

Evaluation of the Social Sciences in Norway

Impact Cases

Evaluation Division for Science and the Research System





Evaluation of the Social Sciences in Norway

Impact Cases

Evaluation Division for Science and the Research System

© The Research Council of Norway 2018

The Research Council of Norway Visiting address: Drammensveien 288 P.O. Box 564 NO-1327 Lysaker

Telephone: +47 22 03 70 00 post@rcn.no

www.rcn.no

The report can be ordered and downloaded at www.forskningsradet.no/publikasjoner

Graphic design cover:Melkeveien designkontor ASPhotos:ShutterstockTranslation by:Allegro Språktjenester AS

Oslo, June 2018 ISBN 978-82-12-03692-5 (pdf)

Contents

Introductory remarks	. 5
Panel 1 Geography	. 7
Panel 2 Economics	. 9
Panel 3 Political Science	12
Panel 4 Sociology	15
Panel 5 Social-Anthropology	19
Panel 6 Economic-Administrative Research Area	21
List of tables	24
Appendices	25
Appendix A: Overview of the submitted impact cases	25
Appendix B: Preliminary analyses of the impact cases	36
Appendix C: Addition to the preliminary impact case analysis	46

Introductory remarks

In December 2016, the Research Council of Norway (RCN) invited institutions and research groups participating in the evaluation of the Social Sciences to submit case studies documenting the societal impact of their research. The 2014 Research Excellence Framework (REF) in the UK served as a model for the inclusion of such impact case studies in a large-scale evaluation. The Research Council of Norway held a workshop for participating institutions in January 2017 to specify the assignment and to let institutions suggest and present cases.

The impact of the research is defined as any effect on, change or benefit to the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment and quality of life, beyond academia. Impact includes, but is not limited to, an effect on, change or benefit to:

- the activity, attitude, awareness, behaviour, capacity, opportunity, performance, policy, practice, process or understanding
- of an audience, beneficiary, community, constituency, organisation or individuals
- in any geographic location whether locally, regionally, nationally or internationally.

Effects on other research or effects within the submitting institution (for instance the effects on teaching within the institution) was not to be reported as impact cases.

The guidelines presented to the institutions for submitting the case studies included the following points:

- ✓ The research underpinning the impact cases should be anchored within the research institution.
- ✓ Both the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 15 years. Priority should be given to more recent examples. Special circumstances may allow for extending the given time interval when necessary to explain longer research traditions relevant to the reported impact. In such cases, great importance should be attached to documenting tangible impacts within the time frame provided.
- ✓ Each research institution is invited to submit one case per research discipline. If desired, the institution may submit further cases for evaluation, limited upwards to one case per ten researchers participating on one panel.

The guidelines for submitting an impact case by a research group were the following:

- ✓ The research underpinning the impact cases should be anchored within the research group.
- ✓ Both the research and the impact should have been produced within the last 10 15 years. Priority should be given to more recent examples

The institutions and research groups were asked to use the following template to report the impact:

Template for case studies

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

References to the research (scientific publications)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

If relevant: External references (external users or others who have witnessed the impact and could be contacted to corroborate the claims made in the reported research cases).

234¹ unique impact cases were submitted to the evaluation of the Social Sciences in Norway (see appendix A for an overview of the submitted impact cases). In the following, the impact cases will be presented in the form submitted by the participating institutions, with two exceptions:

1. Supporting materials of a private character, such as the inclusion of e-mails or personal statements, have been omitted from the point asking for "references to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact". This information has been available to the evaluation panel.

2. Names and contact information for external references have been left out. This information has also been available to the evaluation panel.

Appendix B and appendix C presents two preliminary analyses of the impact cases, produced by the RCN for the evaluation panels.

June 2018 Department Director Christen Krogh Division for Science and the Research System The Research Council of Norway

¹ The total number of submitted impact cases was 304. However, since some of these cases were submitted by both the institution and a research group, by the institution to several panels, or even by different institutions, only 234 of the submitted impact cases are unique.

Panel 1 Geography

26 impact cases from 12 different units were submitted to the panel of Geography in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 26 impact cases, 6 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 1.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
CICERO Center for International Climate Research	Climate change adaption and policy relevance [Adaption]		10
NINA Norwegian Institute for Nature Research	Increased social sustainability in transmission power grid development in Norway [SusGRID]		13
Nordland Research Institute	Climate change adaption: Impact on policy and awareness ^{2*}	Green Shift	16
	Critical challenges for reindeer herding in Nordland county [CRED]		22
Norwegian University of Life Sciences Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	The Economics and Land-Use Conflicts of Reindeer Herding in Finmark: Exploring the Alternatives [Dávggas]*	Political Ecology	25
	The politics of climate change adaption [PolCCAdap]		30
Norwegian University of Science and Technology Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences	Action research conducted with informal settlement groups and their partners in Malawi [ActMalawi]		35
	Anthology	Geographies of climate change effects	38
	ClimRes		40
	ViewExposed		42
	VisAdapt*		45
	Resilience in mountain farming		47
PRIO Peace Research Institute Oslo	Promoting Migrants Transnational Engangements	Migration	50
	Stimulating debate on what it means to be Norwegian		53

Table 1: Impact cases submitted to the Geography panel (panel 1)

² This impact case was also submitted to panel 5 by Nordland Research Institute and by Nord University to panel 4

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education	Responsible Tourism ³	Place, Power and Mobility	56
University of Agder Faculty of Social Sciences	Sustainable innovation in public sector – New models of cooperation for sustainable governance and value creation in a regional park at Agder [BIOSREG]		59
	From Theory to Praxis; From research to results, preparing the Emergency Preparedness and Management Network' (EPM network)		63
University of Bergen Faculty of Social Sciences	10MIN-CITY*	Geographies of Green Transformation	67
	EXCURSION*		70
	FOOD-SAFE		73
University of Oslo Centre for Development and the Environment	Norway withdraws from Tahoe Resources based on the Council of ethic's concerns at Guatemalan mine [Mining]		76
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	Political capacity building in civil society for peace and democracy in Myanmar [CivSociety]		78
	SolarX		81
	Socio-cultural place analysis [SoPlace]	Urban Transformations	84
	SREX Report	Climate Change and Transformations to Sustainability	87
Western Norway Research Institute	Local climate change adaption		90

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

³ This case was submitted too late to the evaluation and was not included in the assessment of the research group Place, Power and Mobility

Institution: CICERO

Research discipline/panel: Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Adaptation

Name of impact case:

Climate change adaptation and policy relevance

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research has contributed to both awareness, knowledge and policy development of climate change adaptation in municipalities. Climate change adaptation is not a mandatory policy area for municipalities, yet consequences of climate change affect their responsibilities. The research projects with municipalities have supported the climate work of the municipal administration, and are regarded as the beginning of the climate adaptation work in several case municipalities. Further, the research has been directly relevant for shaping national policy on climate change adaptation through researchers' involvement in writing the Norwegian official report on climate change adaptation.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

An interdisciplinary research group at CICERO has been researching municipalities and climate change adaptation during the last 10-15 years. This work has been undertaken in collaboration with researchers at other research institutes in Norway and internationally. In several previous research projects, municipalities have been actively included in the project in order to shape the research, contribute to relevant research questions, and to ensure the usefulness of the research to the municipalities. This has led to a greater uptake of the research, in particular in case municipalities, than would be expected from a more traditional research approach. Climate change adaptation was a relatively new area for municipalities in 2006-2007, when several research projects started up. Over time, we have seen that both the interest from municipalities and the need for more research in this area is growing. This is corresponding with observed changes in weather and climate, which is increasingly attributed to climate change. Through this research, there has been a distinct learning between researchers and municipalities, which both advanced the science and supported the municipalities in their climate change adaptation work.

The research was initiated at CICERO by Karen O'Brien, Lars Otto Næss, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Hege Westskog. Key researchers include Jennifer J. West, Halvor Dannevig, Trude Rauken, Stine Rybråten, Helene Amundsen and Jonas Vevatne.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The impact of this research is manifested by an increased awareness in the case municipalities of both the need for climate change adaptation, and increased knowledge of how municipalities may adapt to climate change. More concretely, the impact is manifested in municipal planning, including in Climate and Energy Plans. Climate change adaptation is not a mandatory policy area for municipalities, and is not required to include in Climate and Energy Plans. The case municipalities note that the research projects helped placing climate adaptation on the municipal agenda.

The main impact of this work is manifested at the local level, however, there is also clear impact on the national level. Researchers from CICERO were involved in writing the NOU (Norwegian official report) on climate change adaptation, 2010, which formed the basis for the White Paper on climate change adaptation (St.Meld 33 (2012-2013). As such, the research has been directly relevant for shaping national policy on climate change adaptation.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Amundsen, H., Berglund, F., & Westskog, H. (2010). Overcoming barriers to climate change adaptation—a question of multilevel governance? *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy*, 28(2), 276-289.

Dannevig, H., Hovelsrud, G. K., & Husabo, I. A. (2013). Driving the agenda for climate change adaptation in Norwegian municipalities. *Environment and Planning C-Government and Policy*, 31(3), 490-505. doi:10.1068/c1152

Dannevig, H., Rauken, T., & Hovelsrud, G. K. (2012). Implementing adaptation to climate change at the local level. *Local Environment*, 17(6-7), 597-611.

Hovelsrud, G. K., Dannevig, H., West, J. J., & Amundsen, H. (2010). Adaptation in Fisheries and Municipalities: Three Communities in Northern Norway. In G. K. Hovelsrud & B. Smit (Eds.), *Community Adaptation and Vulnerability in Arctic Regions* (pp. 23-62). Dordrecht: Springer.

Næss, L. O., Bang, G., Eriksen, S., & Vevatne, J. (2005). Institutional adaptation to climate change: Flood responses at the municipal level in Norway. *Global Environmental Change Part A*, 15(2), 125-138.

Rauken, T., Mydske, P. K., & Winsvold, M. S. (2015). Mainstreaming climate change adaptation at the local level. *Local Environment : the International Journal of Justice and Sustainability*, 20(4), 408-423.

West, J. J., & Hovelsrud, G. K. (2010). Cross-scale adaptation challenges in the coastal fisheries: findings from Lebesby, Northern Norway. *Arctic*, 63(3), 338-354.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Aaheim, H. Asbjørn, H. Dannevig, T. Ericsson, B. van Oort, L. Innbjør, T. Rauken, H. Vennemo, H. Johansen, M. Tofteng, C. Aall, K. Groven, E. Heiberg. (2009). *Konsekvenser av klimaendringer, tilpasning og sårbarhet i Norge*. Rapport til Klimatilpasningsutvalget. Oslo: CICERO.

Fredrikstad kommune (2013) Klima- og energiplan for Fredrikstad kommune 2013 – 2017. 79s.

Hammerfest kommune (2015) Kommuneplanens samfunnsdel 2015 – 2027. 32s.

Miljøverndepartementet. (2010). Tilpassing til eit klima i endring. Samfunnet si sårbarheit og behov for tilpassing til konsekvensar av klimaendringane (pp. 240): NOU 2010:10.

Voss commune (2009) Energi- og klimaplan Voss kommune 2009 – 2013. 55s.

Institution: Norwegian Institute for Nature Research

Research discipline/panel: Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): SusGRID

Name of impact case:

Increased social sustainability in transmission power grid development in Norway

Summary:

A major environmental conflict emerged in Norway after the approval of a hV transmission grid line in the Hardanger region in Western Norway in 2010. Following this, the project SusGRID was funded, as part of the activity of the FME CEDREN (<u>www.cedren.no</u>). The research activity has contributed to increased communication with stakeholders and more dialogue and openness towards the public particularly in transmission grid planning and development in Norway. In the wake of this controversy, the TSO Statnett has expanded and improved their planning and engagement procedures, both in concrete projects as well as in the general grid planning. The SusGrid project was instrumental in improving Statnett procedures towards improved public engagement.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The SusGRID project 2011-2014 was funded primarily by the NRC (Renergi programme) as part of the CEDREN activity, with financial contributions from several national and regional energy companies. It was an international, interdisciplinary social-science project involving SINTEF, NINA, Uni-Research Rokkan Centre, Durham University and University of Exeter, UK. Researchers from the SER Unit in NINA, especially Øystein Aas, Line Wold, Marte Ovenild (quit NINA), Torvald Tangeland (quit NINA) and Audun Ruud (formerly in SINTEF, now in NINA) made up a key group in the project, especially in cooperation with the University of Exeter under the lead of professor Patrick Devine-Wright and postdoc Susana Batel. The project consisted of several activities investigating historical differences in grid governance, attitudes of the public towards grid development in Norway, Sweden and UK, as well as major activities focussing on challenging aspects of planning processes and how stakeholders and local publics assessed impacts as well as the planning procedures of hV grid development. More specifically, the research addressed aspects of procedural and distributive justice, as well as critically contributed to the understanding of "acceptance", "support" and of critique of the label "NIMBY" in social energy research. Also, the project shed more light on understanding the foundation of landscape concerns among affected stakeholders. More info: http://www.cedren.no/Prosjekter/SusGrid

Details of the impact

The project played an important role in the discussion of the need for improved political steering, grid governance and planning practices in the aftermaths of the Hardanger "monstergrid" conflict of 2010. Specifically, there are clear linkages between the advices from the project and the way the national transmission system operator Statnett revised, strengthened and modernised their planning procedures and public involvement schemes. This is partly reflected in strengthened planning procedures with more emphasis on local concerns, conditionalities and local and regional stakeholders' prerequisites and expectations in planning. It is also reflected in how Statnett decided to make their biannual national planning process much more transparent and accountable, a planning procedure that formerly was a closed to the general public. From 2013, however, did Statnett publicly present and arrange a public inquiry of the draft plan with open hearings. While these procedural changes likely reflects the general public debate in the wake of the disputes in Hardanger, the political/governmental discussions, a new grid policy approved by the Parliament in 2014 and other scientific contributions, there is a clear correspondence between the described changes in policy and practice of Statnett and the findings and recommendations provided by the SusGRID project. Further, the project, working both in Norway and UK, also instigated and arranged dialogue between Norwegian and UK TSO representatives, relevant NGOs and researchers from both countries. Knowledge and experiences were shared and discussed. Statnett as well as the Norwegian regulator (NVE) contributed actively in a London seminar acknowledging the SusGrid impact on changes in planning procedures in Norway.

References to the research (key scientific publications):

Aas, Ø., Qvenild, M., Wold, L.C., Jacobsen, G.B., & Ruud, A. 2016. Local opposition against high-voltage grids: public responses to agency-caused science–policy trolls. Journal of Environmental Policy and Planning. http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/1523908X.2016.1213625

Batel, S. Devine-Wright, P., Wold L.C., Egeland, H. Jacobsen, G.L., & Aas, Ø. 2015. The role of (de-) essentialisation within siting conflicts: An interdisciplinary approach. Journal of Environmental Psychology 44, 149-159.

Knudsen, J., Wold, L.C., Aas, Ø., Kielland-Haug, J.J., Batel, S., Devine-Wright, P., Qvenild, M. & Jacobsen, G. 2015. Local perceptions of opportunities for engagement and procedural justice in electricity transmission grid projects in Norway and the UK. Land Use Policy 48, 299–308.

Aas, Ø., Devine-Wright, P. Tangeland, T., Batel, S. & Ruud, A. 2014. Public beliefs about high-voltage powerlines in Norway, Sweden and the United Kingdom: A comparative survey. Energy Research and Social Sciences 2, 30-37.

More scientific publications are listed on: http://www.cedren.no/Prosjekter/SusGrid/Publikasjoner References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.nina.no/archive/nina/PppBasePdf/temahefte/059.pdf

http://www.nina.no/archive/nina/PppBasePdf/rapport/2014/1085.pdf

Newspaper letters/chronicle: Nationen, 27 Nov 2013. Hvor er monsteret begravet? (Reflections on the conflicts over the monster-grids in Norway).

Nordland research Institute: Impact Case Study from the Research Group on Green Shift

Climate change adaptation: Impact on policy and awareness

Summary of the impact

Research undertaken by Professor Hovelsrud and her team on the impacts and consequences of climate change for society has significantly increased our understanding of climate adaptation, vulnerability, and adaptive capacity of municipalities, local communities and primary industries (agriculture, reindeer herding, fisheries and aquaculture. The findings and new knowledge from these projects have contributed to national and municipal policy development in Norway, have been included in the assessment undertaken by IPCC Working Group II, and have been used by media to explain how climate change interacts with other changing conditions to create challenges and opportunities for communities.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Grete K. Hovelsrud, professor research group Climate Resources and the Environment at Nord University, Senior Researcher at research group Green Shift at Nordland Research Institute and senior researcher at Center for International Climate and Environmental Research-Oslo-CICERO has since 2004 been funded through competitive grants from The Research Council of Norway and other sources to carry out research on the impacts and consequences of climate change on local communities, municipalities and primary industries (agriculture, fisheries, reindeer herding and aquaculture). A bottom-up approach is essential when collaborating with local partners to identify particular concerns. At the core of these projects are questions about whether and how the local level actors adapt to climate change, how climate change is linked to and interact with changing socioeconomic, political and cultural conditions in a multiple stresses framework. Hovelsrud and colleagues developed a framework for how to study community adaptation through case studies, in a coupled social-ecological systems context. Through analyses of the exposuresensitivities of such systems it is possible to tease out the direct and indirect effects of climate change and how such changes interact with other factors to cause challenges and opportunities in communities. Findings show that climate change is not the main concern; but it exacerbates other stresses. Hovelsrud's focus on adaptive capacity has significantly increased our understanding of the complexities inherent in changing social-ecologic conditions exemplified by climate change impacts and societal responses.

Hovelsrud's research on climate adaptation focus on fishers, farmers and municipal planners, and find that their perceptions of climate change, climate vulnerability and the consequences for their activities differ considerably. The dominant values, perceptions and priorities associated with these occupations have a bearing on their perceptions of risk. The distinct expressions of values and perceptions of farmers, fishers and municipal planners have been analyzed from a cultural theory of risks perspective to tease out the differences. Local participants are used to adapt to weather variability and are aware of current climate risks. However, adaptive responses to change occur in a social context of competing values, identities, occupational mandates and priorities where climate change, relative to other pressing social and economic challenges, is not perceived to pose a great threat. These findings help to explain why the overwhelming scientific evidence that climate change is caused by human activities does not automatically translate into adaptation. Based on these findings we cannot assume that there is simple disconnect between scientific and lay understanding of climate change risks.

Details of the impact

It is a difficult, if not an impossible, task to identify the direct impact of social science on policy development, decision making, and attitudes in society. The uptake of social sciences in policy is not as directly attributable to a specific project as a cure for cancer. This impact case study therefore describes indirect and direct impacts both from Hovelsrud's research and from her participation in relevant commissions and committees. The research on adaptation to multiple stressors including changing climatic, socioeconomic and political conditions has proven to have had a direct impact on some of the municipalities participating in research projects. This is reflected in statements by municipal officials for example from Hammerfest, Vestvågøy, Unjarga/Nesseby, Høylandet, Stavanger and Fredrikstad. The impacts manifest in municipal plans, increased awareness of climate adaptation to multiple stressors and through the acceptance of the idea that climate change is happening and that both adaptation and mitigation is needed. The insights and new knowledge have been generated through open dialogues, discussions and knowledge exchange. A direct impact from the input of what locals need in terms of downscaled climate scenarios is traceable in climatologists research on for example development and forecasts of polar lows and icing conditions.

In addition, Hovelsrud's research has influenced national adaptation policy and increased knowledge nationally and across sectors. In her capacity as climate scientist Hovelsrud was a member of The Norwegian Governmental Commission on Vulnerability and Adaptation to climate change (2008–2010). Her social science expertise shaped the direction of the report. The report resulted in a Norwegian Government White Paper on Adaptation which currently guides national policy. Further impacts on national policy and society can be found in Hovelsrud's role as Lead Author in Working Group II, the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Her involvement in IPCC is a direct result of her standing as a climate scientist. The impacts of IPCC's assessments are manifold and broad, and include international agreements on emission cuts, national policy discussions and developments with respect to both adaptation and mitigation. Hovelsrud has been invited to speak to UNESCO, NATO Parliamentarians, EU in Brussels, NGOs and regional governments on IPCC results and concerns. A direct impact from these talks to particular policy actions are difficult to identify, but it is equally important that the social science aspects of climate research are disseminated and discussed in diverse fora.

References to the research

Westskog, Hege, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Gøran Sundquist (2017) How to make local context matter in national advice: Towards adaptive comanagement in Norwegian climate adaptation. Weather, Climate and Society.

Bay-Larsen Ingrid and Grete K. Hovelsrud (2017) Activating Adaptive Capacities: Fishing Communities in Northern Norway Chapter 10 pp 123-134. In: Northern Sustainabilities: Understanding and Addressing Change in the Circumpolar World Editors: Fondahl, Gail, Wilson, Gary N (Eds.) •ISBN 978-3-319-46150-2

Risvoll, Camilla. & Grete. K. Hovelsrud (2016) Pasture access and adaptive capacity in reindeer herding districts in Nordland, Northern Norway, The Polar Journal, 6:1, pp: 87-111. DOI: 10.1080/2154896X.2016.1173796

Dannevig Halvor and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Understanding the need for adaptation in a natural resource dependent community in Northern Norway: issue salience, knowledge and values. Climatic Change 11/2015; DOI:10.1007/s10584-015-1557-1 • 3

Karlsson Marianne and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Local collective action: Adaptation to coastal erosion in the Monkey River Village, Belize. Global Environmental Change Volume 32, May 2015, Pp 96–107

Adger, W.N., J.M. Pulhin, J. Barnett, G.D. Dabelko, G.K. Hovelsrud, M. Levy, Ú. Oswald Spring, and C.H. Vogel, 2014: Human security. In: Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L. White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 755-791.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini (2015). How Longstanding Debates Have Shaped Recent Climate Change Discourses. pp 48-81. In: Climate Cultures. Anthropological Perspectives on Climate Change. Jessica Barnes and Michael R. Dove Eds. Yale University Press.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2015) Exploring vulnerability and adaptation narratives among fishers, farmers and municipal planners in Northern Norway, pp 194-212. In: The Adaptive Challenge of Climate Change O'Brien, Karen and Elin Selboe Eds. Cambridge University Press.

Rebours, Céline, Eliane Marinho-Soriano, José A. Zertuche-González, Leila Hayashi, Julio A. Vásquez, Paul Kradolfer, Gonzalo Soriano, Raul Ugarte, Maria Helena Abreu, Ingrid Bay-Larsen, Grete Hovelsrud, Rolf Rødven and Daniel Robledo 2014. Seaweeds: an opportunity for wealth and sustainable livelihood for coastal communities. J Appl Phycol. October 2014, Volume 26, Issue 5, pp 1939-1951. DOI 10.1007/s10811-014-0304-8

Meier, Walter N., Grete K. Hovelsrud, Bob E.H. van Oort, Jeffrey R. Key, Kit M. Kovacs, Christine Michel, Christian Haas, Mats A. Granskog, Sebastian Gerland, Donald J. Perovich, Alexander Makshtas, James D. Reist (2014) Arctic sea ice in transformation: A review of recent observed changes and impacts on biology and human activity. Reviews of Geophysics, 51, doi:10.1002/2013RG000431.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini,(2014). Recognitions and Responsibilities: On the Origins and Consequences of the Uneven Attention to Climate Change around the World, Current Anthropology. Volume 55, Number 3, June 2014.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. and Halvor Dannevig (2014). Community Adaptation, Arctic. In: Michalos AC (Ed.). Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research. Springer, Dordrecht, Netherlands: Springer, pp 1044-1046.

Rasmussen, Rasmus Ole, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Shari Gearheard. Community Viability and Adaptation (423 – 475). Arctic Human Development Report. Regional Processes and Global Linkages. TemaNord 2014: 567.

Dannevig Halvor, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Idun A. Husabø. 2013 Driving the agenda for climate change adaptation in Norwegian Municipalities. Environment & Planning C: Government & Policy 31 (3), 490 – 505.

Hovelsrud, G. K., Dannevig H., and T. Rauken (2013). Klimatilpasning på dagsorden i åtte norske kommuner fra nord til sør- pp. 211 - 228. In Linda M. Bye, Haakon Lein and Jan Ketil Rød (red.) Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge. Akademika forlag, Trondheim: 262 pp.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2013) Fisheries, resource management and climate change: Local perspectives of change in coastal communities in Northern Norway. In: Sygna, L., K. O'Brien, and J. Wolf (eds.), 2013: A Changing Environment for Human Security: Transformative Approaches to Research, Policy and Action. Routledge, Abingdon, UK and New York, NY, USA, 469 pp.

Sumaila Rashid, U. Cheung, William W.I., Cooley Sarah, Flaaten Ola, Lam Vicky W.Y. Hilmi Nathalie, Safa Alain, Amundsen Helene, Gjertsen Arild, and Hovelsrud Grete K. Potential economic and social impacts of ocean acidification on Arctic fisheries. AMAP, 2013. AMAP Assessment 2013: Ocean Acidification. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway viii + 99 pp.

Dannevig, Halvor, Trude Rauken and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2012. Implementation of adaptation at the local level. Local Environment Special Issues Vol 17 No. 6-7, July/August 2012 pp597 - 612.

Aall Carlo, Annika Carlsson-Kanyama & Grete Hovelsrud (2012). Local climate change adaptation: missing link, Black Jack or blind alley? Editorial, Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 17:6-7, 573-578 http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13549839.2012.699772

O'Brien Karen, Siri Mittet, Eva Bakkeslett, Siri Eriksen, Inger Hanssen-Bauer, Grete Hovelsrud, Tor Håkon Indreberg, Cathrine Ruud, Inger –Lise Saglie, Linda Sygna 2012. Klimatilpasning. Hva betyr det for meg? UniPub (Univ i Oslo, Norges Forskningsråd og PLANprosjektet).

Kelman I., Rauken T., Hovelsrud G. 2012. Local Business perceptions of weather Impacts on tourism in Svalbard, Norway. The Northern Review 35:96-125.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue sp 1 (Dec 2011): 100-110.

Olsen, M. S. T. V. Callaghan, J. D. Reist, L. O. Reiersen, D. Dahl-Jensen, M. A. Granskog, B. Goodison, G. K. Hovelsrud, M. Johansson, R. Kallenborn, J. Key, A. Klepikov, W. Meier, J. E. Overland, T. D. Prowse, M. Sharp, W. F. Vincent, J. Walsh. 2011. The Changing Arctic Cryosphere and Likely Consequences: An Overview AMBIO: A Journal of the Human Environment December 2011 : Vol. 40, Issue sp1 (Dec 2011), pg(s) 111-118.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort and Jim Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, cultures and peoples in a changing cryosphere. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports

Oort, Bob van, Grete K. Hovelsrud, and James D. Reist. Effects of Sea-Ice Change on Human Society. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports Keskitalo E. Carina H., Halvor Dannevig, Grete K. Hovelsrud, Jennifer J. West, and Åsa G. Swartling. 2010. Local vulnerability and adaptive capacity in developed states: examples from the Nordic countries and Russia. Regional Environmental Change 11(3): 579-592.

Kvalvik Ingrid, Sigridur Dalmannsdottir, Halvor Dannevig, Grete Hovelsrud, Lars Rønning, and Eivind Uleberg. 2011. Climate change vulnerability and adaptive capacity in the agricultural sector in Northern Norway. Acta Agricultura Scandinavica. Section B – Soil and Plant Science, Supplement 61: 1 27-37.

Rauken, Trude, Ilan Kelman, Jens Kr. Steen Jakobsen and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2011. Who can stop the rain? Perceptions of summer weather effects among small tourism businesses. Anatolia: An International Journal of Tourism and Hospitality Research. Volume 21, Number 2. Pp. 289-304.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist Arctic Societies, 2011 Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue 1: 100-110. http://www.springerlink.com/content/0044-7447/40/s1/

Hovelsrud G.K. and B. Smit, Editors 2010. Community Adaptation and Vulnerability in the Arctic Regions. Dordrecht, Springer Publishers 353 pp.

West, J. and G.K. Hovelsrud. 2010. Cross-scale adaptation challenges in the coastal fisheries: findings from Lebesby, Northern Norway. Arctic 63(3): 338-354.

Tyler Nicholas; JM Turi; MA Sundset; K Strøm Bull; MN Sara; E Reinert; N Oskal; C Nellemann; JJ McCarthy; SD Mathiesen; ML Martello; OH Magga; GK Hovelsrud; I Hanssen-Bauer; NI Eira; MG Eira; RW Corell. 2007. Saami reindeer pastoralism under climate change: applying a generalised framework for vulnerability studies to a sub-Arctic social-ecological system. Global Environmental Change 17: 191-20.

Turner, B.L. II, Pamela A. Matson, James J. McCarthy, Robert W. Corell, Lindsey Christensen, Noelle Eckley, Grete K. Hovelsrud-Broda, Jeanne X. Kasperson, Roger E. Kasperson, Amy Luers, Marybeth L. Martello, Svein Mathiesen, Rosamond Naylor, Colin Polsky, Alexander Pulsipher, Andrew Schiller, Henrik Selin, and Nicholas Tyler. 2003. Illustrating the coupled human-environment system for vulnerability analysis: Three case studies. PNAS - Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 100 (3) 8080-8085. United States of America.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2010. Tilpassing til eit klima i endring -Samfunnet si sårbarheit og behov for tilpassing til konsekvensar av klimaendringane [Society's vulnerability and adaptation needs to consequences of climate change]. Official Norwegian Report, NOU 2010:10. Ministry of Climate and Environment, Oslo, Norway

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2013. St.meld. 33. (2012-2013) Klimatilpasning i Norge [Climate change in Norway – Meld St. 33 (2012-2013) Report to the Starting (white paper). Ministry of the Environment, Oslo, Norway.

Hovelsrud's research included in Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Assessment Report 5, WG II, Chapters 12 Human Security and Chapter 28Polar Regions.

Member of Expert Panel in Dagens Næringsliv – a major newspaper in Norway.

Several NRK radio interviews.

Verdt å Vite Popular science radio program – one program dedicated to one project

Pod-cast Arctic Institute

Media coverage and popular science publications all lead to increased knowledge and awareness.

Institution: Nordland research institute

Research discipline/panel: Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): CRED

Name of impact case: Critical challenges for REinDeer herding in Nordland county

Reindeer herding has been a (key) topic in several research projects at Nordland Research Institute over the last decade. These projects involve use and protection conflicts in mountain and coastal areas, as well as predator policies, area fragmentation and climate change as main constraints for sustainable development of this industry. Throughout these studies the local knowledge, values and accounts from everyday life among reindeer herders have been addressed. Nordland Sami population and reindeer herders in particular have received less attention than indigenous Sami people in the Finnmark. For many reindeer herders research projects have played a key role to express the challenges they meet in modern society.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Studies of nature protection, climate change, spatial management and mountain pastures in Nordland have been undertaken during the last twelve years at the institute, involving the following researchers Camilla Risvoll, Gunn Elin Fedreheim, Ingrid Bay-Larsen and Tone Magnussen. Three PhD projects have partly addressed the topic (Risvoll, Fedreheim and Bay-Larsen). Three long term research projects (PROBUS (2006-2009 RCN AREAprogram), NAPROLD (RCN RUSSIA program 2006-2008) and IMPONEA (RCN AREAprogram 2009-2012), one Nordic Center of Excellence (ClinF) and several minor have funded of this activity. Lately, Flexirein (Norwegian Reindeer Administration 2016-2018) and LOCAL CARNIVORE (RCN/Matfondavtalemidlene) have been funded and research activities focusing on reindeer herding in Nordland have been strengthened.

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). A dialogue with the reindeer herders provided the following insights. According to the reindeer herders, Flexirein enables them as individuals, indigenous groups as well as economic actors to raise their voice and be heard. This means much, both personally and for the industry, as hassles in husbandry has not been lifted as much before as now. Husbandry and research have been focusing on Finnmark, and with focus on other challenges. The hunger for knowledge gives something specifically to Nordland. Our voice (reindeer herders) can reach through, and it does not drown. It is important to take the floor, and posting text for example to the media, would probably help us with that. However, this takes time, and we all have busy days.

We cannot direct research in a specific direction, but the social scientists enlighten our stakes and concerns. Through them we can reach the governmental bodies. The policy area involves spatial management, indigenous rights, climate policies, predator policies etc. there is a lot of information, and I do not get the complex picture right. I do not have the time or capacity to write letters and hearings. FlexiRein helps us put our stakes on the agenda so they listen to us. Thankfully, one can speak with Camillla about these kinds of problems. She is almost as a supervisor or mental trainer; I feel relieved after talking with her.

There are many articles in the media that is characterized by a lack of knowledge. Risvoll had a chronicle that stated this issue, and attempted to help the readers to get better insight in the research on this field. In her chronicle she discussed the complexity in the field of study, and how the real effects in the industry belongs to the future. This effect is a ball that will keep rolling, and we think that the FlexiRein project will have an impact on the future development of the husbandry industry. No matter how strong the influence will be, we at least get the opportunity to say something that if it wasn't for the project, would not be said. That makes us optimistic even though it is hard to identify its exact impact. We do however know that more knowledge and research has positive effects on the society and industry. There is an increase of using pastures along the coast, as the reindeer herders need these pastures because of predators and poor pasture qualities in the inland. This will lead to new challenges with conflicts with other land uses and a change in our husbandry. This is a totally new challenge, which of course has its consequences. We want to aim for cooperation rather than conflict.

In PROBUS (2006-2009) a particular focus was payed on technological devices for use in monitoring reindeer herds. Prototypes on radio emmitters were developed to help reindeer herders. These are further developed today. New devices are applied to alert car drivers about reindeer herds on the road. Also, the use of drones are explored to monitor pastures and predators. If this succeeds, animal welfare, reduction of economic loss and traffic safety are key outputs.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Risvoll, C., G. E. Fedreheim and D. Galafassi. (2016). Tradeoffs in Pastoral Governance: Challenges for Biodiversity and Adaptation. Pastoralism: Research, Policy and Practice, 6:4: pp.1-15. (link: Stockholm Resilience Centre:

http://www.stockholmresilience.org/research/research-news/2016-04-28-between-a-wolf-and-a-safe-graze.html)

Risvoll, C & G. K. Hovelsrud (2016) Pasture access and adaptive capacity in reindeer herding districts in Nordland, Northern Norway, The Polar Journal, 6:1, 87-111, DOI: 10.1080/2154896X.2016.1173796

Risvoll, C. (2015). Adaptive capacity within pastoral communities in the face of environmental and societal change. PhD Thesis in Sociology, faculty of Social Sciences, University of Nordland.

Risvoll, C., G. E. Fedreheim, A. Sandberg and S. BurnSilver. 2014. Does pastoralists' participation in the management of national parks in northern Norway contribute to adaptive governance?. Ecology and Society 19(2): 71. URL: http://www.ecologyandsociety.org/issues/article.php/6658

Risvoll Godø, C. (2012). Tilpasning til klimaendring: Reindrift i Nordland. In Bårjås; Livsmønster - Reindrift, helse og forskningsetikk, Bårjås 2012, Àrran Lulesamiske Senter, Drag, Norway.

Bay-Larsen, I. 2012. The Constitution of Power in Norwegian Protected Areas -onshore and in the sea. Local environment, 17(3) 331-347.

Bay-Larsen, I. 2010. Conservationist's concern- on integrating parks and people", Local Environment, 15 (4) p. 357-371.

Bay-Larsen, I. 2013. "Bureaucratic boundaries –on the intersection between science, environmental administration and local stakeholder involvement", PhD thesis, UiT – the Arctic University of Norway, Norwegian College for Fisheries, main supervisor Jahn Petter Johnsen.

Fedreheim, GE 2013. Value creation on Norway's green gold : an analysis of policy formulation and implementation in the field of nature conservation, PhD thesis University of Nordland.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Kronikk i Saltenposten og Avisa Nordland 29.11.2016: Kampen om utmarksarealene i Nordland

Kronikk i Rana Blad (førstkommende lørdag): Hva vil vi med utmarka vår? Lytring på Mo; Utmarka <u>http://www.forskningsdagene.no/arrangementer/lytring-utmarka-framtidas-spiskammers</u>

Institution: Department of International Environment and Development Studies

Research discipline/panel: Geography / Panel 1

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Dávggas

Name of impact case:

The Economics and Land-Use Conflicts of Reindeer Herding in Finnmark: Exploring the Alternatives

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research questions mainstream views of Sámi reindeer pastoralism in Norway, which are shared by the Parliament, key ministries, scientists receiving funding from these ministries, and the media. These actors hold that the main problem in reindeer pastoralism is overstocking. The government therefore aims to reduce reindeer numbers as well as numbers of pastoralists. Our research, however, argues that there is poor evidence for overstocking and that the pressure to reduce reindeer numbers originates in competing land-uses. This has led to public debates and the Sámi Parliament as well as the court drawing on our research.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research project "*The Economics and Land-Use Conflicts of Reindeer Herding in Finnmark: Exploring the Alternatives*" (*Dávggas*) was funded by the Research Council of Norway for the period 2012-15. The project was a collaborative effort between researchers at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences (NMBU), the Sámi University College and the International Centre for Reindeer Husbandry in Kautokeino. From the Political Ecology Group at Noragric (NMBU) the following participated: Professor Tor A. Benjaminsen (project leader), Dr Andrei Marin, and PhD candidate Kathrine Johnsen. In addition, Professor Espen Sjaastad and Postdoc Hugo Reinert participated from NMBU in the project.

The research investigated dominant perceptions of reindeer husbandry and their policy outcomes as well as the empirical basis underpinning these perceptions. This led us to question the science/policy interface and the Norwegian government's policy on reindeer pastoralism.

This policy reflects mainstream views of Sámi reindeer pastoralism in Norway, which are shared by the Parliament, key ministries, scientists receiving funding from these ministries, and the media. These mainstream views hold that the main problem in reindeer pastoralism is overstocking – i.e. that there are too many reindeer in relation to available pastures. The government therefore aims to reduce reindeer numbers as well as the number of reindeer pastoralists. Our research, however, argues that there is poor evidence for overstocking and that the pressure to reduce reindeer numbers originates in competing land-uses such as mining, wind-mill projects, tourism and recreation activities, infrastructure development,

and farming. Hence, Sámi reindeer herders and their animals are in the way of these competing activities that have a shared interest in reducing reindeer numbers.

These interests are also well represented in the Parliament as opposed to reindeer husbandry. Curiously, biologists who continue to receive considerable funding from relevant ministries pretend in media communications that their research has demonstrated widespread degradation of winter pastures due to excessive livestock numbers, while the same scientists in their peer-reviewed publications conclude that there is "rapid recovery" of the same pastures. A close scrutiny of available ecological data shows that while there are fluctuations over time, they are not closely correlated with reindeer numbers, and there is no evidence of a steady downward trend in pasture conditions. This case demonstrates how politics may overrule science in environmental debates and policy creation as well as within scientific institutions that depend on the reproduction of certain conclusions to secure further funding.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The Dávggas project has significantly contributed to academic and policy-related debates on reindeer herding in local and national media. These debates have been featured in Dagens Næringsliv, Dagbladet, Altaposten, Ságat, and NRK Sápmi. Findings from the project have been communicated in Reindriftsnytt, Klassekampen, and Ny Tid.

In addition, researchers from the project have presented findings at seminars organised by the Sámi Parliament, Norwegian Reindeer Herders Association, Vitenparken at the NMBU, and the Globalisation Conference in Oslo.

In terms of policy impact, there are several examples demonstrating the project' relevance to policy-making. Based on findings from the project, the Norwegian book *Samisk reindrift, norske myter* (Benjaminsen et al. 2016) was published, and distributed to all members of Næringskomiteen in the Norwegian Parliament (Stortinget).

The Sámi Parliament's White Paper on reindeer husbandry¹ (2016) draws extensively on the book, referring to it a total of seven times. The paper problematizes the market-oriented approach of national reindeer herding policies, with little regard to cultural implications, and refers to the Dávggas project as an important contribution to exposing such misinterpretations. As stated in the report:

«Dávggas-prosjektet har vist at reindriftas kunnskapsgrunnlag systematisk underkjennes i forvaltningen. Dette fører til mangel på tillit og legitimitet, og unødvendig utfordrende problemløsing. Ved å legge både den forskningsbaserte kunnskapen og reindriftas fagkunnskap til grunn vil man kunne utvikle mer egnede forvaltningsverktøy, samt øke tilliten og forståelsen mellom den statlige forvaltningen og reindrifta.» (pp. 32).

¹ https://www.sametinget.no/content/download/512/7921

In a recent district court case in Indre Finnmark Tingrett (March 2016), a young reindeer herder, Jovsset Ante Sara, took the Ministry of Agriculture and Food to court to challenge its decision to reduce his herd from 116 to 75. The court ruled in favor of Sara, and in its verdict the book was directly referred to :

«Om det faktiske grunnlaget for reintallsfastsettingen viser retten til Tor A. Benjaminsen, Inger Marie Gaup Eira, Mikkel Nils Sara (red.): Samisk reindrift Norske myter (Fagbokforlaget 2016), der det stilles grunnleggende spørsmål ved den forskning og vitenskapelige metode som reintallstilpasningen har bygd på.»

Since the Dávggas project only concluded in December 2015 and the Norwegian book was published in January 2016, it is still too early to determine the broader impact of the project on society. Debates about Sámi-Norwegian relationships are, however, re-emerging and the project may become a contribution to rectify a biased and unjust policy on reindeer husbandry.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Reinert, H. and T. A. Benjaminsen. 2015. Conceptualising resilience in Norwegian Sámi pastoralism. *Resilience: International Policies, Practices and Discourses* 3 (2): 95-112.
- 2. Benjaminsen, T. A., H. Reinert, E. Sjaastad and M. N. Sara. 2015. Misreading the Arctic landscape: A political ecology of reindeer, carrying capacity and overstocking in Finnmark, Norway. *Norwegian Journal of Geography* 69 (4): 219-229.
- Johnsen, K. I., T. A. Benjaminsen and I. M. G. Eira. 2015. Seeing like the state or like pastoralists? Conflicting narratives on the governance of Sámi reindeer husbandry in Finnmark, Norway. *Norwegian Journal of Geography* 69 (4): 230-241.
- 4. Marin, A. and I. Bjørklund. 2015. A tragedy of errors? Institutional dynamics and land tenure in Finnmark, Norway. *International Journal of the Commons* 9 (1). https://www.thecommonsjournal.org/articles/10.18352/ijc.586/
- 5. Benjaminsen, T. A. and P. Robbins. 2015. Nordic political ecologies. *Norwegian Journal of Geography* 69 (4): 191-196.
- 6. Benjaminsen, T. A. 2015. Political ecologies of degradation and marginalisation, in Perreault, T., G. Bridge & J. McCarthy (eds). *The Routledge Handbook of Political Ecology*. London: Routledge.

- 7. Johnsen, K. I. 2016. Land-use conflicts between reindeer husbandry and mineral extraction in Finnmark, Norway: contested rationalities and the politics of belonging. *Polar Geography* 39 (1): 58-79.
- 8. Johnsen, K. I. and T. A. Benjaminsen. 2017. The art of governing and everyday resistance: "rationalization" of Sámi reindeer husbandry in Norway since the 1970s. *Acta Borealia*.
- 9. Benjaminsen, T. A., I. M. Gaup Eira and M. N. Sara (eds). 2016. *Samisk reindrift, norske myter*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget. (236 pp)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- 1. Sametinget. (2016). *Sametingsmelding om reindrift*. https://www.sametinget.no/content/download/512/7921
- 2. Forsker på reindriftspolitikken og forvaltning. (2015). Reindriftsnytt, 2, 30-31.
- 3. Benjaminsen, T.A. (2013, June 21). Supersauer og skurkerein. Klassekampen.
- 4. Benjaminsen, T.A., Mathiesen, S.D and Reinert, E.S. (2011, March 18). Naturstridig reinsdyrpolitikk. *Dagbladet*, pp 65. Retrieved from <u>http://samas.no/nb/a/naturstridig-reinsdyrpolitikk</u>
- 5. Benjaminsen, T.A. (2016, March 21). Reindrift, biologi og forskningsformidling. *Altaposten*, pp. 9.
- 6. Benjaminsen, T.A. (2016, February 29). Forskjeller i funn og formidling. *Altaposten*, pp. 9.
- 7. Benjaminsen, T.A., Bjørklund, I., Reinert E.S and Sjaastad, E. (2013, July 18). Rein, rovvilt og bortforklaringer. *Dagens Næringsliv*, pp 24.
- 8. Benjaminsen, T.A., Bjørklund, I., Reinert E.S and Sjaastad, E. (2013, July 5). Useriøst om rein og rovvilt. *Dagens Næringsliv*, pp. 30.
- 9. George, Z. (2016, November 3). Going Where the Reindeer Go: Sami Culture at a Crossroads. *Guernica*. Retreived from <u>https://www.guernicamag.com/going-where-the-reindeer-go-sami-culture-at-a-crossroads/</u>
- Johnsen, K.I. (2014). The paradox of reindeer pasture management in Finnmark, Norway. Strategic Environmental Impact Assessment of development of the Arctic. Retreived from <u>http://www.arcticinfo.eu/en/features/112-the-paradox-of-reindeer-pasture-management-in-finnmark-norway</u>
- 11. Krogstad, B. (2016, February 16). Sannhet eller myter? *Altaposten*. Retrieved from http://www.altaposten.no/meninger/2016/02/16/Sannhet-eller-myter-12165938.ece
- 12. Kveseth, M. (2016, February 10). Mener høyt antall reintall er en myte. *Altaposten*, pp. 6.

- Larsen, D.R. (2016, October 27). Har reindrifta et dårlig rykte helt uten grunn? NRK Sápmi. Retrieved from <u>https://www.nrk.no/sapmi/har-reindrifta-et-darlig-rykte-helt-uten-grunn_-1.13198229</u>
- 14. Larsson, C.G and Somby, L.I. (2016, February 9). Ny bok av forskere tilbakeviser myten om at det er for mye rein. NRK Sápmi. Retrieved from <u>https://www.nrk.no/sapmi/_det-er-for-mange-rein__-er-en-myte-konkluderer-nybok-1.12795821</u>
- 15. Lund, E.M. (June 2016). Myter til middag. *Klassekampen*. Retrieved from www.klassekampen.no/article/20160606/PLUSS/160609920
- 16. Mener reintallskrisen er basert på bløff. Professor går hardt ut mot NINA-forskere i ny bok. (2016, February 15). Ságat. Retrieved from <u>http://www.sagat.no/index.php?page=vis_nyhet&NyhetID=1690</u>
- Mytene om reindrift. UNESCO bør vurdere å gi reindriften status som verdensarv. (2016, February 9). *Dagbladet*. Retrieved from <u>http://www.dagbladet.no/kultur/mytene-om-reindrift/60159616</u>
- Olsen, T. (2016, February 20). Kunst mot statlig overgrep. Sett nordfra. Et nettmagasin for nord. Retrieved from <u>http://www.settnordfra.no/2016/02/kunst-mot-statlig-overgrep/</u>
- 19. Reinen, samen og den norske orientalismen. (2016, June 16). *Ny Tid*. Retrieved from <u>https://www.nytid.no/reinen-samen-og-den-norske-orientalismen/</u>

Institution: Department of International Environment and Development Studies

Research discipline/panel: Political Science/Panel 3

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): PolCCAdap

Name of impact case: The politics of climate change adaptation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

How do we best confront climate change? Research by the Global Studies group has identified spaces within political dynamics and decision-making for transformational change. It has strengthened understanding within humanitarian organisations of the need to go beyond a focus on physical dimensions of disasters to address social vulnerability context, increased their capacity to identify practical actions to do so, broadened vulnerability assessments, and raised awareness among politicians and policy makers. More widely, this research has contributed a to a shift in focus towards poverty and equity in the IPCC, which forms a scientific basis for global and national policy making.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research studies climate change as a fundamental development, rather than environmental or techno-managerial issue. It addresses a shortcoming in past climate change research by studying the profoundly political nature of the way in which socially differentiated vulnerability patterns are generated and adaptation processes take place - the social and power relations through which people, institutions and governments respond to change. Within the growing field of transformation research, the group investigates politics inherent in decision-making and governance forums to understand the operation of power within adaptation programs (Eriksen et al 2011; Eriksen et al., 2014; Eriksen et al. 2015; Nightingale 2016, van Bers et al 2016).

Drawing on past research regarding vulnerability, food security, social protection and politics, researchers within the Global Studies Group - including Eriksen, Nagoda, Adam, Haug, Arifeen, Lenaerts, Nyborg, Nightingale, Naess, and O'Brien - have over the past ten years investigated adaptation in impoverished, conflict and post-conflict settings in Kenya, Ethiopia, Malawi, Pakistan, India and Nepal:, Eriksen and Lind 2009; Lenaerts et al. 2014; Haug and Wold, forthcoming; Nightingale 2011; 2015; Adam, 2014), and how humanitarian responses are framed by development discourses and local political dynamics (Nagoda 2015, Nyborg and Nawab, forthcoming). Empirical research in Nepal and Kenya has showed how humanitarian responses may reinforce unequal power relations and hence exacerbate longer term vulnerability (Nagoda 2015; Nagoda and Nightingale, forthcoming; Mosberg et al, forthcoming). However, it is in the spaces where prevailing knowledges, subjectivities and authority are challenged that transformative change may take place. The research has identified several practical opportunities for creating such spaces within existing humanitarian programmes and actions. Importantly, climate change adaptation does not mean merely bridging short term relief measures with longer term vulnerability measures. It requires a recognition that not all adaptation is benign in the sense that it can

have negative outcomes: measures aimed at reducing climate risk can lead to downward livelihood trajectories for some even if it benefits others. Humanitarian actions and climate change adaptation alike are shaped by particular development paradigms and can serve to either reinforce existing development trajectories or support alternative more sustainable climate resilient pathways (Eriksen et al., forthcoming).

The research includes collaboration with University of Oslo (AdaptationConnects project led by O'Brien, concerning how changing worldviews and values drive transformation), and with the Institute of Development Studies, Sussex (Næss). Co-production of knowledge with humanitarian organisations has been a central element of several projects.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has contributed to an understanding of adaptation as a developmental and political process. This is manifested in Eriksen's contribution to the recent IPCC report (lead author ch13), which forms a scientific basis for policy making. Eriksen was instrumental in developing Figure 13.2 which illustrates how climate change interacts with social stressors and policy interventions to generate diverging livelihood trajectories and poverty traps.

Understanding that humanitarian and adaptation policy can reinforce vulnerability for some groups is central to planning and implementation in such a way that transformation towards sustainability can be achieved. Collaborative research, in particular in the Courting Catastrophe project, has contributed to building capacity in humanitarian organisations (Red Cross, Development Fund, Norwegian Church Aid, Save the Children) to not only think about vulnerability as longer term socially driven rather than short term disaster driven, but also to reflect on the opportunities for addressing the socio-political context that drives vulnerability. As a result, Norwegian Church Aid has tested broadening the scope of pre- and post-disaster assessments, and the Pakistan Red Crescent is reviewing how their VCAs could include social vulnerability more explicitly. Organisations such as the Red Cross are increasingly including consideration of power structures in designing humanitarian actions.

In Pakistan, the research has reached beyond individual organizations though meetings with multilateral organizations and government bodies involved in humanitarian policy. Researchers were invited to a meeting hosted by the FAO Food Security Working Group, where they discussed with the National Disaster Management Authority how social vulnerability and adaptation could be integrated into their disaster risk assessment training at provincial and district levels.

Understanding generated by the group has provided input into studies commissioned by policy makers, such as to NORAD (Haug 2016), is contributing to development of the Kisumu County Climate Change Plan (Kenya), and has formed the backdrop to development of local solar power supply in Kitui, Kenya (Ikisaya Energy Centre).

The research has also caught the attention of politicians and decision makers, as illustrated by the State Secretary to MFA opening speech at the Courting Catastrophe conference (December 2016), and a recent meeting with Støre (January 2017), leader of Labour Party. The need to revisit the relationship between longterm development and humanitarian interventions are written into the Labour Party draft strategy.

The research has generated several media reports and letters to newspapers, raising public awareness and generating debate among policy makers and practitioners including the Red Cross and Minerva.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Adam, H. N. 2015. Mainstreaming adaptation in India the Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Act and climate change. *Climate and Development*, 7 (2), 142-152
- Eriksen, S.H. and Lind, J. 2009. Adaptation as a political process: Adjusting to drought and conflict in Kenya's drylands. *Environmental Management*, 43(5), 817-835.
 Eriksen, S.H., Nightingale, A. and Eakin, H. 2015. Reframing adaptation: the political nature of climate change adaptation. *Global Environmental Change*, 35, 523-533. DOI: <u>http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2015.09.014</u>
- Eriksen, S.H., Aldunce, P., Bahinipati, C.S., Martins, R. D'A., Molefe, J.I., Nhemachena, C., O'Brien, K., Olorunfemi, F., Park, J., Sygna, L. and Ulsrud, K. 2011. When not every response to climate change is a good one: Identifying principles for sustainable adaptation. *Climate and Development*, 3(1), 7-20. DOI: 10.3763/cdev.2010.0060
- Eriksen, S.; Aldunce, P., Fay, P., Lenaerts, L., Lind, J., Mosberg, M., Nagoda, S., Nawab, B., Nyborg, I. L. P., Næss, L.O., Suarez, P. 2014. Linkages between sustainable adaptation and transformation: Exploring humanitarian approaches for disaster risk reduction and climate change adaptation. in *Transformation in a Changing Climate*. Oslo: Universitetet i Oslo 2014 ISBN 978-82-570-2001-9. pp. 116-127.
- Eriksen, S.H., Nightingale A.J. Eakin, H. 2015. "Reframing adaptation: The political nature of climate change adaptation" *Global Environmental Change*, 35, 523-533.
- Eriksen, S. Haug, R., Lenaerts, L., Naess, L.O. (forthcoming) Courting Catastrophe? Can humanitarian interventions reduce longer term vulnerability to climate change? *IDS Bulletin*.
- Haug, R. and Wold B.K.G. (forthcoming). Social protection or humanitarian assistance: Contested input subsidizes and climate adaptation in Malawi, *IDS Bulletin*.
- Haug, R. 2016. <u>Noragric report 78</u>. Emergency preparedness and early recovery for enhanced food security in Africa, report commissioned by NORAD. Norwegian University of Life Sciences. pp 1-46.
- Lenaerts, L., Breusers, M., Dondeyne, S., Bauer, H., Haile, M., Deckers, J. 2014. 'This pasture is ours since ancient times': An ethnographic analysis of the reduction in conflicts along the post-1991 Afar-Tigray regional boundary. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 52(1), 25-44
- Mosberg, M., Nyukuri, E., Næss, L.O. (forthcoming) The Power of 'Know-Who': Adaptation to climate change in a changing humanitarian landscape in Isiolo, Kenya, *IDS Bulletin*.
- Nagoda, S. and Nightingale, A. (forthcoming). Participation and Power in Climate Change Adaptation Policies: vulnerability in food security programs in Nepal" *World Development*, under review. (revision resubmitted Feb 2017).
- Nagoda, S. 2015. New discourses but same old development approaches? Climate change adaptation policies, chronic food insecurity and development interventions in northwestern Nepal. *Global Environmental Change*, 35. s. 570-579
- Nightingale, A. J. 2011. Bounding difference: Intersectionality and the material production of gender, caste, class and environment in Nepal, *Geoforum* special issue on gender and environment 42:2, 153-162.
- Nightingale, A. J. 2015. A Socionature Approach to Adaptation: Political transition, intersectionality, and climate change programmes in Nepal. In: *Climate Change Adaptation and Development: Transforming Paradigms and Practices*, edited by Tor Håkon Inderberg, Siri Eriksen, Karen O'Brien and Linda Sygna. London: Routledge, 219-234.

- Nightingale, A.J. 2016. Adaptive Scholarship and Situated Knowledges? Hybrid Methodologies and Plural Epistemologies in Climate Change Adaptation Research, *Area*, 48:1, 41-47.
- Nyborg, I. and Nawab, B. (forthcoming) Climate Induced Disasters: Institutional Priorities, Power, Politics and Response of Government of Pakistan and Humanitarian Organizations, *IDS Bulletin*.
- Olsson, L., Opondo, M., Tschakert, P., Agrawal, A., Eriksen, S.H., Ma, S., Perch, L. and Zakieldeen, S.A. 2014. 'Livelihoods and Poverty', in: Field, C.B., et al. (Eds.) Climat Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel of Climate Change, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press, pp. 793-832.
- van Bers, C., Pahl-Wostl, C., Eakin, H., Ericksen, P., Lenaerts, L., Förch, W., Korhonen-Kurki, K., Nadine, M., Jones, L., Vasileiou, I., Eriksen, S. 2016. Transformation in governance towards resilient food systems. Working Paper No. 190. CGIAR Research Program on Climate Change, Agriculture and Food Security (CCAFS). Copenhagen: CGIAR Research Program on Climate Change, Agriculture and Food Security (CCAFS) 2016 46 s. Working Paper Series CGIAR Research Program on Climate Change, Agriculture and Food Security (CCAFS) 2016 46 s.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Eriksen Lead author, chapter 13 (Livelihoods and Poverty, in Working Group II, IPCC Fifth Assessment Report, 2014): Olsson, L., Opondo, M., Tschakert, P., Agrawal, A., Eriksen, S.H., Ma, S., Perch, L. and Zakieldeen, S.A. 2014. 'Livelihoods and Poverty', in: Field, C.B., et al. (Eds.) *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel of Climate Change*, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press, pp. 793-832. Figure 13.2
- Ingrid Nyborg and Bahadar Nawab. Presentation at FAO Food Security Working Group Meeting, Islamabad, November 15th, 2016

Consideration of power structures: http://www.ifrc.org/PageFiles/40786/DRR pp 51-52

- Haug, R. (2016). <u>Noragric report 78</u>. : Emergency preparedness and early recovery for enhanced food security in Africa, report commissioned by NORAD. Norwegian University of Life Sciences. pp 1-46.
- Ikisaya Energy Centre (Kitui) website. https://www.sv.uio.no/iss/english/research/projects/solar-transitions/energycentre/index.pdf
- Courting Catastrophe conference and Marit Berger Røsland, State Secretary of the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs opening speech. https://www.nmbu.no/en/faculty/landsam/department/noragric/news/node/28013

Visit by Jonas Gahr Støre to NMBU 24.1.2017. Reported in Østblandets Blad.

http://www.bistandsaktuelt.no/nyheter/2017/arbeiderpartiets-bistandspolitikk/

Eriksen, S. 2014. Letter published in *Aftenposten*, national newspaper. 'Den globale ulikhet' (Global inequity) <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikker/Den-globale-ulikhet-7535200.html Published 12</u>. April 2014.

Interview in Ås Avis (local newspaper) April 9th 2014. Siri Eriksen fra NMBU skrev deler av FNs klimarapport (Siri Eriksen contributed to the IPCC report).

- Interview with Eriksen, live on evening news 'Dagsrevyen', NRK (Norwegian Broadcasting Corporation). 31. March 2014. Climate change and food security. In connection with launch of the IPCC Working Group II Assessment report.
- Interview with Eriksen, live on radio news (Nyhetslunsj). NRK (Norwegian Broadcasting Corporation). 31. March 2014. Climate change and poverty. In connection with launch of the IPCC Working Group II Assessment report.
- Interview with Eriksen for evening TV news programme (Brennpunkt). NRK (Norwegian Broadcasting Corporation). 31. March 2014. Climate change and food security. In connection with launch of the IPCC Working Group II Assessment report.
- Interview with Eriksen in *Dagbladet* (national newspaper) 6. September 2013. Det vil føre til mer sykdom, skade og død (It will lead to more illness, damage and deaths) <u>http://www.dagbladet.no/2013/09/06/nyheter/klima/klimaendringer/politikk/ipcc/291</u> <u>16524/</u>
- Interview with Eriksen Dagsrevyen 31. March 2014. <u>https://www.minervanett.no/matproduksjonen-synker-ikke/</u>
- Eriksen, S., Nagoda, S. 2017. Bør vi tilpasse humanitær bistand til klimaendringene? Kronikk/Letter. *Dagsavisen* Nye Meningern [Avis/Newspaper] 2017-01-23 <u>http://www.dagsavisen.no/nyemeninger/siri-eriksen-1.915189</u> with comment by Gry Tinde (International Federation of Red Cross)

Institution: Department of Geography NTNU

Research discipline/panel: Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): ActMalawi

Name of impact case: Voicing Noise - Action Research with informal settlement groups and their partners in Malawi.

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

- 1. The study made visible how discussions on urban growth as a development challenge, resource distribution, and exclusion need to take place if slum upgrading is to happen in Malawi.
- 2. A workshop and radio debate brought all relevant stakeholders together and enabled a political moment by creating a space where the issues above could be discussed.
- 3. The local communities made use of the case studies to raise funds and negotiate with the City Councils and other actors about developing their settlements.
- 4. The Federation, CCODE, and universities in Malawi use the results in teaching and learning exchanges.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Hilde Refstie and Cathrine Brun have led this project which has been developed under the NTNU research group <u>Changing Notions of Citizenship</u>. It forms part of a three-year-long collaboration with groups of urban poor and their partners in Malawi where the aim was to explore the space for transformative participation within the participatory urban planning discourse. The collaboration consisted of NTNU, The Malawi Federation of the Rural and the Urban Poor, Centre for Community Organization and Development (CCODE), The Research Institute (TRI), community leaders, and committees in Malawi. The research, that took place between February 2013 and May 2015 consisted of participatory observation over 9 months, 20 group discussions and 120 interviews with community members and other involved actors. It also consisted of meetings, workshops, and public radio debates as well as collaborative research through seven case studies.

Action research uses participatory research methods in a collaborative way to develop knowledge that feeds into participant's change strategies. The research therefore started out with an exploratory phase to develop a research focus together with the partners. The main theme that emerged from the exploratory phase was that there are many community mobilizing and planning-projects going on in Malawi, but few of them materialize into actual slum upgrading. Furthermore, the slum-upgrading processes are seldom documented. Consequently, the partners decided to develop a case study series to analyse a variety of community slum upgrading processes in the four largest cities of Malawi in order to explore why so few community plans were implemented http://www.ccodemw.org/publications-resources/case-studies.

In conclusions, we found that many slum planning and upgrading processes in Malawi never

reach implementation because:

- 1. The processes do not recognize or deal with underlying causes for marginalization such as the current distribution of resources and politics of exclusion.
- 2. The various participatory spaces do not link or overlap.

As a continuation of the project the partners decided to create a type of overlapping space in which some of the discussions around urban growth as a development challenge, and resource distribution, rights, and inclusion in the city could take place. We therefore organized a stakeholder workshop and a national interactive radio-debate. The workshop and the debate was well attended by a wide variety of stakeholders and provided a space where these discussions could take place.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The case studies were distributed and discussed amongst the decision makers and in the informal settlements in various meetings and workshops organized through the project. The two hour debate was broadcasted live and on the panel sat a Member of Parliament (MP), the High Commissioner for Urban Planning, a newly elected councillor, a representative from the Federation, and a representative from the research collaboration. A veteran journalist facilitated the debate with a live audience. People could also send in questions and comments via text and social media. The radio debate reached a wide audience, something that was visible from all the texts and social media comments that were received during and after the debate.

The main impact of the project was that it made visible some of the discussions that need to take place in order for slum upgrading to happen. Furthermore, the workshop and radio debate brought the different actors together and enabled a political moment by unsettling some of the hidden power relations and unwritten scripts that people follow in their more familiar participatory spaces. Some more concrete impacts were:

- The MP on the radio debate panel agreed to table a private bill for the creation of a national urban development and human settlement committee, which is being followed up by CCODE who now has a dialogue partner in the Parliament.
- A network of urban researchers in Malawi was created where research and case studies were shared.
- Community groups used the case studies to raise funds and begin discussions with the City Councils and other actors about developing their settlements (in <u>Senti</u> and <u>Zomba</u> in particular).
- Agency funding for a slum-upgrading project in Mzuzu was partly released after the <u>Mzuzu case study</u> was distributed to the Government and UN actors responsible for the project.
- The case study series is being used in teaching at three main universities in Malawi: Chancellor College University of Malawi, Polytechnic University of Malawi, and Mzuzu University.
- The Federation of the Rural and the Urban Poor used the case studies and the stakeholder workshop as a learning exchange.
- CCODE is using the overall study and discussions in their strategic work focusing on the connections between slum upgrading and governance.

The overall study has also been used to initiate discussions at international conferences and at the Department of Geography on critical action research as a research approach.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Refstie, H. and Brun, C. 2016. Voicing Noise – Political agency and the trialectics of participation in urban Malawi, *Geoforum*, 74, p 136-146. http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016718515302359

Refstie and Millstein (forthcoming): Beyond urban citizenship – Addressing the glass ceiling of participatory planning in Malawi.

Refstie (forthcoming): Critical scholarship and Action Research – Negotiating dual imperatives.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Refstie, H. and Brun, C. 2016. Voicing Noise – Political agency and the trialectics of participation in urban Malawi, *Geoforum*, 74, p 136-146. http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016718515302359

Case study series: http://www.ccodemw.org/publications-resources/case-studies

Various advertisements connected to the interactive radio debate and facebook page for the concept "Public square": <u>https://www.facebook.com/Public-Square-543646862395117/</u> (to find the project debate scroll down to "Addressing urban growth in creating a resilient Malawi). <u>https://www.facebook.com/Geografisk.institutt/posts/846659902075850</u>

Workshop report: Urbanization, informality and governance. Bridgeview Hotel Lilongwe 9th May 2015.

Report Researcher Network meeting: Urbanization, informality and governance. Bridgeview Hotel Lilongwe 10th of May 2015.

Interview at The Nordic Africa Institute March 12th 2015: http://nai.uu.se/news/articles/2015/03/12/120413/

Presentation of project to NORAD director 07.02.2017.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Anthology

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge [Towards a more dangerous future? On climate change, vulnerability and adaptation in Norway] is a research anthology edited by H. Lein, L.M. Bye and J.K. Rød (2013) with contributions from several other research group members. The 15 book chapters disseminate research results from the VULCLIM project and early results from the NORD-STAR project to a Norwegian/Nordic audience.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Bye, L.; Lein, H. & Rød, J.K. (eds). 2013. Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge. [Towards a more dangerous future? About climate change, vulnerability and adaptation in Norway]. Trondheim. Akademika forlag

The above research anthology was published in 2013 and was a summing up the research from the VULCLIM project (2007 - 2011) and early results from the NORD-STAR project (2011 - 2016). Haakon Lein, Linda Bye and Jan Ketil Rød edited the book and contributed with chapters. In addition, the following members of the research group contributed with chapters: Ivar Berthling, Geir Vatne, Päivi Lujala, Tomasz Opach, Kyrre Grove, and Ivar S. Holand. The anthology consists of 15 chapters, 13 of them written by members of the research group:

Bye, L.M.; Lein, H.; Rød, J.K. 2013. Klima, sårbarhet og tilpasning [Climate, vulnerability and adaptation]. 9–15.

- Lein, H. Om klimaendringer, samfunn og naturkatastrofer i et globalt perspektiv. [About climate change, society and natural disasters in a global perspective]. 17-32
- Vatne, G. Klima og flom- i fortid og fremtid. [Past and future climate and flood] 33-50.

Vatne, G. Styrtflommer og klimaendringer. [Flash floods and climate change]. 51-67.

- Berthling, I.T. Skredfare i Norge i et fremtidig klima. [Landslide risk for the climate in the future] 69-88
- Rød, J.K.; Berthling, I.; Lujala, P.; Opach, T.; og Vatne, G. 2013. Beregning og kartlegging av steders sårbarhet for flom, skred og storm [Assessing and mapping places' vulnerability for floods, landslides and storms]. 91–107.

Lujala, P.; Holand, I. og Rød, J.K. 2013. Sosial sårbarhet kartlagt for norske kommuner [Social vulnerability mapped for Norwegian municipalities]. 109–126.

Rød, J.K.; Bye, L.; Opach, T. 2013. Integrert sårbarhetskartlegging for norske kommuner [Integrated vulnerability for Norwegian municipalities]. 127–140.

Lujala, P.; Bye, L.M.; Lein, H.; Rosvoldaune, R. 2013. Kartlegging av klimarelatert sårbarhet på lokalt nivå. Eksemplet Verdal. [Mapping climate related vulnerability on a local level. The Verdal case]. 141-156

Holand, I. og Rød, J.K. 2013. Kartlegging av infrastruktursårbarhet [Mapping lifeline vulnerability]. 157– 174.

Rød, J.K. 2013. Naturskadeforsikring og utbetalinger etter 1980 [Insurance against natural perils and compensations after 1980]. 175–189.

Groven, K. Eit politisk skred: Korleis naturskadeførebygging og klimatilpassing kom på dagsorden i Bergen. [A political landslide. How nature hazard prevention and climate change adaption became important in Bergen]. 229-244.

Bye, L.M. 2013 Å leve med farer: Lokal responser på tidligvarslingssystem. [Living with risk: Local responses on an early warning system]. 245-260.

These chapters have been a basis for, or were based on, 6 articles published in international peer review journals (listed below).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

From 2013 to 2016, 266 copies of the book have been sold.

The book was presented and discussed in a seminar for science and geoscience teachers in upper secondary schools was held the 29th November, 2013. 30 participants took part in the event. Several of the participating teachers have since used the book as a reference in their teaching (ref: Olav B. Fjær: Malvik Videregående skole).

At the Norwegian Directorate for Civil Protection (DSB), the book has been used as a reference work for a synthesis report on storm surge damages and anticipated future sea level rise. Two members from DSB also visited NTNU to join a workshop in 2013 where we presented our vulnerability assessments and tested ViewExposed and VisAdapt.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Holand, I.S., Lujala, P. and Rød, J.K. 2011. Social vulnerability assessment for Norway: A quantitative approach. *Norwegian Journal of Geography*. 65(1): 1–17.
- Rød, J.K.; Berthling, I.T.; Lein, H.; Lujala, P.; Vatne, G.; Bye, L.M. 2012. Integrated vulnerability mapping for wards in Mid-Norway. *Local Environment: the International Journal of Justice and Sustainability*. 17 (6-7): 695–716.
- Holand, I.S.; Lujala, P. 2013. Replicating and Adapting an Index of Social Vulnerability to a New Context: A Comparison Study for Norway. *Professional Geographer*. 65 (2): 312– 328.
- Lujala, P.; Lein, H.; Rosvoldaune, R. 2014. Quantifying vulnerability to flooding induced by climate change: The case of Verdal, Norway. *Norwegian Journal of Geography.* 68 (1): 34–49
- Rød, J.K., Opach, T., Neset, T. S. 2015. Three core activities toward a relevant integrated vulnerability assessment: Validate, visualize, and negotiate. *Journal of Risk Research*. 18 (7): 877–895.
- Holand, I.S. 2015. The lifeline issue in social vulnerability indexing: A review of indicators and discussion of indicator application. *Natural Hazards Review*. 16 (3): DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.1061/(ASCE)NH.1527-6996.0000148

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ClimRes

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

ClimRes is a visualisation web tool that displays the geography and history of natural damage compensation paid to Norwegian homeowners from the Norwegian Natural Peril Pool. It also enables the collection of people's perceptions of factors that might influence communities' resilience to natural hazards. Therefore, the tool is equipped with a participatory mechanism that records users' selections within the tool's visual interface. The tool has been developed with open source web technologies and is available from here:

http://setebos.svt.ntnu.no/climres/ (recommended to use Google Chrome)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Four steps constitute the research conducted so far in order to design and develop the ClimRes visualization tool. In the first phase, after requirement identification, an interactive map display for the insurance data was designed and developed. Next, in the second phase, the map was integrated with other components: an interactive bar chart, a summary plot, and a datagrid (table). Once the prototype was ready, two meetings were organized in order to gather necessary user feedback. The meetings were organized with emergency offices in two Norwegian counties, Sør-Trøndelag and Nord-Trøndelag. Two essential issues were discussed with participants: whether the tool and its data content are of value for potential users; and how the tool can be used to gather more local knowledge about communities' resilience to natural hazards. While the participants were positive regarding the tool's content and functionality, they were rather sceptic regarding our preliminary ideas on how the participatory mechanism can work and look. Therefore, we decided to design the mechanism differently, with a user interface in which users can dynamically select factors that influence communities' resilience. We have so far managed to make a proof-of-concept implementation; nevertheless, the tool has not been used is practice yet. Thus, in the next step, the mechanism will be tested with users.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

All houses with fire insurance in Norway are automatically insured against natural hazard damage, defined as damage due to riverine flooding, storm surge, landslide, storm, volcanic eruptions or earthquake. We have included the first four of these in the ClimRes visualization tool that displays the geography and history of natural damage compensations paid to Norwegian homeowners from the Norwegian Natural Peril Pool. The arrangement with the natural peril pool compensation started in 1980 and we have included measures for each year since 1980 and up to 2014 (figures from 2015 and 2016 are soon to be added). As a huge majority of Norwegian homes are insured against fire, they are also insured against natural damage. However, the geography and history of these data are not generally known to Norwegians, that is why we visualise them.

The arrangement of the Natural Peril Pool is unique for Norway and is by many recognised as one reason for why Norway is resilient against natural damage. On the other hand, while having the Natural Peril Pool, other claims that the arrangement make Norway less resilient as it function as a "bouncing back" and not "bouncing forward" since - with the arrangement - local governments do not have incentives or pressure to carry out climate change adaptation. Nevertheless, knowing the spatiotemporality of the compensations being made can provide a discussion and perhaps negotiate between these two views. Finance Norway who has during the last years taken an active role of mediating between the insurance companies and the municipalities has been very eager to use the tool, both within Norway and internationally. As a response from Finance Norway, we have also included water damages to the ClimRes tool. These are damages not covered by the Natural Peril Pool since the damaging water is not from rivers (it comes from surface water and/or backlash), but is a kind of damage that is likely to increase significantly due to climate change.

References to the research (scientific publications):

- Khakpour, M.; Rød, J.K. and Berthling, I. Normalizing natural hazards damage based on vulnerability and exposure factors. *Natural Hazards Review*. (in review).
- Opach, T., and Rød, J. K. (2017) Augmenting the usability of parallel coordinate plot: The polyline glyphs. *Information Visualization*. (in press).
- Opach, T., Rød, J. K., and Khakpour, M. (2015) Visualizing compensations on natural damage as a means to collect local perceptions of resilience. Conference paper for NESS2015, Trondheim.
- Rød, J.K., Opach, T., Neset, T. S. 2015. Three core activities toward a relevant integrated vulnerability assessment: Validate, visualize, and negotiate. *Journal of Risk Research*. 18 (7): 877–895.
- Rød, J.K. 2013. Naturskadeforsikring og utbetalinger etter 1980 [Insurance against natural perils and compensations after 1980]. In Bye, L.; Lein, H. & Rød, J.K. (eds). Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge [Towards a more dangerous future? About climate change, vulnerability and adaptation in Norway]. 175–189.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

We may claim some impact when others are presenting our work on conferences such as these examples:

Oct 26-28, EC-OECD-PLACARD (slides 21-22):

http://www.slideshare.net/OECD-GOV/nationals-view-on-evidencebased-assessment-of-the-sendai-indicators-norway-mia-ebeltoft-finance-norway

NORDRESS conference, Island (slide 15-16):

https://www.finansnorge.no/globalassets/presentasjoner/2017/nordress-island.pdf

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ViewExposed

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

ViewExposed is a visualisation web tool that displays an integrated vulnerability index (IntVI) and thus identifies the most vulnerable municipalities to natural hazards in Norway. ViewExposed helps the user to explore why certain municipalities scores high (or low) on IntVI as it displays the contributions from each of the natural hazard exposures being mapped (flood, landslide, and storm), as well as scores on the social vulnerability index (SoVI) and scores on the built environment index (BEVI). The tool has been developed with open source web technologies and is available from here:

http://setebos.svt.ntnu.no/viewexposed/

(recommended to use Google Chrome)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

ViewExposed has been designed and developed as one of the deliverables for the NORD-STAR project. It builds on previous work on the social vulnerability index (SoVI) and the built environmental index (BEVI) developed by Ivar S. Holand, Päivi Lujala, and Jan Ketil Rød (see Holand et al. 2011). SoVI and BEVI have thereafter been integrated with indices on the level of exposure of buildings to flooding, landslides, and storms (Rød et al. 2015). The three indices, FloVI, SliVI, and StoVI respectively, have been designed and calculated through a set of research efforts and tasks that have involved Ivar Berthling, Geir Vatne, Tomasz Opach, and Jan Ketil Rød. Finally, once the indices have been developed, considerable work has been carried out to investigate how they can be effectively conveyed to a broader public. Of primary importance to us was to investigate what kind of visualization and interaction techniques should be employed in order to design a tool that facilitates efficient communication and knowledge creation. After a set of trials, we decided to use an interactive choropleth map along with a parallel coordinate plot, and a data grid (table). All the exposure indices components of vulnerability indices have been integrated into an interactive visual interface. ViewExposed was designed and developed by Tomasz Opach, with continuous feedback from the rest of the group. ViewExposed was extensively evaluated with various empirical techniques such as eye-tracking (Gołebiowska et al. 2017), task-based approach (Opach and Rød 2014), and world café (Bohman et al. 2015). Finally, the ViewExposed tool has been used as a testing platform where our ideas on novel visualization techniques (e.g., polyline glyphs) and on participatory mechanisms have been experimentally used as proof-of-concept implementations.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The tool and the maps that are being displayed in ViewExposed received considerable media attention in 2013. The attention encompassed more than 70 entries in newspapers and radio programs across the country. As a result of the massive media attention, it was easy for us to recruit stakeholders to workshops of which we arranged two in 2013. The first workshop was organized in February 2013. In total 11 stakeholders signed up for the workshop. The participants included civil servants from the Norwegian Directorate for Civil Protection (national level), emergency managers in two counties in central Norway (regional level), and

References to the research (scientific publications)

Holand, I.S., Lujala, P. and Rød, J.K. 2011. Social vulnerability assessment for Norway: A quantitative approach. *Norwegian Journal of Geography*. 65(1): 1–17.

Rød, J.K.; Berthling, I.T.; Lein, H.; Lujala, P.; Vatne, G.; Bye, L.M. 2012. Integrated vulnerability mapping for wards in Mid-Norway. *Local Environment: the International Journal of Justice and Sustainability*. 17 (6-7): 695–716.

Opach, T., and Rød, J.K. 2013. Cartographic Visualization of Vulnerability to Natural Hazards. *Cartographica: The International Journal for Geographic Information and Geovisualization* 48(2): 113–125.

- Opach, T., Johansson, J., and Rød, J.K. 2013. Using Sparklines to Reveal Trends in Parallel Coordinates. In: *IEEE VIS 2013 conference proceedings*.
- Opach, T. and Rød, J.K. 2014. Choropleth maps linked with parallel coordinates: How well does it work? *Cartography and Geographic Information Science*. 41 (5). 413–429.

Rød, J.K., Opach, T., Neset, T.-S. 2015. Three core activities toward a relevant integrated vulnerability assessment: Validate, visualize, and negotiate. *Journal of Risk Research*. 18 (7): 877–895.

Bohman, A., Neset, T.-S., Opach, T. and Rød, J.K. 2015. The role of geographic visualization for supporting implementation of climate change adaptation. *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*. 58(12): 2193-2211.

Neset, T.-S., Opach, T., Lion, P., Lilja, A., and Johansson, J. 2016. Map-Based Web Tools Supporting Climate Change Adaptation, *The Professional Geographer* 68(1): 103–114.

Gołębiowska, I.; Opach, T. Rød, J.K. 2017. For your eyes only? Evaluating a coordinated and multiple views tool with a map, a parallel coordinated plot, and a table using an eye-tracking approach. *International Journal of Geographical Information Science*. 31 (2): 237-252.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Interview in national radio:

Værverstinger i Finnmark. (NRK Finnmarkssendinga)	2015-01-20
Sårbare kommuner i Nordland (Morgensending, NRK Nordland)	2013-02-07
Nytt kart over sårbare kommuner (Norgesglasset, NRK P1)	2013-01-22

Interview in national, regional or local news channels (selection)

Sjekk hvor det er farligst å	http://www.adressa.no/nyheter/sortrondelag/article709636	2013-02-
bo i Midt-Norge	3.ece	12
Her er landets mest sårbare kommune	http://www.yr.no/nyheter/1.10907728	2013-02- 12
Utsira er Rogalands	http://www.aftenbladet.no/nyheter/lokalt/Utsira-er-	2013-02-
farligste sted	Rogalands-farligste-sted-3121887.html#.UjSg8Gw4Wpo	12
Her er det farlegast å opphalde seg under	http://www.nrk.no/sognogfjordane/laerdal-mest-sarbar-	2013-02-

Lærdal er Vestlandets	http://www.bt.no/nyheter/lokalt/Lardal-er-Vestlandets- farligste-sted-2843001.html#.UjSllGw4Wpo	2013-02-
farligste sted. Dette er Norges mest sårbare kommuner	http://www.tu.no/bygg/2013/01/24/dette-er-norges-mest- sarbare-kommuner	11 2013-01-

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

VisAdapt

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

VisAdapt is a web-based visualization tool designed to improve Nordic homeowners' understanding of climate change vulnerability and to support their adaptive actions. VisAdapt is structured to enable individual users to explore several climate change impact parameters, including temperature and precipitation, for their locations and to find information on specific adaptation measures for their house types and locations. The tool has been developed with open source web technologies and is available from here:

http://visadapt.info/ (recommended to use Google Chrome)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

VisAdapt builds on regional downscaled climate change scenarios provided by the Swedish Meteorological and Hydrological Institute (SMHI). The scenarios refer to an anticipated climate change up to the period 2051-2070. VisAdapt is based on the scenario where global emissions of greenhouse gases continue to increase during this century (RCP 8.5). The adaptation guidelines included in VisAdapt were collected from various Scandinavian authorities, municipalities, and insurance companies. They were compiled by the Centre for Climate Science and Policy Research at Linköping University and proofread by the Norwegian independent research organization SINTEF. Risk maps used in VisAdapt are publically available through Scandinavian authorities; exposure indices, which so far are only available for Norway, were developed by NTNU for the ViewExposed tool. In addition to the exposure indices, our research group has co-operated with colleagues in Linköping with implementing the tool. Focus groups consisting of homeowners were used to test the tool in Norway, Denmark, and Sweden and to assess key challenges with regard to level of interactivity and information among other things.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The tool has—since its launch in November 2014—recorded more than 25 000 entries. Moreover, so far, eight articles have been published based on the VisAdapt research, five of them with contributions from NTNU (see list below). VisAdapt has also inspired organisations responsible for national climate services (such as <u>http://www.klimatilpasning.no/sjekk-huset/</u> and <u>http://www.klimatilpasning.dk/vaerktoejer/klimaklar-bolig/klimaklar-bolig.aspx</u>).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bohman, A., Neset, T.-S., Opach, T. and Rød, J.K. 2015. The role of geographic visualization for supporting implementation of climate change adaptation. *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*. 58(12): 2193-2211.

- Glaas, E., Gammelgaard Ballantyne, A., Neset, T.-S., Linnér, B.-O., Navarra, C., Johansson, J., Opach, T., Rød, J. K., and Goodsite, M. E. 2015. Facilitating climate change adaptation through communication: Insights from the development of a visualization tool. *Energy Research & Social Science* 10: 57-61.
- Johansson, J.; Opach, T.; Glaas, E.; Neset, T-S.; Navarra, C.; Linnér, B-O.; Rød, J.K. 2016. VisAdapt: A visualization tool to support climate change adaptation. *IEEE Computer Graphics and Applications*

Neset, T-S.; Glaas, E.; Ballantyne, A.G.; Linnér, B-O.; Opach, T.; Navarra, C.; Johansson, J.; Bohman, A.; Rød, J.K.; Goodsite, M.E. 2016. Climate change effects at your doorstep: Geographic visualization to support Nordic homeowners in adapting to climate change. *Applied Geography*. 74: 65-72.

Neset, T-S.; Opach, T.; Lion, P.; Lilja, A.; Johansson, J. 2016. Map-Based Web Tools Supporting Climate Change Adaptation. *Professional Geographer* 68(1): 103-114

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Interview in national radio:

Nytt nettverktøy viser hvordan klimaendringer vil slå ut hos deg. (NRK Dagsnytt)	2014-11-25
nterview in national, regional or local news channels (selection):	
Få klimahjelp på skjermen. (ABC Nyheter), http://www.abcnyheter.no/nyheter/2014/11/25/212567/fa-klimahjelp-pa- skjermen	2014-11-25
Nytt nettverktøy viser hvordan klimaendringer vil slå ut hos deg (NRK Nyheter) https://www.nrk.no/norge/nytt-nettverktoy-viser-hvordan-klimaendringer-vil- sla-ut-hos-deg-1.12062505	2014-11-25
Klimaråd til huseiere (Dagsavisen), <u>https://web.retriever-</u> info.com/services/archive/displayDocument?documentId=05500620150413b7e 0b40dcdb19139c382bc10079dcf3b&serviceId=2	2015-04-13
Klimaendringer gir ekstrajobb (Nordlys), <u>https://web.retriever-</u> info.com/services/archive/displayDocument?documentId=05501220150413872f 50f505ac911e8b63797f477b5b70&serviceId=2	2015-04-13
Klimaendringer gir huseiere mer jobb (Adressa), http://www.adressa.no/nyheter/innenriks/article10845941.ece	2015-04-12
Klimaendringer gir huseiere mer jobb (DN), http://www.dn.no/privat/eiendom/2015/04/12/1017/Bolig/klimaendringer- gir-huseiere-mer-jobb	2015-04-12

Institution: SU-faculty, NTNU
Research discipline/panel: Geography
Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 1
Name of impact case: Resilience in mountain farming

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The results from a European research project, more specifically a Norwegian case study, on resilience in mountain farming and farming landscapes have been presented beyond academia. The IGE project researchers were invited to present results at a 'lunch meeting' at the Ministry of Climate and Environment, invited twice to present results at conferences in Oppdal municipality arranged by local actors, and once at a national conference arranged by the Association for Cultural Heritage. The researchers also wrote a feature article in a local newspaper and were in several occasions interviewed in local media (newspapers and radio).

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Marginal grasslands in mountain communities have, due to natural conditions and longterm influence from farming and pastoralism, developed valuable biodiversity. In the light of societal change as well as climate change we need more knowledge regarding the vulnerability or the resilience of such areas. This is investigated in the EU-funded project REGARDS. Three case areas have been studied: One in France, one in Austria and one in Norway. In Norway, the municipality of Oppdal was selected. Interviews has been the main method in Oppdal. Oppdal village has a cultural landscape where the open land in the village is farmed or used as pasture. The grazing grounds in commons in mountain areas around the village are decreasingly used as pasture and are thus subject to increased bush encroachment. Oppdal has a long history in tourism, and employment in tourism has provided extra income for agrarian households. However, tourism might also be a tempting exit option for farmers. Farmers involved in sheep farming have a strong and growing professional environment in Oppdal while the dairy farmers have become fewer. This is bad news for some types of landscape management schemes where grazing from both sheep and cows is important to maintain a specific biodiversity.

Managers, advisors and researchers in the three countries have been consulted/interviewed using a Delphi-approach: Using questionnaires the researchers interviewed the same group of managers, advisors and researchers three times, each time providing preliminary results from the project and asking the personsto reflect over the results. The results show that the most important factor to uphold the cultural landscape is to keep the farming communities viable. The most important economic strategy is to focus on direct marketing of agrarian products and develop agri-tourism, while the biggest fears are global markets and depopulation.

Changing agrarian practices change the landscape. The Delphi respondents reported that the most obvious changes in all countries is bush encroachment in previously open farmed or grazed land. In terms of what measures is needed to prevent or slow-down this development, the respondents agreed that positive measures (economic support, advice,

etc.) is better than restrictions. To increase the status of farming and the landscape of mountain farming is important.

Key researchers have been Professor Karoline Daugstad (project leader for the Norwegian case study) and research assistant Kristina Krøvel. The project was carried over the period 2013-2016.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words). (Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Bodies responsible for agrarian and environmental policies at national level (Ministry of Climate and Environment), agrarian authorities at municipal level (Oppdal) responsible for implementing national policies and supporting the local farming community, and NGO The Association for Cultural Heritage working to promote cultural heritage showed a specific interest to learn about the project results throughout the project period.

The researchers were invited to present finding at a lunch seminar at The Ministry of Climate and Environment. The lunch seminar was co-arranged by the Norwegian Research Council and the Ministry. The two talks at the conferences in Oppdal were both arranged by the municipality administration. The talk for the NGO was at the association's annual national seminar.

Further, the researchers have been approached by journalists in local newspapers resulting in several news pieces. In addition, the researchers produced a feature article in one local newspaper. All in all, the interest in the project results from policy and management as well as media institutions has been evident.

The Delphi-method as presented above can be seen as a form of dissemination in itself (in addition to providing input for further analysis in the project). By presenting preliminary findings from the REGARDS project to the Delphi participants who are managers and advisors at local, regional and national level, ideas from the project are made available. In addition, two reports have been sent to all Delphi participants: One in English and one in Norwegian summarizing findings from the project.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Schermer, M., Darnhofer, I., Daugstad, K., Gabillet, M., Lavorel, S. & Steinbacher, M. 2016. Institutional impacts on the resilience of mountain grasslands: an analysis based on three European studies. *Land Use Policy* 2016, 382-391.
- Darnhofer, I., Schermer, M., Steinbacher, M., Gabillet, M. & Daugstad, K. (under review) Preserving permanent mountain grasslands: the need to reframe roles and relations between farmers, researchers and administrators. *Land Use Policy* (re-submitted after revision, under final review).
- Snoeijer, M., Krøvel, K. & Daugstad, K. 2014. Landscape changes in mountain grasslands: A case study of the Oppdal (agri)cultural landscape, Norway. Department of Geography, NTNU. Volum A.10 s. Acta Geographica – Trondheim (29) NTNU.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Darnhofer, I., Daugstad, K., Gabillet, M., Krøvel, K. & Schermer, M. 2015. Delphi report: How to enhance adaptive and reflexive forms of governance? Innsbruck: NTNU, Laboratorie d'Ecologie Alpine, University of Innsbruck.
- Daugstad, K. & Kalseth-Iversen, R. G. 2015. Over 200 bønder på Fjellandbrukskonferansen. Ukeavisen Opp [local newspaper Opp, internet version], Oct 19th, 2015.

Kalseth-Iversen, R. G. & Daugstad, K. 2015. Reiselivet gir robust bonde. Opp [local newspaper], Oct 23rd, 2015.

Daugstad, K. & Krøvel, K. 2014. Fjellbondens kulturlandskap. Kronikk Opdalingen [feature article local newspaper], June 18th, 2014.

Daugstad, K. 2013. Presentasjon av prosjektet 'Husdyrhold og biodiversitet i marginale fjellområder'. RadioE6 [local radiostation] February 27th, 2013.

Daugstad, K. 2013. Skal forske på Oppdalsbonden. Opdalingen [local newspaper], February 28th, 2013. Name of impact case: (max 10 words)

Promoting Migrants' Transnational Engagements

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research within PRIO's Migration Research Group has significantly affected public perceptions and policy regarding migrants' transnational engagements in their countries of origin. Such engagements include transfers of money, engagement in peacebuilding, contributions to development, and social interaction that is important for psychosocial well-being. PRIO's research has encouraged transnational engagement in the sense of reducing suspicions and promoting a policy environment that allows migrants to act in accordance with their own priorities. The impact has been achieved by combining knowledge production and simultaneous involvement with policy makers, the media, and migrant communities.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Migrants' transnational engagements in their countries of origin have been a core theme in much of PRIO's migration research. In the wake of international migration, social, economic and political ties extend across borders and raise important questions for society: How do such ties affect the countries that migrants left behind? How is commitment elsewhere shaping integration processes? Can migrants be well integrated and maintain strong transnational ties at the same time? PRIO's research has addressed such questions through a series of projects since 2007, including several that are currently running. Jørgen Carling, Marta Bivand Erdal and Cindy horst have played key roles. Throughout the past decade, research on migrant remittances-money transfers to communities of origin—have been part of this research portfolio. Remittances to developing countries are tremendously important in their own right, amounting to more than three times the value of official development assistance. Moreover, the decisions migrants make about remittances can tell us much about their multiple attachments and commitments. PRIO's research has made use of interviews with migrants and their relatives, survey data, and analysis of media and policy documents to develop expertise that is not only the foremost in Norway but also a reference point on the international research frontier. Much of the research among migrants has been carried out in Norway, but the international orientation of the projects has nevertheless been decisive for understanding the totality of migrants' lives and for achieving excellence in the research. The analyses of remittances have dovetailed with research on return migration, religious philanthropy, national identity and citizenship to provide answers to the larger questions about integration and transnationalism. PRIO's research has demonstrated that successful integration can coexist with transnational engagement. This is an important finding that runs counter to popular belief. PRIO's expertise in this area has been developed through long-term researcher-initiated research, funded primarily by the Research Council of Norway and European funding sources. This basic research has contributed directly to the impact described here, and also provided the foundation for smaller applied projects commissioned by users such as the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Norwegian Ministry of Children, Equality and Social Inclusion, the Norwegian Agency for Development Cooperation, Open Society Foundations, and the United Nations Development Programme. A recent example was research commissioned by the Norwegian National Security Authority (2016) to address the challenge of

security clearance for persons with transnational ties to other states.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). PRIO research contributed to a shift in Norwegian attitudes, policy, and legislation on migrant remittances, evident in changes during the period 2005–2010. At the beginning of this period, money sent by immigrants to their countries of origin was generally viewed with suspicion. The market for transfer services was tightly regulated, and legal services were expensive, slow, and even inexistent for some groups. PRIO researchers were able to demonstrate the market deficiencies, the humanitarian aspects of the transfers, and the importance of legal services for immigrants' integration in Norway. Legislative changes were prompted by an EU directive, and PRIO's research contributed to a synergy between deregulation and a policy environment that valued the contribution of migrant remittances to humanitarian and development objectives. The government invested in an online monitoring service for money transfers that drew upon PRIO's market survey. PRIO's impact resulted from a combination of long-term academic research and commissioned research to meet a specific policy challenge. Moreover, it was based on parallel interaction with migrant communities, the media, civil servants, politicians and the media. Beyond money transfers, PRIO research has helped the international development sector adapt to the increasing role that migrants play in peacebuilding and development. This work has shown the importance of recognizing migrants' contributions, highlighted the unique potential of these contributions, and analysed the challenges faced—which are partly related to integration processes. Based on collaborative European research PRIO published a handbook for development policymakers and practitioners in 2010. This handbook appeared in print and online form (600 hard copies, 4600 downloads from the PRIO website over the past two years) and is being used by various NGOs, and development agencies. PRIO's expertise on the connections between integration and transnationalism is also informing the efforts of the Norwegian National Security Authority in developing security clearance procedures that are appropriate for a society with increasing diversity and transnational connections. Such clearance procedures have traditionally regarded connections with foreign countries as a deviance that is associated with considerable risks. Today there is not only greater prevalence of such ties, but also stronger emphasis on non-discrimination and the need to safeguard the interests of a diverse population. PRIO has produced an analytical framework called the Matrix of Attachment that has proven valuable for the challenges faced by the National Security Authority.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Carling, J., Erdal, M.B. and Horst, C. (2012) How does Conflict in Migrants' Country of Origin Affect Remittance-Sending? Financial Priorities and Transnational Obligations Among Somalis and Pakistanis in Norway, *International Migration Review* 46(2): 283–309.

Carling, J., Erdal, M.B., Horst, C. and Wallacher, H. (2007) *Legal, Rapid and Reasonably Priced? A Survey of Remittance Services in Norway.* PRIO Report, 2007/3. Oslo: International Peace Research Institute, Oslo (PRIO).

Carling, J. and Erdal, M.B. (2016) *Sikkerhetsklarering av personer med tilknytning til andre stater*. Report to the Norwegian National Security Authority (Classified). Oslo: PRIO

Carling, J. and Pettersen, S.V. (2015) *The Matrix of Attachment: Immigrant Integration and Transnationalism*. Policy Brief, 08/2015. Oslo: Peace Research Institute Oslo.

Horst, C., Ezzati, R. et al., 2010, «Participation of diasporas in peace building and development. A handbook for practitioners and policymakers», PRIO report 2. Oslo: PRIO.

Sinatti, G. and Horst, C. (2015) Migrants as agents of development: Diaspora engagement

discourse and practice in Europe, Ethnicities 14(2): 134-152.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2007) 'Pressemelding: Innvandreres pengeoverføringer til hjemlandet' 23.08.2007

Weinstein, Hannah (2007) 'Forskning på hawala gir håp om lovliggjøring', *Utrop*, 18.12.2007 Finansportalen (2010) 'Pressemelding: Finansportalen lanserer sendepengerhjem.no' 08.11.2010 Olsen, Maren Næss (2012) 'Det er typisk Somalisk å være god', *Morgenbladet* 18.10.

Societal Impact of PRIO Research Stimulating debate on what it means to be Norwegian

Summary:

PRIO research contributes to changing perceptions of Norwegianness in an increasingly diverse Norway. Through our innovative approach to the fundamental question of what constitutes a nation, we have developed methodological tools which educators are integrating into citizenship education programs in schools. Our basic research on nationhood, in the face of increasing migration-related diversity, has critically scrutinized taken-for-granted approaches, often based on descent and race. Instead we interacted with pupils in schools, gaining insights about their perceptions of nationhood, its boundaries, and their permeability. Drawing on this, PRIO research on 'Norwegianness' serves as a reference in the public debate on nationhood and diversity.

Describe the research at the core of the societal impact:

Our research design reflects a theoretical position which foregrounds the 'everyday nation', and seeks to uncover the nation as it is experienced, perceived and reflected upon in people's everyday lives. The everyday is seen as an equally salient site of national identity formation as media discourses or the speeches of key national figures. 'Everyday approaches' to the national are gaining traction, albeit scholarly attention remains predominantly on top-down nation-building.

Our data was collected at six upper-secondary schools in Tromsø, Sogn and Fjordane, Bergen and Oslo, thus reflecting various parts of Norway, rural and urban, centre and periphery. We collected 287 texts written by the pupils, reflecting on nationhood in an increasingly diverse Norway from the vantage points of individual experiences. We then conducted 33 focus group discussions, each 75-90 minutes, with all participating pupils in the six schools.

The key component of our focus groups provides the innovative input for development of pedagogical interventions in citizenship education programs in Norwegian schools: a participatory exercise where pupils focused on 24 possible characteristics of 'Norwegianness', and discussed whether or not these were central – peripheral – breaching – or irrelevant to Norwegianness. Each of the 24 characteristics was printed on a coloured card, and pupils debated the placement of these in the centre, periphery or outside of a circle, made with string, on the table.

The focus groups were conducted with groups of 6-8 pupils, and moderated by one of the researchers, a teacher, or one of the pupils, all strictly adhering to the guidelines, and all recorded and transcribed. The dialogic-principle followed in the focus groups, whereby mutual respect was established and upheld by foregrounding the possibility of 'a community of disagreement'. This principle was the foundation for exercises where pupils debated in-depth what might be key aspects of Norwegianness, and how these are or ought to be interpreted as inclusive or exclusive, as well as how some dilemmas of living in a diverse society might best be managed, and based on what kinds of shared principles.

Our research is of importance, at a time of polarization, where static approaches to nation and ethnicity are once again gaining traction. Our knowledge-based approach provides an important counterpoint to static approaches built on unexamined assumptions about racial, genetic and cultural difference.

The research was carried out as part of the Research Council of Norway FRIPRO-funded project *Negotiating the nation: Implications of ethnic and religious diversity for national identity*. **Describe the societal impact and how the research has contributed to these:**

PRIO research is part of shaping perceptions of national identity among the next generation of

Norwegians, contributing to foster reflection about nationhood and diversity. Methodological innovation has, in turn, informed pedagogical interventions, facilitating the development of skills necessary for negotiating identities and life in a diverse society. Such skills include dialogue, with space for difference and friction, enabled by awareness that identities are dynamic, as are the boundaries of nationhood over time.

The focus group methodology developed as part of our research is available at the <u>Dembra website</u> for educators, and pilot-tested for use by Dembra in lower-secondary schools (13-15 year olds). '<u>Dembra'</u> - 'Democratic preparedness against racism and anti-Semitism' - is a capacity-building program within Norwegian schools, aiming to counter racism, anti-Semitism, and undemocratic attitudes. Dembra is funded by the Ministry of Education, under the auspices of the Norwegian Directorate for Education and Training. Dembra works with schools in different regions of Norway, reaching out to thousands of pupils, through teacher activities and on-site programs. Dembra also offers an online support portal for citizenship education, where the focus group methodology is among tools available for use.

Our research on Norwegianness and diversity has been used by the Norwegian Directorate for Children, Youth, and Family Affairs (Bufdir) in their conceptual work towards guidance on terminology and categorization. This work will be reflected in new resources on the Bufdir web site. Bufdir is responsible for the development of Norwegian policy on equal treatment and antidiscrimination, including overarching questions of terminology and categorization, as these are applied by the Norwegian state bureaucracy.

PRIO research contributes to changing perceptions of Norwegianness, based on a combination of longstanding engagements with questions of migration-related diversity, basic research, and ongoing interaction with a variety of stakeholders. The success factors securing the impact of this research lie in (1) building on long-term research on migration-related diversity, (2) understanding the potential of methodological tools in response to its use in the focus group discussions, where participating teacher's wanted to draw on it in their teaching, and (3) making a dedicated effort to engage in research communication with participants, teachers and school leaders, as well as civil society actors, whose interest in the project contributed to the contact with Lektorlaget and Dembra. Impacts on perceptions of Norwegianness and diversity have thus been achieved through our work in schools, as well as through continuous interaction with employees at Ministries and Directorates, and <u>public outreach</u> (such as through <u>op-eds</u>).

Provide references to the research:

Erdal, Marta Bivand & Mette Strømsø (2016) <u>Norskhet i flertall [Plural Norwegianness]</u>, PRIO Policy Brief, 14. Oslo: PRIO

Erdal, M.B. and Strømsø, M. (2016). **Beyond the boundaries of first impressions: The coproduction of the plural nation among young people in Norway**, Conference paper presented at the Nordic Migration Research Conference, 11-12 August 2016, Oslo.

Erdal, M.B. and Strømsø, M. (2016). Accommodating dialogue and friction: Focus group methodologies in research on the boundaries of national community, membership and citizenship. , Conference paper presented at the Royal Geographic Society-Institute of British Geographers Annual Conference 30 August – 2 September 2016, London.

Ezzati, Rojan Tordhol & Marta Bivand Erdal (2017) <u>Do we have to agree? Accommodating unity in</u> <u>diversity in post-terror Norway</u>, *Ethnicities*. DOI: 10.1177/1468796816684145.

Erdal, Marta Bivand & Rojan Tordhol Ezzati (2015) <u>'Where are you from' or 'when did you come'?</u> <u>Temporal dimensions in migrants' reflections about settlement and return</u>, *Ethnic and Racial Studies* 38(7): 1202–1217.

Erdal, Marta Bivand (2013) <u>Migrant Transnationalism and Multi-Layered Integration: Norwegian-Pakistani Migrants' Own Reflections</u>, *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies* 39(6): 983–999. Provide references to sources that support the claim of achieved societal impact:

Building on the anticipation of societal impact via teachers in Norwegian schools, we were invited to present at the Norwegian Association of Graduate Teachers (Lektorlaget) conference in 2016. The conference was streamed, and a video can be seen here: <u>http://www.norsklektorlag.no/lektorkonferansen/category271.html</u> <u>http://www.ustream.tv/recorded/92799476</u>

The presentation was subsequently turned into a text solicited by 'Lektorbladet', which reaches 5700 Norwegian graduate teachers: <u>http://www.digiblad.no/lektorbladet/1-</u>2017/files/assets/common/downloads/publication.pdf

The methodological innovations developed and tested in our research, are already in use by Dembra participants, and currently under adaptation for full inclusion in the Dembra on-site program in lower secondary schools from the autumn of 2017:

https://facebook.com/story.php?story_fbid=1877582105793945&substory_index=0&id=1491138537 771639

Perspectives on Norwegianness and diversity drawn from PRIO-research were presented to more than 6000 civil servants at the bi-annual public sector conference on diversity and integration 'Maihaugenkonferansen' in 2016:

https://www.fylkesmannen.no/Oppland/Helse-omsorg-og-sosialtjenester/Maihaugenkonferansen-2016/Maihaugkonferansens-forste-dag/

PRIO-research was drawn on in the Government report on the 'Loss of Citizenship', where expert advice was sought on the integration-implications of introducing legislation on the loss of citizenship in relation to planned terrorist acts. The focus of the PRIO contribution was on effects on integration and trust in a diverse society, including underlying perceptions of Norwegianness: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2015-4/id2402318/sec9

Template for case studies

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Responsible tourism

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research has contributed to responsible innovation practices within the industry, and to more integrated destination development policies and strategies. In addition to direct impact on the work of tourism enterprises we study and coproduce knowledge with, the research has impact on planning and policies in municipalities and DMO's. The researchers are active participants in development processes, advisory boards and political bodies. In addition, our research and researchers are involved in the work of establishing a NCE on Responsible Arctic Tourism together with a cluster of tourism enterprises in North-Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Tourism development in the north, with a special emphasis on how tourism can contribute to sustainable local development, is a crucial research theme for Place, Power and Mobility. Many of the members are involved in tourism studies; Arvid Viken, Anniken Førde, Brynhild Granås, Britt Kramvig, Torill Nyseth, Reni Wright, Aileen Espiritu, Anniken Greve and Berit Kristoffersen. Through various research projects, like the *Chair in Arctic Tourism* (2010-2012) focusing on destination development, and *Reason to return* (2013-2016) focusing on responsible innovation practices in tourism enterprises, a multitude of qualitative case studies of tourism and destination development in the north is conducted, producing knowledge on the complex dynamics of tourism and destination development.

Collaborative Research and Coproduction of Knowledge:

These research projects are based on collaborative methods. In Reason to return, one of the project's ambitions was to develop new research designs, in collaboration with industry partners. Coproduction of knowledge and the creation of new knowledge dialogues is a crucial part of the research.

Through critical thinking and theoretically informative case studies, our research addresses tourism's formative power in the making of societies. The research addresses multiple topics; responsible tourism governance, integrated tourism development, nature-based tourism, knowledge-based tourism, innovation and contestation in tourism development. Case studies of development processes of winter tourism, Saami tourism, whale tourism – to mention some - are performed in the circumpolar north, mainly in Northern Norway. The research is part of international research networks, with close collaboration with partners from Scandinavia and Iceland. The research is published in books and scientific journals. It is also widely disseminated in business- and policy-relevant channels.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Operationalising knowledge dialogues:

Following tourism enterprises as well as their visitors closely, emphasizing coproduction of knowledge, our research has contributed to more responsible innovation practices. During our research, we are in continuous knowledge dialogues with the industry, and the knowledge produced is operationalized by the collaborating enterprises in their everyday work.

One example from *Reason to Return*: In a study of innovation processes in the enterprise Davvi Siida offering "A taste of Lapland" to passengers from the coastal steamer, we investigated the translation of Saami culture into a commercial product. Following tourists on their way to, through and away from the attraction, we produced in-depth knowledge about their expectations, experiences and reflections. We also followed the tourism entrepreneurs through their planning and performance. This revealed that tourists feared being exposed to the cultural abuse characterizing many indigenous tourism products. Working in close collaboration with Davvi Siida, the research resulted in changes in the marketing as well as performance of the story telling event, where they reworked their script focusing on tourism as a tool for reconciliation and creation of a new responsibility.

The research also follows destination development processes, and thus enters into local and regional policy making. The Chair in Arctic tourism investigated how tourism development enters into complex processes of local development. Applying methods where different interests are brought together in focus groups, the research contribute to new knowledge dialogues between tourism entrepreneurs, other local industries, public administration and various other local stakeholder, which facilitetd more integrated tourism development.

Our research on whale tourism has been discussed in the Norwegian Parliament, to emephasize the need of ethical guidelines. In addition to scientific publications, this research is extensively disseminated in business- and policy relevant forums; in local and regional newspapers, Norwegian radio, conferences by and for tourism clusters, regional development initiatives etc.

This has led to several of the researchers being invited to participate in advisory boards within the industry, like a committee for ethics in whale tourism, The Saami Parliament's Program for Saami cultural industries and Troms' regional committee for experience industry policy (Byreg). In these boards, the research has been used in designing guidelines for whale tourism, more adequate aid for Saami creative industries acknowledging the complexity of the value-chains, and measures for reduced emissions in the tourism industry.

Researchers from the group have also been active participants in the work by ARENA Winter Experiences in Northern Norway, a cluster of 75 tourism enterprises, to establish a National Centre of Expertice in Responsible Arctic Tourism. This process has led to increased awareness of responsible development within the industry, and changes to strategies and practices.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Viken, A. & Muller, D. Eds. (2017) *Tourism and indigneity in the Arctic*. Channel View Publications.

Kramvig, B., Kristoffersen, B. & Førde, A. (2016) 'Responsible cohabitation in Arctic Waters. The promise of a spectacular touristic whale', in Abram, S. & Lund, K. (Eds.): *Green Ice. Tourism Ecologies in the European High north*. Palgrave Macmillan.

Viken, A., Ed. (2016) Turisme: Destinasjonsutvikling. Gyllendal Akademiske 2016

Førde, A. (2015) 'Entrepreneurship and controversies of tourism development', in Jóhannesson, G., van der Duim, R. & Ren, C. (eds.): *Tourism and controversies*. Ashgate.

Viken, A. & Granås, B., Eds. (2014): *Tourism Destination Development – Turns and tactics*. Ashgate.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The ARENA Winter Experiences Northern Norway's application for a NCE (National Centres of Expertice) in Responsible Arctic Tourism

Institution: University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: Geography/regional planning

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): BIOSREG

Name of impact case: Sustainable innovation in public sector – New models of cooperation for sustainable governance and value creation in a regional park at Agder (BIOSREG)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The main aim of this project is initiate innovation in public sector by establishing new working processes and models for cooperation within social and environmental management and hence to create a better ground for sustainable regional development. The impact of the project will be a) to develop an innovative model and method for planning, development and management of nature-society connections, b) contribute in a practical-theoretical debate about development and implementation of local and regional planning practices where local mobilisation, participation and agency are viewed in relation to the wider society's perspectives on environmental/sustainable governance.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

New regional governance structures for local and regional development touch upon the intersection between nature and society and between local and national governance. The innovation potential of innovative models for collaboration for development and value creation demands dialogue between different agents on different scales in order to result in local sustainable development. This demands the ability to address the question about sustainability through other perspectives than what is traditionally promoted by national governance agents. The innovative potential represents a communicative (comprehension of values and interests), processual (participation) and organizational (functioning models) challenge for research. The interactive and participative research design at local and regional level may contribute to create a new and alternative form of knowledge and practice inbetween environmental management and social development that adds a new dimension that is seldom present in national environmental protection policy. The research therefore has the potential to contribute directly into an innovative transformation of local and regional governance models for sustainable development.

Research Team:

Hans Kjetil Lysgård (project leader) is professor in Human Geography at the Department of Global Development and Planning, University of Agder and senior researcher at Agder Research. He holds a PhD in Human Geography from the Department of Geography, Norwegian University of Science and Technology (NTNU) on processes of regionalisation in cross-border cooperations. The latter years he has published on planning theory, urban, regional and rural policies and development and the meaning of culture in urban and rural development. **Jørn Cruickshank** is Associate professor in Planning and Human geography at the Department of Global development and Planning. He has also since 1997 performed applied research on regional development as a senior researcher at Agder Research AS in Kristiansand. His research interest is rural policies, place development and the study of discourses. His Ph.D. from the Department of Planning and Community Studies, University of Tromsø, deals with the development of a rural policy in Norway.

Hanne Haaland is Associate Professor in development studies at the Department of Global Development and Planinng. She holds a PhD in Development studies from Noragric, NMBU. In her research she has focused on land conflicts and competing jurisdictions in Mozambique, human-environment conflicts in Norway and in countries in the South and lately on personalized in the Global South as well as processes of inclusion and integration of immigrants in Norway

Mikaela Vasstrøm is associate professor in environmental planning at Department of Global Development and Planning, and senior Researcher at Agder Research. She Holds a Ph.D. from Copenhagen University in environmental planning. Her research interests centre around nature and society relations in regards to understandings of sustainability, development and democracy, especially considering the role of knowledge and potential of social learning.

The research group on Urban and regional Planning research planning process on sustainable urban and regional development and the cultural, social, political and environmental aspects of places and regions. We are especially concerned about how it is possible to intervene in processes of change from a planning perspective

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

In Norway there is currently a certain degree of mismatch between identity regions and regional governance structures. To date, the intermunicipal cooperation through Lister Regional Council has not been able to construct the Lister region as an unquestionable identity region. Although the name Lister is applied more frequently now than earlier, people in some parts of the region do not identify with Lister as 'their' region. Conflicts in the ongoing municipal reform demonstrate the lack of a self-evident regional identity in Lister, and the leader of the regional council underlined the challenge that 'for many politicians, municipal staff, and inhabitants, it is a challenge to sort out what tasks should be regional and what tasks should be dealt with on the municipal level' (Listerrådet, 2016: 2).

The regional park and a revitalization of the regional governance structure may become a new model for regional governance. The BIOSREG project has become an integrated part of the process of revitalizing the intermunicipal collaboration between six municipalities of the Lister region in the southern-most part of Norway. The research design is based on a participative research process with qualitative methods consisting of participative observation, interviews with stakeholders and practitioners in the field and reflexive dialogue with actors in the regional cooperation

The research has had impact on the society in two main formats:

- 1) Direct involvement in the revitalisation process of the Lister region The research team has been involved in and integrated to the development process as facilitators, discussion partners and analysts throughout the entire project
 - a) Discussion partner to the leadership and the involved stakeholders and political actors
 - b) Presenting relevant knowledge and possible alternatives in front of political discussions

- c) Analysing material from the process as a basis for further discussions about the progress
- d) Preparing and leading workshops in the process
- e) Analysing the material, summing up and making reports about the progress and results
- 2) Contribution to the public debate The research team has been involved in different types of communication with users and the public
 - a) Giving presentations on conferences/seminars with practioners (planners, politicians, other stakeholders) on a regional as well as national level: We have given presentations on several regional seminars and national conferences with different perspectives on the knowledge about sustainability and regional development throughout the project period
 - b) Writing newspaper chronicles and articles about the topic and thereby be involved in the local and national public debate about sustainable development and governance. We have been involved in the writing of chronicles about the topic on several occasions both in local and regional papers as well as papers in other regions and on national level.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Since the project is still running and the empirical work is not yet completed, the scientific publications is in an initial phase.

Published:

Vasstrøm, M. & Lysgård, H.K. (2015) Planning for Sustainability: Between Risks and Lifeworlds. In Johnsen, H.C.G., Torjesen, S. & Ennals, R. (eds.) *Higher Education in a Sustainable world. A Case for Mutual Competence Building.* London: Springer.

Publication in referee process:

Cruickshank, J. (forthcoming) Local hegemonies resisting a green shift and what to do about it. The introduction of a Regional Park in Lista peninsula

Vasstrøm, M. et al. (fortcoming) Nature Society Reciprocations – mobility and translations of a regional park (policy) concept

Planned conference papers (will be presented at the NESS conference in Tampere, June 2017):

Lysgård et.al. (fortcoming) Sustainable development beyond state - intermunicipal collaboration in-between empowered and public space

Haaland, H. et.al. (forthcoming) Co-production of knowledge for natural resource management: whose knowledge and whose legitimacy?

Vasstrøm, M. et al. (forthcoming) From Earth to earth: Co-creating regional policies for sustainable regional development

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Advisor and contributor to the report "Norske Regionalparker – hva er oppnåd og hva er merverdien" (Norwegian Regional parks) (2014) The Centre of Competence on Rural Development <u>https://48vlpl2642pa30ejq72t9ozh-wpengine.netdna-ssl.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/140527-Norske-regionalparkerRapport-fra-KDU.pdf</u>

Advisor and Contributor to the report "Verdiskaping basert på natur og kulturressurser" (Nature and Culture Based Value Creation) (2017) The Centre of Competence on Rural Development on behalf of Ministry of Modernization and Local Government

Chronicle in 14 regional Norwegian newspapers "Samfunnsutvikling for Folk og landskap" (Development for people and landscapes) in collaboration with The Centre of Competence on Rural Development, <u>https://distriktssenteret.no/2015/02/04/samfunnsutvikling-folk-og-landskap/</u>

http://www.lister24.no/nyheter/Vil-omstrukturere-Listersamarbeidet-542824.html

http://www.lister24.no/nyheter/Lister-politikerne-vurderer-Aetablering-av-regionalpark-479859.html **Institution:** University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): EPM network

Name of impact case: From Theory to Praxis; From research to results, preparing the Emergency Preparedness and Management Network' (EPM)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The EPM network project comprises the following partners, University of Agder, Universitas Gadjah Mada (UGM), Indonesia, University of Ruhuna (UR), Sri Lanka, and University of Stavanger (UIS). The academic project activities have been scientific conferences in Norway, Indonesia and Sri Lanka, journal articles and book chapters, higher education programmes and courses. The results from these project activities have been disseminated to the actual population under research and related public and civic institutions and organisations, having right to be empowered by information about their own situation and possible resilience activities. Through these efforts, increased attention to crisis issues has been enhanced among institutions and organisations in partner countries.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Background

Since 1970, approximately 4, 6 billion people have been affected by natural disasters, either in the form of destruction of houses and property, economic losses, evacuation, health damages or deaths. (EM-DAT). Today, approximately <u>3, 4 billions</u> people live in areas that are exposed to natural disasters. The number of people that are affected by natural disasters has <u>increased from 211 to 256 millions per year</u> (20%) since the 1990s. (EM-DAT, Emergency Disasters Data Base, URL: <u>www.em-dat.net</u>). Droughts and floods are the natural disasters that affect most people today (Wisner *et al*, 2004).

To reduce the negative consequences of natural disasters, *the poverty problem has to be addressed* as natural disasters can be both created and worsened by social and economic conditions. This implies that there should be a clear link between long term sustainable development, disaster preparedness and emergency relief.

In order to address these issues, the Emergency Preparedness and Management network (EPM) has agreed:

- to do interdisciplinary research in order to understand disasters and their societal consequences in short, medium and long term perspectives,

- to establish mechanisms that can transfer knowledge and information about disasters and

emergencies back and forth between local communities and the scientific community

- through education and training enhance the capabilities of public authorities, NGOs, civil societies, and individuals in disaster exposed societies to minimize the impact of potential disasters

- to secure that these capabilities can be utilised to strengthen the structure of the disaster exposed societies in a sustainable perspective.

The EPM network has defined these joint fields of research:

1: Understanding how hazards turn into disasters.

2: LED - Linking emergency and development

3: Disaster risk assessments in various geographical contexts.

4: Community based disaster risk reduction and emergency assistance

5: Building robust and disaster resilient communities

6. The role of management and leadership in emergencies, and in development.

The main participant researchers have been Prof. Sudibyakto from UGM, Prof. Atapattu, Dr. Sumanaratne and Dr. Chandradasa from UR, Prof. Odd Einar Olsen and Dr. Bjørn Ivar Kruke from UIS, and Prof. Christian Webersik and Prof. Arne Olav Øyhus from UIA. The research started in conjunction with the Indian Ocean Tsunami in 2004, but research has taken place on a lot of other issues as well, for instance mud slides, volcano eruptions, and so on. The research is continuous, and in March 2016 a research conference presenting research result was arranged at UIA.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

To disseminate preliminary research results and secure a more practical outcome of it, the EPM network arranged an International Workshop at the University of Agder 11. September 2007, titled: The Role of Research and Higher Education in Disaster Reduction, Recovery and Sustainable Development. In addition to the network partners, the participants came from multilateral organisations, like UN/ISDR/OCHA, national agencies like the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MFA), Norway, Directorate for Civil Preparedness (DSB), Norway, and Sørlandets Sykehus Helseforetak (SSHF), NGOs like IFRC, Red Cross, Norway, Stromme Foundation (SF), Norway, Norwegian Refugee Council, Norwegian Church Aid. Whereas UIA has worked with UGM and UR on crisis management issues, UIS has mainly worked with Norwegian partners on disaster risk reduction measures.

In 2008, UIA with partners applied to RCN for funds to a project titled 'The Emergency Preparedness and Management network' (EPM). We were first allocated network funds, then project funds for the period from 01.07. 2008 to 30.04. 2010, then lastly an extension of project funding from 01.05.2010 to 31.12.2011. Throughout the period from 2008 to 2011, the EPM network organized conferences and seminars in Indonesia, Sri Lanka and Norway (Stavanger and Kristiansand) with participation from national agencies and institutions, the civil society and universities. In 2010, UGM started a master's programme in Disaster Management academically founded on our common initiative.

At UIA, the EPM researchers Christian Webersik and Arne Olav Øyhus have been members of the Centre for Integrated Emergency Management (CIEM), where Webersik today is the Deputy Director. CIEM was a partner in the huge International Humanitarian Partnership (IHP) exercise in 2016.

The strongest and most important and lasting impact that the EPM network research has had regards the education and training of people who are today working in government agencies and national and internal NGOs where they can utilize their competence and expertise. We do not have a full overview, but have estimated that between 15 and 20 students who have done their research on "disaster and development" topics are or have been employed by government authorities and organisations like CARE Norway, Stromme Foundation, Norwegian Church Aid, Red Cross, Leger uten grenser, etc.

References to the research (scientific publications)

In this connection we have a focus on research performed by the crisis management research group at UIA. The members and associated members have written reports and given a range of presentations at conferences, for instance:

Øyhus, A.O., Øvland, K., and Bempah, S.A. (2011): *Disaster Management: The Importance of Creating Robust Societies: Report commissioned by the Norwegian Research Council's SAMRISK-programme*, Centre for Development Studies, University of Agder.

Øvland, K. and Øyhus, A.O. (2009): Managing natural disasters, sustaining local development. The importance of disaster management activities at the community level: A case study from the Dominican Republic. Paper presented at the Norwegian Association for Development Research, NFU, Annual Conference, *Development Challenges and Alternatives*, Kristiansand, Norway, 23-24 November 2009 University of Agder

Journal articles and book chapters:

Misanya, D. & Øyhus, A.O. (2015): How communities' perceptions of disasters influence disaster response: Managing landslides on Mount Elgon, Uganda. *Disasters. The Journal of Disaster Studies, Policy and Management,* Vol. 39.(2) s. 389-405

Misanya, D. & Øyhus, A.O. (2015): The role of community-based knowledge and local institutions in managing landslides on the slopes of Mount Elgon, Uganda, International Journal of Emergency Management, Vol. 11 (2)

Webersik, Christian; Gonzalez, Jose J; Dugdale, Julie Anne; Munkvold, Bjørn Erik; Granmo, Ole-Christoffer, 2015:Towards an integrated approach to emergency management: interdisciplinary challenges for research and practice. Culture Unbound. Journal of Current Cultural Research, Vol. 7. s. 525-540

Øyhus, A.O. (2016): The Indian Ocean Tsunami and its direct aftermath, in A.O. Øyhus (editor): *Recovering from a disaster: A study of the relief and recovery process in Sri Lanka after the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami*. Portal forlag 2016 (ISBN 978-82-8314-095-8).

Øyhus, A.O. (2016): Interpreting natural disasters and their impacts: Some theoretical

considerations, in A.O. Øyhus (editor): *Recovering from a disaster: A study of the relief and recovery process in Sri Lanka after the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami*. Portal forlag (ISBN 978-82-8314-095-8).

Øyhus, A.O. (2016): Comparing findings, in A.O. Øyhus (editor): *Recovering from a disaster: A study of the relief and recovery process in Sri Lanka after the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami*. Portal forlag (ISBN 978-82-8314-095-8).

Øyhus, A.O. & Øvland, K. (2016): The next chapter, in A.O. Øyhus (editor): *Recovering* from a disaster: A study of the relief and recovery process in Sri Lanka after the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami. Portal forlag (ISBN 978-82-8314-095-8).

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 1 Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 10MIN-CITY

Name of impact case: 10MIN-CITY

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Our formulation and communication of the '10-minute city' ideal has sparked widespread debate on how to achieve compact city development in Norway. It has increased public attention towards the importance of designing cities in compacts ways, and put forward an innovative proposal for how to achieve this in cities in Norway and beyond. The term of the **10-minute city** is not originally ours, but we contextualised it in broader terms and articulated it as a strategy for connecting urban nodes. We launched the conceptual contextualisation in an in-depth scientific commentary in Bergens Tidende, the regional newspaper. It spread widely, particularly among decision makers in public and private sectors.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words)

The importance of building cities in compact ways is now widely recognized. Our host city of Bergen has had a compactness-policy in place since the 1980s. But the main problem has been how to achieve this in practice – urban cores are already quite compact, and there have been strong market forces in favour of suburban sprawl and shopping centre-led developments.

Our research has in part addressed the historically changing patterns of urban developments. In particular, we have investigated the planning documents and regulations that shaped the Forus Industrial Park outside of Stavanger. This work included Stina Oseland and Håvard Haarstad (a journal article on this is 'accepted with minor revisions' in *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*). We linked this work up with more theoretical considerations and our readings of the policy-discourse around cities and climate change (see for example Haarstad, 2015 article in *Cities* and Haarstad and Wanvik, in press, *Progress in Human Geography*).

On the basis of this, we drew the conclusion that the (1) the built environment is a key determinant of urban renewal, in ways that are often underestimated and poorly understood. Therefore (2), urban renewal must be conceived in ways that takes the existing infrastructures as point of departure, yet manages to reconfigure these infrastructures in ways that improve sustainability. In terms of compact urban development, this means that compactness should not just be thought of in relation to urban cores, the way it usually is. Instead, urban (re)design should densify various nodes in and around cities, and seek to connect these with effective public transport systems.

In communicating this in the public realm, we have used the notion of the *10-minute city*. We also use the three principles of *compact, connected* and *liveable* to explain the basic idea. The notion of '10 minutes' is derived from transport planning vernacular, which says that people will usually walk no more than 10 minutes (or about 800 meters) to a function – if it is longer they will take the car. If urban planning manages to place a variety of uses and functions with a 10-minute radius, this will reduce car use. And it is more practical and realistic to provide these functions in peri-urban nodes, than achieving all densification in the urban cores, where densification is the most difficult. This way of thinking is more responsive to the existing built environment, as it integrates existing urban nodes outside of

the core.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The term itself ('10-minute city') has been used by architects and a few local politicians for some time. We put it in context of cities' ongoing work to become more sustainable and effective, and proposed it as a solution to deal with the practical problems of densification.

The initial presentation of our concept was in a two-page, illustrated in-depth scientific commentary in the newspaper Bergens Tidende, titled 'We need 10-minute cities' (*Vi trenger 10-minuttersbyer*), authored by Håvard Haarstad and Tarje Wanvik. The commentary spread widely in social media, and we received a lot of requests for lectures, presentations and engagement with various actors in private and public sector. Haarstad has given lectures about compact urban development and the 10-minute city idea for Opus Architects, the Student Society (Studentersamfunnet), Christiekonferansen (the main public relations conference of the University of Bergen), at the Climate Festival, and at the State Road Authority.

Wanvik has participated in multiple seminars and planning conferences with the municipalities of Voss, Vaksdal, Bergen and Ringerike, and been invited four times to present our ideas and urban visions for different branches of the Labour party in Bergen (currently in position). Wanvik has also been keynote speaker and moderator at a special session for the Committee for urban development at the Municipality of Bergen.

We have been interviewed by Teknisk Ukeblad, Samferdsel and others about the 10-minute city ideas, and we have elaborated the idea in two more op-ed pieces in Bergens Tidende. When Prime Minister Erna Solberg took part in the Bergen Chamber of Commerce's yearly conference in 2016, our op-ed 'We need 10-minute cities' was one of the power point slides that illustrated her keynote speech.

We have also submitted a project proposal to the Research Council of Norway with the above-mentioned municipalities as partners, alongside other partners such as the energy provider BKK, architect agencies Asplan Viak and MAD, based on the 10-minute city idea. The project will look into possibilities for developing 10-minute station towns along the Bergen-Oslo rail line.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Haarstad, H and Oseland, S. Accepted with minor revisions. Historicising urban sustainability: The shifting imaginaries behind Forus Industrial Park, Norway. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*.

Haarstad, H. 2015. Where are urban low-carbon transitions governed? Conceptualizing the complex governance arrangements for mobility and urban form in Europe. *Cities*, 54, May, 4-10.

Haarstad, H. and Wanvik, T. In press. Carbonscapes and beyond: Conceptualizing the instability of oil landscapes. *Progress in Human Geography*.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Haarstad, H. Wanvik, T., Oseland, S.E. 2016. Slik kan Bergen lykkes [kronikk]. Bergens Tidende, 1. september.

Haarstad, H. Oseland, S.E. 2016. Bergen må satse på bydelene [kronikk]. Bergens Tidende, 16. april.

Haarstad, H og Wanvik, T. 2015. Vi trenger 10-minutters-byer [Innsikt-artikkel]. Bergens Tidende, 1. Mars.

Teknisk Ukeblad: Mener innbyggerne i fremtidens byer bør kunne nå "alt" på 10 minutter. 2015-07-27

Samferdsel: For klimaets skyld: Vi er under press for å bo tettere. 2015-06-25

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 1 Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): EXCURSION

Name of impact case: EXCURSION

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Excursion to Nordhordland for 16 leaders within policymaking, industrial development and education from three municipalities in Sweden 12-13.4 2016, with presentations by regional chamber of commerce, an incubator, a social innovation initiative and a cross-sectorial vocational education project. Industrial parks and company visits were also included in this two days program demonstrating regional transition on a wide scale.

Two similar regions in Sweden and Norway have by this event come together to be informed about research, and also to exchange practical experiences. The excursion is part of extensive research collaboration between our team at UiB and Nordhordland over the years.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words)

Nordhordland is known to be an economy that has been quite dependent on the petroleum sector. At the same time has this region a quite long experience of initiating collective industrial and regional projects strengthening their position. Exchange of information and research has over the years been an important motivation for our focus. The collaboration with the research team at our department, the chamber of commerce, the industry and secondary school in Nordhordland was essential for organizing the content of the excursion, that we have highlighted.

The event was part of a research project conducted by Brita Hermelin, Linkøpings University in participation with Grete Rusten addressing how small municipalities and large companies come together to deal with issues concerning regional development initiatives. The focus in the project has in particular covered the balance between fixity versus change on local context of social innovations. One sub topic have covered the motives and effects of companies being engaged in vocational education and training programs, Whereas another has focused on how community entrepreneurship initiatives have involved work training initiative and mentorship for school drop outs. Empirical evidence covers detailed cases based on the collection of empirical evidence with comparisons of similar industrial regions across the two countries. The research has received funding from the Swedish Research Council for 2013-2016.

The ability to learn across geographies concerns both the way we have designed our research, the way we operate as a cross-border research team and the way the results have been presented to others than the academia. There seem to be an interest of following our research in the region, and we mutually exchange updated information regarding our issues with policy makers and industries. Rusten have given presentations in the regions at various events over the years.

Further, it should also be mentioned that Grete Rustens ongoing green research follows the development of innovation project on Algea based on CO2 emissions associated with the Mongstad Refinery in the region. University of Bergen with UNI research represents major players with the industry in the region, in which aim is to develop green technology meeting

both scientific and commercial interests.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Impact 1

Our research team with representatives from the school and the industry was invited to present the VET program-TAF at the national Arena conference held by Utdanningsdirektoratet fall 2015. TAF represents an innovation in educational services, but has struggled to fully achieve national recognition.

Documentation about the industry-education collaboration and career-analysis of VET pupils from our project represent an important contribution to the communication with policy makers, not least as this represents information that has not earlier been presented in a written form in such detail. **The parties involved on the regional level see these disseminations with the engagement of third party researchers and documentation as important contributions to achieve recognition**.

Impact 2

A further indication of impact is that the response to our **excursion** has been quite positive from all parties. The Swedish policy makers have asked us to organize a follow up event to learn more details about the VET model as they wish to introduce a similar training model back home. We have already sketched the program details together with the management of the School for the event that will take place Oct. 2017. This includes school-visits, presentations by pupils and several company visits. Both the excursion activity and the publications are seen as essential tools for the ability to transfer this education model to the Swedish region.

Impact 3

Our regional/industrial research with a focus on Nordhordland has been an important support to the documentation of the regional and industrial transition in this region (sourcing strategies, entrepreneurship, innovation, cross-sector-collaboration). Documentation and references has found its way to various strategy documents and oral presentations. **Rusten was part of the team that initiated an office facility at the Mongstad Industrial park** <u>https://www.nrk.no/hordaland/uib-etablerer-kontor-pa-mongstad-1.7782974</u>. which **aim was to strengthen the university links with the region. Research from UiB are our VR-project and the Algea pilot** (Rusten has an observer status at the board to following this "triple-helix" as a researcher A study on entrepreneurship and regional development in Nordhordland was conducted by one of thw master students (Haugen 2014) <u>http://www.uib.no/geografi/82874/entrepren%C3%B8rskap-og-regional-utvikling-inordhordland</u>.

Impact 4

Nordhordland has twice been the location for **student field courses**. We have also invited managers from the companies and regional players as **guest lecturers** at some of our courses. These real world examples have been appreciated by the students. Our alumni data also shows that some of our geographies have a **professional career** as planners in Nordhordland or county level.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Rusten, G. and Hermelin, B. 2016. Regionale strategier og samarbeid om sosiale innovasjoner i fagopplæringen –eksempelet TAF i Nordhordland. I: Region og regionalisering. Perspektiv og Praksis. NOVUS Forlag 2016 ISBN 978-82-7099-872-2, s 165-189.

Rusten, G and Hermelin, B. xxxx. Cross-sector collaboration in secondary school vocational education: Experiences from two industrial towns in Sweden and Norway. Paper submitted to Journal of Education and Work Jan. 2017 (available on request)

Hermelin, B. and Rusten, G. xxxx How local context matters for social innovation -a place-based approach to cases from Norway and Sweden. Paper submitted to Local Economy Jan. 2017 (available by request)

Haarstad, H. and Rusten, G, 2016. The challenges of greening energy: policy/industry dissonance at the Mongstad refinery, Norway. Environment and Planning: C Government and Policy. 34.2, 340-355

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Excursion program (Attachment)

Hermelin, B and Rusten, G. 2016. Lokal samverkan, tillväxt och omställning. – studier från industriregioner i Sverige och Norge. Linköpings Universitet: Centrum för Kommunstrategiska studier 2016 (ISBN 978-91-7685-784-7) 118 s. <u>http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A924954&dswid=-5665</u> (has been widely circulated in the region.

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 1 Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): FOOD-SAFE

Name of impact case: FOOD-SAFE

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Through detailed mapping of relevant food security data from a number of villages including thousands of farmers in the Hindu Kush-Himalayan region, an assessment of vulnerability at household and community level have been performed. To improve food security, operation of two climate-smart villages (CSVs) in Nepal has been used to improve the regional farmers' knowledge about among other water-saving technology, organic pesticides, resilient crop varieties, seed banks, high value crops, and aquaculture.

For policy makers, a number of reports and maps relevant for the present food security situation and future scenarios have been produced.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Food Security research is well established at Department of Geography, and is dealt with by most of the faculties working within the research group in Development Geography. In particular, we have activities in Africa, and in the Himalayan region. The Himalayan Climate Change Adaptation Programme (HICAP) is an example of this research. HICAP is based on collaboration between the three organizations CICERO (Oslo, Norway), ICIMOD (Kathmandu, Nepal) and GRID-Arendal (Norway), and the main objective is to enhance resilience of mountain communities through better understanding of vulnerabilities, opportunities and potential for adaptation. The programme is organized around seven interlinked components: Climate change scenarios, Water availability and demand scenarios, Ecosystem services, Food security, Vulnerability and adaptation, Gender and adaptation and Communication and outreach. Tor Halfdan Aase, Department of Geography, has been leader of the food security component of HICAP, whereas Nina Holmelin's PhD project related to Department of Geography has been part of the food security component with Tor Halfdan Aase as her supervisor. See http://www.icimod.org/?q=10140. HICAP has lasted for about 5 years, and is now in its final stage that focusses on dissemination and outreach.

In the Hindu Kush-Himalayan (HKH) region, food security (FS) is an acute problem due to the fragile environment, limited availability of suitable land for large-scale grain production, difficult access and poor infrastructure. Because of differential impacts on FS through climate and other biophysical and socioeconomic changes, the impact on people will vary, and in the mountains, people with small landholdings are highly vulnerable to climate change and extreme weather events. Hence, it is important to understand the root causes of food insecurity, their socioeconomic dimensions, as well as direct and indirect impacts of climate change on household and community FS and food production.

FS and the vulnerability to food deficiency of various groups in society and their evolution over time are important to assess. Hence, identifying household FS problems (availability, access, utilization, and stability) and their macro-level drivers (infrastructure development, government policies, international markets, donor-supported food programmes) and their possible evolution under impacts of climate- and societal changes are important to identify to assess relevant FS strategies in the HKH region and outside to formulate policy recommendations. The analyses are done in close collaboration with international, regional, and national partners.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Through very comprehensive mapping of relevant FS data from a number of selected villages in the HKH region, the data collection has comprised the following activities through the HICAP FS component:

"Food security assessment at household and community levels, future scenarios at regional and selected sub-basin levels, and analysis of their relation to downstream food security".

Outreach consists of: Report on food production scenarios and food insecurity and vulnerabilities of mountain communities and households made available for selected communities; Report on climate impacts on food production in irrigated and precipitation-fed areas; Vulnerability maps and future FS scenarios; Political economy document on reducing climate risk and uncertainties in food production and FS; Policy recommendations made available through seminars, workshops, policy briefs, technical reports, and peer-reviewed journal articles.

Among others, the outreach component also includes operation of two climate-smart villages (CSVs) in Nepal, where ICIMOD staff collaborate with farmers on topics like water-saving technology, organic pesticides, appropriate crop selection, and communal infrastructural initiatives of various kinds. The villages serve as model villages whose activities are to spread to other areas by arrangements of study trips.

Thousands of farmers in the CSVs and neighboring areas have learnt ecologically more sustainable farming methods that are improved and diversified with regards to climate adaptation, and have seen greatly enhanced livelihoods through activities like introduction of resilient crop varieties, seed banks, high value crops and aquaculture. Likewise, 1089 remote mountain villages have been engaged in a mountain village component.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hussain, A. et al., 2016: Household food security in the face of climate change in the Hindu-Kush Himalayan region. *Food Security* 8: 921.

Tor Halfdan Aase (ed.):"*Climate Change and the Future of Himalayan Farming*" (Delhi; Oxford University Press; forthcoming June 2017).

Hussain, A. et al., 2016: Household food security in the face of climate change in the Hindu-Kush Himalayan region. *Food Security* 8: 921.

Tor Halfdan Aase (ed.):"*Climate Change and the Future of Himalayan Farming*" (Delhi; Oxford University Press; forthcoming June 2017).

Aase, T.H. 2015: Changing growing season in the Upper Indus. In CICERO. ICIMOD, GRID Arendal: *The Himalayan Climate and Water Atlas*.

Aase, T.H., Chapagain P.S., Tiwari P. 2013: The Capacity of Himalayan Farmers to Adapt to Climate Change. *Mountain Research and Development* 33 (1): 4-10.

Holmelin N. & Aase T.H. 2013: Flexibility of scope, type and temporality in Mustang, Nepal. Opportunities for adaptation in a farming system facing climatic and market uncertainty. *Sustainability*.

See full publication list at <u>http://www.icimod.org/?q=10179</u>.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Approximately ten 'Policy Briefs' aimed at policy makers are being published, and meetings are set up with politicians and bureaucrats in China, India, Nepal, Bhutan and Pakistan with the aim of communicating conclusions and recommendations. See full list at: http://www.icimod.org/?q=11071 Institution: SUM UiO

Research Panel: Geography

Short Name: Mining

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Norway withdraws from Tahoe Resources based on the Council of ethic's concerns at Guatemalan mine

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In February 2015 Norway's Government Pension Fund-Global, announced it had withdrawn from Tahoe, a silver mining company. The 2014 annual report issued by the fund's Council of Ethics explained its recommendation to exclude Tahoe Resources from the Fund, "due to an unacceptable risk of the company contributing to serious human rights violations." Tahoe is currently facing two lawsuits for its human rights record at the Escobal mine. Norway's central bank (Norges Bank) sold its stake in the company in 2014. The company is currently facing two lawsuits for breach of human rights in Guatemala. A researcher from our group provided expert knowledge for the preparation of the report.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research underpinning the impact is related to environmental governance and socioenvironmental conflicts related to extractive industries in Central America and to land use change and agrarian change in Central America and Mexico. In her research, Mariel Aguilar-Støen is concerned with understanding how uneven power relations between rural communities and private companies, rooted in the history of civil war, impact contemporary conflicts in the region and what is the role of the state and non-governmental organizations in the solution or escalation of conflicts. Her research on Environmental Impact Assessments evidence how these apparently technical procedures are politicized by opponents to extractive projects and how local communities engage with transnational networks of experts and expert knowledge to advance their claims.

Mariel Aguilar-Støen conducted long term fieldwork between 2010 and 2012 in the area affected by the Escobal mine; she was present in the area when the conflict started to emerge. In 2013 she came back to conduct fieldwork specifically related to the conflict and was in the field when the conflict exploded. She was witness of the actions implemented by the police and the army and her research included interviews with some of the victims of human rights violations. In Norway she took contact with the ethics council of Norway's Government Pension Fund-Global, her research and her knowledge was used in the investigations that the council conducted previously to recommend the exclusion of Tahoe from the portfolio of investments of the fund.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research was relevant for the independent assessments conducted by the Council on Ethics for the Norwegian Government Pension Fund Global. Through close dialogue with the secretariat, Aguilar-Støen contributed with her detailed contextual knowledge of the conflict to strengthen the Council's own assessment and provided information of relevant sources and contacts for the work of the Council.

Aguilar-Støen's research supported one of the tasks of the Council outlined in the guidelines of the council, namely Section 3. Criteria for conduct-based observation and exclusion of companies that indicates that companies may be put under observation or be excluded if there is an unacceptable risk that the company contributes to or is responsible for "Serious or systematic human rights violations, such as murder, torture, deprivation of liberty, forced labour and the worst forms of child labour"

Furthermore, the publication of the report and some of the details it contained were relevant for a lawyer's firm in Canada who is assisting victims of human rights violations by the mining company to bring the company to court in Canada.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- 1. **Aguilar Støen, M.** and Hirsch, C. 2017. Bottom-up responses to environmental and social impact assessments: a case study from Guatemala. *Environmental Impact Assessment Review* 62:225-235.
- 2. Aguilar-Støen, M. and Bull, B. 2016 Protestas contra la mineria en Guatemala qué papel juegan las elites en los conflictos? *Anuario de Estudios Centroamericanos* 42:14-44
- 3. **Aguilar-Støen**, M., 2016. Beyond Transnational Corporations, Food and Biofuels: The Role of Extractivism and Agribusiness in Land Grabbing in Central America. *Forum for Development Studies* 43(1):155-175.
- 4. **Aguilar-Støen**, M, and Hirsch, C. 2015 "Environmental Impact Assessments, local power and self-determination: The case of mining and hydropower development in Guatemala." *The Extractive Industries and Society* 2(3): 472-479.
- 5. **Aguilar-Støen, M.** 2015. Staying the same: transnational elites, mining and environmental governance in Guatemala. In: Bull, B. and **Aguilar-Støen, M.** (Eds) Environmental politics in Latin America: elite dynamics, the left tide and sustainable development. Routledge Earthscan.

In preparation

Aguilar-Støen, M. and Bull, B. 2017 War by other means? Violence and resistance to extractive industries in Guatemala. The role of the state and elites. (book chapter for the book Müller, M. "Encountering transnational violence in Guatemala" University of Texas Press)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

See the 2014 Annual report <u>http://etikkradet.no/files/2015/01/Council-on-Ethics-2014-Annual-Report.pdf</u> pages 166-180.

Institution: Department of Sociology and Human Geography, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): CivSociety

Name of impact case: Political capacity building in civil society for peace and democracy in Myanmar

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words):

Professor Kristian Stokke has contributed to political capacity building among civil society organizations (CSOs) advocating peace and democracy in Myanmar. Lectures, courses and workshops have been held for CSOs and political parties to disseminate research knowledge about the character and shortcomings of transitions to peace and democracy, and about comparative experiences with transformative politics for substantive democratization and conflict resolution. These activities have been carried out since 2012, in collaboration with Myanmar, Norwegian and Swedish civil society organizations. This work has contributed to increased political capacity among CSOs, and new collaborative research on politics of peace and democracy in Myanmar.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research basis consists of contextual and comparative studies of the political dynamics and challenges of transitions to peace and democracy, and the need and strategies for democratic transformative politics. This work has been done in collaboration with Professor Olle Törnquist (Department of Political Science, University of Oslo) and a network of international scholars working on politics and development in different parts of the Global South. Stokke and Törnquist have taken the lead in producing a series of three research anthologies that examines (1) challenges and shortcomings of democratic transitions and local democracy (Harriss, Stokke and Törnquist 2004); (2) problems of substantive popular political representation (Törnquist, Webster and Stokke 2009); and (3) strategies and experiences of democratic transformative politics in Scandinavia and the Global South (Stokke and Törnquist 2013). Stokke has in addition to this especially examined the linkages between illiberal democracy and intrastate conflict in Sri Lanka and the political dynamics and obstacles to conflict resolution through state reforms (Stokke and Uyangoda 2011). He has also co-directed a research project on the post-transition politics of citizenship in Indonesia (Hiariej and Stokke 2017). The research in Sri Lanka and Indonesia has been carried out in close collaboration with researchers at University of Colombo (Sri Lanka) and Universitas Gadjah Mada (Indonesia). These and other research activities and publications, including earlier work on post-apartheid social movements in South Africa, have created a comparative knowledge basis for analysing the dynamics and challenges of popular politics for peace and democracy in Myanmar. Since 2012, Stokke has examined the character of the democratic opening of Myanmar, as well as international peace engagement, political parties and civil society politics in Myanmar (Stokke, Khine Win and Soe Myint Aung 2015, Stokke 2017, Stokke, Stave, Temesgen and Soe Myint Aung 2017). In the absence of well-functioning social sciences at university level in Myanmar, this research has relied on collaboration with informal schools and think-tanks in civil society, including Myanmar ethnic organizations that are based or meet in Chiang Mai (Thailand). And since there are few funding opportunities available for such research, the work has relied on Stokke's own research time combined with internal small grants ("Småforsk") from ISS. The research in Sri Lanka and Indonesia, which forms a basis for the Myanmar research, has been funded by the Research Council of Norway, Norad's NOMA and NUFU programs and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs/Norway's Embassy in Indonesia.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Stokke's work in Myanmar is based on experiences from Indonesia and Sri Lanka, where he and Törnquist have led collaborative projects in research and higher education with the University of Colombo and Universitas Gadjah Mada. In both cases there has been a strong focus on state/society-relations, including research and dissemination in civil society.

This model has not been directly transferable to Myanmar because of the weak state of higher education (especially in the social sciences) and lack of funding opportunities. Instead, Stokke has organised small-scale research collaboration with civil society partners based on internal ISS funding and dissemination through resource centers and training organizations in civil society. Important partners have been Yangon School of Political Science (YSPS), Sandhi Governance Institute and Tagaung Institute of Political Studies (TIPS) in Yangon; Burma Resource Centre (BRC) in Chiang Mai, the Norwegian Burma Committee (NBK); the Swedish Burma Committee and the Olof Palme International Center.

The key dissemination activities include: (1) a diploma course on "Democratization and Civil Society" with YSPS (Yangon, 2014); (2) a workshop with BRC for ethnic civil organizations on "International Peace Engagement" (Chiang Mai, 2012); (3) a workshop with Sandhi and NBK for ethnic political organizations on "Democracy and Civil Society" (Yangon, 2013); (4) contributions to two-day training workshops on "Democracy, governance and civil society" for CSOs (Hpa-An, Mawlamyine and Mandalay, 2014-2015); and (5) contributions to a two-day CSO workshop held by SBK and the Palme Center (Yangon, 2016). There are also plans for forthcoming dissemination and capacity building activities in collaboration with ethnic civil society schools in Shan State and Kachin State.

In terms of impact, these dissemination activities have especially contributed to (1) increased knowledge and critical reflections on the character and shortcomings of international peace engagement, as seen in the critique of the Myanmar Peace Support Initiative from 2012; (2) a more critical understanding of the democratic opening, as seen in the shift from earlier representations of the democratic opening as an elite negotiated transition, to an emphasis on the autocratic dynamics and semi-authoritarian outcomes of the reforms; and (3) increased reflectivity on the need for transformative political agendas and broad alliances between CSOs, political parties and state actors. These represent observable changes in Myanmar politics in recent years. While these shifts cannot be directly attributed to the aforementioned dissemination activities, these activities have supported and furthered vital dynamics in civil and political society in Myanmar.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Key publications on conceptual, contextual and comparative analyses of transitions to peace and democracy:

- Harriss, J., Stokke, K. and Törnquist, O. (Eds.) (2004). *Politicising Democracy: The New Local Politics of Democratisation*. Houndmills: Palgrave (second edition published as a Palgrave IPE Classics in 2013).
- Törnquist, O., Webster, N. and Stokke, K. (Eds.) (2009). *Rethinking Popular Representation*. Houndmills: Palgrave-Macmillan (paperback edition published in 2012)
- Stokke, K. and Törnquist, O. (Eds.) (2013). *Democratization in the Global South: The Importance of Transformative Politics*. Houndmills: Palgrave-Macmillan.

Key publications on contextual politics of peace and democracy in Sri Lanka and Indonesia:

- Stokke, K. and Uyangoda, J. (Eds.) (2011). Liberal Peace in Question: Politics of State and Market Reforms in Sri Lanka. London: Anthem (South Asia edition published in 2012).
- Hiariej, E. and Stokke, K. (Eds.) (in print 2017). Politics of Citizenship in Indonesia. Jakarta: Yayasan Obor Indonesia and Oslo: Cappelen Damm.

Key publications on politics of peace and democracy in Myanmar:

- Stokke, K.; Khine Win and Soe Myint Aung (2015). Political Parties and Popular Representation in Myanmar's Democratization Process. *Journal of Current Southeast Asian Affairs* 34(3): 3-35.
- Stokke, K.; Stave, S. E.; Temesgen, A. and Soe Myint Aung (in print 2017). Democracy Promotion through State Capacity Building? Norway's Engagement in Environment and Natural Resource Management in Myanmar. *Forum for Development Studies*.
- Stokke, K. (forthcoming 2017). Citizenship politics during political transitions: The statebuilding approach to peace and ethnic politics of citizenship in Myanmar. *Norwegian Journal of Geography*.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Norad assessment of the UiO/UGM collaboration in Indonesia: <u>https://www.norad.no/resultater/resultatportal/2013/universitetssamarbeid-bidrar-til-kunnskap-og-debatt-om-demokrati-i-indonesia/</u>

Article in Aftenposten A-magasinet about Norway's peace engagement in Myanmar, including Stokke's role in disseminating knowledge about international peacebuilding: <u>http://s3-eu-west-</u>

1.amazonaws.com/frilanskatalogen/files/773/original/Myanmar_1_.pdf?1366018438

Institution: Department of Sociology and Human Geography, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Human Geography

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): SolarX

Name of impact case: SolarX

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project has led to impacts on the energy sector in Kenya through inspiring new activities incorporating the use of solar photovoltaic (solar PV) technology carried out by the Kenyan government. The project also led to long-term processes of research experimentation and learning on decentralized solar power supply for government officials, practitioners, people in remote villages, social scientists and other participants.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research projects *Solar Transitions* (2009-2014) and *Solar xChange* (2012-2017) have been led by Karen O'Brien and Kirsten Ulsrud, and included Ulsrud's doctoral thesis. The research addressed the shortcomings of conventional strategies for electricity provision by studying alternative decentralized solutions and emerging transitions to solar power and other types of renewable energy. An international group that was interdisciplinary (several social science disciplines involved) and transdisciplinary (engineers and practitioners involved as participants) carried out the research. The project participants were based in Norway, Austria, Kenya and India. Several in-depth case studies on pioneering activities in India, Kenya and Senegal were carried out. The project group developed an analytical framework suitable for understanding experiences from technology projects and attempts to scale up new renewable energy models as part of system innovation, investigating a wide range of dimension and levels of social and technological change.

While the three case studies in India (in two different states) and Senegal were based on a relatively conventional methodological approach, the research in Kenya was different and this was the main reason for the impacts of the two projects on the solar energy activities in Kenya. Here the project developed and implemented a solar power supply in a cluster of villages in Kenya through action research, and as part of the process, transferred innovations and experience from India to Kenya. The pilot project in Kenya was done through a long process of research and planning to create a model that suited this particular context, in close cooperation with people in remote villages. The social science research was used both as input in the process and for analysis of the outcomes.

The work and results of the projects has been communicated through different events such as a large study tour and workshop in India in 2010 for a group of energy experts from Kenya, Norway and India as well as other workshops in 2012, 2013, 2015 and 2016 in the other countries involved in this research (Norway and Kenya). Other dissemination activities include a documentary film on our pilot project in Kenya and a report for practitioners about the energy model.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The group's research on how people in rural areas in the Global south can get access to electricity has – among other achievements – had an impact on;

1. A cluster of villages in Kenya, especially in terms of what women are capable of doing as managers of the supply of local solar power.

The practical solar project carried out in Kenya gave an interesting extended effect locally in terms of changed views on the capacity of women. The Norwegian social scientists pushed for involving women in the planning process, and used young women as research assistants. One of these became the manager of the Energy Center, including the subcenters in neighboring villages. This has led to a preference for hiring women for jobs in this electricity provision. Every time a new person is needed, the existing staff trains a new woman for the job, selecting young, unemployed women who have finished secondary school, and several of these have used the job as an entry point into higher education or other jobs later.

2. The pilot project in Kenya and our invitation to an interested government official to study solar energy experiences in India together with several other Kenyans in 2010 led to two main effects on the Kenyan electricity sector. Firstly, the government official obtained information in India that enabled him to convince the Ministry of Energy to give him permission to try out some ideas for new ways of using solar power in Kenya. Through his job at the Kenya Power, the Kenyan electricity utility, he installed solar power to reduce the diesel consumption in power plants previously run on diesel only, and 20 power plants have now become such diesel-solar hybrids.

Secondly, the project inspired the creation of a long-term activity to increase access to electric light in remote areas through the charging of portable lanterns (and mobile phones) by solar charging stations. Currently, solar charging stations are being started up in 420 villages with 24,000 portable lamps in total.

3. The project has led to rich joint-learning processes and the creation of new networks that have enabled pioneering actors in the renewable energy field in Kenya to move forward with their work, for instance through Kenya Renewable Energy Association and SunTranfer (a private sector company). The project has served as an arena for bridging the domains of practitioners and social science studies and thereby bridging knowledge and action.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Winther, T. (2012). Electricity theft as a relational issue: A comparative look at Zanzibar, Tanzania, and the Sunderban Islands, India. Energy for Sustainable Development, 16 (1): 111-119.
- Winther, T. (2014). The Introduction of Electricity in The Sundarban Islands: Conserving or Transforming Gender Relations?, In Kenneth Bo Nielsen & Anne Waldrop (ed.), Women, Gender and Everyday Social Transformation in India. Anthem Press.
- Ulsrud, K., Winther, T., Palit, D., Rohracher, H. & Sandgren, J. (2011). The Solar Transitions research on solar mini-grids in India: Learning from local cases of innovative socio-technical systems. Energy for Sustainable Development, 15 (3): 293-303.
- Muchuku, C., Ulsrud, K., Winther, T., Palit, D., Kirubi, G., Saini, A., Mauta, W. and Rohracher, H., (2014). The solar energy centre: an approach to village scale power supply. The Solar Transitions Pilot Project in Kenya.
- Ulsrud, K., Winther, T., Palit, D. & Rohracher, H. (2015). Village-level solar power in Africa: Accelerating access to electricity services through a socio-technical design in Kenya. Energy Research & Social Science, 5: 34-44.

Ulsrud, K. (2015). Village-level solar power in practice: Transfer of socio-technical innovations between India and Kenya. PhD dissertation, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Documentary movie on pilot project in Kenya (http://vimeo.com/mgfilm/ikisayaenergycentre)

Ulsrud, Kirsten (2010). Solar Learning: Facilitating South-South-North transfer of social and technological innovations on solar energy. Workshop and field excursion on solar energy in India in Kolkata and the Sunderban Islands from 9th to 14th February 2010. <u>Final project report.</u> July 2010.

Name of impact case: SoPlace

Summary of the impact

Urban planning and place-making have the last two decades increasingly focused on aesthetics, architecture and place marketing. Research done by members of this group has been important for generating knowledge about the social implications of such strategies, and has had a substantial policy impact by developing a methodology to analyse the social and cultural conditions for places and place-making. This methodology has become widespread in urban planning and place-making, and has supplemented traditional methods focusing on landscape, built environment and architecture. Per Gunnar Røe has been a key researcher developing this methodology, and disseminating research results and methods.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The key researcher in the development of this methodology is Røe, together with colleagues at the NIBR. At the start in 2000 we were a small group (2-3 researchers) developing the theoretical and methodological approaches. More researchers were involved as this became a growing field, and the number of contract research projects increased. The research on social conditions for place-making, underpinning the development of a methodology for analysing places and place-making as social constructs, has taken place over a period of 15 years.

It consists of research projects based on: i) Case-studies of place-making and urban development projects, ii) mapping the practices and views of certain groups, and iii) theoretical and methodological innovations. In 2007 a guideline for "Socio-cultural place analysis" (Brattbakk et al. 2007) was made and distributed widely (every municipality in Norway got a copy, and an electronic version was made accessible to all). This led to a widespread use of the methodology (see below). The methodology is also applied in research and planning by researchers outside the group. The last five years Røe has focused on the role of architecture in urban and suburban place-making and the social implications of architecture in today's compact city policy. This research is an outcome of Røe's engagement in the project "Global Suburbanisms" (York University) and the research project "Governance and learning" (University of Oslo, Department of Political Science). An important collaborator in this research is Bengt Andersen (University College of Oslo).

The impact from this research is based on innovative theoretical and methodological research, as well as empirical studies. We have argued for a methodology that reveals representations and practices that makes a place, a type of knowledge as important as built form and landscapes per se. It builds on a conception of place neither based on material or essentialized thinking, nor on purely individual experiences or social reductionism. Complex processes such as larger planning and place-making processes should be based not only on knowledge about the built environment and infrastructure, but also the social and cultural aspects of a place. In this way, knowledge and experiences of people living in and having interests in a place may be made available to inform planning. Acknowledgement of the fact that places are social representations, socially produced and imbued with power relations, is crucial if places are to be developed in order to achieve social sustainability.

Details of the impact

As important for impact as the research itself, are the dissemination activities by the key researchers, and especially Røe. In addition to the international scientific publications, Røe has taken part in the national public discourse on urban planning and place making, by i)

publishing widely in national journals and books, and ii) holding a large number of lectures, giving talks and taking part in conferences, seminars and meetings with policy makers, public authorities and researchers. As a result, socio-cultural place analysis has become a widely used methodology in planning and place-making. A google search on "sosiokulturell stedsanalyse" (socio-cultural place analysis) received more than 830 results, and "sosiokulturelle stedsanalyser" nearly 600 results. A high number of such analyses have been done, by a range of actors, assigned by several public institutions. Because of this variation it is difficult to give an account of the magnitude of this impact. But it is reason to believe that 50-100 such analyses have been done.

Socio-cultural place analysis is recommended by a range of public authorities. Here are some examples:

Husbanken (Norwegian State Housing Bank): <u>http://www.husbanken.no/omradeloft/kunnskapsmateriale/verktoy-og-</u>veiledningsmateriale/overordnet-planlegging/underartikkel-stedsanalyser/

Statens vegvesen (Norwegian Public Roads Administration): http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/320520/binary/563834

Helsedirektoratet (Norwegian Directorate of Health): <u>https://helsedirektoratet.no/folkehelse/folkehelsearbeid-i-kommunen/veivisere-i-lokale-folkehelsetiltak/psykisk-helse-og-livskvalitet-lokalt-folkehelsearbeid#tiltak-og-virkemidler</u>

A specific example of how socio-cultural place analysis has been used, is in the area-based strategy for the state funded renewal of Grorud valley ("Groruddalssatsingen"), a suburban district of Oslo with 130 000 inhabitants, several high-rise estates, and a larger share of social challenges than other districts. As part of this state funded project (2007-2016, and to be continued), five such analyses have been done, in order to investigate how inhabitants perceive, use and identify with places in the valley, and to develop strategies for place-making. The specific reports are to be found on the home page of Groruddalssatsingen: https://www.oslo.kommune.no/politikk-og-administrasjon/slik-bygger-vi-oslo/groruddalssatsingen-2007-2016/

E-mails from Husbanken and Groruddalssatsingen/Oslo municipality (see attachment) confirm the use and importance of this methodology, and that it is a result from the research done by Røe and his colleagues.

References to the research

Røe, P. G. (2017). Ideology, Planning and Meaning In Suburbia: Investigating The Case Of Row House Areas. In N. Phelps (ed.) *Old Europe, New Suburbanization? Governance, Land, and Infrastructure in European Suburbanization*. Toronto University Press, Toronto.

Andersen, B. & Røe, P. G. (2016). The social context and politics of large scale urban architecture: Investigating the design of Barcode, Oslo. *European Urban and Regional Studies*. Doi: 10.1177/0969776416643751.

Andersen, B.; Røe, P. G. & Sæter, O. K. (2015). Trust and distrust in Oslo. Examining the relationship between the ideals of urban policy and the (re)actions of citizens, In M. Johansson; T. Salonen & E. Righard (eds.), *Social Transformation in Scandinavian Cities. Nordic Perspectives on Urban Marginalisation and Social Sustainability*. Nordic Academic Press, Stockholm, pp. 107 – 123.

Røe, P. G. (2015). The Construction of a Suburb: Ideology, Architecture and Everyday Culture in Skjettenbyen. *Built Environment*. 41(4), pp. 538 – 549.

Røe, P. G. (2014). Analysing place and place-making: Urbanization in Suburban Oslo. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*. 38(2), pp. 498- 515. Doi: 10.1111/1468-2427.12113.

Røe, P. G. & Vestby, G-M. (2013). Sosiokulturelle stedsanalyser: teorigrunnlag og metodologi, In: A. Førde; B. Kramvig; B. E. Dale & N. G. Berg (eds.), Å *finne sted. Metodologiske perspektiver i stedsanalyser*. Akademika forlag, Oslo, pp. 43 – 61.

Røe, P. G. (2010). Hvordan forstå et sted? Om en sosiokulturell stedsanalyse, In: D. Album; M. N. Hansen & K. Widerberg (eds.), Metodene våre. Eksempler fra samfunnsvitenskapelig forskning. Universitetsforlaget, Oslo, pp. 303 – 320.

Røe, P. G. (2009). Forstaden som sted, In: N. G. Berg; S. H. Jørgensen; A. Karlsen & A. Aase (eds.), Mennesker og steder i samspill: festskrift til Britt Dale. Tapir Akademisk Forlag, Trondheim, pp. 43 – 60.

Røe, P. G. (2006). Utviklingen av "livskraftige" steder - på hvilken måte kan sosiokulturelle stedsanalyser bidra. *Michael Quarterly*. (3), s 193-205.

Røe, P. G. (2003). Makt og meningsdannelse i byutviklingen. *Nordisk arkitekturforskning*. 16(3), pp 35 – 42.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

Brattbakk, I.; Ruud, M. E.; Røe, P. G. & Vestby, G. M. (2007). *Sosiokulturelle stedsanalyser* – veileder. Akershus fylkeskommune.

Lund, P. Ø. (2014) Innsatser i utsatte byområder. Erfaringer fra Groruddalssatsingen. Oslo kommune.

Name of impact case: SREX Report

Summary of the impact

The research group has had a documented impact on international climate change policy. The impact case presented here describes a key role in providing the knowledge that justified the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Special Report on Extreme Events (*SREX*). The group's research knowledge allowed the Norwegian Government to propose a special IPCC report, after a first proposal was dismissed. The research group mobilized its research network and produced a commissioned report for the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The proposal was accepted and the research group played a key role in the production and dissemination of the SREX report.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The research underpinning the argument for an IPCC special report on *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation*" highlighted the relationship between three themes: Human security, climate change adaptation, and disaster risk reduction.

Human security was a key research theme of the Global Environmental Change and Human Security (GECHS) project, whose international project office was based at ISS. Human security research focuses on the capacity of individuals and groups to respond to threats, and it raises questions about equity, ethics and environmental justice. The research recognizes that climate change cannot be dealt with as an isolated environmental issue and that the social context is an important determinant of risk and vulnerability. The relevant research on human security was published in "*Global Environmental Change and Human Security*," edited by Richard Matthews, Jon Barnett, Brian McDonald and Karen O'Brien (MIT Press, Cambridge, 2010) and "*Climate Change, Ethics and Human Security*," edited by Karen O'Brien, Asunción Lera St. Clair and Berit Kristoffersen (Cambridge Press, 2010).

The research group has also conducted leading research on how individuals and communities adapt to a changing climate. Through the PLAN project, which was the largest social science project to date in Norway, the group focused on adaptation as a social process. The research adopted holistic and integral approaches to adaptation, with special focus on how culture, values and worldviews influence what is considered responses and answers to the climate challenge. By defining adaptation as a social, cultural and human process that is non-linear and often non-rational, the research went beyond the traditional discussions of adaptation to include deeper analyses of subjective perceptions and attitudes. An important outcome of this research on adaptation has been "Adapting to Climate Change: Thresholds, Values, Governance", edited by Neil Adger, Irene Lorenzoni and Karen O'Brien (Cambridge University Press, 2008).

Karen O'Brien served as a coordinating lead author on Chapter 8 "Towards a Sustainable and Resilient Future" and was on the writing team for the Summary for Policy Makers. Linda Sygna and Kirsten Ulsrud were contributing authors to Chapter 8, and Linda Sygna was Review Editor for Chapter 7. The research group was also actively involved in disseminating the report through outreach events around the world, and organized an "Extreme Dialogue on Extreme Events" in 2013 at the University of Oslo, which brought together national and international stakeholders to discuss risk and vulnerability to extreme events.

Details of the impact

The IPCC is a scientific and intergovernmental body set up in 1988 under the auspices of the United Nations. It received the Nobel Peace Prize in 2007 (shared with Albert Gore) "for their efforts to build up and disseminate greater knowledge about man-made climate change, and to lay the foundations for the measures that are needed to counteract such change." The five Assessment Reports published since 1990 provide state-of-the-art knowledge about climate change through three Working Groups on I) the physical basis, II) impacts, vulnerability and adaptation, and III) mitigation. Special reports are produced at the requests of governments to fill in knowledge gaps on themes of importance to society.

The IPCC Special Report on *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation" (SREX)* has had an important impact on society's understanding of the relationship between climate change, extreme events, and disaster risk. The SREX report established links between human-induced climate change and some extreme weather events and drew attention to strategies for reducing risk and vulnerability. It was considered a novel report in terms of both science and policy, as it involved an interdisciplinary collaboration between researchers in Working Groups I and II, while at the same time it was written by an interdisciplinary writing team that included experts from UNISDR, WHO, and Red Cross/Red Crescent Society, who were later able to incorporate the findings into policies and practices.

The research group participated in both international dissemination and capacity related to the SREX report, with support from the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The international launch of the SREX report took place at the University of Oslo from 24-25 January in 2012. After the report was published, the IPCC, the Overseas Development Institute (ODI), Norway's Climate and Pollution Agency (KLIF), Norway's Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Climate and Development Knowledge Network (CDKN) organized a series of regional outreach events for policymakers, business leaders, academics and civil society organizations.

The outreach events presented the findings of the report and informed stakeholders about the possible impacts of and options for managing the risks of climate extremes and disasters in the regions. The regional events were designed to bridge the gap between science and practice by improving access to, and use of, the latest science and social science information on changing disaster risks, to better anticipate climate-related disasters and build resilience.

References to the research (scientific publications)

O'Brien, K., M. Pelling, A. Patwardhan, S. Hallegatte, A. Maskrey, T. Oki, U. Oswald-Spring, T. Wilbanks, and P.Z. Yanda. 2012. Toward a Sustainable and Resilient Future. In C.B. Field, V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, D.J. Dokken, K.L. Ebi, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, G.-K. Plattner, S.K. Allen, M. Tignor, and P.M. Midgley (eds) (2012). Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation, a Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY, USA, pp. 437-486.

- **O'Brien et al.** 2008. Disaster Risk Reduction, Climate Change Adaptation and Human Security. A Commissioned Report for the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. GECHS Report 2008:3. University of Oslo, Norway.
- Ulsrud, Kirsten, Linda Sygna and **Karen O'Brien**. 2008. More than Rain: Identifying Sustainable Pathways for Climate Adaptation and Poverty Reduction. Oslo: The Development Fund.
- **O'Brien, K.L.** and R.M. Leichenko. 2007. Human Security, Vulnerability, and Sustainable Adaptation. Background Paper commissioned for the Human Development Report 2007/2008: Fighting Climate Change: Human Solidarity in a Divided World. New York: UNDP.

Name of impact case: Local climate change adaptation

Summary of the impact

Vestlandsforsking has been instrumental in putting local climate change adaptation on the Norwegian policy and research agendas. Three achievements stand out:

Several R&D projects for the Norwegian Association of Local and Regional Authorities (KS), involving numerous municipalities, constitute the main source of input to KS' handbooks.

Assisted the Norwegian Directorate for Civil Protection, the Ministry of Climate and Environment and the Norwegian Environment Agency in developing guidance material.

Contributed to the establishment of a strong climate partnership in the county of Sogn and Fjordane, resulting in the first Norwegian master's programme and an annual, national conference on climate change adaptation.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The research on local climate change adaptation (LCCA) at Western Norway Research Institute (WNRI) dates back to 2001-2003, when we took part in the first research project on this topic, commissioned by the Research Council of Norway (RCN). The scientific output of that project has been formative for later research activities at the institute. In the period of 2004-2007, our research focused on climate change vulnerability assessments. From around 2007, the research made a turn from mainly assessing local vulnerability to increasingly addressing the task of facilitating adaptation efforts at the municipal and county levels. This development partly took place within the NORADAPT project (2007-2011), involving close interaction with 9 case municipalities.

In the same period, another branch of the WNRI's LCCA research was launched, paying attention to the civil protection dimensions of climate induced natural hazards. Vital in that regard was the CIVILCLIM project (2007-2009), i.a. in cooperation with the the Norwegian Directorate for Civil Protection (DSB). Our natural hazards engagement was continued through the AREALKLIM project (2012-2014), where lessons from climateinduced accidents shed light on land-use planning and civil protection practices. WNRI was commissioned all three major tender projects on LCCA financed by the KS from 2007 to 2016. This contribution has had significant impact on the way of which KS guide their member municipalities in LCCA. A recent development has been to explore what a more challenging transformative climate change work could imply for local communities. This work is taking place within one RCN funded project (PITCH) on transformation in primary industries, and one in a project owned by Sogn og Fjordane county council, supporting 10 municipalities in their adaptation strategy efforts. A similar approach has been adopted by a partnership of regional authorities, education and research institutions in the county, contributing to the establishing of a master's program in climate change management, the first of its kind, and an annual, national climate adaptation conference. Recently, ocean acidification has been opened as a public management issue through the AcidCoast project (2016-2018). Knowledge on how coastal zone management can be adapted to face ocean acidification is co-produced with stakeholders in Hardanger and Lofoten.

Current members of the transdisciplinary research group: Professor Carlo Aall (1990-2017), Dr. Halvor Dannevig (2011-2017), PhD student Kyrre Groven (1990-2017), Idun A. Husabø (2006-2017), Marta Baltruszewicz (2014-2017), Karen R. Moberg (2015-2017).

Details of the impact

Much of the impact of WNRI's LCCA R&D efforts throughout the research period can be ascribed to the close cooperation with a high number of municipalities. These have mostly served as cases in research projects, but have in return been assisted on different aspects of LCCA, increasing their competence on the topic. Cooperating municipalities are found all around the country (e.g. Hammerfest, Unjárga/Nesseby, Fredrikstad), but the majority are located in Western Norway (e.g. Stavanger, Bergen, Fjell, Flora, Naustdal). Impact examples range widely: Flora was the first Norwegian municipality to adjust its land-use plan on the basis of particular reflections relating to climate change (elevating an industrial area as a response to anticipated sea level rise in 2004), and the Sogn og Fjordane County Council passed the first regional climate plan that also includes goals, strategies and policy measures dealing with climate change adaptation in 2010.

The research group has conducted a number of R&D projects for KS, highlighting climate vulnerable infrastructure owned by municipalities and counties, and suggesting strategies for adaptation. Through these projects WNRI has delivered important input to KS's handbooks on this topic, and thereby influenced how KS guide Norwegian municipalities.

WNRI has assisted national public bodies (the Directorate of Civil Protection, the Ministry of Climate and Environment, and most recently, the Norwegian Environment Agency) in developing guidance material on local climate change adaptation; notably through delivering material to <u>www.klimatilpasning.no</u>, and a digital tool which improves the climate aspects, quality and efficiency of risk and vulnerability assessments in land-use planning.

The institute is part of a strong, regional climate partnership in the county of Sogn and Fjordane, which includes the County Governor's Office, the Sogn and Fjordane County Council, local branches of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration, the Norwegian Water Resources and Energy Directorate, Innovation Norway, KS, as well as the Western Norway University of Applied Sciences - Campus Sogndal (HVL), and the Norwegian Glacier Museum. In 2016, the partnership founded an annual national LCCA conference. Of particular interest is the establishment in 2016 of a master's programme in Climate Change Management. The program covers both mitigation and adaptation policies, and includes both natural and social sciences. Moreover, a practitioner's course in LCCA and land-use planning started in 2015. In both cases, regional partnership representatives are teaching and participate in the study committee, and several researchers at WNRI give lectures.

References to the research

Næss, L.O., Norland, I., Lafferty, W., Aall, C. (2006): Data and processes linking vulnerability assessment to adaptation decision-making on climate change in Norway. Global Environmental Change, Volume 16, Issue 2, May 2006: 221-233.

Groven, K., Aall, C., van den Berg, M., Kanyama, A. C., Coenen, F. (2012): Civil protection and climate change adaptation. Comparing lessons learned from three coastal cities in Norway, Sweden and the Netherlands. Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 17:6-7, 679-694

Aall, C. (2012): The early experiences of local climate change adaptation in Norwegian municipalities compared with that of Local Agenda 21 and climate change mitigation, Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 17:6-7, 579-595.

Hovelsrud G K, Dannevig H, Rauken T, (2013): «Klimatilpasning på dagsorden i åtte kommuner fra nord til sør». I Bye, L. Lein H. og Røed J.K (red) Mot en farligere fremtid, Trondheim: Akademika forlag. Side 220-228.

Aall, C. (2013): Tidlige erfaringer med kommunal klimatilpasning: Hva kan kommunene lære av tidligere erfaringer i lokalt arbeid med de globale miljøproblemene? I Bye, L.M., Lein, H., Rød, J.K. (2013): Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge. Trondheim: Tapir Akademisk Forlag, under produksjon. S 193-210.

Groven, K. (2013): «Eit politisk skred: Korleis naturskadeførebygging og klimatilpassing kom på dagsorden i Bergen». I Bye, L. Lein H. og Røed J.K (red) Mot en farligere fremtid, Trondheim: Akademika forlag. Side 229-244

Dannevig, Halvor, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Idun Husabø (2013). Driving the agenda for climate change adaptation in Norwegian municipalities. Environment and Planning C, 31, pp 490 - 505.

Dannevig, H. Ingrid Bay-Larsen, Bob van Oort & E. Carina H. Keskitalo (2015) Adaptive capacity to changes in terrestrial ecosystem services amongst primary smallscale resource users in northern Norway and Sweden. Polar Geography, 38:4, 271-288

Dannevig, H., Aall, C. (2015): The regional level as boundary organization? An analysis of climate change adaptation governance in Norway, Environmental Science & Policy, 54: 168–175.

Groven, K. (2015): Handtering av overvatn i norske kommunar: ei undersøking om innføring av lokal overvasshandtering. Kart og Plan; Volum 75, årg. 108, s. 8-23.

Aall, C., Juhola, S., Hovelsrud, G.K. (2015): Local Climate Change adaptation: Moving from adjustments to transformation? Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 20:4, 401-407.

Dannevig, H. (2015). Agenda-setting the unknown: A study of local and regional governance of adaptation in Norway. Aalborg Universitetsforlag. (Ph.d.-serien for Det Teknisk-Naturvidenskabelige Fakultet, Aalborg Universitet).

Dannevig, H. and Hovelsrud, G. K. (2015) Understanding the need for adaptation in a natural resource dependent community in Northern Norway: Issue

Hovelsrud, G. K., West, J.J., Dannevig, H. (2015). Exploring Vulnerability and Adaptation Narratives among Fishers, Farmers, and Municipal Planners in Northern Norway. In O'Brien, K ., Selboe, E., (eds) The adaptive challenge of climate change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Aall, C., Hall, M.C., Groven, K. (2016): Tourism: Applying Rebound Theories and Mechanisms to Climate Change Mitigation and Adaptation. In Aall, C., Santarius, T., Walnum, H.J. (eds) (2016): How to improve energy and climate policies. Understanding the role of rebound effects. London: Springer. Pp 209-227.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

Reports from the first research project on local climate change adaptation:

- Aall, C., Groven, K. (2003): Institusjonell respons på klimaendringer. Gjennomgang av hvordan fire institusjonelle systemer kan bidra i arbeidet med å tilpasse samfunnet til klimaendringer. Rapport 3/2003. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Aall, C., Norland, I. (2003): Indikatorer for vurdering av lokal klimasårbarhet. Rapport 15/2003. Sogndal/Oslo: Vestlandsforsking/ProSus.
- Teigland, J. (2003): Klimaendring og norsk reiseliv. Rapport 6/2003. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking

A report from the first local project on climate change adaptation, in Flora:

• Groven, K. (2005): Klimasårbarhet i bustadsektoren - Lokal sårbarheitskartlegging og klimatilpassing. Rapport 1/2005. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking

A report documenting a method to conduct a regional climate change vulnerability analysis:

• Groven, K., Sataøen, H., Aall, C. (2006): Regional klimasårbarheitsanalyse for Nord-Norge. Norsk oppfølging av Arctic Climate Impact Assessment (NorACIA). Rapport 4/06. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.

Reports with input to local authorities on how to improve their local climate change adaptation work:

- Aall, C. (2008): Innføringsnotat om utarbeiding av samfunnsscenarioer til bruk i en samlet vurdering av lokal klimasårbarhet og behov for lokal klimatilpasning. Notat 15/2008. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Sælensminde, C., Aall, C., Hygen, H.O. (2010): Klimatilpasning i Fredrikstad. Faglige innspill til Fredrikstad kommunes arbeid med en plan for tilpasning til klimaendringer. Rapport 3/2010. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Sælensmindre, I, Heiberg E. og Aall, C (2009): Hva betyr klimaendringar andre steder i verden for en norsk commune. Rapport 9/2009. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Dannevig, H., Aall, C., Groven, K. (2015): Arealplanlegging for framtidas klima. Samandragsrapport. Rapport 5. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Groven, K., Leivestad, H.H., Aall, C. (2008): Naturskade i kommunene -Sluttrapport fra prosjekt for KS. Rapport 4/08. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Aall, C. (red) (2011): Klimaendringenes konsekvenser for kommunal og fylkeskommunal infrastruktur. Sluttrapport. Rapport 3/2011. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking. Following interim reports from the project were published in the Vestlandsforsking Report Series:
 - Delrapport 1: Oppsummering av kunnskapsstatus. Rapport 5/2010.
 - Delrapport 3: Egne analyser av sårbarhet overfor klimaendringer belyst med eksempler fra ulike kommuner. Rapport 1/2011.
 - Delrapport 4: Egne analyser av tilpasningsmuligheter belyst med eksempler fra ulike kommuner. Rapport 2/2011.
 - Delrapport 5: Egne analyser av forutsetninger og barrierer for tilpasning til klimaendringer belyst med eksempler fra ulike kommuner. Rapport 3/2011.
- Aall, C, Baltruszewicz, M., Groven, K., Almås, A-J, Vagstad, F. (2015): Føre-var, etter-snar eller på-stedet-hvil? Hvordan vurdere kostnader ved forebygging opp mot gjenoppbygging av fysisk infrastruktur ved naturskade og klimaendringer? Rapport 4/2015. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.

Guidance notes issued by KS based on projects at Vestlandsforsking:

- <u>http://www.ks.no/fagomrader/samfunn-og-demokrati/samferdsel-plan-og-miljo/klimatilpasning/fou-nye-rad-om-hvordan-komme-i-gang-med-klimatilpasning/</u>
- KS (2012): Lokal tilpasning til et klima i endring. Råd om tilpasning av fysisk planlegging og infrastruktur i kommuner og fylkeskommuner. Oslo. <u>http://www.ks.no/globalassets/vedlegg-til-hvert-fagomrader/samfunn-og-demokrati/samferdsel-plan-og-miljo/klima/klimatilpasning_hefte2012_ev.pdf</u>
- KS (2015): Forebygging eller bare reparasjon?. Naturskader og klimatilpasning. Oslo. <u>http://www.ks.no/globalassets/blokker-til-hvert-fagomrade/samfunn-og-demokrati/samferdsel-plan-og-</u>miljo/klimatilpasning/klimatilpasn ks_kortversjonfouendeligversjon_ojg-2.docx

The first regional climate plan in Norway that treated climate change adaptation on par with climate change mitigation:

• Sogn og Fjordane fylkeskommune (2009): Fylkesdelplan for klima og miljø. Hermansverk. <u>http://www.sfj.no/getfile.php/3045265.2344.aydwtvfuca/Fylkesdelplanklimamiljo.pdf</u>

Vestlandsforsking has contributed with guidance on LCCA for the national the Norwegian Climate Change Adaptation Portal <u>www.klimatilpasning.no</u> (see also English version: <u>http://www.klimatilpasning.no/infosider/english/</u>).

Vestlandsforsking is cooperating with the rest of the regional climate-partnership in hosting an annual national climate adaptation conference, under the leadership of the County Governor (cf www.klimaomstilling.no).

Guidance notes and material issued by Vestlandsforsking aimed at «training-the-trainers» in local climate change adaptation:

- <u>http://prosjekt.vestforsk.no/trainingforadaptation/</u>
- Dannevig, H., Heiberg, E., Aall, C. (2014): Analyse av klimasårbarhet. Arbeidsbok til bruk i det lokale klimatilpasningsarbeidet i Sogn og Fjordane. Notat 7/2014. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Dannevig, H., Heiberg, E., Aall, C. (2014): Hva er klimautfordringene? Utfordringsdokument til bruk i det lokale klimatilpasningsarbeidet i Sogn og Fjordane. Notat 8/2014. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.
- Aall, C., Groven, K., Kvamsås, H. (2017): Det grøne skiftet. Heilskapleg sårbarheitsanalyse for Sogn og Fjordane. Bakgrunnsnotat for utarbeiding av lokale analyser. Rapport 5/2017. Sogndal: Vestlandsforsking.

Panel 2 Economics

38 impact cases from 16 different units were submitted to the panel of Economics in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 38 impact cases, 5 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 2.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
CICERO Center for International Climate Research	Suggested improvements in the green certificate scheme based on empirical and theoretical studies [GREEN-CERT]		98
CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute	Federalism	Poverty	101
	Impacts on tax reform in Africa [TaxInAfrica]		105
Frisch Centre	ActivReq*	Labour Economics	111
	GreenTax*	Energy and Environmental Economics	113
Institute for Social Research	Impact of immigration on educational investments [Imm_edu]		115
	Wage gap	Work and Welfare	117
NHH Norwegian School of Economics	EARLY*	Centre for Empirical Labour and Economics	120
	Fiscal Rule*	Macroeconomics and Natural Resources	122
	Girl Power		125
	Media*	Law and Economics of Markets and Organizations and Centre for Industrial Organization	127
	SKS Tankers		131
	Tax compliance*	The Choice Lab	132
NINA Norwegian Institute for Nature Research	Nature in Oslo is worth billions [Urban Ecosystem services]		134
Nord University Business School	TRANSPORT*	Transport and Logistics Research Group	137
Norwegian University of Life Sciences School of Economics and Business	Hardanger	Energy and environment	140
	Oil and CO2		142
	Land policy	Development, Land and Climate	146

Table 2: Impact cases submitted to the Economics panel (panel 2)

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
Norwegian University of Life	POV-ENV ⁴		150
Sciences School of Economics and Business	Tax Policy ⁵		153
Norwegian University of Life Sciences Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	Green_Econ*	Environmental Governance	158
Norwegian University of Science and Technology Faculty of Economics and Management	Productivity*	Public Economics	167
NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs	International Trade [INERTRADE]		170
Uni Research Rokkan Centre	Votermob ⁶	Welfare and Health Economics	173
University of Agder School of Business and Law	Microfinance institutions		176
	Regional innovation strategies [RIS]		183
University of Bergen Faculty of Social Sciences	ENERGY		187
	FAMILY*	Labour, Social Insurance and Family	191
	GROCERIES*	Competition and Finance	194
	GUIDELINES*	Health Economics	199
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	Public childcare and consequences for the individuals and for the economy [Childcare]	Oslo Fiscal Studies	202
	Environmental economics		205
	The political economy of equality [Equality]		209
	Operational macro models for policy and scenario analysis [Macromodel]		213
	Taxation of oil companies [Oil taxes]		217
	Resource management, institutions and the resource curse [Oil-curse]	Equality, Social Organization and Performance	220

⁴ This impact case was also submitted to panel 6 by the School of Economics and Business at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences

⁵ This impact case was also submitted to panel 6 by the School of Economics and Business at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences

⁶ This impact case was also submitted to panel 3 by Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
	The performance of school assignment mechanisms [School assignment]		223
University of Stavanger	Agder-Poject	Laboratory for Research on Learning and Motivation	225

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

Template for case studies: The societal impact of the research

Institution: CICERO

Research discipline/panel: Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): GREEN-CERT

Name of impact case: Suggested improvements in the green certificate scheme based on empirical and theoretical studies.

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

CICERO's research on renewable-electricity support schemes has been used by the Norwegian Water Resources and Energy Directorate (NVE) in their handling of the Swedish-Norwegian tradable green certificate scheme. NVE, found it particularly useful to learn that investors in small-scale hydropower without previous experience from the energy sector respond differently to this support scheme than do traditional utilities and other more experienced investors. Moreover, using mathematics, we have shown how specific design features in the Norwegian part of the scheme—i.e., the short duration and abrupt termination—have exposed Norwegian investors to an unnecessary high risk. This finding has contributed to a revision of the way the scheme is ended in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

CICERO has in three projects funded by the Research Council of Norway (PURELEC, RISKY-RES and RELEASE) investigated how investors respond to the risk under different renewable-electricity support schemes, including tradable green certificates.

This research is based on real options theory, according to which investor will value the opportunity to postpone a decision to invest when future cash flows are uncertain and the investment is at least partly irreversible.

We derive mathematical investment rules reflecting the risk under the green certificate scheme, and we test the predictions of these rules on three sets of national surveys of hydropower investments. The research has been carried out in the period 2010-2016.

Senior researcher Kristin Linnerud at CICERO has organized the three national surveys among hydropower investors and has been central in all research on green certificates in these projects. Other key researchers are professor Stein-Erik Fleten (NTNU), PhD student Ane Marthe Andersson (NTNU), post doctoral student Peter Molnar (NTNU), professor Erling Holden (HVL) and associate professor Trine Boomsma (University of Copenhagen).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

CICERO's research on renewable-electricity support schemes has been used by the Norwegian Water Resources and Energy Directorate (NVE) in their handling of the Swedish-Norwegian tradable green certificate scheme.

Based on three national surveys on hydropower investment decisions, we have gained experience on how investors respond to the market and policy uncertainty under the scheme. NVE, found it particularly useful to learn that investors in small-scale hydropower without previous experience from the energy sector respond differently to this support scheme than do traditional utilities and other more experienced investors.

Moreover, deriving theoretical investment rules, we have demonstrated how specific Norwegian design features—the short duration and the abrupt termination of the scheme represent a high risk for investors that makes them increasingly sceptic to invest as they near the scheme deadline.

In the last meeting for the research project RISKY-RES in December 2016, NVE's contact person Anton Jayanand Eliston expressed that: 'This has been one of the most successful projects NVE has participated in', and 'NVE has been using the results generated in RISKY-RES in their regulatory process, in particular the results regarding small hydropower investments'.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Fleten, S.-E., Linnerud, Kristin, Molnar, P. and Nygaard, M.T (2016). Green electricity investment timing in practise: Real options or net present value?, *Energy*, **116**(1), 498-506.

Linnerud, K. (2016). Støtte til elektrisitetsproduksjon fra fornybare kilder. Er risiko et onde? Samfunnsøkonomen, February 2016.

Linnerud, K. and Holden, E. (2015). Investment barriers under a renewable-electricity support scheme: Differences across investor types. *Energy*, **87**, 699-709.

Boomsma, T.K. and Linnerud, K. (2015). Market and policy risk under different renewable electricity schemes. *Energy*, <u>89(9)</u>, 435-448.

Linnerud, K. Andersson, A. M., and Fleten, S.-E. (2014). "Investment timing under uncertain renewable energy policy: An empirical study of small hydropower projects". *Energy*, **78**, 154-164.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Firstly, we argue for changes in the scheme and removal of the scheme:

1. Linnerud, K. (2016). Nei til elsertifikater. Klima. Norsk Magasin for klimaforskning 2016, 15.03.2016 [http://cicero.uio.no/no/posts/klima/nei-til-elsertifikater-etter-2020].

- Linnerud, K. (2016). Bør vi fortsette med elsertifikater etter 2020? Innlegg på frokostseminar i regi av Energi Norge og CICERO med tittel: Støtte til norsk fornybar energi – en god klimastrategi etter 2020? 15 March 2016.
- 3. Linnerud, K. (2015). Forsker om elsertifikater. På tide med en tenkepause. Interview in Energi, 04/2015, April 2015.
- 4. Linnerud, K. (2014). Hvor blir det av vannkraften? Energikonferansen til Forskningsrådet, 22th of May.

Secondly, we meet the industry and discuss how the scheme affect the producers of electricity:

- Linnerud, K. (2013). Potensiale og hindringer for opprusting/utvidelser prosjekter. Produksjonsteknisk konferanse 2013 (PTK 2013). Arrangør: Energi Norge. 4-6th March 2013. [http://www.energinorge.no/produksjon/produksjonsteknisk-konferanse-2013article9528-230.html]
- 6. Linnerud, K. (2015) Elsertifikater. Hvordan påvirker dette økonomien til småkraftinvestor. Seminar for investors in small hydropower plants, Arranged by Brødrene Dahl, Skei hotel, 3rd March.

Thirdly, we give advices on future support schemes that will replace green certificates:

- Linnerud, K. (2016). Norsk fornybarpolitikk tre anbefalinger. Klima. Norsk Magasin for klimaforskning 2016, 16.08.2016 [http://cicero.uio.no/no/posts/klima/norskfornybarpolitikk-tre-anbefalinger].
- 8. Linnerud, K. (2016). Snubletråder for fornybarpolitikken: usikker politikk og uregulerbar kraft. Innlegg/paneldebatt på sesjonen 'Fremtidens fornybarpolitikk' på Arendalsuka, 16.08.2016. Arrangører: CICERO, Agder Energi, DnB, ENOVA og Klimapartnerne.

Impact-case: Poverty-CMI

Federalism

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words): As a part of the peace bargain in Nepal the monarchy was replaced by a federal republic. Since then different federal maps have been discussed. There are two main models, ethnic based provinces that go east-west, versus "economy" based provinces that run north-south and include both hill and plains districts. Our research on social and economic power structures in the plains indicates that an ethnic based model may strengthen the position of the traditional landlords that are likely to dominate politics in the future provinces of the plains. Our research has become a reference in the Nepali debate on federalism.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Magnus Hatlebakk, with contributions from CMI researchers Espen Villanger, Lovise Aalen and Astri Suhrke, as well as a number of master students and Nepali colleagues, has researched social and economic conditions and divisions within Nepal since 1997. In contrast to many other western researchers, he has worked extensively in the plains of Nepal. This research has demonstrated that the plains (Madhesi) society is highly hierarchical with powerful landowners that exert market power, in particular in remote villages. This group also have strong influence on the political system in the plains, similar to what we know from neighboring Bihar in India.

When the ethnic conflicts erupted in the plains in 2007, fueled by the Maoist insurgency and the new opening for ethnic claims and ultimately ethnic based provinces, Hatlebakk was asked by the Norwegian Embassy to make sense of it all. The Madhesi community and movement was not well known by the western donors, and was also considered not as a backwater, but as essentially non-Nepali by the mainstream hill-dweller of Nepal. Our research enabled us to write applied reports documenting that the Madhesi community is characterized by strong caste- and land-based power structures and arguing that the ethnic based solution is likely to strengthen the political and economic power of the local elite in the plains. North-south provinces will, in contrast, balance the power of plains- and hill-based elites, and at the same time allow for joint utilization of roads and waterways, as well as simplifying redistribution of government incomes from the richer plains to the rural hill regions.

The research thus stretches from academic analysis of power-relations at the village level in the plains (Hatlebakk, 2002, 2009, 2011), as well as analysis of the determinants of the Maoist conflict (Hatlebakk, 2010), via commissioned reports on federalism and the new ethnic conflicts in the plains (Aalen and Hatlebakk, 2008, and Hatlebakk, 2007), to popular books on social exclusion (Das and Hatlebakk, 2010) and federalism (Hatlebakk and Ringdal, 2013).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research reports written for the Norwegian embassy were picked up by Nepali media and scholars, and have become a reference in the debate on ethnic versus "economy" based federalism.

The impact of our research is illustrated by the new introduction by Arjun Gunaratne to the 2009 reprint of Frederick Gaige's 1975 classic book on the plains of Nepal, "Regionalism and National Unity in Nepal", where Gunaratne sites Hatlebakk's conclusion: "The terai Dalits will not necessarily benefit from a Madhesi state ruled by traditional landlords".

Furthermore, a leading online newspaper Setopati printed Hatlebakk's opinion piece "The population basis for ethnic provinces in Nepal", which in turn was referenced by one of the leading political commentators in Nepal, Kunda Dixit, in Nepali Times.

The donor community in Kathmandu has actively promoted social inclusion, including the Norwegian funded Social Inclusion Research Fund, where we have had research funding. This has been conceived by many Nepalis as support to the "ethnic" side in the federalism debate. Our research, despite the funding, has been conceived by many Nepalis as a counterweight to the social-inclusion agenda. After the Maoists and the ethnic parties lost support in the 2013 election, the donor community has rolled back the support to the ethnic agenda.

The Constituent Assembly has now decided on a map after eight years, although it may still be redrawn. The map is a compromise that takes into consideration both the need for northsouth provinces, and at the same time two relatively large provinces in the plains. To what extent our research has been read by members of the Assembly is unknown, but we believe we have had indirect influence via the academic community, political commentators, and the donor community.

References to the research (scientific publications):

- Aalen, Lovise and Magnus Hatlebakk (2008). *Ethnic and Fiscal Federalism in Nepal*. Report commissioned by the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- Das, A.K.L. and Hatlebakk, M. (2010). *Statistical evidence on social and economic exclusion in Nepal*. Himal Books. Kathmandu.
- Hatlebakk, M. (2002). "A new and robust subgame perfect equilibrium in a model of triadic power relations." *Journal of Development Economics*. **68**(1): 225-232.
- Hatlebakk, Magnus (2007) *Economic and social structures that may explain the recent conflicts in the Terai of Nepal.* Report commissioned by the Norwegian Embassy, Kathmandu.
- Hatlebakk, M. (2009). "Capacity constrained collusive price discrimination in the informal rural credit markets of Nepal." *Review of Development Economics*. **13**(1): 70-86.
- Hatlebakk, M. (2010). "Maoist control and level of civil conflict in Nepal" *South Asia Economic Journal*. **11**(1).
- Hatlebakk, M. (2011). "Triadic Power Relations in Rural Nepal". *Journal of Development Studies*.47(11): 1739-1756.
- Hatlebakk, M. and Ringdal, C. (2013). *The economic and social basis for state-restructuring in Nepal*.Himal Books. Kathmandu.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- 1. Hatlebakk's conclusions are directly cited in Gunaratne's (2009) new Introduction to the reprint of Gaige (1975). *Regionalism and National Unity in Nepal*.
- 2. Hatlebakk, M. (2014). *The population basis for ethnic provinces in Nepal*. Setopati-online news-portal. Op-ed.
- 3. Hatlebakk's conclusions are directly cited in Dixit (2014) commentary on "Demography and democracy" on his East-West blog at Nepali Times, October 2nd, 2014.

- 4. Hatlebakk is regularly cited in books and reports by Nepali authors that discuss federalism, including these:
- Hacchetu (2007). Madheshi Nationalism and Restructuring the Nepali State.
- Pyakuryal et al (2009). Fiscal management and revenue sharing in the federal state of Nepal.
- Sharma (2009). "Fiscal policy and institutions under federal political structures of Nepal", in Bhurtel (ed). *The political economy of fiscal federalism in Nepal*.
- Sijapati (2013). "In pursuit of recognition: regionalism, Madhesi identity and the Madhes Andolan." in Lawoti and Hangen (ed). *Nationalism and Ethnic conflict in Nepal*.

Institution: Chr Michelsen Institute (CMI)

Research discipline/panel: Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): TaxInAfrica

Name of impact case:

Impacts on tax reform in Africa

Summary of the impact:

CMIs research has had *direct impact on tax policy and tax reforms in Africa and has contributed to shape the way governments and donors think about taxation and development*. CMI has studied how governments in poor countries can raise taxes in ways that enhance their effectiveness and political legitimacy. CMI's research has contributed to a better understanding of vital links between taxation, governance and state-building among donors and African governments. In collaboration with local research institutes, we have had direct impact on tax reforms in Tanzania and Angola, and have contributed to build research capacity in our partner institutions.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

CMI's work on taxation and development started already in 1992 with a project for the Government of Tanzania. During the last 15 years, CMI's research and advisory work has addressed a wide range of highly under-researched issues on the **political-economy of taxation and tax reform**, including the links between taxation, aid and democracy in Namibia, Tanzania and Uganda; peoples' views of taxation in Tanzania, Kenya, Uganda and South Africa; tax evasion and fiscal corruption in Tanzania and Uganda; local government taxation and fiscal decentralisation in Namibia, South Africa, Sudan, Tanzania and Uganda; tax governance in Africa; donor support to strengthen the tax systems in Mozambique, Tanzania and Zambia; and the design and implementation of the non-oil tax reform in Angola.

The key CMI researcher has been Odd-Helge Fjeldstad. Projects have been implemented in collaboration with African partners. Some projects have been conducted in partnership with the *International Centre for Tax and Development* (www.ICTD.ac), a research consortium between IDS (Sussex), CMI and research institutions in Africa, Asia and Europe, with funding from DFID and Norad. Currently, CMI manages a RCN funded project (2014-18) on the effects of illicit capital flight and tax havens on domestic revenue mobilisation and political institutions in Angola, Tanzania and Zambia. CMI and REPOA (www.REPOA.or.tz) jointly coordinate a research and capacity building programme on *Tanzania as a future petro-state* (2014-19), funded by the Norwegian government.

CMI's research has shown that the local tax systems in Tanzania often were distortive, costly to administer, and exacerbated inequity. Head taxes and taxes on agricultural products frequently led to local tax riots. Our research on the tax systems in Tanzania and Uganda found evidence that administrative problems, corruption and political interference in the actual implementation of tax policies are often bigger obstacles to increased revenue than lack of political will to change tax policy. Another key finding from our research is that the challenge for many African countries is not only to tax more, but to tax a larger number of citizens and enterprises more consensually and to encourage state-citizen engagement around taxation. These insights have influenced both policy and practice, as well as the awareness of important tax issues among the public. Our research cooperation in these areas have also strengthened local research capacity.

Details of the impact:

CMI's research has contributed to the tax reform agenda and policy debates on tax reforms

<u>Effects on tax policy:</u> CMI research had a direct impact on the African Declaration on Good Public Financial Governance that was endorsed by the African Ministers of Finance in 2011 (ref. Aidan Keanly, SARS, Pretoria). The direct impact came from the report 'Good tax governance in Africa', where CMI was part of the research team, and which the Declaration refers to as one of its key building blocks. The report draws heavily on research conducted by CMI (Fjeldstad). Its conceptual framework builds on Braütigam, Fjeldstad & Moore (2008), and at least 12 publications (co)authored by Fjeldstad are referenced in the report.

Effects on tax reforms: CMI's and REPOA's research on taxation in Tanzania influenced the local tax reform in 2003. Our recommendation to abolish nuisance taxes was a key feature of the reform. The head tax was also abolished based on our findings (ref. Prof. Joseph Semboja, Executive Director, Uongozi Institute). Recommendations based on joint research by CMI and CEIC/UCAN have impacted on tax legislation in Angola. The new personal income tax of 2015 reflects our recommendations by reducing the number of income tax bands (ref. Mr José Diniz Dungo, Director at Centro de Estudos Tributarios).

Effects on donor countries' policies: The Government of Norway appointed Fjeldstad member of the *Government Expert Commission on Capital Flight from Poor Countries.* The Commission's report (NOU 2009:19) laid the foundation for Norwegian and international initiatives to address challenges caused by tax havens. Based on a study of the tax systems in Mozambique, Tanzania and Zambia, CMI-researchers provided recommendations for Norwegian support to build effective and accountable tax systems. This project was a key component in the initial phase of Norad's "Tax for Development" (TfP) programme (ref. Per Øyvind Bastøe, Director, Norad).

Developing research capacity in partner institutions: Capacity building through joint research has been an important element in CMI's projects. In particular, CMI has been

instrumental in developing research capacity at REPOA on local government reform and taxation in Tanzania (ref. Executive Director Samuel Wangwe)

Increased awareness on taxation among the public: CMI's research on taxation has been presented at meetings and workshops organised by civil society organisations, donors and governments in many African countries. The tax research has been widely referred to and discussed in the media and in blogs (see below).

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Braütigam, D., Fjeldstad, O.-H. & Moore, M. (eds). 2008. Taxation and state building in developing countries. Cambridge University Press.
 "This book does a masterful job of clarifying the centrality of taxation as a means to build both states and societies. Its analytical contribution is significant. It also offers an excellent set of case studies that demonstrate how government can improve revenue raising while also promoting the general welfare of the polity. The neat combination of theory and cases ensures that this exciting collective endeavor will shape both scholarship and policy-making for years to come." Margaret Levi, Jere L. Bacharach Professor of International Studies, University of Washington (book cover).
- 2. Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Moore, M. 2008. Tax reform and state building in a globalized world. Chapter 10 (pp. 235-260) in Deborah Braütigam, Odd-Helge Fjeldstad & Mick Moore (eds). *Taxation and state building in developing countries*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. This article was included in James Alm and Jorge Martinez-Vazquez (eds). 2015. *The International Library of Critical Writings in Economics series*. Cheltenham, UK/Northampton MA, USA: Edward Elgar Publisher. The collection combines the best research from the past three decades on tax reform in developing countries to highlight the state of knowledge of tax reform, analyse useful policy options and present new and critical approaches to this critical issue. http://www.e-elgar.com/shop/tax-reform-in-developing-countries.
- 3. Ali, M., Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Sjursen, I.H. 2014. To pay or not to pay? Citizens' attitudes towards taxation in Kenya, Tanzania, Uganda and South Africa. *World Development*, Volume 64, pp. 828-42.
- 4. Fjeldstad, O.-H. 2014. Tax and development: Donor support to strengthen tax systems in developing countries. *Public Administration and Development*, Vol. 34, No. 3-2014, pp. 181-192 (August).
- 5. Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Heggstad, K. 2011. The tax systems in Mozambique, Tanzania and Zambia: capacity and constraints. *CMI Report* R 2011:3. Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute.
- Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Moore, M. 2009. Revenue authorities and public authority in Sub-Saharan Africa. *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, Vol. 47, No. 1 (January), pp. 1-18.
- 7. Fjeldstad, O.-H. 2006. Corruption in tax administration. Lessons from institutional reforms in Uganda. Chapter 17 (pp. 484-511) in Susan Rose-Ackerman (ed).

International Handbook on the Economics of Corruption. Cheltenham, UK/Northampton MA, USA: Edward Elgar Publisher.

- 8. Fjeldstad, O.-H. 2003. Fighting fiscal corruption: Lessons from the Tanzania Revenue Authority. *Public Administration and Development*, Vol. 23, No. 2 (May), pp. 165-175.
- 9. Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Semboja, J. 2001. Why people pay taxes. The case of the development levy in Tanzania. *World Development*, Vol. 29, No. 12 (December), pp. 2059-2074.
- Fjeldstad, O.-H. 2001. Taxation, coercion and donors. Local government tax enforcement in Tanzania. *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, Vol. 39, No. 2 (2001), pp. 289-306.
- Fjeldstad, O.-H. and Semboja, J. 2000. Dilemmas of fiscal decentralisation: A study of local government taxation in Tanzania. *Forum for Development Studies*, Vol. 27, No. 1 (2000), pp. 7-41.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

References to sources supporting claims about impacts on policy:

Reports and declarations:

- 1. Norad. 2012. Tax for Development. Norad Report (October), Oslo. https://www.norad.no/globalassets/import-2162015-80434-am/www.norad.nony/filarkiv/vedlegg-til-publikasjoner/tax-for-development.pdf
- African Tax Administration Forum (ATAF). 2012. Good tax governance in Africa. A research report from the project *Towards an African Declaration on the Good Financial Governance*. ATAF (February), Pretoria. http://content.ataftax.org/Ataf/KodiKaticontentWeb.nsf/0/c963bacf122f04aa42257b010 038dccb/\$FILE/A%20Research%20Report%20on%20Good%20Tax%20Governance% 20in%20Africa.pdf
- 3. Declaration on Good Public Financial Governance in Africa. 2011 (March). http://www.cabri-sbo.org/resources/publications/policy-briefs/110-policy-brief-declaration-on-good-public-financial-governance
- Official Norwegian Reports 2009. Tax havens and development. Status, analysis and measures. Report from the Norwegian 'Government Expert Commission on Capital Flight from Poor Countries'. NOU 2009:19. http://www.regjeringen.no/pages/2223780/PDFS/NOU200920090019000EN_PDFS.pd f

References to sources that document contributions to public awareness

<u>Blogs:</u>

- The Global Anticorruption Blog. "Why context matters: The failure of the Ugandan Revenue by Authority to curb corruption" by Rick Messick (21-01-2015). Citing Fjeldstad's account of the attempt to reform tax collection in Uganda, "Corruption in Tax Administration: Lessons from Institutional Reforms in Uganda," chapter 17 of Susan Rose-Ackerman's 2006 edited volume, *International Handbook on the Economics of Corruption*. <u>http://globalanticorruptionblog.com/2015/01/21/whycontext-matters-the-failure-of-the-ugandan-revenue-authority-to-curb-corruption/</u>
- 2. World Bank Development Impact Blog. "Paying taxes because you want to [trust me, you really want to]" by David Evans (20-01-2015). Citing and discussing the paper "To pay or not to pay? Citizens' attitudes toward taxation in Kenya, Tanzania, Uganda, and South Africa" (Ali, Fjeldstad & Sjursen; *World Development*, 2014). <u>http://blogs.worldbank.org/impactevaluations/paying-taxes-because-you-want-trust-me-you-really-want</u>

Newspaper articles (only from recent years):

- O'Pais: O que mantém os mega-projectos não é a isenção fiscal. Interview (3 pages) with Odd-Helge Fjeldstad on taxation, exemptions and reforms in Mozambique. Maputo, 14 January 2011 (English translation available). <u>http://www.opais.co.mz/index.php/economia/38-economia/11745-o-que-mantem-osmega-projectos-nao-e-a-isencao-fiscal.html</u>
- Aftenposten: Africa learns taxation of Norway. Article by Øyvind Gustavsen on the launch of the Norwegian 'Tax for Development' programme, citing Fjeldstad. Oslo, 15 March 2011. http://www.aftenposten.no/okonomi/utland/article4057761.ece?service=print
- allAfrica.com: *Mozambique: Civil society should ensure transparency in taxation*. Article by Marcelo Mosse referring to Odd-Helge Fjeldstad's presentation at civil society conference on taxation and development, Maputo 1 April 2011. <u>http://redir.opoint.com/index_sft.php?url=http://allafrica.com/stories/201104020112.h...</u> <u>http://www.policyforum-tz.org/node/7836</u>
- 4. *Ligningskontakt* [Bulletin of the Norwegian Tax Administration]: *Taxation and state building: How taxation can contribute to make the government accountable* [in Norwegian: *Skatt og statsbygging: Hvordan skatt kan bidra til å ansvarliggjøre myndighetene overfor egne borgere*]. No. 1-2011.
- 5. Bistandsaktuelt: 'Vil oppheve skattefritak for bistandspenger' ['Abolishing tax exemptions on foreign aid'] by Jan Speed. Referring to Odd-Helge Fjeldstad's presentation. Oslo, 25 April 2011. http://www.bistandsaktuelt.no/Nyheter+og+reportasjer/Arkiv+nyheter+og+reportasjer/ Vil+oppheve+skattefritak+for+bistandspenger.252272.cms
- 6. Trademark Southern Africa: 'The tax systems in Mozambique, Zambia and Tanzania: capacity and constraints.' Referring to the report with the same title by Odd-Helge Fjeldstad and Kari Heggstad. <u>http://www.trademarksa.org/news/tax-systems-mozambique-zambia-and-tanzania-capacity-and-constraints</u>

- 7. The Citizen (Dar es Salaam): Tax system in Tanzania: Capacity and constraints (26 June 2011). Referring to Odd-Helge Fjeldstad and Kari Heggstad's work on tax systems in Tanzania.? <u>http://www.thecitizen.co.tz/sunday-citizen/40-sunday-citizen-news/12265-tax-system-in-tanzaniacapacity-and-constraints.html</u>
- allAfrica.com: 'Fighting illicit capital flight.' Article by 46TCharles Abugre17T46T in Pambazuka News17T (Weekly Forum for Social Justice in Africa) referring to the paper 'How Banks Assist Capital Flight from Africa. A Literature Review' by Kari Heggstad & Odd-Helge Fjeldstad of the Chr. 40TMichelsen Institute40T (Commissioned by Norad, 18 August 2011.) http://redir.opoint.com/?key=WD32lmQVtvEsdw7D19vR
- 9. The Guardian (Dar es Salaam, 19 Nov 2011; frontpage and p. 2): 'Experts say the country's [Tanzania's] tax regime weak, billions flowing out.' Interview with and citation of Professor Odd-Helge Fjeldstad, International Centre for Tax and Development (ICTD) and former member of the Norwegian Task Force on Capital Flight.
- 10. Daily News (Dar es Salaam, 20 Nov 2011 paper edition/22 Nov 2011 online edition): 'Tax expert advices Tanzania to increase tax collection.' Referring to Odd-Helge Fjeldstad's (ICTD) presentation at tax workshop in Dar es Salaam. <u>http://www.dailynews.co.tz/home/?n=25675</u>
- 11. Tanzania Daily News (Dar es Salaam, 21 Nov 2011): 'Tanzania: Lack of 'Passion' to Pay Tax On the Rise.' Citing ICTD Research Director Odd-Helge Fjeldstad's presentation at tax and development workshop in Dar es Salaam. <u>http://redir.opoint.com/?key=WzpvHGWApPtmbPfIZIPj</u>
- 12. Trademarks Southern Africa: Presentation of the report 'Building taxpayer culture in Mozambique, Tanzania and Zambia' (Fjeldstad & Heggstad 2012) at *TradeMark SA News* <u>http://www.trademarksa.org/news/building-taxpayer-culture-mozambique-tanzania-and-zambia-achievements-challenges-and-policy-rec</u> [14.08.2012]
- Jornal de Angola (largest daily newspaper): 'Reforma Tributaria: Utilização de receitas na área social. Conferência Internacional debate isenões e reduções de impostos. 15 May 2013. Citing Odd-Helge Fjeldstad's presentation at conference in Luanda.
- 14. Bloomberg: 'Angola plans to simplify tax codes to boost non-oil revenue.' Citing Odd-Helge Fjeldstad: "It will be a challenge to convince the citizens of Angola about the value of paying taxes," Odd-Helge Fjeldstad of the Bergen, Norway-based Christian Michelsen Institute, which conducts development related research, said in a 2012 report. "This will require not only reforms, but a major cultural shift." Friday, 3 May 2013. <u>http://redir.opoint.com/?key=Ft644gF8Yk3FAoerVAyz</u> [03.05.2013 12:49:16]

ActivReq

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Norwegian parliament decided April 7th 2015 to introduce an activity requirement for recipients of social assistance, but implementation stranded over funding disagreements between central and local governments. Hernæs et al. (2016) found that activity requirements were a highly effective policy. Following this report, activity requirements were implemented from January 2017, for recipients below age 30 only. The support from the research report is emphasized in Prop 13L (2016-2017), page 7, and in Prop 1S (2016-2017) from the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs, page 18.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Hernæs, Markussen and Røed (2016) evaluate a series of local reforms implementing activity requirements and conditionality for social assistance recipients. The staggered local implementation enables a difference-in-difference design and the paper makes use of detailed administrative data for studying two main outcomes; whether or not youth aged 21 years receive social assistance and whether they complete secondary education. They find that conditionality and activity requirements strongly reduce the propensity of welfare recipiency as well as increase the propensity to complete secondary education. These findings are robust to a number of robustness tests.

The working paper is available at IZA as DP 9644. The paper is revised for Labour Economics and is currently under secondary review.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Following the Parliamentary decision in 2015 there were negotiations between local and central branches of government on how, and probably also whether, the activity requirements should be implemented (search terms in A-tekst: "Sosialhjelp aktivitetsplikt"). This became a widely discussed topic, with some 378 articles in print newspapers in 2015-2017. A research report by Hernæs, Markussen and Røed (2016) was published while negotiations were ongoing. The conclusion, that the requirements were effective with large effects for young recipients, were influential on both the implementation and the way it was implemented (for young adults). The role of the report is explicit in e.g. the budget proposition by The Ministry Labour and Social Affairs, Prop 1S (2016-2017) on page 18: "New research also shows that activity requirements have a positive effect for your recipients, and that the effect decreases with age (Frisch Centre 2016). The Ministry has based on this concluded that it is the most beneficial to begin with implementing activity requirements for recipients below age 30".

Based on the intention-to-treat estimates, the reform would be expected to lead to a 17.5% reduction in the number of 21-year olds receiving social benefits, and a 1.2% increase in the the share of 21-year olds with completed high-school at age 21.

The report is also referred to on the web page for the Public Budget the Ministry, which also includes a link to the working paper.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hernæs, Markussen, Røed (2016): Can Welfare Conditionality Combat High School Dropout, IZA DP No. 9644 http://ftp.iza.org/dp9644.pdf

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The Ministry Labour and Social Affairs, Prop 1S (2016-2017)

 $\frac{http://www.statsbudsjettet.no/Statsbudsjettet-2017/Statsbudsjettet-fra-A-til-A/Aktivitetsplikt---sosialhjelp/$

Example of Frisch research referenced in the public debate: http://www.dagbladet.no/kultur/ut-av-skyttergravene/60161116

GreenTax

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Commission was formed in 2014 to develop and describe a green tax reform to help the Government reach local, national and international environmental targets. One member of the research group was a member of the Commission (Hoel), while two others (Golombek and Kverndokk) and a key CREE researcher (Greaker) contributed to a subreport summarizing the research on policies for promoting the development and uptake of green technologies. In addition, two members of the Commission are key members of the CREE network (Bye and Rosendahl). The Commission recommended specific and broadranging changes to the tax structure and regulatory system, and their report was widely discussed in Norway, forming an important basis and common ground for later political discussions in the Parliament.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research drew on the group's general competence in a number of subfields within economics (like public economics, environmental economics, climate economics, R&D). This competence was built up over more than two decades. The group drew on the general literature as well as own research; see a selection of the latter below.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

A keyword search in print newspapers finds some 260 references to the Commission in 2015 and a further 295 in 2016, documenting how the Commission's report became widely discussed and accepted as an important reference in the ongoing debate about environmental policy and a Green transition. In the recommendations of the Parliament's Financial Committee for 2017, the Green Tax Commission is referenced some 15 times. The core principles of the Commission received broad support, and representatives from different political parties emphasized their acceptance of the Commission's report (though frequently differing in which of the recommendations they emphasized). The report may also have a broader impact: the Dutch Ministry of Finance read the report and sent a delegation to learn more about "environmental taxation and fiscal incentives for sustainiable transportation." Hoel presented key conclusions from the report to the Dutch delegation in October 2016 (organized by Andreas Tveitereid – see contact info below).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bye, B., T. Fæhn, T-R. Heggedal og L. M. Hatlen (2009): Teknologiutvikling, klima og virkemiddelbruk – Rapport til Utvalget for bærekraftig utvikling og klima, Vedlegg 2 i NOU2009:16: Globale miljøutfordringer – norsk politikk. Hvordan bærekraftig utvikling og klima bedre kan ivaretas i offentlige beslutningsprosesser, Finansdepartementet.

Bye B., M. Klemetsen og A. Raknerud (2013): Can non-market regulation spur innovations in environmental technologies, Discussion paper 754, SSB. (Revised version has been accepted for publication in *Scandivanian Journal of Economics*).

Golombek R., M. Greaker og M. Hoel (2010): Carbon Taxes and Innovation without Commitment, *The B.E. Journal of Economic Analysis and Policy* 10-1, Article 32.

Golombek, R. and M. Hoel (2004). Unilateral Emission Reductions and Cross-country Technology Spill-overs. *Berkeley Electronic Press; Advances in Economic Analysis & Policy* 4(2): Article 3.

Golombek, R. and M. Hoel (2011).International Cooperation on Climate-Friendly Technologies, *Environmental and Resource Economics* 49,473-490.

Greaker M. og C. Hagem (2013), Strategic Investment in climate friendly technologies: The impact of permit trade, *Environmental and Resource Economics* 591, p. 65-85

Greaker M. og K. Midttømme (2014): Optimal Environmental Policy with Network Effects: Will Pigovian Taxation Lead to Excess Inertia?, *Journal of Public Economics*, 143: p. 27-38

Greaker M. og L. Pade (2009): Optimal CO₂ abatement and technological change: Should emission taxes start high in order to spur R&D? *Climatic Change* 96: 335-355.

Hagem, Cathrine, Michael Hoel, Bjart Holtsmark, and Thomas Sterner, "Refunding Emissions Payments", Resources for the Future, 2015: RFF DP 15-05

Kverndokk, S., K. E. Rosendahl og T. Rutherford (2004): Climate policies and induced technological change: Which to choose, the carrot or the stick?, *Environmental and Resource Economics*, 27(1): 21-41.

Kverndokk, S. og K. E. Rosendahl (2007): Climate policies and learning by doing: Impacts and timing of technology subsidies, *Resource and Energy Economics*, 29(1): 58-82.

Kverndokk, S., E. Nævdal og L. Nøstbakken (2014): The Trade-off between Intra- and Intergenerational Equity in Climate Policy, *European Economic Review* 69: 40-58.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The Green Tax Commission sub-report summarizing research and the main report are available from https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/okonomi-og-budsjett/skatter-og-avgifter/gronn-skattekommisjon/id2363991/

Innst. 3 S (Recommendations from the Financial Committee of the Norwegian Parliament on taxes, fees and customs 2017)

Example media coverage: http://www.aftenposten.no/norge/politikk/Her-er-forslagene-fra-gronn-skattekommisjon-18359b.html

Institution: Institute for social research (ISF)

Research discipline/panel: Economics/2

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

Imm_edu

Name of impact case:

Impact of immigration on educational investments

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

We analysed empirically whether and how immigration affect investments in education in the receiving country. Concretely we analysed how labour immigration into the Building and construction industry (BAC) affects enrolment into vocational programmes in upper secondary school that teach the skills required in this industry. Results suggest that a higher supply of immigrant labour is associated with lower enrolment into programmes teaching BaC skills. Results from this research received attention in the national press, and added to the public debate on this issue, and was recently used as research input in a public report on consequences of high immigration.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Key researchers in the group are: Marianne Røed and Pål Schøne, both economists and senior researchers with a PhD at Institute for Social Research (ISF). The research was conducted in the period 2013-2015.

The starting point for this research was the question on how increased competition in the labour market potentially affects how student choose what to study in upper secondary school. Over recent decades, Norway has experienced a large increase in immigration. In our study period, 2001 to 2008, the proportion of immigrants in the population grew from around 5 percent to around 12 percent. After the extension of the common EU/EEA labour market in 2004, the inflow of labour from the new EU member countries in Eastern and Central Europe increased sharply. A relatively large number of these new workers have entered the Building and construction (BaC) industry, which has thus experienced a large positive shift in labour supply. This increased labour supply from immigrations increased competition in this section of the labour market.

The mechanism we investigate goes though the labour market, more concretely through the wage effect. Concerning the wage effects of immigration, no consensus has yet been reached in the empirical literature. However, there is a general agreement that the more the skills of native workers coincide with the skills of newcomers, the more they stand to lose from higher rates of immigration. Bratsberg, Raaum, Røed, and Schøne (2014) show generally negative effects of immigration on wages in the Norwegian labour force as a whole.

The simple theoretical model of the labour market suggests that if one type of skill becomes more abundant, the return on investments in this particular skill will decrease (i.e., wages go down). On the supply-side, there is a decrease in the incentives for young people to attend educational programmes that teach the skills in question. This is the hypothesis to be tested. The concrete empirical questions we answer in this article is whether the positive immigration-induced supply in the BaC industry reduced enrolment into vocational programmes in upper secondary school that teach the skills specifically required by this industry? Using high quality individual register data, results from the research suggest that increased immigration into the BAC-industry has reduced the enrolment of native students into programmes in upper secondary school that teaches these skills. Robustness checks revel that this is a causal relationship.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research was published in two types of journals; first in a Norwegian journal; Brekke, Røed, and Schøne (2013), and then in an international journal; Røed and Schøne (2016).

By being a time-contextual topic, the research received public attention. Politicians and decision makers were (and are) concerned over the falling number of students that enrol into the BAC-programmes in upper secondary school. The results from our research suggest that immigration affects enrolment negatively. This raises several policy questions, for example related to dimensioning of the national educational capacity of these types of skills.

The research received attention both in national newspapers (for example: http://www.klassekampen.no/62066/article/item/null/ungdom-vraker-byggfag), and on NRK-radio (interviews on "Dagsnytt" and "Norgesglasset").

The authors were also presenting the work for politicians, different decision makers and parties in the labour market, (representatives for employers and employees) concerned with the falling recruitment rate into BAC-studies; an example was a presentation for local education politicians in Oslo, in March 2016.

Finally, the research was mentioned and referred to in the recent public report on long-term consequences of high immigration (NOU 2017:2). The reach was mentioned in the discussion of the relationship between immigration and investments in domestic education. In NOU 2017:02 the publication Bratsberg, Raaum, Røed, and Schøne (2014), which reports negative wage effects of immigration, was also referred to. This shows that fairly recent research from economists from ISF has had impact on the knowledge base for important political debate. Still, it is too early to say how important the political impacts will be.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Brekke, Idunn, Marianne Røed, Pål Schøne (2013), Påvirker innvandring investeringen i utdanning? («Does immigration affect investments in education?») Søkelys på arbeidslivet ("Journal of Working Life Studies"), 30:169-188.

Røed, Marianne, Pål Schøne (2016), "The Impact of Immigration on Inhabitants' Educational Investments" *Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, 118, 433–462.

Bratsberg, Bernt, Raaum, Oddbjørn, Røed, Marianne, and Schøne, Pål. (2014). Immigration wage effects by origin. *The Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, 116, 356-393.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU (2017), Integrasjon og tillit. Langsiktige konsekvenser av høy innvandring.

(«Integration and trust — Long-term consequences of high immigration.") Norges offentlige utredninger. NOU: 2017:02.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/c072f7f37da747539d2a0b0fef22957f/no/pdfs/nou2 01720170002000dddpdfs.pdf

Klassekampen:

http://www.klassekampen.no/62066/article/item/null/ungdom-vraker-byggfag

Wage gap

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In 2007 we conducted a report on the mechanisms behind the gender wage gap and especially the importance of children (Hardoy and Schøne 2007). The main finding was that children explained a large part of the gender gap in wages. Insights from our research were later taken into the *Norwegian Official Report on Gender and Wages* (NOU 2008:6), and influenced the committee's proposal, especially a suggestion regarding a more equal distribution of the maternity leave. The input from NOU 2008:6 formed one important premise in the comprehensive public debate that eventually led to changes in the maternity/paternity leave policies.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research group ARV has for a long time conducted empirical analyses on the gender wage gap, with a focus on mechanisms behind it.

Key researchers in the group are: Erling Barth, Ines Hardoy, Pål Schøne, and Kjersti Misje Østbakken, all economists and senior researchers with a PhD at Institute for Social Research (ISF). Pål Schøne is Research director for the group.

A report on the mechanisms explaining the gender gap was written by Hardoy and Schøne (2007), published in March 2007. Results of the report were delivered to the committee of *NOU 2008: 6. Kjønn og lønn*.

The research was based on rich individual administrative register data with detailed information on wages, employment, working time, education, and information on children in the household. Methods used were different regression techniques, aimed at isolating the contribution of children on wages, controlling for other factors. The key empirical result was a negative relationship between children and hourly wages for women, and a positive relationship for men. Within the human capital theory the result for women can be explained by women's longer periods outside the labour market that potentially leads to a depreciation of their human capital, through less accumulation of both general and firm specific capital. The positive relationship for men can also be explained with the human capital theory, focussing on specialisation within the household on paid (in the labour market) and unpaid work (domestic work). Long and fully wage compensated maternity leaves that mostly were used by the mothers, was one candidate for explaining the result. For full-time workers, an Oaxaca-decomposition analysis revealed that the existence of children explained approximately 40 per cent of the hourly wage gap between men and women. The importance of children for wages increased with the number of children, which is reasonable, considering more children means longer periods out of the labour market. The research from the report was later published in a scientific journal; Hardoy and Schøne (2008).

Research related to the gender gap, and the importance of children has in recent years been followed up, for example in Østbakken (2014). This shows that this strand of the research portfolios of ARV is a sustainable and long term topic of research. One key result in Østbakken (2014) is that the "wage penalty" for women of having children is reduced in

recent years. A result that invites to further research.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The report on the gender wage gap, and the importance of children (Hardoy and Schøne, 2007) was published in March 2007. Results of the report were delivered to the expert committee of *NOU 2008: 6*.

Erling Barth from ISF was one seven members of the expert group in *NOU 2008:6*. The report Hardoy and Schøne (2007) was heavily cited in NOU 2008:6, and was one of the important research input that were used to motivate some of the suggestion from the committee, especially the suggestion to have a more equal distribution of maternity leave between the parents.

NOU 2008:6 was followed by *Stortingsmelding nr 6 (2010/2011)*, where the government decided that it would consider a more equal distribution of the maternity leave, according to the suggestions in NOU 2008:06. References to the work Hardoy and Schøne (2007) as well as references to other studies by Barth, Hardoy, Schøne, and Østbakken (Surname Nilsen at the time) were frequent in *Stortingsmelding 6 (2010/2011)*, for example Barth and Schøne (2006), and Nilsen and Schøne (2007).

The suggestion of the expert group in *NOU 2008:6* led to changes in the maternity leave policies. The concrete suggestion to split the maternity leave in three equal parts was not directly followed up by the politicians, but the expansions of the father's part of the maternity leave (The so called "Daddy quota") in 2011 (from 10 to 12 weeks), and in 2013 (from 12 to 14 weeks) is naturally linked to the suggestions from the committee. And these expansions unquestionably led to a more equal distribution of maternity leave between mothers and fathers.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Barth, Erling, Pål Schøne (2006): «Lønnsforskjeller mellom kvinner og menn over livsløpet. Kohort eller karriere?» [Male female wage gap: Cohort or career?] *Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet [Spotlight on the labour market]*, 23:222-231, Institutt for samfunnsforskning, Oslo. Hardoy, Inés and Pål Schøne (2007): *Lønnsforskjeller mellom kvinner og menn: Hvor mye betyr barn?[The gender wage gap: How important is children?]* ISF-rapport 2007:03. Institutt for samfunnsforskning, Oslo.

Hardoy, Inés and Pål Schøne (2008) «Hvor mye betyr barn for lønnsforskjeller mellom kvinner og menn?»[How important is children for the gender wage gap?]*Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning*, 49;3-34.

Nilsen, Kjersti Misje and Pål Schøne (2007): *Den norske forhandlingsmodellen i et likelønnsperspektiv*, [The Norwegian system for wage determination, and gender equality] rapport 2007: 5, Institutt for samfunnsforskning, Oslo.

Østbakken, Kjersti Misje (2014), «Kjønn, lønn og barn. Hva betyr barn for timelønnsnivået til kvinner og menn?» [Gender, wages and children: How important is children for the gender wage gap?] *Søkelys på arbeidslivet*, 31: 229-248.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU (2008:06): Kjønn og lønn. Norges offentlige utredninger.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/39b49bdffe6f44faa80f6c3f26de2b8a/no/pdfs/nou20 0820080006000dddpdfs.pdf

Stortingsmelding 6 (210/2011), Likestilling for likelønn. Barne-, likestilling, og inkluderingsdepartementet.

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/a17349f4663a44dd97fdfa71d9a848bb/no/pdfs/stm2}{01020110006000dddpdfs.pdf}$

EARLY

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

CELE has recently provided a steady stream of reach analysing the impact of early childhood investments on long-term outcomes. Policies analysed include access to paid maternity leave, access to childcare, and poverty-relieve measures. This research was important for policies promoted and introduced by the Obama administration (2008-2016) in the United States. One example is the increase in funding for pre-kindergarten education and the so-called Head Start program – a childcare program focusing on poor families. Another example is that some federal states introduced paid maternity leave during the term of the Obama administration partly based on findings from the Norwegian experience.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

While most research on child care has focused on specific, targeted interventions, studies from CELE members have shown that government provision of child-care subsidies can also improve children's outcomes. Black et al. (2012) demonstrate that child-care subsidies can improve children's academic performance and Havnes and Mogstad (2011) show that child-care increase educational attainment, decrease receipt of cash transfers, and increase labor-market participation.

As a result of exposure to these adverse early childhood health conditions, children growing up in poverty may experience more physical and mental health problems throughout their lives. Researchers have shown that maternal stress during pregnancy depresses birth weight (Black, Devereux, and Salvanes 2016) the impacts of maternal stress during pregnancy can even be traced to educational attainment and adult mental health. In addition, children growing up in poverty tend to do worse across a spectrum of important early health outcomes. Birth weight is one early indicator of health that can be highly predictive of later-life success. Studies of birth weight find that it is not only a good predictor of short-term health and mortality, but also of longer-term health and human capital variables, including school achievement and earnings (Black, Devereux, and Salvanes 2007).

There are huge disparities in maternity leave entitlements across different countries. At one extreme, countries in northern Europe, such as long periods of job protection after childbirth. At the other extreme, there are a handful of countries, such as the United States, that have no mandatory paid leave and offer little, if any, job protection after the birth of a child. Carneiro et al (2015) study a change in maternity leave entitlements in Norway. Mothers giving birth before July 1, 1977, were eligible for 12 weeks of unpaid leave, while those giving birth after that date were entitled to 4 months of paid leave and 12 months of unpaid leave. The increased time spent with the child led to a 2 percentage point decline in high school dropout rates and a 5 percent increase in wages at age 30. Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Black, Devereux, & Salvanes (2007): "From the Cradle to the Job Market? The Effect of Birth Weight on Adult Outcomes of Children." *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 122(1), 409-439.

Black, Devereux, & Salvanes (2016): "Does grief transfer across generations? Bereavements during pregnancy and child outcomes." *American Economic Journal: Applied Economics*, 8(1), 193 – 223.

Black, Devereux, Løken, & Salvanes (2014): "Care or Cash? The Effect of Child Care Subsidies on Student Performance", *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 96(5), 824 – 837.

Carneiro, Løken, & Salvanes (2015): "A Flying Start? Maternity Leave Benefits and Long Run Outcomes." *Journal of Political Economy*, 123(2), 365 – 412.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Economic Report of the President, February 2016. Washington: Government Printing Office, 2016.

Fiscal Rule

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The fiscal rule ("handlingsregelen") has been the cornerstone of Norwegian fiscal policy since its introduction in 2001. The rule determines the spending of petroleum revenues in the sense that the gap between public expenditures and non-oil government revenues should, in a normal year, amount to the expected return on the government pension fund. Our research has contributed to the conduct of fiscal policy according to the rule – and more importantly – to the recent re-interpretation of the rule in light of significantly lower expected returns in the years to come in combination with expected reductions in the revenues from oil and gas production.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research related directly or indirectly to the impact has been carried out by Øystein Thøgersen, Torfinn Harding and more recently by Svein Gjedrem. Before Gjedrem joined NHH in recent years, he was a key player in the design of the rule and in the political processes related to the applications of the rule at the time when he worked in the Ministry of Finance as the secretay general.

The impact has its root in basic research on fiscal policy in resource economies. This research agenda has been going on for a long period and includes for example Matsen and Thøgersen (2010) and Steigum and Thøgersen (2003) as well as Harding and van der Ploeg (2013) and Harding and Venables (2016). The research agenda shed light on the essential issues related to macroeconomic aspects of the management of a large government petroleum wealth. This includes:

- Fiscal policy and intertemporal smoothing of spending of petroleum revenues
- Sectoral adjustments in response to oil price shocks, "dutch disease"
- Intergenerational distribution of tax burdens
- Political mechanisms and institutions

The basic research mentioned above has been accompanied by more policy-oriented pieces of work, highlighting the links between the basic research insights and actual policy. This includes Gjedrem and Thøgersen (2017), Thøgersen (2015) and Steigum and Thøgersen (2015). These contributions discuss the conduct of fiscal policy and the need for a reinterpretation of the rule leading to a required, more gradual phasing in of petroleum revenues in the future.

Finally, the impact was directly illustrated by the fact that Thøgersen was appointed by the government to chair an expert commission (consisting of seven independent economists) on the fiscal rule and the spending of petroleum revenues, see Norwegian Official Report no. 2015:9, i.e. NOU 2015:9 (the report of "the Thøgersen commission").

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The government pension fund (formally the government pension fund global, "GPFG") and the fiscal rule ("FR") have served the Norwegian economy well. They should be seen as

well-anchored institutions, which contribute to a transparent, explicit focus on the long run effects of the management of the government's considerable petroleum wealth. So far, a long run savings plan has been followed and the fiscal budget has, to a large extent, been insulated against short run volatility in petroleum revenues. Myopic initiatives to overspend or deviate from efficient financial management of the GPFG have also been fended off.

At the current stage, a potential tough test for Norwegian resource management seems to be approaching. The decline in oil prices and prospects for a prolonged period with sub 4% returns on the GPFG, imply that the 4% path is close to – or at its peak, measured as a share of GDP. This calls for more gradual increases in the spending of petroleum revenues than what we are used to. The alternative is not attractive, a few years with additional strong impulses abruptly followed by a need for fiscal restraints. Following such a pattern of fiscal policy would not support a smooth path for growth and welfare in the Norwegian economy. A delayed response to the current need for fiscal moderation will intuitively increase the magnitude of future restraints.

The FR strikes a proper balance between sound economic principles and political applicability. Potentially increasing tax-burdens mainly reflect the effects of ageing on the costs of the welfare state. It seems unrealistic to imagine a FR that is tight enough to meet the financing needs of a future Norwegian welfare state without necessary reforms leading to demographic robustness. Consequently, we would argue that a proper fiscal objective in an intergenerational context is never to overspend as compared to the expected return on the principal of the GPFG. Future politicians will in any case have to deal with required reforms of the welfare state and the hard trade-off between tax levels and government expenditure.

The political challenge ahead will be to avoid the temptation to postpone necessary changes in the policies and structures of the Norwegian economy by drawing on the principal of the GPFG. If this happens, the crucial question is whether the GPFG will survive the baby boomers – the 1968 generation. This will depend on a wise and urgent re-interpretation of the FR. When the realistic forecast for the average annual real return on the GPFG over the next 10-15 years is in the 2-3% range, a prudent application of the fiscal rule is to limit annual spending to no more than 3% of the fund today.

In the early months of 2017 these conclusions seem to be well discounted in actual Norwegian policy. The latest fiscal budget documents present paths for future spending calculated on the basis of the 3% return assumption – and the government has announced that it will discuss the conclusions in NOU 2015:9 in a forthcoming government white paper (i.e "Perspektivmeldingen" – to be published in the spring of 2017.)

References to the research (scientific publications)

Gjedrem, S. and Ø. Thøgersen (2017):"A fiscal rule for an oil-rich economy: The Norwegian experience in light of theoretical insights", in M. Bjørndal, F. Gjesdal and A. Mjøs (eds.): "*Finance in Society*", edited volume in honour of Thore Johnsen, Cappelen Damm Akademisk, 2017, 69-92. (With Svein Gjedrem)

Harding, T. & Venables, A. (2016), The Implications of Natural Resource Exports for Nonresource Trade, *IMF Econ Rev*, 64(2), 268-302

Harding, T. & van der Ploeg, R. (2013), Official Forecasts and Management of Oil Windfalls, *International Tax and Public Finance*, 20(5), 827-866

Matsen, E. & Ø. Thøgersen (2010): "Habit formation, extremism and debt policy", *Public Choice*, 2010, 145, 165-180.

NOU 2015:9, Norwegian official report, Fiscal policy in an oil-economy – The application of the fiscal rule.

Steigum, E. & Ø. Thøgersen (2003): "Borrow and adjust? - Optimal fiscal policy and sectoral adjustment in an open economy", *International Economic Review*, 44, 2003, 699-724.

Steigum, E. and Ø. Thøgersen (2015: "A crises not wasted – institutional and structural reforms behind Norway's strong macroeconomic performance", ch. 10 in *Reform capacity and macroeconomic performance in the Nordic countries*, ed. T.M. Andersen, M. Bergman and S.E.H. Jensen, Oxford University Press, 2015, 246-273.

Thøgersen, Ø. (2015): "Praktisering av handlingsregelen", Samfunnsøkonomen, nr. 4, 2015, 6-14.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

-See the NOU 2015:9 (the report of the Thøgersen commission) and note the general reference to this commission in the policy debate. This is easily illustrated by a google search on "Thøgersen utvalget".

-Also note that Thøgersen in the course of 2015, 2016 and 2017 has given frequent talks to the main political parties about the fiscal rule and the NOU 2015:9 report. (Details are available upon request.)

Girl Power

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research project developed and evaluated two training programs, 'protect your life' and 'build your life', which aimed to empower adolescent girls and young women in Tanzania to postpone adolescence pregnancy and live HIV-free. It was recently selected by the DREAMS Innovation Challenge to become a Dream Project (awarded to 56 out of 800 applicants) to be implemented across five regions in Tanzania. The training programs have also been adopted by several non-governmental organizations in Tanzania and have attracted international attention.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The project was developed in cooperation with The Choice Lab researchers Kjetil Bjorvatn, Bertil Tungodden and Lars Ivar Oppedal Berge from The Choice Lab, Vincent Somville (Christian Michelsen Institute, Bergen), and local collaborators in Tanzania.

Many young women in low-income countries find themselves in an equilibrium characterized by early pregnancies, heavy family duties, low education and low incomes, reflecting a lack of female empowerment. Reproductive health programs represent a standard policy response to this situation, where the underlying idea is that early pregnancies and risky sexual behavior reflect a lack of relevant information about and access to contraceptives. Hence, even though pregnancies in late adolescence are not necessarily a problem from a medical point of view, it is considered an unfortunate situation that does not reflect the true interests of young girls. Evaluations of reproductive health programs have often found changes in knowledge and attitudes, while biological impacts (on fertility and STIs) have been less clear. The main hypothesis in this research project was that the present situation could be explained by a lack of economic opportunities. Young women start children bearing early because of a lack of better alternatives, and not just because of a limited access to contraceptives or knowledge about reproductive health.

To test this hypothesis, we decided to study the impact of offering young girls entrepreneurship training (coined 'build your life'), which would give them the possibility to start their own business and improve their economic opportunities. We also wanted to explore the possibility that the impact of the entrepreneurship training would be strengthened by combining it with reproductive health training (coined 'protect your life').

The baseline survey was done in the spring of 2013, and the treatments were administered in the summer and fall. The short-term follow-up, including lab experiments, were conducted immediately after the intervention ended. One year later, in the fall of 2014 we organized the second follow-up. The final round of data collection is presently taking place, almost three years after the intervention. In this final round, we are collecting biomedical data (pregnancy, syphilis, malaria) to have objective measures of health status and sexual activities and conduct face-to-face interviews. The lack of objective measures is seen as a major weakness of existing studies that rely on self-reported data. In this regard, the completion of the biomedical round represents a major advance in this strand of scientific research.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research project started in 2013. We set-up a large cluster-randomized experiment in Tanzania together with the non-governmental organization Femina Hip, which is a leading media platform in Tanzania that for a long time has been working on promoting a healthy life style and financial literacy among the youth. Together with Femina, we developed the two training programs and then trained local teachers in Tanzania how to implement them at the school. The program affects society in several important ways. First, it identifies economic constraints as a major hurdle for young females in taking control over their own lives; second, it shows how entrepreneurship training can be a critical component in promoting female empowerment, but also the advantage of combining it with a reproductive health program; third, it demonstrates how this kind of training programs can be integrated in the school system in poor countries and how local resources, in this case teachers, can be used in an efficient way in this type of interventions. The importance of this study for society is reflected in the fact that the training programs already have been adopted by the school system and non-governmental organizations in Tanzania and has attracted international attention in the policy debate on female empowerment. The research group has been approached by UNU-Wider and requested to write a book chapter on gender and development building on the ongoing project and our previous work (which has been published in top journals in economics and management science).

References to the research (scientific publications)

We have very high ambitions for this project, which will provide unique and long-term data from a novel intervention. We have not yet published anything from it, because we want to wait until we have all the data in place in order to produce a high impact paper that we aim to publish in a top international journal. The analysis will be based on four rounds of data collection over four years and will contain survey data, administrative data, experimental lab data, and bio medical data. After we have published the main paper, we plan to produce a number of more specialized papers on different parts of the data set and various policy briefs. We have a draft paper that we prepared for the Research Council of Norway, which contains analysis of the first rounds of data collection. The plan is to expand and develop this paper as soon as we have all the data in place. Throughout the project, we have also registered preanalysis at the American Economic Association Registry for randomized controlled trials.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

DREAMS Innovation Challenge selecting it as a Dream Project: http://www.pepfar.gov/press/releases/260085.htm

Media

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research group has had impact on e.g. the Ministry of Culture and market participants' understanding of market failures in the media market, and on whether and how the public sector might be able to correct the failures. Based on research on two-sided markets, the research group has stressed the importance of finding the optimal mode of financing public and private broadcasters (in casu, NRK and TV 2). The group's impact in this area is evident through e.g. St. meld.nr 30 (2006-2007), Kringkasting i en digital fremtid, and St. 14 (2016–2017), Kommersiell allmennkringkasting. The group has also had impact on e.g. merger policy and regulation of media ownership (see, e.g., Medieeierskpsutredningen, 2012).

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Timeframe and description of research:

Arguably, the first major microeconomics conference on media economics and two-sided markets took place in Toulouse in 2003 (Kind and Sørgard participated, presenting Barros et al (2004)). Subsequently, researchers from the present group have been active both with respect to formal analysis of two-sided markets and in media policy debates. Kind, Nilssen and Sørgard (2009) were the first to show why competition might affect the way media firms are financed, and vice versa. An early draft of this paper played a key role in Kind and Schjelderup's enclosure to St. meld.nr 30 (2006-2007).

Over the last decade, the research group has arranged relatively large, open public conferences with active contributions from e.g. the Director General of NRK and of TV 2. In these conferences, both own research and research from the connected international network have been presented for market participants, regulators and politicians. The group has written white papers on media policy (e.g. Kind and Schjelderup, 2006/2007, Kind and Sørgard, 2012) and research-based consultancy (e.g. for the Norwegian Competition Authority on Amedia's acquisition of Edda Media). One of the participants (Øystein Foros)

was member of an expert group that evaluated cross-ownership arrangements within the media industry ("Medieeierskapsutvalget"). Furthermore, the group has been active in analyzing the effects of new business models within media and telecommunications markets.

Economists, policy makers, and columnists often express concerns that ad-financed media might dampen media diversity. A new strand of research in media economics, building on the so-called increment pricing principle, indicates that there are important countervailing forces that the earlier literature has overlooked. An important observation is that ad revenues have sharply decreased in media markets recently. The main difference from ten-fifteen years ago is that advertisers can now reach consumers through more and new channels (e.g. Google and Facebook). Crucially, platforms can only charge for the incremental value (of re-reaching) a consumer. Ad-financed platforms might then target exclusive consumers rather than the mass market. Similarly, there is a premium price on ads that reach "all" consumers, especially those that are hard to reach elsewhere (think of Super Bowl). One of the first papers to analyze the consequences of this is Anderson, Foros and Kind (2017a). Anderson, Foros and Kind (2017b) show the relevance in a one-sided market.

Key researchers:

Simon P. Anderson, University of Virginia

Øystein Foros, NHH

Hans Jarle Kind, NHH

Lars Sørgard, NHH (Director General, The Norwegian Competition Authority, currently on leave from NHH)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Anderson, Foros and Kind (2017a) introduced the concept of incremental pricing (IP) in two-sided media markets (see above). Foros and Kind (2016a) provided a popular science summary of this research in Dagens Næringsliv (through the column "Forskning viser at"), and showed why IP implies that private news broadcasting might be more profitable than hitherto believed. They also provided a brief discussion of how possible subsidization schemes might be formulated to give the warranted affects. In the aftermath of this newspaper article, Foros and Kind were engaged by Discovery Networks (TVNorge) to analyze some aspects of TV 2's choice of genres, in particular their incentives to provide news (Foros and Kind, 2016b). In turn, this had an impact on the government's approach to subsidization schemes towards TV 2 (Kulturdepartementet, St. meld. nr. 14 (2016–2017, 2016, Mediemangfoldsutvalget, 2016).

Research from the group has also had impact on merger policies and regulation of media ownership, as described above, and on how NRK should be financed in a competitive media market. Kind and Sørgard were among the first to analyze the effects of mergers in two-sided markets (with some preliminary results appearing in Kind, Nilssen and Sørgard, 2007), and on this background they worked as consultants for the Norwegian Competition Authority on Amedia's acquisition of Edda Media. See also Kind and Sørgard (2013) for a popular science discussion. Output from the research group has also been utilized in the private sector. A clear evidence of this is that Foros together with a colleague in 2007 were awarded Telenor's Research and Innovation Prize (250 000 NOK) for the work on business models for media and telecommunications firms. The research group' s analysis of new business models in the digital areas has also proved to be valuable in public debates. Inputs from Foros, Hagen and Kind (2009), and in particular Foros, Kind and Shaffer (2014, 2017), have for instance been used to discuss pros and cons of fixed prices in the publishing sector (Foros, Kind and Hjelmeng were in 2014 awarded the price for the best article in Samfunnsøkonomen for applying the theory to the Norwegian book market).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Anderson, S., Ø. Foros, and H.J. Kind (2017, forthcoming). 'Competition for advertisers and for viewers in media markets' *Economic Journal*.

Anderson, S., Ø. Foros, and H.J. Kind (2017). 'Product functionality, competition, and multi-purchasing' *International Economic Review*, 58(1), 2017, 183-210.

Barros, P., H.J. Kind, T. Nilssen and L. Sørgard (2004). 'Media Competition on the Internet.' *Topics in Economic Analysis & Policy* 4 (1); 2004, 1-32.

Foros, Ø., K.P. Hagen, and H.J. Kind (2009). 'Price-dependent Profit-Sharing as a Channel Coordination Device'. *Management Science*, 55; 1280-1291.

Kind, H.J. and L. Sørgard (2013). 'Fusjon i tosidige markeder' Magma 2013(08), 51-62.

Kind, H.J., T. Nilssen and L. Sørgard (2007). 'Competition for Viewers and Advertisers in a TV Oligopoly' *Journal of Media Economics* 20(3); 211-233.

Kind, H.J., T. Nilssen and L. Sørgard (2009). 'Business models for media firms: Does competition matter for how they raise revenue?' *Marketing Science* 28(6); 1112-1128.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Foros, Ø. and H.J. Kind (2016a). 'Flere bør lære av kulturministeren', Dagens Næringsliv, 16.08.16

Foros, Ø. and H.J. Kind (2016b). '*Markedssvikt i nyhetsproduksjon: Er statsstøtte til en lineær reklamefinansiert allmennkringkaster et velegnet virkemiddel?*', analysis for Discovery Networks. October 2016.

Foros, Ø., E.J. Hjelmeng, and H.J. Kind (2014). 'Fastpris på bøker', Samfunnsøkonomen, May 2014,

Kind, H.J. and L. Sørgard (2012). 'Samfunnsøkonomisk analyse – regulering av mediemarkedene'. Analysis for Medieeierskapsutvalget

Kind, H.J. and G. Schjelderup. (2006-2007). 'Mediemarked og mediepolitikk' (English title: Media Markets and Media Policy). Enclosure to St. meld.nr 30 (2006-2007) Kringkasting i en digital fremtid (White Paper: Broadcasting in a Digital Future).

Medieeierskapsutredningen (2012). Regulering av medieeierskap – en gjennomgang

Mediemangfoldsutvalget (2016). 'Vurdering av modeller for offentlig kompensasjon til kommersiell allmennkringkasting.' Delutredning fra Mediemangfoldsutvalget til Kulturdepartementet.

St. meld. nr 30 (2006-2007): Kringkasting i en digital fremtid

St. meld. nr. 14 (2016–2017): Kommersiell allmennkringkasting

SKS Tankers

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research on ship speed optimization was disseminated and implemented through a series of meetings with tanker owner SKS Tankers in Bergen, Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Research started in 2012 by Ph.D. student Lisa Assmann, supervised by Gunnar Eskeland and Jonas Andersson, and continued with further research and company meetings in 2013/14 along with professor Roar Adland

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The company changed their internal procedures to incorporate the results of the research by enforcing economic optimization of voyage speeds for their fleet of 23 tanker and combination carriers. The company management has stated that this has been highly successful and improved the profitability of the company.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Adland, R. and Jia, H. (2016). Dynamic speed choice in bulk shipping, *Maritime Economics & Logistics*, in press, doi: 10.1057/s41278-016-0002-3
- Adland, R. and Jia, H. (2016). Vessel speed analytics using satellite-based ship position data, Proceedings of the 2016 IEEE IEEM conference, Bali, 1299 – 1303, doi: 10.1109/IEEM.2016.7798088
- Assman, L., Andersson, J. and Eskeland, G.S., 2015. Missing in action? Speed optimization and slow-steaming in maritime shipping, discussion paper 13/2015, Norwegian School of Economics.

Tax compliance

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

We conducted a field experiment that provided new knowledge about how tax compliance can be increased. In particular, we documented that a moral appeal can be very effective in increasing tax compliance. We also provided the tax administration with a better understanding of effects of an information letter to the taxpayers. The direct impact of the field experiment is estimated to be an increase in self-reported income from foreign countries by 150 million NOK. The letters, developed as part of the study, are now used by the tax administration and we expect the long-run effect to be considerably larger.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In the spring of 2013, a research group from The Choice Lab (Kristina Bott, Alexander Cappelen, Erik Ø. Sørensen and Bertil Tungodden) conducted a field experiment in collaboration with the Norwegian Tax Administration. The aim of the field experiment was to evaluate different ways to increase tax compliance among the Norwegian taxpayers who have income from foreign countries. In particular, we were interested in the effect of a moral appeal on the self-reported foreign income.

As part of the study we identified (using the so-called Automatiske Kontrolloppgaver Utland) 18.000 tax payers who were likely to have underreported their foreign income the previous year. In collaboration with the tax administration most of these taxpayers were sent a letter with information about how to report foreign income. Our main interest was to study the effect of including a moral appeal in such a letter. Two groups therefore received letters that included an additional sentence that reminded the taxpayer either that the large majority of Norwegians taxpayers report their income correctly or that tax payments finance important public goods.

To study the effect of the letters and the different versions of the letter, we compared the average level of self-reported foreign income in these groups. Since the taxpayers were randomized into the different groups, this provided us with evidence of the causal effect of the letters.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

We document a large and significant effect of receiving an information letter. Those who received the neutral information letter reported 40 percent more in foreign income than those who received no letter. Even more striking is the result of including a moral appeal in the letter. Those who received a letter with a moral appeal reported on average 2/3 more in foreign income than those who received the neutral letter.

The immediate effect of our letters is estimated to be a 150 million NOK increase in selfreported income. More importantly, the research contributes to the understanding of how to handle tax evasion more generally by providing a better understanding of what motivates people to self-report their income. A version of the letters developed as part of this field experiment is now in general use by the tax administration.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The paper is not yet submitted, but the working paper is

«You've got mail: A randomised field experiment on tax evasion» (Kristina Bott Alexander W. Cappelen Erik Ø. Sørensen og Bertil Tungodden).

Institution: Norwegian Institute for Nature Research (NINA)

Research discipline/panel: Economy

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Urban ecosystem services

Name of impact case: Nature in Oslo is worth billions

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Green policies can be rationalised using concepts such as 'natural capital' and 'ecosystem services', but these terms and their benefits can seem abstract to policymakers. In response, the Oslo case study in OSLOpenNESS project explored methods that can compellingly illustrate their importance in local decision-making processes. "It's important that our work is policy or decision relevant" says case study coordinator David N. Barton. "Despite extensive mapping of ecosystem services, projects often struggle to attain the reliability and accuracy required to make ecosystem service values relevant for municipal planning. Guided by planners and communicators in Oslo Municipality our emphasis has been on explaining the concepts in Norwegian, raising awareness through rapid economic appraisal of the most significant ecosystem services, and then focusing research efforts on planning tools where valuation can make a difference."

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

According to a report carried out by NINA (in Barton et al. 2015), green space in Oslo is worth billions of Euro annually. The study employed six 'value transfer methods', which illustrate tangible relationships between the city's green and blue spaces, and connected them with the economics of citizens' welfare. Four of these were financial considerations, and two concentrated on qualitative improvements facilitated by green spaces. Valuation techniques looked at ways of mapping what's important for residents in parks, green spaces, bodies of water, rivers and the forest encircling the city. Oslo is surrounded by the sizeable "Marka" peri-urban forest and the Oslofjord coastline. Oslo's geographical centre is actually in the forest. The study considered consumers' willingness to pay for urban green spaces, the importance of green infrastructure in property prices, time-use values of the forest when exploited as a recreational space, and the natural capital value of the over 700 000 trees located within built areas in the city.

The study found that recreation, which represents one of the biggest cultural ecosystem services in Oslo, is probably valued close to a billion Euros per year. According to the researchers' estimates, the city's residents spend more than seventy million hours in the peri-urban forest per annum. These experiences can be valued by calculating what users' time is actually worth, in salaried terms, or through comparison to what access to a comparable facility, like a gym, would cost during these periods.

Nature also enhances property prices, according to the project's findings. By analysing apartments sold in Oslo over the last decade, and comparing the prices and characteristics of the properties themselves - particularly their proximity to nature and views of it - the Norwegian team determined that such attributes significantly upped their values. After computing all of these statistics, NINAs economists found that being near parks and cemeteries, or offering seaside and forest views, actually has a significant impact on the cost of an apartment. The researchers took the estimate from a sample of about ten thousand flats sold, and multiplied this by all the flats in Oslo to obtain an approximate valuation. Proximity to blue-green spaces may have a capital value in apartment prices in the order of $\notin 2$ billion.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The OSLOpenNESS valuation study was conducted in close collaboration with Oslo's Urban Environment Agency and the Norwegian Environment Agency. Results were published in scientific reports in English with technical supporting appendix, and in a short report version in Norwegian for decision makers. Further, a brochure in Norwegian providing an overview of economic valuation methods was prepared for municipal staff as an entry point to the technical resports.

Such techniques can help to form credible economic cases for conservation in a dynamic period of urban expansion. After a rapid appraisal for awareness raising, more targeted valuation studies are now being focused on for decision support. Fact sheets in Norwegian and English were prepared in collaboration with the consultancy VISTA Analyse, illustrating how economic valuation results could be used by municipalities and property developers to conduct economic analysis of ecosystem services from local projects.

The reports, brochure and fact sheets were published spring 2015, simultaneously with feature length articles in forskning.no and in the main national broadsheet newspaper Aftenposten. The story was picked up by other online newspapers, and websites.

The NINA team is now conducting more detailed studies in follow-up projects, which will generate more accurate and reliable ecosystem service values for specific locations, as well as ecosystem accounting at regional level (http:// urban.nina.no). The research has clearly contributed to significantly heightened consciousness regarding urban ecosystems and their multiple values, and how they can be better taken into account.

References to the research (scientific publications)

<u>Barton, D.N</u>. (2016) Monetary valuation of urban ecosystem services – operationalization of tragedy of well-intentioned valuation? An illustrated example. In Ecosystem services : concepts, methodologies and instruments for research and applied use / Sergi Nuss-Girona, Mita Castañer (eds.). – Girona : Documenta Universitaria, 2015. - p. ; cm. – (Quaderns de medi ambient ; 6) ISBN 978-84-9984-308-<u>7</u>

Gómez-Baggethun, E. and D.N. Barton (2012) Classifying and valuing ecosystem services for urban planning. <u>Ecological Economics</u>. 86 (2013) 235–245 http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolecon.2012.08.019

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Website: http://www.nina.no/english/Research/Projects/OpenNESS.

Reports

- Economic valuation of ecosystem services for policy a pilot study on green infrastructure in Oslo (English)
- <u>Naturen i Oslo er verdt milliarder verdsetting av urbane økosystemtjenester fra grønnstruktur</u> (Norwegian)
- <u>Materials and methods appendix for valuation of ecosystem services of green infrastructure in</u> <u>Oslo (English)</u>
- <u>Naturen i norske byer er verdt milliarder</u>

Brochure:

Naturen i norske byer er verdt milliarder Fact Sheets:

BJERKEDALEN NEIGHBOURHOOD PARK - Reopening of the Hovin Stream

ENSJØ CITY DISTRICT - Blue-green stormwater management

GRORUD POND - Phytoremediation of contaminated soil

<u>SVARTDALEN - Experiental value of urban old-growth forest</u> Media publications:

Aftenposten (daily newspaper): Forskere har regnet på hvor mye Marka er verdt ...

Forskning.no (science portal): <u>Naturen i Oslo er verdt milliarder</u>

TRANSPORT

Summary

Our research on welfare economic subjects of different transport services has contributed to a better understanding of the importance of transport infrastructure and transport services. As a consequence, changes have been made in the national ferry standard and a new ferry fare system based on AutoPASS ticketing has been designed. Research on the importance of an efficient airport network and effective flight services has been a contributing factor to an impending change in the airport network at the Helgeland region in Northern Norway. The design of aviation charges at Norwegian airports has also been influenced by our research.

Description of the research

The research shortly described in this impact case has been carried out over a quite long period of time. The fact that granters over time have repeatedly chosen Nord university for research problems in transport indicates high quality and relevance. Research on ferry operations and ferry services started in the mid-nineties. Research on problems related to aviation and the importance of air transport services started at the end of the nineties and the research on fare systems on different transport modes also started at about this point of time. The focus on welfare optimal services and fares for passenger transport has been a recurring theme. The scientific references include a selection of refereed articles, reports and popular science articles within the two categories "Car ferries" and "Air transport".

The following researchers at HHN have been most involved in research topics described above: Professor Finn Jørgensen, professor Terje Mathisen, associate professor Gisle Solvoll, associate professor Thor-Erik Sandberg Hanssen and associate professor Berner Larsen.

Details of the impact

Our research on welfare economic subjects related to the impact of different transport services, has given important contributions to the understanding of the benefit and economic surplus of improving transport infrastructure and transport services especially in rural areas. [1] The activities of the research group are recognized by previous knowledge reviews. [2] [3]

Our research on ferry services has, for instance, given the authorities a better understanding of the welfare economic impact of ferry services in different regions in general [4] and the importance of specific service elements. [5] We recommended for quality factors at highway ferry services to be strengthened in the areas that were most important to users; in particular frequency and opening hours. We have also contributed significantly to the establishment of a new fare system on ferries based on AutoPASS ticketing. [6] This system will be implemented as ferry services are put out to tender. Finally, our estimates of costs in the ferry industry were applied when ferry companies was credited for change in fare level in the middle of a tendering round. [7]

Our research on economic, market and regional effects of implementing changes to the airport network has made important contributions to the understanding of the importance of efficient airport network and effective flight services on population and economic development in rural areas. [8] We have particularly focused on the airport structure in the region of Helgeland, and the welfare economic consequences of constructing a large airport in this region. [9] Our research has given policymakers important information about the consequences of a new airport structure in this region and received considerable attention in the local media. [10]

Within aviation, we also draw attention to research on airport charges financing the Norwegian airport infrastructure owned by Avinor. On this topic we have discussed theoretically and calculated empirically how passenger and take-off charges should be designed to pursue welfare economic pricing principles. [11] We were for example not able to distinguish marginal costs for domestic and international passengers. These results contributed to a revision of the charge system through that the passenger charges for domestic and international flights from 2015 was identical. Previously, the passenger fare was higher for international flights.

Finally, other research on economic aspects has received attention. Two recent examples are [12] and [13].

References to the research (scientific publications) – sorted chronologically within topics Car ferry

Jørgensen, F, Mathisen, TA and Solvoll, G (2008). Verdsetting av riksvegferjetilbudet i Norge. SIB-rapport nr. 4-2008. Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Mathisen, T. A. (2008) Marginal costs and capacity utilization: calculating short-run, medium-term, and long-run marginal costs in the ferry industry. *International Journal of Transport Economics*, XXXV (3), side 373-389.

Mathisen, T.A. and Solvoll, G. (2010). Service Quality Aspects in Ferry Passenger Transport – Examples from Norway. *European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research* (EJTIR), 10 (2), 142-157.

Jørgensen, F, Larsen, B and Mathisen, TA (2011). Evaluating Transport Users Benefits and Social Surplus in a Transport Market – The Case of the Norwegian Ferries. *Transport Policy*, 18 (1), pp. 76-84.

Jørgensen, F, Hanssen, TES and Solvoll, G (2012) Samfunnsøkonomisk optimal ferjestørrelse og frekvens. SIB-rapport nr. 3-2012. Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Jørgensen, F and Solvoll, G (2012). Fremfor store ferjer og få avganger – God butikk å la ferjene gå oftere. *Samferdsel*, nr. 10, 6-7.

Solvoll, G (2012). Innføring av AutoPASS i riksvegferjedriften. Konsekvenser av å endre takstsystemet. SIB-notat nr. 2-2012, Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Solvoll, G and Welde, M (2013). Nødvendige takstendringer vil gi vinnere og tapere, men: AutoPASS-billettering i ferjedriften er mulig. *Samferdsel*, nr. 1, 4-5.

Solvoll, G and Hanssen, TES (2014). AutoPASS-billettering i ferjedriften – konsekvenser av ulike takstmodeller. SIB-rapport nr. 1-2014. Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Solvoll, G (2015). Automatic ticketing at ferry crossings. WCTRS SIG2 2015 Conference: The Port and Maritime Sector: Key Developments and Challenges, 11 - 12 May 2015, University of Antwerp.

Air transport

Mathisen, TA and Solvoll, G (2009). Polarsirkelen lufthavn, Mo i Rana. Samfunnsøkonomisk lønnsomhet ved to alternative rullebanelengder. SIB-rapport nr. 3 2009, Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Jørgensen, F, Mathisen, TA and Solvoll, G (2011). Lufthavnavgifter i Norge – Takstsystemets struktur og betydning for tilbud og etterspørsel. SIB-rapport nr. 2-2011, Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Jørgensen, F, Solvoll, G and Mathisen, TA (2011). Mer av lufthavnavgiftene bør knyttes til antall passasjerer. *Samferdsel*, nr. 8, 4-5.

Solvoll, G and Jørgensen, F (2011). Lufthavnavgifter i Norge - samfunnsøkonomisk optimalt avgiftsnivå. SIB-notat nr. 1001/2011, Handelshøgskolen i Bodø.

Jørgensen, F, Solvoll, G and Mathisen, TA (2012). Prising av lufthavntjenester. *Samferdsel*, nr. 1, 20-21.

Mathisen, T.A. and Solvoll, G. (2012). Reconsidering the regional airport network in Norway. *European Transport Research Review*, 4 (1), 39-46.

Mathisen, T.A., Jørgensen, F. and Solvoll, G. (2014). Marginal cost pricing of airport operations in Norway. *Research in Transport Economics*, 45, 49-56.

References to publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.

[1] Aftenposten 2015. Størst befolkning og størst trafikkvekst? Det er ikke her det bygges mest riksvei. URL: <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/norge/Storst-befolkning-og-storst-trafikkvekst-Det-er-ikke-her-det-bygges-mest-riksvei-38497b.html</u>.

[2] Norges Forskningsråd 2013. Ingen vei utenom. Kunnskapsgrunnlag for transportforskning. Oslo. Referred to (as Universitetet i Nordland) at page 51.

[3] Research Counsel 2007. Economic research in Norway – An evaluation. URL: http://www.forskningsradet.no/no/Publikasjon/Economic_Research_in_Norway_An_evaluation/1196 785851386. Referred to (as Bodø Graduate School of Business) in Section 9.7.

[4] NRK 2014. Professor kritisk til rekneskapsføringa.

URL: <u>https://www.nrk.no/sognogfjordane/kritisk-til-rekneskapsforing-1.11756330</u>. Example of ongoing debate on car ferry public ownership.

[5] ST.meld.nr. 16 2008-2009. Nasjonal transportplan 2010-2019. Samferdselsdepartementet. Referred to in chapter 8.3.2.

[6] AutoPASS-regulativ for ferjetakster.

URL: <u>http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/1661376/binary/1154909?fast_title=AutoPASS-regulativ+for+ferjetakster+2017.pdf</u>. Result from our research even though we are not cited here.

[7] Stavanger tingrett 2014. Verdict on «Rabattkompensasjon NORLED». Not publicly available.

[8] NRK 2016. Flyselskap-razziaen: – Kan være alvorlig for begge flyselskapene. URL: <u>https://www.nrk.no/troms/flyselskap-razziaen_-_-kan-vaere-alvorlig-for-begge-flyselskapene-</u><u>1.13123369</u>. Example of debate in regional air transport.

[9] Helgelendingen 2013. Får pris for flyplassforskning. <u>https://www.helg.no/lokale-nyheter/far-pris-for-flyplassforskning/s/1-63-6702228</u>.

[10] Fridstrøm, L. 2011. Ledig kapasitet tilsier billige lufthavntjenester. *Samferdsel*. Issue 9. URL: https://samferdsel.toi.no/nr-9/ledig-kapasitet-tilsier-billige-lufthavntjenester-article30697-1276.html. Example of ongoing debate on airport charge.

[11] Rana blad 2009. Vi har ingen hemmeligheter. <u>https://www.ranablad.no/nyheter/vi-har-ingen-hemmeligheter/s/1-93-4085933</u>. Example from the discussion on airport structure at Helgeland.

[12] Adresseavisen 2016. Disse merkene har de mest trofaste kundene. URL: <u>http://www.adressa.no/bil/Disse-merkene-har-de-mest-trofaste-kundene-9212b.html</u>.

[13] Forskning.no, 2016. Hvor mye koster vintervær for trafikken? URL: <u>http://forskning.no/2016/02/hvor-mye-koster-vintervaer-trafikken</u>.

HH-NMBU, ENE: Hardanger

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Hardanger

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The case study raised awareness of the welfare loss that households (local and national) could experience if a new high voltage, main grid power line was built across parts of Norway's second longest fjord, Hardangerfjorden. Our research demonstrated that including this welfare loss of overhead power lines could reverse the Cost-Benefit Analysis, in favour of the much more costly option of underground or underwater power lines. The media, , public and politicians locally and nationally, and environmental NGOs (e.g. Norges Naturvernforbund) referred to our research when arguing against the overhead power line.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The results from a Contingent Valuation survey valuing the landscape aesthetic impacts of power lines in different landscape types in the Oslo area were used together with other valuation studies to document that people had welfare losses from avoiding overhead power lines. A comparison of the social benefits to affected households of avoiding overhead power lines (in terms of their willingness-to-pay increased electricity bills for having the more expensive underground cables), by far exceeded the social costs of burying the power lines.

Our research was funded by the Research Council of Norway. The project lasted for 3-year project, and the results were published in 2008. The Hardanger Fjord powerline controversy took place in 2010 and 2011. Our research was cited and used by the stakeholders, both government, the local public and environmental NGOs. In the end, the Ministry of Petroleum and Energy and the Parliament decided that even if a underwater cable could be defended financially, security of supply of electricity to Mid-Norway was better taken care of by putting the transmission lines overhead.

The key researchers from the group in this project were Ståle Navrud (project leader) and Olvar Bergland. The paper was published in "Landscape Research" (Level 2 (highest) in the Norwegian publication accounting system). Richard Ready (now at the Montana State University) was also employed at our department and a member of the research group at the time the study was undertaken.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research was used in a benefit transfer (value transfer) report, which was requested by one of the four government appointed committees that worked on evaluating the Hardanger Fjord transmission line project (The Sima-Samanger Power line) The report became an appendix to the report on economic impacts ("Samfunnsøkonomiske virkninger") from committee no. 4 to the Norwegian Ministry of Energy; see <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/4732b7b8a8194229b8fc6fc5f3dfedf2/utvalg_iv.p</u> <u>df.</u>

Statnett, which is in charge of building the main grid, acknowledge on their website that landscape aesthetic impact could be potentially large and accounted for in their CBAs; see http://www.statnett.no/Samfunnsoppdrag/Miljo/Landskap/Ledning-eller-kabel/. Up until now, these impacts have been included in their CBAs as non-monetized effects. However, last year Statnett started the research project. "Tiltak i strømnettet og påvirkning på økosystemtjenester i samfunnsøkonomiske analyser" (Measures in the power grid and impacts on ecosystem services in CBAs) where they aim at valuation of ecosystem services, including landscape aesthetic impacts, for direct inclusion of these impacts in CBAs.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Navrud, S., R Ready, K. Magnussen and O. Bergland 2008: Valuing the social benefits of avoiding landscape destruction from overhead power transmission lines - Do cables pass the benefit-cost test? *Landscape Research*, 33 (3); 1-16 (June 2008)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The main business newspaper in Norway "Dagens Næringsliv" had an article about our research (and also published two popular articles which Navrud authored; se 2011 report in "Cristin")

http://www.dn.no/nyheter/politikkSamfunn/2011/02/07/hevder-sjokabel-er-lonnsomt-med-god-margin

Article in the popular technical journal "Teknisk Ukeblad" <u>https://www.tu.no/artikler/sjokabel-er-lonnsomt/237747</u>

News about the study at hegnar.no, which also made it to the editorial column in one of the two major business periodicals ("Kapital"). It supported the notion that avoiding aesthetic intrusions of iconic landscapes like Hardangerfjorden was an economic benefit to the local as well as the national population.

http://www.hegnar.no/Nyheter/Naeringsliv/2011/02/Sjoekabel-er-loennsomt

Norwegian public television (NRK) website <u>www.nrk.no</u> (also interview on NRK radio P1; se 2011 report in "Cristin" on Navrud)

https://www.nrk.no/hordaland/vil-betale-for-a-slippe-luftlinje-1.1776541

Navrud also received second price in the Best Communication of Research Competition 2011 at the Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Research group - Impact case study

HH-NMBU, ENE: Oil and CO2

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Oil and CO2

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This research has contributed to a major debate in Norway on the climate impacts of Norwegian oil and gas extraction, and whether Norway should reduce its production for climate reasons. Since 2013, there has been recurrent reference to this research in the media (e.g., NRK Brennpunkt, October 2016), and also discussions in the media between project members and politicians and other stakeholders, including a debate between project leader Rosendahl and the then Minister of Petroleum and Energy Ola Borten Moe (NRK Dagsnytt 18). This research has also led to more interaction with Statoil and environmental NGOs.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

What are the effects of Norwegian oil and gas extraction on CO₂-emissions in Norway and globally? Two important aspects have been considered: (i) domestic CO₂-emissions from oil and gas extraction, and (ii) global CO₂-emissions from the export and consumption of Norwegian oil.

The first part examined empirically the factors determining CO_2 emissions per produced unit of oil and gas at the Norwegian Continental Shelf. In a pilot study in 2013, data for emissions and production at the field level were combined to calculate emissions per produced unit for Norwegian fields. We found substantial differences across fields. The large variation in emission factors surprised both us, stakeholders in the sector, and the media. Then, we initiated a Master thesis project in 2014 to examine the drivers behind CO_2 -emissions at the field level for the period 1997-2012. One significant result was that emissions per produced unit increase substantially as field production declines. Further, oil fields have much larger emissions per unit than gas fields. Our research also suggests that the CO_2 tax implemented in 1991 has led to reductions in emissions. In 2014-15 we redid the statistical analysis (confirming previous results), and got the result published in a highranked journal (level 2) – Energy – in 2015.

The second part analysed to what degree Norwegian oil export increases global emissions of CO₂. A numerical model for global energy markets was used to investigate how changes in Norwegian oil export affects these markets. Reduced export would lead to slightly higher oil production elsewhere, slightly lower global oil consumption overall, and small increases in coal and gas consumption. In total, global CO₂-emissions would decrease, corresponding to about one third of the carbon content in the reduced Norwegian oil export. Further, the marginal costs for Norway of reducing global CO₂ emissions through less oil extraction were lower than the costs of reducing CO₂-emissions from oil consumption within Norway (given an objective of lower global emissions). One reason for this result is that some Norwegian oil fields have rather low profitability. Most of this research was done in 2013, and the study was published in Energy Journal (level 2) in 2017.

The project has been cooperation between HH-NMBU and Statistics Norway (SSB). The researchers have been Knut Einar Rosendahl (project leader, HH-NMBU), Ekaterina Gavenas (Master student, HH-NMBU), and Terje Skjerpen, Taran Fæhn and Cathrine Hagem (all SSB).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

This research has led to a substantial debate in Norway about the climate impacts of Norwegian oil and gas extraction, and whether Norway should reduce its extraction of oil to lower global CO_2 emissions. Since 2013, there has been recurrent reference to the study in the media (e.g. Aftenposten, Dagens Næringsliv, Teknisk Ukeblad, NRK), and also discussions in the media between project members (especially project leader Rosendahl) and politicians and other stakeholders.

For example, in August 2013 Rosendahl debated this issue with then Minister of Petroleum and Energy Ola Borten Moe (NRK Dagsnytt 18), based on one of the publications.

Another example is an NRK Brennpunkt documentary in October 2016, which focused on CO₂-emissions from Norwegian oil and gas extraction. A major ingredient was our research results, and the program included an interview with Rosendahl. Following this program, Rosendahl was also interviewed in Morgenbladet.

Rosendahl was recently (2016) asked by Greenpeace to write an expert assessment as part of the organisation's lawsuit against the Norwegian state for violation of the Constitution (§112) due to petroleum exploration in the Barents Sea. Greenpeace wants an expert review of, among other things, the effects on global CO₂ emissions of petroleum activity in this area. The research results have also been used by members of parliament in the discussion of petroleum exploration in Lofoten, Vesterålen and Senja.

This research was likely one of the reasons why Knut Einar Rosendahl was appointed by the Ministry of Finance to participate in the Green Tax Commission (2014-15).

This research has also led to more frequent interaction between the research group and Statoil and various environmental NGOs, both to exchange information and to attend seminars. Project leader Rosendahl has been invited to present the research to e.g. the Ministry of Oil and Energy, Folkeaksjonen mot oljeboring i Lofoten, and Naturvernforbundet.

So far, the research has not led to clear changes in government policies, but there have been some changes in the positions when it comes to opening up for petroleum activity in new areas. For instance, whereas the national labour union (LO) previously has been unanimous in favour of an impact assessment of petroleum activity in Lofoten, Vesterålen and Senja, large associations within LO are now more reluctant because of the climate change impacts. The Labour party (Arbeiderpartiet) has also recently changed its position towards a more restrictive view.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Gavenas, E., K.E. Rosendahl and T. Skjerpen (2015): CO2-emissions from Norwegian oil and gas extraction, Energy 90, 1956-1966.

Fæhn, T., C. Hagem, L. Lindholt, S. Mæland and K.E. Rosendahl (2017): Climate policies in a fossil fuel producing country. Demand versus supply side policies, The Energy Journal 38 (1), 77-102.

Gavenas, E., K.E. Rosendahl and T. Skjerpen (2015): CO2-emissions from Norwegian oil and gas extraction, Working Papers No. 7 / 2015, School of Economics and Business, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, and Discussion Papers No. 806, Statistics Norway.

Gavenas, E. and K.E. Rosendahl (2014): Hva påvirker CO2-utslippene på norsk sokkel? Samfunnsøkonomen Nr. 8 2014, 22-31.

Gavenas, E. (2014): On the way to a Cleaner Future: a Study of CO2 Emissions on Norwegian Continental Shelf, Master thesis at HH-NMBU.

Fæhn, T, C. Hagem, L. Lindholt, S. Mæland and K.E. Rosendahl (2013): Oljekutt og klimapolitikk, Samfunnsøkonomen Nr. 9 2013, 21-30.

Fæhn, T., C. Hagem, L. Lindholt, S. Mæland and K.E. Rosendahl (2013): Climate policies in a fossil fuel producing country. Demand versus supply side policies, Discussion Papers No. 747, Statistics Norway, and CREE Working Paper 11/2013.

Fæhn, T., C. Hagem and K.E. Rosendahl (2013): Norsk olje- og gassproduksjon. Effekter på globale CO2-utslipp og energisituasjonen i lavinntektsland, Rapporter 31/2013, Statistisk sentralbyrå.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

October 17. 2016: Inteview with the leader of Fagforbundet (the biggest association in LO) in VG, about petroleum activity in Lofoten, Vesterålen and Senja and the climate problem.

October 7. 2016: Inteview of Rosendahl related to this research in Morgenbladet.

October 4. 2016: Interview of Rosendahl on NRK Brennpunkt, NRK P1/P2 og nrk.no related to this research

November 18. 2014: Interview of Rosendahl related to this research in Dagens Næringsliv.

November 3. 2014: Interview of Rosendahl related to this research on nrk.no.

August 23. 2014: Interview of Rosendahl and reference to our research in Teknisk Ukeblad.

August 12. 2014: Reference to our research in interview with Naturvernforbundet and with political advisor for the Environmental Minister in Dagsavisen.

June 26. 2014: Reference to our research in interview with Jonas Gahr Støre in Dagbladet

September 9. 2013: Reference to our research in Teknisk Ukeblad (tu.no), also referred to by E24.

August 21 2013: Participation by Rosendahl at Dagsnytt 18 (NRK)

August 20-21 2013: Reference to our research in Aftenposten, Dagens Næringsliv, Stavanger Aftenblad, Dagsavisen and Adresseavisen

June 20. 2013: Reference to our research in Vårt Land in relation to opening up for oil exploration in the Barents Sea Southeast.

June 19. 2013: Interview of Rosendahl in Dagens Næringsliv followed up by NTB (printed in several newspapers like VG and Dagbladet) and reference to the case in Ukeavisen Ledelse and Offshore.no.

June 19. 2013: Reference to our research in Dagsavisen

In addition comes debates and responses in newspapers between the research group and various stakeholders, including reactions from Oil and Energy Minister Ola Borten Moe

(Stavanger Aftenblad August 20. 2013), Arbeiderpartiets spokesperson on energy issues Eirin Sund (NTB August 20. 2013), SV's Bård Vegar Solhjell (Dagens Næringsliv September 4. 2013), MDG's spokesperson Rasmus Hansson (e.g., VG August 27. 2014 and Vårt Land March 9. 2015), Naturvernforbundet's leader Lars Haltbrekken (e.g., Nationen September 10. 2014)

Letter from Bellona, Framtiden i våre hender, Greenpeace, Natur og Ungdom, Naturvernforbundet, SABIMA and WWF to the Ministry of Petroleum and Energy, about new petroleum exploration areas, dated April 4. 2014, referring to our research.

NOU 2015:15 Sett pris på miljøet. Rapport fra grønn skattekommisjon. Our research (Fæhn et al.) is referred to in chapters 6 and 11.

Impact case study: HH-NMBU, DLC: Land policy

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Land policy

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

We have documented the favourable impacts of the low-cost land registration and certification reform in Ethiopia. This work, done in collaboration with the World Bank, have stimulated similar low-cost reforms in other African countries. It also generated interest in funding an upgraded Second-Stage low-cost land reform in Ethiopia using tools such as GPS, satellite imagery, digital mapping and computerized registries. Our research findings have also contributed to the revisions of land laws in Ethiopia. Finally, it has contributed generating more generic land tenure modules in household surveys that can improve impact assessment of similar reforms in other countries.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

This research started with Stein Holden having a RCN-funded research project on "Incentives for conservation" in 1997-99. This enabled a first baseline household and farm survey in Tigray Region in Ethiopia. The same households and areas have later been resurveyed in 2001, 2003, 2006, 2010 and 2015. This has generated a very valuable panel database, which has been used for several Master and PhD theses and a large number of journal articles and books. Tigray Region in Ethiopia was the first region to implement low-cost land registration and certification in 1998-99 and our baseline data became an excellent basis for analysing its impacts. The reform was introduced in other regions in the country in the period 2003-2008 and is the largest and fastest reform of this nature in Africa. Stein Holden was engaged by the World Bank (lead economist Klaus Deininger) in 2005-2007 to do an impact assessment of low-cost land registration and certification based on our data.

Our studies of low-cost land registration and certification included documenting the effects on land disputes, conservation investments, tree planting, land productivity, land renting, gender-differentiated consumption, and child nutrition (papers and book chapters authored by Stein Holden, Hosaena Ghebru (a Master and PhD graduate from HH-NMBU) and Klaus Deininger (WB). We found that land registration and certification enhanced tenure security, reduced land border disputes, improved maintenance of land conservation structures, increased tree planting, increased land productivity, and stimulated the land rental market. In particular, female-headed households became more willing to rent out their land (through sharecropping contracts). This improved their food security and the nutrition status of their children, and more so than for male-headed households, who also benefitted from the reform.

The intra-household gender dimensions of the reform have been researched in collaboration with Sosina Bezu (a Master and PhD graduate from HH-NMBU) (RCN FRISAM project, 2012-14). It assessed the gender impacts of joint certification (husband and wife) in Southern Ethiopia. Joint certification empower and strengthen land rights of women. We also assessed the demand for a Second-Stage, parcel-based land registration and

certification reform, which would give land holders certificates for each parcel with a corresponding map.

Our research has also focused on the extent of knowledge, the degree of compliance and perceptions and opinions about the federal and regional land laws among rural households, local conflict mediators, land administration staff and local leaders. This research has been instrumental for land law reforms in the country.

Mesfin Tilahun is a new part-time postdoc researcher in the group, based at Mekelle University in Ethiopia. He is involved in the follow-up research on several topics, including the Second Stage Land Certification.

Details of the impact

The successful and well-documented (by our research) Ethiopian low-cost reform has stimulated the interest among donors and African governments. The World Bank has used the lessons learned to promote similar reforms in other African countries. Rwanda is one example. Hosaena Ghebru, formerly HH-NMBU and currently at IFPRI, has been engaged in implementing the Land Governance Assessment Framework in several African countries, including Nigeria, Mozambique and Malawi, in collaboration with the World Bank and national representatives.

The World Bank and DFID are major funders also of the Rwanda registration and titling reform, which used more modern tools than those initially used in the low-cost Ethiopian reform. Since 2011, Ethiopia has piloted a Second-Stage Land Registration and Certification reform using modern tools. The well-documented success of the First-Stage reform has been instrumental for the interest in further upgrading land registries and enhancing tenure security, strengthening women's land rights and enhancing the functioning of land markets in Ethiopia. USAID, the World Bank, FINNIDA, GTZ and DFID fund this effort, in collaboration with the Ethiopian Government. Our research has been instrumental for the scaling up and modernization of what is perceived as a very successful reform. The main benefits of the upgrading are for administrative and planning purposes in the economic development and transformation of the country, which in recent years has been one of the fastest growing economies. Our research revealed low willingness to pay for upgraded parcel based certificates with maps in the four main regions. Based on this, it was decided to provide rural households Second-Stage parcel-based land certificates free of charge.

Stein Holden maintains regular direct contact with the directors of the Federal and Regional Land Administrations in Ethiopia and land law makers, and has in this way influenced the reformulation of land laws. We have held joint workshops to present the research.

Our research has yielded new insights, and has – combined with our close collaboration with policy makers – contributed to the revision of the land laws. One example is our finding of a potentially negative impact of enforcing a law that prohibits rural households to rent out more than 50% of their land. This proposal threatened the tenure security of poor female-headed households, who often rent out more than 50% of their land. This proposed law was therefore never enforced.

The World Bank and partners have developed and implemented the Land Governance Assessment Framework in several countries from 2011-12. To improve the basis for national land governance, Holden was engaged by the World Bank in 2015-16 to develop a generic Land Tenure Module to be linked to the Living Standard Measurement Surveys (LSMS), the principal survey to get household data in many developing countries. This module will be essential to document the quality of land governance, and will help create a better database for monitoring of the progress towards the Sustainable Development Goals, especially goal 1.4. He was an invited speaker at the 2016 World Bank Land and Poverty conference in Washington DC to promote the module. He has also assisted with adapting the module for Malawi, where it was implemented in 2016. The implementation of this module will facilitate better impact assessments of land tenure reforms.

DFID is the lead donor for the large Second-Stage Land Registration, Certification, and Land Administration program in Ethiopia (GBP 60 million). It aims to distribute 13 million parcel-based land certificates with maps and to modernize land administration in high agricultural potential areas. Holden is engaged in the impact assessment of the program.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Deininger, K., Ali, D., Holden, S. T. og Zevenbergen, J. (2008). Rural land certification in Ethiopia: Process, initial impact, and implications for the other African countries. *World Development* 36(10): 1786-1812.

Holden, S. T., Otsuka, K. and Place, F. (eds) (2008). The Emergence of Land Markets in Africa: Impacts on Poverty, Equity and Efficiency. Resources For the Future Press, Washington, D.C. Link

Holden, S. T., Deininger, K. and Ghebru, H. (2009). Impacts of Low-cost Land Certification on Investment and Productivity. *American Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91 (2):359-373. <u>Abstract</u>

Holden, S. T., Deininger, K. and Ghebru, H. (2011). Tenure Insecurity, Gender, Low-cost Land Certification and Land Rental Market Participation. *Journal of Development Studies* 47(1), 31-47. Link.

Bezabih, M., Holden, S. T. and Mannberg, A. (2016). The Role of Land Certification in Reducing Gaps in Productivity between Male- and Female-Owned Farms in Rural Ethiopia. *Journal of Development Studies* 52(3): 360–376. Link

Holden, S. T. and Ghebru, H. (2016). Land rental market legal restrictions in Northern Ethiopia. *Land Use Policy* 55: 212-221. <u>Link</u>

Holden, S. T. and Bezu, S. (2016). Preferences for land sales legalization and land values in Ethiopia. *Land Use Policy* 52: 410-421. <u>Link</u>

Ghebru, H. and Holden, S. T. (2014). Reverse-Share-Tenancy and Agricultural Efficiency: Farm-Level Evidence from Ethiopia. *Journal of African Economies* doi: 10.1093/jae/eju024 Link

Holden, S. T. and Otsuka, K. (2014). The Roles of Land Tenure Reforms and Land Markets in the Context of Population Growth and Land Use Intensification in Africa. *Food Policy* <u>48:</u> 88–97. Link

Bezu, S. and Holden, S. T. (2014). Are Rural Youth in Ethiopia Abandoning Agriculture? *World Development* 64: 259–272. Link

Bezu, S. and Holden, S. T. (2014). Demand for second-stage land certification in Ethiopia: Evidence from household panel data. *Land Use Policy* <u>41</u>: 193–205. Link

Land Tenure Reform in Asia and Africa: Assessing Impacts on Poverty and Natural Resource Management. *Edited by Stein T. Holden, Keijiro Otsuka and Klaus Deininger*. Palgrave Macmillan 2013. <u>http://www.palgrave.com/us/book/9781137343802</u>

Stein T. Holden, Daniel Ali, Klaus Deininger and Thea Hilhorst (2016). <u>A Land Tenure</u> <u>Module for LSMS. CLTS Working Paper No. 1/2016</u>. Centre for Land Tenure Studies, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Aas, Norway.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Centre for Land Tenure Studies at NMBU website documents much of the activity since its establishment in 2011. <u>www.nmbu.no/clts</u>

Lawry et al. (2014) carried out a systematic review of land tenure reform related impact studies in the world. They started out with 27600 quantitative studies but ended up with only 20 of these giving reliable impact assessments. Five of these studies were in Ethiopia out of 10 studies in Africa, the other countries in Africa being Madagascar, Malawi, Rwanda and Zambia. Stein Holden is author/co-author of three of these high quality studies in Ethiopia.

Reference:

Lawry, S., Samii, C., Hall, R., Leopold, A., Hornby, D. and Mtero, F., 2016. The impact of land property rights interventions on investment and agricultural productivity in developing countries: a systematic review. *Journal of Development Effectiveness*, pp.1-21.

Land Governance Assessment Framework: World Bank site: Land Tenure Module:

http://web.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/EXTDEC/EXTRESEARCH/EXTPROG RAMS/EXTARDR/EXTLGA/0,,contentMDK:22793966~pagePK:64168427~piPK:641684 35~theSitePK:7630425,00.html

Training session at the World Bank Land and Poverty conference 2016: Using Survey Solutions (WB software) to implement the Land Tenure Module:

https://www.conftool.com/landandpoverty2016/index.php?page=browseSessions&form_se ssion=496&presentations=show

HH-NMBU: Impact case study: Poverty & Environment (POV-ENV)

Name of impact case:

POV-ENV

Summary of the impact

The Poverty Environment Network (PEN) research project collected data from ca. 8 000 households in 24 developing countries on their income from environmental resources (in particular forests). The research results have received wide attention, and increased the awareness on the critical role of environmental income in rural livelihoods and the costs of environmental degradation to poor people. The methodology has been picked up and applied by leading international organization, in particular the FAO and the World Bank. A new forest income survey module for their standardized surveys has been developed based on the PEN methods.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The Poverty Environment Network (PEN) research project was a global effort to systematically collect data on environmental income, that is, cash and subsistence income derived from natural and uncultivated environments, such as firewood, timber, wild food and game meat. The project (2004-2015) collected data from 7 978 households in 334 villages and 59 sites throughout 24 developing, tropical and sub-tropical, countries across three continents. PEN is the largest quantitative, global-comparative research project on forests and rural livelihoods to date.

The starting point was a hypothesis that environmental income is underreported in national poverty and income data, in part due to its high subsistence share. The project aimed to both test methods for how to collect such data, and to document the magnitude of this 'hidden harvest'. The hallmarks of the data collection effort are detailed questions on all household income sources, using short (1-3 months) recall periods, and quarterly visits to households. As a unique *modus operandi*, PEN was organized as a network among PhD students and junior scholars (PEN partners, 33 in total), who were responsible for the data collection. In addition, an interdisciplinary team of ca. 15 professors and senior scientists were involved in the research design and methods development and also later analyses.

The methods – the prototype questionnaire (available in eight languages), the technical guidelines, the code list, the data entry template and the data cleaning tools – are freely available at the PEN Web site: <u>http://www1.cifor.org/pen/research-tools/tools.html</u>. An edited book further documenting and discussing the methods was published in 2011 (Angelsen et al., 2011).

Most PEN partners used their data as a basis for PhD thesis and dozens of journal articles. The main scientific output of the full global data set was a special issue of *World Development* in 2014, containing six global synthesis papers on various topics, in addition to case studies. Across research sites, environmental income makes up 28% of the total household income, close to the income share of crops. While the poorest households have higher environmental income shares than comparable rich households, but the latter have five times higher absolute environmental income. Environmental income thus contributes to reducing local income inequality.

The project was coordinated by the Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR). Arild Angelsen, professor at HH-NMBU and senior associate of CIFOR, was the global. HH-NMBU also hosted the data manager (Ronnie Babigumira), and one PEN partner/PhD student (Thabbie Chilongo). The PEN methods has been promoted by a number of PEN researchers, including Sven Wunder (principal scientist, CIFOR, Peru) and Nick Hogarth and Kim Ryong Bakkegaard (former PEN partners, now researchers at Helsinki and Copenhagen universities, respectively). Details of the impact

The project has raised the awareness of the role of environmental (including forest) incomes to poor people in developing countries, and paved the way for a more systematic collection of income data that can be used to document and analyze its role.

The substantive PEN findings have been highlighted at several conferences and publications. A high-level conference was held at the Royal Society in London in 2011, attracting key policy makers. It received wide publicity in high-level science media, including Nature, the Ecologist and Scientific American (see links below). The synthesis article from the special issue of World Development (Angelsen et al., 2014) has within a span of two years received a very respectable 166 Google Scholar citations. Overall, we have identified 153 publications, including 70 peer reviewed journal articles, based on the PEN data collected.

In the preparations for the Paris Climate Summit in 2015 (UNFCCC COP21), the World Bank launched its *Shock Waves* report on climate change and poverty (Hallegatte et al., 2015). PEN researchers were preparing two background papers, based on PEN data (Angelsen and Dokken, 2015; Noack et al., 2015). PEN findings figured prominently in the report, demonstrating how incomes from natural environments can be a buffer against deeper poverty and potentially also insure against the adverse effects of climate change.

The methods package has used by a large number of researchers. The PEN prototype questionnaire had by June 2014 been downloaded 8 602 times. The PEN Website counted ca. 57 000 page views over the period 2010-2016.

The potentially most important effect in terms of future data collection relates to the development of the FAO sourcebook and a standard survey module for the collection of forest-livelihoods data. A collaborative project between FAO, CIFOR, IFRI and the World Bank LSMS (Living Standards Measurement Study) and PROFOR programmes started in 2013. The objective was to develop specialized household survey modules on forest and wild products (i.e., environmental income) to fill current information gaps. This would strengthen forest and environmental income statistics collected in the World Bank's LSMS surveys and in nationally representative household surveys. Better data on the contribution of forests and natural habitats to household welfare at a national scale, would help create a stronger evidence base to inform policy and practice. FAO led the Steering group and development of the Forestry Modules and Forest sourcebook, with the active involvement of PEN researchers (Bakkegaard et al., 2016).

Roughly 2/3 of the proposed survey questionnaire can be traced back directly to the PEN prototype questionnaire. These new survey questionnaires have recently been field-tested in three different country contexts (Indonesia, Tanzania and Nepal) by FAO and partners. PROFOR is further supporting the trialing of the LSMS forestry module in a few countries.

Selected references to the research (scientific publications)

Angelsen, A., H.O. Larsen, J.F. Lund, C. Smith-Hall, and S. Wunder, eds. (2011), *Measuring Livelihoods and Environmental Dependence: Methods for Research and Fieldwork*. London: Earthscan/Routledge.

Wunder, S., A. Angelsen, and B. Belcher (2014), 'Forests, Livelihoods, and Conservation: Broadening the Empirical Base', *World Development* 64 (S1): S1-S11.

Angelsen, A., P. Jagger, R. Babigumira, B. Belcher, N.J. Hogarth, *et al.* (2014), 'Environmental Income and Rural Livelihoods: A Global-Comparative Analysis', *World Development* 64 (S1): S12-S28.

Babigumira, R., A. Angelsen, M. Buis, S. Bauch, T. Sunderland, *et al.* (2014), 'Forest Clearing in Rural Livelihoods: Household-Level Global-Comparative Evidence', *World Development* 64 (S1): S67-S79.

Sunderland, T., R. Achdiawan, A. Angelsen, R. Babigumira, A. Ickowitz, *et al.* (2014), 'Challenging Perceptions about Men, Women, and Forest Product Use: A Global Comparative Study', *World Development* 64 (S1): S56-S66.

Noack, F., S. Wunder, A. Angelsen, and J. Börner (2015). 'Environmental Income, Rural Poverty, and Adaptation to Climate Variability: A Cross-Section Analysis. *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper no.* 7478. Washington DC: World Bank.

Angelsen, A., and T. Dokken (2015), 'Environmental Reliance, Climate Exposure, and Vulnerability: A Cross-Section Analysis of Structural and Stochastic Poverty', *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper no.* 7474. Washington DC: World Bank.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Some of the press coverage from the 2011 conference in London:

A news story in Nature:

http://www.nature.com/news/2011/110615/full/news.2011.371.html?WT.ec_id=NEWS

And in the Ecologist:

http://www.theecologist.org/News/news analysis/939007/warning over redd projects excluding r ural poor from forests.html

And in Scientific American:

http://redir.opoint.com/?url=http://www.scientificamerican.com/article.cfm%3Fid=richerhouseholds-contribute-

deforestation&OpointData=4e1c62cdaa0ea895f137b8fe2d0a6c16JmlkX3NpdGU9MjA1NyZpZF9h cnRpY2xlPTMxNTQ4JmlkX3VzZXI9Mjg2MyZpZF9hcHBsaWNhdGlvbj0xMDAwMDAxJmlkX 3BhcnRuZXI9MSZsYW5nPW5v

The World Bank report, which uses PEN results:

Hallegatte, S., M. Bangalore, L. Bonzanigo, M. Fay, T. Kane, *et al.* (2015), *Shock Waves: Managing the impacts of climate change on Poverty.* Washington DC: World Bank.

The FAO sourcebook, applying the PEN methodology:

Bakkegaard, R., A. Agrawal, I. Animon, N. Hogarth, D. Miller, *et al.* (2016). 'National socioeconomic surveys in forestry: Guidance and survey modules for measuring the multiple roles of forests in household welfare and livelihoods', edited by Editor: FAO, CIFOR, IFRI, World Bank, Rome, Italy. <u>http://www.fao.org/forestry/socioeconomic-benefits-forests/en/</u>

HH-NMBU: Impact case study: Tax Policy

Name of impact case:

Tax Policy

Summary of the impact

This research has contributed substantially to the tax debate in Norway and Sweden, and to later changes in tax rules in both countries. Much of the research has been carried out in close dialogue with the Swedish and Norwegian tax administrations. Since 2012, the research has been referred to extensively in domestic and international media. Project members have made presentations to policy makers, tax administrators and other users, and published in popular science outlets and newspapers to disseminate research-based insights on the effect of taxes on behaviour and implications for tax policy.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The presence of taxes and the specific tax rules affect the behaviour of taxpayers. It may lead to tax avoidance (legal), tax evasion (illegal) and real effects on the economy in the form of changing consumption patterns, labour supply and investments. It may also result in income shifting, which is legal tax avoidance by transferring income between categories and tax brackets to reduce total tax payments. This is particularly prevalent under the Nordic dual income tax systems, which have large differences in marginal tax rates on labour income and capital income for medium and high-income earners.

Active owners of smaller firms, in particular, have the opportunity to engage in this form of income shifting, which in turn may affect the firm's choice of organizational form and ownership structure (Alstadsæter 2007, Alstadsæter and Wangen, 2010, Thoresen and Alstadsæter, 2010, Alstadsæter, Kopczuk and Telle, 2015, Alstadsæter and Jacob, 2017a), the channel of compensating active owners (Alstadsæter, Kopczuk and Telle, 2014, Alstadsæter and Jacob, 2016, 2017b), as well as the firm's investment level and asset structure (Alstadsæter and Fjærli 2009, Alstadsæter et al. (2015), Alstadsæter, Jacob, and Michaely, 2017)

Besides the negative effect on tax revenue, income shifting can affect aggregate efficiency and distribution. It can also lead to misleading statistics; what may be interpreted as a surge in entrepreneurship following a tax reform, when defining entrepreneurship as number of new corporations, may simply be the result of tax planning and income shifting if currently self-employed incorporate to reduce taxes. Tax policy makers thus need to identify incentive effects of existing and planned tax reforms, to minimize undesirable behavioural responses.

Most of this research has been conducted since 2012 and is still ongoing. The reported research is the accumulated results of six sub-projects on the analysis of tax avoidance and evasion. Parts of the research was financed as three Research Council of Norway projects, with Alstadsæter as the project leader. The core researchers are Annette Alstadsæter (HH-

NMBU), Martin Jacob (WHU, Germany), Kjetil Telle (Statistics Norway) and Wojciech Kopczuk (Columbia University, USA).

The tax research group at HH-NMBU currently includes one professor, one PhD-student, and one post-doc researcher. Alstadsæter is project manager of two ongoing tax research projects funded by the Research Council of Norway, with Stanford University, University of Copenhagen, Columbia University and Statistics Norway as partners. The research group also maintains an active cooperation with Nordic Tax Administrations.

Details of the impact

The main impact of the research has been an improved knowledge base on the incentive effects and behavioural responses to particular taxes, and increased focus and knowledge among policy makers and the public on these effects. The new knowledge and political focus has is in turn laid the foundation for specific changes in tax rules with the aim to minimize such undesirable effects.

Since 2012, there has been recurrent reference to the research in media (e.g., *Dagens Næringsliv, The Economist, Sveriges Televisjon, NRK, TV2 Nyhetskanalen, Nettavisen, Dagsavisen, Aftenposten, E24, VG, Dagbladet, Stavanger Aftenblad, Bergens Tidene, Østlandets Blad*). The research group has written six newspaper articles in Norwegian and Swedish newspapers to disseminate insights from research. Starting in March 2017, Alstadsæter is columnist in the newspaper *Dagens Næringsliv*, aiming to spread more research based knowledge on tax policy issues.

Alstadsæter was member of the Government appointed *Norwegian Business Tax Commission* (Scheel-utvalget, NOU 2014:13), which assessed the business taxation in an international context. The report received major media and political attention, and has resulted in the following measures have been or are about to be taken as follow up of NOU 2014:13 and St.meld. 4 (2015-2016):

- Reduction of the corporate tax rate
- > Harmonizing of tax treaties.
- > Tightening the interest deduction rules.
- > Ongoing process to introduce source and withholding tax on interests and royalties.
- > Ongoing process to harmonize the definition of tax residency for corporations
- Country-by country reporting
- Changes in the depreciation rules to make tax depreciations closer to real economic depreciation
- Introduction of additional tax on financial services
- > Ongoing work to simplify the value-added system

Based on her research on small business taxation, Alstadsæter was appointed project manager for two reports on the taxation of closely held corporations to the *Expert Group on Public Economics, Swedish Ministry of Finance*, 2012 and 2014, and served as expert witness to the Swedish Parliament on three occasions.

These reports stimulated a debate in the Swedish media and Parliament on the tax rules for closely held corporations. It lead to one major rule change in 2014, requiring minimum 4% ownership share in order to benefit from the beneficial tax rules for active owners (https://data.riksdagen.se/fil/FCA49E9D-B1F4-469E-A7D9-50DBB31BF85F) and to the appointment of a Governmental appointed tax commission to propose major reforms of these tax rules (SOU 2016:75). The Swedish debate on the reforming of these tax rules is still ongoing.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob, and Roni Michaely (2017): Do dividend taxes affect corporate investment? *Journal of Public Economics, forthcoming*.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2017b): Who Participates in Tax Avoidance?-Evidence from Swedish micro data. *Applied Economics, forthcoming.*

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2017a): Tax incentives and non-compliance - Evidence from Swedish micro data. *Public Finance Review, forthcoming.*

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob, Wojciech Kopczuk, og Kjetil Telle (2016). Accounting for business income in measuring top income shares: Integrated approach using individual and firm data from Norway. NBER Working Paper No. 22888.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2016): Dividend taxes and income shifting, *Scandinavian* Journal *of Economics* 118(4), 693-717.

Alstadsæter, Annette, Wojciech Kopczuk and Kjetil Telle (2015): Social networks and tax avoidance: Evidence from a well-defined Norwegian tax shelter, mimeo. http://www.bus.umich.edu/ConferenceFiles/Tax-Systems/files/Kopczuk.pdf

Alstadsæter, Annette, Salvador Barrios, Gaëtan Nicodeme, Agnieszka Skonieczna, and Antonio Vezzani (2015): Patent Boxes Design, Patents Location and Local R&D. CEPR Discussion Paper No. DP10679

http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2624634

Alstadsæter, Annette, Wojciech Kopczuk, and Kjetil Telle (2014): Are firms tax shelters? *In: Tax Policy and the Economy, volume 28, edt. By Jeffrey Brown, University of Chicago Press*, 1-32.

Thoresen, Thor Olav and Annette Alstadsæter (2010): Shifts in organizational form under a dual income tax system, FinanzArchiv/Public Finance Analysis, 66(4), 384-418.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Knut Reidar Wangen (2010): Small corporations' income shifting through ownership structure: A Norwegian case, Finnish Economic Papers, 23(2), 73–87.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Erik Fjærli (2009): Neutral taxation of shareholder income? Corporate responses to an announced dividend tax, International Tax and Public Finance 16(4), 571-604.

Alstadsæter, Annette (2007): The Achilles Heel of the Dual Income Tax. The Norwegian Case. Finnish Economic Papers 20(1), 1-18.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Alstadsæter has since 2012 given 62 presentations to academia and users to disseminate insights from the research (*Financial committee of the Norwegian Parliament, The Swedish Parliament, NORAD, the Norwegian and Swedish tax administrations, Norwegian and Swedish Ministries of Finance, The Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Tax Department of the European Commission, The annual meeting of European Tax Directors, Mediemangfoldsutvalget*), and served as an expert for the *European Commission* on R&D tax incentives.

NORWAY: Corporate taxation in a global economy – implications for tax policy

NOU 2014:13 Kapitalbeskatning i en internasjonal økonomi. ISBN 978-82-583-1215-1. 370 Pages. https://www.regjeringen.no/nb/dokumenter/NOU-2014-13/id2342691/. This report has received major media and political attention and is to be the basis in a new proposed tax reform, expected 2015/2016. In the major business newspaper (Dagens Næringsliv) alone, this report has spurred 67 articles: https://www.dn.no/topic/Scheel-utvalget. A Google-search on "Scheel-utvalget" resulted in 13,500 hits on March 6, 2017: https://www.google.no/search?q=Sheel-utvlaget&sourceid=ie7&rls=com.microsoft:nb-NO:IE-Address&ie=&ogfe_rd=cr&ei=KSi9WPm1Mujk8AfujKL4BA#q=Scheel-utvalget&* .

Based on NOU 2014:13, the Government proposed several measures to curb international profit shifting and presented this to the Parliament as a proposition for tax reform in Meld. St. 4 (2015-2016) https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld.-st.-4-20152016/id2456324/ , September 25, 2015. Stortinget, agreed to follow up the main points in the proposition, and suggested several law changes and various measures. https://www.stortinget.no/globalassets/pdf/innstillinger/stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-273.pdf.

SWEDEN: Evaluation of tax rules for small business

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2012): *Income Shifting in Sweden. An empirical evaluation of the 3:12 rules*, Report to the Expert Group on Public Economics 2012:4. Swedish Ministry of Finance. Fritzes, Stockholm. ISBN 978-91-38-23749-6.

September 20, 2012: Request from Riksdagen parliament member to the Swedish Finance Minister on further measures to tighten the tax loopholes as documented in Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012): http://data.riksdagen.se/dokument/H0107

November 6, 2012, Alstadsæter and Jacob: Invited presentation to the Tax committee in the Swedish parliament, Riksdagen, to present Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012). http://data.riksdagen.se/dokument/H0A12B0327

Reference to the research in various interpellations by Parliament Members to the Swedish Parliament, for instance in the Interpellation debate, Svenska Riksdagen, November 6, 2012.

February 5 and 11, 2013, interviews at Sveriges Radio: http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5433667

http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5432364

http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5438750

September 23, 2013: Motion to Riksdagen http://www.riksdagen.se/sv/dokument-lagar/dokument/motion/312-reglerna-och-carried-interest_H102Sk225

September 24, 2013: Alstadsæter invited expert witness to the Swedish Pariament, Riksdagen, for a hearing on a proposed tax change to close a lopehole in the tax code, as documented in the report Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012), also communicated on web-tv and SVT Forum. http://www.riksdagen.se/sv/press/pressmeddelanden/2013/sep/20/oppenutfragning-om-312-reglerna/ , http://www.svt.se/nyheter/svtforum/article1484482.svt , https://www.riksdagen.se/sv/webb-tv/video/oppen-utfragning/oppen-utfragning-om-312reglerna_H1C220130924ou1 September 2013: Proposition to close one of the loopholes in the 3:12 system: http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5643947

From 2014: rule change in the 3:12 rules: https://data.riksdagen.se/fil/FCA49E9D-B1F4-469E-A7D9-50DBB31BF85F

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob and Altin Vejsiu (2014): *3:12 corporations in Sweden: Effects of the 2006 tax reform on investments, job creation, and business start-ups.* Report to the Expert Group on Public Economics 2014:2, Swedish Ministry of Finance. Fritzes, Stockholm. ISBN 978-91-38-24083-0

The Swedish discussion on the 3:12 rules lead to a Swedish Public Inquiry (SOU) on the 3:12 rules, proposing more in debt changes of the tax rules for small businesses: *Översyn av skattereglerna för delägare i fåmansföretag*, SOU 2016:75. (Alstadsæter was requested to participate in this evaluation, but declined due to time constraints.)

http://www.regeringen.se/rattsdokument/statens-offentliga-utredningar/2016/11/sou-201675/

Research group: Environmental Governance

Name of impact case: Green_Econ

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This case covers inputs from the group to policy bodies and the public regarding three interlinked aspects of the 'green economy' – i.e., valuation of ecosystem services, payments for ecosystem services and the process of creating tradable carbon from forests. Based on solid research – including 145 international publications since 2007 – the group has being engaged with a large number of policy forming/recommending bodies nationally as well as internationally (e.g., CBD, IPBES, Norad, Norwegian Ministry of Environment, TEEB, World Bank). Group members have participated in the production of 16 case-relevant externally financed reports and delivered 180 invited presentations at 'user oriented' events.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The researchers involved in this case – Erik Gómez-Baggethun, Espen Sjaastad, Arild Vatn, and Pål Vedeld – have for most of their career been involved in research on use, management and protection of the environment. Over the last 10 years, this has also included research emphasizing various aspects of environmental valuation and payments for ecosystem services (PES). This research spans the following from the general to the more specific:

- Valuation of ecosystem services

Research in this area has focused in developing concepts and methods for advancing knowledge on the physical measurement and the economic valuation of ecosystem services. Members of our group have made relevant contributions to this field by i) assessing the value of environmental incomes for the rural poor, ii) assessing costs of inaction with respect to biodiversity loss, iii) examining the institutional dimensions of environmental valuation processes, vi) developing novel methodological approaches for integrated ecosystem services valuation, v) clarifying how valuation outcomes can be better articulated in decision support tools. Group members have delivered important inputs to the World Bank on environmental incomes and participated in prominent international initiatives in the field, including the 'The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity (TEEB)' and the task force on values and valuation at the 'Intergovernmental Panel on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services (IPBES).

- Payments and markets for ecosystem services

The research here has focused at institutional aspects of transforming environmental services into tradable commodities. This regards foremost distribution of rights, justice, transaction costs and payments as incentives. This research has been both theoretical and empirical. The group has had several projects or participated as scientific advisors in this field financed by EU, the World Bank and the Norwegian Agency of Development Cooperation.

- Creating tradable carbon (REDD+)

One in-depth case of the above regards research on REDD+ (reduced deforestation and forest degradation) which is a PES-based initiative. The focus has again been institutional, e.g., which changes in governance structures have been made to establish REDD+ at national and local level, how costly and effective have these changes been and what dilemmas exist regarding interventions in local communities to 'make carbon' to sell. This research has largely been financed by the Norwegian Research Council and the Norwegian Agency of Development Cooperation (Norad). It has implied cooperation between Noragric and several international research organizations in England (IIED), Uganda (Makerere University), Tanzania (Sokoine University for Agriculture) and the US (Woods Hole Research Center).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Our research has impacted first of all on policy making, but has also reached out to the wider public trough a series of presentations nationally and internationally.

- Valuation of ecosystem services:

Our research has in various ways impacted on perspectives and methods for assessing the value of ecosystem services. One member of the group participated in the NOU (2013:10) 'Naturens goder – om verdier av økosystemtjenester'. Members of the group have delivered inputs to the World Bank on environmental incomes. Other important international initiatives in which our group members have been involved include TEEB (The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity) and IPBES (The Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services), which are considered to have substantial impacts in the environmental science and policy agendas.

- Payments and markets for ecosystem services

Our research in this field has been impacting on strategies for biodiversity protection, as well as ecosystem services more generally. We have been involved in writing reports for and participating in preparatory meetings – including delivering key note speeches – for the COPs on the Convention Biodiversity (CBD) in 2012 and 2014. Our research seems to have had quite some impact on how parties have evaluated opportunities and challenges involved regarding market-based funding for biodiversity protection.

- Creating tradable carbon

The group has delivered inputs to strategies for REDD+ in various forums like the COP22 (organized side-event) and COP17 of the UNFCCC, Norad and training courses abroad. We have also delivered inputs to the governments of Costa Rica, Ecuador, Mexico and Tanzania and organized an international workshop on 'Options for national REDD+ architectures' aimed at representatives from policy makers involved in REDD+ and different civil society organizations from a series of countries in the South.

Added to this, the group has delivered invited talks at national or international scientific events, including public lectures in outstanding universities, like the University of Oxford, the University of Cambridge, London Imperial College, and Wirstchafts Universität Vienna. We have delivered invited speeches at international agencies like the European Environmental Agency and ENVECO (EU working group on environmental economics). The group was also involved in leading an international PhD summer school in Europe – 'Theories and Methods for Sustainability Research (THEMES)' – which was funded by the EU and had a

strong focus at valuation of and policies for ecosystem services. Finally, we have delivered invited presentations at a series of events organized by civil society organizations.

References to the research (scientific publications)

In the period 2007-2017 the group has published 115 papers in international peer reviewed journals and 30 chapters in books as outputs from the relevant research. In addition, members of the group have edited four special issues in leading international journals for our field of interest. Below follows a selection of some of the most important publications.

Ecosystem service assessment and valuation (selected)

- Chan, K.M.A, Balvanera, P., Benessaiah, K., Chapman, M., Díaz, S., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Gould, R.K., Hannahs, N., Jax, K., Klain, S.C., Luck, G., Martín-López, M., Muraca, B., Norton, B., Ott, K., Pascual, U., Satterfield, T., Tadaki, M., Taggart, J., Turner, N.J. 2016. Why Protect Nature? Rethinking Values and the Environment. PNAS 113(6): 1462–1465.
- Green, T., Andersson, E., Elmqvist, T., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Kronenberg, J., 2016. Insurance value of green infrastructure in and around cities. Ecosystems 19: 1051–1063.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Barton, D., Berry, P., Dunford, R., Harrison, P. 2016. Concepts and methods in ecosystem services valuation. In: Potschin, M., Haines-Young, R., Fish, R. and Turner, R.K. (eds.) Routledge Handbook of Ecosystem Services. Routledge, London and New York, pp. 99-111.
- Jacobs, S., Dendoncker, N., Martín-López, B., Barton, D., <u>Gómez-Baggethun E.</u>, et al. [32 authors]. 2016. A new valuation school: integrating diverse values of nature in resource and land use decisions. Ecosystem Services, 22: 213–220.
- Pascual, U., Balvanera, P., Diaz, S., Pataki, G., Roth, E., Stenseke, M., Watson, R., Dessane, E.B., Breslow, S., Islar, M., Kelemen, E. [...] <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, et al. [41 authors]. Revealing the diversity of values of nature and its benefits to people for a good quality of life: The IPBES approach. Submitted to Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability, accepted 13.12.2016.
- Boeraeve, F., Dendoncker, N., Jacobs, S., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Dufrêne, M. 2015. How (not) to perform ecosystem service valuations Pricing gorillas in the mist. Biodiversity and Conservation, 24:187–197.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u> and Martin-Lopez, B. 2015. "Ecological Economics perspectives on ecosystem services valuation". In: Martinez-Alier, J, and Muradian, R. (eds.). Handbook of Ecological Economics. Edward Elgar, pp. 260-282.
- Kallis, G., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.,</u> Zografos, K. 2015. The limits of monetization in environmental valuation. A reply to Gsottbauer et al. Ecological Economics 112: 170–173.
- Phelps, J., Jones, C.A., Pendergrass, J.A., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u> 2015. Environmental liability: A missing use for ecosystem services valuation. PNAS 112: 5359-5359.
- Tumusime, D. and <u>P. Vedeld</u>, 2015 Can biodiversity conservation benefit local people? Costs and benefits at a strict Protected Area in Uganda. Journal of Sustainable Forestry, 34(8):761-786.
- Martín-López, B., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, García-Llorente, M., Montes, C. 2014. Trade-offs across value-domains in ecosystem service assessment. Ecological Indicators 37: 220–228.
- Dendoncker, N., Keune, H., Jacobs, S., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2013. "Inclusive Ecosystem Services Valuation". In: Jacobs, S., Dendoncker, N., and Keune H., (eds.), Ecosystem Services: Global Issues, Local Practices. Elsevier, pp. 3-12.

<u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Barton, D.N., 2013. Classifying and valuing ecosystem services for urban planning. Ecological Economics 86: 235–245.

- Kallis, G., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Zografos, K. 2013. To value or not to value. That is not the question. Ecological Economics 94: 97–105.
- Thondhlana, G., <u>P. Vedeld</u> and S. Shackleton, 2012 Natural resource use, income and ependence among San and Mier communities bordering Kgalagadi Transfrontier Park, southern Kalahari, South Africa. International Journal of Sustainable Development and World Ecology 19:5, 460-470
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Ruiz-Pérez, M. 2011. Economic valuation and the commodification of ecosystem services. Progress in Physical Geography 35: 613 628.
- Armstrong, C., Behnin, J, Binet, T., Blignaut, J., Charles, M., Cohen-Shacham, C., Davies, J. Emrton, L., Failler, P., Foley, N., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, et al. 2010. "Estimates of Monetary Values of Ecosystem Services". In: R. de Groot, R. and P. Kumar (coords.), The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity, Ecological and Economic Foundations, Earthscan Publisher, London, pp. 367-401.
- Pascual, U., Muradian, R., Brander, L., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Martín-López, B., Verma, Armsworth, P., Christie, H., Eppink, F., Farley, J., Loomis, J., Pearson, L., Perrings, C., Polasky M. 2010. "The Economics of Valuing Ecosystem Services and Biodiversity". In: Kumar, P., (ed.), The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity, Ecological and Economic Foundations, Earthscan, London, pp. 183-255. 40.
- Kamanga, P., <u>Vedeld, P. and E. Sjaastad</u>, 2009. Forest Incomes and Rural Livelihoods in Chiradzulu District, Malawi. *Ecological Economics*, 68(3):613-624.
- Martín-López, B., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Lomas, P., Montes, C. 2009. Scale effects on cultural services valuation in protected Areas. Journal of Environmental Management, 90:1050-1059.
- Vatn, A., 2009. An Institutional Analysis of Methods for Environmental Appraisal. *Ecological Economics*, 68:2207-2215
- <u>Vedeld, P. and E. Sjaastad</u>, 2008. Forest Environmental Income and the Rural Poor. In Niggol Seo, S. and C. J. Cleveland (eds.), *Encyclopaedia of Earth*. National Council for Science and the Environment.
- Mamo, G., <u>Sjaastad, E. and P. Vedeld</u>, 2007. Economic Dependence on Forest Resources: A Case from Dendi District, Ethiopia. *Forest Policy and Economics*, 9(8):916-927.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> Angelsen, A., Bojö, J., <u>Sjaastad, E.</u> and G. Kobugabe Berg, 2007. Forest Environmental Incomes and the Rural Poor. *Forest Policy and Economics*, 9(7):869-879.

Payments and markets for ecosystem services (selected)

- Gaitán-Cremaschi, D., Baraibar, S., Palomo, I., de Groot, R., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2017. Applicability of economic instruments for protecting ecosystem services from cultural agrarian landscapes in Doñana, SW Spain. Land Use Policy, 61 185–195.
- Friess, D.A., Phelps, J., Garmendia, E., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2015. Payments for Ecosystem Services (PES) in the face of external biophysical stressors Global Environmental Change 30: 31–42.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u> and Muradian, R. 2015. In markets we trust? Setting the boundaries of Market-Based Instruments in ecosystem services governance. Ecological Economics 117: 217-224.
- Rode, J., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, Krause, T. 2015. Motivation crowding by economic incentives for biodiversity conservation: A review of the empirical evidence. Ecological Economics 117: 270-282.
- Vatn, A., 2015. Markets in environmental governance. From theory to practice. *Ecological Economics*, 117:225-233.

- Pascual, U., Phelps, J., Garmendia, E., Brown, K., Corbera, E., Martin, A., <u>Gómez-Baggethun</u>, <u>E.</u>, Muradian, R., 2014. Social equity matters in Payments for Ecosystem Services. BioScience 64: 1027-1036.
- Muradian, R., M. Arsel, L. Pellegrini, <u>E. Gómez-Baggethun, A. Vatn</u>, ..., 2013. Payments for ecosystem services and the fatal attraction of win-win solutions. *Conservation letters*, 6(4):274-279.
- Muradian, R., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2013. The Institutional Dimension of "Market-based Instruments" for Governing Ecosystem Services: Introduction to the Special Issue. Society & Natural Resources 26: 1113-1121.
- Vatn, A., 2010. An Institutional Analysis of Payments for Environmental Services. *Ecological Economics*, 69:1245-1252.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, de Groot, R., Lomas, P., Montes, C. 2010. The history of ecosystem services in economic theory and practice: From early notions to markets and payment schemes. Ecological Economics 69: 1209-1218.

Creating tradable carbon – *REDD*+ (*selected*)

- Nantongo, M., <u>A. Vatn</u> and <u>P. Vedeld</u> (in review). All that glitters is not gold. Power and participation in processes and structures of implementing REDD+ in Kondoa, Tanzania. *World Development*.
- <u>Vatn, A.,</u> G. Kajembe, D.S Silayo, E. Mosi and <u>M. Nantongo</u> (in review). What does it take to sell forest carbon? *Forest Policy and Economics*.
- Trædal, L.T. and <u>P. Vedeld</u>, 2017. Moving beyond the poverty-environment nexus in REDD+ in Vietnam: Exploring livelihoods, land use and environmental policy discourses in the Lam Dong Province. Forests, 8(2), 39. MDPI AG.
- Cavenagh, C.J., <u>P. Vedeld</u> and L.T. Trædal 2015. Securitizing REDD+? Problematizing the Emerging Illegal Timber Trade and Forest Carbon Interface in East Africa. Geoforum, 60:72–82.
- Trædal, L.T., <u>P. Vedeld</u>, J. G. Pétursson, 2016; Analyzing the transformations of forest PES in Vietnam: Implications for REDD+ Forest Policy and Economics, 62:109–117.
- <u>Vatn, A.,</u> G. Kajembe, D.S. Silayo, and <u>P. Vedeld</u>, 2016. *Governance structures for REDD*+
 experiences from Tanzania. In Kulindwa, K., (ed.): Lessons and Implications for REDD+ Implementation: Experiences from Tanzania. Morogoro, E&D Vision Publishing Ltd, Tanzania, pp 299 323
- Paudel, N.S., P.O. Vedeld, D.B. Khatri, 2015: Prospects and Challenges of Tenure and Forest Governance Reform in the context of REDD+ initiatives in Nepal. Forest Policy and Economics, 52:1-8.
- Dyngeland C., <u>P. Vedeld</u> and <u>A. Vatn</u>, 2014. REDD+ at work? Implementing consistent REDD+ policies at local levels - A case from Kilosa District, Tanzania. *International forestry review*, 16(6):549-562
- Vatn, A., and P. Vedeld, 2013. National governance structures for REDD+. *Global Environmental Change*, 23(2):422-432.
- Nakakaawa, C., <u>P, Vedeld</u> and J. Aune, 2011. Spatial and temporal land use and carbon stock changes in Uganda: implications for a future REDD strategy. *Mitigation and adaption to climate change*, 16:25-62.
- Nakawaawa, C., J. Aune and P. Vedeld, 2010. Changes in carbon stocks and tree diversity in agro-ecosystems in south western Uganda: what role for carbon sequestration payments Change in Carbon stocks and Tree Biodiversity, Uganda. *New Forests*, 40(1):19-44.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

This section covers a) Relevant reports written for/financed by ministries, agencies and other policy making bodies; b) Examples of invited presentations at events organized by 'users' – i.e., international and national events organized by ministries, agencies, NGOs etc. Included here is also presentations organized by academic organizations, but for non-academic audiences and invited talks at foreign universities.

Reports (written for/financed by ministries, agencies and other policy making bodies):

- Díaz, S., [...] <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u> et al. (42 authors), 2016. Preliminary guide regarding diverse conceptualization of multiple values of nature and its benefits, including biodiversity and ecosystem functions and services (deliverable 3 (d)). Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services, IPBES/4/INF/13.
- Kelemen, E., Barton, D.N., Jacobs, S., Martín-López, B., Saarikoski, H., Termansen, M., Bela, G., Braat, L., Demeyer, R., García-Llorente, M., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, et al. 2015. (20 authors). Preliminary guidelines for integrated assessment and valuation of ecosystem services in specific policy contexts. E OpenNESS Project Deliverable 4.4., EC FP7, 2014.
- Braat, L. C., <u>E. Gómez-Baggethun</u>, B. Martín-López, D. N. Barton, M. García-Llorente, E. Kelemen, H. Saarikoski 2015. Framework for integration of valuation methods to assess ecosystem service policies. EU FP7 OpenNESS Project Deliverable 4.1., European Commission FP7, 2014.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, B. Martín-López, D. Barton, L. Braat, J. et al. 2014. State-of-the-art report on integrated valuation of ecosystem services. OpenNESS Project Deliverable 4.1., European Commission FP7, 2014.
- Vatn, A., D.N. Barton, I. Porras, G.M. Rusch and E. Stenslie, 2014. Payments for Nature Values. Market and Non-market Instruments. Report 5/2014, Norad.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> C. Cavanagh and L.T., Trædal, 2014: Illegal Timber Trade and REDD+ Interface in Eastern Africa: A Pilot. Appraisal Report. NORAGRIC report No. 72.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.,</u> Gren, Å., Barton, D., Langemeyer, J., McPhearson, T., O'Farrell, P., et al. 2013. 'Urban Ecosystem Services', In: Cities and Biodiversity Outlook 1. A Global Assessment of the links between Urbanization, Biodiversity and Ecosystems. In Convention on Biological Diversity, UNEP.
- Lier Hansen, S., C. Armstrong, ... <u>P. Vedeld</u>, 2013. Naturens goder om verdier av økosystemtjenester. NOU (2013:10) (Norges offentlige utredninger).
- Vatn, A., A. Angelsen, D. McNeill and L.T. Trædal (eds.), 2013. Report from the policy conference 'Options for national REDD+ architectures'. Report no 69, Noragric, NMBU.
- Vatn, A., Sjaastad, E. and P. Vedeld. 2013. *Rettferdig fordeling, vekst, og grønn økonomi.* Ås: NMBU, Noragric. Rapport til Norad.
- Vatn, A., D.N. Barton, H. Lindhjem, S. Movik, I. Ring and R. Santos, 2011. Can markets protect biodiversity? An evaluation of different financial mechanisms. Noragric Report No. 60, June 2011.
- Vatn, A. and P. Vedeld, 2011. Getting Ready! A study of National Governance Structures for REDD. Noragric Report 59.
- Barker, T., Bidoglio, G. Brander, L., Brondízio, E.S., Christie, M., de Groot, R., Elmqvist, T., Eppink, F., Fisher, B., Gatzweiler, F.W., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, et al. 2010. The

economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity (TEEB): Ecological and Economic Foundations. Kumar, P., (coord.). TEEB report series, United Nations Environment Programme and the European Commission (author).

- Uhel, R, Spyropoulou, R., Breton, F., Beltrame, C., Arévalo, J., Richard, D., <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.,</u> Martín-López, B., Lomas, P., Tomas, P., Ezzine, D., Nichersu, J., Marin, J., 2010. Ecosystem accounting and the cost of biodiversity losses: The case of costal Mediterranean wetlands. In Haines-Young, R., Potschin, M., Kumar, P., Weber, J-L., (Eds.), European Environmental Agency, TR no 3 (author).
- Vatn, A., P. Vedeld, J.G. Petursson and E. Stenslie, 2009. The REDD direction. The potential for reduced carbon emissions, biodiversity protection and increased development. A desk study with special focus on the situation in Uganda and Tanzania. Noragric Report no 51. Noragric, NMBU.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> Angelsen, A., <u>Sjaastad, E</u>. and G. Kobugabe Berg, 2004. Counting on the Environment: Forest Incomes and the Rural Poor. Environment Department Working Paper No. 98, Washington, D.C., World Bank.

Examples of invited presentations/keynotes at events organized by various users

In the period 2007-2017, the group has made 124 invited presentations/keynotes at international and 56 at national events organized for or by 'users' – i.e., ministries, agencies, IGOEs and NGOs etc. Included are also invited talks at foreign universities. The presentations listed below represent a selection to illustrate the kind of presentations delivered. Added to this, the members of the group has numerous invited presentations at international academic events, many of which are keynotes.

- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2016. Reclaim your right to nature. At the event TEDx Oslo 2016, 'New consciousness', Nasjonalteateret, Oslo, Norway, 21 April 2016.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2016. Economic instruments in environmental management. At Klima- og miljødepartementet, Avdeling for naturforvaltning Oslo, Norway, 3 December 2015.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2016. Ecosystem service valuation and environmental justice. At the Third Environmental Court of Chile, Validivia, Chile, 6th December 2016.
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, 2016. The costs of establishing REDD+. Presentation at the side-event 'Going local. Impacts of REDD+ Projects in Brazil, DRC, Uganda and Tanzania' at the UNFCCC COP22, Marrakesh, Morocco, November 9, 2016.

Vatn, A., 2016. Markets in Environmental Governance – The Best Way Forward? Invited talk at ATREE, Bangalore, India. January 7, 2016.

- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2015. Valuation of ecosystems and biodiversity in relation to collective action. At the CBD's Workshop on Assessment of Collective Action of Indigenous Peoples and Local Communities in Biodiversity Conservation and Resource Mobilization. Panajachel, Guatemala, 11-13 June 2015.
- Vatn, A., 2015. Verdsetting av biologisk mangfold. Invited presentation at 'Økokrims fagseminar om miljøkriminalitet', Ustedalen Hotell, Geilo, 25.-27. August, 2015.
- Cavanagh, C.J., <u>P.O. Vedeld</u> and L.T. Trædal, 2014 Securitizing REDD+? Problematizing the Emerging Illegal Timber Trade and Forest Carbon Interface in East Africa. Paper Presentation at Political Ecologies of the Green Economy. Oslo Litteraturhuset, December, 10-11, 2014.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2014. Integrated valuation of ecosystem services. At the seminar: Ecosystems and their services: building the knowledge base for European assessments. European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, Denmark, 01 October 2014.

- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2014. Market-based instruments in ecosystems services governance. Open event: Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services (BEES). Amberes, Belgium, 15 September 2014.
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, 2014. Markets in Environmental Governance The New Way Forward? Keynote lecture at WU Competence Day, Wirtschaftuniversität, Vienna, November 19, 2014.
- Vatn, A., 2014. Methods for evaluating environmental values from CBA to deliberative methods. Lecture at the course 'Measuring and Valuing Ecosystem Services', University of Helsinki, Viiki Campus, September 1, 2014
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, D. Barton and E. Stenslie, 2014. Efficiency, Opportunities and Challenges of Market and Non-market based Instruments for Managing Ecosystem Services. Invited plenary talk at the UN Dialogue seminar on Scaling up biodiversity finance, Quito, Ecuador, April 9-12, 2014.
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, 2014. Introducing REDD+ at village level: Experiences among villagers in Kilosa and Kondoa. CCIAM International Conference, Morogoro, Tanzania, April 1-3, 2014.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> 2014. Reflections over REDD as a mode of governance. Keynote at International Conference on forest soils and rural livelihoods in a changing climate. Dhulikhel, Kathmandfu, Nepal. September 27-30.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2013. Ecosystem services in Barcelona: A research perspective. Urban Ecosystem Urbanization, Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services: Challenges and Opportunities. Convention on Biological Diversity, Diputació de Barcelona, Barcelona, Spain, 13th November 2013.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E</u>., 2013 The importance of ecosystem service assessments. At the symposium Serveis ecosistèmics. Diputació de Barcelona, Castell de Montesquiu, Barcelona, Spain 26 November 2013.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2013. Ecosystem services and co-benefits for urban planning. At the International Centre for Scientififc Debate – B-Debate, 'Green cities, heathy people. Planning healthy urban settings'. Center for Research in Environmental Epidemiology (CREAL), Barcelona, Spain, 31 October 2013.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2013. Retos de la gestión integral de la biodiversidad y servicios ecosistémicos en entornos urbanos. At the Convenio de Biodiversidad-Ministerio de Ambiente, Medellín, Colombia, 10 October 2013.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E</u>., 2013 Implementing ecosystem services in environmental policy and conservation. At the Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR), Bogor, Indonesia, 19th August 2013.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E</u>., 2013 The ecosystem services approach in environmental management. At the facilities of the Corporación Autónoma Regional de Rizaralda, Pereira, Colombia, 27th May 2013.
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, 2013. National REDD+ architectures the main issues. Presentation at the conference 'Options for National REDD+ Architectures', NMBU, May 29-31, 2013
- Vatn, A., 2013. Markedsbasert naturforvaltning: Hva er det og hvordan virker det? Invited presentation at SABIMA, Oslo, April 30, 3013.
- <u>Vatn, A.</u>, 2012. Hvordan finansiere vern av biodiversitet? Invited presentation at seminar 'Tomhendte toppmøter', organized by Naturvernforbundet, Oslo, November 15, 2012.
- <u>Vatn, A.,</u> 2012. Penger eller argumenter en vurdering av ulike metoder for verdsetting av miljøgoder. Presentation for 'Ekspertutvalget om verdier av økosystemtjenester', Ministry of Environment, September 4, 2012.
- Vatn, A., 2012. The value of monetary ecosystem service (e)valuations in policy formulations. At the 7th BEES (Belgian Ecosystem Services) workshop, Brussels, March 26, 2012.

- <u>Vatn, A.,</u> 2012. Can Markets Protect Biodiversity? An evaluation of different financial mechanisms. Keynote at Dialogue Seminar on Scaling up Biodiversity Finance, Quito, Quito Hotel, March 6-9, 2012. Preparatory meeting for the 11th COP of CBD.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> 2012-2013. Participating in the public committee on 'Naturens goder om verdier av økosystemtjenester' which resulted in the NOU (2013:10).
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2011. Perspectives of community-based management and local ecological knowledge in the face of economic globalization. At the debate 'Economy and biodiversity. Barcelona City Council, Barcelona 14 April 2011
- <u>Vatn, A.,</u> 2011. Effective Governance Structures for REDD+. Invited presentation at the COP17 side event: The cost-effectiveness of REDD+ Organised by the European Commission.
- Vatn, A., 2011. Miljøpolitikk avgifter eller moral? At Kima- og Miljødirektoratet, Oslo, 13. september 2011.
- Vatn, A., and P. Vedeld, 2011. National governance structures for REDD+. Presentation at NORAD, August 18, 2011.
- Vatn, A., 2011. Governance structures for REDD+. Keynote presentation at 'Policy Dialogue on REDD', New Delhi, July 14, 2011.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2010. Biodiversity valuation: nuts and bolts. At the Departament of the Environment, Government of Calatalonia, Barcelona, Spain, 14 October. 2010.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2010. Accounting and valuation of wetland ecosystem services: the Doñana case study. At the Mediterranean Wetlands Observatory. Tour de Valat, La Camargue, France, 8th February 2010.
- <u>Vedeld, P.,</u> 2010. REDD policy analysis for Uganda. Invited presentation for Uganda's Minister for Environment, UMB, May 28, 2010
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2009. Conceptual and methodological challenges in ecosystem services valuation. At the workshop Creating a new prosperity: Fresh approaches to ecosystem services and human well-being. Royal Geographical Society, London, United Kingdom, 4th September 2009.
- Vatn, A. and P. Vedeld, 2009. The REDD Direction. Invited presentation at Norad, Oslo, November 11, 2009.
- <u>Gómez-Baggethun, E.</u>, 2008. Classification of Ecosystem services in Mediterranean Wetlands. At the International expert meeting on classification of ecosystem services. European Environmental Agency, Copenhagen, Denmark, 10th December 2008.

Name of impact case:

Productivity

Summary of the impact:

The research group has been actively involved in the government work on productivity. The government appointed a productivity commission in 2014 with professor Jørn Rattsø, NTNU, as leader. The commission made use of many research inputs from the group (documented below) and professors Lars-Erik Borge and Torberg Falch gave presentations for the commission, on state-local government and the education sector respectively. The work of the commission is documented in two reports, NOU 2015:1 and NOU 2016:3, and the follow up of the recommendations are documented in National Budgets for 2016 and 2017.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research input to the productivity commission is documented in the references of the main report, NOU 2015:1, and the references are stated below. The research input mainly covers three areas of research – state-local government, education, and urbanization.

Inputs regarding state-local government are given in publications include professors Lars-Erik Borge, Fredrik Carlsen and Jørn Rattsø.

Inputs regarding education include professors Hans Bonesrønning, Torberg Falch and Bjarne Strøm.

Inputs regarding urbanization include professors Fredrik Carlsen, Jørn Rattsø and Hildegunn Stokke.

Details of the impact:

As documented in the National Budgets for 2016 and 2017 the government has started a broad set of reforms to follow up the commission, including areas such as regulation of business, competition, basic education, college and graduate education, financing and organization of the research council, transportation, the innovation system, government budget process, local and regional government reform, control system for central government administration and services, and more. The social consequences will appear over time as the large and complicated political process in the handling of productivity progress. The main input from the research group has been related to the organization of state–local government, the organization of the education sector and college/ graduate education, and the organization of cities.

References to the research (scientific publications):

References taken from NOU 2015:1

- Bonesrønning, H. og Vaag Iversen, J.M (2010): Prestasjonsforskjeller mellom skoler og kommuner. Analyse av nasjonale prøver 2008. Rapport 01/10, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Bonesrønning, H. og Vaag Iversen, J.M (2011): SØF-rapport nr. 05/11 Kommunale skoleeiere: Nye styringssystemer og endringer i ressursbruk. Rapport 05/11, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Bonesrønning, H., Vaag Iversen, J.M (2012): SØF-rapport nr. 04/12 Kommunal variasjon i elevresultater, ressursinnsats og styringssystemer. Rapport 04/12, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E., Nyhus, O.H., Pettersen, I. (2014): Effektivitet og effektivitetsutvikling i kommunale tjenester: Analyser for 2010-2013. Rapport 03/14, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E., Ratts., J. og Falch, T. (2002): Samfunnsøkonomisk vurdering av utbyggingsavgifter, ALLFORSK.
- Borge, L. E. (2010). Growth and design of earmarked grants: The Norwegian experience, i J. Kim, J. Lotz and N.J. Mau (red), General Grants versus Earmarked Grants: Theory and Practice, The Korea Institute of Public Finance og Indenrigs- og Sundhedsminsiteriet.
- Borge, L. E., Håkonsen, L., Løyland, K. og Stokke, H. E. (2013) Lokale skatter og insentiver til næringsutvikling. Rapport 02/13, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E. (2014) Effektivitet i kommunesektoren. Notat for produktivitetskommisjonen.
- Borge, L. E. og Hopland, A.O. (2014): Fiscal adjustment and balanced-budget-rules: Evidence from a Norwegian reform, preliminary version, NTNU/NHH.
- Borge, L. E., Falch, F. og Tovmo, P. (2008): Public sector efficiency: The roles of political and budgetary institutions, fiscal capacity, and democratic participation, Public Choice 136.
- Borge, L. E. og Haraldsvik, M. (2007): Effektivitetsforskjeller og effektiviseringspotensial i barnehagesektoren. Rapport 02/07, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L.E. og Haraldsvik, M. (2009): Efficiency potential and determinants of efficiency: An analysis of the care for the elderly sector in Norway, International Tax and Public Finance 16.
- Borge, L. E. og Rattsø J. (2005). Kommunene økonomiske tilpasning til tidsavgrensede statlige satsinger, Rapport 03/05, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E. og Ratts. J. (2008). Property taxation as incentive for cost control: Empirical evidence for utility services in Norway, European Economic Review 52, 1035-1054.
- Borge, L. E., Naper, L.R. (2006): Efficiency potential and efficiency variation in Norwegian lower secondary schools, FinanzArchiv 62, 221-249.
- Borge, L. E. og Haraldsvik, M.(2006). Empirisk analyse av handlingsplanen for eldreomsorgen, Rapport 06/06, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E., Pettersen, I. (2012): Effektivitet i kommunale tjenester: Analyser for 2009 og 2010. Rapport nr. 03/12, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.
- Borge, L. E., Pettersen, I., Tovmo, P. (2011): Effektivitet i kommunale tjenester. Rapport nr. 02/11, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.

- Carlsen, F., Rattsø, J. og Stokke, H. E. (2014): Education, experience and dynamic urban wage premium. Department of Economics, Norwegian University of Science and Technology (published in Regional Science and Urban Economics, 2016).
- Falch, T. (2014): Produktivitet i utdanningssystemet. Notat til produktivitetskommisjonen.
- Falch, T. og Rattsø, J. (1996): "Sources of cost expansion: Primary education in Norway 1946-1990". Education Economics, 4.
- Falch, T. og Rattsø, J. (1997): Political economic determinants of school spending in federal states: Theory and time-series evidence. European Journal of Political Economy, 13.
- Falch, T. og Strøm, B.(2013): Kvalitetsforskjell mellom videregående skoler? Tidsskrift for Samfunnsforskning 4/2013.

Johannesen, A. B., Nyhus, O. H., Strøm, B. (2009): Tidsbruk og organisering i grunnskolen: Resultater fra spørreundersøkelse. SØF-rapport nr. 03/09.

- Kalseth, J. og Rattsø, J. (1998): Political control of administrative spending: The case of local governments in Norway, Economics and Politics 10, 63-83.
- Rattsø, J. (2008): Puzzles of convergence and catching up: Regional income growth in Norway mimeo, Department of Economics, Norwegian University of Science and Technology.
- Rattsø, J. (2014): Næringsutvikling, utdanningsvekst og urbanisering: Utfordringer for kommunereform. SØF-rapport nr 02/14.
- Rattsø, J., Stokke, H (2014): Population divergence and income convergence, Regional Studies, under trykking.
- Rattsø, J. og Sørensen R. J. (2011): Statlige selskaper med sektorpolitiske mål. En evaluering av statlig styring. Forskningsrapport 14/2011. Handelshøyskolen BI.
- Strøm, B., Falch, T., Gunnes, T. og Haraldsvik, M. (2013): Karakterbruk og kvalitet i høyere utdanning. Rapport nr. 03/13, Senter for økonomisk forskning (SØF) ved NTNU.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

NOU 2015:1 Produktivitet – grunnlag for vekst og velferd (Productivity – Basis for growth and welfare)

NOU 2016:3 Ved et vendepunkt: Fra ressursøkonomi til kunnskapsøkonomi (At a turning point: From resource economy to knowledge based economy)

Meld St. 1 2015-2016 Nasjonalbudsjett 2016 (National Budget), chapter 5 Tiltak for økt produktivitet og mer effektiv økonomi (Policies for increased productivity and more efficient economy)

Meld St. 1 2016-2017 Nasjonalbudsjett 2017 (National Budget), chapter 6 Tiltak for økt produktivitet og en mer effektiv økonomi (Policies for increased productivity and a more efficient economy)

Institution: NUPI

Research discipline/panel: 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): INERTRADE

Name of impact case: International Trade

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

NUPI has over several years been an important knowledge-provider on international trade policy. We here zoom in on two studies on trade vis a vis the least developed countries (LDCs). Since 2002, LDCs have had free access to the Norwegian market, including agriculture. Our research shows that the LDCs to a very limited degree is able to exploit these preferential trade rules and that more free trade also for non-LDC developing countries is necessary if trade is to contribute to development. We document how NUPI's research on this topic has generated a change in how trade for development is understood, which has resulted in a change of policy in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

NUPI has since the 1990s been an important milieu for research and policy advice on Norwegian trade policy, relating to WTO and also other trade agreements. The research has been long-term, with the Research Council of Norway as the main source of funding. In addition, we have had several shorter assessments for government agencies. The long-term research has enabled us to build research competence through PhD training of younger scholars and to develop new skills in methods and theory, and to shorter assessments of high quality. As an example, our 2012 study found that Norwegian import from developing countries almost doubles in value on its way from the exporting country (Melchior, Perry and Rich 2012). The possible explanations for this has been investigated in new projects (Melchior 2013).

The links between trade rules and development are politically somewhat sensitive, and our firm knowledge base and reliance on tested economic and other methods has enabled us to deliver robust findings that have stood the test of controversy. One example is found in our book on conflict of interests in Norwegian trade policy ("Interessekonflikter i norsk handelspolitikk") (Melchior and Sverdrup 2015), where we raise controversial political questions on the basis of research findings.

NUPI's analyses of trade preferences for import of goods from developing countries have been done over a time span of more than ten years. A first project was done in 2004-2005, while a second was done in 2011-2012. Both projects were commissioned – through open competition – from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The two project analysed the effects of the WTO's Generalized Systems of Preferences, where tariffs are reduced for LDCs. The research findings from these two projects formed the basis for the following set of reformproposals to the Norwegian government:

- Our assessment from 2004-2005 found that the system of zero tariffs for LDC to a limited degree increased trade because LDCs have too many supply-related constraints. It also found that the trade potential for non-LDC developing countries is significant. The proposal was therefore to expand the zero tariff arrangement to all low-income countries.

- Our analysis in 2011-2012 looked at the effects of the reforms that were established in 2008, where thirteen low-income countries (outside the LDC category) were added to the GSP mechanism. The analysis found that trade had indeed increased and suggested that also the poorer middle-income countries should be added to the GSP mechanism, as these have much higher export capacity.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The reports from 2004-2005 and from 2011-2012 both generated changes in policy. Given the time-frame identified for SAMEVAL, we here concentrate on the impact from the 2011-2012 project, although it builds directly on the other project from 2004-2005.

Our analysis/assessment in 2011-2012 received political support: the suggested changes (expansion) of the GSP mechanism to lower middle-income countries, although the policy change was not fully in keeping with the suggested reforms. However, Parliament is still debating the expansion and reform of the GSP mechanism against the backdrop of the findings from the 2011-2012 project.

These reforms have arguably made Norway a leading actor in this area internationally. Beyond the specific reforms established by the Norwegian government, our research show that trade depends crucially on infrastructure and supply-side factors, thus moving the international debate beyond a focus on trade preferences and tarrifs alone. Internationally, Norway has been an early mover in providing zero tariffs to low income countries beyond the LDCs. The GSP reform from 2008, where 13 low income countries were included in the GSP mechanism, has been found to have generated an increase in trade and a positive effect on development, as documented in our 2011-2012 study.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Melchior, A., K. Rich og B. Perry, 2012, Norsk handel med det fattigste: Mellom profitt og utviklingspolitikk, NUPI-rapport, 142s., <u>www.nupi.no</u>

Perry, B., 2012, The structure and dynamics of cut flower export markets from Kenya and Ethiopia - with particular reference to trade with Norway, NUPI Paper No. 797.

Melchior, A., 2005, Norges tollpreferanser for import fra u-land, NUPI-notat 680a, med Engelsk versjon som NUPI Paper 680b. (For prosjektet i 2005 finnes også fem bakgrunnsnotater som analyserer ulike aspekter, se NUPI papers 681-685).

Melchior, A., 2006, The Most and the Least Favoured Nations: Norway's Trade Policy in Perspective, *The World Economy* 29(10): 1329-46, October 2006.

Melchior, A., 2013, International Trade, Trade Costs and Middlemen: A New Look at Mirror data, in *Journal of Social and Economic Development* Vol. 15 (Special Issue), pp. 50-67.

NFR-prosjekt 233836 Traders in the food value chain bygger delvis på resultater fra prosjektet om GSP-reform i 2011-2012, som reiste interessante problemstillinger for ny forskning.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

– GSP-assessment 2005: As follow-up to NUPI's study, an interdepartemental working group was established to review trade policy. This is described in Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs 2007: "Utviklingslandenes markedsadgang til Norge. En gjennomgang av den norske GSP-ordningen med forslag til forbedringer." This was the basis of suggested changes in the GSP system, as found in the Government White Paper St.prp. nr. 1 (2007-2008), Skatte-, avgifts- og tollvedtak, s. 94-95. These reforms lead to an increase in imports from developing countries.

GSP-assessment from 2012 suggested further reforms. Some of the reform suggestions were included in the Government White Paper St.prp. 1 LS (2012–2013), Skatter, avgifter og toll 2013, section 12.4. In Stortinget's (parliament) debate on the issue, Meld. St. nr. 29 (2014-15) om Globalisering og handel, the Foreign Affairs committee has suggested further reforms of the GSP mechanism (Innst. 101S (2015-2016)). To what degree these reforms are a direct or indirect result of NUPI's research is too early to tell, although NUPI did present these reform proposals directly to some of the political parties in the Foreign Affairs committee. Uni Research Rokkan Centre - Welfare and Health Economics

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Votermob

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the project can be summarized as follows:

- A partnership with public authorities to test mobilization appeals to increase voter turnout.

- Three field experiments were conducted in the 2015 Norwegian local election.

- A follow-up of the experiments planned for the upcoming 2017 general elections.

- First time experience with randomized experiment for the two public institutions participating in the project. Both institutions use a considerable amount of resources to mobilize voters to participate in election and are eager to know if it "works", and how such appeals should be designed in order to be effective.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research within the project **Field experiments in voter mobilization among voters in Norway** (*Votermob*) can be summarized as follows:

The research group, in partnership with the Directorate of Integration (IMDi) and the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD), conducted two randomized field experiments to test different mobilization appeals among voters in the 2015 Norwegian local election. The first experiment tested three direct mail mobilization appeals among 19,500 immigrants, the second used SMS text messages to remind 130,000 voters about the upcoming election, while a third sent voters a special designed voting card prior to the election. These mobilization techniques were surprisingly effective. All three letters increased turnout rates both among first time immigrant voters and immigrants generally. The effect was strongest (7.3 percentage points) among those who became eligible to vote for the first time in 2015. The SMS text message experiment also increased turnout, especially among immigrants (3.2 percentage points) and young voters (4.5 percentage points). The special designed electoral card did not increase turnout in the experimental group compared to the control group.

The project groups consisted of Dag Arne Christensen (Uni Research Rokkan Centre), Johannes Bergh (Institute for Social Research, Oslo) and Richard E. Matland (Loyola University, Chicago).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Previous voter mobilization experiments have been done almost exclusively in the United States. The project tested different mobilization appeals in a dramatically different set of conditions in the Norwegian context (a low versus high turnout context). This makes the findings from the experiments especially interesting both for policy makers and scientists.

Thus, the research received wide attention in the scientific community, among policy makers and in the media. The results were presented on a fully booked seminar arranged by IMDi. The findings were also presented on a seminar in the KMD. Before deciding whether to implement the mobilization techniques used in 2015, both institutions decided to follow-up both the letter and SMS mobilization appeals in the upcoming 2017 parliamentary election.

The intention for the new experiment in September 2017 is to test if such appeals have the same effect in an election where turnout usually is higher than in a local election (fewer voters to mobilize). The findings from this research will be important for the decision making regarding whether and how voter mobilization should be implemented on a regular basis, in local elections and in general elections, respectively.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bergh, J., Christensen, D.A., & R.E. Matland (2016) When is a Reminder Enough? Text Message Voter Mobilization in a European Context. Paper presented at APSA, Philadelphia, September 1-4, 2016 (Soon to be sent to a journal).

Bergh, J., Christensen, D.A., & R.E. Matland (2016) Inviting immigrants in: Field experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants in Norway. Paper presented at MPSA, Chicago, April 2016 (Soon to be sent to a journal).

Bergh, J., Christensen, D. A., & R. E. Matland (2016) Getting out the vote. Experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants and natives in Norway. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning 2016. Rapport–ISF(2016:12).

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen, & R. Matland (2017) «Hei! Har du stemt? Hvis ikke, kan du ennå rekke det» Kan påminnelser øke valgdeltakelsen». In Christensen, D.A, & J. Saglie (Eds.) Lokalvalget 2015: Et valg i kommunereformens tegn? Oslo: Abstrakt Forlag (forthcoming).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Media coverage (some examples):

Tester om SMS-varsling ga økt valgdeltakelse, NRK Hordaland 18.09.2015 05:41 2

Alle mann til urnene, Bergens Tidende 12.05.2016 4

Sms-varsel og valgdeltakelse, Agderposten 10.05.2016 6

SMS-varsel øker valgoppslutningen, NRK Trøndelag 09.05.2016 16:11 7

Eksperiment fikk innvandrere til å stemme, Utrop.no 09.05.2016 13:00 9

SMS-påminnelse ga økt valgdeltakelse, NTBtekst 09.05.2016 11

Påminnelser på sms fikk flere til å stemme, NRK 09.05.2016 05:35 12 Valg-mobilisering virker!, Aftenposten 09.05.2016 14 Testet ut tiltak som kan bidra til å øke valgdeltakelsen, Kommunal- og Moderniseringsdepartementet, 23.09.2015 14:37 16 Hvem kommer på festen?, Bergens Tidende 12.09.2015 06:00 Institution: School of Business and Law, University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2: Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Microfinance

Name of impact case: Microfinance institutions

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words):

Until recently most research on microfinance, i.e. financial services for economically poor entrepreneurs, focused on impact for the customers. Our research has been in the forefront, opening up two new research areas: The management of Microfinance Institutions (MFIs) and the inclusion of disabled customers in MFIs. The efforts have resulted in more than 50 published articles, several in high ranked level 2 journals, whereof several have already hundreds of citations. In addition to the impact on the research community our efforts are now increasingly picked up by practitioner communities interested in making the industry more efficient and including disabled customers.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research on microfinance at the School of Business and Law UiA started with the hiring of Roy Mersland in a stipendiat position in 2004. He had more than 10 years of practical experience from the microfinance industry and had already a network therein. Mersland came with ideas on how to design a unique dataset based on publically available assessment reports of the MFIs. In addition he came with research questions that were relevant for the industry, an industry that in fact is about to become the World's largest banking segment in terms of customers served. Wisely guided by his supervisor professor Trond Randøy Mersland's soon became a leading scholar within the field of MFI management and governance as well as the inclusion of disabled customers into MFIs. After 8 years in academia Mersland became a full professor in 2012.

Randøy and Mersland soon started including other colleagues, new PhD candidates as well as other international scholars in their research efforts on microfinance. In particular professor Leif Atle Beisland has been important in the building up of research on microfinance & disability. More than 20 international scholars have participated in our microfinance research efforts, including high ranked professors in the USA, Belgium and the Netherlands. Three "microfinance candidates" have already finished their PhD studies (Neema Mori, Pontus Engstrøm and Daudi Pascal). Currently seven PhD candidates focusing on microfinance are enrolled in the PhD program at the School of Business and Law. Two of these are in cotutelle with Solvay Brussels School of Economics and Management and one is in cotutelle with Leuven School of Business and Economics in Belgium. The efforts in building a microfinance research hub has included organizing several conferences in Kristiansand including the Third European Research Conference on Microfinance in 2013 that gathered more than 250 international scholars.

Close contact with practitioners and policy makers has been a cornerstone in our microfinance research efforts. Important efforts include among many the conference "Microfinance practice meets Microfinance theory" in 2011 and close collaboration with the Norwegian Association with the Disabled in their efforts to include more disabled people in microfinance in Uganda. Uganda is today a leading country when it comes to efforts in including disabled people in microfinance. Recently Mersland was interviewed by the Stanford Social Innovation Review, which is a leading global magazine for leaders interested in social change. Today around 4000, most of them practitioners, follow professor Mersland at Linkedin where he actively promotes microfinance research from the School of Business and Law.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has impacted on society through more than 50 publications in international peer reviewed journals and handbooks. In particular we have participated in opening up research on the Management of MFIs and "Microfinance & Disability". We were among the first to publish microfinance research in high ranked Finance and Management journals like Journal of Management Studies and Journal of Banking and Finance as well as in Oxford Handbooks.

Two main challenges in the microfinance industry is the high interest on loans and the exclusion of vulnerable customers. The high interest on loans stem mainly from high operating costs while the exclusion of vulnerable customers like disabled people is related to lack of knowledge and prejudices. Our research has produced tangible results and recommendations for practitioners when it comes to how operating costs can be lowered. We were, for example, the first to carry out studies on scale economies and scope economies demonstrating that some (not all) MFIs will benefit by growing their operations and including the mobilization of savings alongside credit. Moreover, since the microfinance industry has thousands of international sponsors and lenders, we were the first to test the impact of such international influence on the performance of the MFIs.

When it comes to research on "Microfinance & Disability" we have demonstrated that normally less than 0,5% of MFI customers are disabled while more than 10% of the population have a disability. Our research has further showed that with relatively simple adjustments MFIs can easily double their number of disabled customers. This has been tried out with the help of us in partner MFIs in Uganda and Ecuador and reports indicate that more and more MFIs now start serving better the disability market. Of particular importance has been our contributions in important handbooks including one by Leonard Cheshire Disability in London which is a World leader in disability development efforts and not least our chapter in the Oxford Handbook "Disability and Equity at work" edited by Harvard professor Michael Ashley Stein and UCLA professor Jody Heymann. References to the research (scientific publications)

Journal publications:

1. Beisland, L.A. & Mersland, R., (forthcoming), "Exploring Microfinance Clients with Disabilities: A Case Study of an Ecuadorian Microbank". Journal of Development Studies.

2. Pascal, D., Mersland, R., & Mori, N., (forthcoming), "The influence of the CEO's business education on the performance of hybrid organizations: The case of the global microfinance industry". Small Business Economics

3. Djan, K. O.. & Mersland, R. (forthcoming), "Does religious affiliation influence the design of corporate governance? Evidence from the global microfinance industry". Strategic Change Journal.

4. D'Espallier, B., Goedecke; J., Hudon, M., & Mersland, R., (2017), "From NGOs to banks: Does institutional transformation alter the business model of microfinance institutions?" World Development. Vol. 89, pp. 19-33.

5. Beisland, L. A., Mersland, R., & Zamore, S., (2016), "Field Report: Motivations for business start-up: are there any differences between disabled and non-disabled microfinance clients?", Journal of International Development. Vol. 28(1), pp. 147-149.

6. Munisi, G.H. & Mersland, R. (2016), "Ownership, board compensation and company performance in sub-Saharan African countries". Journal of Emerging Markets Finance. Vol. 15(2), pp. 1-34.

7. Labie, M., Méon, P-G., Mersland, R. & Szafarz, A., (2015), "Discrimination by microcredit officers: Theory and evidence of disability in Uganda". The Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance. Vol. 58(4), 44-55.

8. Randøy, T., Strøm, R. Ø., and Mersland, R., (2015), "The Impact of Entrepreneur-CEOs in Microfinance Institutions: A Global Survey". Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice. Vol. 39(4), pp. 927-953.

9. Beisland, L. A., Mersland, R. & Strøm R.Ø., (2015), "Audit Quality and Corporate Governance: Evidence from the Microfinance Industry". International Journal of Auditing. Vol. 19(3), 218-237.

10. Delgado, M.S., Hartarska, V., Parmeter, C. & Mersland, R., (2015), "Should all microfinance institutions mobilize microsavings? Evidence from economics of scope" Empirical Economics. Vol. 48(1), pp. 193-225.

11. Beisland, L. A., Mersland, R., & Randøy, T., (2014), "The Association between Microfinance Rating Scores and Corporate Governance: A Global Survey". International Review of Financial Analysis. Vol. 35(5), pp. 268-280.

12. Hartarska, V., Mersland, R. & Nadolnyak, D., (2014), "Are Women Better Bankers to the Poor? Evidence from Rural Microfinance Institutions". American Journal of Agricultural Economics . Vol. 96(5), pp. 1291-1306.

13. Strøm, R.Ø., D'Espallier, B. & Mersland, R. (2014), "Female leadership, performance and governance in microfinance institutions," Journal of Banking and Finance. Vol. 42(C), pp. 60-75.

14. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R., (2014), "Staff characteristics and the exclusion of persons with disabilities: evidence from the microfinance industry in Uganda". Disability and Society. Vol. 29(7), pp. 1061-1075.

15. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R., (2014), "Earnings Quality in Non-Profit versus For-Profit Organizations: Evidence from the Microfinance Industry". Nonprofit & Voluntary Sector Quarterly. Vol. 43(4), pp. 652-671.

16. Mori, N. & Mersland, R. (2014), "Boards in Microfinance Organizations: Do Stakeholders Matter?" Journal of Management and Governance. Vol. 18(1), pp. 285-313.

17. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R., (2014), "Income Characteristics and the Use of Microfinance Services: Evidence from Economically Active Disabled Persons", Disability and Society. Vol. 29(3), pp. 417-430.

18. Mersland, R. (2013), "Market opportunities for Microfinance Institutions". Enterprise Development & Microfinance. Vol. 24(4), pp. 282-294.

19. Mersland, R. (2013), "Guest Editorial: Research trends in Microfinance from the Third European Research Conference on Microfinance." Enterprise Development and Microfinance. Vol. 24(4), pp. 273-274.

20. D'Espallier, B., Guerin, I. & Mersland, R., (2013), "Focus on women in microfinance institutions", Journal of Development Studies. Vol. 49(5), pp. 589-608.

21. Mersland, R. & Thøgersen, J. (2013), "Stimulating economic growth in the least developed countries: Direct cash transfers for the retired via mobile phones," Journal of Economic Policy Reform. Vol. 16(3), pp. 259-271.

22. Mersland, R., D'Espallier, B. & Supphellen, M. (2013),"The effect of religion on development efforts: Evidence from the microfinance industry and a research agenda. World Development. Vol. 41(1), pp. 145-156.

23. Hartarska, V., Mersland, R., Nadolnyak, D., & Parmeter, C., (2013), "Governance and Scope Economies in Microfinance Institutions". International Journal of Corporate Governance. Vol. 4(1), pp. 74-96.

24. Hartarska, V., Shen, X. & Mersland, R., (2013)," Scale Economies and Input Price Elasticities in Microfinance Institutions." Journal of Banking and Finance. Vol. 37(1), pp. 118-131.

25. Mersland, R. & Urgeghe, L., (2013), "Performance and international investments in microfinance institutions". Strategic Change: Briefings in Entrepreneurial Finance. Vol. 22 (1-2), pp. 17-29.

26. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R. (2012), "Do microfinance rating assessments make sense? – An analysis of the drivers of MFI ratings", Nonprofit & Voluntary Sector Quarterly. Vol. 41(2), pp. 213-231.

27. Galema, R., Lensink, R. & Mersland, R., (2012), "Do Powerful CEOs have an impact on Microfinance Performance?" Journal of Management Studies. Vol. 49(4), pp. 718-742.

28. Hartarska, V. & Mersland, R. (2012), "Which Governance Mechanisms Promote Efficiency in Reaching Poor Clients?" Evidence from Rated Microfinance Institutions",

European Financial Management. Vol. 18(2), pp. 218-239.

29. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R., (2012), "The use of microfinance services among economically active disabled people – evidence from Uganda", Journal of International Development. Vol. 24 (S), pp. 69-83.

30. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R. (2012), "Barriers to microfinance for disabled persons: Evidence from economically active persons in Uganda ", Enterprise Development & Microfinance. Vol. 23(1), pp. 11-24.

31. D'Espallier, B., Guerin, I. & Mersland, R. (2011), "Women and repayment in microfinance", World Development. Vol. 39(5), pp. 758-772.

32. Mersland, R. (2011), "The Governance of Non-Profit Micro Finance Institutions: Lessons From History", Journal of Management and Governance. Vol. 15(3), pp. 327-348.

33. Mersland, R. and Strøm, R. Ø., (2011), Mikrofinans: Fra helt til kjeltring? Magma. 0511, pp. 63-73.

34. Mersland, R., Randøy, T. and Strøm, R. Ø. (2011), "The Impact of International Influence on Microbanks Performance: A Global Survey", International Business Review. Vol. 20(2), pp. 163-176.

35. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2010), "Microfinance Mission Drift?", World Development. Vol. 38(1), pp. 28-36.

36. Mersland, R. (2009), "The Cost of Ownership in Micro-Finance Organizations", World Development. Vol. 37(2), pp. 469-478.

37. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2009), "Performance and Governance in Microfinance Institutions", Journal of Banking and Finance. Vol. 33(4), pp. 662-669.

38. Bwire, N. F., Mukasa, G. & Mersland, R. (2009), "Access to Mainstream Microfinance Services for Persons with Disabilities - Lessons Learned from Uganda", Disability Studies Quarterly. Vol. 29(1).

39. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2008), "Performance and trade-offs in microfinance organizations - does ownership matter?" Journal of International Development, Vol. 20(4), pp. 598-612.

40. Mersland, R. (2007), "Innovations in Savings and Credit Groups – Evidence from Kenya", Small Enterprise Development: An International Journal, Vol. 18(1), pp. 50-56.

Books:

41. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2014), (ed), "Microfinance Institutions: Financial and Social Performance", Palgrave Macmillan, Hampshire, UK.

Book chapters:

42. Beisland, L. A., Mersland, R., & Randøy, T., (2014), "Transparency and disclosure in the global microfinance industry: Implications for practice and policy makers", In Forssbaeck and Oxelheim (Ed), The Oxford Handbook of Political, Institutional and

Corporate Transparency. Oxford University Press, New York, USA.

43. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R., (2014), "Microfinance & Disability: Recommendations for policymakers and practitioners", In Heymann, J., M.A. Stein and G. Moreno (Eds.), Disability and Equity at Work, Oxford University Press.

44. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R.Ø., (2014), "Microfinance financial and social performance: an introduction" in Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2014), (ed), "Microfinance Institutions: Financial and Social Performance", Palgrave Macmillan, Hampshire, UK.

45. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R.Ø., (2014), "Measuring microfinance performance" in Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2014), (ed), "Microfinance Institutions: Financial and Social Performance", Palgrave Macmillan, Hampshire, UK.

46. Beisland, L. A., Mersland, R. & Randøy, T., (2014), "Earnings Quality and Regulation: Evidence from the Microfinance Industry" in Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2014), (ed), "Microfinance Institutions: Financial and Social Performance", Palgrave Macmillan, Hampshire, UK.

47. Beisland, L. A. & Mersland, R. (2013), "Earnings Quality in the Microfinance Industry," In Gueyie J.P., Manos R. & Yaron J., "Microfinance in developing countries: Issues, policies and performance evaluations". Palgrave Macmillan, USA/UK.

48. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2013), "Microfinance Costs, Lending Rates and Profitability", In Caprio G. (Ed), Handbook of Key Global Financial Markets, Institutions, and Infrastructure. Elsevier, Oxford, UK.

49. Galema, R., Lensink, R. & Mersland, R., (2012), "Governance and Microfinance Institutions," In Barth J.R., Lin C. & Wihlborg C. (Ed), Research handbook on International Banking and Governance. Edward Elgar, UK.

50. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2012), "The Past and Future of Microfinance Innovations", In Cumming D. (Ed), The Oxford Handbook of Entrepreneurial Finance. Oxford University Press, New York.

51. Mersland, R. (2012), «Økonomi og forvaltning i kristne bistandsorganisasjoner illustrert med data fra mikrofinansbransjen», I Jøssang A. & Øyhus A.O., Religionens Rolle i Bistand og Utvikling. Portal Forlag, Kristiansand, Norway.

52. Labie, M. & Mersland, R. (2011), "Corporate Governance Challenges in Microfinance". In Armendariz B. & Labie, M. (Eds.) The Handbook of Microfinance. World Scientific Publishing, Singapore.

53. Martinelli, E & Mersland, R. (2010), "Microfinance for People with Disabilities", In Barron T. & Ncube J.M. (Ed). Poverty and Disability. Leonard Cheshire Disability. London, UK. ISBN 978-1-905990-48-1

54. Mersland, R. & Strøm, R. Ø. (2008), "Myths in Microfinance", In Feldman M & Santangelo G. (Ed). Elsevier Progress in International Business Research (PIBR) series. Emerald. Bingley, UK.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Our work has contributed to several publications, ideas and approaches. Among several for example:

Interview in Stanford Social Innovation Review

Inclusive Microfinance Conference in Kampala Uganda 2014

The establishment of a new microfinance system for disabled in Uganda called "We can Manage" which today reaches out to tens of thousands of members.

The inclusion of research in the programme at the European Microfinance Week which is organized annually in Luxembourg and which gathers several hundred of international actors in microfinance.

Several of our research papers are included in the largest ever MOOC (massive open online course) on microfinance organized by our research fellow professor Marek Hudon at Solvay Brussels School of Economics and Management

(https://www.futurelearn.com/courses/social-enterprise-mission-drift)

Our researchers are interviewed regularly in the media

Activity at Linkedin: https://www.linkedin.com/in/roy-mersland-65260b9a/

Activity at Researchgate: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Roy_Mersland

Institution: School of Business and Law, University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2: Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RIS

Name of impact case: Regional innovation strategies

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words):

1) The impact on the *regional* level is particularly on the industrial and innovation policy in the two Agder counties. This is through reports, workshops, and advices to regional plans. This has helped creating a common language about regional innovation and regional industrial development used by the counties in numerous analyses, call for proposals and plans. 2) Impact on the *national* level is through participation in Research Council projects and through a framework agreement with Innovation Norway. Results and approaches have been implemented in the working of the Research Council's VRI programme and the Norwegian Innovation Clusters program by Innovation Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research has been carried out by researchers belonging to the Regional Innovation Strategy group (http://ris-centre.no/), which is a network of 10-15 researchers at the School of Business and Law and the research institute Agderforskning. The core researchers in the group have carried out research for more than 20 years through participation in large research council programmes; BU (Firm development) 2000, VS (Value Creation) 2010 and recently the VRI programme (Programme for regional R&D and innovation) running from 2007 to 2016. The research includes analyses of learning and knowledge creation inside firms, innovation activity carried out in firm networks and innovation systems, and development of innovation and cluster policy.

The VRI programme has involved more and more collaboration with other research groups. From 2014 to 2016 Professor Arne Isaksen led a large project in the VRI programme that included researchers from the RIS centre and researchers from the University of Stavanger and the research institute IRIS, Bergen University College, the research institute NORUT in Alta, and two foreign research institutes: CIRCLE at the University of Lund and ORKESTRA (the Basque Institute of Competitiveness). The project studied the characteristics of long-term development of industry and innovation systems in different types of sub-national regions, and discussed policy lessons based on analyses of policy implementations in different regions. Due to substantial decreases in the oil and gas sector from 2014, the project also studied mechanism stimulating and hampering industrial restructuring, and how restructuring towards a less oil dependent industry can be stimulated by public policy.

The research has also included projects specifically directed as background for strategy and policy development at the regional and national level. The regional level includes some background reports for the development of industrial plans in the Agder counties. The

national level includes one report for the Research Council as an input to the Council's work on a regional strategy (see reference below). The research group has, together with researchers at Bergen University College, a Framework agreement with Innovation Norway which includes giving input to the implementation of the organisation's regional strategy and implementation of the cluster programme. Two reports have been produced; one that focuses on how cluster projects can be organised and led during clusters' life cycles, and one that provides background analyses for the cluster and regional strategies at Innovation Norway (references below).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has impacted on society through scientific publications, publications directed specifically at users, presentations and discussions at seminars and workshops, and not least by working together with regional stakeholders in developing regional plans and in applications for national funding.

The publications have, for example, documented how industrial activity and innovation processes take place in different parts of Norway. An important impact, however, is the fact that the publications have contributed in creating a 'common language' between policy makers and researchers. The publications have partly developed, introduced and popularised concepts such as different innovation modes, different types of regional innovation systems and different types of regional industrial path development. These concepts and approaches are increasingly used in regional and national policy documents. Thus, the recent White paper on regional development (Meld. St. 18 (2016-2017) Bærekraftige byar og sterke distrikt) has four references to a book based on the VRI projects mentioned above (Fitjar, Isaksen, Knudsen 2016; see reference below). The reports specifically prepared for the Research Council and Innovation Norway have also significantly contributed to introducing a common language which lessens the dialogue between researchers and policy makers.

The presentations also contribute in developing a common understanding and analytical framework. The VRI project running from 2014 to 2016 registered about 40 presentations by researchers in the project that target users, mostly regional politicians and policy makers but also users on national level. Researchers in the project have participated in regional processes beyond preparing reports and presentations on seminars and workshops. Researchers have been involved in face-to-face discussions in the development of regional plans, such as the action plan for VINN Agder (Regional plan for innovation and sustainable value creation Agder 2015-2013). Furthermore, researchers in the RIS network have participated in strategy development and application processes to the Norwegian cluster programme. The Global Center of Expertice (GCE) status for the NODE cluster and the National Centre of Expertice (NCE) status for the Eyde cluster were achieved with assistance of researchers that contributed with their scientific knowledge. Research results and approaches are also disseminated in 'the Eyde school', which is an education programme focusing on sustainable industrial production and leadership, and targeting more than 20 managers in firms in the Eyde cluster.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Two books in Norwegian coming from the VRI project. Both target students, policy makers and other interested in regional industrial development and policy:

Abelsen, B., Isaksen, A. & Jakobsen, S-E. (2013) (eds.), *Innovasjon – organisasjon, region, politikk.* Cappelen Damm Akademiske, Oslo.

Fitjar, R. D., Isaksen, A. og Knudsen, J. P (2016), *Politikk for innovative regioner*. Cappelen Damm Akademisk, Oslo.

The VRI project running from 2014 to 2016 published more than 50 articles in journals and book chapters (reported to the Research Council). Among these are a Special Issue in the journal *European Planning Studies* (Issue 3, 2017). Four of 11 articles in the issue are authored or co-authored by researchers at the RIS centre, and the titles of these articles indicate the research themes in focus by these researchers:

Isaksen, A. & Jakobsen S-E., *New path development between innovation systems and individual actors*.

Hauge, E. Kyllingstad, N., Mæhle, N. & Schulze-Krogh, A.C., *Developing cross-industry innovation capability: Regional drivers and indicators within firms.*

Billington, M.G, Karlsen, J., Mathisen, L. & Pettersen, I.B., *Unfolding the relationship between resilient firms and the region*.

Aslesen, H.W., Hydle, K.M. & Wallevik, K., *Extra-regional linkages through MNCs in organizationally thick and specialized RISs: a source of new path development?*

Report delivered to the Research Council as a background for the Council's work with the regional strategy: Fitjar, R. D., Fosse, J. K., Hauge, E., Isaksen, A. Jakobsen, S-E., Normann, R. & Timmermans, B. (2015), *Regional satsing for mobilisering og kvalifisering til forskningsbasert innovasjon*. FoU-rapport nr. 5/2015. Agderforskning.

Report delivered to Innovation Norway as input to the development of the Norwegian Innovation Cluster programme: Normann, R. & Isaksen, A. (2009), *Klyngegovernance: Perspektiver på styrt utvikling av regionale næringsklynger*. FoU-rapport 3/2009. Agderforskning.

Report delivered to Innovation Norway as a background for the organisation's development of their strategy for supporting clusters and innovative industrial milieus: Normann, R. H., Fosse, J. K., Isaksen, A. & Jakobsen, S-E. (2014), *Kunnskapsgrunnlaget for klyngeprogrammene og delmål 3: «Flere innovative næringsmiljøer»*. FoU-rapport nr. 1/2014, Agderforskning. References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The work by researchers at the RIS centre has contributed to some ideas and approaches in the following publications:

White paper on regional development: Meld. St. 18 (2016-2017) Bærekraftige byar og sterke distrikt. Kommunal- og moderniseringsdepartementet.

Regionalt arbeid. Forskningsrådets policy for 2014–2018. Norges forskningsråd

Veileder Organisering og ledelse av klyngeprosjekter 2015. Innovasjon Norge

Regional plan for innovasjon og bærekraftig verdiskaping Agder 2015 –2030 Handlingsprogram 2017-2019 Vedtatt av fylkestingene i Aust- og Vest-Agder 13. og 14. desember 2016

Approaches stemming from the research are visible in more reports, however, for verifying the impact we the next point.

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): ENERGY

Name of impact case: ENERGY

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The department has a long tradition of research in natural resource economics. In recent years the research has to a large extent centered on questions relating to energy and climate economics. In 2007 an opportunity emerged for bringing the theoretical and empirical results into practical policy as Professor Eirik S. Amundsen was appointed a chairman of the Danish Economic Councils. A direct access to the Danish parliamentary committees on finance, energy and environment, to other major decision makers as well as to media have contributed to and affected the basis for decision making on energy and climate policy in Denmark.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research in question has been carried out within several major research programs funded nationally (e.g. the RCN funded SAMSTEMT and NORKLIMA programs, and the UiB – Statoil program), on a Nordic basis (the NEMIEC program funded by the Nordic Energy Research Program) and internationally (SESSA funded by EU and participating universities). Within these programs research networks have been developed connecting the energy research of the major universities and business schools in the Nordic countries with energy research at leading universities such as Cambridge University, and MIT,

The energy research at the Department of Economics has dealt with both design of energy markets, energy taxation, and in recent years mainly the design and choice of instruments to attain given targets on energy use and climate change. In particular, most countries within EU and EEA have targets on emission reduction of greenhouse gases, shares of renewable energy, and energy savings. Several instruments are available to attain these targets, i.e. taxes, subsidies, emission quotas and green and white certificates. One objective of the research at the department is to determine how such instruments may be applied to attain the targets at least cost to society.

A problematic feature involved is that a given instrument may affect many targets just as a given target may be affected by many instruments. A central research question has then been to investigate whether instruments operating at the same time are really compatible or if they rather cause a loss to society when they act in concert. Also, the choice of an optimal instrument to attain a given target has been in the forefront of research. Many instruments may attain a given target when used alone. However, many of these may also be overly costly to society in terms of efficiency losses, thus using too much of society's resources that could have been applied for other purposes.

Results from the research have been published in the premium field journals of energy economics such as *Energy Journal* and *Energy Economics*. Otherwise, results have been disseminated within the above mentioned networks, in conferences, and by other outreach activities.

Researcher involved:

Professor Eirik S. Amundsen, Professor Lars Bergman (Stockholm School of Economics), Professor Torstein Bye (Statistics Norway/NMBU), Jørgen Birk Mortensen (emeritus, University of Copenhagen), Dr. Gjermund Nese (Norwegian Competition Authority), Dr. Frank Jensen (University of Copenhagen) and Ph.D. student Arild Heimvik (University of Bergen).

Time frame of research: 2000 to date

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

In 2007 Professor Amundsen, at the time professor at the University of Copenhagen on leave from UiB, was appointed as one of four chairmen to the Danish Economic Councils (DEC). DEC was established in 1962 by the Danish Parliament as an independent think-tank for economic questions where the chairmen are elected among university professors. Even though all chairmen are engaged in and contribute to all reports, Amundsen was appointed with a special responsibility ("overvismand") for issues concerning natural resources and the environment and for a new annual report on the «Economy and the Environment» that was added to the two existing annual reports on the Danish economy. Generally, these reports are considered to have a considerable impact on political decisions (See quotation of EU-Commissioner Margrethe Vestager below)

The reports are presented before and discussed by the council members consisting of the top representatives of major Danish governmental institutions, trade organizations and NGOs. In addition the reports are presented to the relevant parliamentary committees on finance, energy, environment and climate. Also, Amundsen had a special agreement with the Norwegian Embassy in Denmark to present all three reports at the embassy.

The two annual reports on the Danish economy have dealt with a wide range of economic issues (e.g. labor market, social security, public finance). Likewise, the environmental reports have covered a variety of topics (e.g. transportation, pollution, biodiversity), but first and foremost topics concerning energy use and climate change; thus activating analyses and results obtained from the research as presented above.

A particular impact concerns the so-called PSO-tax, a unit tax on electricity primarily collected for subsidizing new wind power plants. The PSO was criticized in «Economy and the Environment - 2014» because of its unwanted effects. The PSO system is a distortive way of collecting revenue; a broader tax base should be used. It raises end-user electricity prices in Denmark, thus giving Danish energy intensive firms a cost disadvantage compared to competing foreign firms. Also the expansion of Danish electricity supply indirectly subsidizes neighboring countries by lowering Nord Pool wholesale prices. Because of ambitious plans for offshore wind power the tax was stipulated to collect almost 8 billion DKK in the 2025. After a debate following the report, along with other criticisms, the government eventually revised some of the ambitious plans, as well as decided to phase out the PSO from 2017 on, while replacing it by more neutral subsidies.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Central references

Amundsen, E.S. and G. Nese (2016) « Market power and Interactive Environmental and Energy Markets: The Case of Green Certificates», *Journal of Institutional and Theoretical Economics* 172-1-21, DOI: 10.1628/093245616X14690820714372.

Amundsen, E.S. and T. Bye (2016) "Simultaneous use of black, green, and white certificates systems: A rather messy business" resubmission to *The Energy Journal*.

Amundsen, E.S. and Bergman (2012),"Green Certificates and Market Power in the Nordic Po Market", *The Energy Journal*, 3 (2), 101-117.

Amundsen, E.S., P. Andersen, F. Jensen (2011), "Testing for cross-subsidisation in the comb heat and power generation sector: A comparison of three tests", *Energy Economics*, 33, 750

Amundsen, E.S. and G. Nese (2009),"Integration of tradable green certificate markets: What be expected?" *Journal of Policy Modeling*, 31 (2009) 903-922

Further references

Amundsen; E.S.; J.B. Mortensen (2012), «Valg af virkemidler i energi- og klimapolitikken» i Andersen, P..; I. Henriksen, I.; H. Zobbe (red.) «Hvordan ser verden du?, Jurist- og økonomforbundets forlag, København (s. 100- 107).

Amundsen, E. S. « Mål og midler i EUs energi-og klimapolitikk: Et kritisk syn. *Samfunnsøkonomen* 2009 (7)

Amundsen, E. S.; J.B. Mortensen, P. Fristrup, P. Andersen. «Klimaproblemet i et samfundsøkonomisk perspektiv». I: *Klimapolitik - dansk, europæisk, globalt.* Jurist- og Økonomforbundets Forlag 2009 ISBN 978-87-574-2149-1. s. 11-26.

Amundsen, E. S.; P.B. Sørensen, M. Rosholm, H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen «Ingen plads til hellige køer i klimapolitiken». *Jord og Viden* 2009 (9) s. -

Amundsen, E. S. og P. Andersen « Klimapolitik og generationsfordelingsproblemet.» *Samfundsøkonomen* 2009 (2) s. 8-10

Amundsen, E. S.; J.B. Mortensen. «Markeder i klimapolitikken. *Samfundsøkonomen* 2008(4)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, M. Svarer og C. J. Dalgaard (2015) "Økonomisk vækst og miljøet», Økonomi og Miljø 2015, De Økonomiske Råd, Formandsskabet, s.229-315

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, C. Thustrup; M. Svarer «Vismænd: ikke modstandere af vedvarende energi - men indsatsen skal give mening». *Dagbladet Politiken*, 2014.

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, C. Thustrup; M. Svarer «Erstat PSO-afgiften med indkomstskat: Grønt, afbalanceret og effektivitetsskabende». *Børsen*, 2014.

Amundsen, E.S. (2014), «The effects of an ambitious Danish energy policy», Talk, September 17-18th 2014, St. John College, Oxford University.

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, M. Svarer og C. Thustrup Kreiner (2014) "Omkostninger ved VE-støtte", Økonomi og Miljø 2014, De Økonomiske Råd, Formandsskabet, s.15-66.

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, C. Thustrup; M. Svarer «Regeringen undergraver EU's kvotesystem.» *Altinget*, 2013.

Amundsen, E.S., H.J. Whitta-Jacobsen, M. Rosholm og C. Thustrup Kreiner (2011) "Afgifter og klimamål», Økonomi og Miljø 2011, De Økonomiske Råd, Formandsskabet, s.193-302.

Amundsen, E.S., P.Birch Sørensen, M. Rosholm og J. Rose Skaksen (2008) "Energipolitik, energiforbrug og CO2-udledning», Økonomi og Miljø 2008, De Økonomiske Råd, Formandsskabet, s.141-238.

General reference to DEC: https://www.dors.dk/

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): FAMILY

Name of impact case: FAMILY

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Changes in large welfare programs (e.g. parental leave) are consequences of long political processes, including political preferences and voter preferences, party power and research recommendations. To impact parental leave policies based on our research findings, through different outlets, have been on our agenda the last five years. We have been meeting politicians regularly to inform on new policy relevant research. Katrine Vellesen Løken is an Op ed columnist in *Dagens Næringsliv*. We are fronting our research regularly in all the large newspapers, radio and television channels in Norway. The research of the group is also widely disseminated in international media.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Key researchers from our group: Post doc Julian Vedeler Johnsen, Professor Katrine Vellesen Løken, Professor Magne Mogstad

Time frame: 2011- present

The group has contributed extensively to a growing international literature on long-term effects of parental leave policies. The work combines state-of-the art statistical analysis with access to uniquely detailed Norwegian register data.

The paper on maternity leave and outcomes for children was the first analysis (internationally) to show that maternity leave can improve children's long-term outcomes. The results have important policy implications for countries contemplating the introduction of maternity leave (e.g., the US) and countries discussing extending maternity leave programs (e.g., many countries in the EU). In a follow-up paper, we showed that after around six months there are no measurable benefits of extending maternity leave. Since the costs of these programs are large (administrative costs, alternative costs and progressive redistribution), the results suggest that the costs of extending leave beyond six months outweigh benefits. This is an argument for decreasing the length of parental leave although, maybe more policy relevant, also an argument for dropping the cash-for-care program as this extends leave beyond one year.

In the paper on peer effects in program participation, we show that coworkers and brothers are more likely to take paternity leave if their peer was exogenously induced to take up leave (via a 1993 paternity leave reform in Norway). An important part of the study is to show that peer effects increase over time in firms, thus giving rise to a social multiplier. It is highly likely that a cut in paternity leave could lead to a reversal of the increase in father's take-up of parental leave. There is already evidence that the cut from 14 to 10 weeks in the father quota in 2014 lowered the take-up of leave by fathers. If the social multiplier operates, the long-term reduction in leave by fathers could be even bigger.

In an overview article some of the group members reviewed all family policies in the Nordic countries with a special focus on gender equality. The conclusions were that we should (i) be careful extending the leaves too long, (ii) cut the cash-for-care benefit programs, and (iii) keep father quotas. This holds after evaluating all carefully executed causal studies (with a particular focus on Nordic countries) on these subjects.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The group has frequently been fronting the research on maternity leave, both for politicians and in media. Although cuts in the parental leave program in Norway are not feasible (at least in the short run) an important impact from this research is that we at least should avoid further increases. Furthermore, the group has on several occasions been fronting the research on the paternity leave quota. We have been promoting this research as important evidence that we should keep the father quota. Currently, most political parties want to drop the cashfor-care subsidy, and replace it with child-care subsidies when the parental leave expires. It is likely that the continuous dissemination of results from our group (together with other social scientists) – showing negative effects on gender equality and no benefits for mothers, fathers nor children of the cash-for-care program – has had an impact on the political processes. Today, the program is kept as a result of bargaining with the Christian party (the only party that still wants the policy). Possible changes to political power after the election in autumn 2017 might change this.

Contacts with politicians include for example meeting with Anniken Huitfeldt in august 2013 (while Minister of the Labour and Social Affairs Ministry), meeting with leader of the Labour Party Jonas Gahr Støre in may 2014, meeting with Minister Solveig Horne (Ministry of Children and Equality) in may 2014 and meeting with a delegation from the Ministry of Children and Equality in December 2016. Part of the media attention on the research on parental leave includes several columns in *Bergens Tidende* and *Dagens Næringsliv*. In general, the group is fronting their research regularly in all the large newspapers, radio channels and television channels in Norway.

The long-term effects of the many Norwegian policies introduced from 1975-1995 are highly relevant to other countries, as many of them presently are considering introducing similar policies. When it comes to both introducing and extending maternity leave and paternity leave quotas, this has been on the agenda in many EU countries and in the US for a long time and our research is often cited in policy reports (examples include OECD, 2013 and the Economic Report of the President, on the economics of paid and unpaid leave, 2014). The research of the group is also widely disseminated in international media (The Atlantic, Freakonomics Blog, and the Harvard Business Review, to name a few).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Central references:

Dahl, G., K.V. Løken, M. Mogstad and K. Salvanes (2016): What Is the Case for Paid Maternity Leave? *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 98, 655–670

Carneiro, P., K. V. Løken and K. Salvanes (2015): A Flying Start? Maternity Leave and Long Run Outcomes of Children. *Journal of Political Economy*, 123, 365-412

Dahl, G., K. V. Løken and M. Mogstad (2014): Peer Effects in Program Participation. *American Economic Review*, 104, 2049–2074.

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken (2016): Nordic Family Policy and Maternal Employment, *Nordic Economic Policy Review*, pp. 115-132.

Further references:

Cathrine Holst i samtale med Eirik Holmøyvik og Katrine Løken: Den nye vinen. Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift, 2, 2015

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken (2013): Ved veis ende: Har familiepolitikken spilt fallitt som likestillingsverktøy? *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 1.

Katrine V. Løken (2011): Politikkimplikasjoner fra litteraturen om familieinntekt og effekter på barns utdanning. *Søkelys på Arbeidslivet*, 1-2.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Reports:

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken (2016): Nordisk familjepolitik och jämstalldhet på arbetsmarknaden, SNS analys (34). (In Swedish)

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken (2016): Likestilling og framtidens familiepolitikk, Rapport skrevet på oppdrag fra NHO. (In Norwegian)

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken (2011): Økonomisk registerforskning på likestillingseffekter av velferdstiltak og familiepolitikk Rapport skrevet på oppdrag «Likestillingsutvalget» NOU 2012: 15-*Politikk for likestilling* (In Norwegian)

Media items regarding parental leave and involving members of this research group:

K. Løken: Fødselspermisjon for barnet - eller for mor og far?, BT, 5. Juni 2011

K. Løken: Pappaperm smitter, BT, 10.juni 2012

K. Løken: For mye betalt fødselspermisjon, BT, 5.desember 2013

K. Løken: Behold fedrekvoten, DN, 23.mai 2014

K. Løken: Kutt i fødselspermisjonen, 26.september 2014

K. Løken: For mye velferd?, DN, 22. april 2016

K. Løken: En politikk for mors karriere, DN, 7.mars 2016

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken: Mener staten bør betale hushjelp til karrierekvinner. VG Nett 8.mars 2013: <u>http://www.vg.no/nyheter/innenriks/loenn-og-arbeidsmiljoe/mener-staten-boer-betale-hushjelp-til-karrierekvinner/a/10101447/</u>

Johnsen, J.V., K. Løken : Kvinnelige sjefar bør få hushjelp, BT 8.mars 2013

Links to international dissemination on parental leave:

https://obamawhitehouse.archives.gov/sites/default/files/docs/leave_report_final.pdf

https://www.oecd.org/dev/poverty/OECD%20DEV%20%282013%29%20-%20SIGI%20and%20Maternity%20Leave.pdf

http://freakonomics.com/2011/03/21/stay-at-home-mom-knows-best/

https://hbr.org/2014/07/brave-men-take-paternity-leave

http://nymag.com/scienceofus/2016/02/lessons-from-norway-on-paternity-leave.html

https://www.theatlantic.com/amp/article/417708/

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): GROCERIES

Name of impact case: GROCERIES

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

There is growing concern that powerful retailers in the grocery market could misuse their buyer power to the detriment of consumers and society. In 2011, a government commission published a report with far-reaching policy measures aimed at regulating the grocery market. Members of the research group expressed research-based concerns that many of the proposals would indeed harm Norwegian consumers. In 2013, a follow-up commission, where we were represented, published a new report with less far-reaching proposals and more in line with economic research. The research from the CF group significantly had impact on the regulation of this market.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Producers may have market power, but sometimes they depend on retail chains to reach final consumers. It is not straightforward to ascertain if increased retailer power is good or bad for consumers. Retailer power can work as counterpower against powerful producers, but the retailers may in the end use this power to their own profit and to the disadvantage of consumers. The grocery market in Norway is a prime example of a market where the counterpower between producers and retailers are important, since this market is dominated by only three big retail chains and while at the same time the producer sector tends to be highly concentrated.

The CF group has worked theoretically on competition analysis and vertical relations for at least twenty years. "Vertical relations" denotes a supply chain where a producer delivers to another producer or to a retailer to reach a final market. The impact case builds mainly on recent research, especially the PhD dissertation of Bjørn Olav Johansen, and the papers coming out of this dissertation. The article by Gabrielsen and Johansen in *International Journal of Industrial Organization* directly analyses the problem if more buyer (retailer) power at the expense of seller (producer) power is good or bad for consumers. The article suggests a framework where powerful retailers are good for consumers, in that product variety go up and prices down. This, of course, is quite the opposite of what many have claimed in the Norwegian policy debate, based on more intuitive arguments.

The broader research on vertical relations and competition at the department dates back to the early 1990s. The main research topics have been welfare implications of concentration and merger, the use of different vertical restraints in contracts between the manufacturing sector and the retail sector, and the impact of buyer power on consumer surplus and welfare. More specifically, we have focused on private brands in the grocery sector (Gabrielsen and Sørgard, 2007), practices to exclude rivals (Gabrielsen and Sørgard, 1999a,b; Gabrielsen, 1996), vertical price restraints (Gabrielsen and Johansen, 2017) and effects of bargaining, buyer power and buyer alliances (Gabrielsen and Johansen, 2015; Gabrielsen and Roth, 2009; Johansen and Nilssen, 2015). These are all research topics that have been highly relevant for the policy discussion on how to regulate the Norwegian grocery markets. The

Competition Authority has had several competition cases related to mergers in the sector and one big case related to abuse of dominance. We have been involved in these cases in various roles. Lommerud, Straume and Sørgard (2005, 2006), Linnerud and Vagstad (2010) and Gabrielsen (2003) are also examples of competition analysis with vertical relations.

Researchers involved in this research:

Professor Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen, Associate Professor Bjørn Olav Johansen, Professor Kjell Erik Lommerud, Professor Steinar Vagstad, Professor Erling Hjelmeng (University of Oslo Law School), numerous master and PhD-students.

Time frame of research: 2011-2017. (Alternatively – 1991-2017)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research performed by the group has contributed to the regulation of grocery retail markets and related markets in several ways. The first and more indirect avenue for this impact was through dissemination activities such as policy-oriented seminars and media presence, since the 1990s – but with especially heavy involvement the last five years. Our outreach activities has in turn led to involvement in several government appointed expert committees.

In 2010 the ministry of food and agriculture appointed an expert committee whose mandate was to investigate power relations in the food distribution chain and to propose regulations to safeguard the consumers' interest with respect to price, variety, quality and availability. Professor Gabrielsen produced a report for the committee on the significance of vertical restraints on the competitive outcome in this market.

The committee presented its report in 2011 (NOU 2011: 4). Some of the most controversial proposals were a very restrictive code of conduct, a price comparison portal with grocery prices, and a proposal on limitations on ownership in the retail sector. Most proposals were aimed at transferring bargaining power from the retail sector to the manufacturing sector, basically ignoring the advice from expert report produced by Gabrielsen. The conclusions from the committee were heavily criticized in the media by several members of this group.

As a follow-up of the first report, the same ministry appointed a new expert committee with the task to evaluate the need for a code of conduct and to propose a formulation of a law for that purpose. Professor Gabrielsen was appointed a member of this committee, which submitted its report in 2013 (NOU 2013: 6). In this report most of the far-reaching proposals from the report in 2011 was abandoned, and the proposed law was designed to maintain the consumers' benefits from downstream bargaining power, while restricting the possibility of abuse. As of today the regulatory measures taken toward the sector is moderate, and more in line with the opinions of the 2013-report.

The proposal of a price comparison portal was recently picked up by the Consumer Board of Norway. The Board wanted to publish a fresh and detailed price overview on product level for each chain. This proposal was criticised in media and in a public seminar hosted by BECCLE in 2016, claiming that such detailed data could lead to tacit collusion between the retail chains. The process and discussion ended with the Ministry prohibiting the Board to publish detailed grocery prices in the portal in late 2016.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Central references:

Gabrielsen, T.S. and B.O. Johansen (2015): <u>Buyer power and exclusion in vertically related</u> <u>markets</u>, **International Journal of Industrial Organization**: 1-18.

Gabrielsen, T.S and B.O. Johansen (2017): Resale price maintenance with secret contracts and retail service externalities, **American Economic Journal: Microeconomics**, 2017, 9(1): 63-97.

B.O. Johansen and T. Nilssen (2017): The Economics of Retailing Formats: Competition versus Bargaining. **Journal of Industrial Economics,** forthcoming.

Gabrielsen, T.S and L. Sørgard (2007): Private Labels, Price Rivalry and Public Policy, **European Economic Review**, 51: 403-424.

Gabrielsen, T.S. and L. Sørgard (1999b): Discount chains and brand policy. **Scandinavian Journal of Economics**, 101(1): 127-142.

Further references:

Gabrielsen, T.S., E. Hjelmeng and L. Sørgard (2011): Rethinking Minority Share Ownership and Interlocking Directorships - the Scope for Competition Law Intervention, **European Law Review**, 6: 837-859.

Linnerud, K. and S. Vagstad (2010): Access pricing in agricultural markets with regulated downstream competition and upstream externalities. **European Review of Agricultural Economics**, 37 (1): 77-96.

Gabrielsen, T.S. and S. Roth (2009): Delegated Bargaining in Distribution Channels, **Australasian Marketing Journal**, 17, 133-141.

Lommerud, K.E., O.R. Straume and L. Sørgard (2006): National versus international mergers in unionized oligopoly. **RAND Journal of Economics**, 37, 212-233, 2006.

Lommerud, K.E., O.R. Straume and L. Sørgard (2005): Downstream merger with upstream market power. **European Economic Review**, 49, 717-743.

Gabrielsen, T.S. (2003): Conglomerate Mergers: Vertical Mergers in Disguise? **International Journal of the Economics of Business**, 10(1):1-16.

Gabrielsen, T.S. and L. Sørgard (1999a): Exclusive versus Common Dealership. **Southern Economic Journal**, 66(2): 353-366

Gabrielsen, T.S. (1997): Equilibrium retail distribution systems. **International Journal of Industrial Organization**, 16: 105-120.

Gabrielsen, T.S. (1996): The foreclosure argument for exclusive dealing: The case of differentiated retailers. **Journal of Economics**, 63: 25-40.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Public reports from committees appointed by the government:

NOU 2011: 4. Mat, makt og avmakt — om styrkeforholdene i verdikjeden for mat.

• Policy report: Særskilt vedlegg til NOU 2011: 4 (including expert report from

```
Gabrielsen)
```

NOU 2013: 6. God handelsskikk i dagligvarekjeden (Gabrielsen member)

• Policy report on buyer power commissioned by the Ministry submitted to the committee (authors Vagstad and Gabrielsen from this research group and two other authors).

Other policy reports:

- Vertikal integrasjon, private merker og konkurranse i matvarehandelen, SNFrapport 52/98. (med L. Sørgard).
- Allianser og maktkamp i dagligvaresektoren, Magma tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse, 6(3): 21-33, 2003 (med Lars Sørgard).
- Er det mulig å hindre effektiv konkurranse gjennom avtaler om eksklusivitet?, Økonomisk Forum, 2, 2007.
- Dominans i konkurranseretten med eksempler fra Tine-saken, Samfunnsøkonomen, 9, 2010.

Media items by year (since 2011) regarding the grocery market and involving members of this research group:

2016

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen og Erling Hjelmeng, <u>"Markedsbalansering av kjøtt og egg."</u> Dagens Næringsliv, 24.10.2016.

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen og Erling Hjelmeng, <u>"Kartellisering av kjøttbransjen"</u>, Dagens Næringsliv, 27.09.2016. Oppfølging i <u>Dagsnytt 18</u>, 29.09.2016.

Erling Hjelmeng: "Vridd konkurranse", Dagens Næringsliv, 22.02.2016.

2015

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen: "<u>Mener prisportal rammer kundene</u>", Bergens Tidende, 26.10.2015. Oppfølger i NRK nyheter (NRK P1), "Her og Nå" (NRK P1), Dagsnytt 18 (P2 og NRK2), Dagsrevyen 21 (NRK1) og TV2-nyhetene (morgensending 27/10).

Erling Hjelmeng og Øystein Foros: <u>'Berget Ica fra milliardblunder,'</u> Dagens Næringsliv, 01.04.2015.

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen: <u>'Kunne stanset Ica-Coop-fusjonen,'</u> Dagens Næringsliv, 31.03.2015.

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen: <u>'En dårlig dag for forbrukerne'</u>, Dagens Næringsliv, 07.03.2015.

2014

Erling J. Hjelmeng, Tommy S. Gabrielsen og Lars Sørgard: <u>'Prissignaler i regi av</u> statsråder', Dagens Næringsliv, 12.12.2014

Erling J. Hjelmeng, Tommy S. Gabrielsen og Lars Sørgard: <u>'Ikke glem ICAs plan B'</u>, Dagens Næringsliv, 15.10.2014.

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen og Bjørn Olav Johansen: <u>Konsumentvelferd og fastpriser</u>, Dagens næringsliv, 22.03.2014.

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen: <u>Særdomstol for økonomisaker</u>, Dagens næringsliv 06.03.2014

2013

Erling Hjelmeng: Lærer EU-aktører norsk lovarbeid, Nationen, 26.09.2013

Tommy Staahl Gabrielsen: <u>Mindre kjedemakt vil gi dyrere mat</u>, og Bent Sofus Tranøy: <u>Maktdebatt har skapt forbedringer</u>, Bergens Tidende, 12.07.2013

Bjørn Johansen: Makten over maten, Bergens Tidende, 01.07.2013

2012:

Nils-Henrik M. von der Fehr, Tommy S. Gabrielsen and Lars Sørgard: <u>Ensidig utvalg</u>, Dagens Næringsliv, 16.02.2012

Bjørn O. Johansen: <u>Matkjedelov møter motstand</u>, På Høyden, nettavis for Universitetet i Bergen, 13.02.2012

Nils-Henrik M. von der Fehr, Tommy S. Gabrielsen and Lars Sørgard: <u>Lovforslag rammer</u> <u>kundene</u>, Dagens Næringsliv, 03.02.2012

2011

Steinar Vagstad: Dyr mat ikke kjedenes feil, Dagens Næringsliv, 7.11.2011

Tommy S. Gabrielsen and Lars Sørgard: Matmakt – igjen, VG Debatt, 4.11.2011

Tommy S. Gabrielsen and Lars Sørgard: Matmakt på ville veier, VG Debatt, 27.10.2011

Tommy S. Gabrielsen: Maktbalanse til forbrukernes beste?, Dagens Næringsliv, 15.04.2011

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): GUIDELINES

Name of impact case: GUIDELINES

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Based on Norwegian regulations for prioritization in health care, the Norwegian Directorate of Health and the Regional Health Authorities have during 2006 – 2015 developed national medical guidelines for the main treatment areas of Norwegian specialized health care. As Health Economics Bergen has long been at the forefront of the empirical research on prioritization in Norway professor Jan Erik Askildsen was invited to participate in the expert group advising the directorate on the structure and content of 30 medical guidelines. The committee has provided invaluable input to the formulation of criteria for decisions on patients' access to health care, and to the decision on what acceptable waiting times for patients at the public hospitals should be.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research started with an evaluation of prioritization practices following the Norwegian hospital reform of 2002. This is documented in a research report to the Research Council of Norway (NFR 2007). With assistance from medical personnel we initiated a translation of existing guidelines in use at RHA West (Health Enterprise Bergen) into the ICD10 framework, which then made it possible to evaluate actual access and prioritization in Norwegian hospitals using data from the Norwegian Patient Register. Key finding is that there are differences among health authorities and health enterprises in their prioritization practices, which calls for some regulation given the political objectives of equal access. We continued this research by investigating whether different patient groups were affected in different ways by the Norwegian prioritization regulations, and whether prioritization could be affected by relative prices in the activity based DRG based finance system. Finding is that prioritization practices do follow the overall objective of better access in terms of shortest waiting time for patients with the most severe diseases. On the other hand, relative prices facing hospitals, as measured by DRG, have an impact on both activity and on waiting time at hospitals. Price changes affect waiting time, and patients of different severity seem to be affected differently, with the strongest price effect for low priority groups. Finally, the Norwegian individualized prioritization system has compared to an alternative blanket prioritization system, as in place in Scotland, where there instead of individual consideration of priority status and acceptable waiting time as in Norway, a common maximum waiting time is in place. We identified effects using reforms occurring around same time, and made use of same priority grouping (Norwegian) in both countries The analysis shows that the lowest priority patients benefited most from both reforms. This was at the cost of longer waiting times for patients that should have been given higher priority in Norway, while Scotland's high priority patients remained unaffected. Results from the research has been published in leading health economics journals like *Health Economics* and *Social Science* and Medicine, all at the highest level 2 in the Norwegian publication ranking system, and is still ongoing.

Researchers involved:

Professor Jan Erik Askildsen, professor Oddvar Kaarbøe and dr. Jurgita Januleviciute

(Department of Economics, University of Bergen), senior researcher Tor Helge Holmås (Uni Research Rokkan Centre), professor Matt Sutton (University of Manchester), professor Luigi Siciliani (University of York).

Time frame of research: 2003 – date.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research on prioritization, based on actual behaviour and Norwegian data, has been considered highly relevant for the development of medical prioritization guidelines.

We have presented the work at different venues for decision makers in Norway, and we have participated in advisory activities based on this research. The group was invited to participate in an OECD project with the aim of producing a book on prioritization practices in several countries, including Norway. The project included researchers and decisions makers from the ministries, including the Norwegian Ministry of Health and Care Services. Throughout the process, the research has been conducted in close cooperation with the clinic and medical experts.

Of particular relevance, we have participated in several committees on financing and priority setting, and thus demonstrated our general competence in the field. In addition, the group possesses a general economics competence which the Ministry of Health and Care, the Norwegian Directorate of Health and the Regional Health Authorities (RHAs) have found useful for formulation of public policy. These are the specific backgrounds for being invited into the expert group on formulating medical guidelines for 30 medical specialties in Norway. The work on the guidelines had to draw first and foremost on medical expertise but it did also involve several judicial and economics issues where HEB could contribute. The decision on which priority a particular patient should be given according to the Law of Patient Rights involves the consideration of the severity of the condition, whether the patient will benefit from treatment, and crucially for economists, the costs of this treatment in relation to its benefits. Our research referred to above, has considered how actual prioritization is done. Here we were invited to use this together with our general competence on health economics and methods for cost-effective analyses to advice on a sound and workable interpretation of regulation criteria. The 30 work committees set up by the Norwegian Directorate of Health and RHAs, one for each medical speciality, should consider each of the three criteria in isolation, and then put them together for a final judgement of acceptable waiting time for patients with different specific diagnoses within each specialty. The input from HEB was in particular to give advice on how to interpret the cost-effect criterion. As should be clear from testimonial letter from the Director General of Health, Bjørn Guldvog, our contributions have been considered valuable in the final formulations of guidelines.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Januleviciute, Jurgita, Jan Erik Askildsen, Oddvar Kaarbøe, Luigi Siciliani and Matt Sutton, 2016, "How do Hospitals Respond to Price Changes? Evidence from Norway", Health Economics, 25, 620-636. DOI: 10.1002/hec.3179.

Kaarbøe, Oddvar Martin and Carlsen, Fredrik (2014). Waiting times and socioeconomic status: Evidence from Norway. Health Economics. ISSN 1057-9230. 23(1), s 93- 107. doi: 10.1002/hec.2904

Januleviciute, Jurgita, Jan Erik Askildsen, Tor Helge Holmås, Oddvar Kaarbøe and Matt Sutton, 2013 "The impact of different prioritisation policies on waiting times: Case studies of Norway and Scotland", Social Science and Medicine, 97, 1-6.

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Helge Holmås and Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2011, "Monitoring Prioritization in the Public Health care Sector by Use of Medical Guidelines: The Case of Norway", Health Economics 20 (8), 958-970.

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Helge Holmås and Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2010, "Prioritization and Patients' Rights: Analysing the Effect of a reform in the Norwegian Hospital Sector", Social Science and Medicine, 70, 199-208.

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Helge Holmås og Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2009, "Prioritering i helsesektoren", i Et helsevesen uten grenser?, 139-160, Cappelen Akademisk Forlag.

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Helge Holmås og Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2008, "Hvordan måle prioriteringspraksis i helsesektoren?", Samfunnsøkonomen 62(3), 19-27.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Iversen and Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2013, "Waiting Time Policies in the Health Sector. What works: Chapter 12 Norway", OECD Health Policy Studies, ed. Luigi Siciliani, Michael Borowitz and Valerie Moran.

Askildsen, Jan Erik, Tor Helge Holmås og Oddvar Kaarbøe, 2007, "Prioriterignspraksis før og etter sykehusreformen", kap. 4.2, side 37-48, i Resultatevaluering av sykehusreformen: Tilgjengelighet, prioritering, effektivitet, brukermedvirkning og medbestemmelse, NFR.

Information on guidelines as of today can be found on <u>https://helsedirektoratet.no/prioritering/prioriteringsveiledere-for-spesialisthelsetjenesten</u>. However, there is no reference here to who contributed in working out the guidelines Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Economics/2

Group: OFS

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Childcare

Name of impact case: Public childcare and consequences for the individuals and for the economy.

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words).

Public education is one of the main expenditures of the government. From a fiscal point of view, it is both important to know the costs of education and what the effects are on prospective labour market careers.

Public childcare can also be evaluated along those lines. Compared to regular schools, however, public childcare have additional fiscal consequences, as it may also affect the labour market career of parents. OFS researchers have contributed to the insight into the many consequences of expansion of public childcare.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research on the different aspects of childcare is carried out by core OFS member Tarjei Havnes in collaboration with the Economics Departments adjunct professor Magne Mogstad, University of Chicago, our Phd research fellow Astrid Sandsør and Nina Drange SSB.

The empirical data underpinning most of this research is based on the families that were exposed to the the massive expansion public childcare in Norway in the 70's. Combining this information with register data on individual labour market careers, the authors have been able to identify the short and long run effect of childcare both on parents and children. The use of register data in combination with reforms has proved to be a research strategy that makes it possible to address important and challenging questions.

In [R1] the authors analyse the effect on the mothers. The results reveal that there is little, if any, causal effect of child care on maternal employment, despite a markedly positive correlation. Instead of stimulating mothers to work, the new subsidized childcare mostly made it possible for already working mothers to replace informal childcare with public care. Hence, the childcare expansion did not come with a fiscal dividend via mothers' tax payments. The quality of childcare was affected though and in [R2] the focus has moved to the children. The analysis reveals that subsidized childcare had strong positive effects on children's educational attainment and labour market participation. Hence, via the children there was indeed a fiscal dividend. In [R3] the issue is the effect of childcare on inequality The study points to the importance of universal child care programmes in explaining differences in earnings inequality and income mobility across countries and over time. It estimates that the universal childcare programme substantially increases intergenerational income mobility. Finally, in [R4] dataset from another reform is used to identify possible effects of childcare particularly on children from disadvantaged families. The reform used was the lowering of mandatory schooling age in Norway in 1997. The new program was in effect a mandatory low intensity kindergarten program. The estimates reveal no particular positive effect for the children of disadvantaged families. Hence, if the concern is how to best help the disadvantaged, making regular kindergarten mandatory does not help that much.

Details of the impact

The research summarized above share a focus on fiscal and distributional consequences of education. Both are issues of huge importance in the policy debates in modern welfare states like Norway.

The research is well cited with a total of 559 citations (some overlapping) in Google scholar. This high academic interest demonstrates two facts. First that the methods employed and the data used are at the international research frontier in its own right. Second, and most important in this impact documentation, that the many policy implications are catching the imagination and stimulate further policy relevant research internationally.

The more direct visible policy impact is found domestically, however. The role of childcare in the Norwegian welfare system is of first order importance for Norwegian families and policy makers. Havnes and co-authors' research has been highly influential as it has delivered hard facts to a quite emotional and ideological debate. The important questions has been: What's good for gender equality? What's good for the children? Is childcare worth the subsidy? Why not hand out a voucher to parents? These questions used to be answered more based on gut feeling than on facts. With Havnes and co-authors' solid research there is finally some basis for knowledge. References to [R1]-[R4] appears in 91 documents and pages hosted at either regieringen.no (the cabinet) or stortinget.no (the parliament). The documents are background papers, commission reports and white papers. To mention a few: [C1] white paper *The quality of childcare*, [C2] white paper *Learning together* [C3] white paper *The* future of childcare, [C4] white paper Play and learning in childcare, [C5] Commission report *Minority children in school*, [C6] Commission report *Pedagogy in school*, [C7] Commission report Integration [C8] Commission report New law for childcare. The list of official documents could have been made longer. It is in fact hard to find any policy document on education or childcare, since 2010, that do not include a reference to [R1]-[R4]. In addition comes letters, statements by parliamentarians and NGOs etc etc.

In addition, [R1]-[R4] has informed the debate in Sweden. Havnes participated a roundtable about childcare. The research is also referred to 5 times at the Swedish parliament's web page riksdagen.se. Havnes has also participated in roundtable with OECD.

Lastly [R1]-[R4] is referred to a total of 40 times in documents or pages at World Bank, UN or IMF. Most of these references are related to policy discussions about development issues like inclusive growth and gender equality.

All in all [R1]-[R4] shows that issues at the academic research frontier can also be highly policy relevant. The papers did not only have indirect policy implications, they were already from the start motivated from an urge to understand and describe important policy questions. This combined with the high quality explains why the research has had such strong and immediate impact.

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R1] Havnes, Mogstad (2011) "Money for nothing? Universal child care and maternal employment" *Journal of Public Economics*, 95(11-12), pp. 1455-1465,

[R2] Havnes, Mogstad (2011)"No child left behind: Subsidized child care and children's long-run outcomes" (with Magne Mogstad). *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy*, 3(2), pp. 97-129,

[R3] Havnes, Mogstad (2014) "Is universal child care leveling the playing field? (with Magne Mogstad). *Journal of Public Economics*, 127, 100-114.

[R4] Drange, Havnes, Sandsør (2015) Kindergarten for all: Long-run effects of a universal intervention *Forthcoming in <u>Economics of Education Review</u> <u>Sep 2015</u>*

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] Regjeringen (2008) St.meld. nr. 41 (2008–2009) Kvalitet i barnehagen

[C2] Regjeringen (2010) Meld. St. 18 (2010-2011) Læring og fellesskap

[C3] Regjeringen (2012) Meld. St. 24 (2012–2013) Framtidens barnehage

[C4] Regjeringen (2015) Meld. St. 19 (2015–2016) Tid for lek og læring — Bedre innhold i barnehagen

[C5] NOU (2010a) NOU 2010: 7 Mangfold og mestring — Flerspråklige barn, unge og voksne i opplæringssystemet

[C6] NOU (2010a) NOU 2010: 8 Med forskertrang og lekelyst — Systematisk pedagogisk tilbud til alle førskolebarn

[C7] NOU (2011) NOU 2011: 14 Bedre integrering-Mål, strategier, tiltak

[C8] NOU (2012) NOU 2012: 1 Til barnas beste- Ny lovgivning for barnehagene

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Environment

Name of impact case: Environmental economics

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words).

Our own research and our participation in a number of government-appointed expert commissions have heavily influenced the current Norwegian guidelines for public sector cost-benefit analysis, the design of several environmental indicators presented in several National Budgets, and the Norwegian climate policy and debate.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Applied CBA: Own research, e.g. R1 and R2 (Nyborg 2000, 2012), and participation in a number of government-appointed expert commissions (C1–C5) have heavily influenced the current Norwegian guidelines for public sector cost-benefit analysis (C6) as well as environmental indicators presented in several National Budgets (C7).

Climate agreements and climate policy: Our research has covered several topics related to the design of climate agreements and to climate policy. Consequences of policies that differ from the standard first best have been extensively studied. We have also studied the relationship between climate policy and the supply side of fossil fuel markets (R17: Harstad, 2012). A third important topic has been the design of policies to encourage the development of environmentally friendly technologies, and how such policies might be incorporated in an international climate agreement (R18: Harstad 2016; R16: Battaglini and Harstad, 2016). Criteria for intergenerational justice and sustainability are also of importance for normative analysis of climate policy (R19: Zuber and Asheim, 2012).

Environmental norms and behaviour: Research on employee motivation, firm culture and firm reputation has contributed to the interdisciplinary debate on corporate social responsibility, and has been included in the IZA World of Labor, a free online library for policy makers and journalists (R5: Nyborg 2014). Research on social and moral norms has contributed to cross-disciplinary understanding on the relationships between economics and environmental behaviour (R6: Nyborg et al., 2016).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Applied cost benefit analysis: Nyborg participated actively in all commissions (C1)–(C5) on which current guidelines (C6) are based. The English translation of (C5) is often cited in international work on guideline development (e.g. the French). Ch. 3 in (C5) is largely based on R2: Nyborg (2012), a book also cited in the most recent IPCC report. Asheim wrote Appendix in (C3) and is cited several other places in this report. Asheim gave a presentation based on R19 at a seminar on the social discount rate arranged in connection with (C5).

Climate agreements and climate policy: The research in this area and our own participation in the government-appointed expert commissions C4 (Hoel and Nyborg) and C8 (Hoel) has had a significant influence on Norwegian climate policy and debate. The references R7–R15 (a small subset of our research within this area) have all been referred to in either (C5) or (C8). Harstad has advised the IMF and COP22 prior to the 2016 Marrakech climate negotiations (C9), and both he and Asheim have been cited and referred as an expert reviewer in the IPCC Assessment report (C10).

General: Nyborg participates in Denmark's Council of Environmental Economics (Det Miljøøkonomiske Råd), which gives policy advice to Denmark's government.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- [R1] Nyborg, K. (2000): Homo Economicus and Homo Politicus: Interpretation and Aggregation of Environmental Values, *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization* 42/3, 305–322. (Awarded the 2002 Eric Kempe Award.)
- [R2] Nyborg, K. (2012): The Ethics and Politics of Environmental Cost-Benefit Analysis. Routledge Explorations in Environmental Economics, London/New York: Routledge.
- [R3] Brekke, K.A., and K. Nyborg (2008): Attracting responsible employees: Green production as labor market screening, *Resource and Energy Economics* 30, 509– 526.
- [R4] Nyborg, K. and T. Zhang (2013): Is corporate social responsibility associated with lower wages? *Environmental and Resource Economics* 55, 107–117.
- [R5] Nyborg, K. (2014): Do responsible employers attract responsible employees? IZA World of Labor, <u>http://wol.iza.org/articles/do-responsible-employers-attract-responsibleemployees</u>.
- [R6] Nyborg, Karine, John M. Anderies, Astrid Dannenberg, Therese Lindahl, Caroline Schill, Maja Schlüter, W. Neil Adger, Kenneth J. Arrow, Scott Barrett, Stephen Carpenter, F. Stuart Chapin III, Anne-Sophie Crépin, Gretchen Daily, Paul Ehrlich, Carl Folke, Wander Jager, Nils Kautsky, Simon A. Levin, Ole Jacob Madsen, Stephen Polasky, Marten Scheffer, Brian Walker, Elke U. Weber, James Wilen, Anastasios Xepapadeas, Aart de Zeeuw (2016): Social Norms as Solutions, *Science* 07 Oct 2016, Vol. 354, Issue 6308, 42-43 (DOI: 10.1126/science.aaf8317).
- [R7] Hoel, M. (1996), Should a carbon tax be differentiated across sectors? Journal of Public Economics 59, 17–32.
- [R8] Hoel M. and L. Karp (2002), Taxes versus Quotas for a stock pollutant, *Resource and Energy Economics*, 24, 367–384.
- [R9] Hoel, M. (1991): Global environmental problems: The effects of unilateral actions taken by one country. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* 20, 55–70.
- [R10] Golombek, R. and Hoel, M. (2006): Second-best climate agreements and technology policy, *Advances in Economic Analysis & Policy* 6(1) (Article 1).
- [R11] Golombek, R. and M. Hoel (2008): Endogenous technology and tradable emission quotas, *Resource and Energy Economics* 30, 197–208.
- [R12] Golombek R., M. Greaker og M. Hoel (2010): Carbon Taxes and Innovation without Commitment, *The B.E. Journal of Economic Analysis and Policy* 10-1, Article 32.
- [R13] Golombek, R. and M. Hoel (2004). Unilateral Emission Reductions and Crosscountry Technology Spill-overs. *Berkeley Electronic Press; Advances in Economic Analysis & Policy* 4(2): Article 3.
- [R14] Golombek, R. and M. Hoel (2011). International Cooperation on Climate-Friendly Technologies, *Environmental and Resource Economics* 49, 473–490.
- [R15] Hagem, Cathrine, Michael Hoel, Bjart Holtsmark, and Thomas Sterner, "Refunding Emissions Payments", Resources for the Future, 2015: RFF DP 15–05

[R16] Battaglini, M. and Harstad, B. (2016): Participation and Duration of Environmental Agreements, *Journal of Political Economy* 124, 160–204

- [R17] Harstad, Bård (2012): Buy Coal! A Case for Supply-Side Environmental Policy, Journal of Political Economy 120: 77–115
- [R18] Harstad, Bård (2016): "The Dynamics of Climate Agreements," *Journal of the European Economic Association* 14, 719–752
- [R19] Zuber, S. and Asheim, G.B. (2012), Justifying social discounting: The rankdiscounted utilitarian approach. *Journal of Economic Theory* 147, 1572–1601

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- [C1] Kostnadsberegningsutvalget (Commission for Cost Calculations) (1997): Nyttekostnadsanalyser. Prinsipper for lønnsomhetsvurderinger i offentlig forvaltning (Cost-Benefit Analyses. Principles for Social Efficiency Evaluations in Public Administration), Oslo: Ministry of Finance, NOU 1997:27.
- [C2] Kostnadsberegningsutvalget (Commission for Cost Calculations) (1998): Nyttekostnadsanalyser. Veiledning i bruk av lønnsomhetsvurderinger i offentlig sektor (Cost-Benefit Analyses. Guide for Use of Social Efficiency Evaluations in the Public Sector), Oslo: Ministry of Finance, NOU 1998:16.
- [C3] Bærekraftsindikatorutvalget (Commission for Indicators of Sustainable Development) (2005): Enkle signaler i en kompleks verden. Forslag til et nasjonalt indikatorsett for bærekraftig utvikling. (Simple Signals in a Complex World: A Proposed National Indicator Set for Sustainable Development), NOU 2005:5, Oslo: Ministry of Finance.
- [C4] Utvalget for vurdering av bærekraftshensyn i offentlige beslutningsprosesser
 (Commission for integrating sustainability concerns in public decision-making)
 (2009): Globale Miljøutfordringer norsk politikk: Hvordan bærekraftig utvikling og klima bedre kan ivaretas i offentlige beslutningsprosesser (Global Environmental Challenges and Norwegian Policy: How to Better Incorporate Sustainability and Climate Concerns in Public Decision-Making). NOU 2009:16, Oslo: Ministry of Finance.
- [C5] Nyttekostnadsutvalget (2012): Samfunnsøkonomiske analyser, NOU 2012:16. Oslo: Ministry of Finance (English translation available: *Cost-Benefit Analysis*, https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/5fce956d51364811b8547eebdbcde52c/engb/pdfs/nou201220120016000en_pdfs.pdf).
- [C6] Direktoratet for Økonomistyring (DFØ) (2014): Veileder i samfunnsøkonomiske analyser. Fagbokforlaget Vigmostad og Bjørke.
- [C7] Finansdepartementet (2009): Nasjonalbudsjettet 2010, kap. 7: «Bærekraftig utvikling» (<u>http://www.statsbudsjettet.no/Statsbudsjettet-2010/Dokumenter/html/Meld-St-1/7-Barekraftig-utvikling/</u>).
- [C8] Grønn skattekommisjon (2015): Sett pris på miljøet, NOU 2015:15, Oslo: Ministry of Finance.

[C9] https://www.imf.org/external/np/seminars/eng/2016/energytransition/

[C10] IPCC, 2014: Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Edenhofer, O., R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, E. Farahani, S. Kadner, K. Seyboth, A. Adler, I. Baum, S. Brunner, P. Eickemeier, B. Kriemann, J. Savolainen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow, T. Zwickel and J.C. Minx (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

.

.

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Economics/ Panel 2

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Equality

Name of impact case: The political economy of equality.

Summary of the impact

Inequality is on the rise. Political and social cleavages also become wider. There is a huge interest within politics, in the media, and the civil society to know more about the causes and consequences of increased inequality. Is equality now less feasible? Providing answers to such questions has proved to have a considerable impact both directly as inputs to the policies of the government and the large interest organizations – and indirectly as challenging insights and contrasting views for the discussion of distributional issues at home and abroad. We document both direct and indirect impacts below.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

R[0] outlines concepts and problems of much of the research our group later performed.

Why do the most generous redistribution take place in countries with the smallest differences in gross earnings, the lowest levels of corruption and the highest levels of social cohesion?

[R1] emphasizes how many nations fail to achieve feasible equality. It derives the *Miser index*, ranking countries by it level of unnecessary poverty in the midst of affluence. It demonstrates a dramatic rise in global miserliness over the last 30 years.

[R2] derives and estimates an *equality multiplier* from the mutual interaction between wage setting and the determination of welfare generosity. It magnifies initial changes by almost fifty per cent.

[R3] explores theoretically and empirically *political reinforcement* - how more inequality before taxes and transfers reduces the welfare generosity of political party programs in the OECD area.

[R4] explores the overall working of the *Nordic model* with an emphasis of the mutual dependence between the causes and consequences of wage compression for productivity and the support for welfare spending.

[R5] explores how and why more *fractionalized societies* have less redistribution of income and less generous welfare states.

What is the role of fairness in redistributive policies and preferences?

[R6] uses a comprehensive controlled experiment to assess the distributional ideals within and across rich and poor continents. It demonstrates the importance of *entitlement considerations* and the willingness to cover basic needs. The distributional ideals are more meritocratic in Europe and more egalitarian in Africa. [R7] derives how one can incorporate the distinction between *fair* and *unfair* inequality in the standard inequality measures. The new measures show how the income distribution in Norway becomes less fair from 1986 to 2005 even though overall inequality declined.

[R8] discusses the importance of including unpaid child-care and women's income capability in the evaluation of how just social contracts are.

[R9] explores the preference for belief consonance for equity, conflict and social behaviour.

What are the foundation of distributional justice and equity within and across generations?

[R10] sheds new lights on what the present generation owes future generations, deriving a conception of intergenerational equity more in line with the intuitive notion of distributional equity within a generation.

[R11] provides a fairness based justification and interpretation of utilitarianism, enabling a ranking of social alternatives based on the fairness of their assignments and the degree of inequality aversion in society.

Details of the impact

The research summarized above demonstrates the importance of the political economy of equality, a theme that has been widely discussed recently. The research is well cited, with more than 400 citations on Google scholar.

The direct impact on policymaking is evident.

Public commissions have incorporated several popularized policy reports written by our research group. For instance, the first report of the Public Productivity Commission [C4] relies heavily on results from [R2], [R3], and [R4] and the Public Productivity Commission's second report [C5] utilizes results from [R2]. Moreover, the report [C8] summarizes the research from [R2]-[R4] for the Commission's use.

In addition, the Public Distribution Commission [C2] relies on results from [R1]-[R5], and contains an appendix [C2b] written by our group, being used by e.g. [C3]. The research results have also been used independently by public commissions such as [C2] using [R2] and [C6] using [R2] and [R4].

The Miser index [R1] is much read. Policy documents, in particular documents and white papers produced by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs for instance [C1] and [C7] uses the index frequently. The Miser index also influence policies of large development NGOs, think tanks, and the Church of Norway.

The outline of our research interests in [R0] has been utilized heavily in public reports, see for instance [C11] to [C17] that all cite our work and work plans.

Internationally the research from [R1]- [R10] laid the foundation for much of the work in the International Panel of Social Progress [C9]. The impact is particularly evident in the long chapters 2 and 8 including our results related to equity as a development strategy – the role of wage compression and welfare state expansion.

Other international policy documents and databases also use our research. For instance, the UN Globalis database [C10] uses our Miser index [R1], the World Development Report 2006 (World Bank) utilizes working papers from our research group, and World Development report 2017 uses our research and advice.

What is the indirect impact on policy debates and social beliefs

The indirect impact is evident from the many presentations our group has had for *international delegations* from Brazil, China, Nepal, Chile, India, Zimbabwe, South Africa to mention some. Parts of the delegations included ministers and top leaders in unions and employers' associations.

The indirect impact is also evident from the extended list of invitations by important decision makers to participate in panel discussion and brain storming meetings – including most political parties, the LO and the NHO. Often the role is to provide challenging contrasts and research based perspectives to the debate. Those who have a particular preference for equality are not the only who invite us. The list include several presentation for the conservative party (H) and the social democratic party (DNA), as well as the socialist left party (SV) and the social liberal (V) and Christian democratic party (KrF). We have also given presentations for the right wing progress party (FrP). Recently we were also called upon to a seminar in the office of the prime minister Solberg, presenting our research.

One indirect policy impact is evident from [R9] in the sense that the editors of this most read journal published by the American Economic Association delayed the issue so it could come just before the 2016 presidential election. The editors thought that the content of common beliefs was highly relevant for the heated debate in the US. (But don't blame us for Trump).

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R0] Erling Barth, Kalle Moene, and Michael Wallerstein (2003) *Equality under pressure* (Likhet under press), Gyldendal, Oslo.

[R1] Lind, Jo Thori and Karl Moene: "Miserly Development," *Journal of Development Studies* 47(9), 2011, pp. 1332-1352.

[R2] Barth, Erling, and Karl Moene: "The Equality Multiplier: How Wage Compression and Welfare Empowerment Interact" *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2016

[R3] Barth, Erling, Henning Finseraas, and Karl Moene: "Political Reinforcement – How rising inequality curbs manifested welfare generosity" *American Journal of Political Science*, 2014.

[R4] Barth, Erling, Karl Moene, and Fredrik Willumsen: "The Scandinavian Model - an interpretation" *Journal of Public Economics*, 2014.

[R5] Lind, Jo Thori: "Fractionalization and the size of government". *Journal of Public Economics* 91, 51-76 (2007).

[R6] Cappelen, Alexander W., Karl Moene, Erik Ø. Sørensen and Bertil Tungodden: "Needs vs entitlements - an international fairness experiment" *Journal of European Economic Association*, Vol 11 (3), 2013.

[R7] Almås, Ingvild, Alexander W. Cappelen, Jo Thori Lind, Erik Ø. Sørensen, and Bertil Tungodden: "Measuring unfair (in)equality" *Journal of Public Economics* 95, 488-499 (2011).

[R8] Bojer, Hilde: "The social contract, unpaid child care and women's income capability", in Flavio Comin and Martha Nussbaum (Eds): *Capabilities, Gender, Equality*, Cambridge University Press 2014 pp 351-353.

[R9] _Golman, Russell, George Loewenstein, Karl Moene and Luca Zarri: "The Preference for Belief Consonance" *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 2016.

[R10] Asheim, Geir and S. Zuber: "Justifying social discounting: the rank-discounted utilitarian approach" *Journal of Economic Theory* 147 (2012) 1572-1601.

[R11] Piacquadio, Paulo G. "A Fairness Justification of Utilitarianism" (November 2016). R&R in *Econometrica*.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] NOU 2008: 14 Samstemt for utvikling? — Hvordan en helhetlig norsk politikk kan bidra til utvikling i fattige land

[C2] NOU 2009: 10 Fordelingsutvalget

[C2b] Vedlegg 3 «Den skandinaviske modellen og økonomisk ulikhet» til NOU 2009: 10 Fordelingsutvalget

[C3] NOU 2011: 7 Velferd og migrasjon - den norske modellens framtid

[C4] NOU 2015: 1 *Produktivitet – grunnlag for vekst og velferd – Produktivitetskommisjonens første rapport*

[C5] NOU 2016: 3 Ved et vendepunkt: Fra ressursøkonomi til kunnskapsøkonomi — Produktivitetskommisjonens andre rapport

[C6] NOU 2017: 2 Integrasjon og tillit – Langsiktige konsekvenser av høy innvandring

[C7] Meld. St. 25 (2012–2013) Dele for å skape

[C8] Barth og Moene: «Innovasjon, kunnskap og omstillinger – reell versus ideell konkurranse», background paper for [C4]

[C9] International Panel on Social Progress. Rethinking Society for the 21st Century. (www.ipsp.org)

[C10] Globalis.no, The World Atlas of the United Nations Association of Norway

[C11] NOU 2011: 7 Velferd og migrasjon - den norske modellens framtid

[C12] NOU 2008: 3 Sett under ett— Ny struktur i høyere utdanning

[C13] <u>NOU 2009: 10</u>

[C14] <u>St.meld. nr. 7 (2008-2009)</u> Et nyskapende og bærekraftig Norge

[C15] NOU 2012: 15 Politikk for likestilling

[C16] <u>NOU 2004: 13</u> En ny arbeids- og velferdsforvaltning — Om samordning av Aetats, trygdeetatens og sosialtjenestens oppgaver

[C17]<u>St.prp. nr. 1 (2008–2009)</u>

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Macromodel

Name of impact case: Operational macro models for policy and scenario analysis.

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words).

Wage formation is one of the most important economic processes. The relevance of the policy implications of empirical macro models for policy analysis therefore depends on the ability to give econometric treatment and analytical tractability to wage formation, without creating an unnecessary large gap between the model and the model user's view and knowledge about real world wage formation. Research at the Department has influenced how wage formation is represented in the macro models that have used been regularly in macroeconomic policy documents. Recently, the impact has widened to the financial supervisory authority and to the confederate labour market organizations.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Research that originated in the 1980s created a lasting research interest about wage formation and labour market regulation at the Department of Economics. With a foundation in bargaining theory, see e.g. [R1], the research developed in a direction that sought to incorporate the economic theory in models that were made operational by the use of dynamic econometric methods and the statistical theory of cointegration. The book [R2], Ch. 4-6, surveys this development and contains references to publications from this period, e.g. [R3], [R4], [R5], [R6] to name a few. [R2] is at the same time an example of the wider research cooperation of this research program, with Gunnar Bårdsen (NTNU) and Øyvind Eitrheim and Eilev S. Jansen (Norges Bank) as important participants, of the widening of the program to development of a practical methodology for empirical macroeconomic model building.

Encompassing, the requirement that newer models explain the properties of existing ones, is an important principle of empirical model development. Also in this respect nominal and real wage formation represented an important research area. [R2] demonstrated the use of the encompassing principle, both with respect to pre-existing models (the wage Phillips curve, and the so called Norwegian and Scandinavian models of inflation) and the New Keynesian Phillips curve model [R7], [R8], [R9]. An important focus area within wage and price modelling is the parameterization, and relative invariance of the equilibrium rate of unemployment of the economy. Within our research program, several papers have analysed this problem theoretically and empirically, with the aim to incorporate the results in an operational macro model, see [R10], [R11], [R12], [R13], [R14].

Another relationship that has a large influence on overall model properties, in particular in the context of fiscal and monetary policies, is between income and consumption. The emergence of the housing market as a significant market for the macro economy was identified in [R15], and the encompassing implications tested within the framework of the VAR in [R16].

The end-use of the research output has always been operational models to aid policy and scenario analysis, including financial stress-testing. [R17] addresses several issues related to the importance of empirical validity when the purpose is monetary policy advice. [R18] sets out a coherent strategy for model construction based on the results of our research. [R19]

documents a model for the Swedish economy. Documentation of the operational version of the Norwegian model is available in [R20].

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research above have influenced the treatment of wage formation in the medium term models of Statistics Norway (the provider of models to the Treasury and to the political parties represented in the Norwegian parliament. The following from Mr. Ådne Cappelen, who has had a career-long responsibility for model developments, as well as being a distinguished researcher, may be of interest, [C1].

"From the early 1980s and onwards, the Institute of Economics produced a number of well published academic papers that changed how other Norwegian academics and policy makers analyzed Norwegian labour markets. This change may be summarized as a move away from a fairly standard Phillips-curve model of wage determination to a bargaining theory of wage determination. The impact of this contribution is easily seen in the well-known government study NOU 1992:26 (A national strategy for higher employment in the 1990s) that reinvigorated incomes polices in Norway framed within a broader policy package in the early 1990s. At that time this was quite different from what was the standard view within the OECD (as presented in the 1994 OECD Employment Study). Prof. Ragnar Nymoen was one of the young students of wage formation in Norway at the time and his Ph.D in particular included a number of papers published in high ranking academic journals that contributed to this change of minds. I also changed how macro models at Statistics Norway were constructed in this regard. We still rely on Prof. Nymoens current research when modelling wages in the macromodel we supply to the Ministry of Finance and use for analyzing the Norwegian economy at Statistics Norway. Thus, his impact is not only related to past achievements"

[C2] contains reference to recent research on the impact of labour immigration in Norwegian wages [R21]. The research work on econometric modelling of wage formation also represented the knowledge basis to [C3], which formed a premise for the ruling in the Norwegian High Court in March 2013, about an extension of an collective agreement in Norwegian shipyards, see [C4], 226-26.

The Financial Supervisory Authority of Norway has chosen the Norwegian Aggregate Model (NAM, [R20]) as the macroeconomic model for the stress-testing of the Norwegian economy. NAM based tests appeared in *Risk Outlook* 2014, 2015and 2016 ([C5]). In 2016 the model was also used in the autumn report, [C6]. The Supervisory Authority will use the model again in the stress-testing for *Risk Outlook* 2017.

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R1] Moene, K.O (1988). Union Threats and Wage Determination, Economic Journal, 98, 477-483.

[R2] Bårdsen, G., Ø. Eitrheim, E.S. Jansen and R. Nymoen (2005). The Econometrics of Macroeconomic Modelling, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

[R3] Holden, S. (1998). Wage Drift and the Relevance of Centralized Wage Setting. Scandinavian Journal of Economics, 100, 711-731.

[R4] Bårdsen, G., P.G. Fisher and R. Nymoen (1998). Business Cycles: Ral Facts or Fallacies? Chapter 16 in Strøm S. (ed) Econometrics and Economic Theory in the 20th Century: The Ragnar Frisch Centennial Symposium, Econometric Society Monograph Series, 32, p. 499-527. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

[R5] Holden, S. and R. Nymoen (2002). Measuring Structural Unemployment: NAWRU Estimates in the Nordic Countries. The Scandinavian Journal of Economics, 104 (1),87-104.

[R6] Nymoen, R. and A. Rødseth (2003). Explaining Unemployment: Some Lessons from Nordic Wage Formation. Labour Economics. 10, 1-29.

[R7] Bårdsen, G., E.S. Jansen and R. Nymoen (2004). Econometric Evaluation of the New Keynesian Phillips Curve. Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics, 66 SUPPLEMENT, 671-686.

[R8] Bjørnstad, R. and R. Nymoen (2008). The New Keynesian Phillips Curve tested on OECD panel data, Economics The Open-Access, Open Assessment E-Journal, www.economics-ejournal.org, 2 (23), 1-18.

[R9] Castle, J, L., J.A. Doornik, D.F. Hendry and R. Nymoen. Mis-specification testing: Non-invariance of Ecpectations models. Econometric Reviews, 33 (5-6), 553-574.

[R10] Bårdsen, G. and R. Nymoen (2003) Testing Steady-State Implications for the NAIRU, Review of Economics and Statistics, 85 (3), 1070-1075.

[R11] Bårdsen, G. and R. Nymoen (2009) U.S. Natural Rate Dynamics Reconsidered. In Castle, J. and N. Shephard (eds) The Methodology and Practise of Econometrics. A Festschrift in Honour of David F. Hendry, Ch. 16, p. 389-414, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

[R12] Kolsrud, D. and R. Nymoen (2014). Macroeconomic Stability or Cycles? The Role of the Wage-Price Spiral. Australian Economic Papers, 53 (1-2), 41-68.

[R13] Kolsrud, D. and R. Nymoen (2015) Heuristic vs formal dynamics of the wage- and price-curve model of equilibrium unemployment. Journal of Economic Studies, 42(2), 186-206.

[R14] Nymoen, R. and V. Sparrman (2015) Equilibrium Unemployment Dynamics in a Panel of OECD Countries. Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics, 77(2), s.164–190.

[R15] Brodin, P.A. and R. Nymoen (1992) Wealth Effects and Exogeneity: The Norwegian Consumption Function 1966.1-1989.4. Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics, 54, 431-454.

[R16] Eitrheim, Ø, E.S. Jansen and R. Nymoen (2002). Progress from Forecast Failure: The Norwegian Consumption Function. Econometrics Journal, 5, 40-64.

[R17] Akram, Q. F. and R. Nymoen (2009). Model Selection for Monetary Policy Analysis-How Important is Empirical Validity? Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics, 71(1), 35-68.

[R18] Bårdsen, and R. Nymoen (2009). Macroeconometric Modelling for Policy, in Mills, T.C. and K. Patterson (eds.) Palgrave Handbook of Econometrics Vol 2, Ch. 17, p. 851---916. Palgrave-Mac-Millan.

[R19] Bårdsen, G. Reijer, A.D., P. Jonasson, P. and R. Nymoen (2012). MOSES: Model for studying the economy of Sweden. Economic Modelling, 29 (6), 2566-2582

[R20] Bårdsen, G. and R. Nymoen, R. (2017) NAM. Norwegian Aggregate Model, Manuscript with complete model documentation, <u>http://folk.uio.no/rnymoen</u>}.

[R21] Gjelsvik, M.L., R. Nymoen, R. and V. Sparrman (2015) Have inflation targeting and EU labour immigration changed the system of wage formation in Norway? Discussion paper no. 824, Statistics Norway

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports,

media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] Cappelen, Å. (2016). E-mail to Ragnar Nymoen, 6. February 2017.

[C2] NOU 2016: 15 Lønnsdannelsen i lys av nye økonomiske utviklingstrekk.

[C3] Nymoen, R. (2013) Skriftlig erklæring til Høyesterett.Sak 2012–1447 STX, OSV AS – Staten v/Tariffnemnda m.fl.

[C4] Evju, S. (2014) Norway, in Freeland M. and J. Prassl (eds.) *Viking, Laval and Beyond*, Ch. 12. Hart Publishing. Oxford and Portland, Oregon.

[C5] Financial Supervisory Authority of Norway), Risk Outlook 2016, Theme1: Stress test of the Norwegian economy and the banks.

http://www.finanstilsynet.no/Global/English/Reports/Risk%20Outlook%20Reports/Risk_outlook_2016.pdf

[C6] Financtilsynet (The Financial Supervisory Authority of Norway), Risk Outlook II 2016, Theme1: Housing debt and housholds' financial vulnerability.

 $http://www.finanstilsynet.no/Global/English/Reports/Risk\%20Outlook\%20Reports/Risk_Outlook_II_2016.pdf$

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Economics / Panel 2

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Oil taxes

Name of impact case: Taxation of oil companies.

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words).

Many countries use taxation (including royalties) to channel much of the value of oil and gas to the government. Economists point out that design of such taxes is nontrivial, since decisions of companies are affected. A combination of design and rates to maximize government revenue must consider the high uncertainty in the activity.

Research that combined insights from public and financial economics showed the importance of symmetry in such taxes. If income is taxed at 78 percent, the tax value of deductions for costs must also be 78 percent. Largely, this recommendation is implemented in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

This is a long-term research topic of professor Diderik Lund. In [R1] and [R2] he criticized Norwegian petroleum taxation for distortionary effects, in particular due to imperfect loss offset. This is particularly problematic for new firms without possibilities to deduct costs in profits from ongoing activity. Newer methods from financial and public economics, used in [R1], allowed a quantification of the negative effect on investment.

Lund became a member of the public commissions on petroleum taxation in Norway [C1] and Denmark [C2]. In Norway, he authored Appendix 1 to the commission's report [C1, pp. 185–226]. Professor Karine Nyborg was also a member of the Norwegian commission.

Lund has summarized Norwegian experiences in [R3], [R4], and [R14], extending the analysis to remaining, unresolved issues. These included the riskless interest rate to apply in (i.e., write into) the tax system, whether other nations could learn from the Norwegian experience, a comparison of the Norwegian and Danish experience, and the problem of base erosion and transfer pricing, which is treated theoretically in [R5]. The conclusions reached in research and by the commissions have been defended against criticism from the industry and some academics, [R9], [R11], and environmentalists, [R10].

The commission [C1] also inspired further research. It asked what discount rate firms should apply to net cash flows under various tax systems and various circumstances. This was answered in the appendix [C1, pp. 217–225] and developed further in [R6] and [R13]. A new distinction between the marginal and average risk was discovered and analysed, with implications for firms' optimal decision making and the possibility of deriving required returns from observed returns in the stock market.

Lund's standing as an international expert on these issues is also indicated by invitations to contribute to international volumes [R7], [R8], [R12].

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The impact in Norway, through the public commission [C1], is twofold: The petroleum tax system was changed, and the Ministry of Finance changed its methods for evaluating the effects of the system. The change in the petroleum tax system was in line with the recommendation from the commission, in line with [R1] and [R2]. The most important issue here was the imperfect loss offset in the old system. This was a serious disincentive for investment for new companies, who were unable to deduct costs against profits in ongoing activity. In the old system, the nominal costs could be carried forward for

deduction if and when the company made a profitable discovery and started extraction. In the new system, the 78 percent tax value of the deduction for exploration costs is refunded. In later phases, costs can be carried forward with interest. If a company closes its operations with still unused deductions, the tax value of the balance is refunded. These refund arrangements are quite unique worldwide. The IMF writes [C6, p.24], "Norway has perhaps the closest to a pure rent tax" The subsequent development in the sector in the decade after the reforms confirmed the predictions: The number of companies increased from 30 to more than 50.

The impact in Denmark, through the public commission [C2], is less obvious. The commission's recommendations were in line with the research, but later governments have not followed all recommendations. Lund gave testimony in a public hearing [C3] and lectured at an evaluation conference organized by the Danish Ministry of Taxation [C5].

The methods for evaluating tax systems have also changed. Before 2000, there was no formal analysis of the maximization of market value by companies under uncertainty. Since 2000, the methods are in line with recommendations in public and financial economics [C6, p. 48], and with [R1].

Lund has also given lectures for Norwegian authorities, [C4], [C7], [C8], and industry groups [C9], [C11]. An extensive interview appeared as [C10].

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R1] D. Lund (1992), "Petroleum Taxation under Uncertainty — Contingent Claims Analysis with an Application to Norway," *Energy Economics*, vol. 14, 23 – 31.

[R2] D. Lund (1999), "Taxation and regulation of an exhaustible natural resource: The case of Norwegian petroleum," in E. Figueroa (ed.), *Economic Rents and Environmental Management in Mining and Natural Resource Sectors*, University of Chile and University of Alberta, ISBN 956-19-0307-5, pp. 189–244.

[R3] D. Lund (2001), "Petroleumsskatt – flere uavklarte spørsmål," (Petroleum tax – further undecided issues), Økonomisk Forum, vol. 55, no. 9, 34–40.

[R4] D. Lund (2002a), "Petroleum tax reform proposals in Norway and Denmark," *Energy Journal*, vol 23, no. 4, 37–56.

[R5] D. Lund (2002b), "Rent taxation when cost monitoring is imperfect," *Resource and Energy Economics*, vol. 24, no. 3, June, 211–228.

[R6] D. Lund (2002c), "Taxation, uncertainty, and the cost of equity," *International Tax and Public Finance*, vol. 9, no. 4, 483–503.

[R7] D. Lund (2006), "Neutral company taxation under uncertainty, with some experiences from the petroleum sectors of Norway and Denmark," invited, in R. Påhlsson (ed.), *Yearbook for Nordic Tax Research 2006*, Universitetsforlaget, Oslo, Norway, pp. 116–123.

[R8] D. Lund (2009), "Rent taxation for nonrenewable resources," invited, *Annual Review* of *Resource Economics*, vol. 1, 287–308.

[R9] D. Lund (2011), "Neutrality of the Resource Super Profits Tax," *Australian Economic Review*, vol. 44, 23–238.

[R10] D. Lund (2012a), "Er petroleumsvirksomheten subsidiert," (Is the petroleum activity subsidized?) *Samfunnsøkonomen*, vol. 126, no. 4, 22–31. English translation.

[R11] D. Lund (2013a), "Kalkulasjonsrente og skatt i petroleumsvirksomhet," (Discount rate and tax in petroleum activity) *Samfunnsøkonomen*, vol. 127, no. 6, 12–23. English translation.

[R12] D. Lund (2013b), "Taxation of nonrenewable resources," invited chapter in J.F. Shogren (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Energy, Natural Resource, and Environmental Economics,* vol. 2, Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp. 224–231.

[R13] D. Lund (2014a), "How taxes on firms reduce the risk of after-tax cash flows," *FinanzArchiv/Public Finance Analysis*, vol. 70, 567–598.

[R14] D. Lund (2014b), "State participation and taxation in Norwegian petroleum: Lessons for others?" *Energy Strategy Reviews*, vol. 3, 2014, 49–54.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] NOU (2000), *Skattlegging av petroleumsvirksomhet*, Norges offentlige utredninger (2000:18) (Taxation of petroleum activity, Norwegian public reports), Ministry of Finance, Oslo.

[C2] Skatteministeriet (2001), *Rapport fra Kulbrintebeskatningsudvalget*, Betænkning nr. 1408 (Report from the hydrocarbon taxation commission), Ministry of Taxation, Copenhagen.

[C3] Folketinget (2003), public hearing on regulation and taxation of Danish oil and gas, in two subcommittees of the parliament of Denmark, testimony by Diderik Lund, December 9.

[C4] D. Lund (2010), "Samfunnsøkonomiske betraktninger rundt regulering av petroleumsvirksomheten," (Economic viewpoints on regulation of petroleum activity), lecture 3 April in committee appointed by the Ministry of Petroleum and Energy, Oslo.

[C5] D. Lund (2012b), "Erfaringer med rammevilkår for petroleumsproduksjon i Norge," (Experiences with conditions for petroleum production in Norway), lecture 18 April at conference on review of Danish petroleum taxation and regulation, Danish Ministry of Taxation, Copenhagen.

[C6] IMF (2012), "Fiscal regimes for extractive industries: design and implementation," report 15 August, International Monetary Fund, Washington, DC.

[C7] D. Lund (2013c), "Kalkulasjonsrente og skatt i petroleumsvirksomhet," (Discount rate and tax in petroleum activity), invited lecture 21 August for the Norwegian Ministry of Petroleum and Energy, Oslo.

[C8] D. Lund (2013d), "Sammenlikning av skattesystemer i petroleumsvirksomhet," (Comparison of tax systems in petroleum activity), invited lecture 18 October for the Norwegian Ministry of Petroleum and Energy, Oslo.

[C9] D. Lund (2014c), "Avkastningskrav og skatt," (Required returns and taxes), invited lecture 18 September at a conference of the Norwegian Petroleum Society, Solstrand, Os, Hordaland.

[C10] A. Jortveit (2015), A.K. Jortveit, "Oljenæring i særstilling," (Oil industry in unique position), interview with Diderik Lund, Report 06/2015 from Norsk Klimastiftelse, Oslo, 30 December, pp. 9–19.

[C11] D. Lund (2016), "Er fradrag for investeringer for gode?" (Are investment-related deductions too generous?), invited lecture 3 May at a conference of the Norwegian Oil and Gas Association, Nacka, Sweden.

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Economics/2 Group: ESOP

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Oil-curse

Name of impact case: Resource management, institutions and the resource curse.

Summary of the impact

Management of oil wealth has several purely economic dimensions but also several political dimensions. For any oil rich country a challenge is to assure that the political system is not rigged by influential groups so that the oil income only benefits a few. Hence, management of oil resources for the benefit of all requires strong institutions. Norway is one example where oil has been a blessing, while many developing countries are examples of countries were oil, due to dysfunctional policies, is actually a curse.

ESOP researchers have contributed to the insight into the importance of institutional strength in oil management. This insight has been influential in the policy debate about resource management across the globe.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Natural research management is a classic theme in economics. Since the discovery of oil in the North Sea, resource economics has been a major focus for economists at the Department of Economics. One early definitive example is [R0]. This publication builds on research from the 1980's and reflects the challenges that an established oil economy was facing. The list of contributors contains as many as seven names from the current department staff. The book illustrates well the width of issues covered by the research at the department. This research has turned out to be immensely important for Norway's current economic policy. The logic behind the Oil fund and the spending rule "handlingsregelen" are both to be found in this edited book.

The more recent contributions bring an international comparative politics perspective into this research. The question is how resources affect the domestic economy in different institutional environments. In [R1] and [R2] (Mehlum and Moene, ESOP and Torvik, ESOP and NTNU) investigate the so called "resource curse". They find that rich resources may hamper growth, and resources may be a curse, rather than a blessing, if the government institutions are weak. This finding has been very influential in the resource management literature across the world. According to Google scholar [R1] has been cited 1800 times. It is still being cited and for the last four years it has been cited at least 200 times per year. When doing a search for "Resource curse" [R1] is the highest ranked hit. Hence, [R1] is a corner stone in the *resource curse* literature itself and as such [R1] influences most policy discussions about political economy of resource management.

[R1] and [R2], together with [R3] (Aslaksen, ESOP and Andersen BI) have all formed the discussion about political regime type, and regime strength on the one hand and resource management on the other. Most recently, [R7] (Kotsadam and Olsen, ESOP with Knutsen, Political Science and ESOP and Wig, Political Science), takes a closer look at local politics and local corruption resulting from opening of mines.

Moreover, these insights have been combined with Norway's actual economic performance leading to [R4] (Mehlum, Moene and Torvik), [R5] (Holden, ESOP) and [R6] (Mideksa, ESOP). These contributions all discuss the role of oil for the Norwegian economic development and the importance of the political institutions.

Details of the impact

The research above has informed Norwegian policy makers. It has also informed policy makers in other resource rich countries and policy makers and advisors in international organizations. The ESOP authors above have all presented their research in a multitude of policy settings with an international audience

In the case of Norway we will mention the commission reports and the white papers [C1]-[C6]. These documents fall in two categories. They relate to resource management in Norway and development assistance as well as development policy. All points to the primordial importance of the institutional environment for a successful resource management. In addition to the documents themselves, the ESOP researchers have contributed as commission member/leader (C1,C2), participated in roundtable discussions and given presentations in relation to these and other similar documents.

The impact is even stronger on the international scene. By a Google search in the three main international organizations we find reference to [R1] 131 times in documents at WorldBank.org, 71 times at IMF.org and 63 times in the most relevant UN agencies, 18 times in The Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative (eiti.org) and 9 times in the extractive industries source book (www.eisourcebook.org). The referring documents have varying status but they are all documents that are contained on these sites to inform policy makers or to inform the public. [C8]-[C12] contain a small set of examples, ranging from seminar presentations, via discussion papers to official policy documents(eg. [C8]). The authors have participated in policy panels in the institutions themselves but also in developing countries. In fact both [R4] and [R5] are products of such policy discussions and seminar presentations.

Lastly there is a strong impact on various other organizations, think tanks, awareness agencies etc. across the globe. By doing a Google search we find that [R1] is referred to by oecd.org, usaee.org, iadb.org, eadi.org, trapca.org, miningfacts.org, wikipedia.org, oxfam.org, africaportal.org, rand.org, cegadev.org, cato.org parliamentarystrengthening.org, corruptionresearchnetwork.org, sustainabledelawareohio.org, fao.org , paidafrica.org environmentalpeacebuilding.org, lacea.org, cerdi.org, bis.org, perueconomics.org, hoover.org, resourcegovernance.org, etc. etc. We have not scrutinized these references but all these sites and hundreds of more show that the policy debate about the resource curse is a lively one and that [R1] is the cornerstone of this debate in a wide variety of camps.

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R0] Bjerkholt, Olav, Olsen, Øystein and Vislie, Jon.(1990) Recent modelling approaches in applied energy economics. Springer Science & Business Media.

[R1] Mehlum, Halvor, Karl Moene, and Ragnar Torvik (2006). "Institutions and the resource curse." *The economic journal* 116.508: 1-20.

[R2] Mehlum, Halvor, Karl Moene, and Ragnar(2006) Torvik. "Cursed by resources or institutions?." *The World Economy* 29.8: 1117-1131.

[R3] Andersen, Jørgen Juel, and Silje Aslaksen. (2008) "Constitutions and the resource curse." *Journal of Development Economics* 87.2: 227-246.

[R4] Mehlum, Halvor; Karl Moene and Ragnar Torvik, Ragnar (2012). Mineral rents and social development in Norway, In Katja Hujo (ed.), *Mineral rents and the financing of social policy*. Palgrave Macmillan. pp 155 - 184

[R5] Holden, Steinar (2013). "Avoiding the resource curse, the case Norway." *Energy Policy* 63 870-876.

[R6] Mideksa, Torben K. (2013)"The economic impact of natural resources." *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* 65.2: 277-289.

[R7] Knutsen, C. H., Kotsadam, A., Olsen, E. H., & Wig, T. (2017). Mining and local corruption in Africa. *American Journal of Political Science*. Forthcoming.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] NOU 2009: 19 Skatteparadis og utvikling

[C2] NOU 2013: 13 Lønnsdannelsen og utfordringer for norsk økonomi

[C3] Meld. St. 12 (2012–2013) Perspektivmeldingen 2013

[C4] Meld. St. 39 (2012–2013) Mangfold av vinnere Næringspolitikken mot 2020

[C5] NOU NOU 2015: 9 *Finanspolitikk i en oljeøkonomi* Norges offentlige utredninger 2015: 9 Finanspolitikk i en oljeøkonomi Praktisering av handlingsregelen

[C5] Rattsø (2006) NYE ROLLER FOR FRIVILLIGE ORGANISASJONER I UTVIKLINGSSAMARBEIDET Utredning fra utvalg oppnevnt av Utenriksdepartementet, overlevert 15. juni 2006

[C6] UD (2008) Artikkelsamling Finansiell åpenhet: Grep for å styrke demokrati og rettferdig fordeling Forslag fra samarbeidspartnere til Dialogprosjektet kapital for utvikling

[C8] IMF (2012) MACROECONOMIC POLICY FRAMEWORKS FOR RESOURCE-RICH DEVELOPING COUNTRIES—BACKGROUND PAPER 1— SUPPLEMENT 1

[C9] IMF (2010) Debt and democracy http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/fandd/2010/06/pdf/arezki.pdf

[C10] The Political Economy of Natural Resource -Led Development Anand Rajaram Governance Practice Leader Africa Region, The World Bank, http://www.imf.org/external/np/seminars/eng/2013/fiscalpolicy/pdf/arajaram.pdf

[C11]World Bank (2012)

https://www.imf.org/external/np/seminars/eng/2013/SPR/pdf/malo2.pdf

[C12] https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/sdn/2014/sdn1405.pdf

Institution: Department of Economics, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Panel 2 Economics

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): School assignment

Name of impact case: Resource management, institutions and the resource curse.

The performance of school assignment mechanisms

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words).

In order to allocate students to schools, many cities operate centralized school assignment mechanisms; the most well-known are the Boston and the Deferred Acceptance mechanism. An extensive theoretical literature shows that these two mechanisms have important advantages and disadvantages. The study by De Haan et al (2016) quantifies these advantages and disadvantages by using unique data collected in Amsterdam with information on actual choices under the Boston mechanism combined with survey data on ordinal and cardinal preferences of students over schools. Based on the findings of this study Amsterdam decided to change their mechanism to the Deferred Acceptance mechanism.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Our research relates to how quality of schooling affects the students: knowing the admission rules and controlling for selection is essential.

There are two main school assignment mechanisms: Boston and DA (Deferred Acceptance). The recent theoretical literature points out that each of the two has its virtue. While DA is strategy-proof and gives a stable matching, Boston might outperform DA in terms of ex-ante efficiency. [R1] quantifies these advantages and disadvantages by using information collected in Amsterdam in 2013 about actual choices under the adaptive Boston mechanism complemented with data from a survey that elicits students' true cardinal preferences regarding schools. [R1] compares Boston with two different versions of DA: DA with one centralized lottery to break ties among students in the same priority group (DA-STB) and DA where each school runs its own lottery (DA-MTB).

[R1] finds that under Boston around 8% of the students disguise their true preferences and apply to another school than their most-preferred school. When evaluating the mechanisms in terms of how many students are assigned to a school from their most-preferred *n* schools, DA-STB does better than Boston for any value of *n*, while DA-STB (and Boston) do better than DA-MTB for n=1, whereas DA-MTB does better for n>1.

To estimate the degree of ex-post inefficiency [R1] simulates the fraction of students that would like to switch places without harming other students. The fraction of switchers is highest under DA-MTB followed by Boston, while under DA-STB almost no switches are possible without harming other students. Replacing Boston by DA-STB (DA-MTB) increases average ex-ante welfare equivalent to a reduction in the distance from home to school by around 10 percent.

In contrast to previous studies, [R1] does not make any assumptions about the degree of sophistication of the students/parents. This turns out to be important for the welfare comparison between Boston and DA. [R1] finds that when they disregard students that make a strategic mistake or do not allow them to make a mistake, average ex-ante welfare is higher (instead of lower) under Boston than under the two DA mechanisms. This shows that it is important to consider the possibility that individuals make mistakes, both for

policymakers that decide on whether or not to adopt a mechanism that is not strategy-proof and for researchers evaluating this mechanism.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

In 2014 the authors of [R1] have presented their results to the organization of secondary schools boards in Amsterdam. Based on these results, the members of this organization unanimously decided to replace the adaptive Boston mechanism by the DA-MTB mechanism. The key reason to choose DA-MTB over DA-STB was that it spreads the "pain" of a shortage of places at some popular schools, more equally. This was considered more important than the larger fraction of students that may want to switch schools under DA-MTB than under DA-STB. In May 2015 DA-MTB was used to assign students to secondary schools for the academic year starting in September 2015. Students needed to submit preference lists and could list as many schools as they want. Students were informed that under this system they cannot improve their assignment by submitting a list that deviates from their true preferences and were thus advised to report their true preferences.

Within hours after the release of the results of the assignment in May 2015, students who were not assigned to their most-preferred school (or their parents) started to post "wanted-offer" requests on a forum for parents on the internet. This made the ex-post inefficiency of DA-MTB very salient. For many parents it turned out to be rather difficult to understand that such exchanges could not be allowed. Allowing such exchanges would invalidate the advice to report true preferences and would harm the viability of DA-MTB for the future. Protests of disappointed students/parents even led to a court case, where the judge ruled against the plaintiffs. In the aftermath of the turmoil the organization of schools, nevertheless, felt obliged to reconsider its choice of assignment mechanism. After delivering several reports (in Dutch) [C1]-[C4] and discussions with representatives from parents, local politicians and the authors, reflected in media [C5] - [C7], it has been decided to switch in 2016 to DA-STB.

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R1] De Haan, M., P. Gautier, H. Oosterbeek and B. Van Der Klaauw (2016). The Performance of School Assignment Mechanisms in Practice. Working paper.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[C1] <u>http://www.verenigingosvo.nl/wp-content/uploads/2013/12/Voorlopig-rapport-Schoolkeuze-VO-in-Amsterdam-okt.2013.pdf</u>

[C2] http://www.verenigingosvo.nl/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/RapportSimulaties.pdf

[C3] <u>http://stichtingvsa.nl/pdf/20151104/Evaluatie_Matching_simulaties.pdf</u>

[C4] <u>http://www.verenigingosvo.nl/wp-content/uploads/2013/09/Rapport-loting-en-matching-2016-beschrijvend-rapport.pdf</u>

[C5] <u>http://www.volkskrant.nl/binnenland/toch-paniek-door-nieuw-amsterdams-lotingssyteem~a4071545/</u>

[C6] <u>http://www.parool.nl/amsterdam/lotingssysteem-voor-amsterdamse-middelbare-scholen-mogelijk-aangepast~a3630148/</u>

[C7] https://www.facebook.com/petitievoormatching/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Agder-Project

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Agder-Project has an impact on practice in Norwegian day care centers. The project has developed a scientifically based school readiness curriculum, consisting of playful learning activities stimulating 5-year-olds' socio-emotional, self-regulatory, language and math skills. It investigates how this curriculum affects child development in a large randomized field experiment with 84 daycare centers. To reach beyond the 84 participating daycare centers, the project is publishing a book with playful learning activities and a complementary video bank illustrating best practice. The book and the video bank are designed to assist teachers in crafting a more intentional practice for 5-year-olds, while giving teachers large degrees of freedom to take ownership and develop their own unique practice with the individual children in their own group.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The project has developed a scientifically based school readiness curriculum, consisting of playful learning activities stimulating 5-year-olds' socio-emotional, self-regulatory, language and math skills. The school readiness curriculum was created in a multi-step process. First, a multi-disciplinary team of researchers (including researchers with many years of experience working as daycare teachers) studied existing curricula in detail. We selected curricula based on two criteria: 1) Documented gain in socio-emotional, self-regulatory, language and math development, and 2) Promise for implementation in the Norwegian culture and daycare context. Second, based on the selected curricula, we drafted outlines for more than 130 playful learning activities, stimulating the four key school readiness skills. The main objective was to provide material and inspiration for teachers to craft a more intentional practice.

Third, we recruited 84 daycare centers to participate in an intervention study. These were randomly allocated between control and treatment. One daycare teacher from each of the daycares in the treated group received education in international and national research, investigating the impact of a more intentional and systematic practice and important curricular foci in daycare. As part of the education, they were asked to try out the drafted activities with the 5-year-olds in their own daycare, and write an assignment on what worked, what did not work, and alternative activities. Throughout the year each student had to provide us with oral and written feedback from many daycare teachers on each of the activities. This resulted in a substantial revision embedding the playful learning activities to Norwegian culture and context.

During the present daycare year (2016/17) the 42 daycare centers in the treatment group are implementing the school readiness intervention with the 5-year-olds in their daycare (The control group will receive the training and material in 2017/18). We assessed the children (N=700) in control and treatment at the beginning of the day care year, and will assess them again at the end of the daycare year (June 2018), and at the end of first grade (June 2019), and then follow their performance on assessments in the schools system and later in work life. The experimental research design, combined with careful assessments of child

development and rich registry data, give this project potential to publish in top level international journals.

Professor Ingunn Størksen (Developmental Psychology) and Professor Mari Rege (Economics) are directing the Agder-Project together.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The field experiment is helping 84 Norwegian daycare teachers develop a more intentional and systematic practice for 5-year-olds stimulating skills that are critical for adjusting to school and for later-life success.

To reach beyond the 84 participating daycare centers, the project is publishing a book with the playful learning activities and producing a complementary video bank illustrating best practice. The book and the video bank are designed to assist teachers in crafting a more intentional practice for 5-year-olds, while giving teachers large degrees of freedom to take ownership and develop their own unique practice with the individual children in their own group.



The book consists of the scientifically based school readiness curriculum developed in the Agder-Project. It presents playful learning activities stimulating 5-yearolds' socio-emotional, self-regulatory, language and math skills. It is advised that the daycare teachers play with the 5-year-olds using playful learning activities at least eight hours every week. The book's title is "Lekbasert læring i barnehagen" (Playful learning in day care) and will be published by GAN Ascheoug after the research project and a follow up research project has been completed. The contract with GAN Aschehoug gives no author honorarium. Instead, it is contracted that the honorarium is going towards a lower price that is already agreed upon and can only be inflation adjusted.

The video bank complements the book and illustrates best practice in the playful learning activities. Best practice means that the teachers have taken a unique ownership of the activity and the implementation is characterized by playfulness, caring relationships between teacher and children, and high level of child involvement. The video bank will be posted online at the UiS's websites access will be free.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The intervention is taking place during the current daycare year (2016/2017), so we have no publications yet. The experimental research design, combined with careful assessments of child development and rich registry data, give this project potential to publish in top level international journals.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Film producer of video bank: Media Service, ved Svein Tallaksen

Publisher of book: GAN Aschehoug, ved Eli Alemehagen

Web-page: www.uis.no/agderprosjektet

Panel 3 Political Science

50 impact cases from 19 different units were submitted to the panel of Political Science in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 50 impact cases, 17 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 3.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
CICERO Center for International Climate Research	Fair Paris*	International Climate Policy	230
CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute	Deeper understanding and change in Norway's approach to Afghanistan [Diplomacy]*	Rights&Gender	233
	Advising constitutional change processes in Latin America (Chile and Colombia)		238
	Rape reform in Sudan		240
Fafo research foundation	Occupational pension competence and analyses at Fafo [Occpension]		243
Norwegian Institute of Public Health	Research Program Security and Defence in Northern Europe [SNE]		245
Fridtjov Nansen Institute	Norwegian politics towards Russia [RUSSPOL]		248
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare and Labour Research	Norwegian democracy support via political parties [DEMOSUPP]		252
	Mid-term Evaluation of the Grorud Valley Action Plan [EVALGRORUD]		255
	GOVREG	Governance	258
	MIRPOL	Migration and Integration Research	261
	Political Integration [POLINT]		265
	Health promotion research at NIBR [POPHEALTH]		268
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Faculty of Social Sciences	Audit	Organization and Management in the Public Sector	272
IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger	Political institutions and processes [Politics]		276
Institute for Social Research	EU-TSI	Politics, Democracy and Civil	279
	GOTV	Society	282
	Pensions	VELFERD	284
	CSS		288
	NNES		294
Norwegian University of Life Sciences Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	Ruling the World by Numbers [RuleByNum]*	Global Studies	286
Norwegian University of Science	GENPOLCOM	Elections, values and political	300
and Technology Faculty of Social		communication	
and Educational Sciences	Conflict	International Conflict, Civil War and Climate	303

Table 3: Impact cases submitted to the Political Science panel (panel 3)

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
Norwegian University of Science and Technology	IR Knowledge – methods, theories and robust cases		305
Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences	The renewable energy transformations [RENTRANSF]		309
NUPI Norwegian Institute of International Affairs	Russia and Energy Policy [RUSSENPOL]		312
	UN Peacekeeping Operations [UNPEACEOPS]		315
PRIO Peace Research Institute of	Debunking Conflict Myths	Conflict Patterns	319
Oslo	Defining Global Policy on Climate and Conflict	Environment	322
	Conflict is Development in Reverse		325
	Gender, peace and security		328
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Humanities, Social Scienses and Education	Municipal Act – revision 2013- 2016	Local Democracy Research	330
Uni Research Rokkan Centre	Local election day [Lokalvalg]	Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration	334
	Balanse ⁷	Society, Environment and Culture	338
	Field experiments in voter mobilization among voters in Norway [Votermob] ⁸		341
University of Agder Faculty of Social Sciences	Inter-municipal cooperation	Governance and Leadership in the Public Sector	343
University of Bergen	CONSTITUTION *	Public Administration	345
	Democracy & Law group case study on real world impact of the LawTransform project Right to health through litigation? Can court enforced health rights improve health policy [HEALRIGHTS]		349
	HIGHCOURT*	Democracy and Law	353
	POPULISM*	Citizens, Opinion, Representation and Elections	357
University of Oslo Centre for Development and the Environment	PPP/MM		360
	WHAT WORKS	Poverty and Development	364
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	The 2020 Strategy Experience: Lessons for Regional Cooperation, EU Governance and Investment in Energy		368
	The Commission on the Election Law		371
	Problems and Options of Indonesian Democratisation		374
	Strengthening Norwegian gender equality legislation		378

⁷ This impact case was also submitted to panel 4 by Uni Research Rokkan Centre

⁸ This impact case was also submitted to panel 2 by the research group Welfare- and Health economics at Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	The Power and Democracy Study (PDS)		382
	Democratic implications of Norway's EU affiliation [NOR-EU- DEM]	The dynamics of European political order	384
	Reviewing Norway's EU affiliation [NORWEU]		390
	World Bank	Comparative Institutions and Regimes	393

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

Institution: CICERO

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Fair Paris

Name of impact case: Fair Paris

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Ideas from CICERO and UiO researchers were instrumental in how the Paris Agreement deals with the politically challenging issues of "differentiation" (i.e. fairness among countries) in the Paris Agreement. Our researchers have worked on this topic for two decades, but it was through commissioned research for the climate negotiators that we achieved this direct impact.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

CICERO has for over two decades conducted research on differentiation/burden sharing/equity issues in international climate policy. Differentiation has long been one of the most important, but also most contentious issues in the climate negotiations. Many countries strongly support some form of differentiation, but it has not been possible to agree on a specific form that all could agree to.

There have been two main strands to CICERO's research. CICERO's natural scientists have conducted research on the contribution of different countries to global warming in an attempt to quantify historical responsibility – which is one important factor in considerations of equity. Political scientists and economists have conducted research on equity principles (e.g. Ringius et al. 2002), and how the equity debate has played out in the international climate negotiations (e.g. Kallbekken 2014).

One key conclusion from this long line work was summarized by Underdal and Wei (2015): "search for an integrated 'fairness-optimizing' formula may well increase the risk of deadlock." In other words, the numerous attempt to find the one ideal formula for distributing the burden of climate change action across countries might ultimately have been unproductive by decreasing the prospects for progress in the climate negotiations. This left us in the problematic situation that most countries wanted the inclusion of some form of differentiation or equity principles in the new climate agreement, while at the same time it was impossible to reach consensus on which principles to apply. Our key contribution was to suggest a means to include the issues of equity/differentiation in a manner that would

acceptable to all, without the need to agree on specific principles. Our exact contribution is specified in the next section.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Based on CICERO's strong academic track record in analysing equity in the climate negotiations we were chosen in 2013 to write a commissioned report for NOAK, the Nordic working group for global climate negotiations, on how equity could be included in the new climate agreement (what eventually became the Paris Agreement).

In the report (Kallbekken et al. 2014) we reviewed the academic literature on equity in climate policy, analysed Parties views based on their formal submissions to the process, as well as our own observations of the negotiations, and proposed a way to operationalize equity in the new agreement.

Our proposal was to establish a "mutual recognition approach". Specifically, "this approach implies that parties should accept a set or norms, and a range of interpretations of these norms, as legitimate (i.e. as consistent with the CBDR/RC). Parties should also respect a principle of reciprocity, which means that any (interpretation of a) principle of fairness invoked by oneself can legitimately be invoked also by others." Further, we proposed a "template of indicators approach" that could help operationalize the idea.

The report was presented to NOAK at a seminar in Stockholm in 2014, and we also met with the Norwegian delegation on several occasions during 2014 and 2015.

The negotiators did not adopt our primary proposal for a mutual recognition approach and a template of indicators. What seems, however, to have had a large impact is an alternative suggestion in our specific recommendations for how to follow this up at COP 20 in Lima in 2014: "Alternatively, if agreement at the level of indicators cannot be reached, the Conference could converge on a list of widely accepted equity principles. Parties could then be encouraged to use quantified indicators of their own choosing indicate how their contributions reflect and serve those principles. In either case, we think it is not realistic to negotiate specific guidelines for how indicators or principles should be quantified."

A specific decision from COP 20 reflects most of the thinking behind this suggestion. It is, of course, not possible to verify the flow of ideas, and how much of an impact our specific report had. There were also other suggestions available that were not too different from our (alternative) proposal. What we do know is that a specific sentence of the decision on the crucial issue of intended nationally determined contributions (INDCs) is consistent with our proposal. Furthermore, we know that the Ministers from Norway and Singapore lead the final consultations on the text, and that the head of the Norwegian delegation gives us credit for introducing this idea:

The decision from COP 20 regarding which information is to be provided when countries submit their INDCs includes "…how the Party considers that its intended nationally determined contribution is fair and ambitious, in light of its national circumstances, and

how it contributes towards achieving the objective of the Convention as set out in its Article 2". In other words, instead of trying to reach consensus on one equity principle, the decision leaves it up to each country to choose – and justify – their own principles.

This compromise from COP 20 in Lima was later included also at COP 21 in the decision accompanying the Paris Agreement with almost the same wording: "....how the Party considers that its nationally determined contribution is fair and ambitious, in the light of its national circumstances, and how it contributes towards achieving the objective of the Convention as set out in its Article 2;" (Decision 27).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Lasse Ringius, Asbjørn Torvanger and Arild Underdal (2002). Burden Sharing and Fairness Principles in International Climate Policy. *International Environmental Agreements* 2 (1), 1–22.

Arild Underdal and Taoyuan Wei (2015). Distributive fairness: A mutual recognition approach. *Environmental Science & Policy* 51, 35-44.

Steffen Kallbekken (2014). Observations from the climate negotiations in Durban, South Africa. In: Todd L. Cherry, Jon Hovi and David M. McEvoy (eds.), Towards a New Climate Agreement: Conf3-15lict, Resolution and Governance, Routledge, London and New York

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Policy paper/commissioned report:

Steffen Kallbekken, Håkon Sælen and Arild Underdal (2014). *Equity and spectrum of mitigation commitments in the 2015 agreement*. Nordic Council of Ministers, TemaNord 2014:519

Institution: Chr Michelsen Institute (CMI)

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Diplomacy

Name of impact case:

Deeper understanding and change in Norway's approach to Afghanistan

Summary of the impact:

CMI's research on Afghanistan spans more than two decades. It covers humanitarian aid, development aid, women's rights, judicial reform, civilian protection, military strategy, and reconciliation policies.

The research has contributed towards a greater understanding of Afghanistan among Norwegian, Afghan and international politicians, decision-makers and aid workers. CMI's findings indicated at an early stage that a strong military presence worked contrary to its intentions. The research stimulated critical thinking at the political level and facilitated change in policy approach. Two CMI researchers served in the Norwegian Government's Afghanistan Review Commission tasked with reviewing Norway's contributions.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

CMI's research on NATO's and Norway's political and military strategy in Afghanistan posited at an early stage that the international presence and dominating intervention was characterized by internal contradictions and negative consequences. The research revealed that military involvement was unsustainable and pointed to the importance of a political solution. These conclusions were issued in a joint report with PRIO and the MFA and further corroborated by multiple reports, journal articles and a book.

CMI's research on women's right and equality in Afghanistan focused primarily on violence against women. This insight was used to illustrate the need for a broader political approach to gender and women's status. The findings of the research have questioned Western actors' "fast track" strategies and the value of using extensive political capital to push for formalized action plans, legislation and strategies. CMI's research illustrate that energy and resources should rather be invested in a framework for a wider, locally anchored women's movement through support for higher education, democratization and freedom of speech. Furthermore, the research have pointed towards the importance of addressing the vulnerability of women holistically rather than maintaining an exclusive focus on prosecution processes.

Research on migration and returns have found causes for outward migration and how it is organized, and what motivates returns to Afghanistan from Norway and neighbouring countries. CMI has analysed the effects of Norway's assisted return programs and Afghanistan's development programs aimed at reintegration in the homeland. The research emphasized personal experiences and understandings of return programs, indicating how these often reflect a sense of involuntary return. It also stress that assistance to fragile groups/organizations facilitate the processes of reintegration.

CMI has produced evaluations of Norwegian and international aid to Afghanistan, including a multi-donor assessment in 2005 that analysed aid policies, implementation, and results. Other evaluations have focused on different organizations' performance capacities and a variety of aid programs. Important findings and recommendations suggest changes in NGO structuring in order to cope with a worsened security condition, modification of migration concepts (from "voluntary" to "assisted" return), programmatic changes to improve recipients' (including women's) participation in aid projects, and policies to improve Nordic aid coordination.

Details of the impact:

Military and political strategy: CMI's research on this topic is widely cited in Norway and among the international coalition operating in Afghanistan. Examples of presentations and conferences:

- Wilton Park (UK)
- US Institute of Peace
- Royal Norwegian Embassy (Berlin)
- OECD (Paris)
- DIIS (Copenhagen)
- Royal Norwegian Embassy (Ankara)
- Royal Norwegian Embassy (Kabul)

CMI's Afghanistan team was recognized early on as a knowledge-based, critical voice towards the prevailing strategy of greater political and military involvement. CMI's arguments suggested policy makers adapt an alternative approach towards the end of the decade after 2001 as responsibility was gradually restored to Afghan authorities.

In 2014, the Norwegian government appointed two of CMI's Afghanistan researchers, Astri Suhrke and Torunn Wimpelmann, to the Afghanistan Review Commission tasked with the evaluation of all aspects of Norway's involvement in Afghanistan between 2001 and 2014. The 10 members of the commission published a report in June 2016, serving as a key reference for decision-making in future Norwegian military and humanitarian interventions.

Women and equality: The research has contributed towards greater knowledge of women's rights in Afghanistan and the effects of Western programs, initiatives and policies among NORAD employees, politicians and decision-makers. Furthermore, the research has facilitated a change in the perception of equality-based aid among Norwegian and international aid workers.

Aid research and evaluation has produced recommendations changing the manner in which Afghan, Norwegian and international aid donors and actors devise and execute aid projects. These recommendations have led to more efficient and secure implementation procedures, subsequently increasing their effects and value. One example is advice to donors that prevented corruption in aid projects.

Migration research have increased the knowledge among public asylum institutions regarding the causes of migration from, and return to, Afghanistan. This has facilitated the development of assisted return migration programs. UDI and the Department of Justice have changed their use of migration concepts (from "voluntary" to "assisted" returns) as a direct result of CMI's evaluation. It now reflects return migrants experiences of the program. Furthermore, the research has produced knowledge on how different groups of returned migrants, partly based on network, family, and span of migration, consider re-

integration or re-migration. It also provides insight on whether aided return and follow-up assistance in Afghanistan affects re-integration or re-migration.

References to the research:

Military and political strategy:

Suhrke A et al *A Decade of Peacebuilding. Lessons for Afghanistan.* CMI Report 2002, commissioned by the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 2002.

Suhrke, A et. al "Afghanistan", in *A Review of Peace Operations*. *A Case for Change*. London: King's College London, 2003. A study commissioned by the governments of Canada, Germany, Norway, Sweden and the UK. 2003.

Suhrke, A. et al: *Conflictual Peacebuilding: Afghanistan Two Years After Bonn*. CMI 2004. Report commissioned by the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Astri Suhrke, Kristian Bergen Harpviken, Arne Strand.

Suhrke, A. "Democratizing a Dependent State: The Case of Afghanistan," *Democratization*, vol. 15 (2005), no. 3.

Suhrke, A "Überall Fallstricke. Warum Modernisierung in Afghanistan noch nie als Fortschritt erlebt wurde." *Der Überblick*. vol. 42 (2006) no. 4 : 58-61.

Suhrke, A. "Reconstruction as Modernization. The 'Post-Conflict' Project in Afghanistan." *Third World Quarterly*. Vol. 28, (2007), no 7:1291-1308.

Suhrke A. et al *Conciliatory approaches to the insurgency in Afghanistan: An overview*. CMI Report, 2009, Commissioned by the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

1BSuhrke, A. «La route vers Marjah», Politique Americaine vol. 17 (2010), pp. 79-94.

Suhrke, A *When More is Less: The international project in Afghanistan*, London: Hurst&Co, 2011 New York: Columbia University Press, 2011.

Norwegian edition: Suhrke, A. *Eksperimentet Afghanistan. Det internasjonale* engasjementet etter Taliban-regiments fall. Oslo: Spartacus, 2011.

Suhrke, A. "Å kamuflere en krig", Internasjonal Politikk vol. 73 (2015) no. 1.

Kvinner og likestilling:

Wimpelmann, T. 'One step forward and many to the side: combating gender violence in Afghanistan, 2001-2014' in *Women's Studies International Forum* Volume 51, (July–August 2015), pages 101-109.

Wimpelmann T, (co-authored with Timor Sharan) Women's Rights and Political Representation. Background Brief for the Symposium Women's Rights and Empowerment in Afghanistan Oslo 23 November 2014 PRIO Paper (Oslo: Peace Research Institute Oslo).

Wimpelmann T and Strand, A. *Working with Gender in Rural Afghanistan. Experiences from Norwegian-funded NGO projects* NORAD report 10/2014 (Oslo: Norwegian Agency for Development Cooperation).

Wimpelmann, T: *Leaving them to it? Women's Rights in Transitioning Afghanistan* (2014) Chatham House Policy Brief (London: Chatham House).

Wimpelmann, T; *Problematic protection: the law on Elimination of Violence against Women in Afghanistan* (2013) Article written for OpenDemocracy 21 May 2013).

Aid:

Strand, A (2015) Country Case Study on Education Financing in Afghanistan, for the Oslo Summit on Education for Development June 2015. Brookings Institution/Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Bauck, P. Wimpelmann, T, Nemat, O.A, Strand, A. (2010) Review of Prison Advisory Project in Faryab, Afghanistan. Commissioned by NORAD.

Strand, A. et al (2010) Afghan Hydrocarbons: A Source for Development or for Conflict? Risk assessment of Norwegian involvement in development of the Afghan oil and gas industry. Commissioned by NORAD.

Bauck, P. and Strand, A. (2009) Strengthening Nordic Development Cooperation in and with Afghanistan. Norad Report no. 3/200.

Strand, A. (teamleader) (2005) Multidonor Evaluation of Assistance to Afghanistan, 2001 – early 2005. Commissioned by Danida, DFID, Netherlands MFA, Development Cooperation Ireland and SIDA.

Migration:

Strand A and Paasche, E. (2012) 'En komparativ analyse av to landbaserte retur- og integreringsprogrammer: Hva fungerer (ikke) i reintegreringsfasen?', i Berit Berg og Marko Valenta (red.): Asylsøker. I velferdsstatens venterom. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget, pp. 205-224.

Strand, A. et al. (2012) Assessment of Organisational Capacity: Norwegian Afghanistan Committee. Teamleader. Commissioned by Norwegian Afghanistan Committee.

Strand, A. et al. (2010) "Return with Dignity, Return to What?" Review of the Voluntary Return Programme to Afghanistan. Commissioned by Norwegian Directorate of Immigration.

Strand et al (2016) Review of Assisted Return Programmes from Norway, comparison of Afghanistan, Iraq, Kosovo and Ethiopia. Commissioned by Norwegian Directorate of Immigration.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

Military and political strategy:

Reviews of Astri Suhrke's book *When More is Less: The international project in Afghanistan:*

"...a work of erudite scholarship and a must read for policy makers and students of Afghanistan seeking answers to the question, 'How did it come to this?"". Andrew Wilder, Director, Afghanistan and Pakistan Programs, United States Institute of Peace (book cover).

Reviews of Astri Suhrke's Norwegian edition *Eksperimentet Afghanistan*. Det internasjonale engasjementet etter Taliban-regiments fall:

"Astri Suhrke har tilført oss kunnskap om det afghanske samfunnet og forståelse for våre egne veivalg...det er kvaliteter vi har manglet. Derfor blir denne boken så verdifull – både i diskusjonen om Afghanistans fremtid, og om vårt eget fremtidige engasjement i andre land vi ikke kjenner." Kai Eide in the preface to the Norwegian edition.

"en glimrende innføring i utviklingen over tid i de politiske meninger som formet dette vestlige prosjektet... Boken kom på engelsk med tittelen *When More is Less*, fikk internasjonal ros – og er nå oversatt til norsk, med Fritt Ords støtte... Suhrke dissekerer Afghanistan, holder frem målkonfliktene, den uunngåelige uvitenheten, det skiftende lederskapet, en opinion som bølger - og alle drømmene og illusjonene om hvordan «vi» kan forme et fjernt og fremmed samfunn i vårt eget bilde." Commentator Nils Morten Udgaard, Aftenposten June 19, 2012.

"Suhrke dokumenterer hvordan bistandsmilliardene til Afghanistan har skapt en stat hvor politikerne er mer opptatt av å si de rette tingene til giverne enn å høre på sitt eget folk." Bjørgulv Braanen in Klassekampen, December 27, 2011.

"Norges Grand Dame innen Afghanistanstudier, Astri Suhrke, retter i sin nye bok Eksperimentet Afghanistan velbegrunnet og knusende kritikk mot det internasjonale nærværet i Afghanistan fra og med 2001 og til i dag." Stina Torjesen in Dagsavisen, September 12, 2012.

Women and equality:

E-mail following Torunn Wimeplmann's seminar on violence against women in Afghanistan: "Torunn Wimpelmann's seminar was much appreciated by the 12 participants who joined in last Friday. Seldom have so many learned so much about gender issues in Afghanistan in such a short time." (E-mail from the seminar host, NORAD, November 5, 2014.

Reference in the Norwegian Parliament (Stortinget): "Christian Michelsens Institutt i Bergen har gjort en grundig jobb med å kartlegge kvinners status i Afghanistan" (Speaker Sylvi Graham proceeds by pointing to key findings in the research): https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2013-2014/140610/1/#a6

Evaluation of 18 policy briefs where one published by CMI receives particular praise: "The Wimpelmann paper provided fresh insights on the topic [Women's rights] which has in turn informed the work we are doing." Waldman, M (2015) *Opportunity in Crisis: Navigating Afghanistan's Uncertain Future* Chatham House July 2015.

Liv Kjølseth, Secretary General of the Norwegian Afghanistan Review Commission: 'The report "Working with Gender in Rural Afghanistan: Experiences from Norwegian-funded NGO projects" (2014) will provide input to the renewing NAC gender strategy".

Aid:

Liv Kjølseth, Secretary General of the Norwegian Afghanistan Review Commission: "The CMI Report 'Organizational Assessment of the Norwegian Afghanistan Committee' was submitted to NAC Board August 2012 (...) led to a restructuring of the organization (...) The reorganization that took place because of the evaluation placed the technical staff in the field, and reoriented the Country Office in Kabul in order to support – not manage programs. More resources have also been dedicated to support functions at the district offices, leading to more efficient reporting on both M&E and finance."

Advising constitutional change processes in Latin America (Chile and Colombia)

Summary of the impact:

CMI research on the effectiveness, impact and distributive effects of social and economic rights led to participation in constitution-drafting processes in Chile and Colombia. Brinks was invited by the Ministry of Justice and the Ministry of Interior of Colombia to comment on a proposed constitutional amendment. In Chile, which is debating a new constitution, he was first invited by International IDEA and the Chilean Presidency (in 2015), and then by the Chilean Ministry of Finance and the Inter-American Development Bank (2016) to discuss social rights constitutionalism and judicial design, and the economic implications of social and economic rights.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The testimony Brinks offered to the participants was based on all the work that has been done in the context of the CMI-UiB *Centre on Law and Social Transformation*. Several projects contributed to this. The first was a project he carried out with Varun Gauri. This was followed by the work of Siri Gloppen, Alicia Yamin, Camila Gianella, Bruce Wilson, Roberto Gargarella and many others on health rights. In addition, Brinks have been following closely the research carried out on lawfare regarding sexual and reproductive rights by Siri Gloppen, Paola Bergallo, Camila Gianella, Malcolm Langford, Rachel Sieder and many others. Even the work of students at CMI is important in understanding the effects of rights-based activism. For example, Kristi Staveland-Sæter completed a project (2012) on the effect of the court's intervention on behalf of environmental rights, on a dramatically polluted river basin (Matanza-Riachuelo) in Argentina.

The Centre has produced work on constitutional engineering and on the causes and consequences of legal mobilization around social and economic rights, that is crucial to understanding the consequences of the choices made in the context of constitutional design.

Details of the impact:

What is at stake in both Colombia and Chile is the social rights constitutionalism that appears to be the dominant model in the global south today. The choices being made – in Chile, whether to adopt this model, and in Colombia, whether to scale it back – are profoundly consequential for those societies. In Chile these choices will determine, among other things, whether indigenous groups have legal purchase in the constitution to claim territorial and self-governance rights. They will expand or contract the legal basis for claiming access to education and health care, dignified working conditions, and social assistance. In Colombia, what is at stake is whether the courts that have been a constant gadfly for multiple governments since the early 90s will continue to have the same degree of independence – or alternatively, whether mechanisms of control will ensure more accountable but no less independent judges.

References to the research (scientific publications) – what follows are a subset of Brinks own publications. In addition, as mentioned above, he has been constantly engaged with the research of other participants in the Centre on Law and Social Transformation, at all stages of that research.

December 2016

Book

Courting Social Justice: The Judicial Enforcement of Social and Economic Rights in the Developing World. 2008, Cambridge University Press (with V. Gauri, eds.)

Articles (*peer reviewed; **single blind review)

- * "Rethinking Judicial Empowerment: The New Foundations of Constitutional Justice." Forthcoming. I.Con, The International Journal of Constitutional Law. Accepted October 5, 2016. Co-author, Abby Blass.
- ** "Social Rights Constitutionalism: Negotiating the Tension Between the Universal and the Particular." 2015. *Annual Review of Law and Social Science*, vol.11: 289-308. Coauthors Varun Gauri, Kyle Shen.
- * "The Law's Majestic Equality? The Distributive Impact of Judicializing Social and Economic Rights." 2014. *Perspectives on Politics*, vol.12 (2): 375-393. Co-author Varun Gauri.
- * "The Transformation of the Latin American State-as-Law: State Capacity and the Rule of Law." 2012. *RCP-Revista de Ciencia Política*, vol.32 (3): 561-583.
- * "Human Rights as Demands for Communicative Action." 2012. *Journal of Political Philosophy*, vol.20 (4): 407-431. Co-author Varun Gauri.

"Social and Economic Rights in Latin America: Constitutional Courts and the Prospects for Pro-Poor Interventions." 2011. *Texas Law Review*, vol.89 (No.7): 1943-1955. Co-author William Forbath.

Rape reform in Sudan

Summary of the impact:

Tønnessen's research on rape reform in Sudan has

- 1. Informed policy makers and stakeholders in Sudan and created debate on the taboo and sensitive topic marital rape
- 2. The research has been used in capacity building on violence against women of parliamentarians in eastern Sudan and in several training workshops for Alalag center for media service
- 3. Informed a legal case between Safia Ishaq Mohammed Issa vs Sudan in the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights
- 4. Informed the Special Rapporteur on violence against women, its causes and consequences on her mission to the Sudan to UN's General Assembly

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Tønnessen's research on rape in Sudan started in a small NOREF funded project "Gender based violence in conflict-torn Sudan" (2011) and later on the joint CMI-Ahfad project "Caught between Rape and Adultery in Sudan" (Funded by RCN 2011-2014) in which Samia al-Nagar and two PhD candidates took part. The point of departure is how the Sudan defines rape, how the law is interpreted by the courts, and how women are mobilizing to reform the law. Rape is defined as adultery and fornication (*zina*) without consent and this designation constitutes a legal obstacle for rape victims. *Zina* is punishable with 100 lashes for unmarried persons and stoning to death for married persons. Since zina and rape is conflated, the offence needs to be proved according to the rules of evidence applying to *zina*: confession, testimony of four male eyewitnesses, or pregnancy. The findings based on fieldwork in 2011, 2012, 2013 and 2014 suggest that women's mobilization for reform of Sudan's rape laws have been polarized, especially on the question of marital rape. It also suggest that rape reform is politicized in the wake of the International Criminal Court indicting President Bashir's use of sexual violence as a war tool in Darfur; to the point where women activists have been branded enemies of the state.

A key finding regarding how the rape law is applied in courts is that capital punishment for married offenders is not enforced, while lashes for unmarried offenders is enforced. Here women are particularly vulnerable as pregnancy is sufficient evidence.

One important legal change that has taken place during the course of the research is defining a person under 18 as a child in the National Child Act of 2010. Because the 2010 Act should prevail over the Criminal Act, this has consequences for statutory rape because the Criminal Act defines an adult at signs of puberty interpreted as the start of menstruation for girls and readiness for pregnancy. Findings from child courts in Khartoum suggest that, according to some judges, if the rape victim under 18 is pregnant then she is seen as an adult and must prove the lack of consent; if not she will be sentenced for fornication. Other judges employ the Child Act in all cases involving girls below 18 even if she is pregnant. Whether a raped girl is prosecuted for fornication largely depends on which court and judge processes her case.

Details of the impact:

1. and 2. After the research project Caught between Rape and Adultery was finalized in late 2014, Sudan introduced a reform on rape that differentiated between rape and *zina* in february 2015. Samia al-Nagar and Liv Tønnessen wrote a CMI report (translated into Arabic by al-Nagar) on the reform, its limits and consequences including many of the research findings described in the above section. One of the major limitations of the reform is that it does not address marital rape. There is a great division between women activists and women in the Islamist government in general, but in particular on the topic marital rape: Because women are provided for by their husbands, then they cannot deny sexual intercourse, according to Islamists. Samia Nihar at the University of Khartoum, organized a workshop inviting stakeholders from both the women's movement and the government to discuss the findings from the report. It generated debate on marital rape and thus bridged a gap between women activists and Islamists in the fight for women's protection against violence. Also, Samia Nihar and Samia al-Nagar has used our research in capacity building on violence against women, including for parlamentarians in eastern Sudan and journalists at Alalag Center for Media Service

2. Safia Ishaq Mohammed Issa, represented by the Redress Trust (REDRESS) and the African Centre for Justice and Peace Studies (ACJPS), submitted a complaint against the Government of Sudan to the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights on 18 February 2013. Ms Safia Ishaq, a member of Girifna (a Sudanese non-violent resistance movement) and the Youth Forum for Social Peace, was arrested on 13 February 2011 after her participation in student rallies and for affiliation with aforementioned movements. In detention she was gang-raped, beaten and verbally abused by three men. The authorities have so far failed to investigate the violations or to provide other forms of reparation. Safia Ishaq decided to leave the country after she and her family were threatened by the authorities. The complaint of Safia Ishaq has been declared admissible on 29 May 2014, but is still pending. Tønnessen's NOREF report has been reference in support of Ishaq's complaint.

3. Special Rapporteur on violence against women, Rashida Manjo, in her country mission to Sudan in 2015 received all of Tønnessen's and Tønnessen and al-Nagar's publications on sexual violence. Tønnessen's NOREF report is referenced in the country report presented to the general assembly.

References to the research:

Tønnessen, Liv (2017) "Enemies of the State: Curbing Women Activists Advocating Rape Reform in Sudan" *Journal of International Women's Studies* vol. 18 no. 2.,pp. 143-155

Tønnessen,Liv (2014) "When Rape Becomes Politics: Negotiating Islamic Law Reform in Sudan" *Women's Studies International Forum* vol. 44, pp. 145-153

Tønnessen, Liv and Samia al-Nagar (2015). *Women and Girls Caught between Rape and Adultery in Sudan: Criminal Law Reform, 2005–2015,* CMI Report (translated into Arabic 2016)

Tønnessen, Liv (2011). From impunity to prosecution? Sexual violence in Sudan beyond Darfur, NOREF Report

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

Safia Ishaq Mohammed Issa vs. Government of Sudan http://www.redress.org/downloads/complaintsafia-ishaq-mohammed-issa-vsudan18february2013nosig.pdf

Special Rapporteur on violence against women, Rashida Manjo's Sudan report https://documents-ddsny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G16/079/16/PDF/G1607916.pdf?OpenElement **No. 5 Occpension**

Institution: Fafo

Research discipline/panel: Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Occpension

Name of impact case:

Occupational pension competence and analyses at Fafo

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This case shows policy impact on collective bargaining and on national regulation. Especially the research of Hippe, Midtsundstad and Veland have contributed to shifts in both policy and practice, nationally as well as in collective bargaining and single company arrangements.

We have detailed knowledge in the complicated private-public pension mix and offer analysis as well as advice to policy actors. The basis for this is a combination of commissioned research and Research Council funding. The members of the research group have also taken part in several national commissions. Hence, in this case we list a number of separate examples of impact.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) Context

The research group has, over a sustained period of time, contributed with in-depth empirical analysis generated by a number of large and small projects related to the social and economic effects of different occupational pension schemes. An independent and academic orientation, in combination with an empirical tradition of conducting and handling large data sets and surveys, have made the expertise of the research group relevant for numerous concrete policy processes. Research questions and perspectives

The research has focused on the overall pension system and the interplay between the National Insurance old-age pension schemes, contractual pension schemes (AFP), and occupational pension schemes within the context of the pension reform. We have addressed how the reform of the National Insurance Scheme contributed to a shift also in the design of contractual and occupation schemes, with consequences for the composition and distribution of future individual pension benefits, as well as for future employment choices. Further, we have studied the role of the social partners and other stakeholders in the design of the pension reform. One example is the processes that led to adaptations in the contractual pension scheme (AFP). Analyses for single-company pension adaptions are also frequently undertaken, and these studies are later used as empirical bases for broader analyses. There a currently around 5-10 individual projects related to occupational pensions in the research group.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

i. The research team has taken part as advisors and providers of empirical data in several processes of collective bargaining commissioned by the social partners. Recent examples are the HK-Virke negotiations (2016) and the PBL bargaining's in 2015/16 (R2).

ii. The research group has been involved in finding a mutual model for future regulatory change following the 2016 negotiations in the export industries. In a letter from the national mediator on behalf of the social partners in the export industry to the prime minister, the HK/Virke report was explicitly mentioned as a starting point for a process of renewed regulation (R4, R7).

iii. Providing advice and analysis to the collective bargaining over occupational pension in the PBLarea 2015 and 2016.

iv. Two recent analyses have been commissioned by the social partners in local communities in order to start a negotiation round on redesigning occupational pensions for public employees in 2018 (R1).

v. Midtsundstad and Hippe are involved in the ongoing tripartite evaluation of the AFP-scheme in private sector. Two core analyses have been provided, and we will take part in the meeting opening the tri-partite working group undertaking the actual evaluation process (R5).

vi. The Pension Forum at Fafo, administered by the research group, has been a meeting place for 10 years for actors such as the ministries of Finance and Labour, relevant branches of trade unions and

employers organisations, as well as the insurance industry. The forum has been used specifically to find common ground related to regulatory issues (R3, R6) vii. National commissions

Hippe has been a member or headed several national commissions on pensions:

- Head of NOU 2016: 12 Ideell opprydding. Statlig dekning av ideelle organisasjoners historiske pensjonskostnader
- Member of NOU 2014: 17 Pensjonsordning for arbeidstakere til sjøs
- Head of The Financial Crises Commsion: NOU 2011: 1 Bedre rustet mot finanskriser Finanskriseutvalgets utredning
- Head of the Arbeidsgruppe for Regnskapsføring av AFP, Ministry of Finance 2011
- Head of NOU 2009: 13 Brede pensjonsordninger

v. The development of a concrete model for a new broad multi-employer pension plan for LO and Sparebank1. The plan has been implemented. Also this implementation identified a need for regulatory change that has been presented by the LO to the minister of finance.

viii. Hippe has for a number of years been member of the standing Bank law commission expert group. They have been responsible for all legislation on the pension and life-insurance area.

References to the research (scientific publications)

(R1) Jon M. Hippe, Johann Despriée, Pål Lillevold, Dag Svege og Geir Veland (2016). Den kompliserte omleggingen – virkningene av en ny offentlig tjenestepensjon. Fafo-rapport 2016:44
(R2) Fafo and Lillevold & Partners (2016). Utredning for Handel og Kontor og Virke om tjenestepensjon. Fafo-rapport 2016:0

(R3) Bjøru, E. C., Despriee, J., Hippe, J. M., Johnsen, T., Lillevold, P. & Røtnes, R. (2016). Økonomiske effekter av strengere kapitalkrav til pensjonskasser. Rapport nr. 44-2016. Samfunnsøkonomisk analyse.

(R4) Hippe, J. M. & Steen, S. I. (2015). Før tariffoppgjøret 2016: Adgangen til å opprette (brede) felles tjenestepensjonsordninger. Arbeidsrett, 12(2), 194-212. This article is used several times by the trade unions in their dialog with the employers and with the ministry of Finance.

(R5) Jon M. Hippe og Tove Midtsundstad (2016). Teller AFP med?Omlegging av AFP og tilpasninger av tjenestepensjoner i privat sektor. Fafo-notat 2016:08

(R6) Jon M. Hippe and Hans Gunnar Vøien (2014). An analysis of future benefits from public and private pension schemes. The Norwegian country study to the OECD pension adequacy project. Faforeport 2014:21

(R7) Geir Veland og Jon M. Hippe(2014). Utviklingstrekk, utfordringer og mulige utviklingsveier for det norske pensjonssystemet. Fafo-rapport 2014:11

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The NOU's represents in its self an example of impact.

More over the report offered to the HK/Virke collective bargaining is directly mentioned in the letter from the mediator in the export industry bargaining's to the Prime.

The establishment of a multi- employer plan based on a hybrid pension product is up and running

Institution: Norwegian Institute for Defence Studies, IFS

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

Name of impact case:

Research Program Security and Defence in Northern Europe (SNE)

Summary of the impact

Security and Defence in Northern Europe (SNE) includes Norwegian, German and US research institutes, funded by the Norwegian MoD, and aims at making Northern Europe's security dilemmas and Norwegian views better known to allies and partners. Within Norway SNE emphasizes the opportunities and challenges of multinational defence cooperation. The impact is directed to officials, the defence establishment and related research environments, but there is also outreach through public events and media interventions. Main themes are military cooperation in multilateral, regional and bilateral formats; strategies of deterrence and dialogue; security challenges in the North Atlantic, Arctic and Baltic sea regions. Starting in 2013 the program period was recently extended until 2018.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) Since it started in 2013, the SNE program included two fully financed research positions (of which at least one at senior researcher level). The role of these researchers is to coordinate and participate in program activities and to produce peer reviewed articles. Ingrid Lundestad (Historian, PhD), Håkon Lunde Saxi (Pol Sci, PhD), Andreas Østhagen (Pol Sci, MA), and Ida Maria Oma (Pol Sci, PhD) held these positions. Associate Professors Paal Sigurd Hilde (Pol Sci, PhD) and Robin Allers (Historian, PhD) held the role of program managers and contribute with research and outreach. In addition, professors Rolf Tamnes and Magnus Petersson as well as other IFS researchers are frequently involved in program activities and contribute with publications. All researcher profiles, program activities, and publications can be found on the program website (reference below).

The program's international partners are the Center for Strategic and International Studies (CSIS) and the Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik (SWP). Both are listed among the top international think tanks and play an important role in the debate on security and defence, nationally and internationally. From April 2017 the German Council on Foreign Relations (DGAP) and the Royal United Services Institute (RUSI) will join the program as new partners. Their written contributions come in form of policy papers, commentary and conference reports.

The program's core research themes are security challenges and patterns of cooperation in Northern Europe. Research seminars and publications have dealt with multinational military cooperation in NATO and the EU, as well as in smaller groupings and regional formats. In light of the Ukraine crisis of 2014, deterrence has become a major topic and since 2016, the defence implications of Brexit and the new US administration's approach to burden sharing in NATO have dominated the agenda. The focus, however, remains on the particular geostrategic situation of the Baltic sea, the North Atlantic and the Arctic region and on the impact of changes in the international security environment.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Opening the first major SNE conference in 2014, Norwegian defence minister stated: "In today's security situation this programme [i.e. SNE] is even more relevant. Research and researchers play an important role in society – that of informing and encouraging a broad debate on issues that concern us all. [...] We need public awareness; we need to exchange views, and we need to engage our citizens." (see reference below)

In line with that, SNE has impacted on societal developments through:

- The development of new ideas and perspectives

- Facilitating dialogue between decision-makers and research environments
- Rising public awareness and engaging citizens in an informed debate on defence and security topics
- Making Northern Europe's particular security dilemmas and Norwegian views better known to allies and partners

The SNE program is directed both towards an international and the domestic arenas. Internationally, the program is successful in creating arenas for discussion of security problems of relevance to Norway. In May 2016 the conference "Joining forces to improve NATO's readiness" brought together politicians, military leaders, and researchers from 15 different countries for a public conference and a closed workshop. State secretary Øystein Bø commended IFS and SNE for raising 'imperative and uncomfortable questions'. Later the same year, the MoD proposed to extend the program period for arguing that "cooperation with selected international partner institutions will contribute to make Norwegian positions and interests [on security and defence] better known and discussed abroad." As top-listed think tanks the program's partner institutes have proven able to invite key actors, military leaders and defence intellectuals to their seminars. Through publications and media interventions they act as multipliers of SNE-related topics in the respective national debates. The program frequently engages with other partners and explores new formats. Since 2016 the German MoD supports a bilateral security dialogue in which a group of Norwegian and German officials and researchers meet to discuss areas of joint interest. SNE researchers are often invited by international officials and think tanks to present and discuss their views at closed briefings, round tables and conferences.

In Norway, the program acts as a facilitator of dialogue between governmental actors, the defence establishment and the research community. In 2016 the program started a series of in-house seminars of 20 to 30 participants for discussion on current topics based on short discussion papers. SNE researchers also give input to key government strategies. A wider audience is reached through public seminars, lectures, participation in debates, and media interventions.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Robin Allers, Modern deterrence? NATO's enhanced forward presence on the eastern flank, in: K. Friis (ed.), NATO and Collective Defence in the 21st Century: An Assessment of the Warsaw Summit (2017).

Robin Allers, The framework nation: can Germany lead on security? International Affairs 92:5 (2016).

Robin Allers, Carlo Masala and Rolf Tamnes (eds.), Common or Divided Security? German and Norwegian Perspectives on Euro-Atlantic Security (2014).

Andreas Østhagen, Coastguards in peril: a study of Arctic defence collaboration, Defence Studies 15:2 (2015)

Håkon Lunde Saxi, British and German initiatives for defence cooperation: The Joint Expeditionary Force and the Framework Nations Concept. Defence Studies, (forthcoming 2017).

Ingrid Lundestad, Turning Foe to Friend? US Objectives in Including Russia in Post-Cold War Euro-Atlantic Security Co-operation. International History Review 38:4 (2016).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Ine Eriksen Søreide, One for all, all for one, 2015, Speech at SNE conference 'Northern European Security in light of the Ukraine conflict' 17 March 2015 ,

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/speech-by-ine-eriksen-soreide-one-for-all-all-forone/id2401315/

Øystein Bø, NATO and the North Atlantic: Revitalizing Collective Defence and the Maritime Domain, Speech at the SNE conference 'Joining Forces to improve NATO's readiness, 26 May 2016 <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/joining-forces-to-improve-natos-readiness---from-wales-to-warsaw-and-beyond/id2503282/</u> Forsvarsdepartementet, Prop. 1 S (2016 – 2017), Proposisjon til Stortinget (forslag til stortingsvedtak), p. 83, 85.Robin Allers and Ida Maria Oma, Norge Står ikke alene, Dagens Næringsliv, 17 June 2016.

For a complete overview over activities and publications by the SNE program and SNE experts turn to <u>https://forsvaret.no/ifs/en/Research/Security-and-Defence-in-Northern-Europe</u>

Institution: Fridtjof Nansen Institute (FNI)

Research discipline/panel:Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RUSSPOL

Name of impact case: Norwegian politics towards Russia

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Since the collapse of the Soviet Union, FNI has worked to become the country's leading centre of expertise on Norwegian policies regarding Russia. Through numerous scientific studies, dozens of evaluations and consultancies and hundreds of feature articles in the popular press, we have helped shape public opinion and, over time, Norwegian policy making. Our message throughout has remained the same: certain aspects of Norway's policy towards Russia have been perceived with suspicion in Russia. Once controversial, today this is mainstream thinking. We are bold enough to say that we have been an important academic pacesetter in these changes.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Together with the Norwegian Institute of International Affairs (NUPI), FNI is the leading centre of expertise on Russian politics in Norway. We focus mainly on Russian environmental and resource management policy and Norwegian-Russian cooperation in the North. We have completed a number of major research projects on, inter alia, Russian petroleum policy, fisheries management, environmental protection, nuclear safety and climate policy. This has resulted in dozens of books (see examples below) and an even larger number of journal articles and book chapters. Norway and Russia began working closely together across many sectors of society in the early 1990s, and after a few years, most of the projects were evaluated externally (some of them several times). A majority of these evaluation contracts went to FNI in open competition. FNI researchers were also invited to write celebratory books about the two most well-established Norwegian-Russian collaborative bodies: the so-called joint commissions on fisheries management and environmental protection respectively. We have informed the public on research findings and taken part in innumerable debates, resulting in about a hundred pieces in the press since the late 1990s. These pieces were granted extended life as contributions to popular science books published at regular intervals (see below).

All of our Russia experts are fluent in Russian, and the bulk of our work is based on field studies in the country. Many trips to Russia – often protracted – have allowed us to burrow beneath the surface of Russian politics and society, quite unlike foreign researchers who have to rely on interpreters. We have also been able to look at Russian society from the outside, something Russian scientists obviously struggle to do. One thing we noticed early on was that Russian perceptions of relations with Norway differed in many ways from Norwegian perceptions of collaboration structures and patterns of cooperation. While joint Norwegian–Russian organizations and projects in the North are successful on the whole, challenges can suddenly appear without the opposite number's motivations being immediately comprehensible. (See next section.) This persuaded us to study Russian opinions and attitudes more generally, especially the ambivalent relationship Russians have had to Europe for centuries. These studies have subsequently informed more "hands-on" studies of Norwegian–Russian relations and contextualized them more widely. The books on Russian

identity written by FNI researchers have been received glowing reviews in prestigious scientific journals and the popular Norwegian media. Several of them have been translated into other languages, including Chinese and Russian.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As FNI historian Lars Rowe has pointed out, Norwegian images of Russia largely alternate between fear and enthusiasm. Historically, fear of Russia has dominated, but following the 1917 Revolution Russia briefly stood forth as the "new America". After the collapse of the empire in 1991, the West was intent on creating a new Russia in its own image. The Norwegian government signed up, with the stated view to engineer a fundamental restructuring of Russian society. Within a few years billions had been allocated over the national budget to various projects aimed at building democracy, market economy and civil society in Russia.

Now from the point of view of the Russians, the intentions behind these budget items were not immediately apparent. Many found it difficult to see why Norway would spend billions on nuclear safety in North-Western Russia since most of the "nuclear rubbish" posed no threat to Norway. This provided fuel for conspiracy theories: Norway had ulterior motives and was really acting on behalf of NATO and the CIA to get into naval bases on the Kola Peninsula. When we informed the Norwegian public of these opinions in the late 1990s, they were said to be unrealistic, a mere curiosity; it was a politically incorrect distraction in the heady current of enthusiasm. Certain enthusiastic "Russia devotees" in the public and private sector took umbrage over our picture of the Russians, especially since "they were now like us". On the other hand, enquiring Russian civil servants were greatly amused.

When we in the mid-2000s urged the government to downscale its "aid" to Russia, since Russia was back on its feet economically and it fuelled Russian suspicions of the West's motives, some in the Norwegian civil service felt irritated and resentful. Russia still needed and wanted our help to democratize society, they insisted. But we saw that people were increasingly taking us seriously, even at higher political levels. First, talks were held in informal settings. Outwardly, politicians and senior civil servants insisted that relations with Russia were not about to change. Soon, however, it was clear that our recommendations were informing practical policy making. With the Ukraine crisis of 2014, our research findings had become mainstream thinking. Although decision makers rarely admit to being influenced by experts – or that our advice was the reason they eventually changed course – we are often being reminded that the information we provided over one and a half decades prepared the ground for the recognition of Russian perceptions of reality, which would otherwise have come to pass with even greater abruptness and brutality.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Monographs (selection since 2013):

- Russia and the Arctic: Environment, Identity and Foreign Policy, I.B.Tauris, 2016
- Russia and the Politics of International Environmental Regimes, Edward Elgar, 2015
- > Handbook on the Politics of the Arctic, Edward Elgar, 2015
- Arctic Politics, the Law of the Sea and Russian Identity, Palgrave, 2014
- *Borderland Russians: Identity, Narrative and International Relations*, Palgrave, 2013

Textbooks and popularized books for a Norwegian audience (selection):

Russisk politikk, Fagbokforlaget, 2013

- Hvordan skal Putin ta Barentshavet tilbake?, Fagbokforlaget, 2013
- Nordområdene hva nå?, Tapir Akademisk forlag, 2010
- > Den nye nordområdepolitikken, Fagbokforlaget, 2008
- Fra svarte skyer til helleristninger: Norsk-russisk miljøvernsamarbeid gjennom 20 år, Tapir, 2008
- Kvotekamp og kyststatssolidaritet: Norsk-russisk fiskeriforvaltning gjennom 30 år, Fagbokforlaget, 2006

Evaluation reports (selection):

- Evaluering av støtteordningen BarentsKult, 2014
- Evaluering av samarbeidet mellom LO og FNPR 2001-2010, 2011
- > Evaluering av miljøvernsamarbeidet mellom Norge og Russland, 2007
- *Evaluation of the Task Force on Communicable Disease Control*, 2004
- > Evaluation of the Barents Health Programme, 2002
- > Evaluering av utvalgte prosjekter under Barentssamarbeidet, 2002
- > Evaluation of the Norwegian Plan of Action for Nuclear Safety, 2000

Collections of feature articles/op-eds:

- Vårt bilde av russerne, Høyskoleforlaget, 2002
- ➢ Russlandsbilder, Fagbokforlaget, 2007
- Vårt bilde av Russland, John Grieg Forlag, 2015

For details, see <u>www.fni.no</u>

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

As indicated above, decision makers in areas such as foreign policy rarely admit to being influenced by experts to fundamentally overhaul policy, especially when policy changed at such a late and took as long as it did in our case. Nor do we believe our contribution was decisive; that would be too much to expect of a research community in a field in which the government itself has considerable expertise. We are constantly hearing informally that we were among the first to identify and articulate changes that have since become obvious to everyone. Causal relations can vary: did we influence decision makers directly, perhaps? Or was it because we had prepared the ground in the public sphere, thus allowing decision makers to speak increasingly openly about matters they themselves had been aware of the whole time, but which it would have been politically incorrect to mention? In any case, there are no authoritative or compelling sources documenting whether the information and research findings publicized by FNI had any impact on public opinion or the architecture of Norway's policy on Russia. To identify the connection it would be necessary to study official documents and national budgets over an extended period. That might indicate a tendency where at least some of the key recommendations of our evaluations were taken into account, including which types of projects to phase out and which to expand further in areas of environmental protection and nuclear safety where Norway collaborates with Russia. Our

evaluation of the Norwegian action plan for nuclear safety was, incidentally, an important basis for the far more comprehensive evaluation of the plan conducted a year later by the Auditor General. That report was a far more authoritative contribution to practical policies, but again, much of the groundwork had been done by FNI researchers.

FNI studies are frequently cited in the popular media, by politicians and in government documents. Unfortunately we lack the capacity to keep records of them all. But to mention just one example from the 2009 national budget, the year after our evaluation of joint Norwegian–Russian efforts to clean up the environment (NB, reference is made to specific project recommendations and to the general recommendation to downplay cooperation aid in policies on Russia).

"The Ministry of Environment and Ministry of Foreign Affairs commissioned the Fridtjof Nansen Institute to evaluate environmental cooperation with Russia and energy conservation and bioenergy projects under the Ministry of Foreign Affairs' grant to energy projects. The evaluation covers the period 1995–2006. The evaluation underlined among other things the significance of larger investments in collaborative projects in marine environment and cross-border cooperation projects. The report also shows that cooperation on the environmental is moving away from cooperation aid to joint projects in areas where Norway and Russia have major common interests. The cleaner production programme has yielded good results in individual manufacturers, but has not been able to sustain itself financially, and the methodology has not been adopted by the Russian authorities. At the same time, Russia's private sector economy has been improving. The evaluation therefore questions whether the programme in its present form should continue to receive support. These recommendations were acted on from 2008."

Reference:

St.prp. nr. 1 (2008-2009) for budsjettåret 2009 - Utgiftskapittel: 1400-1472 og 2465

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/stprp-nr-1-2008-2009-/id530799/?q=Fridtjof%20Nansens%20Institutt&ch=2#match_0

Institution: SVA, HiOA (Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences)

Research discipline/panel: Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): DEMOSUPP

Name of impact case: Norwegian democracy support via political parties

Summary of the impact:

Since 2009, NIBR at SVA has done applied research on Norwegian democracy support to developing and transition countries via political parties. Norwegian Centre for Democracy Support, established in 2002 was closed down in 2010, and a new arrangement for party support was initiated in 2011, following two evaluation reports from NIBR.

A proposal by the new government in Norway to close down the new support scheme led to a new evaluation assignment for NIBR in 2014. NIBR's report recommended that the scheme should continue in an improved manner. The Parliament has unanimously allocated the funds needed for the continuation of the scheme.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research was done in three time periods with different clients, foci, methodologies and outcomes:

1) First quarter of 2009, four man months: a case study of Norwegian party assistance in Tanzania. The work was commissioned by the Norwegian Centre for Democracy Support (NCDS), who was criticized in several articles published by the leading investigative newspaper Dagens Næringsliv who reported on its activities in Tanzania. NIBR's research included field work in the capital and some districts involved in the party assistance program, and interviews in Norway with board members and project leaders of NCDS. The key researchers were Erik Henningsen and Einar Braathen.

2) June –November 2009, eight man months: evaluation of the total program of the Norwegian Centre for Democracy Support since from 2002 to 2009. The research was commissioned by the Norwegian Royal Foreign Ministry, with extensive terms of references. The NIBR evaluation team consisted of Einar Braathen who was the team leader;

Erik Henningsen who carried out research in Kenya and was the lead author of the evaluation report; David Jordhus Lier who carried out research in Nepal assisted by Mr. Raghav Raj Regmiand Mr. Mudasia Kadasia; and Jørn Holm-Hansen who carried out research on schemes of party assistance in Sweden, the Netherlands, the U.K. and Germany. In addition, the researchers participated in a seminar in Karlstad and an international seminar in Stockholm. The project also included peer reviews by Olle Törnquist (professor, UoO) and Liv Tørres (former research director and then executive director an NGO involved in support to political parties) of the draft version of the report.

3) June-November 2014, five man months: review of Norwegian democracy support via political parties. The Civil Society Department of the Norwegian agency for development, Norad, commissioned the review. The main researchers were Einar Braathen and Jørn Holm-Hansen. The research included several face-to face interviews with representatives of Norwegian political parties and Norad, in addition to telephone interviews with partners and experts abroad.

Details of the impact:

Since 2009, NIBR has done applied research on Norwegian democracy support to developing and transition countries via political parties. This led to the closing of The Norwegian Centre for Democracy Support (established in 2002) in 2009/2010 – and the initiation of a new arrangement for party support in 2011. The two reports published by NIBR in 2009 were instrumental in the redefinition and reorganization of the scheme.

A proposal by the new government of the Conservative Party and the Progress Party to close down the new support scheme led to a new evaluation assignment for NIBR in 2014. NIBR's report recommended that the scheme should continue in an improved manner. The report laid the basis for two public seminars – first in the Norad headquarter, and half a year later in Stortinget (the parliament) with all the political parties and international resource persons/institutions present. The following years Stortinget (the parliament) has unanimously allocated the funds needed for the continuation of the scheme. Norad, who is administering the scheme, and the Norwegian political parties have adopted many of the recommendations from the report, both jointly and individually. The fact that all the party organizations that applied for money from Norad in 2016 got their projects fully or partially funded (see: https://www.norad.no/tilskudd/tildelinger/tildeling-til-demokratifremme-i-2016/), shows improvement in the organization and project formulations of the scheme.

The overall impacts of NIBR's research has been to depoliticise, or more precisely 'departisanize', policy making in the mentioned field. Party political rows about the future of the support scheme has occurred twice (in 2009 and 2014), and in both cases the work of NIBR's researchers was evoked, resulting in evidence based new policy and renewed political consensus. NIBR's reports in 2009, in particular, have affected the performance of the operational partners, improving the country relevance and efficiency of the projects as well as the quality of the reporting.

In 2015 one of the team members Jørn Holm-hansen was invited to a workshop with the Danish political parties arranged by the Danish Institute for Parties and Democracy (DIPD) to give a lecture on the Norwegian experiences in the light of the two NIBR evaluations. In 2016, NIBR (Jørn Holm-Hansen and Marit Haug) was commissioned to carry out an evaluation of DIPD (See Holm-Hansen, Jørn and Marit Haug (2016): Evaluation of the Danish Institute for Parties and Democracy – Political Party Assistance to Build Democracy, NIBR Report 2016: 19).

Holm-Hansen held two lectures at the Joint Nordic Meeting/Academy and Political Party Peer Network Conference 2016, 30th May to 1st June at Utøya, Norway. One lecture on "Planning, monitoring, evaluation and learning, and the employment of results based management in political party assistance" and one lecture on "Evaluations: sharing approaches and experiences".

References to the research:

1) Henningsen, E. & Braathen, E. (2009) *Norwegian party assistance in Tanzania*. Authors:. NIBR Report 2009:19. Oslo: Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research (NIBR).

2) Evaluation of the Norwegian Centre for Democracy Support 2002-2009. Report1/2010 – Evaluation. Norad – Norwegian Agency for Development Cooperation: Oslo.

3) Braathen, E. and Holm-Hansen, J. (2014). *Review of Norwegian democracy support via political parties.* NIBR Report 2014:22. Oslo: Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research (NIBR). <u>http://www.nibr.no/pub3772</u>

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:		
Demokratistøttens dilemma	Dagens Næringsliv	16.02.2010
Når partiene eksporter demokrati	Stavanger Aftenblad	05.12.2014
DagenMagazinet 2010-02-09 page: 9	DagenMagazinet	09.02.2010
Rapport slakter demokratiutvikling med	NTBtekst	08.02.2010
Slakter demokratiarbeid	Dagens Næringsliv	08.02.2010
Her triller de ut hele demokratisenteret	Dagens Næringsliv	12.06.2009
På flyttefot til UD	Dagens Næringsliv	12.06.2009
Har tilbakebetalt	Dagens Næringsliv	11.06.2009
Vil stoppe demokratiprosjekt	Dagens Næringsliv	11.06.2009
Vil ha mer støtte til demokrati i utviklingsland	Forskning.no	16.11.2014
Demokratistøtten bør trappes opp	NIBR, HiOA	05.11.2014
Vil ha demokratistøtte - tross få resultater	Bistandsaktuelt	05.11.2014
Rapport slakter demokratiutvikling med	Ukeavisen Ledelse	08.02.2010
Mange seminarer, lite styrking av demokrati	Bistandsaktuelt	08.02.2010
Rapport slakter demokratiarbeid	Dn.no	08.02.2010
Demokratiprosjekt til 47 millioner ble fiasko	VG Nett	08.02.2010
Vil stoppe demokratiprosjekt	NIBR, HiOA	11.06.2009
Prop. 1 S (2010–2011) Tilråding fra	Stortinget	17.09.2010
Utenriksdepartementet		

Institution: SVA, HiOA (Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences)

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): EVALGRORUD

Name of impact case:

Mid-term Evaluation of the Grorud Valley Action Plan (Midtveisevalueringen av Groruddalssatsingen)

Summary of the impact

The Grorud Valley Integrated Urban Regeneration Project was a 10-year joint national and local government programme initiated in 2007 to better environmental and living conditions in the Grorud Valley. The mid-term evaluation emphasized at least three findings that led to changes in the future organizational structure of the program in the last part of the project period.

The changes were:

- Stronger focus on local labour marked integration and participation in the local districts
- Stronger focus on the coordination of projects between the local districts
- Stronger focus on interaction effects between the different projects in the action plan

Description of the research underpinning the impact (max 400 words)

The Mid-term Evaluation of the Grorud Valley Action Plan lasted from February to November 2011, involving researchers: Marit Ekne Ruud and Jørn Holm-Hansen (NIBR) and Vibeke Nenseth and Anders Tønnesen (TØI), commissioned by the Oslo City Council.

The Grorud Valley Action Plan is probably Norway's largest ever urban regeneration programme, involving many different government and city agencies and bodies. The Grorud Valley consists of 4 out of Oslo's total 15 city districts. The work proceeds in close consultation with residents, organisations, neighbourhood associations, housing cooperatives, city districts and public institutions. The overall purpose is roundly worded. The plan's chief objective is to facilitate *sustainable urban development, visible improvements to the environment, higher standard of living, and overall better living conditions in the Grorud Valley suburb.*

The Mid-term Evaluation summarizes the *output* and *impact* of the programme thus far, and asks what needs to be done to reach the Action Plan's objectives by 2016. The evaluation applied *programme theory* or *intervention theory*. Programme theory posits correlations between programme activity and the objectives on which the action plan is based. In designing the evaluation prominence was given to a case study approach: each of the four programme areas are studied separately as four independent cases, with a fifth case to explicitly investigate the interaction effects between projects.

The data informing the evaluation can be divided into three broad categories. The first includes *written records* and *numerical data*. Of central importance here is the wide-ranging material generated by the action plan itself or by others on its behalf, such as project participants' and programme area managers' internal reports, annual reports, action plans and evaluations.

The second category comprises *surveys of the public* between the autumn of 2007 and autumn of 2010. This category also includes the figures on learning outcomes produced by

the *Schools Portal*, and the *User Survey* of parents. The survey was conducted on behalf of the Oslo City Development and Improvement Agency to see whether any outcome indications could be observed at this present stage.

The third category is *interviews and field work*. Around 40 people and six groups were interviewed at the level of the city district and programme area group. We also had talks with staff at the Grorud Valley Planning Office. In-depth studies were carried out of 28 projects in all. In the programme area performance analyses, the source categories are used together.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The evaluation emphasized that projects *aimed directly* at promoting *employment*, as one of the main skills under Programme Area 4 in the Action Plan, were surprisingly few. One of the reasons were that the Ministry of Labour did not participate in the Action Plan. Because of the mid-term evaluation's findings, the organization of *Programme Area 4* was changed by giving more financial grants to the local districts to develop new ways of implementing ways of improving the labour marked integration and participation for residents in the local districts.

This experience has been of great importance in the installation of the new Grorud Valley Action Plan from 2017, spanning until 2026. **Two out of three** subprograms are now about service development in the areas of *upbringing / education* and *employment*. Recognizing that *initiative's* budgets are negligible compared with the government office's, districts' and city's given annual budgets has led to the development of services by trying out and improving methods, forms of cooperation and coordinating measures within ordinary activities and budgets.

The evaluation found that possible "interaction effects" between individual program areas, sectors and professions were not stimulated systematically by the Action Plan. The evaluation provided an outline of how interaction effects could be made use of. Program officers told this gave them new framework for understanding the program. After the midterm evaluation, in line with the evaluation's recommendations, we saw an increased emphasis on cooperation and interaction across both program areas, sectors and professions throughout the initiative. This is also a key focus of the new programme initiative (2017-2026). Also, based on the mid-term evaluation the target structure in *Programme Area 1* was changed. One of the projects was halted because of unrealistic and unachievable end goals.

Moreover the evaluation pointed at the lack of larger infrastructural "lifts" (financed in ordinary budgets) to underpin the initiative. After the evaluation, such lifts came in ordinary budgets, like e.g. the introduction of 7 ½ minute intervals, instead of 15 minutes, on the Oslo metro's two lines in the valley.

References to the research (scientific publications)

 Marit Ekne Ruud, Jørn Holm-Hansen, Vibeke Nenseth, Anders Tønnesen, Midtveisevaluering av Groruddalssatsingen, Samarbeidsrapport Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning og Transportøkonomisk institutt, 2011 [Mid-term Evaluation of the Grorud Valley Integrated Urban Regeneration Project] <u>http://www.hioa.no/Om-HiOA/Senter-for-velferds-og-</u> arbeidslivsforskning/NIBR/Publikasjoner/Publikasjoner-norsk/Midtveisevalueringav-Groruddalssatsingen

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Årsmelding for Groruddalssatsingen 2012. Oslo kommune og Departementene, 2012, <u>https://www.oslo.kommune.no/politikk-og-administrasjon/slik-bygger-vi-oslo/groruddalssatsingen-2007-2016/dokumenter-groruddalssatsingen-2007-2016/</u>
- *Sluttevalueringen av Groruddalssatsingen*. Agenda Kaupang, Proba samfunnsanalyse og Civitas. Oslo kommune Byrådsavdelingen for byutvikling, 2016, <u>http://agendakaupang.no/news/sluttevaluering-av-groruddalssatsingen/</u>
- Ett skritt fram og to tilbake, Dagsavisen, 04.12.2014
- Superkapitalist forvandler den svenske drabantbyen, Ukeavisen Ledelse, 07.03.2014
- Tenker høyt om Groruddalen, Akers Avis Groruddalen, 31.12.2011
- Mye «sminke», ingen store grep, Aftenposten Aften, 14.12.2011
- Merker ikke milliardsatsingen, Aftenposten Aften, 13.12.2011
- Pengedryss til gode tiltak, Aftenposten Aften, 19.10.2011
- Slites mellom øst og vest, Aftenposten Aften, 08.06.2011
- Stryk til statlig satsing, Vårt Land, 12.10.2010

Governance research group - Impact case study

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

GOVREG

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research group has contributed with important background mapping and research on the regional level, leading up to a regional reform (amalgamation of county municipalities) and possible law amendments (Planning and building law) to strengthen the new regions. The research has focused upon multilevel coordination, and the need of the regional level taking the role as a societal developer (samfunnsutviklerrollen), mediating between national and local level.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum <u>400</u> words.)

Norway is reforming and reorganizing its regional level of government, and in 2015 NIBR was tasked by the Ministry of Modernization and Local Government and the Norwegian municipal organization KS to outline the role for Norway's new regions as 'societal developers' and how this could be achieved. Senior researchers Gro Sandkjær Hanssen and Hege Hofstad conducted the two resulting projects at NIBR (Hanssen and Hofstad 2016; Hofstad and Hanssen 2015). Later, they contributed to another report specifying the need of regional governance to coordinate different national authorities to achieve sustainable development (Millstein, Orderud, Hanssen, Stokstad 2016). The researchers make the case for strengthening the regional planning institute as this is the key instrument in achieving the desired effect as coordinating and strategic 'societal developer'.

This research build on several large projects addressing the role of the regions – within different policy areas like water management (WAPABAT, headed by **Jan Erling Klausen**), climate and environment (Klimaforsk, headed by **Gro Sandkjær Hanssen**), Public health (Evaluering av samhandlingsreformen, with **Marit Helgesen**) and urban and regional development (Reshaping the Map of Local and Regional Self-Government, headed by **Gro Sandkjær Hanssen**). Members of the group also evaluate the Planning and Building Act (headed by **Gro Sandkjær Hanssen**) and the Local Government Reform (with **Jan Erling Klausen**, **Gro Sandkjær Hanssen**).

Details of the impact (maximum <u>400</u> words)

The group has recently produced research reports for the Ministry of Modernization and Local Government, working with the regional reform, as well as for The Norwegian Association of Local and Regional Authorities (KS). The essence of the reports were included in the white paper from the ministries to the parliament (St.meld 22 (2015-216), Innst. 377 S (2015–2016).

The resulting research was referenced 23 times in White paper 22 (St.mld 22, 2015–2016), approved by the Government 5 April 2016, and treated by the Parliament's Local Government and Public Administration Committee during the spring session of 2016. The Parliament passed the resulting motion of 2 June 2016 (Innst. 377 S) on 8 June 2016.

The motion states that the reform should facilitate development and growth in all parts of the country based on regional possibilities and advantages, and should facilitate better coordination of sectors and priorities.

The Storting recognize the research-based case for partner & network based coordination and the motion enables the regions to further develop the coordinating role as 'societal developers' across sectors and policy areas going forward, and the key role regional planning play in this context.

The group has also published widely about the subject, academically (special issue in Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration 2015) as well as to the general public (Fredrikstad Blad, Drammens Tidende, Aftenbladet, Fædrelandsvennen) and to politicians and government officials. The group has given about 30 presentations for the Ministry (also a presentation for the Minister Jan Tore Sanner), county municipalities and municipalities. The group leader, Gro Sandkjær Hanssen, won NIBRs communication prize 2015 for comprehensive presentation of research on local and regional governance.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Hanssen, G.S., Hofstad, H. (2016): Implikasjoner av større regioner for den regionale samfunnsutviklerrollen, NIBR-rapport 2016:6, Oslo: By- og regionforskningsinstituttet NIBR, Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus
- Hanssen, G. S., Hofstad, H. og Hisdal, H. (2015): Manglende lokal tilpasning til klimaendringer: kan flernivånettverk øke tilpasningskapasiteten? *Kart og Plan 1-2015*.
- Hanssen, G. S., Hovik, S. og Hundere, G. C. (2014): Den nye vannforvaltningen nettverksstyring i skyggen av hierarki, Norsk statsvitenskapelig tidsskrift 2014, 30(3), s. 155-177
- Hanssen, G. S. (2015): Multi-level networks: Strengths and Weaknesses in promoting Coordinated and Innovative Water Governance, Chapter 7. Sørensen, E. *mfl.* (2015) Collaborative innovation in the public sector: European experiences and lessons. Sharjah: Bentham eBooks
- Hansen, T., Hanssen, G. S., Heløe, L. A. og Stigen, I. M. (2006): *Den regionale stat* – *enhet og Mangfold. Om den geografiske inndelingen av regional stat og konsekvensene av denne* (NIBR-rapport 2006:9). Oslo: Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning
- Hofstad, H. & Torfing, J. (2015). Collaborative innovation as a tool for environmental, economic and social sustainability in regional governance. Offentlig förvaltning. Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration, 19(4), 49-70
- Hofstad, H. og Hanssen, G. S. (2015): Samfunnsutviklerrollen til regionalt folkevalgt nivå. Videreutvikling av rollen gjennom partnerskapsbasert regional utvikling og planlegging. (NIBR-rapport 2015:17). Oslo: Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning
- Millstein, M., Orderud, G., Hanssen, G.S. og Stokstad, S. (2016): Staten og bærekraftig byutvikling, En kartlegging av statens ansvar og roller i byutviklingsavtaler, NIBR-rapport 2016:10, Oslo: By- og regionforskningsinstituttet NIBR, Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus
- Røiseland, Asbjørn;Hofstad, Hege;Lidström, Anders;Sørensen, Eva (2015). Taking stock of regional governance in the Nordic countries. Offentlig förvaltning. Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration. Vol. 19. http://hdl.handle.net/11250/2372894

• Sørensen, Eva, Anders Lidstrøm og Gro Sandkjær Hanssen (2015) «Conditions for political in pluricentric Scandinavian regions", *Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration*, Vol.19, No.2 (111-130).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Meld. St. 22 (2015–2016), Nye folkevalgte regioner rolle, struktur og oppgaver, Kommunal- og moderniseringsdepartementet (KMD) https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld.-st.-22-20152016/id2481778/
- Innst. 377 S (2015–2016), Innstilling fra kommunal- og forvaltningskomiteen om Nye folkevalgte regioner – rolle, struktur og oppgaver, Stortinget <u>https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-</u> publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-377/
- Sterkere regioner vil gi bedre næringsutvikling, Fredriksstad Blad 8.4.2016 https://www.f-b.no/debatt/kommunereform/naringsliv/sterkere-regioner-vil-gibedre-naringsutvikling/o/5-59-424073
- Sterkere regioner for bedre næringsutvikling, Drammens Tidende 4.4.2016 <u>https://www.dt.no/meninger/politikk-og-samfunn/buskerud/sterkere-regioner-for-bedre-naringsutvikling/0/5-57-330080</u>
- Så er det på an igjen med vestlandsfylke, Aftenbladet <u>http://www.aftenbladet.no/meninger/Sa-er-det-paan-igjen-med-vestlandsfylke-11798b.html</u>
- Ja-siden på frammarsj i Aust-Agder, Fædrelandsvennen <u>http://www.fvn.no/nyheter/lokalt/Ja-siden-pa-frammarsj-i-Aust-Agder-Langt-</u> <u>mindre-skeptiske-til-Vest-Agder-449488b.html</u>
- Er Rogaland seg sjølv nok? http://www.aftenbladet.no/meninger/Er-Rogaland-seg-sjolv-nok-11561b.html

MIR Research group - Impact case study

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

MIRPOL

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The MIR research has been widely used and benefitted to public policy- and service development on national, regional and local levels. This case is about the impact of various research publications from SVA to the Meld.St.30 (2015-2016), *FROM RECEPTION CENTRE TO THE LABOUR MARKET – AN EFFECTIVE INTEGRATION POLICY*, and NOU 2017:2 *INTEGRATION AND TRUST*, as well as to municipalities, regions and the private sector. The wide use of the research underscore the relevance of the institutes' research to policy development and to solve today's challenges with integration.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The scientific reports used in the NOU includes research on different categories of immigrants; asylum seekers, refugees with permission to stay, labour and family immigrants. The research on asylum centres focus on living conditions for children included their access to welfare services like kinder garden and education (Tronstad, Søholt 2013-2015). The research on refugees focus on self-settlement among refugees and how such settlement challenge the ordinary settlement regime in Norway, as well as implications for the refugees' integration process (Søholt, Henningsen, Kasahara, Dyb, Tronstad 2015-2016). Integration and equal conditions is a political goal, however discrimination in housing is prevalent. The mentioned research explores hierarchies of discrimination in the rental market related to ethnicity (Søholt, Astrup 2008, 2009). The research on immigrants in rural areas and inclusion and exclusion mechanisms of immigrants in regional labour markets explore why immigrants stay in rural areas and how different bodies in the public and private sector might promote regional development and inclusion of immigrants by coordinating their efforts (Søholt, Aasland, Onsager, Vestby 2011-2012), Søholt, Tronstad, Vestby 2015-2016). The research on perceived discrimination relates to an analysis on immigrants living conditions, and it showed that many immigrants perceive unequal and unjustified treatment in the labour market, housing, health care, and in access to goods and services (Tronstad 2008). The mentioned research on immigrants' political participation and representation concludes that human capital is the most important predictor for political participation among the majority, but social capital, such as higher level of interpersonal trust, contact with neighbours and participation in organisations, adds to this and can explain higher political participation among immigrants in Norway (Tronstad and Rogstad 2012). The journal article on immigrants' religiosity concludes that immigrants in general are more religious than Norwegians without immigrant background are. It also reveals that there are huge variation in religiosity within different religious groups (Elgvin and Tronstad 2013)

In education, the NOVA research cited (Bakken, 2010); Lauglo (2010) indicates that immigrant background alone may not be significant for achievement levels in primary school, while family income and parents' education may be more important. When it comes to the cost-benefit analysis of education Dæhlen, Danielsen, Strandbu, and Seippel (2013) find that the longer a refugee takes to complete primary education in Norway, the smaller the benefit as relative to the cost, so that any period extending three years makes investment in their primary education unprofitable if other factors are equal. When it comes to the field of health services, Elstad, Finnvold, and Texmon (2015) find that immigrants as a whole show a lower healthcare usage than the population, but at the same time some immigrant groups show a higher use of health services for some ailments. In other words, the question "do immigrants use more healthcare than others?" begs the answer "that depends". If we move to the sports and leisure activities arena, Kristofersen (2010) found that children growing up in low income families participate less in all such activities than other children. Ødegård, Bakken, and Strandbu (2016) are cited in support of the argument that immigrant girls participate much less in sports than other girls do, while immigrant boys show a much less clear tendency in this direction. When it comes to self-reported criminal activities, Øia (2005) finds that young people from immigrant background and other youth report approximately the same levels of non-criminal but socially destructive behaviour, while immigrant youth – regardless of gender – reports a somewhat higher level of criminalised behaviour than other youth.

The many topics and the many researchers that are involved with research reports in these national political documents underscore how research on migration and integration are at the same time mainstreamed and specialized.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research used in the St. meld 30 and the NOU is often presented to municipalities and other public audiences. The Centre of Competence on Rural Development has presented the research on why immigrants stay in rural areas in a popular publication, accessible on the internet (http://48vlpl2642pa30ejq72t9ozh-wpengine.netdna-ssl.com/wpcontent/uploads/2013/03/derfor-blir-vi-her-populaerversjon.pdf.) The Centre is also presenting the research on mechanisms for inclusion/exclusion in regional labour markets in a popular publication in February 2017, paper and internet, including two other research reports from NIBR on similar topics (Søholt, Aasland, Vestby 2012:"Derfor blir vi her" -Innvandrere i Distrikts-Norge («That's why we stay» – immigrants in rural Norway); Søholt, Tronstad, Bjørnsen 2014: Innvandrere og sysselsetting i et regional perspektiv – En kunnskapsoppsummering (Immigrants and employment. A regional persepctive. Review -State of the art.)) In 2016, the Centre of Competence on Rural Development took the responsibility to map the counties work on inclusion of immigrants, based on results from the report (Søholt, Tronstad, Vestby 2016). These publication together with all the presentations, contribute to pass on this knowledge to a broad audience in the public and private sphere, even on Nordic level. The topic has got a renewed actuality after the extraordinary immigration of refugees in 2015. The study of self-settlement of refugees has already had an impact on the praxis and procedures of the self-settlement system in the multilevel-governance between the state (IMDi) and the municipalities.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The research mentioned with impact on policy and praxis development, is made public through research reports and numerous presentations to different audiences.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The references below are included in the Meld. St. 30 (2015-2016) and NOU 2017:2.

- Henningsen, Dyb, Kasahara, Søholt, Tronstad (2016): Avtalt selvbosetting blant flyktninger. NIBR-report 2016:5. page 49 (NOU). Page 34 (St.Meld 30)
- Søholt, Astrup (2009): Etniske minoriteter og forskjellsbehandling i leiemarkedet. NIBRreport 2009:2. Page 134, 194 (NOU).
- Søholt, Tronstad, Vestby (2015): Sysselsetting av innvandrere regionale muligheter og barrierer for inkludering. NIBR-report 2015:20. Page 134 (NOU). Page 38, 59, 75 (St.Meld 30)
- Søholt, Aasland, Onsager, Vestby (2012): «Derfor blir vi her» innvandrere i Distrikts-Norge. NIBR-report 2012:5. Page 75 (St.Meld 30)
- Berg, Tronstad (2015): Levekår for barn i asylsøkerfasen. NTNU samfunnsforskning. Page 46, 64, 65 (NOU). Page 25 (St.Meld 30)
- Tronstad (2008) "Opplevd diskriminering". I Blom, S. and K. Henriksen (2008) Levekår blant innvandrere 2005/2006. Rapporter 2008/5, Statistisk sentralbyrå. Page 132, 134 (NOU)
- Tronstad, Rogstad (2012) Stemmer de ikke? Politisk deltakelse blant innvandrere og norskfødte med innvandrerforeldre. Fafo-rapport 2012/26. Page 137 (NOU)
- Elgvin og Tronstad (2013) Nytt land, ny religiøsitet? Religiøsitet og sekularisering blant ikke-vestlige innvandrere i Norge". *Tidsskrift for Samfunnsforskning, 2013-1, vol. 54, 63-90* Page 172 (NOU).
- Bakken, A. (2010). Prestasjonsforskjeller i Kunnskapsløftets første år kjønn, minoritetsstatus og foreldres utdanning. NOVA Rapport 9/2010. Page 65 (NOU).
- Dæhlen, M., Danielsen, K., Strandbu, Å. & Seippel, Ø. (2013). Voksne i grunnskole og videregående opplæring. Rapport 7/13, NOVA. Page 81 (NOU).
- Elstad, J.I., Finnvold, J.E. & Texmon, I. (2015). Bruk av sykehus og spesialisthelsetjenester blant innbyggere med norsk og utenlandsk bakgrunn. Nova-rapport 10/2015. Page 131 (NOU).
- Kristofersen, L. B. (2010). Fritid og sosial deltakelse. I: Sandbæk, M. & Pedersen, A. W. (eds.). Barn og unges levekår i lavinntektsfamilier. En panelstudie 2000–2009. Oslo: NOVA, rapport nr. 2010/10.
- Lauglo, J. (2010). Unge fra innvandrerfamilier og sosial kapital for utdanning. Kunnskapsoversikt, Norges forskningsråd. Page 64 (NOU).
- Ødegård, G., Bakken, A. & Strandbu, Å. (2016). Idrettsdeltakelse og trening blant ungdom i Oslo. Barrierer, frafall og endringer over tid. Rapport 2016:7, Senter for forskning på sivilsamfunn og frivillig sektor. Page 135 (NOU).
- Øia, T. (2005). *Innvandrerungdom integrasjon og marginalisering*. Rapport nr. 5/2005, NOVA. Page 140 (NOU).

Box relating to NIBRs research on voluntary work and integration. Page 73 (St.Meld 30). This research is carried out by Berit Aasen, Marit Haug and Brit Lynnebakke, all at NIBR SVA.

NOVA has been given the responsibility for the Domestic Violence Research Program (2014-2019), as cited on page 94.(St.Meld 30).The leader of this research program is Svein Mossige, and the research involves a number of NOVA researchers as well as colleagues from other institutions.

.

Institution: SVA, HiOA (Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences)

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): POLINT

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Political Integration (Immigrant organisations in Oslo participation in local democracy)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project contributed to awareness raising and policy development concerning political integration of migrants at the local and regional level in Norway. Immigrant organizations' relationship to the integration process a controversial and understudied topic. Many believe that such organizations shutter members inside the ethnic and national groups, and prevents integration. The project shows that the picture is more complex, and that it is important to develop a more comprehensive understanding of what integration process entails. Key subtopics include what political integration and representation is, transnationalism and cosmopolitanism, and how immigrant organizations might be schools in democracy and bureaucracy.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The project "Immigrant organisations in Oslo participation in local democracy" (2011-2013) provides new knowledge about the diversity of political integration practices and policy in Norway, and possibilities for policy learning and innovation across municipalities and cities. It shows what steps policymakers and stakeholders need to take to enable immigrants to exercise political participation and representation, thus facilitate citizenship for all and for "new Norwegians" to participate fully in local, regional and national democratic processes.

The purpose of this project is furthermore to examine the democratic participation of immigrant organisations in Oslo. The project covers around 300 immigrant organisations registered in the city. The municipality gives financial support to many of these organisations, and, in doing so, emphasises that they should be active in local politics. While there is a considerable amount of activities conducted by immigrant organisations in Oslo, it is unclear to what extent these activities imply or lead to increased political participation. The overall research question is: *Which factors promote or hamper the participation of immigrant organisations in local political processes in Oslo?*

In order to address this question, the project combines theories of democracy, migration analysis and civil society research. The project concentrates on the particular activities in which civil society and the political sphere overlap. It analyses interactions between local political opportunity structures and various forms of political participation such as voter turnout, voluntary work, and contact with bureaucracy. A point of departure is that immigrant organisations cannot fully be understood if they are only seen as passive targets of the country's integration policy. In the project, they are therefore regarded as political actors, who make demands on the authorities and mobilise their own members to political participation.

Through a series of subprojects, analyses are made of how and why immigrant organisations participate or do not take part in local democratic processes:

•To what extent does Oslo's policy on immigrant organisations follow a European trend of 'backlash of multiculturalism', and to what extent does it follow a Norwegian (Nordic) tradition of support to voluntary work?

•How do immigrant organisations in Oslo position themselves in relation to local, national, transnational and cosmopolitan political discourses?

•How do local political opportunities for persons from immigrant background interrelate with activities that immigrant organisations carried out in order to mobilise members to participate in the 2011 local elections?

•How does the Council of Immigrant Organisations in Oslo promote its own strategy on political integration, and how does it define itself as a political actor?

•How do immigrant organisations perceive integration as a one-way, two-way or three-way process? •How may we understand immigrant organisations' activities as a school of democracy?

•What is the significance of immigrant organisations for networking, identity formation and political engagement among young people?

Marianne Takle was scientific leader, although the political science researchers at NOVA in the RCNregistered groups "Active Citizenship, Welfare and Solidarity" and "Migration and Integration Research (MIR) has contributed on the topic. The project thus contribute to the larger interdisciplinary activities at SVA and NOVA that combine welfare sociology and political science, with adjacent sub disciplines such as social economy, government, governance, management and law, and cultural approaches to welfare and solidarity. The project on Political Integration contributed significantly to on-going policy processes (e.g. strengthening representation, implementing new policies and financing in Oslo City and other places in Norway, as well as through international publications and disseminations.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

First, the Political Integration framework has led to several dissemination and impact activities. In 2016, Marianne Takle presented "Political integration of minorities. Democracy and Citizenship in Education" on a Phd courses it the University of Bergen, and by invitation presented "Political Integration in Oslo" to the Mayor in Oslo. Takle has also presented the findings to "Forum for inclusion" at the Association of more than 280 member organizations (NGOs) in Norway (Frivillighet Norge), as well as several news article and media coverage (including the article "Byråkratisk integrering" in Norway's largest newspaper Aftenposten). The research was also presented and discussed in several relevant policy agencies, including the Norwegian Directorate of Immigration (IMDi), the Unit for Diversity and Integration (EMI) - Oslo's operational unit for inclusion, as well as to the Ministry of Children and Equality's professional forum. The reseach is also systematicly presented and discussed in the book «Politisk integrering Innvandrerorganisasjoner som skoler i demokrati og byråkrati» (Takle 2014), which has been subject to several additional debates, book review and policy-relevant arrangements. This include "SAMORA Nr. 4" (2015) that wrote about the importance of political integration on the basis of the book, as well as a book review in "Nordic Journal of Migration Research Nr. 3, 2015 and in "Norsk Statsvitenskapelig Tidsskrift" Nr. 4, 2014.

Second, as a spin-off these activities, new research projects emerged continuing the focus on political integration and migration more broadly in Norway and Europe. In 2015 The Norwegian Directorate of Immigration founded the project "Secondary Movements in Europe" led by Takle and Seeberg. The aim of the project was to analyse how the Dublin Regulation influences secondary movements of third-country nationals within Europe. The term "secondary movements" is linked to the Dublin Regulation objective that an asylum application should only be processed in one member state, supplemented with the Eurodac Regulation, which regulates the use of a fingerprint database. The project consists of three strands: literature review, analyses and juxtapositions of available statistics on third-country nationals within Europe, and a qualitative analysis of how the Dublin cooperation influences third-country nationals reception conditions and migrants' strategies for secondary movements in Europe. The study focuses on comparing the Dublin cooperation's importance for secondary movements to and from Norway, Sweden and Germany.

The findings, which came just before the massive immigration waves starting in 2015, were presented at several conferences such as "Migrants' and bureaucrats' narratives about onward migration in Europe" in the 18th Nordic Migration Conference, as well as several publications (see below) and new articles such as "Europeisk asyl-avtale virker ikke» in the newspaper Vårt Land (2015) and "Den europeiske asylavtalen virker ikke lenger» in Forskning.no, and the article "- Europa bør legge Dublin-avtalen på is"

in Aftenposten. The findings were summarised in the important report "All European countries are not the same! The Dublin Regulation and onward migration in Europe" (NOVA Rapport (12), 2016). The article written on the topic, "The Treaty of Lisbon and the European Border Control Regime" is currently used as curriculum in teaching at the European University in Frankfurt and the University of Bamberg, Germany. A related article is Takle, M. (2017 Forthcoming). "Migration and asylum statistics as a basis for European Border Control." Migration Studies.

Takle, Marianne;Ødegård, Guro (2016). When Policy Meets Practice: A Study of Ethnic Community-Based Organizations for Children and Youth. Seeberg, Marie Louise Gozdziak, Elzbieta M. (Red.), Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy. Migration, Governance, Identities. Governance. s. 99-117. Springer.

Takle, Marianne (2015). Immigrant organisations as schools of bureaucracy. Ethnicities. Vol. 15. doi: 10.1177/1468796814546575 http://hdl.handle.net/10642/2372

Takle, Marianne (2014). Institutional Design and Political Representation: the Council of Immigrant Organisations in Oslo. Journal of International Migration and Integration. Vol. 16. doi: 10.1007/s12134-014-0375-z http://hdl.handle.net/10642/2342

Takle, Marianne (2014). Innvandrerorganisasjoner og treveis integrering. Innvandrere på utsiden av samfunnet. Kapittel 7. s. 187-213. Abstrakt forlag.

Takle, Marianne (2014). Politisk integrering. Innvandrerorganisasjoner som skoler i demokrati og byråkrati. ISBN: 978-82-02-43226-3. 194 s. Cappelen Damm Akademisk.

Takle, Marianne (2013). Democratic Mobilisation in Immigrant Organisations. Nordic Journal of Migration Research. Vol. 3. doi: 10.2478/njmr-2013-0009 http://www.degruyter.com/view/j/njmr.2013.3.issue-3/njmr-2013-0009/njmr-2013-0009.xml?format=INT

Takle, Marianne (2012). National, transnational or cosmopolitan? Local immigrant organisations. The Irish Journal of Sociology. Vol. 20.

Takle, Marianne (2012). The Treaty of Lisbon and the European Border Control Regime. Journal of Contemporary European Research. Vol. 8.

Takle, Marianne (2011). (Spät)Aussiedler – from Germans to Immigrants. Nationalism & Ethnic Politics. Vol. 17. doi: 10.1080/13537113.2011.575312

Takle, Marianne (2010). National reproduction: Norway's new national library. Nations and Nationalism. Vol. 16. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8129.2010.00450.x

Takle, M. (2017 Forthcoming). "Migration and asylum statistics as a basis for European Border Control." Migration Studies.

Institution: SVA, HiOA (Centre for Welfare and Labour Research, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences)

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): POPHEALTH

Name of impact case: Health promotion research at NIBR (one of the institutes at SVA)

Summary of the impact

NIBR has been involved closely in developing Norway's population health policy the last decade. We've mapped the status of local implementation of population health policies, published extensively, held presentations for decision makers and administrations at the local, regional and local levels of government and supervised master students basing their thesis on our research data.

We've worked closely with the Health Directorate and the Ministry of Health and Care Services to provide input to policy formation on population health. This has contributed to providing a better knowledge basis for policy, work and competence development at the national, regional AND local level.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Quantitative national surveys and subsequent analysis and reports in 2008, 2011, 2014 and 2017. The data was collected by a survey sent to all Norwegian municipalities. Questions had fixed response categories and covered topics as main public health challenge, main priorities, the content and organisation of the municipal public health work, integration into planning and the reduction of social inequalities. The 2011-survey functioned as a baseline and comparative basis for the 2014 and 2017 surveys. Time frame: 2008-survey: Spring 2008-Spring 2009, 2011-survey: fall 2011-spring 2012, 2014-survey: summer 2014-winter 2015, 2017-survey: ongoing research. Key researchers were Marit K. Helgesen, Hege Hofstad and Arild Schou (the last two surveys).

Quantitative surveys and subsequent analysis and reports in 2012, 2013 and 2015. Respondents were participants at a competence-giving course (at master's level) "Health and care in planning" aiming to enhance knowledge on the relation and potential benefit of integrating health/population health into local and regional planning. There were approximately 100 participants in 2012 and in 2013, and the same 200 respondents got the questionnaire in 2015. The surveys had a twofold aim, to map the *impact* of the education, and to *map the status of municipal/regional population health and planning work* in order to identify changes over time. Time frame: Conducted as an on-going evaluation (følgeevaluering) 2012-2016. Key researchers: Hege Hofstad, Marit K. Helgesen and Heidi Bergsli (the final report).

<u>Qualitative interviews:</u> interviews with local actors has been added to the quantitative data to give depth and more nuanced knowledge. Interviewees were public health coordinators, planners, politicians, and administrative leaders at local and regional level. In total, 125 interviews have been conducted divided on five different projects. The interviews focused on drivers and barriers for population health work with weight put on policy development, political and administrative anchorage and planning. Time frame: 2012-2015.

<u>Financiers of the research:</u> Norwegian Research Council, Norwegian Health Directorate and KS.

Details of the impact

Results, in terms of reports, articles, presentations and media publications have had a wide societal impact. The groups' research have been used extensively by the Norwegian Health Directorate, the Ministry of Health and Care Services, local and regional government, the civil society and the media.

The research have been used in the following way:

- As basis for the Directorate's task as a driver for knowledge/evidence based population health work
- As a basis for the Directorate's advice and guidance on strategies and measures in population health work (to municipalities, county municipalities, other state authorities, etc)
- As a basis for the Directorate's task as policy developer at the population health field
- As a basis for the Directorate's audit of the status of local and regional population health work
- As basis for policy development by the Ministry of Health and Care Services
- As a knowledge basis for policy and competence development at the local and regional level

Specific examples of the impact:

- The research was a basis for the Directorate's report for the Ministry of health and care services on status and advice for development of Norwegian population health work (Samfunnsutvikling for god folkehelse 2014)
- The research was a basis for the Directorate's work on determinants for population health outside the health sector (population health report 2015)
- The research was a basis for the population health white paper from the Ministry of Health and Care Services (meld. St. 19 2014-2015)

References to the research (peer-reviewed scientific publications)

- Marit K. Helgesen og Hege Hofstad (2014). Determinants in Norwegian local government
- health promotion institutional perspectives. In J. J. Kronenfeld (ed). Research in the Sociology of Health Care, Volume 32 – Technology, Communication and Government Options in Health and Health Care Services. Emerald Group Publishing Limited
- Marie Tallarek, Marit K. Helgesen og Elisabeth Fosse (2013). Reducing social inequities in health in Norway: Concerted action at state and local levels? *Health Policy* <u>http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/healthpol.2013.09.019</u>
- Elisabeth Fosse and Marit K. Helgesen: How can local governments level the social gradient in health among families with children? The case of Norway. *International Journal of Child, Youth & Family Studies* (2015) 6 (2): 328-346
- Susanne Hagen, Marit Helgesen, Steffen Torp og Elisabeth Fosse: Health in All Policies: A cross-sectional study of the public health coordinators` role in Norwegian Municipalities. *Scandinavian Journal of Public Health*. 2015; 43: 597-605

- Hofstad, H. (2016). The ambition of Health in All Policies in Norway: The role of political leadership and bureaucratic change. *Health Policy*, *120*(5), 567-575.
- Hofstad, H. and Torfing, J. (2015): 'Collaborative innovation as a tool for environmental, economic and social sustainability in regional governance', Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration (SJPA), 19(4): 49-70.
- Hofstad, H. (2015): 'Handling tensions in the 'everyday landscape': Moving beyond the development- conservation conflict?' Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy, vol 33, 358-375.
- Hofstad, H., Tveit, M.S., Stokke, K. B. (2014): 'Between development and protection, different discourses in urban planning, Landscape Research, DOI: 10.1080/01426397.2014.891727.
- Hofstad, H (2012): 'Compact city development: High ideals and coming practices', European Journal of Spatial Development, http://www.nordregio.se/en/European-Journal-of-Spatial-Development/Refereed-articles/.
- Hofstad, H. (2011): 'Healthy Urban Planning: Ambitions, Practices and Prospects in a Norwegian Context', Planning Theory & Practice, 12:3, 387-406.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

- *Folkehelsemeldingen Mestring og muligheter,* meld. St. 19 2014-2015, Ministry of Health and Care Services, 2015
- Innstilling fra helse- og omsorgskomiteen om Folkehelsemeldingen Mestring og muligheter, Innst. 380 S (2014–2015), The Storting, 2015
- Norwegian Health Directorate (2014): *Samfunnsutvikling for god folkehelse*, IS 2203, Oslo: Norwegian Health Directorate
- Ohren, P. K. E. (2016). Sunne kommuner-hva er oppskriften? (Master's thesis).
- Modalsli, H. H. (2014). *Prioritering av folkehelse i kommunene. Endret etter samhandlingsreformen?* (Master's thesis).
- Samuelsen, N. W. (2015). *Folkehelse og kommunal planlegging: implementering av det systematiske folkehelsearbeidet* (Master's thesis, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Ås).
- Bagge, C. M. (2016). *Kommuneplanens samfunnsdel som forankringsredskap i lokalt folkehelsearbeid: case-studie av en planprosess i en norsk kommune* (Master's thesis, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Ås).
- Eikås, L. D., & Nedberge, M. U. (2016). «Sammen er vi sterkere»: en casestudie av hvordan utvalgte kommuner i Telemark arbeider tverrfaglig med folkehelsearbeid (Master's thesis, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Ås).
- Håbesland, G. (2015). *Folkehelsekoordinatoren-styrking av det tverrsektorielle folkehelsearbeidet* (Master's thesis, NTNU).
- Kiland, C., Kvåle, G., & Torjesen, D. O. (2015). The Ideas and Implementation of Public Health Policies: The Norwegian Case. In *Managing Change* (pp. 9-25). Palgrave Macmillan UK.
- Tillgren, P., & Berensson, K. (2016). Vad har hänt med HKB användningen i Sverige? En metod för jämlikhet i hälsa. *Socialmedicinsk tidskrift*, *93*(5), 584-593.
- Lyshol, H. (2016). Folkehelsekoordinatorer og Folkehelseloven i Norge. Scandinavian Journal of Vocations in Development (Skandinavisk tidsskrift for yrker og profesjoner i utvikling), 1.
- Kommunene har bedre oversikt over folkehelsen, Forskning.no, 03.02.2015
- Nytt forskningsprosjekt om fylkeskommunenes folkehelse, regionalpolitikk og vannforvaltning, Vest-Agder fylkeskommune, 05.02.2013

- Sjekker rolledeling, Avisen Agder, 30.01.2013
- HAR BEDRE OVERSIKT, Avisa Nordland, 04.02.2015
- Bokvalitet som asylpolitikk, Arkitektur N, 17.03.2016
- Regionalnytt nr 1 2013, Kommunal- og regionaldepartementet, 25.01.2013
- Folkehelse på dagsordenen i kommunene, Fylkesmannen i Troms, 31.07.2012
- Folkehelse på dagsorden i kommunene, Helsedirektoratet, 06.07.2012
- Regionalnytt nr. 7 2011, Kommunal- og regionaldepartementet, 30.08.2011
- God arkitektur gir bedre helse, Arkitektnytt, 23.09.2016
- Hva er egentlig en god by?, Agderposten, 17.09.2016
- Retten til byen, Agderposten, 19.09.2016
- Hvordan påvirker arkitektur sosiale relasjoner, helse og livskvalitet?, Norske Arkitekters Landsforbund, 10.06.2016
- Regionreform, Kommunal Rapport, 15.04.2016
- Planer på programmet, Vestfold fylkeskommune, 02.03.2017
- Seminar folkehelse plan, Fylkesmannen i Hedmark, 16.12.2015
- Kommunene har styrket arbeidet med folkehelse, NIBR, 03.02.2015
- Forsker advarer: Risikabelt med kommunesammenslåing rett før eldrebølgen kommer, Aftenposten, 28.09.2014
- Psykisk helsearbeid svekkes og usynliggjøres i kommunene?, Romsdals Budstikke, 26.09.2014
- FoU: Folkehelse og forebygging. Målgrupper og strategier i kommuner og fylkeskommuner, KS, 15.07.2014
- Brei deltaking på konferanse om helsefremjande lokalsamfunn, Hordaland fylkeskommune, 15.05.2014
- Godt liv på gode steder, Buskerud fylkeskommune, 04.03.2014
- Bedre folkehelse for folk flest?, Norges forskningsråd, 14.01.2014
- Samling om det framtidige arbeidet med folkehelse, Hordaland fylkeskommune, 18.11.2013
- Nyttig for alle nødvendig for noen, Hedmark fylkeskommune, 24.10.2013
- Vil egoismen til livs, Trønder-Avisa, 29.05.2013
- Folkehelse på dagsorden i kommunene, Fylkesmannen i Oppland, 30.07.2012
- Evaluering av to virkemidler i Helsedirektoratets folkehelsesatsing, NIBR, 17.06.2010

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) Audit

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project on public sector auditing, democratic accountability and evaluation of public policy contributes to practitioner-oriented knowledge that are useful in professional training, the organisational design of supreme audit institutions and the design and evaluation of performance audits.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The project, 'The influence of performance audit on public administration and politics – A comparative study of the Nordic Supreme Audit Institutions', studies the workings and impacts of audit in government along several dimensions: Organisation and strategy, activities and products, and impacts on public administration and politics. The research is conducted in an international comparative project financed by a research grant from The Joint Committee for Nordic research councils in the Humanities and Social Sciences (NOS-HS) (project 219574) 2013–2017.

The research group consists of seven researchers from Denmark, Estonia, Finland, Norway and Sweden:

Dr. Thomas Carrington, Stockholm University, Sweden
Professor Bino Catasús, Stockholm University, Sweden
Professor Kim K. Jeppesen, Copenhagen Business School, Denmark
Professor Åge Johnsen, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences, Norway
Dr. Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied

Dr. Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences, Norway

Dr. Külli Taro, Tallinn University of Technology, Estonia Professor Jarmo Vakkuri, University of Tampere, Finland

Furthermore, the research group collaborates with other researchers both nationally and internationally Dr. Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud (post.doc.) and professor Åge Johnsen (project manager), from the ORGOFF research group, are the Norwegian project participants.

The research in this project is based on the collection of comparable survey and case data from four Nordic countries (Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden), and some comparable data from three European countries (Estonia, Italy and Spain) and two countries from the global south (Uganda and Zambia).

While still ongoing, research in the project has already 1) documented the strategic alternatives (by organizational design and professional practice) the Nordic supreme audit institutions (SAIs) have chosen. The research team is in the final stages of documenting 2)

how the supreme audit institutions organise their activities for countering corruption, 3) how the performance audits impact the civil servants' perceptions of the supreme audit institutions' legitimacy, and 4) the influence of the performance audits on public administration. The research on 5) the influence of performance audits on politics and public debate has just begun.

From the very onset of the project, the research team has engaged with the governmental audit institutions, the academic community and the wider public, in different manners. The research team has published, and is currently actively working on publishing, a number of academic articles. As part of these efforts, the research team took the lead role in chairing a track on public sector audit at an international conference on public sector reforms (organised by the European Institute for Advanced Studies in Management, EIASM) in Lisbon in September 2016, and in editing a forthcoming special issue of an international academic journal (*Financial Accountability and Management*), on public sector audit.

Members of the research team have delivered a number of presentations and lectures at seminars and conferences both for academic and practitioner audiences, nationally in the Nordic countries as well as internationally in Europe. The researchers also actively engage in popular science dissemination and participate in the public debate on audit, accountability and control. For example, the Faculty's annual conference on public management and leadership was in October 2015 devoted to this theme, with invited speakers both from the Office of the Auditor General of Norway, and from the Norwegian Association of Local Government Auditors. The research group also participated in initiating and organising the 1st Nordic State Audit Conference in Lund, April 2016, with participants from the supreme audit institutions as well as public sector audit researchers from the Nordic countries. The research team will take responsibility for organising the 2nd Nordic State Audit Conference in 2018.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The project is still ongoing, and the main impacts are therefore expected to be realised in the coming years.

As of now, the project has had **impact on professional training and practice**. For example, one member of the research team (Åge Johnsen) has for many years annually given lectures on management by objectives and performance management, which are important in performance audit, at internal training seminars for the Office of the Auditor General of Norway. He has also presented research from the project in a lecture at a training seminar for the EUROSAI working group on environmental audit. Another member of the research team (Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud) has also given lectures based on research in the project, both for staff in the Office of the Auditor General of Norway and for the National Audit Office of Estonia, as well as for senior civil servants and researchers in the Nordic Administrative Society's seminar series in Oslo. The researchers have also participated in public debates on public sector audit and accountability, for example for NRK (the Norwegian National Broadcasting Corporation) 8 April 2014, for a panel discussion at a conference in May 2016 celebrating the 200-year anniversary for the establishment of the Office of the Auditor General of Norway, and in newspaper articles. It is too early to attempt to assess the project's **impact on institutional design and performance audit practices**, but we would see future calls for engagement from the auditors and the civil service as one indicator for positive impacts from the project.

There are indications that the project has **impacts on future research**. The research team already has ongoing discussions with colleagues in some countries in order to follow up the project with new research projects. There have also been requests from several students and researchers in other countries for obtaining the main research instrument developed in this project, the survey, for adaptation to research in different countries.

References to the research (scientific publications) (NB: Only research publications involving the Norwegian members of the ORGOFF research group are included in the list below.)

- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin and Åge Johnsen (2015). Performance audit and Supreme Audit Institutions' impact on public administration: The case of the Office of the Auditor General in Norway. *Administration & Society*. doi: 10.1177/0095399715623315.
- Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud and Signy Irene Vabo (2017). Performance audit as a contributor to change and improvement in public administration. *Evaluation*, 23(1): 6–23.
- Jeppesen, Kim K., Thomas Carrington, Bino Catasús, Åge Johnsen, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud and Jarmo Vakkuri (forthcoming, 2017). The strategic options of supreme audit institutions: The case of four Nordic countries. *Financial Accountability & Management*, 32(2).
- Johnsen, Åge og Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud (2017). Forskning om Riksrevisjonen i Norge. I: Louise Bringselius (red.) (2017), *Den statliga revisionen i Norden: Forskning*, *praktik och politik*, 215–228. Kapittel 8. Lund: Studentlitteratur.
- Johnsen, Åge, Thomas Carrington, Kim Klarskov Jeppesen, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud og Jarmo Vakkuri (2017). Forvaltningsrevisjonens virkninger: En sammenligning av fire nordiske land. I: Louise Bringselius (red.), *Den statliga revisionen i Norden: Forskning, praktik och politik.* Kapittel 18. Lund: Studentlitteratur.
- Johnsen, Åge, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Thomas Carrington and Kim Klarskov Jeppesen (2017). Audit in a trusting climate. In: Lapsley, Irvine and Hans Knutsson (eds.), *Modernizing the Public Sector: Scandinavian Perspectives*. London: Routledge.
- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin, Enrico Bracci, Thomas Carrington, Belén González-Díaz, James Hathaway, Kim Klarskov Jeppesen and Ileana Steccolini (in review). Supreme Audit Institutions' role in fighting corruption: A comparative study of SAIs in Denmark, Italy, Norway, Spain, Sweden, Uganda and Zambia. Paper presented for the 37th Annual Conference of the European Group of Public Administration (EGPA), Permanent Study Group VII Quality and Integrity of Governance, Toulouse, 27–28 August 2015.
- Johnsen, Åge, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Thomas Carrington, Kim Klarskov Jeppesen, Külli Taro and Jarmo Vakkuri (in review). Civil servants' assessment of Supreme Audit Institutions' legitimacy: A comparison of the Nordic countries and Estonia. Paper presented for the New Public Sector Seminar, 'Transparency and Trust in Public Services', Edinburgh, 3–4 November 2016.
- Johnsen, Åge, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Thomas Carrington, Kim Klarskov Jeppesen, Külli Taro and Jarmo Vakkuri (in review). The impact of Supreme Audit Institutions' performance audits on public administration: A comparative analysis of Denmark,

Estonia, Finland, Norway and Sweden. Paper presented for the 9th International EIASM Public Sector Conference, Lisbon, 6–8 September 2016.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Lectures for professional seminars:

- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2014). The Supreme Audit Institutions: Guardians of democracy what is their influence? Presentation for the National Audit Office of Estonia, Tallinn, 22 October 2014.
- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2015). Bidrar riksrevisjonens kontroll til læring i forvaltningen? Presentation for Norsk Administrativt Forbund, Oslo, 11 February 2015.
- Johnsen, Åge, Kristin Reichborn-Kjennerud, Thomas Carrington, Kim Klarskov Jeppesen, Külli Taro and Jarmo Vakkuri (2015). Reaching the stakeholders of Supreme Audit Institutions: Experiences from Denmark, Estonia, Finland, Norway and Sweden. 13th EUROSAI WGEA Annual Meeting and Training Seminar on Auditing Environmental Impacts of Agriculture, St Julians, Malta, 7 October, 2015.

Newspaper articles and public debates:

Reicborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2014). 'The Office of the Auditor General of Norway is expanding'. Programme participation (with Auditor General Per Kristian Foss and Thor Egil Braadland), directed by Gry Blekastad Almås, the Norwegian National Broadcasting Corporation, 8 April 2014.

Johnsen, Åge (2016). Kritikken av kontrollen. Dagens Næringsliv, 15. juni, 2016.
Reicborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2016). En uavhengig kontrollør? Dagens Næringsliv, 27. juli, 2016.

Other dissemination:

- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2016). Anmeldelse av boken «Riksrevisjonens historie 1816–2016». *Nordisk Administrativt Tidsskrift*, 93(3): 103–105.
- Johnsen, Åge (2017). Performance auditing. In Ali Farazmand (Ed.), *Global Encyclopedia* of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance. Berlin, Springer.
- Reichborn-Kjennerud, Kristin (2017). Accountability. In Ali Farazmand (Ed.), *Global Encyclopedia of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance*. Berlin, Springer.

Institution: IRIS Social Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Political Sciences

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Politics

Name of impact case:

Political institutions and processes

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the research is first and foremost related to changes in the *understanding* of 'how politics works' in general, and the relationships between Parliament, the executive and organised interests in particular. For several decades, Norwegian political scientists concluded that the important decisions were made by interest groups and civil servants in corporatist negotiations, while the Storting played an insignificant role. IRIS studies have revealed important changes and shown how the Norwegian Storting has become more active and influential, the corporatist apparatus has been downscaled, and how organized interests increasingly lobby the Parliament.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research has focused on the interplay between Parliament, government/civil service and organised interests. For a long period after Rokkan's claim that 'votes count, but resources decide', the Norwegian Parliaments was neglected by Norwegian political scientists. The two Norwegian Power Studies indicated that the role of Parliament was very limited indead. These scholarly assessments had a strong impact on the understanding of politics among students, politicians, journalists and the public in general. However, gradually the situation changed. The corporatist apparatus in the form of public committees with interest group representation has been down-sized and corporatist representation has been substituted or supplemented by less institutionalised lobbying efforts. The Norwegian Parliament has become a more important target for the lobbyists. Furthermore, in a more pluralist society, political actors who try to influence public policies have to appeal to more general/common interests in order to build necessary alliances with other actors and interest groups.

We will argue that researchers at IRIS captured these changes at an earlier stage than most other scholars, and that this research has contributed to a more adequate understanding of political institutions and processes, power and democracy.

IRIS researchers have analysed these relationships in the context of various policy areas. In addition to the more general developments, the studies have uncovered important nuances and variations among such areas as agricultural and environmental policy, sport and health policy. Furthermore, for many years IRIS researchers have followed international trade negotiations, focusing on the interplay between international and domestic politics, including the role of Parliament and interest groups. Among other things, the studies indicate a certain 'parliamentarization' of international politics.

Key researchers includ Arild Aurvåg Farsund, Oluf Langhelle. Ståle Opedal, Hilmar Rommetvedt, Gunnar Thesen.

See also the joint Political Science research group reported by the University of Stavanger.

With regard to the time frame: The research has been going on since the beginning of the 1990s. The research has focused on (partly) shifting policy areas. Comparative perspectives and collaboration with colleagues in other countries have become more important over the years.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The impact of our research in this area is related to the *understanding* of politics. It is difficult, of course, to assess this kind of impact on society.

Publications from the research have been included in the curriculum for political science studies at most Norwegian universities and university colleges (cf. Rommetvedt 2017a and the 2002/2011 editions in particular). Thus, several thousand students have studied the results of our research.

IRIS research had a clear impact on the analysis and (re)assessment of the role of Parliament published by Norwegian historians and political scientists in connection with the 200th anniversary of the Norwegian Constitution (cf. Narud et al. (eds. 2014): *Stortingets historie 1964-2014*.).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Christiansen, P.M., Nørgaard, A.S., Rommetvedt, H., Svensson, T., Thesen, G., Öberg, P.O. (2010): Varieties of Democracy: Interest Groups and Corporatist Committees in Scandinavian Policy Making. *Voluntas: International Journal of Voluntary and Nonprofit Organizations*, 21 (1), 22-40.

Langhelle, O. (ed. 2014): *International Trade Negotiations and Domestic Politics*. London: Routledge.

Opedal, S., Rommetvedt, H., Vrangbæk, K. (2013): Organised interests, authority structures and political influence: Danish and Norwegian patient groups compared. *Scandinavian Political Studies*, 35 (1), 1-21.

Öberg, P.O., Svensson, T., Christiansen, P.M., Nørgaard, A.S., Rommetvedt, H., Thesen, G. (2011): Disrupted Exchange and Declining Corporatism: Government Authority and Interest Group Capability in Scandinavia. *Government and Opposition*, 46 (3), 365-391.

Rommetvedt, H. (2017a): *Politikkens allmenngjøring. Stortinget, regjeringen og de organiserte og de organiserte interessene i et nypluralistisk demokrati.* 3. edition. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget (earlier editions 2002 and 2011 (Politikkens allmenngjøring og den nypluralistiske parlamentarismen)).

Rommetvedt, H. (2017b): Scandinavian corporatism in decline. In Oddbjørn Knutsen (ed.): *The Nordic Models in Political Science: Challenged, but still Viable?* Bergen: Fagbokforlaget, 2017.

Rommetvedt, H. (2014): Lobbyvirksomhet. In H. M. Narud, K. Heidar and T. Grønlie (eds.): *Stortingets historie 1964-2014*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget, 2014.

Rommetvedt, H. (2013): The Institutionalization of a Parliamentary Dimension of the WTO. In B. Crum and J. E. Fossum (eds.): *Practices of Inter-Parliamentary Coordination in International Politics – The European Union and Beyond*. Colchester: ECPR Press, 2013.

Rommetvedt, H., Thesen, G., Christiansen, P.M., Nørgaard, A.S. (2013): Coping with Corporatism in Decline and the Revival of Parliament: Interest Group Lobbyism in Denmark and Norway, 1980-2005. *Comparative Political Studies*, 46 (4), 457-485.

Rommetvedt, H., D. Zajc and O. Langhelle (2009): The Internationalization of National Parliaments: The Norwegian Storting and the Slovenian Drzavni Zbor. *Politics in Central Europe*, (5 (1), 55-85.

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

EU-TSI

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Third Sector Impact (TSI) project developed a "consensus definition" of the third sector and generated estimates of the scope and structure of the Third Sector in Europe. This research has been institutionalized into a new concept and new standards of measurement in the official international statistical system of the UN. It has also influenced EU policies and implementation of the new concept and standards has commenced in European national statistic agencies as well as in Eurostat.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research has been conducted within the Third Sector Impact (TSI) project funded by the European Union's Seventh Framework Program (FP7) for research, technological development and demonstration (grant agreement no. 613034) and coordinated by Bernard Enjolras (Institute for social research, Oslo). The project consortium included 12 European partners.

Over time, the third sector in Europe has lacked a clear identity insofar as there has been no shared understanding across Europe and in the EU of what exactly the third sector is, and of its role is in the European public space. This lack of recognition, common identity and awareness has had consequences for the visibility and political legitimacy of the third sector at both the national and European levels, and can be seen both as a symptom and as a cause of the knowledge gaps that have characterized this sector. One crucial problem has been the conceptual ambiguity about the manifold types of entities that co-exist in the third sector. A main task of the TSI project was hence to clarify the concept of the third sector in its European manifestations and to develop statistical standards for its measurement.

The project built upon long term research and international partnerships engaged during the 1990s by the Johns Hopkins Comparative Nonprofit Sector Project (Salamon, & Anheier,1997; Salamon, Sokolowski, & Associates,2004), of which the Institute for social research was an active contributor since its beginning. Taking stock of the state of the situation, the Third Sector Impact project accomplished five inter-related major objectives. Firstly, to clarify the concept of the third sector in its European manifestations. Secondly, to identify the major contours of the sector, its size, structure, composition, and sources of support. Thirdly, to assess the socio-economic impacts of this sector. Fourthly, to identify common trends and barriers that might be impeding third sector organizations' ability to contribute to European socio-economic development. Finally, to forge a partnership between the research communities focused on the European Third Sector and European Third Sector practitioners so that the understanding of the European Third Sector generated by this work remained grounded in reality.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The project has organised workshops and meeting with central stakeholders, including meetings and seminar with representatives of the DG of the European Commission, national statistical agencies and stakeholders in the EU and member states levels. The combination of research results and engagement on the part of stakeholders has contributed to an increased

focus on the third sector's socio-economic importance of the third sector for Europe. This has resulted in the European Council recommending, at the end of 2015, the implementation by Eurostat and the Member States of a satellite account on the third sector within the system of national accounts. Additionally, TSI signed a collaboration agreement with the United Nations Statistics Division (UNSD). Pursuant to this agreement, the TSI team worked closely with UNSD to draft a statistical handbook to replace the 2003 NPI Handbook that details the methodology for identifying the institutions that are in-scope of the Third Sector as defined in the TSI project, and for compiling special "satellite accounts" to portray the size, scope, composition, and financing of this set of entities and activities. The final revised version was approved by the UNSD in August of 2016. Steps were taken in order to disseminate the new standards in Europe, starting with the circulation of the draft Handbook to statistical agencies both in Europe and elsewhere for comments. This process involved a series of meetings with Eurostat and European Commission officials to brief them on the new Handbook and urge steps to promote its implementation; a briefing for European and other statistical officials attending the 2016 meeting of the UN's Statistical Commission in March of 2016; a similar briefing arranged by Eurostat for the directors of national accounts in all the EU statistical agencies in May of 2016.

The European Parliament has at the end of 2016 established a working group to come up with a concrete proposal for increased visibility for the Third Sector. The TSI research outputs will constitute an important basis for this working group and the policy conclusions of this parliamentary initiative are expected together with the action of the European Commission and Eurostat to usher in the implementation across Europe of a satellite account of the third sector that will improve the statistical knowledge basis of the third sector.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The results of the project include 14 working papers, 8 national reports that are available on the web-site of the TSI project: <u>http://thirdsectorimpact.eu</u>.

Salamon, L.M. & Sokolowski, S.W.,2016, Beyond Nonprofits: Re-conceptualizing the Third Sector *Voluntas* (2016) 27: 1515. doi:10.1007/s11266-016-9726-z

Enjolras, B., Salamon, L.M., Sivesind, K.H., & Zimmer, A., Forthcoming, *The Third Sector:* A Renewable Resource for Europe. Concepts, Impacts, Challenges and Opportunities.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

UN TSE Sector Satellite Account Handbook

http://unstats.un.org/unsd/nationalaccount/gcItemNPI.asp. (see chapter 6 & 7).

http://thirdsectorimpact.eu/news/tsi-at-workshop-on-satellite-accounts-in-luxembourg/

http://thirdsectorimpact.eu/news/tsi-definition-in-new-un-handbook-on-measuring-nonprofitimpact/

http://unstats.un.org/unsd/statcom/47th-session/side-events/20160308-2L-NPI-side-event-UNSC-2016-concept-note/

http://thirdsectorimpact.eu/news/driving-non-profit-activity-satellite-accounts/

http://data.consilium.europa.eu/doc/document/ST-13766-2015-INIT/en/pdf

http://www.eu2015lu.eu/en/actualites/communiques/2015/12/04-declarationluxembourg/index.html

http://www.eu2015lu.eu/en/agenda/2015/12/03-04-conf-economie-sociale/index.html

http://www.efc.be/news/eu-presidency-adopts-recommendations-promote-social-economysector/

http://www.eu2015lu.eu/en/actualites/articles-actualite/2015/12/04-declaration-luxembourg-economie-sociale/

http://www.socialeconomy.eu.org/blog/2809-towards-european-action-plan-social-economy

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

GOTV

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

An ISF-led research project conducted the first ever Get-Out-the-Vote (GOTV) experiments in Norway in the local elections in 2015. The experiments included SMS text messages to the general voting population, and letters in the mail directed at immigrants. Both campaigns were effective in mobilizing young voters and immigrants. These tools for increasing voter turnout have been implemented at the local level in Norway, as a result of the research project. They are also likely to be implemented as a national policy in some form in future elections, pending further experiments in the parliamentary election in 2017.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In the fall of 2013, a research group led by Johannes Bergh at ISF contacted the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD) and The Directorate of Integration and Diversity (IMDi) about the possibility of collaborating on Get-Out-the-Vote (GOTV) experiments. The research group (which included Dag Arne Christensen at UNI Rokkan Centre and Richard Matland at Loyola University Chicago) obtained funding and collaboration on the project from the two government entities.

The purpose of the GOTV experiments is in part theoretical. The Institute for Social Research has a long history of conducting research on political participation, generally, and voter turnout specifically. What this project adds to previous research is the use of experimental methods, which enable us to reach conclusions about causal effects. Furthermore, this project implemented GOTV methods that have been extensively tested and theorized about in a US context. A well-conducted test of these methods in a different context is a valuable contribution to this literature.

Additionally, a key purpose of these experiments is to test the effectiveness of GOTV methods that KMD and IMDi may consider implementing on a larger scale. A main purpose of this research project was, in other words, to impact policy. Both KMD and IMDi have previously engaged in voter mobilization campaigns, the effectiveness of which has not been tested in a scientific manner.

The research group worked closely with the government entities in the design of the experiments and in formulating the voter appeals. A text message campaign with a brief reminder of the upcoming election was sent out to more than 135 000 voters. A letter campaign consisted of three different letters, with varying texts, which were sent to 19 500 voters.

The results show that GOTV mobilization drives among immigrant communities can be effective. The letter with the largest effect increased turnout among immigrants who received voting rights for the first time in 2015 with over 7 percentage points (i.e. the difference in turnout between the experiment- and control-group is 7 percentage points). The text message campaign also turned out to be effective among immigrants, but its effect was most strongly felt among (native) voters below the age of 30. Turnout in that group went up almost 5 percentage points.

These results indicate that the mobilization tools used in the experiments could be employed

to raise turnout in future Norwegian elections.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

We expect the results of this project to impact policy in Norway with respect to how the government informs citizens about upcoming elections, and even actively tries to raise voter turnout. There is a general consensus, across political party lines, that the government has a role in trying to get as many people to the polls on Election Day as possible. Concrete measures that can be evidenced as having a positive effect on turnout have so far been lacking. The 2015-experiments have therefore been met with approval among politicians and in government.

This is evidenced in KMD's proposition to the parliament "Kommuneproposisjonen 2017", which extensively describes the experiments and states (our translation): "The results of the experiments show that some of the techniques used seem to work in raising voter turnout. The Ministry will consider whether it may be useful to continue the use of these techniques in future elections..." (p. 46).

Some municipalities seem not to be ready to wait for the central government to implement these policies, and have themselves implemented text message reminders in advance of their elections. Municipalities such as Stavanger and Nesodden used this technique in connection with local referenda on municipal amalgamations. We know from personal contact with Oslo and Fredrikstad municipalities that they will implement some kind of SMS reminders in the 2017 parliamentary election. Is seems likely that others are doing the same, without necessarily contacting our research group beforehand.

In sum, the results of the GOTV research project are recent, but have already had a policy impact at the local level in Norway. It is in our view likely that the policy impact will grow in the future and will find some form as a national policy in the years to come.

Finally, it should be said that this research group is in the process of planning a new round of experiments in the parliamentary elections in September 2017. One of the reasons that the national government have not made a decision on implementing these policies yet is that they are awaiting the results of the 2017-experiments.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen, & R.E. Matland (2016) *Getting out the vote. Experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants and natives in Norway.* Rapport 2016:12. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen & R.E. Matland (2017) Inviting immigrants in: Fields experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants in Norway. Paper presented at the annual Midwest Political Science Association Conference in April 2016.

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen & R.E. Matland (2017) When is a Reminder Enough? Text Message Voter Mobilization in a European Context. Paper presented at the American Political Science Association's annual meeting in Philadelphia, September 1 – 4, 2016.

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen & R.E. Matland (2017): "'Hei! Har du stemt? Hvis ikke, kan du ennå rekke det.' Kan påminnelser øke valgdeltakelsen?" in J. Saglie & D.A. Christensen: *Lokalvalget 2015: et valg i kommunereformens tegn?*, Oslo: Abstrakt (Forthcoming)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Prop. 123 S (2015–2016): "Kommuneproposisjonen 2017", Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD).

https://www.nrk.no/norge/paminnelser-pa-sms-fikk-flere-til-a-stemme-1.12933416

Group - Welfare policy and politics

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Pensions

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Researchers in ISF's Welfare policy-group are among the leading experts in Norway on social security systems, and among the main providers of research-based advice in social policy reform processes. One of the biggest such reforms is arguably the old age pension reform (2011). In this reform process, group members' research was used in developing an alternative model for old age pensions, promoted by a member of the Pension Commission. While a minority position in the Commission, it was adopted by the Confederation of Trade Unions (LO), and in turn it had a significant influence on the final, enacted reform.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Group members have written extensively about pension reforms since the early 1990s. Aksel Hatland's books in particular were key references early on. Axel West Pedersen has had a long-standing interest in social security systems and their distribution effects, as evidenced in his 1999 Doctoral Dissertation *The taming of inequality in pension*. This dissertation was in 2001 awarded the 'Objective Europe' prize for best dissertation defended in Political and Social Science at the European University Institute during the period 1997-2001.

Pedersen applied his knowledge in this area to the Norwegian old age pension system when the Pension Commission, launched in 2001, issued a preliminary report in 2002. In an article from 2002, he presented two alternative models to the one proposed by the Pension Commission. One of his models combined a minimum guarantee pension with pension accrual from the first krone earned, the other, a minimum pension with pension accrual from the first krone earned above the minimum pension level. Both these models would redistribute more to those with the lowest incomes, while making the link between contributions to and benefits from the earnings-related part of the system stronger and more transparent, also at lower and medium incomes. In the early- to mid-1990s, Pedersen published more articles – one of them co-authored with Aksel Hatland – on the nature of the forthcoming Norwegian pension reform, including articles which compared the Pension Commissions proposals to the Swedish pension reform. These articles emphasized distribution effects of the reform in particular, thus introducing new concepts to the debate and influencing the public debate about the forthcoming reform.

Research on the old age pension system and the 2011 pension reform is still a major topic in ISFs Research group on Welfare Policies and Politics. By early 2017, two ongoing projects are funded by the RCN "Evaluation of the Pension Reform"-programme. One of them (headed by Axel West Pedersen) focuses on distribution effects with an emphasis on gender, the other (headed by Anne Skevik Grødem) on the political processes leading up to the

current pension system, including occupational pension and the early retirement scheme, with an emphasis on the role of the social partners. Distribution effects of social insurance schemes, including old age pensions, are also an important part of the RCN-funded "Between Income Maintenance and Activation"-project (TREfF-2).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Pedersen's "second model" from 2002 - with pension accrual from the first krone earned above the minimum pension level – is clearly recognisable in the proposal from the minority in the Pension Commission, Henriette Westhrin from the Socialist Left Party. The model was called "universal pension", as opposed to the majority's "modernised pension". Pedersen's 2002 pension model thus became the main alternative to the majority proposal, and a rallying point for the opposition in the pension debate. Pedersen also worked with Westhrin in developing her minority position, as acknowledged in media articles at the time. In the course of the debate, the Norwegian Confederation of Trade Unions (LO) adopted a slightly modified version of the "universal pension" as their preferred alternative, naming it "the people's pension" (folkepensjon). In turn, the LO put pressure on the Labour Party to modify its main stance, and to adopt a pension model with a more "social profile" than the modernised pension. When the leader of the Labour Party addressed the LO's convention in 2005, therefore, he stressed that he and the Labour Party would never vote for a proposal that did not have "a better social profile" than the modernised pension. This happened despite the Labour Party's strong positon – and obvious influence – in the Pension Commission. The minority thus clearly moved the Labour Party's position.

In the first Parliamentary agreement on the pension reform in 2005, the Government was instructed to work out the details in a way that would imply better outcomes for low earners than the original proposal by the Pension Commission, and the LO model was presented as one of three alternative models with a "socially acceptable" profile.

LO was a major player when the details of the new pension system were worked out, in the process leading up to St. Meld. nr. 5 (2006–2007) (as recently documented in a paper by Anne Skevik Grødem and colleagues). Throughout the period, Axel West Pedersen gave a number of popular lectures and addresses on the ongoing reform process, and he also played an important role as an advisor for LOs negotiating team. This is evidenced in interviews done in the "Interactions between national and labour market based pensions" (unpublished), and also acknowledged in newspaper articles.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hatland, A. (1991), Trygd som fortjent? Oslo: Ad Notam forlag

Bruusgaard, D., Hatland, A., Syse, A. (1994), *Et nødvendig gode. Folketrygdens plass i Velferds-Norge*. Gyldendal Akademisk

Pedersen, A.W. (1999), *The taming of inequality in retirement. A comparative study of pension policy outcomes.* Doctoral dissertation, submitted for assessment with a view to obtain the degree of Doctor of the European University Institute

Pedersen, A.W., Hatland, A & Øverbye, E. (2001), "Svarteperspill eller spleiselag? Fordeling av risiko i folketrygden, det svenske pensjonssystemet og private pensjoner". *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning*. 4(2): 153-168.

Pedersen, A.W. (2002), "Garantipensjon eller grunnpensjon? Kommentar til

Pensjonskommisjonens foreløpige rapport". *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning*. Vol 5. (4): 221-228.

Pedersen, A.W. (2003), "Der Mix aus privaten und staatlichen Quellen der Einkommensicherung im Alter im internationalen Vergleich". *Zeitschrift für Sozialreform* 49 (1).

Pedersen, A.W (2003) "Garantipensjon eller grunnpensjon? Kommentar til Pensjonskommisjonens foreløpige rapport og forslag til alternative løsninger". I R. Eilertsen, J.M. Larsen og C.B. Øvald (eds): *RØST: pensjoner* 2003-01. Oslo: Radikalt Økonominettverk

Pedersen, A.W. (2004), "The privatization of retirement income? Variation and trends in the income packages of old age pensioners" *Journal of European Social Policy* 14 (1): 5-23.

Pedersen, A.W. (2004), "Inequality as relative deprivation: A sociological approach to inequality measurement". *Acta Sociologica* vol 47(1): 31-49.

Pedersen, A.W (2004), «Folketrygdens pensjonssystem: Tillit, tilfredshet og politiske holdninger". NOU 2004:1 Modernisert folketrygd, vedlegg 6. Co-author with Ann-Helén Bay

Pedersen, A.W. (2004), "Halvhjertet kopi av brutal original. En sammenligning av Pensjonskommisjonens forslag og det nye svenske pensjonssystemet." *Tidsskrift for Velferdsforskning*. 7(3): 168-78.

Ervik, R., Hatland, A. (2008), On the historical development of the Norwegian old age pension scheme. I Olivier, M. &Kuhnle, S. (red.) *Norms and institutional design: Social security in Norway and South Africa.* Stellenbosch: Sun Press

Pedersen, A.W & Finseraas, H. (2009), "Towards a European convergence in pension policy outputs? Evidence from the OMC on pensions". In Ervik, R., Kildal, N. & Nilssen, E. (eds.): *The Role of International Organizations in Social Policy: Ideas, Actors and Impact.* Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar.

Pedersen, A.W (2010), "Pensjonsreformen – status og konsekvenser for insentivene til arbeid". ISF Rapport (2010:015) Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

Bay, A. H., Pedersen, A.W. & Teigen, M. (2015). En kvinnevennlig pensjonsreform?Likestillingsperspektiver i den norske pensjonsreformdebatten. *Tidsskrift for Velferdsforskning* 18 (3): 164-178

Bay, A.H., Hagelund, A. & Hatland, A. (red.) (2015), *For mange på trygd? Velferdspolitiske spenninger*. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk

Pedersen, A. W. & Halvorsen, E. (2016). Closing the gender gap in pensions. A microsimulation analysis of the Norwegian NDC pension system. Paper til 2016 Annual ESPAnet Conference, 1.-3. September, Rotterdam

Grødem, A.S. & Hippe, J. (2016), No fighting in the streets: The role of trade unions in the Norwegian pension reform. Paper presented at The 2016 ESPAnet Conference Rotterdam, the Netherlands, 1-3. September 2016

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Media items:

Note: the negotiations on the details of the new pension system were a «black box», and the media offered very little coverage of the actual process. The following articles all make note of Pedersen's role as an advisor to Westhrin / LO:

Spence, T. (2003), SV frir til fagbevegelsen. Aftenposten, 16.12.2003

Folkvord, M. (2004), Taper på ny folketrygd. Klassekampen, 5.11.2004

NTB (2005), Egne pensjonsregler for sliterne? 11.5. 2005

Rønning, F. (2003), Pensjon-nei fra SV. Klassekampen, 8.11. 2003

The following articles are recent examples of Pedersen's continued role in the media as a *«pension expert»*

Hoemsnes, A. (2016), Nå strammes pensjonene inn. Dagens Næringsliv 8.11.2016

Landsend, M. (2016), Derfor vil vi jobbe lenge. Dagbladet, 8.10. 2016

Landsend, M. (2016), Pensjonsskillet - Flere blir fattige pensjonister. Dagbladet 12.5. 2016

Kullerud, H. (2015), La de gamle være i fred. Magasinet for fagorganiserte 20. 8. 2015

Landsend, M. (2015), Ikke råd til varm mat hver dag. Dagbladet 18. 4. 2015

Dalberg, J. (2015), "Pensionssystemet i Sverige är brutalt". Svenska Dagbladet 16.8.2015

Bergsli, A.T. (2014), En pensjonsreform mot alle odds. Arbeidslivet.no, 17.12.2014

Sylte, T. (2013), Pensjonene økte med et politibudsjett. Vårt Land 5. 11. 2013

Policy documents:

NOU 2004:1 Modernisert folketrygd — Bærekraftig pensjon for framtida.

LO (2005). Referat fra den 31. ordinære kongress. Kongressens vedtak.

St.meld. nr. 12 (2004–2005) Pensjonsreform – trygghet for pensjonene

Innst. S. nr. 195 (2004-2005). Innstilling fra finanskomiteen om pensjonsreform - trygghet for pensjonene

St. meld. nr. 5 (2006–2007) Opptjening og uttak av alderspensjon i folketrygden

NOU 2017:3, Folketrygdens ytelser til etterlatte. Forslag til reform.

Institution: Institute for social research (ISF)

Research discipline/panel: Political science/3

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

CSS

Name of impact case:

Civil Society Studies

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

CSS has conducted research and disseminated findings about the Norwegian voluntary and nonprofit sector's size, composition, impact and role in comparative perspective. This research has had strong impact on *legal and institutional frameworks*. For example, international definitions and typologies are used in the system for VAT-compensation, The Register for Voluntary Organizations, and The National Account Satellite for Nonprofit Institutional and economic foundations has contributed to increasing political support and legal changes. CSS is used as documentation in many policy documents and is frequently covered by media.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

CSS was established at the Institute for Social Research (ISR) in the 90s. An important early development was the first complete mapping of the nonprofit sector's volunteering, paid employment, membership, organizations, economy and sources of revenue, a collaboration with the LOS-centre in Bergen, funded by 7 Norwegian Ministries (Sivesind et al 2002 and 2004; Sivesind 2007). Norway was among 40 countries participating in the Johns Hopkins Comparative Nonprofit Sector Project (Salamon et al. 2004). Standardized definitions, typologies and methods, highlighted characteristic features such as a high rate of volunteering and membership, which contribute to less dependence on public funding in Scandinavia than in Western EU-countries (Sivesind & Selle 2010). It also showed that the small nonprofit sector's share of welfare employment was only comparable to post-communist countries (Sivesind 2008, Sivesind & Selle 2009).

Based on the Hopkins-project, a Handbook for satellite accounts to UN's System of National Accounts was developed (UN 2003), which also was implemented in Norway. Karl Henrik Sivesind contributed to this research network coordinated by Lester Salamon, and he was included in UN Statistics Division's Expert Panel for revising the handbook 2013-2016. The EU-funded Third Sector Impact project, coordinated by Bernard Enjolras, has promoted implementation of satellite accounts in EU-countries and by Eurostat.

CSS researchers also had central positions in other multi-national networks, such as Civil Society and New Forms of Governance in Europe" (CINEFOGO), European Voluntary Associations (EVA), and International Society for Third Sector Research (ISTR).

There have been several large spinoff projects from the CSS:

The Research Center on Civil Society (RCCS) (<u>www.civilsociety.no</u>), a collaboration with the Rokkan Centre in Bergen, funded by the Ministry of Culture and some other ministries (2008–2017), currently headed by Enjolras. Among the centre's research projects are updates of data from the Hopkins-project, in-depth analysis of volunteering and social capital, the participation of immigrants in voluntary associations, and the organizations' use of social media.

Nonprofit welfare service providers in the Nordic countries in delivery of publicly funded services has been studied building on data from the Hopkins-project (Helander & Sivesind 2001) and the nonprofit sector satellite account (Sivesind 2008; Sivesind & Selle 2009). Later two comparative RCN-funded projects headed by Sivesind are based on broader data-gathering and analysis (Sivesind & Saglie (Eds.) forthcoming): https://www.forskningsradet.no/prosjektbanken/#!/project/248189/en

https://www.forskningsradet.no/prosjektbanken/#!/project/217284/en

This case study will focus on impacts from the Norwegian Hopkins-project and the nonprofit welfare service projects.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

CSS-research showing the small share of *Nonprofit welfare services* was important for debates prior to implementation of new EU-directives for public procurement (ISR 2016a, 2016b, NRK 2016). In contrast to the proposition, the adopted law opens for using the full room for manoeuvre of the EU-directives to support nonprofit welfare (LOV-2016-06-17-73 and FOR-2016-08-12-974). This change indicates that the research had an impact on stakeholders and political parties. Later, the Storting unanimously approved a motion to increase the share of nonprofit welfare provision ((Dokument 8:85 S (2015–2016), Innst. 102 S (2016–2017)).

Norway is probably the only country that uses *CSS-based, international typologies and definitions across statistical and administrative systems.* This is because the Storting, stakeholders and Ministries early recognized the relevance of the Hopkins-project.

When the Storting exempted the voluntary sector from VAT on services, tax-authorities could not find a way to do this that worked for organizations with many local chapters. The Storting recommended the development of a simplified model (*sjablongordning*) in collaboration with a research institution (Budsjett-innst.S. nr. 1 (2002-2003) 4.11). Sivesind was involved in developing a combination of a simplified and documentation-based model using research from the Hopkins-project. This combination was adopted (St.prp. nr. 1 (2003-2004) Kap. 1632, Post 70), and a revised version is still used (FOR-2013-04-15-386). Sivesind supported implementation as reference group member and as advisor until 2009.

From 2003, the Ministry of Culture should coordinate voluntary sector policies, which previously had been very segmented. The production of a whitepaper on the voluntary sector required broad documentation. Sivesind was therefore assigned to update data from the Hopkins-project. Consequently, most of the statistical documentation (16 tables and figures) and analysis (St.mld. nr. 39 (2006-2007)) comes directly from a CSS-report (Sivesind 2007). The whitepaper recognized the need for more continuous research and documentation.

Following up this, the *The Research Center on Civil Society* and the *Satellite Account for Nonprofit and Voluntary Organizations* were established. Sivesind was on the reference group and estimates hours of volunteering for the latter (Dam & Westberg 2012; Statistics Norway 2016). CSS-research was also used in a public report (NOU 2006:15) that legally prepared the *Voluntary Register Act* (LOV-2007-06-29-88), adopting a Hopkins-definition and ICNPO- categories.

CSS is referred in several other policy documents, such as a whitepaper about the Norwegian sports model (St.mld. nr. 26, 2011–2012), about the future of social care (St.mld. nr. 29. (2012–2013)), and State Budgets.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Enjolras, B., & Sivesind, K. H. (Eds.). (2009). *Civil Society in Comparative Perspective:* Bingley: Emerald Books.

Helander, V., & Sivesind, K. H. (2001). Frivilligsektorns betydelse i Norden. In L. Skov Henriksen & B. Ibsen (Eds.), *Frivillighedens udfordringer* (pp. 49–66). Odense: Odense Universitetsforlag.

Salamon, L. M., Sokolowski, S. W., & Associates (Eds.). (2004). *Global civil society: Dimensions of the nonprofit sector, Volume II.* Bloomfield, CT: Kumarian Press.

Sivesind, K. H. (2007). *Frivillig sektor i Norge 1997–2004. Frivillig arbeid, medlemskap, sysselsetting og økonomi* (Rapport 2007:10). Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning. Retrieved from: http://www.socialresearch.no/Publications/Reports/2007/2007-010

Sivesind, K. H. (2008). Nonprofit organisasjoner på velferdsfeltet i Norden. In B. Ibsen, T. P. Boje, & T. Fridberg (Eds.), *Det frivillige Danmark* (pp. 161-178). Odense: Syddansk Universitetsforlag.

Sivesind, K. H., & Saglie, J. (Eds.). (Forthcoming 2017). *Promoting active citizenship? Markets and choice in Scandinavian welfare*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Sivesind, K. H., & Selle, P. (2009). Does public spending "crowd out" nonprofit welfare? . *Comparative Social Research. A Research Annual*, 26, 105-134. doi:10.1108/S0195-6310(2009)0000026009

Sivesind, K. H., & Selle, P. (2010). Civil society in the Nordic countries: Between displacement and vitality. In R. Alapuro & H. Stenius (Eds.), Nordic Associations in a European Perspective (pp. 89–120). Baden-Baden: Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft.

Sivesind, K. H., (2013) Ideella välfärdstjänster: en lösning på den skandinaviska modellens framtida utmaningar? [Nonprofit welfare services: a solution to the Scandinavian models future problems?] In L. Trägårdh, P. Selle, L. S. Henriksen & H. Hallin (Eds.), *Civilsamhället klämt mellan stat och kapital. Välfärd, mångfold, framtid [The Civil Society squeezed between state and capital. Welfare, diversity and future].* (pp. 75-88). Stockholm: SNS Förlag

Sivesind, K. H., Lorentzen, H., Selle, P., & Wollebæk, D. (2002). The Voluntary Sector in Norway – Composition, Changes, and Causes (Report 2002:2). Oslo: Institute for Social Research. Retrieved from:

http://www.socialresearch.no/Publications/Reports/2002/2002-002 Sivesind, K. H., Lorentzen, H., Selle, P., Wollebæk, D., Sokolowski, S. W., & Salamon, L.

M. (2004). Norway. In L. M. Salamon, S. W. Sokolowski, & Associates (Eds.), Global civil society: Dimensions of the nonprofit sector, Volume II (pp. 261-275). Bloomfield, CT: Kumarian Press.

Sivesind, K.H, Saglie, J. & Trætteberg, H., (Forthcoming) "Towards a new Scandinavian Welfare Model?" In: K. H. Sivesind & J. Saglie (eds.). *Promoting active citizenship? Markets and choice in Scandinavian welfare*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Sivesind, K.H. & Trætteberg, H. (Forthcoming) "Scandinavia: an experiment in outcontracting of welfare services with a view to active citizenship" In: K. H. Sivesind & J. Saglie (eds.). *Promoting active citizenship? Markets and choice in Scandinavian welfare*. London: Palgrave Macmillan. Sivesind, K.H., (2015) Giving in Norway: An ambitious welfare state with a self-reliant nonprofit sector. In: Wiepking, P. & Handy, F. (Eds.), *The Palgrave Handbook on Global Philanthropy*. Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave

Sivesind, K.H., (Forthcoming) "The changing role of for-profit and nonprofit welfare provision in Norway, Sweden and Denmark, and consequences for the Scandinavian model" In: K. H. Sivesind & J. Saglie (eds.). *Promoting active citizenship? Markets and choice in Scandinavian welfare*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Cited sources

- Budsjett-innst.S. nr. 1 (2002-2003) 4.11 *Kompensasjon for virkningen av merverdiavgiftsreformen for frivillige organisasjoner*. Retrieved from: <u>https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-</u> <u>publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Budsjett/2002-2003/innb-200203-</u> <u>001/4/#a11</u>
- Dam, K. W., & Westberg, N. B. (2012). *Dokumentasjon av satellittregnskapet for ideelle og frivillige organisasjoner* (Notater 23/2012). Oslo: Statistisk sentralbyrå. Retrieved from: <u>http://www.ssb.no/a/publikasjoner/pdf/notat_201223/notat_201223.pdf</u>
- Dokument 8:85 S (2015–2016), <u>https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-</u> publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Representantforslag/2015-2016/dok8-201516-085/
- FOR-2013-04-15-386 Forskrift om merverdiavgiftskompensasjon for frivillige organisasjoner. Retrieved from: <u>https://lovdata.no/dokument/SF/forskrift/2013-04-15-386</u>
- FOR-2016-08-12-974 *Forskrift om offentlige anskaffelser*. Retrieved from: <u>https://lovdata.no/dokument/SF/forskrift/2016-08-12-974</u>
- Innst. 102 S (2016–2017)) <u>https://www.stortinget.no/globalassets/pdf/innstillinger/stortinget/2016-2017/inns-201617-102s.pdf</u>
- ISR (2016a), *Mot en ny skandinavisk-velferdsmodell*. Retrieved from: http://www.samfunnsforskning.no/Aktuelt/Nyhetsarkiv/Mot-en-ny-skandinavisk-velferdsmodell/(language)/nor-NO
- ISR (2016b), Rapport om velferdsmiks skaper debatt, Retrieved from: http://www.samfunnsforskning.no/Aktuelt/Nyhetsarkiv/Rapport-om-velferdsmiksskaper-debatt/(language)/nor-NO
- LOV-2016-06-17-73 *Lov om offentlige anskaffelser*. Retrieved from: https://lovdata.no/dokument/NL/lov/2016-06-17-73/%C2%A72#%C2%A72
- NRK (2016) Interview on NRK P2 Nyhetsmorgen July 8: https://radio.nrk.no/serie/nyhetsmorgen/NPUB50012916/08-07-2016#t=19m50s
- St.prp. nr. 1 (2003-2004) Kap. 1632, Post 70 Merverdiavgiftskompensasjon til frivillige organisasjoner https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/stprp-nr-1-2003-2004-/id138572/sec2
- St.prp. nr. 1 S (2015–2016) 5. Frivillighetspolitikken https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop.-1-s-kud-20152016/id2456056/sec1#KAP5
- Statistics Norway. (2016). Satellite account for non-profit institutions. About the statistics. Retrieved from https://www.ssb.no/en/nasjonalregnskap-ogkonjunkturer/statistikker/orgsat/aar/2016-10-20?fane=om#content
 Statistics are 26 (2011, 2012). Description: Institution and the optimized statistics are also and the optimized statistics.

Kulturdepartementet. Retrieved from: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld-st-26-20112012/id684356/

Stortingsmelding nr. 29. (2012–2013). *Morgendagens omsorg*. Oslo: Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. Retrieved from: https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/34c8183cc5cd43e2bd341e34e326dbd8/no/p

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/34c8183cc5cd43e2bd341e34e326dbd8/no/p dfs/stm201220130029000dddpdfs.pdf

Stortingsmelding nr. 39. (2006–2007). *Frivillighet for alle*. Oslo: Kultur- og kirkedepartementet Retrieved from: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/Stmeld-nr-39-2007-/id477331/

Plenary speeches:

"Outsourcer vi den skandinaviske velferdsmodellen?" [Are we outsourcing the Scandinavian welfare model?] Plenary speech by Sivesind at "Verdier og velferd" (Comments: Bent Høie, Minister of Health and Social Affairs Norway, Ardalan Shekarabi, Minster of Internal Affairs Sweden and Henrik Dam Kristensen, MP Denmark), Nordic conference for nonprofit welfare providers, arranged by Virke; Oslo, 2016-01-28

"Sivilsamfunnets rolle i et fremtidsperspektiv" [The role of civil society in a future perspective] Plenary speech by Sivesind at "Perspektivkonferansen" arranged by the government parties and their parliamentary support parties with the PM, 3 party leaders, and most of the Government present, Chateau Neuf, Storsalen, August 25 2016.

Reports

Arnesen, D., Sivesind, K. H. & Gulbrandsen, T. (2016). Fra medlemsbaserte organisasjoner til koordinert frivillighet? Det norske organisasjonssamfunnet fra 1980 til 2013.
Rapport nr. 2016-5. Oslo: Senter for forskning på sivilsamfunn og frivillig sektor. Hentet fra

http://www.sivilsamfunn.no/content/download/110776/1934490/file/Rapport_VR_05_2016_V6_nett.pdf

- Sivesind, K. H. & Arnesen, D. (2015) Norway Country Report. European Foundations for Research and Innovation. In B. Gouwenberg, D. Karamat Ali, L. Hoolwerf, R. Bekkers, T. Schuyt, & J. Smit (Eds.), *EUFORI Study: European Foundations for Research and Innovation* (pp. 855-890). Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union. doi: 10.2777/13420
- Sivesind, K. H. (2006), Hvor omfattende kan et frivillighetsregister bli? Appendiks i NOU 2006:15, *Frivillighetsregister*. Oslo: Kultur- og kirkedepartementet

Sivesind, K. H. (2007). *Frivillig sektor i Norge 1997–2004. Frivillig arbeid, medlemskap, sysselsetting og økonomi.* Rapport 2007:10. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

- Sivesind, K. H. (2008). Halvveis til Soria Moria. Ikke-kommersielle velferdstjenester, politikkens blinde flekk? Rapport 2008:03. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning
- Sivesind, K. H. (Ed.) (2016). Mot en ny skandinavisk velferdsmodell? Konsekvenser av ideell, kommersiell og offentlig *tjenesteyting for aktivt medborgerskap [Towards a new Skandinavian welfare model? Consequences of nonprofit, for-profit and public service provision for active citizenship]*. (Rapport 01:2016). Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

 $http://www.samfunnsforskning.no/content/download/109625/1908217/file/Rapport_R_01_2016_v4\%20(2).pdf$

Trætteberg, H. & Sivesind, K. H. (2015). Ideelle organisasjoners særtrekk og merverdi på

helse- og omsorgsfeltet. Rapport nr. 2015:2. Oslo: Senter for forskning på sivilsamfunn og frivillig sektor. Hentet fra http://sivilsamfunn.no/content/download/108121/1857028/file/VR_2015_2_V4_nett.p df

Wollebæk, D. & Sivesind, K. H. (2010) Fra *folkebevegelse til filantropi? Frivillig innsats i Norge 1997-2009.* Rapport 2010:3. Oslo: Senter for forskning på sivilsamfunn og frivillig sektor.

Research networks

- Civil Society and New Forms of Governance in Europe" (CINEFOGO), a Network of Excellence funded by EU's 6th Framework Program (2005 – 2009). Sivesind was Norwegian coordinator and member of the Network Council. http://cordis.europa.eu/project/rcn/75706_en.html
- European Voluntary Associations (EVA) funded by NordForsk (2004 2009). Sivesind was member of the steering committee: http://www.helsinki.fi/project/eva/
- Enjolras was Editor in Chief of ISTR's journal Voluntas 2010-2015
- Sivesind was member of the Board of Directors for International Society for Third Sector Research (ISTR) 2013-2016
- Sivesind was national expert for *European Foundations for Research and Innovation Study (EUFORI)* Funded by The European Commission, Directorate-General for Research (2012 –

Funded by The European Commission, Directorate-General for Research (2012 – 2014)

http://euforistudy.eu/

- Enjolras was coordinator and Sivesind work package coordinator for Third Sector Impact — The Contribution of the Third Sector to Europe's Socio-economic Development, funded by EU's 7th Framework Programme (2014-2017), which is a separate impact case from ISR. http://cordis.europa.eu/project/rcn/111394_en.html
- Sivesind was included in UN Statistics Division's Expert Panel for revising the Handbook for nonprofit institutions in the system of national accounts 2013-2016.
- Enjolras is Co-Chair for ISTR's foundation study starting in 2017
- Outsourcing of Scandinavian welfare societies? Consequences of private and nonprofit service provision for active citizenship, a Scandinavian project headed by Sivesind andfunded by the RCN 2012-2016 https://www.forskningsradet.no/prosjektbanken/#!/project/217284/en
- Conditions and impacts of welfare mix. Comparative analysis of policy making, public discourse and service quality, a project with partners in UK and Germany headed by Sivesind funded by the RCN 2015-2019 https://www.forskningsradet.no/prosjektbanken/#!/project/248189/en

Institution: Institute for social research (ISF)

Research discipline/panel: Political Science /3

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): NNES

Name of impact case: The Norwegian National Election Studies

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Norwegian National Election Studies (NNES) program has conducted research on and disseminated findings about Norwegian politics for 60 years (since the first election study in 1957). The research has had a significant impact on how Norwegians view and understand politics. This impact can be seen in media coverage of politics (the concepts and frames of reference that are used to understand current events), in political parties' thinking about strategy and elections, in civic education, in the formation of policy with respect to e.g. electoral system changes, and – it is reasonable to believe – in the general public's understanding of politics.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The NNES project was started at the Institute for Social Research in 1957 by Stein Rokkan and Henry Valen. All national elections since then—with the exception of the election in 1961—have been analyzed within the framework of this program. It is (to the best of our knowledge) the longest-running social science research program in Norway.

A great number of books and articles analyzing a variety of factors affecting voting behavior and political participation have been published over the years (The most recent election report is Aardal & Bergh 2015). The early studies were heavily influenced by the work of Rokkan and Valen (1962, 1964) and Lipset and Rokkan (1967) on structural cleavages—with an emphasis on social change and political conflicts. As structural determinants proved to be on the wane, individual attitudes and public opinion have played a more prominent part in the analyses of voting behavior since the late 1970s. The development of a battery of items capturing stable political attitudes and values may be considered as a major contribution to the study of electoral behavior by the Norwegian team. The stable ideological dimensions that are deduced from those items, and that help explain the character and structure of Norwegian politics, are a widely recognizable finding from the NNES. Moreover, the analysis of individual behaviour has been closely linked to a deep understanding of and emphasis on the historical and political context within which elections take place.

Since 1997 the NNES have taken an active part in the Comparative Studies of Electoral Systems (CSES) project and have included all the CSES modules. Since the beginning the program has been located at the Institute for Social Research in Oslo. Professor Bernt Aardal has been Principal Investigator and Program Leader since 1985. He was also a member of the CSES Planning Committee from 2003 until 2014. Johannes Bergh currently heads the NNES at the Institute for Social Research.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Throughout the 60 years since 1957, countless publications have come out of the NNES project, and researchers at the program have taken an active part in disseminating research findings to a wide audience (e.g. through media appearances). This has had a profound impact on the concepts and frames of reference that are used to understand and discuss politics in Norway.

A full reckoning of the general usage of concepts and frames of reference from electoral research would be a massive undertaking. A few examples will have to suffice. One example would be the use of the concept introduced in the work of Lipset and Rokkan (1967): "political cleavages". Searching for the Norwegian words "skillelinje" and "konfliktlinje" in the Retriever media database reveals more than 16 000 uses of these concepts (in a political context).

In more recent years, the NNES introduced the concept of "issue ownership" in the 1997 election study. The Norwegian word "sakseierskap" was first used (according to the Retriever database) in an op-ed article on the daily newspaper Aftenposten in December 2000, written by Henry Valen and Hanne Marthe Narud (who was an integral part of the NNES project until her untimely passing in 2012). The concept has been used more than 200 times since then, and is also a part of political parties' strategizing (parties that do extensive public polling tend to include measures of issue ownership).

One could do similar searches for other concepts that have their origin in electoral research, and find similar results; concepts such as "velgervandinger", "krysspress", "sentrum-periferi" and "regjeringsslitasje". The latter concept refers to the tendency of parties that hold the reins of government to lose support over time. This term was not invented by NNES researchers, but its public usage has risen sharply after it was included in the main NNES publications from the 2005-, 2009- and 2013-elections.

NNES research is also present in civic education in Norway. For example, the social studies textbook (used in secondary education) Haraldsen and Ryssevik (2012), has a chapter on elections and voters ("Valg, velgere, valgt"), which extensively uses findings from electoral research at the Institute for Social Research. The chapter references research on ideological dimensions, political parties, the political representation of women and the voting age.

In sum, it would not be an exaggeration to say that NNES research permeates much of the public understanding of politics in Norway.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Aardal, B. & J. Bergh (eds.). (2015). *Valg og velgere. En studie av stortingsvalget 2013*. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk

Lipset, S.M. & S. Rokkan. (1967). Party Systems and Voter Alignments. New York: The Free Press.

Rokkan, S. & H. Valen. (1962). The Mobilization of the Periphery : Data on Turnout, Party Membership and Candidate Recruitment in Norway. Acta Sociologica, 6, 111-158.

Rokkan, S. & H. Valen. (1964). Regional Contrasts in Norwegian Politics. I E. Allardt & Y. e. Littunen (red.), Cleavages, Ideologies and Party System (s. 162-238). Helsinki: Westermarck Society.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Haraldsen, M. and J. Ryssevik (2012): Fokus samfunnsfag, Oslo: Aschehoug.

Valen, H. and H.M. Narud (2000). "Partikonkurranse og stridsspørsmål", *Aftenposten* op-ed article, December 15 2000.

Institution: Department of International Environment and Development Studies, Noragric

Research discipline/panel: Political Science/Panel 3

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RuleByNum

Name of impact case: Ruling the World by Numbers

Summary of the impact:

How good are the numbers that are used by international organizations to rule the world? Seminal research by Morten Jerven shows that many important statistics tell us much less than we would like to think. In November 2010, Ghana Statistical Services announced new and revised gross domestic product (GDP) estimates. As a result, the estimated size of the economy was adjusted upward by more than 60%, suggesting that in previous GDP estimates economic activities worth about US\$13 billion had been missed. In April 2014, the Nigerian Bureau of Statistics declared new GDP estimates. GDP was revised upward to \$510 billion, an 89% increase from the old estimate. Jerven's research both predicted and explained why such large changes could take place, and also showed that there were no system of quality checks for how these statistics were collected, used and disseminated in international databases. For the major international organizations, such as the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank and United Nations (UN) statistical accuracy is a matter of crucial importance, and they also maintain these databases. In response to the discovery and attention given to weaknesses in the data, IMF ordered an internal evaluation of their statistical policy, invited Jerven to submit a report and approved many of the recommendations suggested by Jerven's research. As a result, the World Bank changed data reporting practices and the UN organizations intensified efforts in improving data related activities overall.

Numbers are increasingly important in how get knowledge about the world and how decisions are made. Thus, when research showed that numbers were weaker than previously thought, and the international channels that collect and disseminate these numbers were not working satisfactorily, it was cause for grave concern.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research is typical of the analytical work of the *Global Studies* research group. We situate the knowledge of firmly historicized and localized empirical studies in the context of global governance practices. This particular research questions the quality of numerical statements made about the world by international organizations, and follows the procedures through which numbers shape expertise, knowledge and decisions about the world. Using 'political ethnography' it is analysed how numbers are produced, approved and how the travel from the local, in this case the statistical offices on the African continent, through international organisations.

The seminal research publication on economic statistics in low-income countries *Poor Numbers* by Morten Jerven in 2013. The book focussed on the measurement of economic activities in African countries, and how this resulted in distortions in knowledge in academia and decisions at the international organisations. In the research group in *Global*

Studies this has been expanded upon to look at knowledge production at the global level, the role of expertise and the role of quantification in this process. In particular, the focus is on metrics used in the global discussions on progress, or lack thereof, in global health, climate, food security or more generally the issues that are highlighted, and quantified, as global priorities in the Sustainable Development Goals from 2015 to 2030. We recruited a new PhD student, Gaute Simensen, on the project "Politics of Numbers", and started a new graduate course called "Ruling the World By Numbers" to strengthen these topics within the *Global Studies* group.

The research is theoretically informed by International Relations, Economics and Sociology, and the research methods are those tools that are most dominantly used by historians and anthropologists through what is sometimes called 'political ethnography' using tools called 'process tracing', 'semistructured elite interviews' and other ways of getting to know how numbers shape global governance.

The Global Studies research group was strengthened though key recruitments (Stuvøy, Jerven and Glaab). This has enabled the group to extend or strengthen its impact in key areas, such as research and media attention on civil society and political developments in Russia (Stuvøy), global climate change negotiations (Glaab), food security (Haug and Belesky) and the politics of global development statistics (Jerven). Jerven's work is elaborated here as an example of how the impact ties together innovative research in the Global Studies group, educational impact, researcher training and high-level policy influence.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

In 2013, Bill Gates, of the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, the most influential philanthropic organization in international development highlighted *Poor Numbers* as one of the most important books in 2013. The *Foreign Affairs* noted it as the best book on Africa in 2013, and when reviewed in the *Financial Times* it solicited direct response by the Chief Economist at the African Development bank, and the institution subsequently ordered a report on the state of African Statistics. The Chief Economist for Africa at the World Bank declared 'Africa's Statistical Tragedy' and the IMF conducted a study of the metadata for African GDP estimates in their *African Economic Outlook* publication.

In 2015 and 2016 two volumes edited by Morten Jerven on *Measuring African Development* and *Africa's Statistical Tragedy?* were published by Routledge, and included contributions from scholars as well as practitioners from statistical offices in Nigeria, Ghana and Zimbabwe, the World Bank and the African Development Bank. In 2016, Jerven published a report on the statistical system in the IMF, requested following in the IMF quality. Jerven made recommendations approved and recommended for implementation by IMF director Christine Lagarde, 29 February 2016. The World Bank data group has changed their procedures for reporting meta data as per Jerven's recommendations.

In 2015, the United Nations launched the Sustainable Development Goals, to replace the Millenium Development Goals. In the new development goals, there has been a stronger emphasis on data quality. The UNDP consulted Jerven in the process of designing the goals. Responding to Jerven's research highlighting the cost of the supply of data for development monitoring, the UN Sustainable Development Solutions Network invited Jerven to an expert group, who prepared a report advising UN Financing for Development conference in 2015. An ongoing evaluation of DFID quote Jerven's research as a motivating factor, and the research received editorial notice in the Lancet.

The concern about weakness in the data, and the need for investment to improve statistical capacity has meant that Jerven has been invited to present his research at the Gates Foundation, NORAD, Norway Statistics, Statistics Denmark, the Department for International Development (DFID) UK, the Overseas Development Institute, the Center for Global Development, the UN Economic Commission for Africa, the African Symposia for Statistical Development, the OECD, the UNDP, the UN Foundation and the International Monetary Fund, the Foreign Ministry in Denmark and at the State Department.

References to the research:

Morten Jerven <u>Poor Numbers: How we are misled by African development statistics and</u> <u>what to do about it.</u> Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 2013.

Morten Jerven <u>Economic Growth and Measurement Reconsidered in Botswana, Kenya,</u> <u>Tanzania, and Zambia, 1965-1995</u>, Oxford University Press, 2014.

Morten Jerven Africa: Why Economists Got it Wrong, London; New York : Zed Books, 2015.

Morten Jerven <u>Measuring African Development: Past and Present</u>, Routledge, 2015. Morten Jerven <u>Statistical Tragedy in Africa?</u> (with Deborah Johnston), Routledge, 2016. Morten Jerven <u>Revising GDP Estimates in Sub-Saharan Africa: Lessons from Ghana</u> (with Magnus Ebo Duncan). *African Statistical Journal*. 15, pp 12-24, 2012.

Morten Jerven <u>Comparability of GDP Estimates in Sub-Saharan Africa: The Effect of</u> <u>Revisions in Sources and Methods Since Structural Adjustment</u>, *Review of Income and Wealth*, 51, S1, pp. S16–S36, 2013.

Morten Jerven For Richer, For Poorer: GDP Revisions and Africa's Statistical Tragedy, *African Affairs*, 112:446. pp 138-147, 2013.

Morten Jerven <u>The Political Economy of Agricultural Statistics and Input Subsidies:</u> <u>Evidence from India, Nigeria and Malawi</u>, *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 14, 1, pp. 129–145, 2014.

Morten Jerven <u>Writing History Backwards or Sideways: Towards a Consensus on African</u> <u>Population, 1850-present</u> (with Ewout Frankema), *Economic History Review*, Volume 67, Issue 4, pages 907–931, November 2014

Morten Jerven Evidence based policy or policy based evidence? Supply and demand for data in a donor-dominant world, *Humanity*, 2015.

Morten Jerven Global standards and local measures: A comment on "Indicators and the Problem of Translation: Measuring Child Rights in Tanzania", *Current Anthropology*, 56:2, 221-222, 2015.

Morten Jerven <u>Does It Pay To Be Poor? Testing for systematically underreported GNI</u> <u>estimates</u> (with Andrew Kerner & Alison Beatty), *Review of International Organizations*, 2016.

Morten Jerven <u>Africa By Numbers: Reviewing the Database Approach to Studying African</u> <u>Economies</u>, African Affairs, forthcoming 2016.

Morten Jerven What Does the Data Revolution in Development Cost? *Forum for Development Studies*, 2017.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (in the order they appear in the description).

Bill Gates, Review of Poor Numbers, 2013. <u>https://www.gatesnotes.com/Books/Poor-Numbers</u>

Foreign Affairs, Review of Poor Numbers, 2013

https://www.foreignaffairs.com/reviews/capsule-review/poor-numbers-how-we-are-misledafrican-development-statistics-and-what-do

Financial Times, Africa counts the cost of miscalculations, 2013.
https://www.ft.com/content/0168741a-7c4d-11e2-91d2-00144feabdc0
African Development Bank, Report, 2013.
http://www.afdb.org/fileadmin/uploads/afdb/Documents/Publications/Economic%20Brief%
<u>20-</u>
%20Situational%20Analysis%20of%20the%20Reliability%20of%20Economic%20Statisti
cs%20in%20Africa-%20Special%20Focus%20on%20GDP%20Measurement.pdf
Shanta Devarjan, Africa's Statistical Tragedy, Review of Income and Wealth, 2014
http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/roiw.2013.59.issue-s1/issuetoc
IMF, African Economic Outlook, 2013
http://www.imf.org/en/Publications/REO/Issues/2016/12/31/Building-Momentum-in-a-
Multi-Speed-World
Morten Jerven, Statistics at the IMF, 2016. http://www.ieo-
imf.org/ieo/files/completedevaluations/BP6
Data and Statistics at the IMF%E2%80%94Quality Assurances for Low-
Income_Countries.PDF
Christine Lagarde, Press Release on Statistics at the IMF, 2016.
http://www.ieo-
imf.org/ieo/files/completedevaluations/Statement%20by%20the%20Managing%20Director
<u>.pdf</u>
UN Sustainable Development Solutions Network, Data for Development, 2015.
http://unsdsn.org/resources/publications/a-needs-assessment-for-sdg-monitoring-and-
statistical-capacity-development/
DFID, Economic Statistics Programme Evaluation, 2016.
Richard Horton, Lancet. http://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-
<u>6736%2813%2961449-X/fulltext</u>

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

GENPOLCOM

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The group's research has increased public awareness on gender variations in political communication, both in terms of media strategies and effects. Based on their innovative research on media effects and medialization of politics, our researchers have since 2007 been widely consulted and cited by politicians, media and other non-academic audiences. The research on gendered political communication has informed public debate and understanding, and influenced how politicians interact with media. Particularly, female politicians at all policy levels (local, national, international) have stated that this research has increased their awareness and influenced their communication strategies towards media, journalists and different audience groups.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Two studies are of particular importance for the impact. One is based on an experimental design conducted during the 2001 Norwegian General Election, where Toril Aalberg and Anders Todal Jenssen demonstrate, manipulating the gender of the speaker (using a female and male actor and blue-screen technology) that the male "politician" was believed to be more knowledgeable, trustworthy and convincing than the female "politician" even though they presented the same speech verbatim. These differences in scores were the result of the male audience consistently rating the female lower and the male higher than did the females in the audience. Among the female audience, the two politicians received almost identical scores on all traits. The candidate's popularity and the popularity of the candidate's party were also affected by the gender of the politician who performed the speech.

The second study is a survey conducted among members of the Norwegian *Storting* and the Swedish Riksdag in 2007/2008. Toril Aalberg and Jesper Strömbäck find that male MPs have more frequent and somewhat less formal relationships with media and journalists compared with female MPs. These results therefore reveal that male MPs have adapted to the media and their logic more than female MPs have done. Female MPs also appear to be much more critical towards the requirements imposed on politicians who want to get media exposure, compared with male MPs. Analysis reveals that gender differences are smaller among Swedish than Norwegian MPs. The researchers suggest that these differences are related to the fact that Norwegian MPs are more active than Swedish MPs in their relationships with the media. In this sense, the competition among MPs for media attention is tougher in Norway than in Sweden, which seem to favour male MPs over female MPs. In a world where mediated reality often matters more than actual reality, as it is often the only reality that people have access to, media visibility is an important prerequisite for the exercise of political influence. If active outreach to the media is important for establishing visibility in the media, then this suggests a causal chain in which gender differences in media relationships foster gender differences in the media coverage of politics. This pattern could promote gender differences in political power and influence.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Aalberg og Jenssen have been regular contributors to both print- and broadcasting media coverage of elections, voting and party behavior in general, but also more specifically when

it comes to gender related issues. This has ensured that their academic research in general is widely disseminated to the general public and comes to the attention of politicians, civil servants, political activist and journalist. At the same time, their work on how political communication strategies and effects of this communication vary by gender, has been called upon by politicians, media leaders and bureaucrats nationally and internationally. This research has had three distinct impacts:

- A) Informing public debate about how male and female audiences perceive a message differently depending on the gender of the speaker. For instance, this research was widely cited and picked up by a high number of national and international news outlets after being the front page story of the September issue of the Research News magazine *Gemini*. We received feedback from Norwegian embassies abroad who had received request for more background information on the research, and were invited by local and national political and media organisations to present our research. For instance, Aalberg was invited as a keynote speaker to one of the events related to a project initiated by the minister of local and regional government to increase recruitment and visibility of female politicians. Aalberg provided awareness and discussed how female politicians could break the stereotypical perceptions, especially by men, by stepping up as good role models, and being more strategic in their communication.
- **B**) Informing public debate about gender differences in MPs strategic relationship with the media. In co-operation with forskning.no, an online newspaper dedicated to news based on research, the findings from Aalberg and Strömbäck's study was also widely cited and picked up by a high number national and international news outlet, including both press and broadcasting. Based on the general dissemination of these findings Aalberg was invited to participate on a plenary roundtable discussion on gender media and politics at the 2012 International Parliamentary Conference, at Houses of Parliament, Westminister, London. Together with MPs and media editors, Aalberg discussed based on her research, how female parliamentarians can best handle the media and the impacts of negative and positive depiction.
- C) Jenssen contributed to two Government Withe Papers on gender equality: Structure for equality [NOU 2011:18] and Policy for equality [NOU 2012:15] that informed the Government's policy on a range of topics, including women in politics.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Aalberg, Toril & Anders Todal Jenssen, 2007. "Gender stereotyping of political candidates: An experimental study of political communication" *Nordicom Review* 28: 17- 32

Aalberg, Toril 2009. "Kritiske kvinner og medievridde menn. En empirisk studie av stortingsmedlemmers forhold til norske medier" in *Norsk medietidsskrift* 16: 100-119

Aalberg, Toril & Jesper Strömbäck 2011. "Media-driven men and media-critical women? An empirical study of gender and MPs relationships with the media in Norway and Sweden" *International Political Science Review* 32: 167-187

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://gemini.no/2007/09/unge-menn-velger-menn/

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumentarkiv/stoltenberg-ii/krd/tema-og-redaksjoneltinnhold/redaksjonelle-artikler/2007/utstillingsvindauge-for-kvinner-ilokalp/samlingar/foredrag-fra-konferansen-pa-karmoy-5-6-m/id560035/ http://forskning.no/media-kjonn-og-samfunn-politikk/2009/08/mannlige-politikere-mest-i-mediene

http://www.parliament.uk/mps-lords-and-offices/offices/bicameral/cpahome/programmes/conferences/international-parliamentary-conference-on-gender-andpolitics/latest-news/wednesday-7-november/

 $\underline{http://www.parliament.uk/documents/CPA/Gender-Conference/Programme-fordistribution.pdf}$

https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/bld/policy.pdf

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2011-18/id663064/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Conflict

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the conflict group has been to generate public discussion and to influence the policy process among the peace and development community in Oslo and abroad on the issue of economic governance for peace and the effects of climate on conflict. Our research together with our partners have been widely discussed in the public in and in policy circles in Norway and abroad.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The first area is research on the idea of a capitalist peace. The idea that free markets and property rights systems can generate peace-promoting factors in poor countries allows policymakers better tools with which to fashion policy aimed at peace and development. This research was both theoretical and empirical in nature and is work that added up over the past decade in research done directly at NTNU and in collaboration with others. A selection of articles is listed below. The second area is on the issue of climate and conflict where NTNU researchers and partners have seriously challenged simplistic explanations and have used sophisticated methods and data to show the complex ways in which climate may influence peace.

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Indra De Soysa and Ole Magnus Theisen (between 2010 and the present----several colleagues including Halvard Buhaug (PRIO/NTNU), Nils Petter Gleditsch (NTNU-retired), Scott Gates (Olso), Gerald Schneider (University of Constance), John Oneal (Alabama-retired), Margit Bussmann (University of Greisfeld/PRIO); Hanne Fjelde (Uppsala University) Krishna Vadlamannati (Dublin/PRIO/NTNU).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research mentioned above has generated a great deal of social focus to the subject by instigating much public debate and discussion, in the media, among political parties, and the relevant policymakers. Our research was also highlighted in the World Bank's flagship publication that influences policy all over the world, the World Development Report.

See public debate. For example: <u>http://onarki.no/blogg/2009/10/kapitalisme-skaper-fred/</u>

https://www.idunn.no/ip/2010/04/art07

http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognettklimaforsk/Nyheter/Forer_klimaendringer_til_krig/1253997459773&lang=no (****NOTE: This is only a selection as example as there are too many references on the internet)

References to the research (scientific publications)

de Soysa, Indra and Hanne Fjelde. 2010. "Is the Hidden Hand an Iron Fist? Capitalism and the Onset of Civil War, 1970–2005." *Journal of Peace Research* 47(3):287-98.

de Soysa, Indra. 2016. "Capitalism & the "New Wars": Free Markets and Societal Insecurity before and after the Cold War, 1970–2013." *Civil Wars* 18(1):1-24.

de Soysa, Indra and Krishna Chaitanya Vadlamannati. 2013. "Do Pro-Market Economic Reforms Drive Human Rights Violations? An Empirical Assessment, 1981–2006." *Public Choice* 155:163-87.

de Soysa, Indra. 2011. "The Hidden Hand Wrestles Rebellion: Theory and Evidence on How Economic Freedom Prevents Civil Violence." *Studies in Ethnicity and Nationalism* 11(2):285-97.

Theisen, Ole Magnus, Helge Holtermann, and Halvard Buhaug, (2011/2012) Climate Wars? International Security 36(3):79–106.

Theisen, Ole Magnus, Nils Petter Gleditsch, and Halvard Buhaug (2013) Is Climate Change a Driver of Armed Conflict? Climatic Change 117(3):613–625.

Buhaug, Halvard, Tor A. Benjaminsen, Espen Sjaastad, & Ole Magnus Theisen (2015) Climate Variability, Food Production Shocks, and Violent Conflict in Sub-Saharan Africa. Environmental Research Letters 10(12):125015.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

https://www.civita.no/assets/2010/03/1237-civita-notat-4-2010.pdf

see the many news paper article on the web: i.e. <u>http://e24.no/makro-og-politikk/kapitalisme-skaper-fred/3331527</u>

http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTRANETSOCIALDEVELOPMENT/Resources/SDC CWorkingPaper_Conflict.pdf

(****NOTE: This is only a selection as example as there are too many references on the internet)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

IR knowledge – methods, theories and robust cases

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

How do you get reliable knowledge about the international situation? You rely on a carefully calibrated triangulation of social-science methodology, international-relation theory and historical facts and experience. This project, and the triangular approach which lies at its heart, has affected students and scholars in many countries. It has also impacted soldiers, civil servants and decision-makers who are saddled with the responsibility of keeping Norway orderly and secure in a changing world.

The most direct extra-academic impact of this project concerns the Norwegian Foreign Office and related agencies of order. They are dependent on reliable and robust knowledge about the world situation and about how international change affects Norway's interests, welfare, security and prestige. The project is deemed important in a world which is drowning in digital information that is superficial, fragmented, uncertain, partisan and politicized.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

International relations scholarship cannot live up the scientific ideal of producing knowledge that is universal, necessary and certain. However, it can strive to produce the best knowledge possible. This project seeks to engender robust and reliable general knowledge about International Relations (IR).

Results have been disseminated to Norwegian civil servants and decision-makers in the form of briefs, memos and reports.

Results have, more visibly, been disseminated in the form of publications. First, texts which present and explain social-science methodologies that produce useful and robust results (Moses and Knutsen 2013). Second, texts which present IR theories in proper factual context to assess their merit (Knutsen 2016; Knutsen et al. 2016). These publications triangulate social-science methodology, IR theory and historical research. They seek to identify ways to distinguish wheat from chaff and froth from facts. Theirs ultimate purpose is to help convert raw ore of mere information into precious metals of reliable knowledge.

This project has drawn on cooperation with several similarly-inclined scholars. In Norway my most important, long-term and generous partners have been Jonathon W. Moses (NTNU), and Halvard Leira and Iver N. Neumann (NUPI). I have also cooperated closely with soldiers and scholars at the Norwegian Air Force Academy – especially with Gjert Lage Dyndal, Dag Henriksen, Karl-Erik Haug, Truls Røkke. In addition I have many foreign collaborators – who appear as editors or co-authors in international publications which are listed below.

Most of the research has taken place within international networks – most particularly within the International Studies Association (ISA) which has invested in knowledge projects. I have participated in ISA's workshops and seminars and participated in the recent production of one book on cutting-edge methods and another on International Relations (IR) theories (Freyberg-Inan et al. 2017). I have also cooperated with similarly inclined

scholars ate the Norwegian Foreign Policy Institute (NUPI) (Knutsen. Leira, Neumann 2016). I am present participating in two scholarly networks – one which is producing a handbook on research methods and another which is producing a handbook on IR-theories (Gofas et al., forthcoming; Thompson, forthcoming).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

This project has presented memos and briefings in meetings with the Foreign Minister of the Stoltenberg II government – most of them briefs on general topics (what do we know about 'the situation in Asia' or the 'capabilities of Russia'; what are the likely consequences of the 'Arab Spring'); others have been specific and concrete and resulted in foreign-policy advice (should the Norwegian government take part in military interventions?; should the Norwegian Air Force bomb Libya?). I have also briefed chiefs of services of Nordic countries about the international situation.

The Foreign Minister's Advisory Committee on Foreign and Security Affairs (Utenriksministerens sikkerhetspolitiske utvalg) hosted large, open foreign-policy conferences – one on Afghanistan (in Oslo) and one on Arctic issues (in Bodø). Both conferences produced reports which were disseminated to the public, including think tanks and members of Parliament.

My publications – especially Knutsen (2016) and Moses and Knutsen (2013) – are used in universities in many countries.

References to the research (scientific publications)

BOOKS:

Knutsen, Torbjørn L. (2016) *A History of International Relations Theory* (3rd edition) Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Knutsen, Torbjørn L., Halvard Leira and Iver N. Neumann (2016) Norsk utenrikspolitisk idéhistorie. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget

Dyndal, Gjert Lage and Torbjørn L. Knutsen (eds.) (2012) *Exit Afghanistan*. Oslo: Jniversitetsforlaget

Moses, Jonathon W. and Torbjørn L. Knutsen (2013) *Ways of Knowing* (2nd edition). London: Palgrave

Knutsen, Torbjørn I. (2003) Blodspor. Om bakgrunnen til 11.sSeptember. Oslo: Cappelen

CHAPTERS AND ARTICLES:

(Fortcoming) 'Cumulative Knowledge, Science and the Emergence of the Study of International Relations', in Thompson, William (ed.) *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Politics*. Oxford: Oxford university Press

(Fortcoming) 'The Origins of IR:Idealists, Administrators and the Institutionalization of a New Science', in Gofas, Andreas, Inanna Hamati-Ataya and Nicholas Onuf (eds.) *Sage Handbook of the History, Philosophy and Sociology of International Relations*. New York: Sage

(2017) 'Substance, form, and context. Scholarly communities, institutions and the nature of IR', in Freyberg-Inan, Anette, Ewan Harrison and Patrick James (eds.) *Evaluating Progress in International Relations, How do you know?*. Routledge, pp. 51-73

(2016) m/ Halvard Leira and Iver N. Neumann, 'Ideenes relevans - svar til Målfrid Braut-Hegghammer og Helge Pharo'. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning*, 57(4): 476-480

(2016) m/ Truls Røkke, 'Game of Drones', i Berntsen, Tor A., Gjert Lage Dyndal, and Sigrid R. Johansen (eds.) *Når dronene våkner*. Oslo: Cappelen Damm, pp. 343-373

(2016) m/ Zlatko Sabic, 'Norwegian and Slovenian Foreign Policy', i Ramet, Sabrina and Kristen Ringdal (eds.), *Small States, Big Challenges: Norway and Slovenia in Comparative Perspective*. Berlin: Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, pp. 311-339

(2016) m/ Rune Østerhus, 'Fred er ei det beste? Stat, rett, ansvar og den arabiske våren', i Brandal, Nik. og Dag Einar Thorsen (eds.) *Den dannede opprører: Bernt Hagtvet 70 år*. Oslo: Dreyer Forlag, pp. 306-340

(2015) 'Demokratisering og folkelige opprør', i Malnes, Raino, Dag Einer Thorsen, Bjørn Erik Rasch (eds.) *Demokrati - historien og ideene*. Oslo: Dreyer Forlag, pp. 415-429

(2015) 'Irregular Warfare', in Jakobsen, Tor Georg (ed.), *War: An Introduction to Theories and Research on Collective Violence (2nd edition)*. New York: Nova Science Publishers

(2015) 'Origins and Originality', in Leira, Halvard and Benjamin de Carvalho (eds.) *Historical International Relations*. New York: Sage Publications, Vol. II, Part II.

(2014) 'Halford Mackinder, Geopolitics and the Heartland Thesis. *International History Review*, 36.(5): 835-857

(2014) 'Western Approaches'. *Millennium: Journal of International Studies*, 42.(2): 448-455

(2013) 'Diskusjonene om norsk utenriks- og sikkerhetspolitikk', i Fermann, Gunnar, (ed.) *Utenrikspolitikk og norsk krisehåndtering*. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk pp. 141-173

(2013) 'A pillar of air? Norman Angell and The Great Illusion', in Bliddal, Henrik, Casper Sylvest and Peter Wilson (eds.) *Classics of International Relations*, pp. 13-23

(2013) 'En Machiavelli for vår tid', Internasjonal Politikk, 71(4): 611-625

(2013) 'Niccolò Machiavelli - mellom fyrstestaten og republikken', in Pedersen, Jørgen (ed.) *Politisk filosofi: Fra Platon til Hannah Arendt*. Oslo: Pax Forlag, pp. 229-259

(2013), "To sider ved to kriger", Internasjonal politikk 71(1):128-136

(2012), "Realism – a distinctively European academic tradition", in Toje, Asle and Barbara Kunz (eds.) *Neoclassical Realism in European Politics*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, pp. 17-30

(2012), "Mr. Geopolitics". Internasjonal Politikk 70(2):245-266

(2012) 'Er geopolitikken og interessepolitikken tilbake, eller var den aldri borte?', in Sæveraas, Torgeir (ed.) *Geopolitikkens tilbakekomst?* Trondheim: Tapir

(2011) 'Med mindre håndbagasje? Om kunnskap, informasjon og internasjonal politikk', in Hagtvet, Bernt (ed.) *Dannelse i Norge*. Oslo: Dreyer

(2011) 'International Relations', in Badie, Berg-Schlosser, Morlino (eds). *International Encyclopedia of Political Science*. London: SAGE

(2011) 'Contemporary Wars', in Maaø, Ole and Karl E. Haug (eds). *Conceptualising Modern War*. London: Hurst & Company/New York: Columbia University Press, pp. 289-303

(2010) 'Om militær makt og politisk myndighet', in Dyndal, Gjert Lage (ed). Strategisk ledelse i krise og krig. Oslo: Fagboklaget, pp.363-375

(2010) 'The Many-Levelled Conflict in Afghanistan', i 8 *år i Afghanistan. Quo vadis?* Sæveraas, Torgeir E. (ed.) Trondheim: Tapir, pp. 133-145

(2010) "Amerika: 50 års utenrikspolitikk", Internasjonal politikk 68(1): 139-149

(2009) "Norman Angell and Europe's Optical Illusion", *Tidsskriftet Politik* 12(4): 5-10

(2009) "Effekt og effektivitet", i *Luftmakt og teknologi – realisme eller overmot?* Trondheim: Tapir

(2008), "A Lost Generation? IR Scholarship before World War I", *International Politics* 45(6): 650-675

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

I refer to media citations in the Current Research Information SysTem in Norway (CRIStin)

https://www.cristin.no/as/WebObjects/cristin.woa/wo/12.Profil.29.25.2.3.11.1.1

Project impact on university courses in method and IR theory should be easily satisfied by a simple google of my name followed by the entries 'syllabus' or 'course readings'...

Institution: Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

RENTRANSF

Name of impact case:

The renewable energy transformations

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the group has been to increase public awareness on the mechanics and the political economy underpinning energy transformations in general, the renewable energy transformation specifically, the role of vested interests in furthering or hindering a transformation, the role of institutions, and the role of the state in pursuing this transformation. The research has been very broadly disseminated to a wide variety of groups. One national politician referred to one of our presentations as an eye-opener, and the response from industry participants and officials from different parts of the public administration has been very favourable.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research has contributed to our knowledge about energy transformations in general, but more specifically about the present (and still potential) energy transformation, from fossil fuels toward renewables. It focuses on the political economy of this transformation, on the crucial importance of achieving structural change in the energy system rather than just tinkering on the margins, and on how to accomplish this. The first main area of research has to do with structural change in the energy system and goes back to a 2010 article explaining the political economy behind historical energy transformations, with a particular focus on vested interests: For short, if the state does not successfully prevent its vested interests from capturing political decision-making, no energy transformation will happen (or only very belatedly after bitter political struggles). These insights were demonstrated again in a 2012 article on energy policy in Japan, in an edited volume from 2014 and a monograph from 2015, analysing these processes in Japan, China, the US, Germany, Denmark and Norway, establishing that we recognize very similar processes in six countries with very different energy-political contexts and different institutional systems.

The research also emphasizes the importance on focusing on areas that have potential system changing effects rather than measures that constitute tinkering on the margins, and how a focus on cost-effectiveness (so often advocated by economists and ministries of finance) has the unintended effect of hindering the transformation by swaying policy in the direction of the actors that have had the time to become cost-effective, typically energy incumbents, such as coal, oil/gas, and nuclear. The same can often be the case with energy efficiency, in itself a good thing, but again something that takes our focus away from the

energy transformation, and instead directs us towards measures that makes the existing energy system slightly more environmentally friendly, rather than actually replacing it with a different system.

The second area of research has been on the necessity of negative emissions, showing that in addition to focusing on structural change in the energy system, vital climate goals will in all likelihood not be reached unless we also focus on negative emissions, i.e. carbon sinks such as CCS and REDD+. The research showcases the political processes that have gone behind CCS and REDD+ initiatives and how carbon sinks can bridge contradictory agendas, especially in countries with strong national energy interests, like Norway.

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Espen Moe (2008- present), Jo-Kristian Stræte Røttereng (2014- present)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Moe and Røttereng have been regular contributors to the public debate on energy and climate over many years, especially since 2014, when Moe became part of NTNU's strategic research area NTNU Sustainability. This has provided a platform that increases the impact of the research by providing further avenues for communication and dissemination. The research has been very widely disseminated, through interviews with newspapers and popular scientific journals (GEMINI, forskning.no), through hosting conferences (NESS 2015), though written submissions for public hearings, and through popular scientific lectures, seminars and invited talks to the general public, and to politicians, civil servants, industry, political activists and journalists. Of lectures/talks given we emphasize the Norwegian Climate Foundation's Klimafrokost event in Oslo, Trondheim and Bergen on consecutive days, Verdens miljødag (Global sustainability day), for NITO (The Norwegian Society of Engineers and Technologist), NTNU breakfast meetings [open seminars hosted by NTNU], talks at high schools, Changemaker, Enova, and radio contributions.

Our audience(s) have very often described our insights as simultaneously both eye-opening and intuitive. Some examples:

The focus on how institutions predispose countries in certain directions (for instance Norway in the direction of petroleum).

The insight that cost-effectiveness leads us to prioritize the low-hanging fruits (economists telling us this being the smart approach), whereas in reality we must pick every single fruit to solve the climate problem. Picking the lowest-hanging fruits instead of the harder ones just tricks us into believing that we have progressed further than we have.

The focus on structural change as the only thing that leads to an energy transformation, and that energy efficiency, while indisputably important, only leads to a smaller carbon footprint within essentially the same energy system, not to system change. Energy efficiency leads to a low-carbon society, but only an energy *transformation* gets us to the no-carbon society. The policy pathways to the two are different.

The insight that so far we have only completed the easy part of the energy transformation – providing support systems and incentives and expecting industrial actors to do the rest. But that to keep progressing, a more active state is probably necessary, as markets are not good enough at producing and coordinating infrastructure expansions where price signals are at best weakly developed.

The insight that CCS will not happen by itself or by pouring research money in, but that it requires the active construction of carbon storage markets and on an almost unimaginable scale.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Moe, E. (2016), "The political economy of sustainable energy transitions", *Global Environmental Politics*, 16(2), 130–35.
- Moe, E. (2015), *Renewable Energy Transformation or Fossil Fuel Backlash: Vested Interests in the Political Economy*, Houndsmill, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Moe, E. and P. Midford (eds) (2014), *The Political Economy of Renewable Energy and Energy Security*, Houndsmill, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Moe, E. (2014), "Energy Policy and Renewables in Japan, China, Norway and Denmark", in Moe, E. and P. Midford (eds), *The Political Economy of Renewable Energy and Energy Security*, Houndsmill, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. 276–317.

- Moe, E. (2012), "Vested Interests, Energy Efficiency and Renewables in Japan", *Energy Policy*, 40, 260–73.
- Moe, E. (2010), "Energy, Industry and Politics: Energy, Vested Interests, and Long-Term Economic Growth and Development", *Energy*, 35(4), 1730–40.
- Moe, E. (2009), "The Norwegian Energy-Industrial Complex: The Rise of Renewables, or All About Oil?", in Gunnar Fermann (ed.), *Political Economy of Energy in Europe: Forces of Integration and Fragmentation*, Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, pp. 337–64.
- Røttereng, J.-K. Stræte (2016), "How the global and national levels interrelate in climate policymaking: Foreign Policy Analysis and the case of Carbon Capture Storage in Norway's foreign policy", *Energy Policy*, 97, 475–84.

Røttereng, J.K. Stræte (2014), "The foreign policy of carbon sinks: Carbon capture and storage as foreign policy in Norway", *Energy Procedia*, 63, 6927–44

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://syslagronn.no/2016/11/29/fornybar/se-klimafrokost-om-energiforskningher_178166/

Moe, E. and J.-K. Stræte Røttereng (2016), "Karbonfangst møter mange hindre", 2°C, <u>http://energiogklima.no/to-grader/karbonfangst-moter-mange-hindre/</u>.

Steinar Brandslet (2016), "-Trøndersk vindkraft gir ikke energiskifte", *forskning.no*, February 26, 2016, <u>http://forskning.no/alternativ-energi-klima/2016/02/trondersk-vindkraft-gir-ikke-noe-gront-energiskifte</u>

Anders Bjartnes (2015), "Sterke krefter bremser endring", 2°C, Vol 1, 28-29, http://klimastiftelsen.no/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/2%C2%B0C_01_2015.pdf. **Institution: NUPI**

Research discipline/panel: 3 Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RUSSENPOL

Name of impact case: Russia and Energy Policy

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

To have a good understanding of the political and economic framework conditions for Russian petroleum sector is important for Norway as an exporter of oil and gas, and for Norwegian companies such as Statoil. NUPI has over considerable time built up research competence in this area and have used that research-base to provide both governmental and non-governmental actors in Norway about developments in Russia, with a particular focus on the links between energy policy and development in the Russian regime. NUPIs research has provided these actors with a better understanding of Russia, which has contributed to a reduction of these actors ' risks in their engagement with Russian counterparts.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

NUPI has since 1995 had a research group on Russia. Since the start, we have focused on developments in the regime and the dynamics of policymaking in Russia. We have studied the consequences of Putin's new political strategy of centralization and of the increase in more closed and personalized relations that characterize Russian politics. In parallel to this research focus, we have over the last ten years invested in research on Russian energy policy. This research has been financed by the Research Council of Norway, The Ministry of Oil and Energy, Statoil, Norsk Hydro, and Gassco. It has also been financed by the European Commission's Seventh Framework Program.

Our research has shown that the close links between the Russian regime and key Russian energy firms significantly impacts on how policies are made, the direction that they take, and how they are implemented. This has concrete effects on Norwegian and other non-Russian actors engagement in Russia. Cases in point that our research has demonstrated are how Russian foreign policy affect downstream aspects of Russian petroleum activity, such as gas exports and transit issues, and how EU's response to Russian energy policy may impact Norwegian energy policy and market access.

Our research on Russia and Energy Policy, particularly with the emphasis on how developments in the Russian regime shapes energy policy, is in many ways tailored to Norwegian actors' demand for risk assessment.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

While NUPIs research on Russia has a broad scope, focused on Russia and International Order, and on governance within post-Soviet space, our research on Russia and Energy is heavily focused on policy relevance.

We have contributed to a better understanding of the relationship between societal and political developments in Russia, on the one hand, and the implications these have for

Russian energy policy. This has formed the basis from which we have advised both governmental actors and firms on their engagement in Russia in the area of energy policy. This includes advice on potential investments in Russia, market access in Europe, and investment decisions in Norway. For example, we have just recently conducted an analysis of possible Russian reactions to a planned Norwegian gas pipeline in Poland, which forms the basis of investment decisions and on energy cooperation between Norway and Poland.

Our research is presented to decisions makers in various fora. We have an annual conference on Russia where governmental agencies, firms, media and academic institutions are well represented. We also have a Statoil-NUPI Political Risk and Security Forum where researchers, firms, and government representatives meet to discuss analyses presented by our Russia specialists and others.

NUPIs forskningskompetanse og forskningsarbeider på russisk petroleumssektor og de politiske rammebetingelsene oppfattes som relevant for viktige næringslivsaktører som Statoil, og inngår i beslutningsgrunnlaget for strategiske beslutninger om aktivitet og investeringer – med de samfunnsmessige ringvirkningene dette har for Norge i stort.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Utvalg av nyere forskningspublikasjoner relatert til utviklingen i russisk petroleumssektor:

Øverland, Indra og Gulaikhan Kubayeva (kommer i 2017) "Energy Relations between China and Russia after Crimea", i Helge Blakkisrud og Elana Wilson Rowe, *The Russian Far East and East Asian Regional Cooperation in Changing Geopolitical Time*. Basingstoke: Palgrave MacMillan.

Overland, Indra (2017) "The Hunter becomes the Hunted: Gazprom Encounters EU Regulation", i Svein Andersen, Andreas Goldthau og Nick Sitter (red.) *Energy Union: Europe's New Liberal Mercantilism?* Basingstoke: Palgrave MacMillan.

Godzimirski, Jakub og Indra Øverland (2017) *Russia's Possible Responses to the Baltic Pipe Project*. Intern rapport for Gassco.

Fjaertoft, Daniel og Indra Øverland (2015) "Financial Sanctions Impact Russian Oil, Equipment Export Ban's Effects Limited", *Oil and Gas Journal* 113 (8): 66–72.

Godzimirski, Jakub M. (2015) "Russia–EU energy relations: from complementarity to distrust?" i Jakub M. Godzimirski (red.) *EU Leadership in Energy and Environmental Governance? Global and Local Challenges and Responses*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Øverland, Indra (2015) "Joining Rosneft in the Sea of Okhotsk: Statoil's Pivot to Asia?" i Jing Huang og Alexander Korolev (red.) *International Cooperation in the Development of Russia's Far East and Siberia*. Basingstoke: Palgrave MacMillan.

Øverland, Indra og Andrey Krivorotov (2015) "Norwegian–Russian Political Relations and Barents Oil and Gas Developments" i Anatoli Bourmistrov, Frode Mellemvik, Alexei

Bambulyak, Ove Gudmestad, Indra Øverland og Anatoly Zolotukhin (red.) *International Arctic Petroleum Cooperation: Barents Sea Scenarios*. Abingdon: Routledge.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Beyond regular seminars and our Annual Russia Conference, a lot of the dissemination and impact takes place through informal consultations, briefings to government agencies, and Chatham House-style roundtables, such as the Statoil-NUPI Political Risk and Security Forum. See below for Contact details for references.

Indra Øverland sitert av Richard Milne, "Nordic nations restore Russia contacts", *Financial Times*, 1. desember 2016, s. 4 (papirutgaven)

Intervju med Indra Øverland, "Milliardkollaps for Gazprom", *Dagens Næringsliv*, 10. august 2015.

Intervju med Indra Øverland, "Derfor er det krise i Russland", *E24* <u>http://e24.no/makro-og-politikk/derfor-er-det-krise-i-russland/23505470</u>

Intervju med Indra Øverland av Øystein Byberg, "Gazprom-verdien har stupt over 2.500 mrd.", *Hegnar online*, 10. august 2015, <u>http://www.hegnar.no/bors/artikkel557953.ece</u>

Intervju med Jakub M. Godzimirski "Ber topper droppe Russland-konferanse", *Dagens Næringsliv*, 24. April 2014

http://www.dn.no/nyheter/politikkSamfunn/2014/04/29/Finans/ber-topper-dropperusslandkonferanse

Intervju med Jakub M. Godzimirski "Statoil-sjefen dropper møte med Putin", *Dagens Næringsliv*, 15. mai 2014 <u>http://www.dn.no/nyheter/2014/05/15/statoilsjefen-dropper-mte-med-putin</u>

Intervju med Jakub M. Godzimirski "Det er ingen planer om å møte Putin," *Dagens Næringsliv*, 16. mai 2014 <u>http://www.dn.no/nyheter/politikkSamfunn/2014/05/16/Telenor/-det-er-ingen-planer-om--mte-putin</u>

Institution: NUPI

Research discipline/panel: 3 Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): UNPEACEOPS

Name of impact case: UN Peacekeeping Operations

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Since the early 1990s, NUPIs research on United Nations (UN) peacekeeping operations has contributed to changing perceptions, awareness, capacity, process, competence, policy and practice in Norway and internationally. This research was among the first to study the civilian dimension of peace operations. This work encompasses protection of civilians, the gender perspective, security sector reform (in particular police reform), trends, best practices and lessons learnt. Our research has exposed the gap between theory and practice, the importance of the human and political dimension, the importance of a holistic, integrated approach and has given concrete and substantial policy recommendations. Our research has over time had an impact and contributed to the change of UN peace operations, reflected in policy documents and practice.

Since the early 1990s, NUPIs research on United Nations (UN) peacekeeping operations has contributed to changing perceptions, awareness, capacity, process, competence, policy and practice in Norway and internationally. This research was among the first to study the civilian dimension of peace operations. This work encompasses protection of civilians, the gender perspective, security sector reform (in particular police reform), trends, best practices and lessons learnt. Our research has exposed the gap between theory and practice, the importance of the human and political dimension, the importance of a holistic, integrated approach and has given concrete and substantial policy recommendations. Our research has over time had an impact and contributed to the change of UN peace operations, reflected in policy documents and practice.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

NUPI has a long history of working in partnership with the UN Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), networks of think tanks and civil society partners, and likeminded countries, with the purpose of achieving policy change that is informed by empirical field research, applied problem solving and critical research.

NUPI strive to develop innovative solutions, support policy processes and facilitate dialogue between member states, the UN, think tanks and civil society. NUPI is particularly well suited to foster North-South dialogue as well as North-South-South policy initiatives.¹ We aim to

¹ Through the Peace Capacities Network, has developed a close relationship with research institutes among key member states. The PeaceCap Network consists of think tanks and policy institutes in Brazil, China, Egypt, India, Indonesia, Norway, Russia, South Africa and Turkey. For more information on the network, its partners and publications, see <u>http://www.peacecap.org/</u>. NUPI is also a close partner with the African Union through the Training for Peace programme, which can be leveraged to enhance cooperation between the African Union and the UN (see <u>http://trainingforpeace.org/</u>).

contribute to the development, dissemination and implementation of new policies and guidelines that can enhance the effectiveness and legitimacy of UN peace operations.

NUPI started focusing on UN peacekeeping operations in the 1990s, with researchers such as Espen Barth Eide, Mats Berdal and Torunn Tryggestad. After a period with less focus on the UN in the mid-2000, there is now again a strong and vibrant research environment consisting of the following researchers:²

RP Morten Bøås (peacebuilding from below, economic conditions, terror, Africa, EU)

SR Benjamin de Carvalho (diplomacy, foreign policy, peacebuilding, UN)

SR Cedric de Coning (peacebuilding, peace ops, Africa, AU, rising powers, UN)

PhD-candidate Ingvild M. Gjelsvik (demobilizing from terror, gender, policing, Africa)

SR John Karlsrud (peace ops, peacebuilding, UN, AU, Africa, technology)

SR John Harald Sande Lie (peacebuilding, multilateralism, UN, development policy)

SR Kari M. Osland (peace ops, peacebuilding, policing/SSR, M&E, UN, mass atrocities)

JR Natasja Rupesinghe (peace ops, UN)

SR Niels Nagelhus Schia (UN, peace ops, peacebuilding, cyber)

SR Ole Jacob Sending (UN, diplomacy, IR, peace ops, peacebuilding, humanitarian issues)

SR Eli Stamnes (peace ops, peacebuilding, gender, prevention, mass atrocities)

Military Advisor Petter Lindqvist (50%) (peace ops, PoC, South Sudan, UN)

SR Mateja Peter (20%) (peace operations peacebuilding, the Balkans, EU)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Our research has helped changed the understanding at strategic level for how civilian capabilities should be used, which has led to actual change operationally, from few to many civilian resources channeled to institution building. In addition, we have, by establishing partnerships with local partners in the countries we study, helped to build capacity and competence.

Moreover, partly because we have close cooperation with the developers of courses, we have helped to influence the training and education of civilians in peacekeeping operations, especially regarding gender perspectives and gender mainstreaming, human rights, policing, rules of engagement and the "code of conduct". Much of the research is funded with ODA funds, which have intensified our focus on goal achievement and impact. The research has also contributed to an increased awareness of the importance of finding local and sustainable solutions to peace- and statebuilding activities. The studies by civil and police components has contributed to increased recognition that sustainable peace cannot be achieved by military means alone. This is reflected in policy memos, reports and guidelines

² RP=Research Professor; SR=Senior Researcher; JR=Junior Researcher; MS=Master Student.

such as the UN and the African Union (AU) have developed, often in close cooperation with NUPI.

With regards to UN peace operations we have over many years assisted with the development of guidelines for the protection of civilians, policing and for including gender perspectives. We have had a direct influence on the formulation of guidelines that better capture, understand and respond to local perceptions of the work the UN does in its peacekeeping operations.

We have conducted critical research of the limitations that the basic principles of impartiality, consent and the no use of force represent to UN peace operations and the room for maneuver for UN peace operations if one is to adhere to these principles. This research has had a direct impact on the recommendations the High-Level Independent Panel on Peace Operations gave in June 2014 and followed up by the UN Secretary-General and the member states in the General Assembly. In working with the High-Level Independent Panel on Peace Operations, we helped bridge the gap that often exists between academia and politics. Furthermore, we secured the participation of civil society members from conflict-affected countries, giving a counterweight and alternative perspective to what otherwise is often designed as an elite-driven, intergovernmental process.

Our research and cooperation with the UN has resulted in NUPI now being in a position to strengthen our cooperation with the AU. We have been invited to help develop AU's ability to carry out peacekeeping operations more efficiently. This builds on previous research and development of an overall strategic framework for peace operations and guidelines on how well their operations can best protect vulnerable civilians and women in conflict areas.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- de Coning, Cedric, Chiyuki Aoi & John Karlsrud. 2017. UN Peacekeeping Doctrine in a New Era. London: Routledge.
- de Coning, Cedric, Linnea Gelot and John Karlsrud. 2016. The Future of African Peace Operations. London: Zed Books.
- de Coning, Cedric, John Karlsrud, Paul Troost (2015) Towards More People-Centric Peace Operations: From 'Extension of State Authority' to 'Strengthening Inclusive State-Society Relations'. Stability Journal, 4(1).
- de Coning, Cedric. 2017. Peace enforcement in Africa: Doctrinal distinctions between the African Union and United Nations, *Contemporary Security Policy*, <u>http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13523260.2017.1283108</u>
- Karlsrud, John (2015) The UN at war: examining the consequences of peaceenforcement mandates for the UN peacekeeping operations in the CAR, the DRC and Mali. *Third World Quarterly*, 36(1), 40-54.
- Karlsrud, John and Kari M. Osland, 2016: Between Self-Interest and Solidarity: Norway's Return to UN Peacekeeping? *International Peacekeeping*, Vol. 23, Issue 5; pp. 784-803
- Karlsrud, John (forthcoming 2017) *UN peace operations in the 21st century: the UN at war.* Basingstoke: Palgrave.
- Karlsrud, John (2017) Towards UN counter-terrorism operations? *Third World Quarterly*, 38 (1): 1-17.
- Osland, Kari Margrethe (2014) *Much Ado About Nothing? The impact of international assistance to police reform in Afghanistan, Bosnia and Herzegovina,*

Kosovo, Serbia and South Sudan. A Comparative Case Study and Developing a Model for Evaluating Democratic Policing. Oslo: Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo/Akademika publishing, pp. 519

- Peter, Mateja (2015) Between doctrine and practice: The UN peacekeeping dilemma. *Global Governance* 21, 351–370.
- Schia, N. Niels and John Karlsrud (2013) "Where the rubber meets the road": Everyday friction and local level peacebuilding in South Sudan, Liberia and Haiti", *International Peacekeeping*, 20 (2): pp. 233-248.
- Schia, Niels N., Ingvild M. Gjelsvik and John Karlsrud (2014) 'Connections and Disconnections: Understanding and Integrating Local Perceptions in United Nations Peacekeeping', *Conflict Trends* 2014 (1): pp. 28-34.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- African Union (2011) *Indicative elements for the African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) Roadmap 2011-2013*. Addis Ababa: African Union.
- African Union (2012) *Draft Aide-Memoire on Protection of Civilians*. Addis Ababa: African Union.
- African Union (2013) *AMISOM Gender Mainstreaming Strategy 2013-2017*. Addis Ababa: African Union.
- Caparini, Marina L. and Kari M. Osland, 2016: "MINUSTAH's Specialized Police Team to Combat Sexual Violence in Haiti." *NUPI Working Paper*, No. 867, pp. 36.
- Caparini, Marina L. and Kari M. Osland, 2016: "SGBV Capacity-building in Peace Operations: Specialized Police Teams." NUPI Policy Brief, No. 35
- de Coning, Cedric and Eli Stamnes (2016, eds) UN Peacebuilding Architecture: The first 10 years. London/New York: Routledge.
- Eide, Espen, et.al (2005) Report on Integrated Missions. New York: United Nations
- Osland, Kari M., 2017: *Norsk politi i internasjonal tjeneste*. 1989-2016. NUPI rapport (forthcoming)
- Peter, Mateja (2015, ed.) United Nations peace operations: aligning principles and practice. A compendium of research by the Norwegian Institute of International Affairs. NUPI Report 2
- Stamnes, Eli og Kari M. Osland, 2016: Synthesis Report: Reviewing UN Peace Operations, the UN Peacebuilding Architecture and the Implementation of UNSCR 1325. Oslo: Norsk Utenrikspolitisk Institutt 28 p. NUPI Report (2)
- United Nations (2014) *Guidelines on Understanding and Integrating Local Perceptions in UN peacekeeping*. New York: United Nations.
- United Nations (2015) A/70/95-S/2015/446. Report of the High-level Independent Panel on Peace Operations on uniting our strengths for peace: politics, partnership and people. New York: United Nations.

Name of impact case: (max 10 words)

Debunking Conflict Myths

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words):

Truth and facts are among the first victims of war. The number of people that are affected by an armed conflict is often highly uncertain. Yet, perceptions and numbers about human suffering in conflicts greatly influence public opinion and the willingness of governments to act. Conflict parties often have great incentives to misinform, and third parties working to address humanitarian concerns often have incentives to inflate numbers. PRIO research on conflict data has significantly contributed to shape policy and public debates about conflict developments and has affected how policymakers, media and humanitarian organizations relate to systematic knowledge about conflicts patterns.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

PRIO has had a long-term interest in conflict data and was involved in the initial development of both of the leading global conflict datasets, the Correlates of War Project and the Uppsala Conflict Data Project (UCDP). In 1991, discussions started between PRIOs Journal of Peace Research (JPR) and the Department of Peace and Conflict Research (DPCR) at Uppsala University about the publication of the conflict list. The definitions were polished and the threshold for inclusion was set to 25 battle deaths in a calendar year. The first JPR article was published in 1993, and the article has been published annually since. In 2000, PRIO obtained funding from the World Bank and in collaboration with DPCR the armed conflict data were backdated to 1946 and published in JPR in 2002. The idea was to create a standard tool for empirical conflict research, and this proved quite successful. With 821 citations of Web of Science (as of 3 February 2017), the 2002 article is now the most widely cited article in JPR ever and the most cited article from DPCR and PRIO. The data showed a strong increase in the number of armed conflicts during the Cold War and a marked decrease afterwards. More recently, the number of armed conflicts has fluctuated but with no clear long-term trend. With PRIOs Centre for the Study of Civil War (CSCW), starting in 2002, a project was initiated to assess the annual number of battle deaths (BDs) in the UCDP-PRIO armed conflict dataset, covering the period 1900-2008. Like the UCDP-PRIO armed conflict data, this has become a standard research tool. The data show a jagged curve in annual battle deaths, heavily influenced by individual wars, but with a clear longterm declining trend. UCDP started collecting its own BD data, going back to 1989, with 'low', 'best' and 'high' estimates. The two data series are now often used as equivalent by conflict researchers. Recently, the conflict data research at PRIO has been extended to develop forecasting models describing under what development trajectories and in which geographical areas and countries conflict is becoming more or less likely. The forecasts predict a continued decline in armed conflict globally. PRIO has been instrumental in the geographical disaggregation of conflict analyses. PRIO/CSCW researchers were involved in the development of the Armed Conflict Location and Event Dataset and the PRIO-GRID allowing researchers to study conflict developments in much greater detail.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The conflict data research at PRIO has shaped perceptions of the global conflict picture, helped governments and international organizations take an evidenced-based approach to conflict-related issues, and confronted persistent myths. A recent vehicle for this impact has been Conflict Trends, a collaborative project between the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and PRIO. Through this work PRIO provides the MFA with information about general trends in armed conflict, their implications, and their resolution and settlement worldwide. Minister of Foreign Affairs, Børge Brende, referred directly to PRIOs work when announcing a forthcoming (2016) government white paper (Stortingsmelding) on major international security challenges. Leading Norwegian newspapers like VG and Aftenposten regularly use PRIO data and perspectives in their coverage of global trends in conflict. In two recent cases, PRIO has publically criticized NGOs for knowingly publishing exaggerated estimates of the impact of armed conflict, in part for fund-raising reasons. There is indication that these efforts have had a restraining influence on NGO rhetoric. Popular scholarly work using the conflict data has contributed to shape an international debate about conflict trends. Steven Pinker's book The Better Angels of our Nature (2011) relied heavily on data from UCDP and PRIO. It had a wide impact on the public debate about these issues, it was named a New York Times Notable Book of 2011 and received massive praise. The Human Security Report (2005–13), edited by Andrew Mack, has used our data extensively, and has received very wide publicity in policy circles. Pinker & Mack's op-ed on the global decline in violence was shared more than 110,000 times on Facebook. PRIO research has directly fed into policy processes in the World Bank and UN organizations. The 2011 World Development Report on 'Conflict, Security, and Development' included references to 23 different publications involving PRIO researchers. PRIO researchers have authored recent policy documents for organizations like USAID, the World Bank, UNESCO and UN OCHA. PRIO projects on conflict prediction and early warning, drawing both on the global conflict data and the GIS-coded event data (facilitated by PRIO-GRID), have led to the inclusion of PRIO researchers into ongoing conflict forecasting projects with the UN FAO and the EU. PRIO contributed directly to the development of EUs Global Conflict Risk Index (GCRI), which is a global conflict early warning system. The European External Action Service is now using the GCRI directly in their decision making.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Gleditsch NP, E Melander & H Urdal (2016) Introduction – patterns of armed conflict since 1945. Chapter 1 in D Mason & S McLaughlin Mitchell, eds, *What Do We Know About Civil War?* Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, in press.

Gleditsch, NP, P Wallensteen, M Eriksson, M Sollenberg & H Strand (2002) Armed conflict 1946–2001: A new dataset. *Journal of Peace Research* 39(5): 615–637.

Hegre, H; J Karlsen, H Nygård, H Strand & H Urdal (2013) Predicting armed conflict, 2011–2050. *International Studies Quarterly* 57(2): 250–270.

Lacina B & NP Gleditsch (2005) Monitoring trends in global combat: A new dataset of battle deaths. *European Journal of Population* 21(2–3): 145–166.

Østby, G & H Urdal (2014) Conflict and Educational Inequality: Evidence from 30 Countries in Sub-Saharan Africa. Commissioned report for USAID. http://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/PA00JW56.pdf

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports,

media items, policy papers, etc.)

Beadle, A & S Diesen, FFI Report 15/01452. Globale trender mot 2040 – implikasjoner for Forsvarets rolle og relevans. <u>https://admin.ffi.no/no/Rapporter/15-01452.pdf</u> (p. 4: 'Rapporten benytter blant annet Institutt for fredsforskning (PRIO)s prediksjoner i vurderingene av konfliktpotensialet i geografiske områder av relevans for Norge.')

<u>Human Security Report 2013</u> (p. 13 'Chapter 1 reports on a remarkable recent statistical study by the Peace Research Institute, Oslo (PRIO) that found that if current trends in key structural variables are sustained, the proportion of the world's countries afflicted by civil wars will halve by 2050.' There are numerous other examples).

World Development Report 2011: * (P. 3 contains a figure showing battle deaths and number of conflicts over time, crediting PRIO. P. 64 contains a graph and reference to PRIO research on the economic consequences of conflict).

Østby, G & H Urdal, 2010. <u>Education and civil conflict: A review of the quantitative,</u> <u>empirical literature</u>. Background report for UNESCOs Education for All: Global Monitoring Report 2011. Oslo: PRIO & UNESCO. Name of impact case: (max 10 words)

Defining Global Policy on Climate and Conflict

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Increased conflict and instability are arguably among the gravest possible consequences of climate change. Unfortunately, the early policy debate on the topic suffered from speculative reasoning, selective referencing, and a poor understanding of historical climate-conflict connections. PRIO research has be instrumental in providing rigorous scientific evidence on security implications of climate change and thereby making human and national security an integral part of the mandate of the UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) – the agenda setter on climate change adaptation and mitigation policies.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

PRIO-based research on security implications of climate change gained momentum with the establishment of the Centre for the Study of Civil War in 2003. With one of the seven working groups dedicated to environmental factors, supplemented by independent research projects, PRIO has established itself as the leading provider of empirical research on the environment and armed conflict. More recently, this research portfolio has been strengthened further with financial support from a broad range of funders (see below). This research has resulted in some of the most widely read and cited academic articles in the field as well as a highly influential World Bankcommissioned report that offers important evidence-based recommendations for peers, policy, and practice. This report shaped the World Bank's thinking on this issue. Testimony to PRIO's central role in developing the field, PRIO researchers coordinated and guest-edited the first two special issues of scientific journals on climate change and conflict (*Political Geography* 2007; Journal of Peace Research 2012) and several PRIO scholars have offered critical input to the IPCC's Fifth Assessment Report as contributing author and reviewers. A fundamental component of this research is rigorous statistical research of the historical association between shifting environmental and climatic conditions and societal response, analyzing as many cases as possible to maximize generalizability and making use of the best available data and advanced methods. Collectively, this research has revealed that climatic changes are not linked to insecurity and conflict in the simple and direct manner that sometimes is assumed, although a more subtle indirect climate effect that only plays out under certain conditions may exist. This insight, now shared by the large majority of the scientific community, has accentuated calls to exercise restraint whenever discussing security dimensions of climate change. Central contributors to this work include Tor A. Benjaminsen, Halvard Buhaug, Nils Petter Gleditsch, Ragnhild Nordås, Clionadh Raleigh, Ole Magnus Theisen, and Nina von Uexkull. Recent externally funded projects:

- * 'Risk Assessment for Natural and Conflict Hazards in Asia', UN OCHA / NGI, 2007-08
- * 'Implication of Climate Change for Conflict', The World Bank, 2007-08
- * 'Security Implications of Climate Change', RCN NORKLIMA, 2009-12
- * 'Climate Change, Hydro-Conflicts, and Human Security, EU 7FP, 2010-12
- * 'Forecasting Conflict under Different Climate Change Scenarios', US DoD Minerva, 2013-16
- * 'Climate Anomalies and Violent Environments', RCN FRIHUMSAM, 2015-2018
- * 'Climate Variability and Security Threats', ERC Consolidator Grant, 2015-20

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

PRIO's status as a global leader in peace and conflict studies and the institute's (including several of its researchers') conscious investment in broadening the research portfolio on environmental issues has earned PRIO the reputation as the main hub for quantitative, evidence-based knowledge production on climate and conflict. The fact that the European Research Council in 2015 awarded a prestigious Consolidator Grant to one of PRIO's researchers (Buhaug) for a five-year project on 'Climate Variability and Security Threats' is testimony to the

topic's importance, the high quality of PRIO's past research, and PRIO's continued commitment to improving our understanding of nature-society relations. Publication download and citation statistics reveal that PRIO's investment has been an academic success, but our research has reached far beyond our peers and into the field of policy-makers. Perhaps most importantly, we have shaped the UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change's (IPCC) and other policy actors' treatment of the security issue in important ways, first by contributing to putting security consequences on the policy agenda and then by ensuring that unfounded alarmist (and denialist) claims were replaced by more careful, evidence-based assessments and advice. With regard to putting security on the agenda, we believe our 2008 World Bank-commissioned study played a pivotal role. The sixth and final recommendation from that report is unambiguous in recommending that "the IPCC should take the lead in investigating [security implications of climate change] systematically." As the IPCC took this advice onboard, our research continued to contribute to, and form, the IPCC's take on the climate security issue. First, by serving as invited expert to an IPCC-focused workshop in Paris in May 2012, where Buhaug provided extensive guidance on the scope paper underlying the 'Human Security' chapter. Then, Buhaug, Gleditsch, and Theisen served as expert reviewers on three rounds of drafts of various chapters of the AR5. A systematic comparison of these drafts reveals that our comments were important in improving the report. Naturally, PRIO research features centrally; the 'Human Security' chapter alone cites 12 PRIO-authored studies as substantiation for its conclusions. As a further contribution to the IPCC AR5, Buhaug served as Contributing Author to the 'Adaptation' chapter.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Benjaminsen, T.A., K. Alinon, H. Buhaug, and J.T. Buseth. 2012. Does Climate Change Drive Land-Use Conflicts in the Sahel? *Journal of Peace Research* 49(1): 97–111.

Böhmelt, T., T. Bernauer, H. Buhaug, N.P. Gleditsch, T. Tribaldos, and G. Wischnath. 2014. Demand, Supply, and Restraint: Determinants of Domestic Water Conflict and Cooperation. *Global Environmental Change* 29: 337–348

Buhaug, H., N.P. Gleditsch, and O.M. Theisen. 2008. *Implications of Climate Change for Armed Conflict*. Report delivered to the workshop on Social Dimensions of Climate Change, The World Bank, Washington, DC, 5–6 March.

Buhaug, H. 2010. 'Climate Not to Blame for African Civil Wars.' *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the USA* 107: 16477–16482.

Buhaug, H., J. Nordkvelle, T. Bernauer, T. Böhmelt, M. Brzoska, J.W. Busby, A. Ciccone, H. Fjelde, E. Gartzke, N.P. Gleditsch, J.A. Goldstone, H. Hegre, H. Holtermann, V. Koubi, J.S.A. Link, P.M. Link, P. Lujala, J. O'Loughlin, C. Raleigh, J. Scheffran, J. Schilling, T.G. Smith, O.M. Theisen, R.S.J. Tol, H. Urdal, and N. von Uexkull. 2014. 'One Effect to Rule Them All? A Comment on Climate and Conflict.' *Climatic Change* 127: 391–397.

Buhaug, H. 2015. 'Climate-Conflict Research: Some Reflections on the Way Forward.' *WIREs Climate Change* 6(3): 269–275.

Buhaug, H., T.A. Benjaminsen, E. Sjaastad, and O.M. Theisen. 2015. 'Climate Variability, Food Production Shocks, and Violent Conflict in Sub-Saharan Africa.' *Environmental Research Letters* 10(12): 125015.

Gleditsch, N.P. 2012. 'Whither the Weather? Climate Change and Conflict.' *Journal of Peace Research* 49: 3–9.

Gleditsch, N.P. and R. Nordås. 2014. 'Conflicting Messages? The IPCC on Conflict and Human Security.' *Political Geography* 43: 82–90.

Hegre, H., H. Buhaug, K.V. Calvin, J. Nordkvelle, S.T. Waldhoff, and E. Gilmore. 2016. 'Forecasting Civil Conflict along the Shared Socioeconomic Pathways.' *Environmental Research* Letters 11(5): 054002.

Raleigh C. and D. Kniveton. 2012. 'Come Rain or Shine: An Analysis of Conflict and Climate Variability in East Africa.' *Journal of Peace Research* 49: 51–64.

Seter, H. 2016. 'Connecting Climate Variability and Conflict: Implications for Empirical Testing.' *Political Geography* 53: 1–9.

Theisen, O.M., H. Holtermann, and H. Buhaug. 2011/12. 'Climate Wars? Assessing the Claim that Drought Breeds Conflict.' *International Security* 36: 79–106.

Theisen, O.M. 2012. 'Climate Clashes? Weather Variability, Land Pressure, and Organized Violence in Kenya, 1989-2004.' *Journal of Peace Research* 49(1): 79–106.

Theisen, O.M., N.P. Gleditsch, and H. Buhaug. 2013. 'Is Climate Change a Driver of Armed Conflict?' *Climatic Change* 117(3): 613–625.

von Uexkull, N., M. Croicu, H. Fjelde, and H. Buhaug, 2016. 'Civil Conflict Sensitivity to Growing-Season Drought.' *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the USA* 113(44): 12391–12396

Wischnath, G. and H. Buhaug. 2014. 'On Climate Variability and Civil War in Asia.' *Climatic Change* 122: 709–721.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Adger, W.N., et al. 2014. 'Chapter 12: Human Security.' In *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability*, Working group II contribution to the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report.

Steinbruner, J.D., P.C. Stern, and J.L. Husbands. 2013. *Climate and Social Stress: Implications for Security Analysis*. US National Research Council.

OECD 2010. Security Implications of Climate Change in the Sahel Region: Policy considerations. OECD Report.

Klein, R.J.T., et al. 2014. 'Chapter 16: Adaptation Opportunities, Constraints, and Limits.' In *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability*, Working group II contribution to the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report.

Societal Impact of PRIO Research - Conflict is Development in Reverse

Summary:

War is a major obstacle to development. Long-time PRIO collaborator and former World Bank Director of Research Paul Collier, goes further, stating: conflict is development in reverse. Indeed, in the last UN progress report for the Millennium Development Goals the Secretary General stated: "conflict remains the largest obstacle to development". PRIO has, on behalf of the United Nations and the World Bank, analyzed the effects of conflict on socio-economic development, human rights abuses, and democratization, and this contributed strongly to shaping their analyses and policies. PRIO contributes heavily to research of the development consequences of war. Our main focus has been on a set of development indicators of the Millennium Development Goals, and more recently on the new Sustainable Development Goals (SDG).

Describe the research at the core of the societal impact:

The consequences of armed conflict are profound and far-reaching, and extend far beyond direct battlefield casualties. Although media attention usually stops soon after a ceasefire has been signed, this is when the most dramatic consequences kick in. PRIO research has examined three types of development consequences: economic, political and health. A great deal of analysis has been carried out in the past decade on the economic consequences of war. A central finding of this literature is that war, especially civil war, is a development issue. War is at once is both a consequence of lacking development, and a cause of it. This has the potential of locking countries in a conflict trap. Wars, the most severe form of conflict, differ from less violent armed conflicts in that the latter usually inflict relatively fewer consequences on their communities. Wars have a lingering effect on growth; conflict both pushes a country off its initial growth path, and may slow it down long after the conflict has ended. Wars also have detrimental development effects as evaluated in terms of the United Nation's Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). More concretely, a medium-sized conflict with 2,500 battle deaths is estimated to increase undernourishment by 3.3%, reduce life expectancy by about one year, increase infant mortality by 10%, and deprive an additional 1.8% of the population from access to potable water. The detrimental effects of war on children are especially severe.

MDG	Label	Indicator	Effect of conflict		Effect of fragility	
			Cross-section	Fixed-effects	Cross-section	Fixed-effects
MDG 1	Ending Poverty	Undernourishment	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Unclear
MDG 1	and Hunger	Poverty Headcount	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	No effect
MDG 1		Life expectancy	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental
MDG 1		GDP per capita	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental*
MDG 2	Universal	Prim. Sch. Enrollment	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Beneficial?
MDG 2	Education	Sec. Sch. Attainment	Detrimental	Unclear	Detrimental	Unclear
MDG 3	Gender Parity	Primary School ratio	Detrimental	Beneficial?	Detrimental	No effect
MDG 3		Life expect. ratio	No effect	Unclear	No effect	No effect
MDG 4	Child Mortality	Infant Mortality	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental
MDG 4		Under-5 Mortality	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental
MDG 5	Maternal Mort.	Birth Attendance	No effect	Unclear	Detrimental	Beneficial?
MDG 6	Combat AIDS	% HIV positive	Beneficial?	Beneficial?	Beneficial?	No effect
MDG 7	Environmental	Access to Water	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental	Detrimental
MDG 7	Sustainability	Access to Sanitation	No effect	Unclear	No effect	No effect

*:Estimated on growth in GDP per capita using OLS with panel-corrected standard errors.

The political consequences the effects of conflict are also considerable. Conflict all too often leaves a legacy of repression in its wake. A country which experienced a durable war has a significantly higher probability of being in a situation where "murders, disappearance and torture are a common part of life". The mechanism causing this is state securitization. War induces insecurity for leaders and this causes them to resort to political incarceration, brutal subjugation and torture.

Describe the societal impact and how the research has contributed to these:

PRIO research has contributed fundamentally to World Bank and UN reports. In fact, the <u>2011 World</u> <u>Development Report</u> (WDR) included references to 23 different publications involving PRIO researchers. The 2011 WDR in particular has been referred to as a "game changer". PRIO research as reflected in the 2011 WDR and other reports altered the prioritization of conflict as a development issue. In other words, PRIO's research on the consequences of conflict directly influenced the World Bank's and the United Nation's policies on development and conflict. Indeed, when world leaders reached a consensus regarding a set of new development goals, the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), which replaced the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), conflict was placed at the center of the agenda. PRIO's research served as the analytical and substantive backbone to the 2011 World Development Report: Conflict, Security and Development. This WDR was a watershed in terms of altering World Bank policy. PRIO research also served as the principal background paper for two ESCWA reports. A number of aid agencies, such as UK's DIFID, have also incorporated our analysis into their policymaking. From its beginnings the World Bank has seen violent conflict as a profound development challenge. Much of the world has made rapid progress in building stability and reducing poverty in the past 60 years, but areas characterized by persistent violence and fragile institutions are being left far behind, their economic growth compromised, their citizen security threatened. PRIO researchers have a long history working with the World Bank and the United Nations, especially the Economic and Social Commission for Western Asia (ESCWA). Our research has been instrumental in establishing the relationship between development and conflict. Indeed, the concept of the conflict trap came from our collaboration with Sir Paul Collier during his tenure as World Bank Research Director. Up to this point most research focused on how poverty and underdevelopment was casually linked to the onset of armed conflict. These findings provided an impetus for the inclusion of a specific goal on achieving peaceful societies in the new SDGs. PRIO researchers are now engaged in the international process of developing indicators of the SDGs, a process in which we have, based on our based research, been asked to play an active role in the UN appointed Praia Group on Governance Statistics. These indicators will play a critical role in shaping how development policy is assessed. PRIO research will have served an instrumental role in shaping development policy.

Provide references to the research:

Gates, Scott; Håvard Hegre, Håvard Nygård, and Håvard Strand.2010. <u>The Consequences of Armed</u> <u>Conflict in the Middle East and North Africa Region</u>. Background Report for the World Bank, Mideast North Africa (MENA) Region.

Gates, Scott; Håvard Hegre, Håvard Nygård, and Håvard Strand. 2011. <u>The Development Consequences</u> <u>of Conflict</u>. Background paper for the World Development Report, World Bank.

Gates, Scott; Håvard Hegre, Håvard Mokleiv Nygård, Håvard Strand. 2012. <u>Development consequences</u> of armed conflict. *World Development* 40(9): 1713-1722.

Håvard Hegre and Håvard Nygård. 2011. <u>The Governance-Conflict Trap in the ESCWA Region</u>, a paper for the UN-ESCWA study on *The Governance Deficit and Conflict Relapse in the ESCWA Regi*on, 2011.

Gates, Scott; Håvard Hegre; Håvard Mokleiv Nygård & Håvard Strand (2014) <u>Development</u> <u>Consequences of Internal Armed Conflict</u>, *Conflict Trends Policy Brief*, 3. Oslo: PRIO.

Hegre, Håvard, Håvard Mokleiv Nygård, & Ranveig Flaten Ræder. 2017. <u>Evaluating the scope and intensity of the conflict trap A dynamic simulation approach</u>. *Journal of Peace Research* 54(2): forthcoming.

Provide references to sources that support the claim of achieved societal impact: *MENA Flagship Report 2011. <u>Reducing Conflict Risk: Conflict, Fragility and Development in the Middle</u> <u>East and North Africa</u>. 2011. The World Bank, Sustainable Development Department, Middle East and North Africa Region. December 2011.* Economic and Social Commission for Western Asia (ESCWA). 2011. *The Governance Deficit and Conflict Relapse in the ESCWA Region*, United Nations, New York, 2011. Report no.: 11-0208.

Economic and Social Commission for Western Asia (ESCWA). 2015. <u>Protracted Conflict and</u> <u>Development in the Arab Region</u>, *Trends and Impacts*. Issue No. 4, United Nations, New York, 2015. Report no.: 15-00330.

The Economist. 2011. The Economics of Violence. 14 April 2011.

The Economist. 2013. Defining Conflicts: What Makes it a War? 9 November 2013.

The Economist. 2013. Civil Wars: How to Stop the Fighting, Sometimes. 10 November 2013.

Wolf, Martin. 2011. Remove the scourge of conflict. Financial Times April 26, 2011.

Governance and Social Development Resource Centre website.

Name of impact case: Gender, peace and security

Summary of the impact

UN Security Council Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace and Security (UNSCR1325) calls for increased attention to women in conflict and to the importance of applying a gender perspective on international peace and security efforts. Adopted in 2000, this resolution has inspired PRIO's gender research. Societal impact includes: the development of National Action Plans on WPS; the development of new datasets and indexes; the organization of a series of training seminars for high-level UN personnel; serving as operational partner to the Nordic Women Mediators Initiative; membership in the UN Peacebuilding Fund Advisory Group and the NATO Civil Society Advisory Panel.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Over the past two decades PRIO has emerged as the leading scholarly milieu for research on gender, peace and conflict in Norway. PRIO researchers have scrutinized UN SCR 1325 and crafted projects responding to identified knowledge gaps and concerns. Our gender research revolves around three core thematic issues: the role and impact of the normative framework on Women, Peace and Security (WPS) on policymaking; understanding the nature and scope of sexual violence in armed conflict; and women's participation in peace mediation processes. PRIO's research on the normative aspects of the WPS agenda (Tryggestad, Skjelsbæk and Hernes) has been much sought after by government institutions in Norway. Ongoing since 2006, the research has a primary focus on normative processes taking place within the auspices of the UN and regional organizations such as NATO and OSCE. Important insights and lessons have been generated for policy making on WPS, both at home and in multilateral contexts, including the crafting of National Action Plans (NAPs).

This has also been the case with PRIO's research on sexual violence in armed conflicts. While other research institutions have had a primary focus on the survivors of sexual violence, PRIO has addressed important knowledge gaps in understanding the scope and impact of conflict related sexual violence and the perpetrators of such violence (Nordås, Østby, Skjelsbæk). PRIO's Sexual Violence in Armed Conflict (SVAC) dataset (the first of its kind in the world) shows that state militaries are more likely to be perpetrators than rebel groups and that sexual violence by armed groups can continue long into the post-conflict period. This is important knowledge for policy makers.

PRIO's research on women in peace mediation processes looks at the role of small states like Norway in advocating for the rights and interests of women, with a view to peace processes where Norway plays a facilitating role (Skjelsbæk, Lorentzen, Tryggestad and Hernes). Do small countries like Norway have a greater ability to maneuver and promote women and women's rights than the UN? Are there specific lessons to be learnt? This research effort started in 2013 and is still ongoing.

Our most recent gender research initiative (2016-2017) is the development of a Global Index on Women, Peace and Security (Dahl, Urdal, Tryggestad). This will be the first index to bridge the insights from gender and development indices with peace and security, and the first gender index aligned with the 2030 Agenda.

Details of the impact

PRIO's gender researchers seek impact in three ways: *direct impact* through the provision of drafts and background data for speeches and government documents; serving as a *'sounding board'* for policy makers (brainstorming sessions, feedback on drafts); and through *teaching and training* of policy makers, practitioners, and civil society groups.

With regard to *direct impact* and serving as a *'sounding board'* these interactions have been hugely successful in <u>the development of national action plans (NAPs) for the implementation of WPS</u>. Norway has adopted three such plans, and PRIO has been centrally involved in crafting all of them. Helga Hernes and Torunn Tryggestad were principal authors of the first NPA, which was adopted globally. <u>As such it</u>

<u>became an important model for many other countries</u>. Engagement with the Norwegian government has also led to PRIO researchers being nominated for seats on the UN Peacebuilding Fund Advisory Group and the NATO Civil Society Advisory Panel.

The societal impact of PRIO's research on sexual violence is also notable. Norwegian policies on sexual violence in armed conflicts have been closely aligned with UN policies with its emphasis on survivors. However, in recent years Norway has paid particular attention to the issue of perpetrators of sexual violence. This policy reorientation is informed by PRIO's research including the SVAC database. Data from SVAC has also featured in speeches by Norwegian officials (London Summit in 2014) and in opeds.

A recent research effort involves the development of an index on WPS. Developed within the framework of the 2030 SDG Agenda, this index will provide the international community with a more comprehensive picture of achievements and gaps across a critical range of fronts and act as a policy tool.

Finally, PRIO is heavily engaged in *teaching and training* activities on WPS. The major training activity is the UN High-Level Seminar on Gender and Inclusive Mediation Processes aimed at envoys, special representatives and mediation experts mainly from the UN. The purpose of this seminar is to make mediation processes more gender inclusive. PRIO has organized seven such seminars, with more than 150 high-level representatives attending. The seminars have contributed to a higher level of gender awareness in the UN Department of Political Affairs (DPA) and the production of a *Guidance on Gender and Inclusive Mediation Strategies* (March 2017). PRIO is also providing various training activities to the Norwegian members of the Nordic Women Mediators Network, initiated by the Norwegian MFA.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Skjelsbæk, Inger and Torunn L. Tryggestad (forthcoming 2017) 'The Role of Donor States in Advancing the Women, Peace and Security Agenda: The Case of Norway' in Sara Davies and Jacqui True (eds) *Oxford Handbook on Women, Peace and Security*, Oxford University Press.

Cohen, Dara and Ragnhild Nordås (2015), 'Do States Delegate Shameful Violence to Militias? Patterns of Sexual Violence in Recent Armed Conflicts', Journal of Conflict Resolution, 59(3).

Skjelsbæk, Inger (2012) The Political Psychology of War Rape, Routledge: London/New York.

Schjølseth, Anita (ed)(2014) Gender i Forsvaret. Fra teori til praksis [Gender in the Armed Forces: From theory to practice], Abstrakt forlag: Oslo (with contributions from PRIO researchers Ragnhild Nordås and Torunn L. Tryggestad)

Tryggestad, Torunn L. (2009) "Trick or Treat?" The UN and Implementation of Security Council Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace and Security', Global Governance 15(4): 539–557.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Scanteam (2014) 'Review of PRIO's Project. Gender, Conflict and Peacebuilding', NORAD Report no 7.

http://www.sexualviolencedata.org/dataset/

- United Nations (2017), *Guidance on Gender and Inclusive Mediation Strategies*. Department of Political Affairs: New York.
- United Nations (2016), Report of the Secretary-General on Women, Peace and Security, S/2016/822. New York: UN. <u>http://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2016/822</u>

<u>Report of the High-Level Independent Panel on Peace Operations (HIPPO)</u>, 2015. Report of the Secretary-General on women and peace and security (S/2015/716).

OSCE study on National Action Plans on the Implementation of UN Security Council Resolution 1325, OSCE/PRIO, OSCE: Vienna, 2014. http://www.osce.org/secretariat/125727 **UIT – The Arctic University of Norway**

Local Democracy Research (LDR)

Name of impact case:

Municipal Act - revision 2013-2016

Summary of the impact

One of the LDR members (prof. H. Bjørnå) served as an expert in the committee preparing the revision of the Municipal Act (Kommunelovutvalget) in the years 2013-2016. Here she disseminated a wide range of research findings and deliberated on the basis of LDR acquired knowledge.

The Municipal Act is the main law regulating Norwegian local democracy and municipal activities. The Municipal Act has impact on the extent of local level discretion, citizen participation, political and administrative organisation, the mayor's role, elections and representation, the governance of municipality companies, inter-municipality cooperation, economic governance, supervision and control, and it is suggested that also municipal area planning will be included.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research based *Notes* prepared to the committee and various text suggestions have disseminated LDR research findings. Input in debates has of course also been important. LDR – Aarsæther, Buck, Bjørnå - and also the previous member Willumsen, and affiliated members Nyseth and Ringholm - have all provided research underpinning arguments in Notes and text suggestions. Most important has been LDR research on the areas

- Local discretion
- Citizen participation
- Political organisation
- The mayors role and electoral regulations
- The governance of municipality companies
- Inter-municipal cooperation
- Municipal area planning

Bjørnå has several publications on local discretion

Aarsæther and Nyseth are longstanding experts with regard to citizen engagement and participation (book, several recent articles).

Buck and Willumsen have been among the key knowledge producers on the parliamentary model (two reports, the latest produced in 2015).

Buck and Willumsen are two of the three researchers that had the main national responsibility for the project/research on "Direct elections of mayors" and the mayors' scope of authority. These projects were carried out 2007-2012 (Reports, book, chapter).

Aarsæther and Bjørnå both have multiple publications on political leadership and the mayor's role (co-edited book 2015, chapters, articles).

Aarsæther, Ringholm and Bjørnå have all, over the last 10 years, provided a substantial research on local government, innovation, networks and entrepreneurship, i.e. the mayors and the municipal role in local development. Bjørnå has researched on local development and opportunities provided by municipality brand management.

Bjørnå has provided research on both municipality company governance and inter-municipal cooperation within the past five years (article, chapter).

Aarsæther and Nyseth have longstanding research and multiple publications on municipal area planning governance, as this is their main teaching focus. They have researched and published on the municipal planning processes for about 20 years. Buanes and Bjørnå also have publications on this topic; they both wrote their PhD on this subject about 10 years ago and still produce research in this field of study.

Details of the impact

The revised Municipal Act Green Paper is a common suggestion from the Revised Municipal Act Committee. It is therefore not a proposal for that LDR can take neither responsibility nor any direct credit. Other institutions researches input have of course also been provided, discussed, and used. We have, however, especially provided knowledge based arguments to the debates within these particular subject areas:

- Local discretion the autonomy of the municipality is important, and is emphasised in the first paragraph (§ 1) and first chapters of the Green paper.
- Citizen participation is vital for local government trust and legitimacy. It is emphasized in the Law objective (§ 1-1), and underpinned by regulations of citizen initiatives (§ 12-1).
- The parliamentary model of local government political organisation is proposed to be more difficult to introduce in local governments (§ 10-1)
- The Green Paper proposes direct elections of mayors as an alternative option to indirect elections by councils (§ 6-3).
- Regarding the mayors role and position, the Green Paper suggests
 - To uphold the responsibility to lead council meetings, sign documents on behalf of the municipality, and a slight expansion of the mayor's scope of

authority (directly in correspondence with research suggesting that he mayors powers are to be more of the informal kind) (§ 6-1)

- That a mayor can be suspended under certain conditions; it comes forward that Bjørnå and three others oppose this suggestion (§ 7-11).
- Municipal commercial units (Kommunale foretak): The Green Paper suggests that the CEO is to have the right to express his/her opinion on Municipal Company issues that are to be considered by the municipality council (§ 9-17).
- Inter-municipality cooperation: The Green paper suggests regulation on responsibilities and that such cooperation should be based in a written agreement that include certain decisions (§ 19-4)
- Area planning governance improved integration between Planning Act and Municipal Act.
- By underlining local level discretion, municipal engagement in local development issues is strengthened

References to the research (scientific publications)

Willumsen, Tord; Aarsæther, Nils; Bjørnå, Hilde; Buck, Marcus 2016. *Representantundersøkelsen* 2015. Tromsø: Institutt for sosiologi, statsvitenskap og samfunnsplanlegging, Universitetet i Tromsø 2014 (ISBN 978-82-8244-124-7) 36 s. UiT

Mikalsen Knut H., Nils Aarsæther (eds) 2015 Lokalpolitisk lederskap i Norden, Gyldendal Akademisk

Buck, Marcus; Saxi, Hans Petter; Willumsen, Tord. 2015 *Tromsøparlamentarismen. En evaluering av den parlamentariske styringsmodellen for Tromsø kommunestyre*. Tromsø: UiT Norges arktiske universitet 2015 (ISBN 978-82-8244-136-0) 126 s.

Bjørnå Hilde 2014. «Kommunenes omdømmebygging – hva gjør de og hva vil de?» *Norsk Statsvitenskapelig tidsskrift* 2014, nr 4.

Bjørnå, Hilde 2014. *Local Government reforms the past 25 years— The case of Norway 2014*. HSL, ISS: LOCREF WG II, COST- country report 2014 10 s. UiT

Willumsen, Tord; Aarsæther, Nils; Bjørnå, Hilde; Buck, Marcus 2013. *Rådmannsundersøkelsen 2013*. Tromsø: Institutt for sosiologi, statsvitenskap og samfunnsplanlegging, Universitetet i Tromsø (ISBN 978-82-8244-124-7) 36 s. UiT

Bjørnå, Hilde 2013. «Når kommunestørrelsen blir en utfordring. Småkommuneproblematikk og samarbeidsløsninger». In Politikk i Nord-Norge, red. S.Jentoft and K.A. Røvik. Orkana Forlag 2013 ISBN 978-82-8104-224-7.s 185 - 196.

Torsteinsen, Harald; Bjørnå, Hilde 2012. «Agencies and transparency in Norwegian local government". *Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration* 2012; Volum 16 (1). ISSN 2000-8058.s 5 – 25

Buck, Marcus; Willumsen, Tord. 2012

Ordførermakt? Den norske ordførerrollen i lys av forsøkene med direkte valg og utvidet myndighet

1999-2011. Tromsø: Universitetet i Tromsø, Fakultet for humaniora, samfunnsvitenskap og lærerutdanning 2012 257 s.

Aarsæther, Nils; Bjørnå, Hilde 2011. Lokaldemokratiet: Lederskap i småkommuners utviklingspolitikk. ISBN 978-91-633-9802-5.s 318 - 321. http://spa.gu.se/digitalAssets/1390/1390355_4.3.2.pdf

Bjørnå, Hilde; Aarsæther, Nils 2010. Networking for development in the North: power, trust, and local democracy. Environment and Planning. C, Government and Policy 2010; Volum 28 (2). ISSN 0263-774X.s 304 - 317.s

Bjørnå, Hilde; Aarsæther, Nils 2009. Combating Depopulation in the Northern Periphery: Local Leadership Strategies in two Norwegian Municipalities. Local Government Studies; Volum 35 (2). ISSN 0300-3930.s 213 - 233.s

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

NOU 2016:4 Ny kommunelov

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dep/kmd/org/styrer-rad-ogutvalg/kommunelovutvalget/id732119/ Institution: Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Research discipline/panel: 3 – Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Lokalvalg

Name of impact case: Local election day

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Local election day project had an important agenda setting function and consciousraising effect in participating municipalities regarding women representation in local politics in Norway. This is expressed by municipal council meetings devoted to discuss this particular topic, wide media attention especially at local level, references to research reports and requests to involved researchers.

The project had three components:

- A report summarizing knowledge on women representation in local politics in Norway,

- A knowledge-based presentation that was given to 43 municipality assemblies with low women representations prior to the local elections in 2015

- A report summarizing the project (including tracking the development of the municipalities that received the presentation).

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The project "Local election day" was a collaboration between researchers from Uni Research Rokkan Centre and the Institute for Social Research. It was funded by the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD). Signe Bock Segaard at the Institute for Social Research was project leader. The project period was from January 1st 2014 to March 15th 2016.

A report summarizing knowledge on women representation in local politics in Norway made the basis for a presentation that was offered to selected municipalities (Folkestad et al. 2014). 72 municipalities (those having less than 30 % women in assemblies after the 2011 election) were invited to participate in the project. In total 45 municipalities accepted the invitation, and researchers from the Rokkan Centre held presentations in 22 municipalities, leaving the remaining 23 municipalities to the Institute for Social Research.

The researchers held a presentation which included both a general part summarising previous research and a more local oriented part focusing on the specific municipality where the presentation was held. After the presentation there was a discussion both within the local assembly and exchanges of views between the researcher and various local politicians.

The aim of the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation was that the presentations would lead to attention and awareness of women's representation and put the issue high on the agenda in the nomination process (KMD 2014).

After the election a report summarising the developments both nationally and in the specific "targeted" municipalities was written (see Folkestad et al. 2016). In addition to the two

reports a peer-reviewed article is accepted for publication in Tidskrift for samfunnsforskning [The Norwegian Journal of Social Research] 2017.

Researchers involved from Uni Research Rokkan Centre: Bjarte Folkestad, Yngve Flo, Hilde Danielsen and Dag Arne Christensen. Folkestad, Flo and Christensen were part of the research group Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration during this project.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The main impact of this project was its strong agenda setting function and conscious-raising effect in the participating municipalities. The aim was to raise a debate on women's representation in local assemblies based on academic expertise and available knowledge. Participating municipalities organized municipal council meetings in which the researchers gave their presentations followed by discussions. The project received wide media coverage, both in national media and in particular in local media in the municipalities the researchers visited and held their research-based presentations. In some cases the visit ignited public debate.

Some of the municipalities contacted the researchers after the visits organized by the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation. One municipality (Iveland) initiated a public meeting with the aim of recruiting and informing young people on local politics. The Mayor of this municipality informed Christensen, the researcher who had visited Iveland, that this initiative came as a direct consequence of Christensen's visit. In Karmøy municipality the issue of women's representation was put specifically on the agenda due to poor representation following the 2015-election. Hilde Danielsen and Bjarte Folkestad were contacted to contribute to knowledge on what factors could increase women's representation. A work group refer to these researchers and project reports in a municipal report on voter turnout and election of women (Karmøy kommune 2016).

Folkestad et al. (2016) discuss the possible influence of the project on later composition of local councils. The report identifies positive developments, but is careful to stress that this cannot be ascribed to the Local election day – initiative alone as similar developments also took place in municipalities not participating in this project. The initiative may, however, have had substantial impact in individual municipalities.

The Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation has referred to the project on its webpages (e.g. KMD 2016a-b). This project, however, has mainly relevance for municipalities.

In 2014 Folkestad was invited to the Equality and anti-discrimination Ombudsman to give presentations on women's representation in local politics. Folkestad held one presentation for the staff at the ombudsman and one presentation for the Women's Political network which is a forum organized by the Ombudsman and including leaders of women's network and groups within the national political parties in Norway.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Folkestad, Bjarte; Saglie, Jo and Signe Bock Segaard (2017-forthcoming) Hva fremmer en likestilt lokalpolitikk? [What promotes gender balance in local politics? A local perspective] Tidskrift for samfunnsforskning [The Norwegian Journal of Social Research]

Folkestad, Bjarte; Saglie, Jo; and Signe Bock Segaard (2016) Kvinner i lokalpolitikk 2015: En statusevaluering Rapport - Institutt for samfunnsforskning(2016:08)

Folkestad, Bjarte, Jo Saglie og Signe Brock Segaard (2014) Likestilt lokalpolitikk? En kunnskapsstatus, Rapport Institutt for samfunnsforskning, Oslo

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications,

reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The following list (roughly 30 + news items in the fall of 2014) illustrates some of the media coverage. This list includes examples of media coverage where researchers from the Rokkan centre were involved. The visits of the Institute for Social research also resulted in a high media coverage that could extend the list substantially. In addition to the printed media, and local newspapers in particular, several of the researchers also did interviews in radio and television.

- Kvinner gir seg tidlegare i politikken forskar ber kommunane jobbe med motivasjonen, NRK 29.01.2014
- Fokus på kvinnerekruttering, Lillesands-Posten, 25.02.2014
- Muskelmenn?, Romsdals Budstikke, 15.10.2014
- Hvor er alle kvinnene?, Tidens Krav, 15.10.2014
- Saknar kvinnene, Romsdals Budstikke, 17.10.2014
- Vil øke kvinneandel, Aust Agder Blad, 23.10.2014
- - Kan påvirke politikken, Bergens Tidende, 26.11.2014
- På turné for kvinnene, Bergens Tidende, 22.10.2014
- Vel bort kvinner, Bygdanytt, 26.09.2014
- Ostringar kumulerer menn, Bygdanytt, 26.09.2014
 Ein kvinneleg ordførar ville ha vist at kvinner kan, Strilen, 20.09.2014
- Sagt i møtet:, Strilen, 20.09.2014
- Støtter én på sikker plass, Haugesunds Avis, 18.09.2014
- Hvordan skal en få kvinnene med?, Lillesands-Posten, 16.09.2014
- Kvinner i politikken, Haugesunds Avis, 27.08.2014
- Kvinner gir seg, Sogn Avis, 04.02.2014
- Anita og Mariann fra Herøy vil være med og bestemme Fagbladet 11.09.2015
- De vet hvordan det er å jobbe turnus og ufrivillig deltid. Nå vil Anita og... Fagbladet 03.09.2015
- 70 prosent av listetoppene er menn NRK Trøndelag 01.09.2015
- Frykter at kvinner skal bli stemt ut Sandefjords Blad 19.08.2015
- Forskere på besøk Kommunal Rapport 15.01.2015
- Kommunestyremøte torsdag den 23. oktober 2014 Gjerstad kommune 24.10.2014
- Vel bort kvinnene Bergens Tidende Login 06.10.2014
- Få kvinner i Tysfjord-politikken Lokalavisa NordSalten 20.09.2014
- Hvordan skal en få kvinnene med? Lillesands-Posten 16.09.2014
- Truleg få kvinner i kommunestyret etter valet Framtida 18.04.2015
- Her bryter Volda kravet Nærnett 06.03.2015
- Men livmora mi får du aldri Framtida 19.01.2015
- Rekruttering av kvinner i politikken Fitjarposten 25.09.2014
- Ein kvinneleg ordførar ville ha vist at kvinner kan Strilen 23.09.2014
- Fem av elleve partier i Sarpsborg har kvinner på toppen av valglistene Sarpsborg Arbeiderblad 04.09.2015
- Velgerne ga stemmene sine til menn Hadeland 30.09.2015
- Bare hver tredje kommunestyrerepresentant i Gran er kvinne Hadeland Pluss 29.09.2015
- Mannsdominans i Os og Fusa Os & Fusaposten 30.09.2015

As shown in the media reference list the time period covers the initial phase (when the ministry announced the project), the time period of the visits and the time period after the election in 2015.

Other references:

Karmøy kommune (2016): Valgdeltakelse og valg av kvinner til folkevalgte organer i

Karmøy. Notat fra arbeidsgruppe, 3.10.2016.

KMD (2014): Rekruttering av kvinner til lokalpolitikken – Lokalvalgdagen. Webpage of the ministry, 22.1.2014.

KMD (2016a): Kvinner i lokalpolitikk 2015. Webpage of the ministry, 7.4.2016.

KMD (2016b): Flere kvinner inn i lokalpolitikken. Press release, 7.4.2016.

Uni Research Rokkan Centre - Society, Environment and Culture

Name of impact case: Balanse

Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management in Bergen (BALANSE-BERGEN) was financed by the RCNs initiative on *Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management* (BALANSE). Four institutions –The University of Bergen (UiB), Institute of Marine Research (IMR), Bergen University College (HiB) and Uni Research Rokkan Centre – have cooperated to address their common challenges with respect to gender imbalance in top academic positions. Balanse-Bergen started with a research component carried out by Uni Research Rokkan Centre, and the findings of this research guided development of concrete measures to increase recruitment of women to top academic positions.

The overall objective of the BALANSE programme is to promote gender balance at senior levels in Norwegian research and to strengthen structural and cultural renewal of the underlying research system (Work Programme 2013-2017). Balanse-Bergen had four components: a research component to generate new knowledge about women in academia; a gender equality module to be incorporated into leadership programs; leadership course to recruit more women to senior positions; development of other measures to increase the number of women in senior-level positions. The research component was carried out by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at Uni Research Rokkan Centre between February 2013 and June 2016. The project report, "Dangers on the path to the peak: Gender Balance in research leadership" (translated from Norwegian) is published, and has been presented at seminars and workshops throughout Norway. The study focused on changes in the career system; recruitment and promotion processes; access to networks; the researcher role and tensions between work and family obligations. Both personal and focus-group interviews with female academics at different career levels were carried out in order to gain better insight into their experiences. Analyses showed that the scarcity of women in leading positions results from complex interactions of institutional and family-related factors. Gendered stereotypes regarding the definitions of the "good researcher" and cultural codes play an important role. Although different academic fields varied with respect to definitions of 'the good researcher', there was a clear tendency that this role was coded as masculine. A main problem was the queue in the lower levels of the career hierarchy and temporary work contracts. The piling up of equally qualified candidates and few available positions, lead to sharper competition. Gender and life-course were factors influencing the ways this competitive environment is experienced and handled. There was a clear consciousness among the participants that academia is not a pure meritocracy and that success depends on converting professional merits to academic prestige, alliances with influential persons and access to networks. The importance of being «visible» and «positioning» oneself in relation to established «kings» were mentioned as highly important for employment. Concrete suggestions for policies that could lead to a better gender balance were formulated based on research findings. Some suggestions were: scholarships to support free time for publication, building networks and preparing for larger research proposals; mentoring programs; making research leaders more conscious on the role of gender, and more transparency in academic promotion processes.

The research carried out at Uni Research Rokkan Centre played an important role in the

development of the applied components of the project, including the gender equality module to be incorporated in all leadership programs at the participating institutions and leadership courses. The findings have also informed the organization of the mentor-program which included 22 mentor-mentee pairs. Several of the participants have been promoted to Professor positions during the course of the project; many of them have applied for a promotion and are currently being evaluated. The evaluation of the mentoring program documented that a great majority of the mentees reported that participating in Balanse-Bergen was central in the process of applying for promotion at their institutions. The research findings have been widely disseminated to both managers and policy makers (including Kif-Committee and the Norwegian Research Council) and received wide coverage in the media. Sevil Sümer is a member of the Norwegian Committee for Gender Balance and Diversity in Research (appointed by the Ministry of Education and Research) and communicates research findings regularly to the Committee. The findings have also been presented to the equality committee of the University of Bergen and have influenced the work on the new Action Plan for Gender Equality.

There has been an increased consciousness regarding gendered processes in the academia and in society general through participation in the Balanse project and dissemination of research findings. There is an increased awareness regarding how gender balance is connected to increased research quality and how this is a priority issue for policy makers both at the national and supra-national institutions (especially the European Union and its emphasis on integration of gender perspectives into research and innovation activities). The Research Council's Policy for gender equality and gender perspectives in research (2013-2017) states that Norway is to play a leading international role in Horizon 2020, the development of the ERA and in Science Europe to promote gender balance in research and innovation. Gender balance is critical for the quality of research, the relevance of research to society, and the competitiveness of research institutions.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Brandser, G. & Sümer, S. (2016) "Farefull ferd mot toppen: Kjønnsbalanse i forskning og forskningsledelse ved forsknings- og utdanninginstitusjoner i Bergen", Uni Research Rokkan Centre, Report Series.

http://www.uib.no/balanse/98653/farefull-ferd-mot-toppen

Brandser, G. & Sümer, S. (forthcoming in 2017) «Kjønnsbalanse som verdi og drivkraft for fremtidens forskning» (Gender balance as a value and motor for future research), in Tidsskrift for Kjønnsforskning (Journal of Gender Research), Oslo.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

Presentation by Sevil Sümer at the research seminar "Ferdig Forska? Kjønnsbalanse I Akademia – hva vet vi?» (Gender balance in Academia – what do we know?) Arranged by Norwegian Research Council and Kif-Komiteen. 14. December. 2016, Oslo. Streamed at: <u>http://kjonnsforskning.no/nb/ferdig-forska</u>

Interview article in *Forskerforum*, Tidsskrift for Forskerforbundet (Journal of the Norwegian Association of Researchers), mars 2016, nr. 3: «Tynt på Toppen: Få prosjekter ledet av kvinner fikk midler i Forskningsrådets Toppforsk-satsing. Er ikke kvinner gode nok?» <u>http://www.forskerforum.no/wip4/faa-kvinner-paa-toppen/d.epl?id=2562376</u>

News article at the internet pages of the Research Council of Norway, 30 June 2016, "Farefull ferd mot toppen" (with link to the full project report): http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognettbalanse/Nyheter/Farefull_ferd_mot_toppen/1254019441133&lang=no

Presentation by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at breakfast seminar arranged by the Norwegian Research Council, Balanse-Program: "Hvorfor er det få kvinner I forskningens lederposisjoner?" (Why are there few women in leading research positions?) Litteraturhuset, Oslo. 12.02.2016

Presentation by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at Gender Equality and Diversity Conference of the University of Bergen: "Farefull ferd mot toppen: Kjønnsbalanse i forskning og forskningsledelse" (Gender balance in research and research management) (04. 12. 2015)

Interview article in På Høyden and UNIFORUM (Internet based newspapers for the University of Bergen and University of Oslo) «Kvinner vil, men slepp dei til?» (Women want, but do they get a chance?) 9.12.2015 <u>http://pahoyden.no/2015/12/kvinner-vil-men-slepp-dei-til</u>

http://www.uniforum.uio.no/nyheter/2015/12/kvinner-blir-marginaliserte-i-akademia.html

Institution: Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Research discipline/panel: 3 Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Votermob

Name of impact case: Field experiments in voter mobilization among voters in Norway

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the project can be summarized as follows:

- A partnership with public authorities to test mobilization appeals to increase voter turnout.

- Three field experiments were conducted in the 2015 Norwegian local election.

- A follow-up of the experiments planned for the upcoming 2017 general elections.

- First time experience with randomized experiment for the two public institutions participating in the project. Both institutions use a considerable amount of resources to mobilize voters to participate in election and are eager to know if it "works", and how such appeals should be designed in order to be effective.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research within the project **Field experiments in voter mobilization among voters in Norway (Votermob)** can be summarized as follows:

The research group, in partnership with the Directorate of Integration (IMDi) and the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD), conducted two randomized field experiments to test different mobilization appeals among voters in the 2015 Norwegian local election. The first experiment tested three direct mail mobilization appeals among 19,500 immigrants, the second used SMS text messages to remind 130,000 voters about the upcoming election, while a third sent voters a special designed voting card prior to the election. These mobilization techniques were surprisingly effective. All three letters increased turnout rates both among first time immigrant voters and immigrants generally. The effect was strongest (7.3 percentage points) among those who became eligible to vote for the first time in 2015. The SMS text message experiment also increased turnout, especially among immigrants (3.2 percentage points) and young voters (4.5 percentage points). The special designed electoral card did not increase turnout in the experimental group compared to the control group.

The project groups consisted of Dag Arne Christensen (Uni Research Rokkan Centre), Johannes Bergh (Institute for Social Research, Oslo) and Richard E. Matland (Loyola University, Chicago).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Previous voter mobilization experiments have been done almost exclusively in the United States. The project tested different mobilization appeals in a dramatically different set of conditions in the Norwegian context (a low versus high turnout context). This makes the findings from the experiments especially interesting both for policy makers and scientists.

Thus, the research received wide attention in the scientific community, among policy makers and in the media. The results were presented on a fully booked seminar arranged by IMDi. The findings were also presented on a seminar in the KMD. Before deciding whether to implement the mobilization techniques used in 2015, both institutions decided to follow-up both the letter and SMS mobilization appeals in the upcoming 2017 parliamentary election. The intention for the new experiment in September 2017 is to test if such appeals have the same effect in an election where turnout usually is higher than in a local election (fewer voters to mobilize). The findings from this research will be important for the decision making regarding whether and how voter mobilization should be implemented on a regular basis, in local elections and in general elections, respectively.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bergh, J., Christensen, D.A., & R.E. Matland (2016) When is a Reminder Enough? Text Message Voter Mobilization in a European Context. Paper presented at APSA, Philadelphia, September 1-4, 2016 (Soon to be sent to a journal).

Bergh, J., Christensen, D.A., & R.E. Matland (2016) Inviting immigrants in: Field experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants in Norway. Paper presented at MPSA, Chicago, April 2016 (Soon to be sent to a journal).

Bergh, J., Christensen, D. A., & R. E. Matland (2016) Getting out the vote. Experiments in voter mobilization among immigrants and natives in Norway. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning 2016. Rapport–ISF(2016:12).

Bergh, J., D.A. Christensen, & R. Matland (2017) «Hei! Har du stemt? Hvis ikke, kan du ennå rekke det» Kan påminnelser øke valgdeltakelsen». In Christensen, D.A, & J. Saglie (Eds.) Lokalvalget 2015: Et valg i kommunereformens tegn? Oslo: Abstrakt Forlag (forthcoming).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Media coverage (some examples):

Tester om SMS-varsling ga økt valgdeltakelse, NRK Hordaland 18.09.2015 05:41 2

Alle mann til urnene, Bergens Tidende 12.05.2016 4

Sms-varsel og valgdeltakelse, Agderposten 10.05.2016 6

SMS-varsel øker valgoppslutningen, NRK Trøndelag 09.05.2016 16:11 7

Eksperiment fikk innvandrere til å stemme, Utrop.no 09.05.2016 13:00 9

SMS-påminnelse ga økt valgdeltakelse, NTBtekst 09.05.2016 11

Påminnelser på sms fikk flere til å stemme, NRK 09.05.2016 05:35 12

Valg-mobilisering virker!, Aftenposten 09.05.2016 14

Testet ut tiltak som kan bidra til å øke valgdeltakelsen, Kommunal- og

Moderniseringsdepartementet, 23.09.2015 14:37 16

Hvem kommer på festen?, Bergens Tidende 12.09.2015 06:00

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Inter-municipal cooperation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Findings used as background information for changes in the Local Government act (§ 27), and as important input in the reform on local government structure.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The main empirical research was conducted between 2010-2011, while books/articles of scientific merit was produced in the following years up until 2016. The group was led by prof Dag I. Jacobsen and included prof Morten Øgård, associated prof Are V. Haug (member of the research group at the time) and phd student Charlotte Kiland. An international group of researchers participated. The project focused on mapping the use of certain types of intermunicipal cooperation organized along principles laid down in §27 in the Local Government Act, what they were used for, as well as operative and democratic effects of this type of cooperation. In addition, the project collected research experience from other countries including Denmark, Finland, France, Germany and Japan to compare with the Norwegian case.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

First, the research provided input to decision processes in the Ministry of Local Government and Modernization regarding changes in the Local Government Act. In "Ny kommunelov NOU 2016:4" the report from the project constituted the basic information background for the discussion. In addition, findings from the project was used extensively in the discussion on inter-municipal cooperation versus amalgamation in the so-called "Vabo-utvalget" (Kriterier for god kommunestruktur, 2014). At the same time, researchers from the group participated actively in the public debate by writing commentaries in newspapers (Dagens Næringsliv, Fædrelandsvennen) and by participating in discussions/interviews on TV (NRK).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Jacobsen, D. I. m. fl (2010): Evaluering av interkommunalt samarbeid etter kommunelovens §27 – omfang, organisering og virkemåte

(https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/fd472d06b6ff45a9acedb717d4870057/rapport.pdf)

Jacobsen, D. I. (2014): Interkommunalt samarbeid i Norge. Former, funksjoner og effekter. Bergen Fagbokforlaget

Jacobsen, D. I. (2014): Regional governance networks: Filling in or hollowing out?.

Scandinavian Political Studies 2015; 38 (2): 115 – 136

Jacobsen, D. I. & C, Kiland (2016): Success with a bitter aftertaste success factors in intermunicipal cooperation. *Scandinavian Journal of Public Administration* (forthcoming)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Kriterier for god kommunestruktur, 2014 (<u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/kommuner-og-regioner/kommunereform/ekspertutvalg/sluttrapport/id751494/</u>)

NOU 2016:4 Ny Kommunelov (<u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2016-</u> <u>4/id2478743/sec2</u>)

See Cristin for Dag I. Jacobsen and Morten Øgård to get an oversight over media impact.

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 3 Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): CONSTITUTION

Name of impact case: CONSTITUTION

Summary of the impact

The lack of constitutional protection on the self-governance of Norwegian municipalities has been a recurrent issue in constitutional and Parliamentary debate for several decades. When the question was deliberated in the spring session 2012, arguments based on historically oriented public administration research on local government in Bergen were crucial for the outcome: The proposal to amend the Constitution was rejected. Moreover, these researchbased arguments contributed significantly to the development of a new and revised proposal, which was accepted by Parliament in 2016. Thus, this involvement has had an impact on the forging of crucial conditions for political and social development in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Local government has been a vibrant research interest in political science in Bergen, which have contributed to national and local policy making in the field over a long period. This research has often been historically oriented and/or has dealt with core questions on the function of the municipalities in the political-administrative system. Researchers and research groups emanating from the department of Administration and Organization Theory have over the years contributed extensively to research output on local government, often in collaboration with researchers from other disciplines, brought together through multidisciplinary institutional platforms for applied research, like the Norwegian Research Centre in Organization and Management, The UNI Research Rokkan Centre as well as through participation in a number of externally funded research programs like the Norwegian study of power and democracy. In this research, the status and working of the municipalities and the concept of self-regulation or self-government has been extensively treated in empirical and theoretical terms.

A main theme running though this research is: The Norwegian municipality has been a very flexible institution, and consequently has been able to play a dynamic and constructive role under different historical conditions. Since the inception of local democracy in 1837, municipalities have often taken a leading role in initiating and implementing new policies, for instance in schooling, healthcare and social security. The confluence of a strong state and dynamic local governments provided central institutional conditions for partisan politics as well as the production of services. Even though Norwegian municipalities were gradually transformed into tools of the emerging welfare state in the decades after WWII, - this was, however, a policy of national integration without necessarily reducing the local scope of action: local politics was needed for the efficient implementation of national policies. Local self-government could also potentially represent a "counterpoise" to the state, producing contingent tensions between state and local government in the formation and implementation of policies. Nevertheless, throughout Norwegian political history, the main contribution of municipal self-government' has been twofold; serving the people within a local sphere where the state was deemed irrelevant – and serving the state as a tool for efficient implementation of national policy agendas at the local level. These outlooks and approaches have generated key insights providing the basis for interpretations of emerging regulatory frameworks and the workings of local governance mechanisms and instruments.

When confronted with the possibility of an imminent constitutional protection of local selfgovernance, this line of research and the implications was presented to Norwegian MPs and members of The Standing Committee on Scrutiny and Constitutional Affairs at a public hearing in 2012. It challenged the assumption that municipalities and the particular form of self-regulation which they have represented, would necessarily benefit from the formalization of constitutional protection which was laid down in the proposal. The intervention also gave voice to the risks involved; that this traditionally flexible institution would become more static, resulting in higher levels of conflict between central government and local self-government. Rather than securing a new sound constitutional basis for selfgovernment, a potential consequence would be that local responsibility for national tasks would decrease, making municipalities less relevant – and less dynamic, unless the necessary precautions were taken.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The public hearing at the Standing Committee on Scrutiny and Constitutional Affairs can be constructed as a significant event, combining structure and actors in the production of impact of research on constitutional law making. As such it is suitable for highlighting the potential power of research-based arguments on political decision-making in an area of considerable significance; that of amending the constitution, and the actors involved. A proposal to change the Norwegian Constitution (an amendment to § 49 had been made by representatives of all parties in parliament, and a qualified majority (2/3) was expected. In 2012, professor Anne Lise Fimreite, Department of Administration and Organization Theory and researcher on local government and democracy, together with Yngve Flo, senior researcher from the UNI Rokkan Centre, were invited to The Standing Committee on Scrutiny and Constitutional Affairs to attend a public hearing on the proposal. Their views were made available to the committee in the hearing. Subsequently, in the final vote in Parliament, more than 70 % of all representatives voted against the proposal. Representatives from all parties opposing the proposal referred to the remarks made by Flo and Fimreite in the hearing, and some of them stated explicitly that they changed their mind after gaining new insight from the researchers. Later on, representatives have moved for a new and revised proposal for the constitutional protection of local self-government, which reiterated the research-based arguments presented in the hearing (see documentation below). This time the necessary support in parliament was secured.

This event provides a strong link between historically informed political science researchbased arguments and reasoning on the one hand and the contents of the amendments made in § 49 of the constitution on the other. The *direct* impact of this research is twofold; First; a proposal that before the event had secured the necessary support among MPs was turned down, referring to new knowledge presented at the hearing. Second, a new revised proposal was accepted which incorporated the concerns raised by the researchers.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Flo, Yngve 2000: Kommunen og konstitusjonen. Om statusen til det kommunale sjølvstyret i det norske styringsverket [The municipality and the Constitution. About the status of local self-government in Norway]. Bergen: LOS-senteret, notat nr. 32, 28 s.

Fimreite, Anne Lise, Yngve Flo og Tommy Tranvik 2002: Lokalt handlingsrom og nasjonal integrasjon. Kommuneideologiske brytninger i Norge i et historisk perspektiv [Local scope of action and national integration. Ideological controversies connected to the Norwegian municipalities in a historical perspective]. Oslo: Makt- og demokratiutgreiinga, rapport nr. 50, 34 s.

Fimreite, Anne Lise og Yngve Flo (2002): «Den besværlige lokalpolitikken», *Nytt norsk tidsskrift* 19(3): 310–321.

Fimreite, Anne Lise, Yngve Flo og Tommy Tranvik (2003): *Lokalt handlingsrom og lokal integrasjon. Kommuneideologiske brytninger i Norge i et historisk perspektiv*, Oslo: Maktog demokratiutredningen, rapport nr. 50.

Fimreite, Anne Lise, Yngve Flo, Per Selle og Tommy Tranvik (2007): «Når sektorbåndenes slites. Utfordringer for den norske velferdsmodellen», *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning* 48 (2): 165–196.

Fimreite, Anne Lise, Yngve Flo, Tommy Tranvik og Jacob Aars (2004): *Tillit mellom forvaltningsnivåene. Sentrale aktørers oppfatninger av og holdninger til kommunene*, Bergen: Rokkansenteret, rapport nr. 2.

Yngve Flo 2003: «Det kommunale sjølvstyret som politisk og analytisk omgrep» "Local selfgovernment as a political and an analytical term", i *Nordisk Administrativt Tidsskrift* nr. 4, s. 396-427. København: Jurist- og Økonomforbundets Forlag.

Yngve Flo 2004: Staten og sjølvstyret. Ideologiar og strategiar knytt til det lokale og regionale styringsverket etter 1900. [The state and local self-government. Ideologies and strategies connected to local and regional government in Norway after 1900] Avhandling til dr. art.-graden. Universitetet i Bergen, 464 s.

Anne Lise Fimreite og Yngve Flo (2017) Kommunar inn i den konstitusjonelle varmen Om den langtrekte prosessen med å få det kommunale sjølvstyret inn i Grunnlova. Paper innlevert til Norsk Statsvitenskapelig Tidskrift

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

The sources corroborate these claims about impact are all in Norwegian. A video recording from the public hearing (including the researchers' presentation and the questioning) is available on the parliamentary website::

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Hva-skjer-pa-Stortinget/Horing/Horingsprogram/?dateid=10003445

A newspaper article summarizing the main arguments was publishh in Bergens Tidende 1. June 2012. This is reproduced at the following website https://uni.no/nb/news/2012/05/31/kronikk-av-anne-lise-fimreite-og-yngve-flo-grunnlo/

The recommendation from the Committee (Innst. 298 S, 2011–2012) and the subsequent parliamentary debate and decision (Sak 5, Stortinget, June 4th 2012) are also available :

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=41042

The revised recommendation from the Committe (Innst. 182 S 2015–2016) and the subsequent parliamentary debate is also available.

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-182/

The arguments made by the researchers were reiterated both in the recommendation (the majority's remarks) and referred to in the debate, for instance by Jette Christiansen (Labour party, spokeswomen for the committee) and Per Olaf Lundteigen (Centre party). In his faction notice from the committee and in his intervention in the debate in the Storting, Lundteigen quoted extensively from the presentation made at the hearing. Lundteigen emphasised that – although he would vote against the present proposal – he would prepare a new proposal for a constitutional amendment, securing the principle of local self-government, which he subsequently did (along with other representatives for the Centre party and the Socialist Left Party). A closer comparison of the proposal Dok. 12:26 (2011–2012), and the presentation in the committee is also quite revealing

(https://stortinget.no/globalassets/pdf/grunnlovsforslag/2011-2012/dok12-201112-026.pdf).

Representatives for the parliamentary majority openly stated that their viewpoint had been affected and re-shaped by the researchers' presentations and answers during the public hearing. Per Olaf Lundteigen praised the committee's spokeswomen for initiating the hearing, "... and this was a hearing that contributed to, I think, making all the members of the committee excited, because we were supplied with new knowledge. It also demonstrated that it is important to work thoroughly with any proposal to constitutional change, both the law text and the arguments for it, to take all necessary considerations to the totality the constitution should attend to." (translation by Fimreite and Flo). Hallgeir Langeland (Socialist Left party) even stated that his party had decided to support the proposed amendment. "But then we had a hearing on the case, where it was expressed that many (sic) actually think that local democracy could be more restricted through such a measure." (translation by Fimreite and Flo).

Impact from this research can also be documented in a number of newspaper articles and from critical comments made by representatives from (organized) actors. In an article in the newspaper Kommunal Rapport ("Refser Stortingets nei til grunnlovsfesting", May 24th 2012, The Norwegian Association of Local and Regional Authorities) and "leading legal scholars" reacted strongly to the news that Parliament was about to turn the proposal down. "The leader of the Association [Gunn Marit Helgesen] reacts strongly to the parliamentary majority one-sided emphasis on statements made by Professor Anne Lise Fimreite and researcher Yngve Flo at Uni Rokkansenteret in Bergen during the hearing. Fimreite is a social scientist, Flo is a historian. – The panel during the committee hearing was biased when it came to the academic professions being represented. The committee was very concerned with judicial questions and the judicial consequences of the proposition. A professor of law should have been present in the panels, says Helgesen." Furthermore: "In their arguments to reject the proposal to change the constitution, the Labour party, The Progress party and the Social Left party¹ to a large extent transformed the researchers words into their own, but they make no judicial considerations". (translation by Fimreite and Flo).

This event has also been documented in a new book on the history of The Norwegian Association of Local and Regional Authorities (KS) (Andreas Hompland og Jon Helge Lesjø 2016: *Konstante spenninger. KS i den norske modellen.* Oslo: Kommuneforlaget, p. 182). In an interview with its previous leader Halvdan Skard, it is stated that Skard and professor in law Eivind Smith had initiated the proposal to change § 49 in the Grunnlov, and "... *a majority was likely in 2012. But it was politically torpedoed in Parliament after contributions from a group of researchers in Bergen.*"

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 3 Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): HEALRIGHTS

Name of impact case: – Democracy & Law group case study on real world impact of the LawTransform project *Right to health through litigation? Can court enforced health rights improve health policy?*

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project has contributed to advancing the understanding of the role of courts in processes of health policy and priority setting among practitioners (health policy makers, judges, activists) and scholars. This is most significant in the context of Latin America, where the 'health litigation epidemic' and tensions between policy makers and judges have been greatest. It has also contributed to the understanding within transtional organisations such as WHO and the World Bank. Through stakeholder-dialogues, judicial colloquia, trainings, courses for practitioners, policy documents etc. policy makers, judges and activists have engaged findings and insights from the project.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Siri Gloppen was PI for the research project *Right to health through litigation?* (Research Council of Norway/GLOBVAC and FRISAM grants 2008 – 2012), which, involved members of the Democracy & Law group (Lise Rakner, Camila Gianella), collaborating partners at UiB (Ole Frithjof Norheim, MedFak), CMI (where the project was administratively based: Ottar Mæstad, Bruce Wilson, Roberto Gargarella), and Harvard University (Alicia Yamin, Mindy Roseman, Namita Wahi, Sharan Parmar), and researchers from South Africa (Carole Cooper), Argentina (Paola Bergallo) and Brazil (Octavio Ferraz).

The impetus for the project was an exponential rise in court cases concerning access to health services, particularly in Latin America. Colombia had more than a hundred thousand cases per year of people asking the court to order the state to provide costly medication and other health services that they had been denied by the public health system. Other countries in the region, most notably Costa Rica, Brazil and Argentina faced similar situations and health policy makers were claiming that this undermined their efforts to prioritize the resources available for the health system in in a fair and rational way. Also in other regions (f. ex in South Africa and India) courts were delivering judgments with important health policy implications. Thus the project asked whether and under which conditions the judicialisation of the right to health were making health systems more just and when it had adverse effects. The project brought together expertise on social mobilization and lawfare; health law and jurisprudence; health systems; economist; psychologists ad medical experts.

Central, policy relevant finding of the project include:

- Judges deal with these cases very differently, with some displaying considerable awareness of the challenges of overall resource constraints. This can partly be ascribed to differences in legal- and health system, but also to different mind-sets among judges, health policy-makers and activists
- Through structural and dialogic judgments, courts may instigate and steer systemic changes in health systems
- Pharmaceutical companies actively drive litigation, mainly though connections with patient groups
- Litigation serves important compliance and alarm-bell functions, demonstrating

- malfunctioning and injustices in the health system
- In very unequal societies, where politicians are often unresponsive, courts may serve as a point of engagement, advancing social citizenship

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The project was unique in bringing together scholars from academic fields with high policy relevance, but that rarely talk together. Most notably the team included: human rights/right to health scholars; scholars from health economics, public health; health policy and priority setting in health; as well as political scientists. It also comprised scholars focusing on developed and developing countries, as well as the global level. This created the basis for innovative and policy relevant findings. Several participants already had a high level of engagement with practitioners, and brought their networks and modalities into the project.

From the start, the project generated interest from health policy makers – domestically in different countries and from international agencies such as the WHO, the World Bank and Norad – as well as from judges and other legal practitioners. When the project period ended, the project continued in other ways, including through a Norad/World Bank collaborative project on *Operationalizing the right to health in health service delivery* (2013-16), also with Gloppen as PI (with Gianella and Yamin on the team).

Project members have engaged with practitioners in various ways that enable them to benefit from the project in their work, including:

- Participation of WHO staff at project meetings in 2008 and 2009
- Contribution to (citation in) World Health Report 2010
- Seminars with local judicial and health policy professionals in the case countries as part of project meetings and field work
- Participation/co-organization of meetings organized by World Bank (SaludDerecho) to facilitate dialogue between judges, policy makers and stakeholders, including a Global Meeting (Salzburg, 2012), regional meetings for Latin America (2014; 2015) and East Africa (2015; 2016)
- Organized two-day global judicial dialogue on health right litigation in Nairobi (May 2015), coupled with a two-day training for East African judges (with Kenya Judicial Training Academy)
- Consultations with the Colombian minster of health (Bogota, April 2014)
- Consultations with members of the Colombian Constitutional Court on different occasions
- Kenyan and Ugandan judges participated in health litigation roundtables at Bergen Exchanges on Law & Social Transformation (2015)
- Annual courses on Health Right Litigation targeting practitioners (organized by Global School for Socio-Economic Rights and Harvard University)
- Public lectures for audiences including health policy professionals (including at Brazilian Institute of Public Law)
- Project members on multidisciplinary team drafting "Setting Fair Priorities on the Path to Universal Health Coverage" (WHO, 2014)

References to the research (scientific publications)

Monograph

• Yamin A, Gloppen S (eds) *Litigating health rights: can courts bring more justice to health?* Cambridge (MA): HLS Human Rights Series with Harvard University Press; 2011 (All chapters by team members, presents core findings from project)

Journal articles and chapters (additional to main book)

- Gloppen, Siri. "Litigation as a strategy to hold governments accountable for implementing the right to health." *health and human rights* (2008): 21-36. (original concept paper)
- Gloppen, Siri "Legal Enforcement of Social Rights: Enabling Conditions and Impact Assessment" *Erasmus Law Review* no 4 2009: 465 10.553/ELR221026712009002004006
- Yamin, Alicia Ely, and Oscar Parra-Vera. "How do courts set health policy? The case of the Colombian Constitutional Court." *PLoS Med* 6.2 (2009): e1000032.
- Ferraz, Octavio LM, Siri Gloppen et al. "7. Judging the price of life: cost considerations in right-to-health litigation." In Aasen, H. S., Gloppen, S., Magnussen, A. L., & Nilssen (eds) *Juridification and Social Citizenship in the Welfare State* in E.Elgar (2014): 121.
- Gloppen, Siri. "Right to health in contexts of resource scarcity: towards judicial enforcement of the right to a fair share." *Zanzbar Yearbook of Human Rights* 2015 (2017).
- Gianella-Malca, Camila, Siri Gloppen, and Elisabeth Fosse. "Giving Effect to Children's Right to Health in Colombia? Analysing the Implementation of Court Decisions Ordering Health System Reform." *Journal of Human Rights Practice* 5.1 (2013): 153-176.
- Gianella-Malca, Camila "A human rights based approach to participation in health reform: experiences from the implementation of constitutional court orders in Colombia" *Nordic Journal of Human Rights* 2013 ;Volum 31.(1) s. 84-107
- Norheim, Ole Frithjof, and Bruce Wilson. "Health rights litigation and access to medicines: priority classification of successful cases from Costa Rica's Constitutional Chamber of the Supreme Court." (2014). *Health and Human Rights Journal* 16/2
- Yamin, Alicia Ely, and Ole Frithjof Norheim. "Taking equality seriously: Applying human rights frameworks to priority setting in health." *Human Rights Quarterly* 36.2 (2014): 296-324.

Related special issues (not only from project participants)

- Special Issue of the Health and Human Rights Journal on Health Rights Litigation Volume 16, Issue 2 (December 2014): (edited by Alicia Yamin, with several contributions from research project team members)
- Special Issue of the Health and Human Rights Journal on Evidence of Impact of Human Rights Based Approaches to Health Volume 17, Issue 2 (Dec 2015) (produced as part of the work on the Norad-funded follow up project on *Operationalizing the right to health in health service delivery*

PhD & MA thesis as part of project (UoB)

- Gianella-Malca ,Camila, *Challenges in implementing the Colombian constitutional court's health-care system ruling of 2008*. (PhD dissertation Faculty of Psychology University of Bergen, Defended 28.8. 2013.)
- Staveland-Sæter, Kristi Innvær. *Litigating the Right to a Healthy Environment. Assessing the Policy Impact of" The Mendoza case"*. MS thesis. The University of Bergen, 2010.
- Brandt, Lene Christine Morvik. *Enough food is not enough-Litigation as a strategy to secure the right to food in Guatemala*. MS thesis. The University of Bergen, 2011.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- *World Health Report* 2010 "Health systems financing: the path to universal coverage" (Box on "Implications of litigation for health financing")**
- Also cited in later WHO publications, including "Advancing the Right to Health the Vital Role of Law" (World Health Organization 2017)

Policy briefs:

- Camila Gianella (2011) Does the Colombian constitutional court undermine the health system? Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute (CMI Brief vol. 10 no. 7)
- Lene Chr. M. Brandt (2011), "Why hungry Guatemalans don't claim their food rights in court" Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute (CMI Brief vol. 10 no. 13)
- Namita Wahi, (2012) "Litigating the right to heath in India: Can litigation fix a health system in crisis?" Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute (CMI Brief vol. 11 no. 4)
- Kristi Staveland-Sæter (2012) "Can litigation clean rivers? Assessing the policy impact of 'the Mendoza case' in Argentina" Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute (CMI Brief vol. 11 no. 3)

SaludDerecho web-site/publications/u - <u>http://saluderecho.net</u>

Includes a number of YouTube videos, including:

- Siri Gloppen Interview with by Leonardo Cubillos on 'Prioritsation and the Right to Health' (published 28. April 2014)
 <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=573IZPeT4uM</u> (Explains the central findings of the *Litigating the right to health* project, and also mentions the collaboration with the World Bank)
- Siri Gloppen Lecture on "Transparency and Accountability" to the 4th Latin American Multi-stakeholder Dialogue meeting on the Right to Health and Health Systems held in Bogota, Colombia 2-4th April 2014 (published 28. April 2014) <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=78kqC6PE9fE</u>
- Siri Gloppen public interview as part of the Salzburg Global Seminars First Global Seminar on the Right to Health and Health systems. (published 12. nov. 2012) <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hbqNt2B-CAk</u>
- You-Tube Interview with Alicia Yamin by Roberto Iunes (Yamin, on behalf of the project served on the Stakholder-committee for the SaluDerecho Multi-stakeholder dialogues) <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uv7UPQbD7E8</u>

Input to publications by team mebers providing policy-recommendations, including:

- Yamin, Alicia Ely, and Fiona Lander. "Implementing a Circle of Accountability: A Proposed Framework for Judiciaries and Other Actors in Enforcing Health-Related Rights." *Journal of Human Rights* 14.3 (2015): 312-331.
- Norheim, Ole, et al. *Making fair choices on the path to universal health coverage: Final report of the WHO consultative group on equity and universal health coverage.* World Health Organization, 2014.

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 3 Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): HIGHCOURT

Name of impact case: HIGHCOURT

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

A novel research initiative coded and compiled data on the Norwegian Supreme Court. Contrary to conventional beliefs that justices dispassionately place the facts of the case next to the law and infer the outcome, the research demonstrated that justices' background, e.g., government of appointment, influenced their voting. The research led to (1) numerous newspaper articles and heated public debate on recruitment and voting; (2) the chief justice deciding to publish his previously secret advice to the Minister of Justice on appointments; (3) members of the Storting proposing to amend the Constitution on procedures on appointing justices to the high court.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In 2008-09, Gunnar Grendstad, University of Bergen, teamed up with professors William Shaffer and Eric Waltenburg of Purdue University to test the US-based attitudinal model of judicial behavior on the Norwegian Supreme Court (NSC). NSC was ripe for the picking since it on its own initiative during the 1990s had transformed from a somewhat inactive court of appeals to a proactive court of precedent strategically selecting appeals that could fulfil its self-imposed mandate of 'developing the law' – aka policy making. The researchers consulted with law professors, submitted grant proposals and hired law school students in order to collect, code and compile data on justices, their background and their voting on cases before them. The first wave of data collection included non-unanimous decisions 1945-2009.

The gist of the research effort was to identify forces that influenced the justices' decisionmaking. Did gender, alma mater, career history, the political type of government of appointment, or even roles of justices on the court, influence the justices' votes? A first paper was accepted by *Tidsskrift for Rettsvitenskap* (2010) and a second paper was accepted by *Retfærd* (2011), both level-2 legal journals.

Using civil cases between a private party and a public party where an economic issue was central to the case, the articles demonstrated statistically significant relationships between the justices' government of appointment and their vote in favour of the public party, and a positive effect in that justices from Oslo were more likely to vote for the public party.

The mechanism behind the contested appointment effect was expected to be either (1) that key actors in the increasingly politicized Ministry of Justice wanted to appoint politically friendly justices, and/or (2) that justices sympathetic to a certain government applied for the position when a vacancy on the Court occurred. A 2002 institutional reform removed the process of vetting candidates from inside the Ministry of Justice to an independent body administered by the newly established Court Administration.

Later publications expanded on the initial findings and to a greater degree identified in what type of cases, and in which time periods, different types of justices' background variables influence their votes. Later papers and publications included results on voting relating to properties of the case, decisional panel, litigants and lower court decisions.

Nadim and Sunde (2015) concluded that the research on the Court had "shaken the Norwegian legal community" forcing justices to "question well established truths."

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

In October 2009, the national newspaper of record, *Aftenposten*, published an article (Gjerde, 2009) based on the authors' first research paper (Grendstad et al. 2010). Chief Justice Schei quickly penned an op-ed attempting to rebut the claim that the type of government of appointment is linked to the justices' voting (Schei 2009). Newspaper commentaries were in limbo, either downplaying the results of the research (e.g., Forr 2009) or suggesting amendments in the appointment process (Agderposten 2009).

On 12 February 2010, the Court handed down its plenary decision in the *Ship Owner's Taxation* case. The Court ruled 6–5 against the government's claim that it had the constitutional authority to levy *ex post facto* taxes to the amount of twenty-one billion kroner (\$3.547 billion) on the nation's ship owners. In the decision, which was Norway's equivalent to *Bush vs. Gore*, the justices voted closely along ideological lines defined by appointing government. *Aftenposten* ran a story with a headline stating that the ship owners were "*Saved by 'non-socialist' justices*" (Kolsrud 2010). The Court decision fanned the smoldering fire left behind by *Aftenposten*'s October article.

(1) *Impact on the public debate and opinion.* On the issue of the procedures of appointing justices to the Supreme Court, judges and lawyers were adamant that the research was fatally flawed, referring to results as 'nonsense' (Bernhardt 2010) and researchers as 'brainwashed' (Mellbye 2010). On the issue of voting, newspapers ran stories highlighting the relationships, replicating a graph from a research paper (Haugli 2010). In legal journals, Chief Justice Schei (2010) claimed that the appointment relationship was "meaningless," Justice Skoghøy (2010) characterized it as "untenable," while Justice Endresen (2016) criticized experts' assessment of justices' ideology.

(2) *Impact on branches of government – appointment*. In June 2010, with reference to the research and based on public perceptions of the court being 'political,' Chief Justice Schei declared that he would start publicizing his recommendation on appointments to the Minister of Justice, hastily reversing previous practice (Gjerde 2010a).

(3) *Impact on branches of government – constitutional debate*. In April 2013, members of the Storting, Anders Anundsen and Hans Frode Asmyhr (2013), proposed a constitutional amendment in which the Storting should confirm the appointment of justices, in effect moving the de facto appointment of justices from the second branch of government to the first. The active involvement of the Storting was relaunched by another member of the Storting in 2015 (NTB 2015).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2010. Revealed Preferences of Norwegian Supreme Court Justices. *Tidsskrift for Rettsvitenskap* 123 (1):73-101.

- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2011. When justices disagree. The Influence of Ideology and Geography on Economic Voting on the Norwegian Supreme Court. *Retfærd* 34 (1):3-22.
- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2011. Ikke til verden av politisk hvite storker. *Lov og Rett* 50 (7):432-442.

Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2012. Ideologi og

grunnholdninger hos dommerne i Norges Høyesterett. Lov og Rett 51 (4):240-253.

- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2013.
 Høyesterettsdommerne som Grunnlovens voktere. Prøvingsretten i 26 plenumsdommer med dissens, 1925-2010. In *Tolkingar av Grunnlova. Om forfatningsutviklinga 1814-2014*, edited by E. Holmøyvik. Oslo: Pax forlag.
- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2015. *Policy Making in an Independent Judiciary. The Norwegian Supreme Court.* Colchester, UK: ECPR Press.
- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, Jon Kåre Skiple, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2015. Statsvennlighet i Norges Høyesterett 1963-2013. *Norsk Statsvitenskapelig Tidsskrift* 31 (4):305-332.
- Shaffer, William R., Gunnar Grendstad, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2015. Is Diversity Just for Show? Diversity and Appointment to the Norwegian Supreme Court 1945-2011. *Retfærd* 38 (1):18-42.
- Skiple, Jon Kåre, Gunnar Grendstad, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2016. Supreme Court Justices' Economic Behavior. A Multi-Level Model Analysis. Scandinavian Political Studies 39 (1):73-94.
- Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2016. Ideologi og grunnholdninger hos dommerne i Norges Høyesterett. Svar til høyesterettsdommer Clement Endresen. *Lov og Rett* 55 (7):443-454.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[In 2015, the authors counted at least 66 newspaper stories for the 2009- Aug 2015 period in which their research was cited or debated. Documentation available upon request.]

Agderposten. 2009. Domstolens vurderinger. October 3, 16.

Anundsen, Anders, and Hans Frode Asmyhr. 2013. Representantforslag 121 S (2012–2013) (Midlertidig). Om utnevning av dommere ved Høyesterett. Dokument 8:121 S (2012– 2013)

Bernhardt, Peter L. 2010. Politisk svada om Høyesterett. Dagens Næringsliv, March 22, 28.

Endresen, Clement. 2016. Ideologi og grunnholdninger hos dommerne i Norges Høyesterett. Lov & Rett 55 (3):129-140.

Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2016. Ideologi og grunnholdninger hos dommerne i Norges Høyesterett. Svar til høyesterettsdommer Clement Endresen. *Lov og Rett* 55 (7):443-454. (*The authors' response to Endresen 2016.*)

Forr, Gudleiv. 2009. Statsmakter i Strid. Dagbladet, November 12, 70-71.

Gjerde, Robert. 2009. Politiske holdninger kan avgjøre dommen. *Aftenposten*, October 1, 14-15.

Gjerde, Robert. 2010a. Vil ha full åpenhet om nye dommere. Aftenposten, June 10.

Gjerde, Robert. 2010b. Politisk domstol. Kan spå utfallet i Høyesterett. *Aftenposten*, December 16, 24-25.

Haugli, Åsne. 2010. Vil la Stortinge utnevne Høyesterett. *Dagens Næringsliv*, March 18, 26-27.

Kolsrud, Kjetil. 2010. Reddet av «borgerlige» dommere. Aftenposten, February 12.

- Kristjánsson, Mímir. 2010. Splittet om økonomi. Klassekampen, February 25, 6-7.
- Mellbye, Andreas. 2010. Professoral hjernevask om Høyesterett. *Dagens Næringsliv*, April 23, 30.
- Nadim, Morten, and Jørn Øyrehagen Sunde. 2015. A call for more diversity. *Retfærd* 38 (1):43-8.
- NTB. 2015. Frp vil la Stortinget utnevne høyesterettsdommere. July 4.
- Schei, Tore. 2009. God sammensetning. Aftenposten, October 6, B4.
 - Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2009. Den politiske høyesterett. *Aftenposten*, 10 October. (Rejoinder to Schei)
- Schei, Tore. 2011. Har Høyesterett en politisk funksjon? Lov og Rett 50 (6):319-335.
- Skoghøy, Jens Edvin A. 2010. Dommeratferd og dommerbakgrunn. Særlig om yrkesbakgrunnens betydning for utfallet av tvister mellom private og det offentlige. In *Festskrift till Torgny Håstad*, edited by G. Lambertz, S. Lindskog and M. Möller. Uppsala: Iustus.
 - Grendstad, Gunnar, William R. Shaffer, and Eric N. Waltenburg. 2011. Ikke til verden av politisk hvite storker. *Lov og Rett* 50 (7):432-442. (*The authors' response to, inter alia, Schei 2011 and Skoghøy 2010.*)

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 3 Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): POPULISM

Name of impact case: POULISM

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research documents the core importance of opposition to immigration for populist radical right mobilization in Western Europe. It also shows that voters of the populist radical right are deeply divided over economic issues. More recently, the research documents a marked strengthening of the populist radical right's mobilization of anti-EU sentiment and distrust of politicians, but immigration remains the most important mobilization factor for these parties.

The research further introduces the concept and measure of "motivation to control prejudice" to the debates about the populist radical right. The key insight is that while many Europeans oppose immigration, many are simultaneously highly motivated to control prejudice. The political implications of this is that radical right parties that managed to persuade a significant part of the electorate that they are not racist or extremist have been successful in this time period in Western European politics. The research demonstrates the importance of parties' "reputational shields" – their legacy as pro-democratic actors. The research therefore makes sense of why parties such as UKIP and AfD (or the Norwegian Progress Party and the Finns Party) have tended to be much more electorally successful than more narrowly conceived and extreme anti-immigrant parties (such as the BNP in the UK and NPD in Germany).

Details of the impact

The research has contributed theoretical and empirical analyses that have helped European publics and policy-makers understand the phenomenon of right-wing populism. In the recent American presidential election campaign, this research played a similar role. At a seminar organized by the British Academy in November 2016, where researchers and policy makers met after Brexit, the group contributed their insights to the ongoing public discussion in the UK about what "Brexit" meant and which actions to take in the future.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2008), "What Unites the Populist Right in Western Europe? Reexamining grievance mobilization models in seven successful cases," *Comparative Political Studies*, 41(1): pp. 3-23.
- Blinder, Scott, Robert Ford & Elisabeth Ivarsflaten (2013), "The Better Angels of Our Nature: How the Anti-Prejudice Norm Affects Policy and Party Preferences in Great Britain and Germany," *American Journal of Political Science*, 57(4): 841-857.
- Harteveldt, Eelco and Elisabeth Ivarsflaten (2016), "Why Women Avoid the Radical Right: Internalized Norms and Party Reputations," *British Journal of Political Science*.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth. 2016. "Siren Songs: Reflections on Contemporary Populism in Europe's Old Democracies," Matt Golder and Sona Golder, eds., *Comparative Politics Newsletter of the Organized Section in Comparative Politics of the American Political Science Association.*

Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth, Scott Blinder, and Robert Ford (2010), "The Anti-Racism Norm in

Western European Immigration Politics: Why consider it and how to measure it," *Journal of Elections Public Opinion and Parties*, 20 (4): 421-445.

- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2005a), "The Vulnerable Populist Right Parties: No Economic Realignment Fuelling Their Electoral Success," *European Journal of Political Research*, 44: pp. 465-492.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2005b)"Threatened by diversity: Why Restrictive Asylum and Immigration Policies Appeal to Voters in Western Europe," *Journal of Elections, Public Opinion and Parties* 15 (1): pp. 21-45.
- Bjånesøy, Lise and Elisabeth Ivarsflaten (2016), "What kind of challenge: Right-wing populism in contemporary Western Europe," in Yvette Peters and Michael Tatham, eds., *Democratic Transformations in Europe 31*. London: Routledge.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth and Frøy Gudbrandsen (2014), "The Populist Radical Right in Western Europe," chapter in *Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Western Europe 2014* (17th ed.), Juliet Love, ed., London: Routledge. First appearance in 14th ed. (2011).
- Jupskås, Anders, Elisabeth Ivarsflaten, Bente Kalsnes, and Toril Aalberg (2016) "Norway: Populism from anti-tax movement to government party" in *Populism in Europe*. London: Routledge.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth and Rune Stubager (2012), "Education and the Populist Radical Right Vote" chapter in *Class Politics and the Radical Right*, edited by Jens Rydgren. London: Routledge. Contributors to the volume also include Herbert Kitschelt and Hanspeter Kriesi.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2007), "Party pasts, immigrant policies, and voter mobilization in the 2002 Swedish election campaign," in Siri Gloppen and Lise Rakner, *Globalization and Democratization: Challenges for political parties*, Bergen: Fagbokforlaget, pp. 175-192.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2005), *Immigration Policies and Party Organization: Explaining the Rise of the Populist Right in Western Europe*. D. Phil. Dissertation, Nuffield College, the University of Oxford.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth (2003), Re-considering the Populist Right's Challenge to Contemporary Democracies in Western Europe: A Critical Evaluation of Kitschelt's Account. M. Phil. Thesis in European Politics and Society. Oxford, UK: University of Oxford.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth. 2014. "Unlikely New Kid on the Western European Radical Right Bloc". *Comparative Politics Section Newsletter*. Eds.Mark Kayser and Mark Hallerberg. American Political Science Association. Invited contribution.
- Ivarsflaten, Elisabeth. 2014. "Who is the Populist Right? A View from Norway." European Politics Section Newsletter. ed. Dan Keleman. The American Political Science Association.pp. 12-14. Invited contribution.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Beauchamp, Zack "Donald Trump's victory is part of a global white backlash" Nov 9th, 2016, Vox.com. <u>http://www.vox.com/world/2016/11/9/13572174/president-elect-donald-trump-2016-victory-racism-xenophobia</u>

Taub, Amanda "Behind 2016's Turmoil, a Crisis of White Identity," Nov 1st 2016, *The New York Times*. <u>https://www.nytimes.com/2016/11/02/world/americas/brexit-donald-trump-</u>

whites.html

Barber, Tony "Immigration: Tensions unveiled," Nov 15th, 2010, The Financial Times, <u>https://www.ft.com/content/fd54377c-f104-11df-bb17-00144feab49a</u>

Fieschi, Catherine and Heather Grabbe, "The Bridges Project: New Expertise for policy in an age of uncertainty", Counterpoint: <u>http://counterpoint.uk.com/publications/the-bridges-project-new-expertise-for-policy-in-an-age-of-uncertainty/</u> [In this publication Scott Blinder, the co-author or Elisabeth Ivarsflaten, describes how some of the group's insights that have been relevant to the project].

British Academy, Nov 16, 2016 "European attitudes to immigration", British Academy Conferences <u>http://www.britac.ac.uk/events/european-attitudes-immigration</u>

Institution: Centre for Development and the Environment, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

PPP/MM

Name of impact case:

Public-Private Partnerships and Market Multilateralism

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This work was pioneering of its kind, and both the resulting book and articles/book chapters have been widely cited. The main concept coined in the book, "market multilateralism" is now widely used, as evidenced by reference to the publications resulting from the project, and it has opened new spaces for inquiry. It has been followed up by other research projects, including PhDs, and formed the basis for Master and PhD courses. The work has also provided the foundation for seminars and debates organized by governmental agencies and international organizations on the role of business in the multilateral system.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words)

The research conducted for the project *The influence of the private sector on the multilateral system* examined the implications of increased participation of businesses and business-foundations in the multilateral system, including the UN-organizations and Bretton Woods institutions. This was a phenomenon that increased over the course of the 1990s, and gained particular pace after the turn of the millennium, and was often organized as different forms of public-private partnerships (PPPs). Yet few systematic studies existed on the implications of it. Our interest was particularly on how it affected the nature and legitimacy of multilateralism as an institutional form coordinating relations between three or more states on the basis of generalized principles of conduct. This was of significant interest both theoretically, and to practitioners in the UN system and governmental agencies attempting to understand the risks and benefits of working with different private sector actors.

Supported by the Norwegian Research Council, the study undertook detailed studies in four different sectors in order to include understanding of the impact of different technologies, business interests and existing institutions and how that "mediated" the influence of private sector actors. These sectors were: health (vaccinations), information technology, the cocoa industry (focusing on efforts to reduce child labour), and water supply. A large number of interviews were conducted in Geneva, Paris, New York and Washington.

While supporters of such PPPs praised it for being able to leverage the work of the UN as well as providing it with crucial financial resources, critics argued that they implied cooptation of the multilateral organizations by global capital, and led to a fragmentation of international cooperation, or in the extreme case to a 'privatization' of international and transnational governance.

We found that PPPs amounted to what we termed 'market multilateralism'. It describes the emergence of a system that coordinates relations not only between states, but also between private for-profit and non-profit actors. The boundaries of this collaboration are set by the interests of key market actors. Goals of the collaboration or means to achieve commonly agreed goals that run counter to the interests of the corporations are 'ruled out' or kept off the agenda. Mechanisms employed to reach the goals of the collaboration also relate to the market: correcting either for market failures, for regulatory failures, or for the detrimental consequences of oligopolistic market structures. This form of multilateralism is based on multiple forms of legitimacy and authority, implying that traditional formal legitimacy has been accorded a secondary role.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The project resulted in a book, and five academic articles/book chapters. The results were further disseminated through interviews in the media and popular science articles. A list of the main publications and other examples of dissemination is included below.

The most manifest, and measurable, impact of the project is perhaps the influence of the term which we coined: "market multilateralism". It has been discussed and included in a number of subsequent widely quoted publications. A google search on the concept gives 4200 hits, of which around 3200 include the names of the authors. Although google is not a precise measure, this does indicate that most of those who do use it refer to our original work.

The project also formed the basis for a master course at the Centre run over three years: Business in Global Governance. It has furthermore provided important inputs to the Oslo Academy of Global Governance (OAGG), an initiative taken by the rector of the University of Oslo in 2015. The experience with the PPP-MM project was part of the background for why SUM was chosen as a host for the OAGG.

It has furthermore led to further research inquiry both here at SUM and elsewhere. One is the doctoral project (2015 - 2018) of Ann Louise Lie: Public Private Partnerships in Global Food and Nutrition Governance A Critical Analysis of "The Scaling Up Nutrition Initiative" (SUN)

The project is also cited in a number of reports from UN agencies discussing challenges related to PPPs. And the work has led to invitations to the authors to participate in expert panels (IPES-food: the international panel of experts on food systems), conferences (e.g Business for Peace) and networks (e.g. FoHRC – Food, Human Rights and Corporations); and partner in international research applications (e.g together with UNRISD – the United Nations Research Institute for Social Development).

References to the research (scientific publications)

- 1. Bull, B (2011), 'Public-private partnerships: The United Nations experience', in G Hodge, C Greve and A Boardman (eds), International Handbook on PPPs, Edward Elgar Publishing, 479-499.
- Bull, B and D McNeill (2010), 'From Business UNusual to Business as Usual: The future legitimacy of PPPs with multilateral organizations', Bexell M and U Mörth (eds.) Democracy and Public-Private Partnerships in Global Governance, Palgrave Macmillan, 103-121.
- 3. Bull, B (2010), 'The Global Elite, Public-Private Partnerships and Multilateral Governance, in J Clapp and R Wilkinson' (eds.), Global Governance, Poverty and Inequality, Routledge Series on Global Institutions, London: Routledge, 243-267.
- 4. Bull, B (2010), 'Rethinking Multilateralism: Global Governance and Public-Private Partnerships with the UN', in M Ougaard and A Leander (ed.), Business and Global Governance, Warwick Studies in Globalisation, Routledge, 179-199.
- Bull, B. and D. McNeill (2007), Development Issues in Global Governance: Market Multilateralism and Routledge.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- a) Bull, Benedicte, Development Issues in Global Governance, Presentation to: Access to vaccines for poor countries: Is there a role for Advance Market Commitments (AMC), International seminar, NORAD, Oslo, 17.9.2007.
- b) Kreativ kapitalisme mot fattigdom, Vårt Land, Article on the project, 26.1.2008.
- c) International Ph.D. Course, August 2016: 'Global Food Governance: The Role of Non-State Actors'. 61 applicants, 18 selected. http://www.sum.uio.no/english/research/doctoral-degree/doctoralcourses/2016/foodgov2016/
- d) Benedicte Bull: Partnerships, power inequality and the demise of representation in global governance, Global Governance: Poverty and Inequality, Conference, Centre for International Governance Innovation, Waterloo, Canada, 06.06.08 08.06.08
- e) Benedicte Bull, Forretning eller utvikling ja takk, begge deler?, Frokostseminar: Partnerskap mellom FN og næringslivet, organized by UNDP, Oslo, 10.10.2007.
- f) Bull, Benedicte, FN og private selskapers interesser, Ny tid (ISSN 0803-3498), Vol 55, No. 4 (2007), s. 37
- g) Bull, Benedicte og Desmond McNeill, Bedrifter som samarbeider med FN om utvikling: mer opptatt av image enn av u-hjelp, intervju, ukeavisen ledelse, 2007-05-04
- h) Bull, Benedicte og Desmond McNeill, Hvem tjener på offentlig-privat samarbeid? Intervju Apollon, 2007-03-29.

It is also referred to in a number of UN publications scrutinizing the role of PPPs, for example:

i) Barbara Adams and Jens Martens (2013), Fit for whose purpose? Private funding and corporate influence in the United Nations, New York and Bonn: Global Policy Forum,

 $https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/content/documents/2101Fit_for_whose_purpose_online.pdf$

 j) Draxler, Andrea (undated), New Partnerships for EFA: Building on Experience, UNESCO, the International Institute for Education and World Economic Forum, <u>http://www.ungei.org/Partnerships_EFA.pdf</u>

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

WHAT WORKS

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In 2015, the group offered Norway's first Open Online Course (MOOC) to a global audience. Over 7000 participants from 55 countries spread across all continents registered for the 6-week MOOC. MOOCs have proven to be a highly visible, coherent means of reaching out to the world, and through *What Works*, the research group was able to disseminate key findings from several research projects to a wide audience, free of charge. The MOOC provided a global audience with access to quality research, and have significantly influence public policy, as participants included development professionals, NGO representatives, diplomats, public officials, etc.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Key researchers: Prof. Dan Banik, Prof. Benedicte Bull, Dr. Ola Westengen, Prof. Blessings Chinsinga, Prof. Xiaoyun Li, Dr. Lixia Tang, Mr. Michael Chasukwa

Contributors from Stanford University: Prof. Francis Fukuyama, Prof. Larry Diamond, Prof. Stephen Krasner, Prof. Erik Jensen

Time frame:

2011 - 2015

Several of the research group's projects over the past few years contributed to the content of the MOOC, including a collaborative project funded by the Norwegian Research Council – *What Works? When? And for Whom?* Involving partners from the University of Malawi, the University of Zambia and China Agricultural University, the study examines the comparative impact of selected aid projects and programmes funded by Norway and China in Malawi and Zambia in the past decade. More specifically, the research focuses on two crucial pillars of development – gender equality and food security.

Research findings from *The Human Rights and Extreme Poverty Project* (HUREP), funded by the Norwegian Agency for Development Cooperation, also contributed to the content of the course. The HUREP project critically examined the relationship between human rights and poverty, especially through a focus on social justice and accountability of nation states and by exploring public policies and law reforms aimed at legal and social empowerment of the poor.

Finally, the project *Strengthening Capacity for Democratic and Economic Governance in Malawi*, provided further content for the MOOC. The study focuses on state-building, state legitimacy and accountability of state and non-state actors.

Affiliated researchers involved in all the above-mentioned projects were also involved in the teaching of the MOOC, including Dr. Lixia Tang, Dr. Blessings Chinsinga, Dr. Ola Westengen and Mr. Michael Chasukwa.

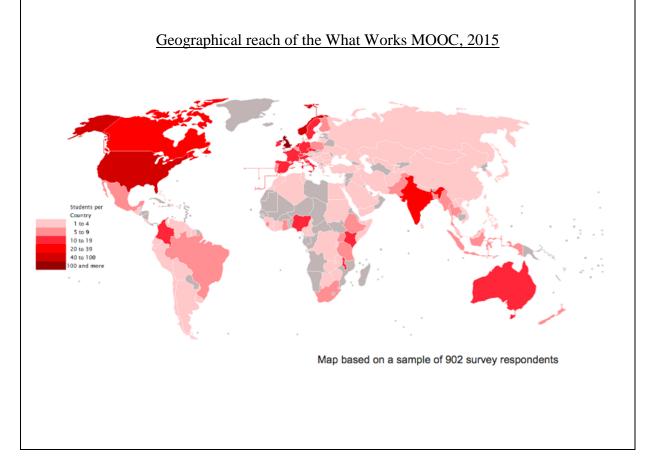
Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

A key challenge for many researchers is to disseminate their findings to a wider audience, especially outside of academia. A *massive, open, online* course is a valuable tool to address these issues, and results in the dissemination of research to a large audience, also to groups who would otherwise not have access to such information.

One of the objectives of the MOOC was to disseminate results from the research group's work, and familiarize course participants with examples of local, national and international interventions that work. Participants included students, University faculty, development practitioners, diplomats, NGO representatives, pensioners, activists and public officials, among many others. By reaching beyond academic circles, the research team was able to directly disseminate their research to influential policymakers, practitioners and the media.

The geographical composition of the faculty – this was one of the rare MOOCs, which featured collaboration between universities representing 4 continents -- contributed to avoiding a traditional western perspective on the effectiveness of development interventions in aid-recipient countries in the Global South. In the voluminous discussion threads (a key element of the MOOC) on the *Futurelearn* course platform, it became evident that participants from around the world engaged in meaningful (and often critical) discussions across borders and disciplines. This resulted in many interesting exchanges, for example when participants from countries such as China or Malawi discussed issues related to democracy, governance and aid effectiveness with participants from Norway, New Zealand or the United States.



365

Freely available on the internet, the course also gave participants from around the world access to the research of world-renowned and less famous researchers at no cost.

The course featured research findings related to the following topics: role of ideas in development; economic growth and poverty reduction in China, India, Brazil; improvements in livelihoods including reduction in HIV prevalence rates, increased coverage of social protection programmes, usefulness of crop research and the human rights-based approach for civil society, successful aid-funded interventions; public-private partnerships; promising practices in promoting good governance/rule of law/political accountability, successful instances of state-building and development and the role of liberation technology in promoting development as freedom.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Banik, D. (2007) Starvation and India's Democracy, London: Routledge.
- Banik, D. (2011) <u>"Growth and Hunger in India"</u>, *Journal of Democracy* 22(3): 90-104.
- Banik, D. (2013) <u>"China and Poverty Reduction in Africa"</u>, in Guanghua Yu (ed.), *Rethinking Law and Development: The Chinese Experience*, London: Routledge.
- Banik, D. & Li, X. (2013) <u>"The Pursuit of Inclusive Development in China: From Developmental to</u> <u>Rights-Based Social Protection</u>", *Indian Journal of Human Development* 7(1): 205-221.
- Banik, D. (2014) <u>"The Global Citizen and the Immorality of Poverty"</u> in A. B. Sterri (ed.), *Global Citizens: Challenges and Responsibilities in an Interconnected World*, Rotterdam: Sense Publishers.
- Banik, D. (2014) <u>"Walking the Talk: Rights, Justice and the Fight Against Poverty"</u> in P. Keyzer, V. Popovski and C. Sampford (ed.), *Access to International Justice*, London: Routledge.
- Bull, Benedicte, Castellacci, Fulvio & Kasahara, Yuri (2014) Business Groups and Transnational Capitalism in Central America: Economic and Political Strategies, Palgrave Macmillan.
- Bull, Benedicte & Kasahara, Yuri (2014) "The Transformation of Central American Economic Elites: From Local Tycoons to Transnational Business Groups" in *Handbook of Central American Governance*, Routledge.
- Bull, Benedicte (2013) "Diversified Business Groups and the Transnationalisation of the Salvadorean Economy", *Journal of Latin American Studies* 45(2): 265-295.
- Bull, Benedicte (2013) "Social Movements and the 'Pink Tide' Governments in Latin America: Transformation, Inclusion and Rejection" in *Democratization in the Global South: The Importance of Transformative Politics*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Bull, Benedicte & Bøås, Morten (2012) "Between Ruptures and Continuity: Modernisation, Dependency and the Evolution of Development Theory", *Forum for Development Studies* 39(3): 319-336.
- Benedicte Bull (2012) "The Development of Business Associations in Central America: The Role of International Actors and Economic Integration, *Journal of Public Affairs*.
- Chasukwa, M. and Chinsinga, B. (2013) "Slapping Accountability in the Face: Observance of Accountability in Malawi's Local Governments in the Absence of Councillors", *International Journal of Public Administration*, 36(5): 354-366.
- Tambulasi, R. and Chasukwa, M. (2014) "'Substitute is Gonna Put You Down': An Analysis of Effectiveness of Emerging Actors as Substitutes of Local Councillors in Malawi's Decentralized System", *Journal of Development Effectiveness*, 6(2):196-210.
- Chinsinga, B. and Chasukwa, M. (2015) "Trapped between the Farm Input Subsidy Programme and the Green Belt Initiative: Malawi's Contemporary Agrarian Political Economy" in R. Hall, I. Scoones, & D. Tsikata (eds.), *Africa's Land Rush: Rural Livelihoods and Agrarian Change*, London: James Curry.
- Chinsinga, B. and Poulton, C. (2014) "Beyond Technocratic Debates: The Significance of Political Incentives in the Malawi Farm Input Subsidy Programme (FISP)", *Development Policy Review* 32(2): 123-150.

• Li, X. Banik, D., Lixia, T. & Wu, J. (2014) "Difference or Indifference: China's Development Assistance Unpacked" *IDS Bulletin* 45(4): 22-35.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.dn.no/talent/2015/03/02/1915/Utdannelse/gikk-fra-25-til-6000-studenter-p-n-uke

https://khrono.no/2015/03/6500-har-meldt-seg-pa-mooc-kurs

http://universitas.no/nyheter/60305/kaster-seg-over-uio-mooc

 $\underline{http://www.stanforddaily.com/2015/03/03/qa-with-dan-banik-professor-of-online-international-development-course/}$

http://www.uniforum.uio.no/nyheter/2015/03/noregs-forste-internasjonale-mooc-kurs-i-gang-pa-u.html

http://www.forskerforum.no/venter-nettb-lge-i-h-yere-utdanning/

Institution: Department of Political Science, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 3. Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 1

Name of impact case: The 2020 Strategy Experience: Lessons for Regional Cooperation, EU Governance and Investment in Energy

The project was commissioned by the European Commission to provide research-based and academically grounded expertise for the on-going policy process of designing a new framework and governance mechanism for EU's energy policy. It began with consultations between the main researchers and EC representatives to identify key topics. These were the basis for three panels at a policy conference organized in Berlin. Research results were published as working papers/policy briefs, and after peer review, as a journal special issue. Evidence and conclusions of the discussion were presented to EC representatives who used it in the work on the designed post-2020 governance mechanism.

The research was coordinated by Dr. Kacper Szulecki, postdoctoral fellow at ISV. The steering committee of the project also comprised Prof. Karsten Neuhoff (TU Berlin/DIW Berlin) and Dr. Andrzej Ancygier (Hertie School of Governance), as well as Ingmar Juergens from the European Commission. The three topics identified were:

- Cross-border and domestic infrastructure development,
- Regional cooperation and coordination, and
- Renewable energy expansion and policy diffusion.

After issuing an open call for papers for the policy conference, the team received 42 abstracts. A sorting committee was organized, where the coordinators asked for additional help from Prof. Sebastian Oberthuer (VU Brussels), Henry Derwent (Climate Strategies) and Dr. Oliver Sartor (IDDRI Paris). The sorting committee invited 6 papers to be presented at the Berlin Conference and 6 additional papers to be submitted to the conference as working papers – while all 12 were to be submitted to the special issue of "Climate Policy" journal (Taylor & Francis, IF 1.980). The project seemed to find disciplinary balance between political science, public policy studies, economics and energy studies.

At the conference, held in June 2015 at the German Institute for Economic Research, two papers were presented in each panel, and commented by two discussants, to start a wider discussion with the audience (ca. 80 experts from Germany and other countries). An additional round table, hosting established scholars in the energy policy field: Dr. Teresa Ribera (director, IDDRI Paris), Prof. Andreas Goldthau (Harvard University) and Dr. Camilla Bausch (Ecologic). The following day, all contributors, chairs, discussants and invited experts were brought together for a closed expert brainstorming session, where K. Szulecki and A. Ancygier led the discussion around the three project themes, building on the evidence presented in the panels and working papers. The results of this discussion were later published as a policy brief.

After the conference, all authors were invited to submit their working papers to "Climate Policy". As a result of strict double-blind peer review, a special issue with seven papers appeared in July 2016, with the entire content available in open access.

The research project perfectly coincided with the evolution of the idea of an "Energy Union" within the European Union. While the initial plan was providing evidence based policy advice for a specialized and technical discussion within the EU, the increasing societal and media attention as well as the priority given to energy policy issues at that time by European policymakers increased the project's visibility and impact. This was clearly visible at the Berlin conference, which gathered some 50% more people in the audience than was expected by the organizers, and was attended by not only academics and think-tank experts, but also journalists, employees of German ministries and diplomats from several embassies. The precise impact is difficult to measure. Thanks to open access, all findings and summaries are available online and can be used by different stakeholders. More importantly, however, the insights from the conference, expert workshop and papers have all served as feedback for the European Commission for further work on the Energy Union's governance mechanism.

Working papers:

- Szulecki, K., A.T. Gullberg, S. Fischer and O. Sartor, 2015, 'Giving shape to the Energy Union: Concept's evolution, national expectations and possible impact on EU climate policy', working paper for The 2020 Strategy Experience: Lessons for Regional Cooperation, EU Governance and Investment conference. DIW/Climate Strategies/IDDRI/UiO: Berlin, London, Paris, Oslo, June 2015.
- Oscar Fitch-Roy, 2015, An offshore wind union? Diversity and convergence in European offshore wind governance.
- Siddharth Fresa, 2015, Multilevel EU Governance in Energy Infrastructure Development. A New Role for ACER?
- Stefan Ćetković & Aron Buzogány, 2015, Varieties of capitalism and renewable energy development in Europe
- Dorian Frieden, Andreas Tuerk, Mak Đukan, André Ortner & Johan Lilliestam, 2015, Renewable electricity exports from the Western Balkans to the European Union: What's in for the host country?
- Andrew Lawrence & Benjamin Sovacool, 2015, Nuclear Energy Path Dependency in Europe: Toward a Post-Materialist Politics of Energy?
- András Mezősi, Zsuzsanna Pató & László Szabó, 2015, The assessment of the 10% interconnection target: security of supply, market integration and CO₂ impacts
- Adrienn Selei & Borbála Toth, 2015, A top-down approach to identify the most important natural gas cross-border infrastructure projects
- Katharina Umpfenbach, Andreas Graf and Camilla Bausch, 2015, Regional cooperation in the context of the new 2030 energy governance
- Tomas Wyns & Arianna Khatchadourian, 2015, Situational analysis of EU renewable energy legislation
- Jörn Richert, 2015, A Single Voice and Beyond Energy Policy Making in the EU, the Influence of External Development, and the Development of an External Dimension

Policy paper:

• Szulecki, K., Ancygier, A. and K. Neuhoff, 2015, 'Energy Union: From Idea to Reality. Discussion Summary'. European Commission, Berlin, December 2015.

Journal articles:

• Kacper Szulecki, 2016, European energy governance and decarbonization policy: learning from the 2020 strategy

- Kacper Szulecki, Severin Fischer, Anne Therese Gullberg & Oliver Sartor, 2016, Shaping the 'Energy Union': between national positions and governance innovation in EU energy and climate policy
- Tomas Wyns & Arianna Khatchadourian, 2016, Situational analysis of EU renewable energy legislation
- Oscar Fitch-Roy, 2016, An offshore wind union? Diversity and convergence in European offshore wind governance
- Dorian Frieden, Andreas Tuerk, Mak Đukan, André Ortner & Johan Lilliestam, 2016, Sharing the gains from EU–Western Balkan renewable electricity cooperation
- Stefan Ćetković & Aron Buzogány, 2016, Varieties of capitalism and clean energy transitions in the European Union: When renewable energy hits different economic logics
- András Mezősi, Zsuzsanna Pató & László Szabó, 2016, Assessment of the EU 10% interconnection target in the context of CO2 mitigation
- Andrew Lawrence, Benjamin Sovacool & Andrew Stirling, 2016, Retracted Article: Nuclear energy and path dependence in Europe's 'Energy union': coherence or continued divergence? – the article was retracted by the authors who spotted errors in own calculations

Blog posts:

 Kacper Szulecki & Michael Grubb, 2016, What next for building an EU Energy Union? Climate Strategies Blog, https://climatestrategies.wordpress.com/2016/07/01/what-next-for-building-an-euenergy-union/

The research project was meant to gather policy relevant evidence that could serve as additional input to the on-going policy process within the EU.

Institution: Department of Political Science, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 3. Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 2

Name of impact case:

The Commission on the Election Law

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

As a member of the *Commission on Electoral Law* (Valglovutvalget, 1997-2001), professor Bernt Aardal contributed to the design of the present election law. Aardal's contribution was particularly relevant for the distribution of seats on parties and constituencies. Aardal used his insights in the electoral system, as well as skills in analysing implications of the law, to help design a dynamic law. Since the implemention, the geographical allocation of seats has already been adjusted according to population change. Computer simulations, using a program designed by Aardal, played an important role in the work of the Commission.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The electoral system is an important structural determinant for electoral politics. The number of votes won by a party does not necessarily translate into the same number of seats in Parliament. More than the details and mathematical intricacies of a particular electoral system, the political consequences of the reforms have been the focus for many political scientists. This has also been the case in Norway. In particular, the emphasis has been put on the historical roots of the system, linking electoral reforms and political change. The reforms have often been gradual and time consuming in order to reach the overarching goal of consensus and compromise. The advantages of this approach is that reforms have not been reversed by new governments. This was for instance the case when proportional representation was introduced in 1919, and the reorganization of constituencies and a change of the electoral formula (from d'Hondt to modified Saint-Lague) in 1952. (see Kristvik 1953, Kristvik and Rokkan 1964;1966, Rokkan 1970; Valen 1981). Although the election law was not changed again until the 1980's, the debate about electoral reform was quite lively in these years, as has recently been demonstrated by Aardal (2014). The brief reintroduction of list alliances in the 1985 election, led to a renewed debate about the shortcomings of the law and was analysed in detail by Henry Valen (1994). The introduction of adjustment seats in 1988 was seen as a major step towards better proportionality between number of votes and number of seats. Adjustment seats gave smaller parties more seats, compensating for losses at the constituency level. As Aardal (2014) has demonstrated, the tension between governability/accountability on the one hand and proportionality on the other hand, has been a recurring theme in the debate on electoral reform in Norway. The reforms of the late 1980's gave rise to analyses of the political consequences with respect to government coalitions, indicating that the chances for the Labour party to win a majority in Parliament on their own was severely restricted with the new law (Aardal 1990; Rasch and Aardal 1994)). Matthews and Valen (1999) put the question about regional (geographical) distribution of Parliamentary seats on the table

again, by showing that the geographical distribution of seats was more skewed in the 1990s than it had been in 1903.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

As a member of the Commission on Electoral Law (Valglovutvalget) from 1997 to 2001, professor Bernt Aardal played an important role in the design of the present law implemented by Parliament in 2003. Aardal used his insights into the historical and political roots of the electoral system, as well as skills in analysing implications of the law for political representation, to influence the design of the law. Two major aspects of the law should be emphasized. 1) The number of seats in each constituency has never been allocated in proportion to the number of eligible voters in the constituency In Norway. This goes back to the 1814 Constitution. However, the skewed allocation became more and more contested. Matthew and Valens (1999) demonstration that the distribution had become even more skewed over time, made the question of reform pertinent. By using computer simulations, professor Aardal showed that a purely proportional geographical allocation of seats had only minor impact on the allocation of party seats. Initially, the party representatives in the Commission agreed that such an arrangement would be acceptable. However, after conferring with their party groups, realizing that this proposal would increase the number of seats in more densely populated constituencies at the expense of more sparsely populated constituencies, they reported back that such a law would not make it through Parliament. Then professor Aardal – inspired by previous work by the economists Gunvald Grønvik and Aanund Hylland – introduced the so-called area factor as a proxy for the geographical distance from the constituency to the national centre. The ensuing law states that the distribution of seats uses a combined sum of population and constituency area in square kilometres. 2) Another aspect concerns the number of adjustment seats needed to ensure the desired proportionality in terms of seats allocated to parties. The international literature suggests that the number of adjustments should approximate 25 per cent of the total number of seats. However, professor Aardal's simulations showed that the proportionality did not improve to a significant degree beyond 19-20 adjustment seats, or 11-12 per cent of the total. Thus, the last seat in each of the 19 constituencies was allocated for national adjustments. Even after the work of the Commission, Aardal has published several articles on the historical development and the political consequences of the present law (Aardal 2002,2011,2014).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Aardal, Bernt. (1990). Ny valgordning - nye koalisjonsmuligheter? Norsk Statsvitenskapelig Tidsskrift, 213-223.
 Aardal, Bernt. (2002). Electoral Systems in Norway. I B. Grofman & A. Lijphart (red.), The Evolution of Electoral and Party Systems in the Nordic Countries (s. 167-224). New York: Agathon Press.

Aardal, Bernt. (2011). The Norwegian Electoral System and its Political Consequences. *World Political Science Review*, 7(1).

Aardal, Bernt. (2014). Valgordningen - proporsjonalitet og distriktsrepresentasjon. I H. M. Narud, K. Heidar & T. Grønlie (red.), *Stortingets historie 1964-2014* (s. 285-297). Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.

Kristvik, Bjørn. (1953). Partiene og valgordningen. Tidsrommet 1885-1906. magistergradsavhandling, Universitet i Oslo, Oslo.

Kristvik, Bjørn & Stein Rokkan. (1964). Valgordningen. I B. Kristvik & S. Rokkan (red.), *Politiske valg i Norge. En artikkelsamling.* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Kristvik, Bjørn & Stein Rokkan. (1966). *Politiske valg i Norge. En artikkelsamling.* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget Matthews, Donald R. & Henry Valen. (1999). *Parliamentary representation : the case of the Norwegian Storting.* Columbus, Ohio: Ohio State University Press. Rasch, Bjørn Erik & Bernt Aardal. (1994). Bør regjeringen kunne skrive ut nyvalg? I B. E. Rasch & K. Midgaard (red.), *Representativt demokrati. Spilleregler under debatt* (s. 271-289). Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
 Rokkan, Stein. (1970). *Citizens, Elections, Parties*. Bergen: Universitetsforlaget.

Valen, Henry. (1981). Valgsystemet. I H. Valen (red.), Valg og politikk (s. 31-49). Oslo: NKS-Forlaget.

Valen, Henry. (1994). List Alliances: An Experiment in Political Representation. I M. K. Jennings & T. E. Mann (red.), *Elections at Home and Abroad. Essays in Honor of Warren E. Miller* (s. 289-321). Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU 2001:3, *Velgere, valgordning, valgte*, Innstilling fra Valglovutvalget oppnevnt ved kongelig resolusjon 3. oktober 1997. Avgitt til Kommunal- og regionaldepartementet 30. januar 2001.

Mr. Sigbjørn Johnsen, leader of the Commission on Electoral Law (Valglovutvalget)

Institution: Department of Political Science, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 3. Political science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 3

Name of impact case:

Problems and Options of Indonesian Democratisation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

- 1. Increased awareness in the Indonesian democracy movement of going beyond civil society self-management and single issue campaigns to political- and interest organisation and to engagement in mainstream politics.
- 2. Increased awareness that the problems of democratisation are not only about oligarchs, corruption, and weak rule of law but also rooted in poor representation and capacity of pro-democratic actors.
- 3. Research based support of less elitist and more democratic policies at the local and national level, most obviously in the rise of President Jokowi's policies from the town of Solo, to the city of Jakarta and now the presidential palace.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

For more than three decades, scholars at, first, University of Uppsala and then Oslo, have together with colleagues and experts in the Indonesian democracy movement studied the challenges and options of democratisation in their country. The cooperation was first through research organisations in civil society (The Institute for the Free Flow of Information (ISAI) and the Centre for Democracy Studies (Demos); thereafter, since 2012, in the context of an agreement between the Norwegian Embassy to Indonesia, the University of Gadjah Mada, and the University of Oslo.

The joint studies have mainly been in the form of participatory democracy assessments around the country (engaging leading organisations in the movement and more than one thousand grounded experts in all provinces), follow-up case studies and workshops to discuss policy implications. In addition these studies have been combined with support for education on democratisation, welfare and power at the University of Gadjah Mada's Faculty of Social and Political Studies itself, and some of its MA and PhD students have taken courses at the University of Oslo.

The key researchers have been Professor Olle Törnquist, (i) initially with Professor Arief Budiman and experts at the Institute for Free Flow of Information (ISAI), including its codirector, senior investigative researcher and later on head of the Indonesian Press Council, Stanley Adi Prasetyo; (ii) thereafter the Executive Director of *Demos*, the then retired Secretary General of the Human Rights Commission Asmara Nababan, and Demos' research co-ordinators AE Piryono and Willy P. Samadhi; (iii) yet later with, in addition, Dr. Aris Mundayat and Nicolaas Warouw at the University of Gadjah Mada (UGM); and (iv), finally with UGM Professors Pratikno (then Rector and currently Secretary of State), Purowo Santoso, Doctors Eric Hiariej and Amalinda Savirani, plus University of Oslo Professor Kristian Stokke s well as Törnquist's and Stokke's international network of researchers, who contributed comparative insights and analyses from the Philippines, Burma, India, Sri Lanka, South Africa, Nigeria, Brazil and, of course, Scandinavia.

The research and studies have been supported by the Swedish and Norwegian international development agencies (SIDA and NORAD), the Norwegian Embassy to Indonesia, the Norwegian Centre for International Cooperation in Education (SIU), the Ford and Tifa (Soros) Foundations, the EU representation to Indonesia, and, of course, the Universities of Uppsala and Oslo, the University of Gadjah Mada, and numerous democracy organisations and individuals in Indonesia.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

1. <u>Increased awareness in the democracy movement of going beyond civil society</u> <u>self-management and single issue campaigns to political- and interest</u> <u>organisation and to engagement in mainstream politics.</u>

The project was initiated in cooperation between scholars and leading activists and organisations. These were also included as informants and resource persons. Yet, the research itself was strictly academic. Further, the project asked questions related to problems of fostering democracy, not just how democracy itself works. Together this fostered engagement, trust and access to best possible information – and to the possibility to disseminate and discuss the results in workshops around the country. As a result, the conclusion and recommendation that pro-democrats must 'go politics' beyond civil society engagements was widely discussed and accepted, both in the movement and as a concept in the public and scholarly discourse.

2. <u>Increased general awareness that the problems of democratisation are not only</u> <u>about oligarchs, corruption, and weak rule of law, but also rooted in poor</u> <u>representation and capacity of pro-democratic actors.</u>

The project was initially deemed partisan but gained recognition by being strictly academic in its implementation; by inviting senior scholars and experts as commentators of draft reports plus getting rooted within the main Indonesian university; by the fact that the informants from the democracy movements covered wide issue areas around the country and on the local level plus proved nuanced in their judgement; and by the focus on assessing not only the institutions of democracy but the capacities and problems of fostering them.

3. <u>Research-based support of less elitist and more democratic policies at the local and national level, most obviously in the rise of President Jokowi's policies from the town of Solo, to the city of Jakarta and now the presidential palace.</u> The project initiated discussions among concerned scholars and activists around the country on the political implications of the research-based conclusions and other important factors. Those engaged gained influence in various organisations and networks and were called on as advisors, in some cases political candidates and in one case as Minister of State.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Numerous reports and articles – byt here are the major books from the project, followed by a few articles

- Budiman, A., and Törnquist, O. (2001) Aktor Demokrasi: Catatan Tentang Gerakan Perlawanan di Indonesia. Jakarta: Institut Studi Arus Informasi (ISAI).
- Prasetyo, S. A., Priyono, A. E. and Törnquist, O (eds) (2003) *Indonesia's Post-Suharto Democracy Movement*, Jakarta and Copenhagen; Demos and NIAS Press
- Priyono, A. E., Samadhi, W. P. and Törnquist, (2007) O. *Making Democracy Meaningful: Problems and Options in Indonesia*. Jakarta and Singapore; Demos and ISEAS.
- Samadhi, W. P., and Warouw, N. (eds.) (2009) *Building Democracy on the Sand: Advances and Setbacks in Indonesia*. Jakarta and Jogjakarta: Demos and PCD Press.
- Törnquist, O., Prasetyo, S. A. and Birks, T (eds.) (2011) *Aceh: The Role of Democracy for Peace and Reconstruction*. Yogyakarta ISEAS: PCD Press and ISEAS.
- Törnquist, O. Assessing Dynamic Democratisation: Transformative Politics, New Institutions, and the Case of Indonesia. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013.
- Savirani, A. and Törnquist, O. (eds.) (2015) *Reclaiming the State: Overcoming Problems of Democracy in Post-Soeharto Indonesia*, Yogyakarta: PolGov and PCD Press.
- Djani, L. and Törnquist, O with Tjandra S. and Tanjung, O. (2017) *Dilemmas of Populist Transactionalism. What are the Prospects Now for Popular Politics in Indonesia (PolGov & PWD)*
- Hiariej, E. and Stokke, K. (eds) Indonesian Politics of Citizenship, (forthcoming 2017)

Some of the articles

- Törnquist, O. (2006) Assessing Democracy From Below: A Framework and Indonesian Pilot Study, *Democratization*, 13 (2): 227-255.
- Törnquist, O., P.K.M. Tharakan (with J. Chathukulam), and N. Quimpo (2009) 'Popular Politics of Representation: New Lessons from the Pioneering Projects in Indonesia, Kerala, and the
- Philippines', in O. Törnquist, N. Webster and K. Stokke (eds.), *Rethinking Popular Representation*. New York: Palgrave.
- Pratikno and Lay, C. (2013) 'From Populism to Democratic Polity. Problems and Challenges in Surakarta, Indonesia' in K. Stokke and O. Törnquist (eds.). *Democratisation in the Global South: The Importance of Transformative Politics*, Basingstoke: Palgrave

<u>All data are publicly available</u> at <u>http://pwd.polgov.id/</u>. (Many of the manuscripts are unofficially available at Törnquist's homepage <u>http://folk.uio.no/ollet/</u>)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- 1. Extensive and committed engagement by more than 1000 pro-democracy experts in the very time consuming research typically involving (on a voluntary level) 6-8 hours interviews plus follow up interviews and discussions. (See the major research reports for participation and very low level of dropouts among the informants.)
- 2. Fairly extensive interest in Indonesian media, including in its major weekly news magazine *Tempo* (Indonesian edition (2004, 2005, 2008) and now in the research magazine *Prisma*, plus in, for example, the leading dailies *Jakarta Post* and *Kompas* (including articles by senior editor Maria Hartiningsih).
- 3. Fair international interest among concerned scholars an experts in our results, such as indicated by the publication of a major monograph (by Törnquist) on our approach and results by Palgrave, and a previous article in *Democratization* (see book reference in the above). Interest in our approach and results within e.g. the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP); International IDEA; the Indonesian Ministry of National Development Planning (Bappenas) expressed by invitations to their arrangements and their participation in our seminars. Interest also in our results at the Norwegian and Swedish International Development Agencies (see most recently e.g. <u>http://www.omvarlden.se/Branschnytt/nyheter-2017/forskare-demokratin-stagnerar/</u>)

- Increasingly many CSOs and popular movement activists have engaged in political 4. organising and in elections. For example, it is common knowledge (i) that the current President Jokowi were elected locally, in Jakarta, and nationally much thanks to an extensive voluntary movement that was partly inspired by our research; (ii) that our research (and local follow up studies) contributed to the post-tsunami and post-conflict attempts at democratisation and development in Aceh; (iii) that our research results were important in the remarkable successful broad alliance in Jakarta 2010-12 of progressive politicians, CSOs and unions for a national universal social security system; (iv) that the same applies to the attempt by the major trade unions in Greater Jakarta to engage in local elections in 2014 with the slogan 'labour go politics'; (v) that the same applies right now as one of their main leader, Obon Tabroni, is running as an independent candidate for the position as Regent in the major industrial hub of Bekasi outside Jakarta; and (vi) that to the broad alliance building in north Central Java by Indonesia's perhaps best known popular movement engaged Human-rights lawyer Handoko Wibowo.
- 5. Several of the leading researchers and resource persons in the project have carried along our results as they have gained influential positions in the current government as well as in organisations that have sought to affect the government, such as (i) the second person in the national government, Prof Pratikno, who advanced from fostering the project to become rector and Minister of State; (ii) the Presidents Chief of Staff, Teten Masduki; (iii) the former advisor of the previous President and PDI-P leader Megawati Sukarnoputri, Cornelis Lay; (iii) Dr Surya Tjandra who as head of a trade union rights organisation (TURC) propelled the unique alliance of politicians, unions and CSOs in favour of the national social security system; and (iv) CSO-leader Osmar Tanjung who is now secretary general in the major professional Pro-Jokowi organisation <u>Seknas Jokowi</u>.

Institution: The Department of Political Science, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 3. Political science

Case number or short name: 4

Name of impact case:

Strengthening Norwegian gender equality legislation

Summary of the impact:

Research by professor Hege Skjeie at ISV, mainly in collaboration with research milieus at respectively the Institute for Social Research and the Department of Public and International Law, analysing normative frameworks, institutional embeddedness and structural obstacles to equality have initiated extensive public debate on the profile and content of Norwegian gender equality policy and legislation since the early 2000s. The direct policy impact of this research is here exemplified through changes to the human rights and equalities laws. Policy impact has in particular been achieved through Skjeie's membership in two governmental expert commissions, the Power and Democracy Commission (PDC, 1998-2003) and the Gender Equality Commission (GEC, 2010 – 2012). A series of governmental white papers, legislative proposals and/or parliamentary decisions document the impact.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Skjeie was a member of the core research group of the PDC and led the group's initiatives on gendered power investigations. Locating gender equality policy within a rights' perspective Skjeie and Teigen (2003) analyzed a set of core yielding duties institutionalized through the Gender Equality Act from 1978; the general exemption made for communities of faith; the limitation of the equal pay clause; the restricted scope of rules on gender balance in public bodies. The broader normative question of how human rights should inform political decision making divided the PDC in its final report (NOU 2003:18, cf Østerud, Engelstad and Selle 2003). The fundamental meaning of democracy is majority based decision-making in elected bodies, whereas rights based claims and politics only provide forms of "supplementary democracy", the majority report stated while the minority report described and criticized political priorities which, in the balancing of competing interests, provide a duty to yield upon gender equality rights. It argued why national legislators should not accept a different legal status for those human rights conventions which provide special protection to groups and individuals who are particularly vulnerable to discrimination. The PDC's contrary assessments spurred a wide range of new research initiatives in Norway and other Nordic countries; on gender equality policy and legislation this included new research programs financed by the Norwegian Research Council such as Demrok - which researched the relationship between democracy, religious freedom and women's human rights; Plureq - which paid particular attention to the role of state feminism to policies of equality, diversity and religious pluralism; and Multidimensional Equality - which analyzed multidimensional legislative reform and development of judicial

practice in the Scandinavian countries ¹. In turn, major parts of this research provided bases for the comprehensive equality analyses carried out by the GEC led by prof. Skjeie. The mandate of this expert commission was to report on the current status and possible improvement of Norway's gender equality policy in the intersections between gender, ethnicity, and class, while applying to this analysis a life course perspective. It also asked for a comprehensive review of public equality work at the national, regional, and local administrative levels also in light of UN and EØS based international commitments. The commission did ground breaking work on intersectional sensitive policy analysis and on review of adjudication in cases of multiple discrimination, as reported in NOU 2011: 18 *Struktur for likestilling* and NOU 2012: 15 *Politikk for likestilling*.

Details of the impact:

The 1999 Human Rights Act originally incorporated the human rights conventions ECHR, ICCPR and ICESCR with priority granted in cases of conflict with other Norwegian law. When Parliament adopted the Human Rights Act, two UN conventions were added to the list of candidates for incorporation, CRC and CEDAW. While the PDC made no explicit policy proposals, it still became instrumental in changing the Norwegian human rights regime, spurring new controversy among for instance human rights scholars and state lawyers.² With direct reference to the PDC majority's (Østerud, Engelstad, Selle) judicialization warnings, the government in 2004 - 2005 decided not to carry through the planned incorporation of CEDAW (St. meld. 17 (2004-2005)); Ot.prp.35 (2004-2005)). When the government changed in 2005 the new cabinet pledged to reverse the decision and incorporate CEDAW, in line with the PDC minority statement (Skjeie). The issue remained highly controversial and was internally opposed by the government's legal advisors. In the CEDAW incorporation proposal (Ot.prp. nr. 93 (2008-2009), the government made it clear that while a prioritized incorporation of CEDAW would increase awareness of gender equality and women's rights nationally, no new political moves would be made to incorporate other UN conventions.

The work carried out by the GEC included, on the other hand, a series of actual public policy proposals. On access to justice the GEC proposed to strengthen the protection against intersectional discrimination through the provision of explicit bans in the equality legislation, suggesting exactly how legal bans could be shaped to fit the existing anti-discrimination framework. This recommendation, which follows up on the CEDAW Committee's general comment no 28/18, was accompanied by a proposal to reform the low threshold system of law supervision so that punitive sanctions could be located at this level. Currently, matters of compensation must be tried before the regular courts, and there is no legal aid scheme in place regarding discrimination complaints before the courts (for description cf also Skjeie 2015). Two white papers (Meld. St. 44 (2012-2013), Meld. St. 7

¹ For project descriptions, participants and publications see the program home pages on respectively jus.uio.no/ior/forskning/prosjekter/demrok; sv.uio.no/isv/forskning/prosjekter/plureq/; and

samfunnsforskning.no/Prosjekter/Avsluttede-prosjekter/Multidimensional-equality-Legislative-reforms-and-judicial-practices. Skjeie 2008, Siim & Skjeie 2008, Skjeie and Langvasbråten 2008 are particularly relevant here.

² See "Should States Ratify Human Rights Conventions?" Research Project 2009-10 at the Centre for Advanced Study at the Norwegian Academy of Science and Letters; cf. also Hellum & Ketcher 2008; Skjeie 2009).

(2015-2016)) and two bill proposals (Prop. 88 L (2012–2013), consultation document on equality legislation 2016)) by two different cabinets have built on and/or integrated/rejected the series of GEC proposals (cf. Skjeie 2013, Skjeie, Holst, Teigen 2017). On access to justice the Stoltenberg cabinet rejected all proposals, while the Solberg cabinet in its proposal for a unified antidiscrimination law both recommends an explicit ban against multidimensional discrimination and new punitive sanctions within the low threshold system. Bill proposals on this will be presented to Parliament during spring 2017.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Skjeie, H & M.Teigen (2003) <u>Menn imellom. Mannsdominans og likestillingspolitikk</u>. Gyldendal Akademisk. ISBN 82-05-31169-2. 247 s.

Siim, B & H. Skjeie (2008). Tracks, intersections and dead ends - Multicultural challenges to state feminism in Denmark and Norway. *Ethnicities*. ISSN 1468-7968. *8*(3), s 322- 344

Skjeie, H.(2008) <u>Multiple equality claims in the practice of the Norwegian antidiscrimination agencies</u>, in Schiek, D. & V.Chege (ed.), *European Union Nondiscrimination Law. Comparative perspectives on multidimensional equality law.* Routledge. ISBN 978-0-415-45722-4. chapter 13. s 295 - 310

Skjeie, H (2009). <u>Policy views on the incorporation of human right conventions -</u> <u>CEDAW in Norwegian law</u>. <u>Nordic Journal of Human Rights</u>. ISSN 1503-6480. 27(2), s 260- 271

Skjeie, H. & T. Langvasbråten (2009) Intersectionality in practice? Anti-discrimination reforms in Norway. *International feminist journal of politics*. ISSN 1461-6742. *11*(4), s 513-529.

Skjeie, H (2013). <u>Nyskaping etterlyst: NOUer og politiske realiteter</u> . <u>Tidsskrift for</u> <u>kjønnsforskning</u>. ISSN 0809-6341. *37*(3-4), s 362- 377

Skjeie, H. (2015). Diskrimineringsvernet i norsk politikk, i Holst, C., S. Stjernø & J.F. Bernt (red.), *Rett og politikk: nye perspektiver på demokratiets forutsetninger, utforming og grenser*. Pax Forlag. ISBN 9788253037905. del 3. s 212 - 224

Skjeie, H., C. Holst & M.Teigen (2017). Benevolent Contestations: Mainstreaming, Judicialization, and Europeanization in the Norwegian Gender+ Equality Debate. To be published in MacRae, H. & E. Weiner (ed.) *Towards Gendering Institutionalism.* Rowman & Littlefield International. ISBN 9781783489961.

Cf:

Hellum, A. & K. Ketscher (2008) *Diskriminerings- og likestillingsrett*. Universitetsforlaget.

Østerud, Ø., F. Engelstad & P. Selle (2003) *Makten og demokratiet. En sluttbok fra Makt- og demokratiutredningen.* Gyldendal Akademisk.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact :

NOU 2003:19 Makt og demokrati.

NOU 2011:18 Struktur for likestilling.

NOU 2012:15 Politikk for likestilling.

St.meld. 17 (2004-2005) Makt og demokrati

Ot.prp.35 (2004-2005), Om lov om endringer i likestillingsloven mv(Gjennomføring av Europaparlaments- og rådsdirektiv 2002/73/EF og innarbeiding av FN-konvensjonen om avskaffelse av alle former for diskriminering av kvinner med tilleggsprotokoll i norsk lov) Ot.prp. nr. 93 (2008-2009) Om lov om endringer i menneskerettsloven mv. (inkorporering av kvinnediskrimineringskonvensjonen)

Prop. 88 L (2012–2013) Diskrimineringslovgivning (diskrimineringsloven om seksuell orientering, likestillingsloven, diskrimineringsloven om etnisitet, diskriminerings- og tilgjengelighetsloven).

Meld. St. 44 (2012–2013) Likestilling kommer ikke av seg selv.

Meld. St. 7 (2015-2016) Likestilling i praksis – like muligheter for kvinner og menn.

Institution: Department of Political Science, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Political Science

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 5

Name of impact case:

The Power and Democracy Study (PDS)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The conclusions from The Power and Democracy study were discussed in Parliament, prepared by a special committee after a hearing organised by the Prime Ministers office. One of the conclusions from the Study, the thesis of progressive judicialisation of politics, led the Government – initiated by Minister of Justice Knut Storberget – to postpone the incorporation of international treaties for further consideration.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The PDS was initiated by Parliament in late 1997 and the central research group, led by professor Øyvind Østerud at the Department of Political Science, University of Oslo, was appointed by royal resolution March 13, 1998. One more member of the research group, Hege Skjeie, was also at the same Department, together with one professor of sociology from Oslo (Fredrik Engelstad), one from Bergen (Pr Selle), and one professor of cultural and art history from Bergen (Siri Meyer). The Secretariat was established at the Department of Political Science, Oslo.

The final book and the abbreviated report (NOU 2003:19) was based on more than forty books, close to one hundred reports, and numerous articles in Norwegian and international professional journals (i.o. a Special issue of West European Politics, edited by Øyvind Østerud). More than thirty researchers, mainly from the social sciences, were engaged in projects initiated by the core research group.

One of the central conclusions of the PDS was that a substantial transfer of decision-making competence had been transferred from representative institutions to non-elected ones during the last couple of decades, due to globalisation, the establishment of the European Economic Space, the human rights regime, the liberalisation and privatisation of parts of the public sector, and other trends. One particular conclusion was the judicialisation of politics, which led to extensive discussion both in public and within political and administrative organs.

All the projects within the Study were conducted – and finished – in the period from 1998 to 2003. The publishing house Gyldendal Akademisk published the book series from the Study, and Unipub published the report series. Routledge and Ashgate published two international books from the Study.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

There was an intense public debate during the period of Study (1998-2003) and afterwords,

based on participation from the research group in meetings in organisations, ministries, political parties and more generally.

The office of the Prime Minister organised a hearing from Desember 1, 2003 to June 1, 2004. One conclusion from the Study, on judicialisation of politics, led to a quite heated. The President of Parliament appointed a Special Committee to prepare the debate in Parliament – "Innstilling S. nr. 252 (2004-2005) was made public June 1. 2005. The leader of the research group talked to the committee in a full day meeting, and the plenary debate in Parliament took place June 13, 2005.

Member of Parliament Knut Storberget argued that the thesis of judicialisation was an important challenge to the politicians. He took this view with him as Minister of Justice in the autumn the same year. The Government postponed incorporation of UN treatises into Norwegian law to consider the implications more thoroughly. A new book in March 2017 (Føllesdal, Rud & Ulfstein, Menneskerettigheter og Norge, Universitetsforlaget) confirms in the introduction that the PDS led to a postponement and further consideration of the incorporation of UN treaties into the human rights law. Former Minister of Justice Knut Storberget contributes on the same topic in the book.

It is difficult to measure precisely the impact of the PDS despite a wide and lengthy public debate, but the question of the timeline for incorporation of international treaties into the law of human rights seem to be one concrete case. This was followed up when Parliament prepared a revision of the Constitution in 2014, where the leader of the PDS research group was included in discussions with a special committee appointed by Parliament to propose the revisions.

References to the research (scientific publications)

All the publications are listed in Østerud, Engelstad and Selle, Makten og demokratiet, Gyldendal, Oslo 2003.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU 2003:19; Innst. S. nr. 252; debate in Parliament June 13, 2005; Føllesdal, Rud and Ulfstein, eds., Menneskerettigheter og Norge, Universitetsforlaget 2017.

Name of impact case: NOR-EU-DEM

Summary of the impact

Democratic implications of Norway's EU affiliation

The 2014 Constitutional bicentennial served as a catalyst for reflection on the state of democracy in Norway. ARENA's researchers scrutinised the nature of the country's EU affiliation. The findings provided high-level policy makers and civil servants with an independent, critical assessment of the constitutional implications of Norway's agreements with the EU, thus providing sound knowledge basis for their policy deliberations. Through numerous contributions, ARENA's findings triggered a revival of public debate on the democratic implications of Norway's affiliation with the EU, and redefined the terms of the public debate on this issue.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Erik O. Eriksen and **John Erik Fossum** coordinated the project *The Norwegian Constitution in a Changing European Context* (NORCONE) (2011-2014). The book *Det norske paradoks: Om Norges forhold til Den europeiske union* [The Norwegian paradox: On Norway's EU affiliation] was the project's key outcome. ARENA's researchers found that Norwegian democracy is undermined due to the country's peculiar relationship with the EU. As Eriksen coined it, Norway has been caught in an *integration trap*, with no possibility of escape. Membership is impossible due to the prevailing EU scepticism in public opinion. Termination of the EEA and other agreements is impossible, as Norway would not be able to obtain a free-trade agreement similar to that of Switzerland. In fact, the EU uses the EEA as a benchmark, due to its non-bureaucratic features and low costs, for developing relations with other states. In addition to Eriksen and Fossum, the following ARENA researchers contributed to the publication: **Morten Egeberg** and **Jarle Trondal** (on national administrative sovereignty under pressure), **Helene Sjursen** (on foreign and security policy), **Cathrine Holst** (on parliamentary debates) and **Espen D. H. Olsen** (on the depoliticisation of citizenship).

As a follow-up of this research, Eriksen and Fossum published a second volume in 2015 entitled *The EU's non-members: independence under hegemony?*. Here, the findings from Norway were compared with the state of affairs in other EU-associated non-member states, as well as Britain. Contributions by Egeberg and Trondal, Eriksen, Fossum and Sjursen were revised and expanded. A new study by **Christopher Lord** on UK-EU relations as well as studies of Switzerland and Iceland were added. The main finding of this cross-national comparative study is that whereas EU members pool sovereignty in EU institutions they control, non-members are rule takers and experience a loss of sovereignty. This happens regardless of whether a country has bilateral agreements with the EU (Switzerland) or is affiliated through the dynamic EEA Agreement (Norway, Iceland). The EU's closely associated non-members are living under a form of 'selfinflicted hegemony'. It is not imposed on them from the outside, but is a consequence of close incorporation in a polity (the EU) that they have no influence on.

Details of the impact

Redefining the terms of public debate on Norway's relations with the EU

The EEA is the most important international agreement Norway has entered into, yet due to the integration trap highlighted by Eriksen, the dire effects on democracy have been passed over in silence by Norwegian policy makers [1]. One commentator described the publication of the book as the equivalent of 'letting off a bombshell', and argued it was 'the most important book published on the occasion of the Constitutional Bicentennial' [2]. Intensive and systematic interventions in public debate by ARENA's researchers triggered a change in the terms of public debates on the implications of Norwegian EU affiliation: The democratic deficit that follows from the EEA Agreement is now openly acknowledged. Norway's most important printed newspaper concluded that there was a need for reconsidering the democratic implications of Norway's affiliation with the EU. Another stated that one should be concerned about the current state of affairs due to the suspension of democratic principles [3]. *Det norske paradoks*' findings regarding the EEA Agreement's 'threat to democracy' were extensively reported by Norwegian media [4] and has since become a standard reference in public debates on democratic and constitutional implications of EU-Norway relations [5].

Providing high-level policy makers, civil servants and the Norwegian Parliament with an understanding of the constitutional and democratic implications of Norway's agreements with the EU.

ARENA researchers were invited to discuss their findings with high-level civil servants in a number of Norwegian ministries, as well as the Office of the Norwegian Prime Minister [6]. Minister for European Affairs, Vidar Helgesen, highlighted ARENA's research as a key contribution to the knowledge basis for policy making [7]. But most important was that ARENA's research underscored lack of debate in parliament and breach of procedure for ceding sovereignty. ARENA's researchers presented their findings to members of parliament in June 2014, and engaged with MPs in several public debates [8]. Based on her reading of ARENA's book, MP Jette Christensen, member of the Standing Committee on Scrutiny and Constitutional Affairs, concluded that Norwegian parliamentarians needed to better organise parliamentary debates on European politics. MP Per Olaf Lundteigen asked the government for a more analytical approach to the issue referring directly to ARENA's research [9].

ARENA's findings have also informed public debates and decision makers in the UK as the debate on British EU membership gained speed, which would represent another impact case [10].

References to the research (scientific publications)

- *Det norske paradoks: Om Norges forhold til Den europeiske union* [The Norwegian paradox: On Norway's EU affiliation], Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum (eds), Universitetsforlaget, 2014
- 'Grunnlov som kritisk standard' [Constitution as a critical standard], Erik Oddvar Eriksen, *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 1/2014
- 'Sykkelteorien, EU og Norge' [The bicycle theory, EU and Norway], John Erik Fossum, *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 3/2014
- 'Enighet for enhver pris? Om legitimitetsgrunnlaget for norsk utenrikspolitikk'

[Agreement at any cost? On the legitimacy basis for Norwegian foreign policy], Helene Sjursen, *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 3/2015

• *The EU's non-members: independence under hegemony?*, Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum (eds), Routledge, 2015

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[1] See for example the editorial 'Rungende taushet' by Tove Gravdal, *Morgenbladet*, 21.7.2013.

[2] Sten Inge Jørgensen, journalist and commentator in the weekly *Morgenbladet* at the book launch and debate 'EU og det norske paradoks', House of Literature, 17.3.2014.

[3] Editorials by Per Anders Madsen, 'Det umyndige Norge', *Aftenposten*, 9.3.2014, and by Erling Rimehaug, 'Grunnloven er uthulet', *Vårt Land*, 1.2.2014.

[4] 'EØS-avtalen truer demokratiet' was reported across a wide range of national broadcast and print media, including *NRK*, *Nationen*, *Adresseavisen*, *Stavanger Aftenblad*, as well as local newspapers, in January 2014.

[5] MP Per Olaf Lundteigen referred to the book in a radio debate at the daily news magazine *Dagsnytt Atten* at NRK (Norwegian Public Broadcasting Corporation), 16.12.2016, which has a daily audience of around 160,000 (radio and web TV).

[6] Erik O. Eriksen and Helene Sjursen were invited to meet Norway's first Europe Minister Vidar Helgesen at the Office of the Prime Minister, 19.12. 2013; Erik O. Eriksen, Jarle Trondal, Helene Sjursen, John Erik Fossum, and Cathrine Holst, lectures at the Partnerforum seminar 'Norge og Europa i endring: Må demokratiet redefineres?' with 85 attending public administration officials, 24.2.2014; John Erik Fossum, presentation to the Ministry of Trade, Industry and Fisheries, 7.4.2014; Erik O. Eriksen, 'Det norske paradoks', presentation to the Ministry of Finance, 12.6.2014; Morten Egeberg and Jarle Trondal, 'A new European administration?', presentation at a full-day seminar organised by The Delegation of Norway to the EU, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation, with civil servants and high-level policy makers, including the active participation of Ingvild Næss Stub, State Secretary to the Minister of EU/EEA affairs and Paul Chaffey, State Secretary to the Minister of Local Government and Modernisation, 23.4.2015.

[7] 'ARENA contributes to increased understanding and a more open debate. As a result, wiser and better decisions are made', Norwegian Minister for EU/EEA Affairs Vidar Helgesen at the ARENA Lecture, 4.3.2014 (published in Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift 02/2014 as 'Grunnlov, EØS og demokrati' and podcast available at ARENA's website).

[8] Three separate public debates were organised with ARENA researchers and Members of Parliament: (1) 'Er norsk EU-tilpasning i strid med grunnloven?', Helene Sjursen (Fredrik Sejersted and Eirik Holmøyvik, chair Cathrine Holst) in debate with MPs Nikolai Astrup (H), Ingrid Fiskaa (SV), Svein Roald Hansen (Ap), Morten Høglund (FrP), Erlend Grimstad (Sp), and Hans Olav Syversen (KrF) at the House of Literature, 29.8.2013; (2) 'Norge, EØS og et EU i forvandling', seminar at the Norwegian Parliament where Egeberg, Eriksen, Olsen and Sjursen presented relevant research and discussed opportunities and restrictions for Norway with MPs, 5.6.2014; (3) 'EU og grunnlovene', debate at the House of Literaure with MPs Jette Christensen (Ap), Michael Tetzschner (H) and Liv Signe Navarsete (Sp) and Scandinavian MPs, 4.11.2014.

[9] 'We have a job to do in equipping our system to allow for a better and more operational debate on European politics' and 'We are currently in a situation where we are not able to clarify the issue regarding article 93. I'm very pleased that ARENA contributes to that discussion', MP Jette Christensen during the ARENA-organised debate 'EU and the constitutions', 4.11.2014. MP Per Olaf Lundteigen referred to the book while posing a question to the Minister of EU/EEA Affairs Vidar Helgesen following the Minister's biannual address to the Storting on EU and EEA matters, 10.11.2015.

[10] John Erik Fossum interviewed by Charlotte Dubenskij, TRT World (TV): 'Money Talks: Norway model for Brexit?', 20.7.2016 (available at:

https://youtu.be/Bd4QyrSpOFo); 'Norway: A Model For Brexit?', John Erik Fossum, radio interview with BBC World Service, Business Daily, 14.6.2016

(http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/p03xj8r5); Erik O. Eriksen, radio interview with Deutsche Welle, 22.6.2016; Jarle Trondal interviewed by The Economist, 'Norway's deal with the EU still holds lessons for Britain', 4.2.2017. John Erik Fossum contributed to several debates in the UK, most notably 'In or Out? Informing the political debate and popular opinion on UK's EU membership', organised by the James Madison Charitable Trust and the University of Kent in London, 21.4.2016, with MPs Sir William Cash, Timothy Kirkhope (Conservative), Lord Donoughue, Richard Corbett (Labour), Julie Smith (Lib.Dem.) and Bill Etheridge (UKIP) followed by dinner, and the conference 'Understanding European Challenges', organised by The Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Centre on Constitutional Change, and UK in a Changing Europe, in Edinburgh, 16.2.2016 (report available at

http://rse.mtcserver6.com/cms/files/events/reports/2016/Understanding_European_ Challenges.pdf). After the latter event, John Erik Fossum had a one-hour interview with Katy Orr and Iain McIver from the Scottish Parliament's European and External Relations Committee, who summed up the meeting as follows: 'It was extremely helpful for us in terms of understanding the Norwegian position, particularly as I think the Committee had heard a rather rose-tinted perspective from the Norwegian officials that gave evidence to it'. Fossum was subsequently invited to give evidence to the Scottish Parliament on 17.11.2016.

Public/stakeholder events:

- 'Den paradoksale norske EU-tilknytning', Erik Oddvar Eriksen, Research Council of Norway conference '200 år med Grunnloven - må historien skrives på nytt?', Oslo Opera House, 10 January 2014
- 'Det norske paradoks', John Erik Fossum and Erik O. Eriksen, book opposition, University of Oslo Constitution Week, University of Oslo, 7 March 2014
- 'EU og det norske paradoks', book launch and debate at the House of Literature. Contributions by Eriksen, Holmøyvik, Fossum and Sjursen, comments from Kristin Clemet and Sten Inge Jørgensen and an ensuing discussion, 17 March 2014
- 'Grunnlovsjubileum med bismak hva betyr grunnlov i dag?', Erik O. Eriksen, Grunnlovsjubileet 2014, Askim public library, 20 March 2014
- 'Er det noe makt igjen i gamle Norge?', Erik O. Eriksen, Fra Eidsvoll til Brussel? debate at the House of Literature, Bergen, 15 May 2014
- 'Popular Rule Towards 2050: What Are the Main Challenges Facing Democracy and Popular Rule?', John Erik Fossum, Constitution Seminar, Frogn municipality,

Drøbak, 16 May 2014

- 'Grunnloven vs EØS Hva har vi egentlig å feire i jubileumsåret?', Erik O. Eriksen, Protestfestivalen, Kristiansand, 18 September 2014
- 'Democratic constitutionalism in Europe', NORCONE concluding conference, part of the Norwegian Parliament's and the UiO's official programme for the 2014 bicentennial constitutional celebration, 4-6 November 2014
- 'All makt i denne sal? ...eller i EU-regimet', Helene Sjursen, Saturday Lecture 'Er Stortinget satt på sidelinjen?' on the occasion of the 2014 Constitutional Bicentennial, 1 November 2014, aired on NRK2 31 January 2015 [available online at Kunnskapskanalen, <u>www.nrk.no</u>]
- 'Is living under the EEA Agreement akin to "independence under hegemony"?', John Erik Fossum, 'EEA: State of Play and Future Challenges Conference', Institute of International Affairs, University of Iceland, Reykjavik, 10 April 2015
- 'The European Union's non-members: independence under hegemony?', Erik O. Eriksen, John Erik Fossum and Christopher Lord, book launch at Birkbeck University of London, 22 June 2015
- 'Hvorfor klikker ingen på EU?', Erik O. Eriksen, book launch and debate with Minister for EU/EEA Affairs Vidar Helgesen and journalist Alf Ole Ask, Oslo, 23 September 2015
- 'Passiv europapolitikk og betydningen for kommunene', Jarle Trondal, seminar for the Europe Network, Municipality of Oslo, 21 October 2015
- 'Will Britain end up like Norway?', John Erik Fossum and Christopher Lord, panel discussion, House of Literature, Oslo, 26 October 2015
- 'Is Brexit akin to independence under hegemony?', Erik O. Eriksen, John Erik Fossum and Christopher Lord, European Studies Centre, St Antony's College, University of Oxford, 10 November 2015
- Egeberg, Morten, 'Nasjonale direktorater og tilsyn også styrt av EUkommisjonen?', course on agency management, Oslo, 4 December 2015
- 'Brexit ahead', John Erik Fossum, public debate organised by ARENA and British Politics Society, House of Literature, Oslo, 10 May 2016

Popularised findings/comments/op-eds:

- 'Mot en felles europeisk forvaltning', Morten Egeberg and Jarle Trondal, Stat & Styring Tidsskrift for politikk og forvaltning, 2/2014
- 'En ny form for integrasjon', op-ed by Morten Egeberg and Jarle Trondal, *Aftenposten*, 5 February 2014
- 'Skattlegging uten representasjon', op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, *Dagens Næringsliv*, 7 January 2014
- 'Jubileum med bismak', op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, *Dagbladet*, 3 March 2014
- 'Paradokset i jubileumsåret', op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, *Bergens Tidende*, 15 May 2014
- 'The EU and the Norwegian Paradox: Bicentennial of the Constitution with an Aftertaste', chapter by Erik Oddvar Eriksen in Gudleiv Forr (ed.) *1814-2014 Red, White and Blue: Norwegian Constitution, American Inspiration* [bilingual edition], Art Pro forlag, 2014
- 'Europas forente stater', op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, *Dagbladet*, 9 September 2014
- 'Demokratisk selvskading,' op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, VG, 4 November 2014
- 'Britain and the European Union: four futures', Chris Lord, British Politics Review,

No. 3, Summer 2015

- 'Norway entrapped in the EU', op-ed by Erik O. Eriksen, 9 November 2015
- 'Should I stay or should I go', John Erik Fossum, Centre on Constitutional Change's blog, 27 May 2016
- 'Brexit Debate: Lessons from EU's Non-Members', Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum, European Futures Blog, 27 May 2016
- 'What does Norway do?', John Erik Fossum, Prospect Magazine, 6 June 2016
- 'Norwegian Reflections on Brexit', John Erik Fossum, *Political quarterly*, vol. 87, no. 3, 2016

Media items (not exhaustive):

- Flaggar ut makta, interview with Erik O. Eriksen, Nationen, 10 January 2014
- Ny forskning: «EØS-avtalen truer demokratiet», Kureren, 17 January 2014
- Forskere mener EØS truer demokratiet, NRK, Nationen, Adresseavisen, Stavanger Aftenblad, Hallingdølen, Møre-nytt, Fremover, Avisa Nordland, Framtida, Hordaland, 21 January 2014
- EU-paradoks ved Norges grunnlovsjubileum, interview with Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum, Juristkontakt no. 2/2014
- Er det norske sjølvstyret i fare?, interview with John Erik Fossum, Bladet Forskning no. 1/2014
- Lobbylandet, interview with Erik O. Eriksen, DN Magasinet, 8 March 2014
- 'Det umyndige Norge', comment by Per Anders Madsen, Aftenposten, 9 March 2014
- Akademisk alenegang, book review, Klassekampen Bokmagasinet, 15 February 2014
- Har redusert sjølvstendet og tapt medverknad i EU, interview with Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum, Apollon no. 1/2014
- Gammel EU-temperatur blusset opp igjen, Smaalenenes Avis, 22 March 2014
- Norway's Constitution and EU affiliation, radio interview with Erik O. Eriksen, Historietimen, NRK P2, 13 April 2014
- 1814 på 24 timer, TV lectures by Erik O. Eriksen and John Erik Fossum, NRK, 10 May 2014 [available online at www.nrk.no]
- De norska EU-lobbarna har gått under jorden, interview with Erik O. Eriksen, Hufvudstadsbladet, 22 May 2014
- Suvereniteten utfordres, interview with Jarle Trondal, Ukesavisen Ledelse, 22 August 2014
- ARENA på jakt etter demokrati i Europa: Norges befolkning er i ferd med å bli annenrangs i Europa, ABC Nyheter, 4 November 2014
- 'Brexit and the UK's future', 22 June 2015 (also available at sciencenordic.com)
- Oslo-forskere gir britene råd om livet utenfor EU, Christopher Lord, ABC Nyheter [interview], 24 June 2015
- Norsk EU-politikk er ikke aktiv, men dominert av direktorater, Jarle Trondal, Ukeavisen Ledelse, 9 October 2015.
- 'What options for EU non-members?', 26 October 2015
- 'Norway entrapped in the EU', Erik O. Eriksen, ARENA blog, 9 November 2015
- 'Democracy lost for non-members', 21 December 2015

Name of impact case: NORWEU

Summary of the impact:

Reviewing Norway's EU affiliation

In 2008, ARENA's researchers published a series of analyses reviewing Norway's affiliation with the EU. These analyses suggested that the depth and breadth of Norway's entanglements with the EU were far more extensive than what had so far been assumed. These research findings played a central role in prompting the Norwegian Government to appoint a broad-based independent committee to undertake a thorough review of the EEA Agreement in 2010. The ensuing 900-pages report – used daily as a source of information for civil servants in all Norwegian ministries – draws principally on research provided by ARENA.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

ARENA has documented how the process of European integration transforms the legal, political, economic and social relations within member and affiliated non-member states. Further, ARENA's research highlighted how the process of integration had led to the development of an autonomous EU polity, embodying a reorganisation of political power in Europe and a transformation of government structures (**Erik O. Eriksen** 2005). With the concept of *Europeanisation*, **Johan P. Olsen** (2002) pointed to the manner in which nation states are transformed to member states under the weight of European integration. This understanding of European integration a range of separate publications documented how closely integrated Norway had become in the legal and economic arrangements developed. A critical moment where these findings were systematically assembled, supplemented with new insights and made publicly available, was on 3-4 March 2008 when **Helene Sjursen** and **John Erik Fossum**, co-organised a conference in Bergen to revisit the implications of Norway's particular affiliation with the EU.

The main articles presented at this conference were revised and subsequently published in a special issue of *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift* in 2008, edited by Fossum and Sjursen. Through six articles, Norway's EU affiliation was scrutinised and assessed. The special issue was unprecedented in the way in which it pulled together systematic assessments from a range of issue areas that had not been considered in conjunction before.

Firstly, this broad-based assessment showed that the extent of Norway's EU incorporation was far more extensive than was generally assumed and commented-upon among politicians and publics alike. Since the contributions contained chapters on the EEA Agreement as well as issues not covered by this agreement – under the headings of justice and home affairs (the Schengen and Dublin agreements) and foreign and security affairs – the special issue made apparent for all to see that Norway's EU affiliation affected virtually all aspects of Norwegian society and economy.

Second, the publication made clear how dynamic the EEA Agreement was, and how difficult it was to delimit what was EEA-relevant and what was not, especially since

Norway was so closely integrated in EU activities not formally part of the EEA Agreement.

Third, two of the contributions to the special issue relied on the broad-based assessment of Norway's EU affiliation made available in the other contributions and showed how pressing the issue of democracy was for Norway.

Details of the impact

Enhancing public awareness of the deep political and legal implications of Norway's adaptation to the EU

ARENA's research played a central role in prompting the Norwegian Government to undertake a review of the EEA Agreement in 2010 [1]. Norwegian society has for decades been torn over the issue of EU membership, despite the fact that Norway has become deeply incorporated into the EU. On 7 January 2010, the Norwegian Government appointed a broad-based independent committee to undertake a researchbased review of the Norway's agreements with the EU. The decision was based on an unprecedented political compromise aimed at addressing pressing political concerns regarding the implications of Norway's agreements with the EU, without reopening the question of Norwegian membership in the Union.

Constituting the key knowledge source for the writing of the Report

The EEA expert review committee presented its work in an official report on 17 January 2012 (NOU 2012:2) [2]. This is an extensive report covering all aspects of Norway's relations with the EU. It formed the basis for a white paper to the Norwegian Parliament [3]. The NOU is used daily as a source of information and reference for civil servants in all Norwegian ministries handling some aspect of Norway's relations with the EU [4]. Jan Ole Gudmundsen, senior adviser in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and responsible for the preparations leading to the establishment of the EEA expert review committee in 2010 confirms that 'The task of the EEA review committee was very challenging given the very ambitious mandate given to it by the government. It would clearly not have been possible to carry it out successfully within the given time frame of two years without the existing research from ARENA' [5]. Two of ARENA's researchers were invited to sit on the Committee: Helene Sjursen (committee member) and Ulf Sverdrup (head of the secretariat). They were key actors in communicating the findings from ARENA's research to the rest of the Committee [6]. The Committee also commissioned two external reports from ARENA researchers: Morten Egeberg and Jarle Trondal, and Åse Gornitzka and Meng Hsuan Chou [7]. The 2008 special issue of Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift was identified as key reference for the Committee's work and was circulated to all members prior to their first working session [8].

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Johan P. Olsen, 'The many faces of Europeanisation', *Journal of Common Market Studies* 40, 5, 2002, p. 921-952.
- 'Norge og EU rett og politikk' [Norway and the EU law and politics], John Erik Fossum and Helene Sjursen (eds), *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 4/2008.
- John Erik Fossum and Cathrine Holst, 'Norske intellektuelles syn på EU' [Norwegian intellectuals' views on the EU], *Internasjonal Politikk*, 67(3), 2009, pp. 441-52.
- Erik O. Eriksen (ed) *Making the European polity: Reflexive integration in the EU*, Routledge, 2005.

• Erik O Eriksen, 'EØS, Norge og demokratiet', *Kritisk Juss* 35(3), 2009, pp. 230-43.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

[1] Findings from the Special Issue of *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift* were reported in a number of media outlets: Sjursen, 'Norge til disposisjon', *Morgenbladet*, 5.12.2008; Eriksen, 'Folkelig mandat etterlyses', *Klassekampen*, 9.12.2008; Eriksen, 'Demokratiet som forsvant', *Dagbladet*, 11.2.2008; Eriksen, 'Eurosceptic Norwegians quietly bow to Brussels' power', *Europe's World*, 2008, no. 9; interview with Eriksen, 'Med blikket rettet mot Europa', Research Council of Europe, 30.10.2008; interview with Eriksen, 'Seks av ti mener EU har for mye makt', *Aftenposten*, 7.9.2009.

[2] Official Norwegian Reports *NOU* 2012:2 'Outside and Inside: Norway's Agreements with the European Union', presented to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 17.1.2012.

[3] Parliament White Paper no. 5, 'EØS-avtalen og Norges øvrige avtaler med EU' [The EEA Agreement and Norway's other agreements with the EU], *St. Meld. 5* (2012-2013).

[4] This is confirmed by Maria Martens, Senior Adviser, Secretariat of the Minister for EEA and EU Affairs, Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, e-mail, 2.2.2017 (see attached testimonial).

[5] Jan Ole Gudmunsen, Senior Adviser, Department of European Affairs, Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, e-mail, 1.2.2017 (see attached testimonial). He further confirms 'ARENA research has played a major role in improving the understanding of the EU and the EEA and as such the quality of the European debate in Norway. And although difficult to state precisely, the very idea of an EEA review would have been difficult to imagine without ARENA.'

[6] Incidentally, the Norwegian Foreign Minister Jonas Gahr Støre also drew on concepts coined by ARENA researchers when reporting to the Norwegian parliament on the country's relations with the EU (Address by the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the Storting on EU and EEA matters, 5.5.2009): 'Matters that used to be addressed at the national level have been Europeanised, and the shaping of politics and regulations [law and politics] increasingly take place within a European framework'.

[7] 'Forvaltningsmessige konsekvenser av EØS/EU – Sentraladministrasjonen norsk og europeisk', Morten Egeberg and Jarle Trondal, Report #1 and 'Den femte frihet og Kunnskapens Europa – konsekvenser for Norge', Åse Gornitzka and Meng Hsuan Chou, Report #6.

[8] E-mail from the Chair of the Committee Fredrik Sejersted to the committee members, 20.1.2010 (on file with Helene Sjursen).

<u>Media</u>

• Helene Sjursen, radio interview with BBC, January 2013

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

World Bank

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

"Doing business" is a key annual report of the World Bank. It provides a wide-ranking assessment of the business climate across the world. In 2012, in light of our research, the President of the World Bank Group appointed an independent panel to review a range of issues surrounding this report. This panel's report drew heavily on our paper, including a reproduction of the relevant figure from our article (page 53). The report led the World Bank to place less emphasis on the overall ranking, which is the key point in our critique.

https://www.tralac.org/news/article/505-world-bank-formally-urged-to-overhaul-a-doingbusinessa-report.html

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

International rankings appear precise, but they often emphasize differences when similarity is the dominant feature. The reason is that rankings do not take the inherent uncertainty in the index scores into account. To demonstrate the magnitude of the uncertainty, we single out three indices for scrutiny: the World Bank's *Doing Business Index*, Freedom House's *Freedom in the World*, and the United Nations' *Human Development Index*. "Doing Business" provides the most widely read ranking; it ranks countries in terms of how 'business-friendly' their regulatory environment is. Freedom House publishes the most cited international regime categorization; it creates an annual index of the political rights and civil liberties enjoyed in different countries. The Human Development Index provides the most famous ranking; it ranks countries according to health, knowledge, and material resources.

The problems we highlight are common to all international country indices. Our criticism is related to how the data are summarized. The one-number-per-country practice can be highly misleading when that number's inherent uncertainty is not reported. We substantiate this criticism by estimating the uncertainty contained in the rankings using a Bayesian latent variable approach, for which each indicator is considered to be a measure of underlying performance.

Precisely reported, but inherently uncertain rankings, may invite what we refer to as "rankseeking behavior". Rank-seeking means that a country designs policies to improve their country's rank on the index rather than to improve real performance. This is especially tempting when there seems to be a precise link between indicators and ranking, but a fuzzy link between indicators and real performance.

Rankings may provide a clear-cut ranking of countries that in fact are for the most part indistinguishable. By appearing precise and certain, the rankings seem so persuasive that they cannot be ignored. By incorporating uncertainty, however, it becomes clear that each of the rankings draws attention to one specific, but rather arbitrary, ordering. The popularity of the indices may simply reflect this weakness, as people seem obsessed by differences when everything is more or less on an even level. The most exciting index rankings may therefore be the most uncertain, and the attention that such rankings receive in the international community is often inversely related to their accuracy. Media, policy makers and researchers often end up discussing the deep causes of a slight alteration in the internal rankings when there really is no significant change at all.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The paper and a related report presented to the Bank Unit of the Norwegian Foreign Office, widely circulated in the NGO environment, were critical of the World Bank "Doing Business" Report. Our paper offers a methodological critique that applies to most index rankings provided by international organizations and governments alike. Several other observers also had substantive points of critique. In total, this made a strong case for evaluating both the inclusion of certain indicators, as well as the overall methodological approach. As a result, in 2013, the President of the World Bank commissioned an independent panel review of the "Doing Business" Ranking. This resulting report drew heavily on our paper, including the full reproduction of our key figure from the paper.

The report lead to changes in how the World Bank reports its results in the "Doing Business" report. This includes changing some of the indicators, and in line with our critique, to place less emphasis on the overall ranking, and minor changes in a particular country's' ranking. "Doing Business" also explored methods for presenting the results that incorporate aspects of our critique.

Moreover, other scholars and NGOs critical of similar indices produced by governments and other international organizations have adopted our method. As such, the impact of our paper is substantively wider than "just" the World Bank. It has raised awareness of these problems across several fields.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Høyland, B, KO Moene & F Willumsen (2012) The Tyranny of International Index Rankings, **lead article**, *Journal of Development Economics*, 97(1): 1 - 14

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Manuel, T. Arruud, C., Guriev, S., Azour, J., Labelle, H., Bai, C. Landau, JP., Besley, T., Maria, A. Cho, SS., and Wolff, H. (2013):Independent Panel Review of the Doing Business report, commission by the World bank

http://hendrikwolff.com/web/Doing%20business%20review%20panel%20report%20with%20signatures%20and%20Bibliography.pdf

Statement by the President of the World Bank on the Report:

http://beta.worldbank.org/en/news/press-release/2013/06/07/world-bank-president-jimyong-kim-statement-on-the-independent-panel-review-of-doing-business

Panel 4 Sociology

58 impact cases from 22 different units were submitted to the panel of Economics in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 58 impact cases, 12 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 4.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
Fafo research foundation	Business and Human Rights [BizRights]		399
	China-Wenchuan		403
	Intro	Migration and Integration	405
	Labour-mig	Nordic model on labour relations	408
	Impact on Norwegian labour policies [LabourPol]		413
	Human trafficking		417
	Older workers, retirement and active aging [WorkAge]	Pension systems, Retirement behaviour and Active ageing policy	420
Institute for Social Research	The introduction of gender quotas to corporate boards [BOARDROOMS]	Equality, inclusion, migration	425
	The Extent and Causes of Discrimination [DISCRIM-EX]		430
	Measures against honour based violence, forced marriage and female genital mutilation [HBVIOLENCE]		433
	Reception and Treatment of Vulnerable Asylum Seekers [VULNASYLUM]	Equality, inclusion, migration	438
Institute of Transport Economics	Handbook and Compendium of effects of road safety measures [Handbook] ⁹		441
	Share the Road [ShareRoad] ¹⁰		447
	Evaluation of speed cameras [SpeedCam] ¹¹		449

Table 4: Impact cases submitted to the Sociology panel (panel 4)

⁹ This impact case was also submitted to panel 6 by the Institute of Transport Economics

 $^{^{\}rm 10}$ This impact case was also submitted to panel 6 by the Institute of Transport Economics

¹¹ This impact case was also submitted to panel 6 by the Institute of Transport Economics

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger	Safety		452
NINA Norwegian Institute for Nature Research	Large carnivores (LC): Management and policy development, attitudes and social conflict [Carnivore conflicts]		454
Nordland Research Institute	Restorative justice*	Welfare Service Innovation	457
Nord University Faculty of Social Sciences	Climate change adaption: Impact on policy and awareness ^{*12}	Environment, Resource Management and Climate	462
Norwegian Institute of Public Health	Adaption of Tobacco Harm Reduction (THR) in Norwegian tobacco control policy		468
Norwegian School of Sport and Science	Нурохіа	Bio-medical performance- enhancement and the values of sport	473
Norwegian University of Science and Technology Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences	The Modern child and the flexible labour market. Early childhood education and care (ECCE) [CHILDSTUD]		476
	ESS Module		480
	Par. Leave	The Nordic Model in Work Life and Welfare State	483
	Casual analysis of the Snorre A gas blow out [Snorre A]		485
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare and Labour Research	Activation		488
	CHILDWELL		494
	CMPA-CRCT	Public Sector Service Innovation	501
	DISCIT	Active Citizenship, Welfare and Solidarity	505
	EDUCATION		508
	Health Care Utilization among Immigrants in Norway [HCU_IMM]		518
	Homelessness and housing exclusion		521
	Life course, Ageing and Generation [LAG]*	Ageing Research	531
	Reference budget for consumption expenditures [REFBUDGET]		536
	Revision of the guidelines for young people with disabilities [RULECHANGING]		540

 $^{^{\}rm 12}$ This impact case was also submitted to panel 1 and 5 by Nordland Research Institute

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare and Labour Research	Sustainable Consumption [SUSTCONSUM]		542
	The great conversation	Housing and Urban Studies	548
	UNGDATA		551
	VIOLENCE		557
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Faculty of Social Sciences	HEALTHINEQ		565
	PLACE – Libraries as Meeting Places	Informasjon og samfunn	568
	Poverty & Shame	Society, Welfare and Social Policy	572
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries and Economics	Povfish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council [PovFish]		575
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education	Equality		577
UNI Research Rokkan Centre	Balanse ¹³		580
	ImmEnt*	Health and Welfare	583
University College of Southeast Norway	Evaluation of the National Labour and Welfare Administration Reform [EVANAV]		588
University of Agder Faculty of Social Sciences	New Forms of Collaboration between the University, Welfare Services and Service Users [Collacross]		592
University of Bergen	FAMECOCOM		596
	OMTCONTROL*	Welfare, Inequality and Life Course	599
University of Oslo Faculty of Law	Partnership for Successful Institutional Practices for the Prevention of Human Trafficking and Labour Exploitation of Youth at Risk		602
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	Commision report [NOU]: Migration and the Future of the Norwegian Welfare Model [BROCHMANN]		604
	DRUGPOL	Social Marginalization, Substance Use and Crime	607
	Family policies		609
	NENT	The Science, Technology and Society group	613

¹³ This impact case was also submitted to panel 3 by the research group Environment and Culture at Uni Research Rokkan Centre

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
University of Stavanger	Rapid social change, value transformation and the field of culture – the city of Stavanger as a case [Prisme]		615
	Robust Regulation	Societal Safety and Risk	618
VID Specialized University	User participation and professional practice in child protection services		621
	Executive development: Diplomado in Values-based leadership in collaboration between VID, Diaconia Frif and MicroFin*	Leadership and institutional values- work in practice	624

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

No. 1 BizRights

Institution: Fafo

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): BizRights

Name of impact case: Business and Human Rights

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Fafo's research has contributed to defining new global norms and standards in the field of business and human rights. For more than 15 years, Fafo's researchers have produced outputs for, and provided expert advice to, policy processes at multilateral organisations, for advocacy by global civil society organisations, and on commission to the government of Norway. This research and expert advice has contributed to developments in norms and policy, in particular corporate liability for international crimes, the theory and practice of human rights due diligence by business, and the role of regulation in ensuring business respect for human rights.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) Since 2002, research into business and human rights at Fafo has charted the evolution of norms and standards applicable to the human rights responsibilities of business. Research has covered both government policy and law, as well as business practice. Over the course of this period, a combination of applied and scholarly research has focused on issues of compliance of business with human rights standards both in Norway and internationally. Research interests covered such issues as business and international crimes, business involvement in natural resource conflicts, human rights due diligence by business, and state regulation to encourage or require responsible business. The research has had impacts both through dissemination channels built into the project work, as well as through the involvement of Fafo researchers as experts in policy dialogue.

The research has covered issues concerned both with business behaviour with respect to human rights and with the law and policy governing business behaviour. Fafo has delved into the role of business in armed conflict, initially in conflicts involving natural resource extraction [R1-R4]. A book is presently being drafted on the regulation of war economies under international law. The focus on policy options at the global level was accompanied by empirical policy comparative law research into the applicability of international criminal law norms to business entities in domestic jurisdictions, in the form of a 16-country comparative law study [R6-R7]. Research was also conducted into the practice of human rights due diligence by companies [R8] based in part on consultancy work to Norwegian and international extractive industry companies [S16]. In addition, research was conducted on the role of due diligence in state regulation to ensure business respect for human rights, both internationally and in Norway [R9-R16]. The international work was conducted as part of a team commissioned by global NGOs as part of an international consultation process on human rights due diligence - the role of states [R15]. The research in Norway was conducted as a mapping study [R13, R14] in preparation of the formulation by the government of a National Action Plan on business and human rights. With few exceptions, most of this research has been conducted in collaboration through international teams. From 2017, the research focus will shift towards social and environmental risks in global supply chains, in particular in the high tech sector (as part of an EU Horizon 2020 project).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). Fafo research on business and human rights has contributed to the global definition of responsible business, in particular business in conflict, corporate liability for international crimes, the theory and practice of human rights due diligence by business, and the role of regulation in ensuring business respect for human rights. Only three work streams are mentioned here, for reasons of space.

The work on business in conflict was launched in 2002 as applied research commissioned by Norway

to coincide with its presidency of the UN Security Council (spring, 2002) and was presented to Council members at seminars on the margins of the Council meeting [S1-S2]. Work in this area has continued through a series of policy briefs in more recent years [S3-S8], and advice in the context of specific conflicts or peace processes [S18]. The research was integrated to two global norm setting process. First: the UN SRSG on Business and Human Rights convened several meetings of Member States to discuss home state responses to their businesses in conflict zones, and a Fafo Researcher was invited to facilitate the meeting and contribute to the report [S12]. This report influenced the formulation of one of the Guiding Principles on Business and Human Rights (GP 7 on conflict), which were unanimously endorsed by the UN Human Rights council in 2011. The second, a Fafo researcher participated in the multi-stakeholder process at the OECD of defining a global standard for business supply chain due diligence for conflict minerals [S13].

Outputs from this research on business and international crimes were cited by the UN SRSG on Business and Human Rights in his report to the UN Human Rights Council, including the finding that a "web" of corporate liability existed [S10]. That finding was also referred to by the U.S. Supreme Court in a concurring opinion in the seminal judgment *Kiobel vs Royal Dutch Shell* [S11]. A Fafo researcher was invited to join a panel of experts commissioned by Amnesty International to develop global principles for the criminal prosecution of corporations [S14]. A web site was formulated providing advice to business and government on liability risk [S9].

The research into due diligence had an effect both as advice to business on how to conduct due diligence [S13, S15-S16], as well as to civil society and government about how to deploy due diligence as a tool to encourage or require respect for human rights by businesses [S17-S18].

References to the research (scientific publications)

R1 Mark B. Taylor, and L. Lunde (2005), 'Challenges to Regulating Conflict Trade' (2005) in Karen Ballentine (ed) Profitting from Peace: Managing the Resource Dimensions of War (Lynne Rienner)

R2 Mark B. Taylor and Mike Davis, (2016), 'Taking the gun out of extraction: UN responses to the role of natural resources in conflicts' in *Governance, Natural Resource and Post-Conflict Peacebuilding* (Carl Bruch, Wm. Carroll Muffett, and Sandra Nichols eds.), UNEP, United Nations University, Environmental Law Institute (Volume 6)

R3 Mark B. Taylor (2015), "Law, Guns and Money: Regulating War Economies in Syria and Beyond", Noref & Clingendael

R4 Taylor, Mark B. (2013), "Regulating Illicit Flows to and From Wars", *Companies in Conflict Situations*, Proceedings ICIP Research 01 (2013): 15-35

R5 Taylor, Mark B. (2013), "Regulating Illicit Flows to and From Wars", *Companies in Conflict Situations*, Proceedings ICIP Research 01 (2013): 15-35

R6 Anita Ramasastry and Robert C. Thompson (2009), *Commerce, Crime and Conflict Legal Remedies for Private Sector Liability for Grave Breaches of International Law. A Survey of Sixteen Countries. Executive Summary*, Fafo-report 536

R7 Thompson, Robert C., Anita Ramasastry and Mark B. Taylor (2009), "Translating Unocal: The Expanding Web of Liability for Business Entities Implicated in International Crimes," *George Washington International Law Review* 40, no. 4

R8 Taylor, Mark B., Luc Zandvliet, Mitra Forouhar (2009), "Due Diligence for Human Rights: A Risk-Based Approach", Harvard Kenedy School, Working Paper 32, October

R9 Taylor, Mark B (2014), "Due Diligence: A Compliance Standard for Responsible European Companies", (July 25, 2014). *European Company Law*, Volume 11 (2014)/Issue 2)

R10 Taylor, Mark (2011), "The Ruggie Framework: Polycentric regulation and the implications for corporate social responsibility" *Etikk i praksis. Nordic Journal of Applied Ethics*, 5 (1), pp. 9–30).

R11 Taylor, Mark B. (2013), «Beyond 'Beyond Compliance': How Human Rights is Transforming CSR", in Atle Midtun (ed.) *CSR and Beyond – A Nordic Perspective*, Cappelen Damm Akademisk R12 Sjåfjell, Beate and Taylor, Mark B. (2015), Planetary Boundaries and Company Law: Towards a

Regulatory Ecology of Corporate Sustainability (May 26, 2015). University of Oslo Faculty of Law Research Paper No. 2015-11

R13 Taylor, Mark B. (2013), Kartlegging og avviksanalyse: Statens plikt til å beskytte. Kartlegging og avviksanalyse som grunnlag for nasjonal handlingsplan for oppfølging av FNs Guiding Principles on Business and Human Rights (Fafo-notat 2013:12)

R14 Kristin Jesnes (2014), <u>Statens plikt til å beskytte menneskerettighetene</u>, En analyse av nasjonale handlingsplaner for oppfølging av FNs veiledende prinsipper for menneskerettigheter og næringsliv (Fafo-notat 2014:15)

R15 De Schutter, Olivier, Anita Ramasastry, Mark B. Taylor and Robert C. Thompson (2012), "<u>Human Rights Due Diligence: the Role of States</u>. International Corporate Accountability Roundtable, European Coalition for Corporate Justice, Canadian Network on Corporate Accountability

R16 Taylor, Mark B., Robert C. Thompson and Anita Ramasastry (2010), Overcoming Obstacles to Justice: Improving Access to Judicial Remedies for Business Involvement in Grave Human Rights Abuses, Fafo-report 2010:21

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

S1 Program on Economic Agendas in Civil Wars:Principal Research Findings and Policy Recommendations, Final Report, Karen Ballentine, April 2004 <u>https://www.ipinst.org/wp-content/uploads/publications/eacwfinal.pdf</u>

S2 Karen Ballentine and Jake Sherman, eds., *The Political Economy of Armed Conflict*, Lynne Rienner, 2003

S4 Mark B. Taylor (2014), <u>A Rock in Hard Places: Conflict Zones and the Illicit Trade in Uranium</u>. Background Paper No 12/2014. International Law and Policy Institute (ILPI)

S5 Mark B. Taylor (2013), *Human Rights Due Diligence: The Role of States, An Update*, ICAR, ECCJ, CNCA

S6 Mark B. Taylor (2013), <u>Conflict trade: regulating illicit flows to and from war</u>' (October), Expert Analysis Note, Noref.

S7 Mark B. Taylor (2013), <u>Conflict financing: what's wrong with war economies?</u>, NOREF-report S8 Mark B. Taylor (2012), <u>Economies of violence and peacebuilding: towards policy coherence</u> (2012) NOREF Policy Brief, May

S9 Red Flags: Liability Risks for Companies Operating in High Risk Zones", <u>www.redflags.info</u>, Fafo and International Alert, October 2008

S10 The notion of a "web" of corporate liability arising from transnational approaches to the prosecution of international criminal law also appears in the 2007 report of the UN SRSG on Business and Human Rights para 22 A/HRC/4/35 (19 February 2007), as well as in Jennifer Zerk, "Corporate Liability for Gross Human Rights Abuses - Towards a Fairer and More Effective System of Domestic Law Remedies" (A report prepared for the Office of the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights), accessed March 5, 2017

S11 Justice J. Breyer, concurring in judgement in *Kiobel v. Royal Dutch Petroleum* Co., 133 S.Ct. at 1669 (2013) at p. 11 citing Ramasastry, Thompson and Taylor (2009)

S12 UNGP 7 and "Business and Human Rights in Conflict-Affected Regions: Challenges and Options towards State Responses, Report of the Special Representative of the Secretary- General on the Issue of Human Rights and Transnational Corporations and Other Business Enterprises, John Ruggie," May 27, 2011

S13 OECD Due Diligence Guidance for Responsible Supply Chains of Minerals from Conflict-Affected and High-Risk Areas (2011)

S14 "The Corporate Crimes Principles - Advancing Investigations and Prosecutions in Human Rights Cases" Amnesty International, International Corporate Accountability Roundtable (ICAR), (October

2016)

S15 Mark B. Taylor (2013), 'Hva er aktsomhetsvurdering med hensyn til menneskerettigheter?', *Aktsomhetsvurdering med hensyn til menneskerettigheter i globale leverandørkjeder – en veileder for næringslivet Initiativ for etisk handel* (Ethical Trading Initiave, Norway)

S16 Concretizing Human Rights (2007-2008): a consultancy for Statoil

S17 Development of a method for assessing impact (2014), Voluntary Principles on Security and Human Rights

S18 A large number of presentations have been delivered to companies, civil society and governments in a variety of contexts, including, most recently in Bogota, Colombia on the role of business in transitional justice. Over the years, presentations have included the UN Global Compact learning forum (2002), the UN Forum on Business and Human Rights (2012 – 2015), the European Union Presidency conference on Business and Human Rights (2016), the annual meeting of the International Corporate Accountability Roundtable (2011-2016) as well as to civil society organisations, businesses and media (e.g. NRK, Al Jazeera English), and regular contributions to the print media and blogs

No. 2 China - Wenchuan

Institution: Fafo

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

Wenchuan

Name of impact case:

China - Wenchuan

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Chinese government used the research to assess different options and plans for reconstruction after the May 5, 2008 Wenchuan Earthquake. Of particular importance was that the first results were available as soon as two months after the earthquake, thus proving useful in the early stages of reconstruction. In addition to direct policy impact, the research also increased competence in the Chinese social science community through the training of researchers and the development of tools for rapid assessment of the consequences of natural disasters.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research consisted of three household surveys, carried out in cooperation between the Chinese Academy of Science and Technology for Development (CASTED) and Fafo.

In contrast to what is often the case in disaster situations, the surveys used probability sampling and were therefore representative of the area affected by the earthquake. The first survey was carried out in July 2008 and delivered its first results to the Chinese government on July 20, 2008. The second survey took place in 2009 and the third one in 2011, allowing evaluation of the ongoing reconstruction efforts.

The surveys covered general living conditions and the earthquake's impact on them, as well as the respondents' opinions of the reconstruction efforts and major policy issues, such as potential migration and the need for subsidised housing.

A spinoff of the research was a toolbox for carrying out rapid assessments in post-disaster situations. At the request of UNDP-China, the toolbox was further developed in 2016 into a "light" version that can be used by local research groups or communities.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The results of the survey have been widely used, both for targeting assistance to the areas in particular need, and in targeting policies to the needs of the population. For instance, the central government initially planned to move most victims out of the area and resettle them elsewhere. Our study indicated that most residents did not want to move, and the government changed its policy accordingly.

The Wenchuan earthquake surveys are among few surveys in China to canvas opinions, and also one of the few surveys that has been repeated, allowing for appraisal of the earthquake response and reconstruction over a period of time. This has been used to evaluate and improve disaster responses in China.

The Minister of Science and Technology, PRC, wrote a letter of thanks to the Norwegian government as a result of the efforts, and one of Fafo's researchers was awarded the Friendship award for foreign experts in 2009 by the State Council.

In addition to direct effects on policy, the research also resulted in 2 Chinese PhDs, 2 Chinese Master theses, and 2 Norwegian Master theses. Furthermore, Chinese institutions engaged in disaster risk reduction and response recruited staff who had participated in the surveys, while the staff of CASTED has been used to assess response and policy in conjunction with later disasters.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Kristin Dalen, Hedda Flatø, Liu Jing and Zhang Huafeng (2012), Recovering from the Wenchuan Earthquake: Living Conditions and Development in Disaster Areas 2008–2011, Fafo-report 2012: 39, Oslo: Fafo

Dalen, Kristin Zhang Huafeng and Zhao Yandong (2013). POPNA A toolbox for conducting Policy Oriented Post-disaster Needs Assessments, Oslo and Beijing: Fafo and CASTED

Zhang, Huafeng (2016), Household vulnerability and economic status during disaster recovery and its

determinants: a case study after the Wenchuan earthquake. *Natural Hazards, 83*(3), 1505-1526. Flatø, Hedda and Zhang, Huafeng (2016), Inequity in level of healthcare utilization before and after universal health coverage reforms in China: evidence from household surveys in Sichuan Province. *International Journal for Equity in Health*, 15 (96).

•

.

Intro

Summary of the impact

Fafo was the first social science research institution in Norway to study the living conditions of refugees and other immigrant groups. Since 1993, it has conducted numerous studies of the social welfare system and the consequences of welfare policies for immigrant populations. The research has underpinned policy recommendations, and was integrated into the development and promulgation of the Introduction Act (2003). Fafo research has continued to play a pivotal role in informing adaptations and adjustments of the introduction programme, as well as other welfare and qualification programmes for immigrants.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The issue of integration of refugees has occupied a central place in Fafo's research activities since the mid-1990s. In the 1990s, Fafo pioneered research on the living conditions of immigrants and refugees in Norway (Hagen et al 1994, Djuve and Hagen 1995). This research identified three sets of explanations for the significantly poorer living condition outcomes among refugees, related respectively to resources, culture, and discrimination. Furthermore, it identified serious shortcomings of the existing qualification schemes for immigrants and refugees. The combination of low levels of relevant education and poor qualification schemes pointed further research in the direction of skill enhancement. The living condition studies were succeeded by a comparative study of internationally successful integration programmes (Djuve and Pettersen 1997), which had a sizeable impact on the development of Norwegian integration policy. Fafo continued to study integration policy and antipoverty measures for immigrant populations throughout the 1990s and 2000s. We conducted two evaluations of the pilot projects that preceded the introduction programme (see section above), and are currently conducting the third evaluation of the programme.

Current research interests are related to the feasibility and effectiveness of integration measures; users and user experiences; user influence; caseworker strategies; welfare services and trust-building; and the ethical implications of mandatory qualification measures and economic sanctions against a group with few alternative livelihood sources. Fafo researchers have also completed several projects on the role of the Norwegian Labour and Welfare Organization (NAV) in the integration process, both as a partner to the introduction programme and as an independent service that has immigrants as an increasingly important target group. In the current challenging situation of large-scale global migrant and refugee flows, knowledge of how best to increase the pace of refugees' integration in the labour market is more important than ever.

Details of the impact

A crucial rationale for the Introduction Act stems from Fafo's research. After Anne Britt Djuve presented the report 'Does Coercion Work?' at a meeting of the Local Government Committee in autumn 1997, the committee responded by asking Parliament to initiate pilot schemes with various income protection measures for refugees, through a document 8 proposal (S1).

The committee's submission referred frequently and in detail to the report and to Djuve's presentation. In 2001, Fafo delivered the first evaluation of the pilot projects, and the same year the government published an official report on the Introduction Act.

The Act, adopted in 2002 and implemented starting in 2003/2004, introduced a full-time, individually tailored introduction programme for all new refugees in need of basic qualifications, including Norwegian language training and measures aimed at easing integration into the job market. Participants have a permanent contact person, and action plans are drafted adapted to their individual needs. The program echoes the recommendations set out five years previously by Djuve and Pettersen in 'Does Coercion Work?'.

In parallel with our studies, other steps were being taken as well. One of the most important was the spring 1988 appointment of a working group by the Minister of Local and Regional Government. The working group submitted its final report in March, 2000, but already in 1999 delivered its interim report on the introduction benefit – an alternative to social assistance for new immigrants.

There is little doubt that these efforts and the work on the official government report strongly influenced the development of the introduction programme, and it was probably important for the scheme's acceptance that several processes went on simultaneously. According to the Section for integration in the Ministry of Justice and Public Security; "The Department actively uses statistics and evaluations in its follow-up and further development of the components of the Introduction Act. It is important to have high quality research utilizing a broad range of approaches in this research. The Department works to set different studies, research findings, and results in context. In relation to the issue of training in Norwegian and social studies, there is presently little evidence-based knowledge". (S2)

The introduction programme marked a dramatic break with the basic principles informing Norwegian labour market and welfare policy: local autonomy, sectoral responsibility, personal autonomy. This type of paradigm shift is very difficult to pull off successfully in public policy, and it was probably decisive in this case that several simultaneous processes produced conclusions pointing in the same direction.

Key actors who followed the development of the Introduction Act from its introduction up until today, concur that Fafo has played a crucial role in the development and evolution of this program. The head of the analysis section at IMDI (the directorate in charge of the Introduction Act) explains: "Fafo has been a crucial knowledge provider, both prior to, while piloting and after the introduction of the Introduction Act. The report "Does Coercion Work?" introduced program elements and frameworks that the programme builds on. Fafo's parallel evaluation and studies of its implementation have documented the need for a close follow-up, individual adaptations, work focus of programmes, and a particular focus on women. This research has given important premises for the further development of the programme." (S3)

Fafo research has also been extensively referred to in green- and white papers in the field of integration over the past 20 years, most recently in NOU 2017:2 Integration og tillit and St.meld 30 (2015-2016) *Fra mottak til arbeidsliv – en effektiv integreringspolitikk*.

References to the research

Djuve, Anne Britt and Hanne C. Kavli (2015): Facilitating User Influence in Activation Programs: When Carers and Clerks meet Pawns and Queens. *Journal of Social Policy*, Volume 44, Issue 02, April 2015, pp 235-254 Kavli, Hanne C. (2015): Adapting to the Dual Earner Family Norm? The Case of Immigrants and Immigrant Descendants in Norway. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 41(5).

- Djuve, A.B (2011): Introductory programmes for immigrants –liberalism revisited, or changing ideas of citizenship? Nordic Journal of Migration Research.
- Hagelund, Anniken og Hanne C. Kavli (2011): If work is out of sight. Activation and citizenship for new refugees. In: *Journal of European Social Policy*. Volume 19, number 3, Sage publications. 2011
- Djuve, A.B (2010): Empowerment or intrusion? The input and output legitimacy of introductory programmes for recent immigrants. Journal of International Migration and integration 2010 11:403-422
- Kavli, Hanne C (2008): Introduksjon av nyankomne flyktninger og innvandrere i Danmark, Sverige og Norge, *Søkelys på arbeidslivet*. Nummer 1. 2008
- Djuve, Anne Britt og Kavli, Hanne C. (2007): Velferdsstatens skreddere. I *Tidsskrift for Velferdsforskning*.
- Djuve, A. B. (2003). Introduksjonsordning for nyankomne innvandrere integrering eller overgrep? Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet, 1.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

S1

Innstilling fra kommunalkomiteen om forslag fra stortingsrepresentantene Sylvia Brustad, Signe Øye og Aud Gaundal om iverksetting av tiltak for å vri inntekten for nyankomne flyktninger og innvandrere fra passiv sosial støtte til aktive tiltak gjennom utarbeidelse av individuelle kvalifiseringsplaner og prøveprosjekt med arbeidssentre for flyktninger i utvalgte kommuner.

Innst. S. nr. 192 (1997-1998)

S2

Section for integration, Ministry for Justice and Public Security

S3

Katharina Heradstveit, head of analysis at IMDI, can corroborate Fafo's key role in the introduction and development of the Introduction Act.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) Labour-mig

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Fafo's research on the Nordic model of labour relations has influenced the regulatory framework for wages and working conditions in the Norwegian labour market. The EU enlargement in 2004 and 2007 resulted in increased labour immigration from Eastern Europe. This has challenged the Norwegian model of labour relations, in particular systems for regulating wages and working conditions. The research undertaken by the group has provided an important evidence base that has been referenced in a decision by the Supreme Court in Norway, in actions by the Tariff Board, and in policy development on labour migration in the Norway and abroad.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Research conducted by the group from 2004 onwards has produced relevant and significant knowledge for use by the government and institutional partners in Norwegian working life. New knowledge about wage and working conditions in industries like construction, transport, industrial cleaning, temp work, and shipbuilding has been important in the introduction, enforcement, and evaluation of measures by the government and the labour market parties to combat low-wage competition.

In 2004, researchers in the group coordinated a Nordic group appointed by the Nordic Council of Ministers. The task of the group was to monitor the development in the Nordic labour markets after the EU east enlargement. This project initiated the group's research in this area, and has resulted in publications monitoring developments and analyzing challenges [R1, R2]. Since then, the research undertaken by the group has generated important knowledge about: the influx of labour migrants and service providers [R3-R8]; wages and working conditions of labour migrants in different industries [R8- R16]; strategies towards labour migration by employers and trade unions [R17-21]; labour migration effects on the Nordic model of labour relations [R22 – R32]; and evaluation of measures introduced by the legislators and governments [R 33, R34]. The research has been funded by a diverse range of institutions, including RCN, the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs, the Nordic Council of Ministries, the EU commission, employer organisations and trade unions in Norway and the Nordic countries, the Labour inspectorate, and others.

Our research on Labour-mig has involved a number of members in the research group. In particular, important and long-standing contributions have come from Jon Erik Dølvik, Kristine Nergaard, Line Eldring, Anne Mette Ødegård, Kristin Alsos, Sissel Trygstad, and Rolf Andersen. The group's researchers have also collaborated with other institutes, including Frisch Centre, University of Copenhagen, Stockholm University, University of

Oslo, University of Helsinki, and Hans Böckler Stiftung (Germany).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The Polonia study among Polish labour immigrants in Oslo was a central contribution to the understanding of working and living conditions for these workers, and also set and shaped the Norwegian policy agenda for measures to combat social dumping among labour immigrants from Eastern Europe [S1]. Internationally, the study's design was adapted by researchers in Ireland, Iceland and Denmark in order to do similar work in Dublin, Reykjavik and Copenhagen [S2]. The research in this area has also been referred to in publications by international institutions such as the OECD [S3] and the European Commission [S4]. Fafo research on Nordic minimum wage regulations has also been important in explaining and making legible the Nordic model of minimum wage regulations to European trade unions and public agencies, thereby generating a better understanding as to why Nordic trade unions have been hesitant to support a demand for a European minimum wage [S5, S6]

Nationally, the research undertaken by the group has been cited as evidence in several decisions by the government-appointed Tariff Board when deciding whether the statutory conditions for extending a collective agreement are fulfilled [S7-S11]. Furthermore, it has underpinned decisions by the Appeals Court and the Supreme Court in Norway [S12], in a case where a decision to extend a collective agreement was challenged by employers in the shipbuilding industry. In the court proceedings, two of the researchers were appointed as expert witnesses. The research has also been used in governmental white papers and has been referred to in parliamentary discussions on the topic [eg. S17-S19], while Fafo researchers have been appointed to several commissions established by the government [eg. S13-S16]. The group also hosts a forum, Østforum, where central actors from governmental agencies and partners from Norwegian working life come together to gain knowledge and discuss new developments in the field.

References to the research (scientific publications)

[R1]Dølvik, J. & L. Eldring (2005), Arbeids- og tjenestemobilitet etter EU-utvidelsen: Nordiske forskjeller og fellestrekk. TemaNORD 2005.

[R2]Dølvik, J. & L. Eldring (2005), Etter EU-utvidelsen: Arbeidsmigrasjon gjennom bakdøra skaper nye utfordringer i det norske arbeidsmarkedet. Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet 2:2005.

[R3]Dølvik, J.E. & L. Eldring (2006), Det nordiske arbeidsmarked to år etter EU-utvidelsen. Mobilitet, virkninger og utfordringer. TemaNord 2006:557. København: Nordisk Ministerråd.

[R4]Dølvik, J.E. & Eldring, L. (2008), Mobility of labour from the new EU states to the Nordic region. Development, trends and consequences. TemaNord 2008:537. Copenhagen: Nordic Council of Ministers.

[R5]Dølvik, J.E. & L. Eldring (2008), Arbeidsmobilitet fra de nye EU-landene til Norden – utviklingstrekk og konsekvenser. TemaNord 2008:502. København: Nordisk Ministerråd.

[R6] Bratsberg, B., Dølvik, J. E., Nergaard, K. & Raaum, O. (2015). Arbeidsinnvandring, rekruttering og fleksibilitet. Kapittel 3 i H. Dale-Olsen (red.), Norsk arbeidsliv i turbulente tider. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

[R7] Friberg, Jon Horgen, Kristian Rose Tronstad og Jon Erik Dølvik (2012), «Central and Eastern European labour migration to Norway. Trends, conditions and challenges» I: Free Movement of Workers and Labour Market Adjustment, Recent experiences from OECD

countries and the European Union. OECD.

[R8] Dølvik, J. E. & Eldring, L., eds. (2016 forthcoming). Labour Mobility in the Enlarged Single European Market. Comparative Social Research 32/2016.

[R9] Nicolaisen, H. & Trygstad, S. C. (2015). Preventing Dualization the Hard Way – Regulating the Norwegian Labour Market. I F. Engelstad & A. Hagelund (red.), Cooperation and Conflict the Nordic Way (s 179-200). Berlin: De Gruyter Open.

[R 10] Dølvik, J.E. & Line Eldring og Anne Mette Ødegård (2005) Lavlønnskonkurranse og sosial dumping Utfordringer for det seriøse arbeidslivet Fafo-rapport 485

[R11] Friberg, J.H. & Line Eldring, Polonia i Oslo 2010, Mobilitet, arbeid og levekår blant polakker i hovedstaden, Fafo-rapport 2011:27

[R12] Ødegård, A. M., Berge, Ø. & Alsos, K. (2012). A case study of temporary work agencies in the Norwegian construction sector – a growing informal market beyond regulation? Transfer, 18(4).

[R 13]Alsos, K. & Ragnhild Steen Jensen Bemanningsbransjens gråsoner Fafo-rapport 2013:20

[R 14] Nergaard, K, Torstein Nesheim, Kristin Alsos, Øyvind M. Berge, Sissel C. Trygstad og Anne Mette Ødegård, Utleie av arbeidskraft 2011 Fafo-rapport 2011:33

[R 15] Alsos, K. og A.M. Ødegård (2008), Allmenngjøring: Fører det til likeverdige forhold mellom norske og utenlandske arbeidstakere? Søkelys på arbeidslivet, 1.

[R 16] Alsos, K. og L. Eldring (2010), «Husarbeid uten grenser?»Tidsskrift for kjønnsforskning, 4:377-393

[R 17] Jon Erik Dølvik, Line Eldring, Jon Horgen Friberg, Torunn Kvinge, Sigmund Aslesen og Anne Mette Ødegård Grenseløst arbeidsliv? Endringer i norske bedrifters arbeidskraftsstrategier etter EU-utvidelsen Fafo-rapport 548

[R 18] Ødegård, Anne Mette (2014), «Arbeidsinnvandring og fleksible bemanningsstrategier i fire bransjer». Søkelys på arbeidslivet 1-2/2014

[R19] Rolf K. Andersen, Mona Bråten, Line Eldring, Jon Horgen Friberg, Anne Mette Ødegård (2009) Norske bedrifters bruk av østeuropeisk arbeidskraft Fafo-rapport 2009:46

[R20] Eldring, L, Fitzgerald, I., Arnholtz, J. (2012), Post accession migration in construction and trade union responses in Denmark, Norway and the UK. European Journal of Industrial Relations 18(1): 20-35.

[R21] Hardy, J., L. Eldring, T. Schulten (2012), Trade union responses to migrant workers from the 'new Europe': a three sector comparison in Norway, Germany and the UK. European Journal of Industrial Relations 18:347-363.

[R22]Alsos, K. og L. Eldring (2008), "Labour mobility and wage dumping: The case of Norway." European Journal of Industrial Relations 14(4):441-459

[R23] Eldring, L. (2015), Tåler den norske modellen arbeidsinnvandring? I: Bungum, B., U. Forseth, E. Kvande (red.), Den norske modellen. Internasjonalisering som utfordring og vitalisering. Fagbokforlaget, s. 143-158.

[R24] Arnholz, J. og L. Eldring (2015), Varying perceptions of social dumping in most similar countries. In: Bernaciek, M. (ed.), Market expansion and social dumping in Europe. Routledge, p. 80-96.

[R25] Friberg, J.H., J. Arnholtz, L. Eldring, N.W. Hansen & F. Thorarins (2014), Nordic labour market institutions and new migrant workers: Polish migrants in Oslo, Copenhagen and Reykjavik.

[R26] Eldring, L. & T. Schulten (2012), Migrant workers and wage-setting institutions: Experiences from Germany, Norway, Switzerland and the UK. In: Galgoczi, B. Leschke, J., Watt, A. (ed.), EU labour migration in troubled times. Surrey: Ashgate.

[R27] Dølvik, J.E. & L. Eldring, L. (2006), Industrial relations responses to migration and posting of workers after EU enlargement: Nordic trends and differences.Transfer-European Review of Labour and Research 2/2006:213-23

[R28] Schulten, T., L. Eldring & R. Naumann (2015), The role of extension for the strength and stability of collective bargaining in Europe. In: Van Gyes, G. & T. Schulten (eds.), Wage bargaining under the new European Economic Governance Alternative strategies for inclusive growth. Brussels: European Trade Union Institute (ETUI), p. 361-400.'

[R29] Eldring, L. og J.H. Friberg (2013), Europeisk arbeidsmobilitet: Utfordringer for de nordiske arbeidsmarkedene. Søkelys på arbeidslivet 30(1-2): 22-39.

[R30] Dølvik, J. E., Eldring, L. & Visser, L. (2014). Setting Wage Floors in Open Markets: The Role of the Social Partners in Europe's Multilevel Governance. Chapter 4 in S. Evju (ed.), Regulating Transnational Labour in Europe: The quandaries of multilevel governance. Publications Series No. 196. Department of Private Law, University of Oslo.

[R31] Hippe, J. M. & Nergaard, K. (2016). Nordisk arbeidsliv: Modell under press. I I. Frønes & L. Kjølsrød (red.), Det norske samfunn. Bind 2. 7. utg. Oslo: Gyldendal Norsk Forlag.

[R32] Dølvik, J. E. & Evju, S. (2014). Introduction and Overview. Chapter 1 in S. Evju (ed.), Regulating Transnational Labour in Europe: The quandaries of multilevel governance. Publications Series No. 196. Department of Private Law, University of Oslo.

[R33]Line Eldring, Anne Mette Ødegård, Rolf K. Andersen, Mona Bråten, Kristine Nergaard og Kristin Alsos Evaluering av tiltak mot sosial dumping Fafo-rapport 2011:09

[R34] Alsos, K. & Eldring, L.(2014) Solidaransvar for lønn. Fafo-report 2014:15.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

[S1] http://www.dagbladet.no/kultur/100-000-polske-naboer/63900346, https://www.nrk.no/okonomi/28.000-polakker-betalte-ikke-skatt-1.7842778, http://www.tv2.no/a/3617343/

[S2] Arnholtz, J. (2009) Polonia i København - Et studie af polske arbejdsmigranters løn-, arbejds- og levevilkår i Storkøbenhavn; Torarinsdottir, H. & Wojtynska, A. (2011) Polonia Reykjavik 2010; Mühlau, P., Kaliszewska, M., & Röder, A. Polonia in Dublin, Preliminary report of survey findings, report no. 1.

[S3] Free movement of workers and labour market adjustment, OECD 2012, Recruting immigrant workers NORWAY, OECD 2014.

[S4] European Economy, Wage bargaining institutions – from crisis to crisis, Economic Papers 488. 2013.

[S5] ILO, Minimum wage policy guide

[S6] A coordinated EU minimum wage policy, Eurofound 2013

[S7] Tariffnemndas vedtak 27. mai 2015 om fastsettelse av forskrift om allmenngjøring av tariffavtaler for persontransport med turbil, Protokoll 5/2015

[S8] Tariffnemndas vedtak 11. mai 2015 om fastsettelse av forskrift om allmenngjøring av tariffavtaler for godstransport på vei, Protokoll 4/2015Tariffnemndas vedtak 27. november 2014 om fastsettelse av forskrift om allmenngjøring av tariffavtale for fiskeindustribedrifter, Protokoll 5/2014

[S9] Tariffnemndas vedtak 27. november 2014 om fortsatt allmenngjøring av tariffavtale for renholdsbedrifter, Protokoll 3/2014

[S10] Tariffnemndas vedtak 23. mai 2013 om fortsatt allmenngjøring av tariffavtale for renholdsbedrifter, Protokoll 4/2013

[S11] Vedtak om fastsettelse av forskrift om allmenngjøring av Overenskomst for Renholdsbedrifter 2010-2012

[S12] Høyesteretts dom av 5. mars 2013 (Rt. 2013 s. 258)

[S13] NOU 2016: 1 Arbeidstidsutvalget — Regulering av arbeidstid – vern og fleksibilitet

[S14] NOU 2016: 15 Lønnsdannelsen i lys av nye økonomiske utviklingstrekk

[S15] NOU 2013: 13 Lønnsdannelsen og utfordringer for norsk økonomi

[S16] Meld. St. 29 (2010-2011) Felles ansvar for eit godt og anstendig arbeidsliv

[S17] Spørretimespørsmål fra Dag Terje Andersen (A) til arbeids- og sosialminister Anniken Hauglie 01.02.2017

[S18] Sak: Representantforslag om tiltak for et anstendig arbeidsliv og mot sosial dumping.

[S19] Muntlig spørsmål fra Dag Terje Andersen (A) til statsminister Erna Solberg

No. 4 LabourPol

Institution: Fafo

Research discipline/panel:Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): LabourPol

Name of impact case: Impact on Norwegian labour policies

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Fafo's research has played an important role in order to enable stakeholders to make knowledgebased decisions on labour market policies and regulations. This is done by generating research with high relevance and quality on areas of great importance for politicians and other decisionmakers; through delivering commissioned research to decisionmakers; giving lectures based on these results for decisionmakers and stakeholders; participating in the public debate; and through Fafo researchers' participation in commissions appointed by the government.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Since Fafo was established, labour market research has been one of the cornerstones of the institute, and mainly undertaken by the research conducted by the group on the Nordic model of labour relations. Research conducted in this area has included both a comparative and a historical perspective, and has produced a significant and commendable body of knowledge. Fafo's research on this topic has been in high demand by governments and the institutional partners in Norwegian working life from the start until today.

The research covers several sub-topics, but the main pillar of the research is the industrial relations perspective, where the strength of collective institutions at different levels, regulations between the labour market parties, and statutory regulations are central features.

The research has generated important knowledge about: the strength of collective institutions (including trade unions, employer organisations, collective bargaining and dispute resolution institutions) and how these are affected by external and internal factors [R1 - 20]; wage formation – if the existing model is able to contribute to high employment and productivity, and if external factors are driving forces for change, for altering existing models or combining/replacing them with other models [R21-R26]; working time and how working time regulations and schedules affect companies, employers and cooperation between labour and capital, as well as if they are complied with [R27-R33]; atypical work, seen from different perspectives – employer, employee, unions and the state [R34-R38]; and co-determination at the workplace [R39-R45].

The research results that have produced impact have partly been published in academic journals and partly in reports published by Fafo. In order to limit the references, we have only listed some of the results published in academic journals.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). The research has impacted on society in several different ways. First, by being used as a knowledge base for the government in its white and green papers [S1-S11]. One example is the measures to protect whistle-blowers that was suggested in R45, and more or less copied by the government when presenting a bill to increase whistle-blowers' protection [S12]; another example is guidelines on control and surveillance of workers [S13] established by government agencies and the labour market parties, which is mainly built on research undertaken by Fafo (p.57). Secondly, by delivering commissioned research to commissions appointed by the government [S13-S16]. Thirdly, by being used in Parliament when debating the need for new politics or legislation [examples S17-S19]. Fourthly, by researchers being appointed to governmental commissions on the basis of their research [S20-S24]. Fifth, by being used by the social partners when lobbying for changes in existing regulations [examples S25-26]. Finally, by participating in the public debate (interviews and feature chronicles) and giving lectures (more than 100 annually) to non-academics, based on the research undertaken [examples of feature articles S27-S33].

References to the research (scientific publications)

R1 Stokke, T. Aa., Nergaard, K. & Evju, A. (2013). Det kollektive arbeidslivet. Organisasjoner, tariffavtaler og lønnsoppgjør. 2. utg. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

R2 Nergaard, K. (2016). Arbeidstakersidens organisasjonsstruktur i et historisk perspektiv. I B. J. Mulder et al. (red.), Festskrift til Stein Evju. Universitetsforlaget.

R3 Dølvik, J. E. (2012). Nordiske arbejdsmarkedsmodeller i skiftende internationale kontekster.

Økonomi & Politik, Tema: De nordiske velfærdsmodeller og globaliseringen, 85(4), 43-59.

R4 Dølvik, J. E. & Martin, A., eds. (2015). European Social Models from Crisis to Crisis:

Employment and Inequality in the Era of Monetary Integration. Oxford: Oxford University Press. R5 Svalund, J. (2013). The impact of institutions on mobility, labour adjustments and cooperation in the Nordic countries. Oslo, Department of Sociology and Human Geography, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo. no. 426.

R6 Barth, E. & Nergaard, K. (2015). Kollektive partsforhold: status quo eller endring? I H. Dale-Olsen (red.), Norsk arbeidsliv i turbulente tider. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

R7 Hippe, J. M. & Nergaard, K. (2016). Nordisk arbeidsliv: Modell under press. I I. Frønes & L. Kjølsrød (red.), Det norske samfunn. Bind 2. 7. utg. Oslo: Gyldendal Norsk Forlag.

R8 Nergaard, K (2014). Social Democratic Capitalism. I A. Wilkinson, G. Wood & R. Deeg (red.), The Oxford Handbook of Employment Relations. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

R9 Nergaard, K. (2005). Norway: Adapting Slowly. I J. Waddington (red.), Restructuring Representation. The Merger Process and Trade Union Structural Development in Ten Countries. Peter Lang Publishing Group.

R10 Svalund, J., Casinowsky, G. B. et al. (2013). Stress testing the Nordic models: Manufacturing labour adjustments during crisis. European Journal of Industrial Relations, 19(3), 183-200.

R11 Dølvik, J. E., Fløtten, T., Hernes, G. & Hippe, J. M. (red.) (2007). Hamskifte. Den norske modellen i endring. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

R12 Nergaard, K. & Stokke, T. (2005). Organisasjoner og tariffavtaler. I H. Torp (red), Nytt arbeidsliv. Oslo: Gyldendal.

R13 Hagen, A. & Skule, S. (2007). Den norske modellen og utviklingen av kunnskapssamfunnet. I J. E. Dølvik, T. Fløtten, G. Hernes & J. M. Hippe (red.), Hamskifte. Den norske modellen i endring. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

R14 Alsos, K., Seip, Å. A. & Nygaard, P. (2016). I arbeidsfredens tjeneste. Arbeidsretten gjennom 100 år. Pax Forlag.

R15 Nergaard, K. (2016). Framvekst og etablering av en offentlig meklingsinstitusjon. I N. T. Dalseide (red.), Fred er dog det beste. Riksmekleren gjennom hundre år. Pax Forlag.

R16 Alsos, K. (2010), «Tvungen lønnsnemnd – finnes det alternativer?» Arbeidsrett og arbeidsliv, Bind 5 s. 123-154.

R 17 Nergaard, K. & Stokke, T. Aa. (2007). The puzzles of union density in Norway. Transfer, 4.Nergaard, K., Barth, E. & Dale-Olsen, H. (2015). Organisasjonsgraden på arbeidstakersiden – hvordan påvirkes denne av endringene i arbeidslivet? Søkelys på arbeidslivet nr 1 2015.

R18 Hagen, I. M. & Jensen, R. S. (2016). – Kan du representere meg? Rekruttering av tillitsvalgte blant innvandrere i Norge. Søkelys på arbeidslivet, 03 / 2016 (Volum 32).

R19 Nergaard, K. & Hansteen, C. (2015). Tvister om valg av tariffavtale og om organisasjonsgrenser. Arbeidsrett, 12(1), 100–121.

R 20 Svalund, J. & Kervinen, H. (2013). Trade union power during labour adjustments – comparison of company-level cases. Transfer: European Review of Labour and Research, 19(4), 489-505.

R21 Dølvik, J. E. (2016). The Danes' uneasy relationship between collective bargaining and legislation in implementing EU workers' rights: The case of minimum wage setting. In A. Ilsøe & P. Larsen (eds.), The Danish model seen from outside. Copenhagen: DJØF.

R22 Traxler, F., Arrowsmith, J., Nergaard, K. & López-Rodó, J. M. M. (2008). Variable Pay and Collective Bargaining: A Cross-National Comparison of the Banking Sector. Economic and Industrial Democracy, 29, 406-431.

R23 Nergaard, K., Dølvik, J. E., Marginson P., Bechter, B. & Díaz, J. A. (2009). Engaging with variable pay: Metal worker responses in a comparative perspective. European Journal of Industrial Relations, 15(2), 125–146.

R24 Eldring, L. & Alsos, K. (2015). The Nordic Countries. In M. van Klaveren, D. Gregory, & T. Schulten, T. (eds.), Minimum Wages Collective Bargaining and Economic Development in Asia and Europe. A Labour Perspective (p. 273-286). Palgrave MacMillan.

R 25 Eldring, L. (2015), Lovbasert minstelønnsregulering: Løsning eller forbannelse? Europarättslig tidsskrift 18(2):325-346.

R 26 Alsos, K. & Eldring, E. (2016). Minstelønn i Norge og Europa: Status og alternative løsninger. I B. J. Mulder et al. (red.), Festskrift til Stein Evju. Universitetsforlaget.

R 27 Svalund, J. (2013). Adjusting labour through crisis: A three industry comparison. Economic and Industrial Democracy: first published online October 9, 2013

R 28 Nergaard, K. (2016). Utbredelsen av deltid og ulike arbeidstidsordninger. I K. Ingstad (red.), Turnus som fremmer heltidskultur. Gyldendal Norsk Forlag.

R29 Nicolaisen, H. (2013) The end of the normal working day? A study of change in Irish,

Norwegian and Swedish banking. Economic and Industrial Democracy, mars 2013.

R30 Nicolaisen, H. (2012) Innarbeidingsordninger og familieliv – erfaringer i helsesektoren og industrien. Søkelys på arbeidslivet. 2012

R31 Nicolaisen, H. (2011). Changes in the regulation of overtime in different collective bargaining regimes: A comparison of Irish, Norwegian and Swedish banking. European Journal of Industrial Relations. 2011

R32 Olberg, D. & Pettersen, K-S. (2008). Den ekstreme tilgjengeligheten – arbeidstid i MST. Nordisk sosialt arbeid, 2(28), 100-111.

R33 Olberg, D. (2016). Medleverturnus og tjenestekvalitet – hva sier ungdommene? I: Kari Ingstad, (red.) Turnus som fremmer heltidskultur. Gyldendal Akademisk.

R34 Furåker, B., Nergaard, K. & Saloniemi, A. (2014). Lock-in Patterns among Employees: A Nordic Comparison. International Journal of Comparative Labour Law and Industrial Relations, 30(4), 435–458.

R35 Ødegård, A. M., Berge, Ø. & Alsos, K. (2012). A case study of temporary work agencies in the Norwegian construction sector – a growing informal market beyond regulation? Transfer, 18(4). R36 Alsos, K. og L. Eldring (2010), «Husarbeid uten grenser?»Tidsskrift for kjønnsforskning, 4:377-393

R37 Nicolaisen, H. & Trygstad, S. C. (2015). Preventing Dualization the Hard Way – Regulating the Norwegian Labour Market. I F. Engelstad & A. Hagelund (red.), Cooperation and Conflict the Nordic Way (s 179-200). Berlin: De Gruyter Open.

R38 Svalund, J., Saloniemi, A. & Vulkan, P. (2016). Attitudes towards job protection legislation: Comparing insiders and outsiders in Finland, Norway and Sweden. European Journal of Industrial Relations, 1–20.

R39 Skivenes, M. & Trygstad, S. C. (2016).Whistleblowing in Local Government: An Empirical Study of Contact Patterns and Whistleblowing in 20 Norwegian Municipalities. Scandinavian Political Studies, online 16 June.

R40 Skivenes, M. & Trygstad, S. C. (2015). Explaining whistle blowing processes in the Norwegian Labour Market – power and institutional factors. In Industrial Democracy in Europe, 1-25.

R41 Skivenes, M. & S. C. Trygstad (2012). Åpenhet, ytring og varsling. Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk R42 Skivenes, M. & S. C. Trygstad (2013), Is the Type of Misconduct Decisive for the Perceived Legitimacy of Whistleblowing? A Study of Municipal Managers" Assessments of Whistleblowing in Cases of Harassment and Corruption. In E-Journal of international and comparative Labour Studies, vol. 2, No. 3.

R43 Hagen, I. M. (2011). Employee elected directors on company boards: Stakeholder

representatives or the voice of labour? Bulletin of Comparative Labour Relations, 77. (Special issue: Rethinking Corporate Governance). Kluwer Law International.

R44 Hagen, I. M. (2011). Medarbejdervalgte medlemmer av bestyrelsen – hvorfor benytter ikke alltid de ansatte deres rettigheter? Tidsskrift for Arbejdsliv, 13(1)

R45 Trygstad, S.C. et al (2014) Evaluering av varslerbestemmelsene. Fafo-rapport 2014:05.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

S1 NOU 2016: 1 Arbeidstidsutvalget. Regulering av arbeidstid - vern og fleksibilitet.

S2 NOU 2016: 6 Grunnlaget for inntektsoppgjørene 2016

S3 NOU 2012:2 Utenfor og innenfor. Norges avtaler med EU.

S4 NOU 2010: 01 Medvirkning og medbestemmelse i arbeidslivet.

S5 NOU 2008: 17 Skift og turnus – gradvis kompensasjon for ubekvem arbeidstid.

S6 NOU 2004. 5 Arbeidslivslovutvalget. Et arbeidsliv for trygghet, inkludering og vekst.

S7 NOU 2004: 29 – Kan flere jobbe mer? – deltid og undersysselsetting i norsk arbeidsliv.

S8 NOU 2003: 2 Skjerpet vern mot diskriminering i arbeidslivet

S9 Meld.St.29 (2010-2011) Felles ansvar for eit godt og anstendig arbeidsliv.

S10 St.meld nr 18 (2007-2008) Arbeidsinnvandring

S11 St.meld. nr. 9 (2005-2006) Om overgangsordningane for arbeidstakarar frå dei nye EØS-landa mv.

S12 https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/styrker-vernet-av-varslere/id2505182/

S13 Veileder om kontroll og overvåkning i arbeidslivet, Arbeidstilsynet, Datatilsynet, Petroleumstilsynet, Partene i arbeidslivet.

S13 NOU 2016: 1 Arbeidstidsutvalget. Regulering av arbeidstid – vern og fleksibilitet.

S14 NOU 2010: 01 Medvirkning og medbestemmelse i arbeidslivet.

S15 NOU 2004. 5 Arbeidslivslovutvalget. Et arbeidsliv for trygghet, inkludering og vekst.

S16 NOU 2001: 25 Støtte til livsopphold ved utdanningspermisjon

S17 <u>https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Sporsmal/Sporretimesporsmal/et-sporretimesporsmal/?qid=67801</u>

S18 https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Sporsmal/Skriftlige-sporsmal-ogsvar/Skriftlig-sporsmal/?qid=62245

S19 https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Sporsmal/Skriftlige-sporsmal-og-svar/Skriftlig-sporsmal/?qid=59849

S20 NOU 2016: 1 Arbeidstidsutvalget. Regulering av arbeidstid – vern og fleksibilitet. S21 NOU 2012:2 Utenfor og innenfor. Norges avtaler med EU.

S22 NOU 2010: 01 Medvirkning og medbestemmelse i arbeidslivet.

S23 NOU 2008: 17 Skift og turnus – gradvis kompensasjon for ubekvem arbeidstid. S24 NOU 2001: 14 Vårens vakreste eventyr...?

S25 <u>https://www.lo.no/Documents/Arbeidstid/H%C3%B8ring%20-Arbeidstidsutvalget.pdf</u> S26 <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/fc22c5b0590a4cefb69dd8660c9b425d/naringslivets-hovedorganisasjon.pdf</u>

S27 Nergaard, Kristine og Kristin Alsos (2016). Hotellstreiken kan tvinge frem ny praksis for lønnsnemnd. Aftenposten. 2. mai.

S28 Nergaard, Kristine (2016). Experts oppsigelse av tariffavtalen kan gi flere konflikter. Aftenposten. 6.april.

S29 Trygstad, S. & Nergaard, K. (2015). Samarbeidsmodellen i oppløsning? Dagsavisen, 28. august. S30 Nergaard, K. (2015). Fagorganisering i norsk arbeidsliv. Samtiden nr 1 2015.

S31 Dølvik, J. E. & Nergaard, K. (2014). Offer for egen suksess? DN, 9. april.

S32 Arbeidsretten 100 år: Kampen mellom juss og forhandlingsmakt. Kronikk i Dagens Næringsliv, 25. januar 2016.

S33 Ødegård, A. M. & Trygstad, S. C. (2016). Verre for varslere. Kronikk hos NRK Ytring 29. september.

No. 3 Human Trafficking

Institution: Fafo

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Trafficking

Name of impact case:

Human Trafficking

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Fafo has been in a unique position nationally and internationally in conducting empirically oriented, methodologically sound, and policy oriented research in the field of human trafficking. Through numerous of policy reports and journal articles, the research has been important for the development of assistance programs of identified victims, and framing of policies in regulating prostitution. In this impact case, we will mainly focus on the impact of our research on how police and other institutions have worked to identify victims of trafficking.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In the early 2000s, there was an increased focus globally on human trafficking. Countries across Europe ratified the UN convention that committed them to prosecute traffickers and to assist victims of trafficking. Norway presented its first plan of action to combat human trafficking in 2003, and as part of this, Fafo was given its first commission to study trafficking for sexual exploitation. At this point, the knowledge production in the field was dominated by NGOs, and few academic publications were available.

From 2004 until today, Fafo's researchers have published 16 reports, 22 journal articles and 15 opeds on human trafficking, making Fafo one of Europe's key competence institutions on this field in Europe (r1). The publications are mainly authored by Anette Brunovskis, Guri Tyldum and May-Len Skilbrei, but with significant contributions from other researchers. For this evaluation, we have selected some of their earlier studies, as their concrete impacts are easier to document.

The first human trafficking study at Fafo came out in 2004 (R2). It gave an overview of the prostitution arena in Oslo, in terms of demographic composition and in the organisation of prostitution and its coercive elements. Several other reports and articles came out in the same period, elaborating on some of the conceptual and methodological discussions (R3).

Previously, there had been a tendency in the legal system to operate with a strict dichotomy of voluntary and forced prostitution. In the early 2000s, representatives of the police would publicly claim that there was no trafficking in the prostitution arena in Norway. This was a claim built on an understanding of prostitution as either voluntary or forced, with little understanding of the power mechanisms at play. Fafo's research challenged this, by showing how organized prostitution takes place in the grey areas.

- Most women in prostitution in Oslo have some sort of dependency on a pimp.
- Brute force is rarely necessary, or wise, for pimps. Often it is enough to exploit the women's need to earn money, their lack of self-esteem as prostitutes, and their acceptance that pimps decide how prostitutes organize their days. Sometimes pimps act to increase their power further, for instance by isolating the women from contact with persons outside the prostitution arena.
- The women rarely ask for help to get out of a situation of abuse in prostitution often they just want to get home without anybody knowing.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Until 2004, only a few cases with suspicion of trafficking had been registered by law enforcement in Norway. In 2004, after the publication of the first Fafo report, the police became involved in more than 42 cases involving trafficking for sexual exploitation (S1).

In following years, the first trafficking cases were taken to court. In the first case to the district court, pimps were acquitted on the basis that force could not be documented. When appealed to the regional court, Fafo researcher Guri Tyldum was an expert witness. The sentencing gained significant

attention nationally and internationally, as it successfully argued exploitation of a position of vulnerability as main coercive element. Public prosecutor Kaja Strandjord, emphasise the importance of Fafo's research to the case:

"Key to the abuse of a vulnerable situation of a person is to argue that the woman has no real alternatives to submit to prostitution under the conditions offered to them. It was difficult to convey to the court that there was no need to argue that the woman was subjected to persuasion, pressure or manipulation, but that it was sufficient that her entering prostitution should be rooted in her vulnerable situation. In order to present this, the research of Fafo was of great importance. This understanding underlays the current implementation of the human trafficking legislation and the notion of exploitation of position of vulnerability, in Norwegian courts." S2

Tyldum was subsequently a witness for the prosecution in numerous cases dealing with trafficking for prostitution, domestic work, and marriage.

One of the key advisors on human trafficking in Norway states:

"Fafos work has contributed to give important knowledge as basis for various governments' policies, both in the development of plans of action and changes in regulations. The first report was picked up by numerous other governments, and likely influences policies in several other states" S3. To corroborate this, a representative for the Danish Centre mod Menneskehandel states, "My colleages and I have for years gathered inspiration and knowledge from Fafo's reports. They have among other things, shaped how we work on return of VoT [victims of trafficking] to Nigeria."

Of the more recent works, several recommendations from the report on child victims of trafficking are currently being considered. Thus far, the most concrete outcome of this study is measure 15 in the last plan of action to combat human trafficking (increased competence in child protection). (S3)

References to the research (scientific publications) **R1** Fafo's Research on Human Trafficking: A Bibliography (2012) http://www.fafo.no/media/com_netsukii/950.pdf

R2

Brunovskis A and Tyldum G. (2004) *Crossing borders : an empirical study of transnational prostitution and trafficking in human beings,* Oslo: Fafo.

R3

- Tyldum G, Tveit M and Brunovskis A. (2005) *Taking stock : a review of the existing research on trafficking for sexual exploitation,* Oslo: Fafo.
- Tyldum G and Brunovskis A. (2005) Describing the unobserved: Methodological challenges in empirical studies on human trafficking. *International Migration* 43: 17-34.
- Skilbrei M-I, Tveit M and brunovskis A. (2006) Afrikanske drømmer på europeiske gater. Oslo: Fafo. Brunovskis A and Surtees R. (2007) Leaving the past behind? When victims of trafficking decline assistance. Oslo: Fafo.

R4 Other selected publications

- Brunovskis, A. (2016). Special rights within universal welfare: Assistance to trafficking victims in Norway. *Journal of Comparative Social Work*, 11(1).
- Surtees, R. & Brunovskis, A. (2016). Doing No Harm—Ethical Challenges in Research with Trafficked Persons. In D. Siegel & R. de Wildt (Eds.), Ethical Concerns in Research on Human Trafficking (pp. 137-154): Springer.
- Brunovskis, A. & Surtees, R. (2012). Coming home: Challenges in family reintegration for trafficked women. *Qualitative Social Work*.

Brunovskis A, Skilbrei M-L and Tveit M. (2010) Pusterom eller ny start? Oslo: Fafo.

Brunovskis A and Surtees R. (2008) Agency or Illness - The Conceptualization of Trafficking: Victims' Choices and Behaviours in the Assistance System. *Gender, Technology and Development* 12: 53-73.

Brunovskis AS, R. (2010b) Untold Stories: Biases and selection effects in research with victims of trafficking for sexual exploitation. *International Migration* 48: 1-37.

Tyldum G. (2010) Limitations in Research on Human Trafficking. International Migration 48: 1-13.

Tyldum G. (2012) Ethics or access? Balancing informed consent against the application of institutional, economic or emotional pressures in recruiting respondents for research. *International Journal of Social Research Methodology* 15.

Tyldum G. (2013) Dependence and Human Trafficking in the Context of Transnational Marriage. *International Migration* 51: 103-115.

Djuve AB, Friberg JH, Tyldum G, et al. (2015) When poverty meets affluence. Migrants from Romania on the streets of the Scandinavian capitals. Copenhagen: The Rockwool Foundation.

Tyldum G, Lidén H, Skilbrei M-L, et al. (2015) Ikke våre barn. Identifisering og oppfølging av mindreårige ofre for menneskehandel i Norge. Oslo: Fafo.

Tyldum G and Tveit M. (2008) Someone who cares. A study of vulnerability and risk in marriage migration from Russia and Thailand to Norway. Oslo: Fafo.

Research Group – Pension systems, Retirement behaviour and Active ageing policy (PRA)

Name of impact case: WorkAge

Impact case – older workers, retirement and active ageing

1.Summary of the impact

Fafo's research on active ageing policy has influenced the public debate, policy formation, and private sector practice towards older workers in Norway.

An important objective of our research is to promote long-term competence development in the Norwegian research community and relevant organisations. Through the Centre for Senior Policy (CSP) and its collaboration with the Norwegian Labour and Welfare Administration (NAV), we have provided knowledge and strengthened capacity for advisors at NAV's Work Life Centres, which has as one of its goals to advise companies on how to promote participation of older workers in the labour market.

2. Description of the research underpinning the impact:

PRA's research on employers' active ageing policy was first initiated in 2003 by senior research fellow Tove Midtsundstad. Today, Fafo is recognized as the leading Norwegian research institute in this area. Especially Midtsundstad's research on early retirement behaviour (patterns and causes) (R1-R6), and her quantitative approach, was important for developing and broadening the research area in Norway, which had previously been limited to small case studies and projects within an action-research tradition. Midtsundstad was the first to map the prevalence of employers' active ageing policy and companies' use of different retention measures in Norway (R6, R7, R8), and one of the first in Europe to analyse the characteristics of companies offering such programmes (R6, R9-R12). Thereafter, she has conducted several other representative company surveys (R12, R20), as well as more in-depth studies on active ageing in working life together with Hanne Bogen (R8, R12-R14, R20, R29) and Anne Inga Hilsen (R19, R26-R27).

The idea to merge company surveys with individual register data (from Statistics Norway) on all older workers in these companies was important to establish a unique dataset at Fafo. This made it possible to analyse the effects of companies' retention measures on retirement behaviour, i.e. whether or not the measures actually affect older workers' retirement behaviour and sick leave. These analyses have been carried out by Midtsundstad, Hermansen and Nielsen (R15, R16; and R18, R28). Of particular note is Hermansen's doctoral thesis on the subject, completed as part the RCN-project "Senior Policy for Whom?" (R19, R24-R25).

PRA's research in the field (and our participation in the project "Joint Programming Initiative. More Years, Better Lifes. The Potential and Challenges of Demographic Change" granted by the RCN in 2014-2015) has over the last 2-3 years also facilitated partnerships and collaboration with researchers from Nordic and European countries, including Karolinska Intitutet; University of Lund; the National Institute of Occupational Health (Denmark); the University of Kent; the University of Brighton; and the Max Plank Institute for Social Law and Social Policy in Münich.

Our prominent position in the Norwegian research milieu on this topic has also enabled collaboration on joint proposals for the RCN's different research programmes (VAM and FINNUT). We currently have joint RCN projects with the Institute for Social Research (ISF),

the Nordic Institute for Studies in Innovation, Research and Education (Nifu), and Oslo and Akershus University College.

3. Details of the impact:

PRA's research on retirement behaviour (patterns and causes) and companies' active ageing policy (prevalence, implementation processes, and effects) has over the years been referred to in governmental policy papers and reports, and has served as a basis for policymaking and political decisions in the field. For instance, our analyses on the effect of retention measures have translated directly into policy measures and guidance on active ageing. Two specific examples are the recommendation to companies not to offer universal (one-size-fits-all) retention measures to all their older workers from a fixed age; and the recommendation for companies to avoid lucrative financial measures (like extra pay/bonuses and/or subsidised reduced working hours), which may be too costly compared to their actual effect on retirement behaviour.

PRA's research findings on companies' active ageing policy and their effects have also played an important role in the government and social partners' continuous evaluation of the agreement on a more inclusive working life (2001-present). The research is also widely communicated to, and used by, practitioners in the field, including human resources (HR) advisors, HR managers, trade union representatives, and shop stewards. Our research findings have influenced how many Norwegian companies today practice active ageing policy in the workplace, especially in terms of which retention programmes they offer their older workers and whether they evaluate their retention programmes (R22).

Our research has also featured in the media, especially in connection with pension reform and the agreement on inclusive working life. Finally, it has been used as an evidence base in policy debates, most recently the debate in 2016 on the need for, and effects of, special arrangements in working life for older workers (cf.

https://seniorpolitikk.no/nyheter/midtsundstad-misvisende-myter-om-fete-seniorgoder).

4. References to the research (scientific publications):

- (R1) Visher, M. og Midtsundstad, T. (1993). Utgang fra arbeidslivet. En studie av eldre arbeidstakere, førtidspensjonering og AFP. Fafo-rapport 154. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R2) E. Dahl & T. Midtsundstad (1994), "Hvorfor går noen av før ordinær pensjonsalder: Vil de eller er må de? Resultater fra en retrospektiv kohortundersøkelse. Vedlegg V, NOU 1994: 2 Fra arbeid til pensjon. Oslo: Sosial- og helsedepartementet.
- (R3) Midtsundstad, T. (2002). AFP-pensjonisten: sliten eller frisk og arbeidsfør? En analyse av tidlig pensjonering og bruk av AFP i privat sektor. Fafo-rapport 385. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R4) Midtsundstad, T. (2003). Yrke bestemmer avgangen. En beskrivelse av tidlig pensjonering i staten. *Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet*, vol. 21(1):103-112.
- (R5) Midtsundstad, T. (2005). Ikke nødvendigvis sliten... En analyse av AFP-pensjonering i staten. *Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet*, vol. 22(2):217-232.
- (R6) Midtsundstad, T. (2005). *Ikke nødvendigvis sliten… En analyse av tidligpensjonering og seniorpolitikk i staten.* Fafo-rapport 482. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R7) Midtsundstad, T. (2005), Virksomhetenes sosiale ansvar, I H. Torp (red.), *Nytt arbeidsliv. Medvirkning, inkludering og belønning*, Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

(R8) Bogen, H. & Midtsundstad, T. (2007). Noen år til? Erfaringer med seniorpolitikk i seks

kommuner. Fafo-rapport 2007:28. Oslo: Fafo.

- (R9) Midtsundstad, T. (2007). Vil arbeidslivet ha seniorene? En oversikt over norske virksomheters seniorengasjement. *Søkelys på arbeidslivet*, vol. 24(1):95-111.
- (R10) Midtsundstad, T. (2007). Fra utstøting til inkludering. En kartlegging av norske virksomheters arbeidskraftstrategier overfor eldre arbeidstakere. Fafo-rapport 2007:37. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R10) Midtsundstad, T. (2008). Virksomheten som sosialpolitisk aktør. *Tidsskrift for Velferdsforskning*, vol. 22(1):17-33.
- (R11) Midtsundstad, T. (2011). Inclusive workplaces and older workers: an analysis of companies' investment in retaining senior workers. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, vol. 22(6): 1276-1292.
- (R12) Midtsundstad, T. & Bogen, H. (2011). Ulikt arbeid ulike behov. Seniorpolitisk praksis i norsk arbeidsliv. Fafo-rapport 2011:10. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R13) Midtsundstad, T. & Bogen, H. (2011). Seniorpolitikk behov for justeringer? Analyse av praksis i seks foregangskommuner. *Søkelys på arbeidslivet*, vol. 28(1-2):89-106.
- (R14) Midtsundstad, T. & Bogen, H. (2011). "How the Worker Collective may Moderate Active Ageing Policy and its Outcomes". In R. Ennals & R. Salomon (eds.), Older workers in a sustainable society, Labour, Education & Society, vol. 21. Peter Lang Publishing.
- (R15) Midtsundstad, T., Nielsen, R. & Hermansen, Å. (2012). Tilrettelegging og seniortiltak påvirker det kommuneansattes sykefravær og tidligpensjonering? Søkelys på arbeidslivet, vol. 29(1-2):130-150.
- (R16) Midtsundstad, T., Hermansen, Å. & Nielsen, R.A. (2012). Effects of companies' initiative to reduce early retirement among older workers. *Nordic Journal of Working Life Studies*, vol. 2(3):89-108.
- (R17) Hermansen, Å. (2014). Additional leave as the determinant of retirement timing retaining older workers in Norway. *Nordic Journal of Working Life Studies*. Vol. 4.
- (R18) Midtsundstad, T. and Nielsen, R.A. (2014). Do work-place initiated measures reduce sickness absence? Preventive measures and sickness absence among older workers in Norway. *Scandinavian Journal of Public Health*, vol. 42 (2): 207–214.
- (R19) Hilsen, A.I. & Midtsundstad, T. (2014). Seniorpolitikk behov for nytt kart og kompass? *Søkelys på arbeidslivet*, vol. 31 (1-2):157-182.
- (R20) Midtsundstad, T. & Bogen, H. (2014). Active ageing policies between individual needs and collective goods. A study of active ageing policies and practices in Norway. *Nordic Journal of Working Life Studies*, vol. 4(2):139-158.
- (R21) Hermansen, Å. & Midtsundstad, T. (2015). Retaining older workers analysis of company surveys from 2005 and 2010. *International Journal of Manpower*, vol. 36(8):1227-1247. DOI 10.1108/IJM-07-2014-0150.
- (R22) Midtsundstad, T. (2014). Voksende seniorengasjement i norsk arbeidsliv. En virksomhetsundersøkelse fra 2013. Fafo-rapport 2014:30. Oslo: Fafo
- (R23) Midtsundstad, T. (2015). Tiltak for å holde på eldre arbeidstakere. I H. Dale-Olsen

(red.), Norsk arbeidsliv i turbulente tider. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

- (R24) Hermansen, Å. (2015). Retaining older workers: The effect of phased retirement on delaying early retirement. *Nordic Journal of Social Research*. Vol. 6.
- (R25) Hermansen, Å. & Midtsundstad, T. (2015). The effect of retaining bonuses on early retirement - retaining older Norwegian workers. Paper presented at *The 12th ESA Conference - Differences, Inequalities and Social Imagination*, Praha, 25.-28. August 2015.
- (R26) Hilsen, A. I. and T. Midtsundstad (2015). Domain: Human resource management and interventions, In: Hasselhorn HM, Apt W (2015), Understanding employment participation of older workers: Creating a knowledge base for future labour market challanges. Research Report. Federal Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs (BMAS) and Federal Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (BAuA). BMAS/ BAuA, Berlin.
- (R27) T. Midtsundstad and A. I. Hilsen (2015). National Report Norway. In: Hasselhorn HM, Apt W (2015). Understanding employment participation of older workers: Creating a knowledge base for future labour market challenges. Research Report. Federal Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs (BMAS) and Federal Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (BAuA). BMAS/ BAuA, Berlin.
- (R28) Midtsundstad, T. and Nielsen, R.A. (2016). Do workplace interventions reduce disability rates? *Occupational Medicine*, vol. 66(9): 691-697. Doi: 10.1093/occmed/kqw169. First published online: December 16, 2016.
- (R29) Midtsundstad, T., Bogen, H. og Hermansen, Å. (2016). *Jobb i barnehage passer det for seniorer?* Fafo-rapport 2016:41. Oslo: Fafo.
- (R30) M. Tofteng, T. Midtsundstad og R. Bjørnstad (2016). Sammendragnotat Seniorers mobilitet på arbeidsmarkedet. Rapport nr. 52 2016. Oslo: Samfunnsøkonomisk Analyse AS.

5. References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact; recent examples:

I. Policy papers, policy advises etc. (selection):

- A. Seniorer og arbeidslivet aldersgrenser og tilpasninger, Rapport fra et partssammensatt utvalg. Dato: 01.12.2016, Oslo: Arbeids- og sosialdepartementet (Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs)
- B. Flere år flere muligheter Regjeringens strategi for et aldersvennlig samfunn. Publisert under: Regjeringen Solberg. Dato: 03.03.2016. Oslo: Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet (Ministry of Ministry of Health and Care Services).
- C. NOU 2016: 3 Ved et vendepunkt: Fra ressursøkonomi til kunnskapsøkonomi Produktivitetskommisjonens andre rapport. Dato: 11.02.2016. Oslo: Finansdepartementet (Ministry of Finance) (referred on page p. 31, 156, 163).
- D. Ageing and Employment Policies: Norway 2013 Working Better with Age. OECD-report. Paris: OECD.

II. The practice in the field:

A. All our research and articles are referred to on the Centre for Senior Policy' website (cf. <u>https://seniorpolitikk.no/fag-fakta/forskning-og-utvikling)</u>, thus making it easily and widely available to politicians, companies, HR-managers and older workers using the

website. The CPS is a resource centre that advocates for and assists the development of appropriate policies for older workers in the labour market. These efforts are pursued mainly through coordination, and assisting cooperation with authorities, enterprises, the social partners, and professional organizations on issues pertaining to older workers. Specific tasks include counselling, training and advising consultants in NAV and among employers, including HR directors and trade union representatives. Counselling, training and advising occur either directly or through separate training courses and seminars.

B. We have for years also held lectures and courses for advisors/consultants working at NAV's Working Life Centres (arbeidslivssentre) on companies' active ageing policy and practice. These seminars are arranged by CSP and NAV (ref. Roger Moen, CSP). We also actively participate in CPSs research conferences and at other relevant conferences, seminars and workshops for practitioners in different industrial sectors. We occasionally advise individual companies.

III. National expert:

A. T. Midtsundstad was national expert at the workshop *Flexible Retirement Following the Scandinavian Model* at the German Bundestag, 1. 12. 2014, presenting the paper *Flexible retirement in Norway*.

https://www.researchgate.net/publication/278006153_Flexible_retirement_in_Norway

- B. T. Midtsundstad was national expert on EUs peer review Extending Working Life: The tripartite cooperation and the role of the Centre for Senior Policy 24.-25.5.2012; writing and presenting the host country paper "The long road from attitudes to action" 24.-25.5. 2012 and wrote the host country paper http://www.google.no/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CB8QFjA A&url=http%3A%2F%2Fec.europa.eu%2Fsocial%2FBlobServlet%3FdocId%3D10599% 26langId%3Den&ei=li_VNnRJ4ifygOc3YKYDA&usg=AFQjCNECVRqfk2vPXC1RtxrzSu6CfmIMQ&bvm=bv.83829542,d.bGQ
- C. A.I. Hilsen was national expert contributing to two closing conferences of the Workage project, one in London and one in Brussels September 2016. http://www4.ntu.ac.uk/apps/events/4/home.aspx/event/187511/default/challenging_times_developing_workplaces_for_sustainable_work_and_retaining_

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

BOARDROOMS (The introduction of gender quotas to corporate boards)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

ISF's research has been instrumental in providing the knowledge base for, as well as studying the effects of, gender quotas on corporate boards. From 2002 to 2009, gender balance in corporate boards in Norway went from 6% to 40%. This major social change results from the historic legislation regulating gender balance. The findings from several projects at ISF were crucial in the political debates leading up to the successful implementation of the regulation in Norway, and for the subsequent international debate and diffusion of regulations of gender balance in several countries of Europe.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

ISF has been at the forefront of Norwegian research on gender equality for decades. One strand of research has focused on top-management and the power elite.

The Power and Democracy Commissions' Elite Study (1998-2003), developed at ISF and managed by Trygve Gulbrandsen, contributed the first detailed comparative mapping of topmanagers in ten sector elites in Norway. The mapping documented a general prevalence of male-dominance in top-management in Norway, pinpointing the extreme male-dominance in the top of Norwegian business-life. Hege Skjeie and Mari Teigen were part of the elite study group with a particular responsibility to analyse gender equality practice and policies in Norwegian elites. A previous project of relevance was part of Teigen's doctoral thesis on gender quotas as a gender equality measure, supervised by Skjeie, financed by the Ministry of Children and Equality between 1996 and 2001.

The same year as the corporate board gender quota came into force ISF received a grant from the Norwegian Research Council to study the gender balance policy in Norwegian businesslife in light of democracy and inclusion. In this first phase of study Mari Teigen, Fredrik Engelstad, Aagoth Storvik and Vibeke Heidenreich (PhD student) constituted the core team. They studied the early impact of legislation from different angles. They studied the changes in the gender composition of boards, subject to and not subject to gender balance regulations; the effect of gender composition on boards on companies' economic performance; gender aspects of recruitment and selection procedures; men and women board-members' perceptions and experiences of the gender quota policies.

In a next project starting up in 2013, financed by the Ministry of Children and Equality, Mari Teigen and her collaborators studied the ripple-effects of the corporate board gender quota policy. They conducted a mapping to find out whether more women on boards led to more women in management positions, and concluded that the gender balance regulation thus far has not made such impact. In addition they conducted a survey among all top-managers in the 250 largest Norwegian companies about career progress, experiences and attitudes to gender equality issues.

In parallel with conducting research on corporate board gender quotas ISF has actively

disseminated research findings in traditional media channels and actively used social media platforms. Teigen in particular has participated in several international contexts as expert on the policy process and effects of the implementation of gender balance on corporate boards.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Mari Teigen and Hege Skjeie, together with their collaborators, have been instrumental in providing the knowledge base for, as well as studying the effects of gender quotas on corporate boards. From 2002 to 2009, the representation of women on corporate boards in Norway went from 6% to 40%. This major social change is the result of historic legislation regulating gender balance on corporate boards adopted in 2003 (finally executed by the government in December 2005) and fully enforced in 2008. The findings at the Institute for Social Research were crucial in the political debates leading up to the successful implementation of the regulation in Norway. The documentation of severe male-dominance in the business elite compared to other sectors, combined with analysis of a larger scepticism to gender equality policies within the business sector, were frequently used by media, politicians and other actors to pave the way for the Norwegian parliaments' adoption of the gender balance regulation in the company legislation.

The experiences from Norway have had large impact in the ongoing debates and policymaking in other countries exploring possible adoption of similar regulation of gender balance in corporate boards. Teigen, in particular, has been interviewed by several international newspapers, magazines and broadcasters, such as the Economist, Der Spiegel, Time Magazine and Der Tagesspiegel. She has also been invited to talk at numerous international events arranged by the European Commission, national parliaments and other policy-making organizations. In this way, research from ISF have contributed to the knowledge base feeding into public debates and policy processes leading to the introduction of strong as well as softer policies to regulate the gender balance in corporate boards in Spain in 2008, in Iceland in 2009, in France, Belgium, Italy and the Netherlands in 2012, and in Germany in 2016, - and for that matter the decision not to regulate gender balance in Sweden, the UK – and the EU commission's dismissal of the directive proposal on improving the gender balance among non-executive directors of companies listed on stock exchanges and related measures. The list of relevant talks and presentations corresponds with and makes evident the impact of our research and expertise, as the issue of corporate board gender quota policies have been actualized on national and EU political agendas.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Trygve Guldbrandsen, Fredrik Engelstad, Trond Beldo Klausen, Hege Skjeie, Mari Teigen & Øyvind Østerud, eds. Norske makteliter. Makt- og demokratiutredningen. Oslo: Gyldendal.

Teigen, Mari 2003. Kvotering og kontrovers. Likestilling som politikk. Oslo: UNIPAX.

Hege Skjeie & Mari Teigen 2003. Menn imellom. Mannsdominans og likestillingspolitikk. Makt- og demokratiutredningen. Oslo: Gyldendal.

Teigen, Mari 2006. «Die Norwegische Gender-Politik: Quoten und Aktive Förderung». WSI-Mitteilungen, 3/2006, 138-143.

Teigen, Mari & Lena Wängnerud 2009. «Tracing Gender Equality Cultures: Elite Perceptions of Gender Equality in Norway and Sweden». *Politics & Gender*, 5 (2009) 21-44.

Teigen, Mari 2010. «Kjønnskvotering i næringslivets styrer». Del II. Kön och makt i Norden.

Sammanfattande diskussion och analys, Kirsti Niskanen och Anita Nyberg, eds. Tema Nord 2010:525.

- Storvik, Aagoth & Mari Teigen 2010. Das Norwegische Experiment eine Frauenquote fur Ausichrate/Women on Board the Norwegian Experience. Bonn: Friedrich Ebert Stiftung. <u>http://library.fes.de/pdf-files/id/ipa/07309.pdf</u>
- Storvik, Aagoth & Mari Teigen 2010. «The Norwegian Quota Law. The prior debate and the current situation». Raffia, 4/2010, 19-22.
- Teigen, Mari 2011. «Gender Quotas on Corporate Boards». In: Gender and Power in the Nordic Countries, Kirsti Niskanen, ed. Oslo: Norden/NIKK Publication 2011:1. <u>http://www.west-info.eu/files/nordic1.pdf</u>
- Fredrik Engelstad & Mari Teigen, eds., 2012. «Firms, Boards and Gender Quotas: Comparative Perspectives». *Comparative Social Research*. Bingley: Emerald (2012)
- Fredrik Engelstad & Mari Teigen 2012. «Introduction: Gender and varieties of economic power the significance of family and state». In: Fredrik Engelstad & Mari Teigen, eds. Firms, Boards and Gender Quotas: Comparative Perspectives. *Comparative Social Research*, 29. Bingley: Emerald (2012), xi-xxi.
- Mari Teigen 2012. «Gender Quotas in Corporate Boards On the diffusion of a distinct national policy reform». In: Fredrik Engelstad & Mari Teigen eds. Firms, Boards and Gender Quotas: Comparative Perspectives. *Comparative Social Research*, 29. Bingley: Emerald (2012), 115-146.
- Teigen, Mari 2012. «Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards in Norway Innovative Gender Equality Policy». In: Women on Corporate Boards and in Top Management: European Trends and Policy, Fagan, Colette, González Menéndez, Maria and Silvia Gómez Ansón, S, eds. London: Palgrave.
- Mari Teigen 2012. Gender Quota on Corporate Boards. Discussion report prepared for the Exchange of good practices on gender equality conference in Norway 10.-11. May, EU Commission, Justice. <u>http://ec.europa.eu/justice/gender-</u> <u>equality/files/exchange of good practice no/no discussion paper no 2012 en.p</u> <u>df</u>
- Mari Teigen 2013. «Kjønnsbalanse i norske bedriftsstyrer». Statens eierberetning 2012, 32-35. Oslo: Nærings- og handelsdepartementet. <u>http://www.regjeringen.no/en/dep/nhd/kampanjer/statens-</u> eierberetning2012/tema/kjonnsbalanse-i-naringslivets-styrerom.html?id=725594
- Vibeke Heidenreich 2014. Kjønnskvotering i selskapsstyrer og rekrutteringseffekter. PhD, Institutt for sosiologi og samfunnsgeografi, Universitetet i Oslo.
- Teigen, Mari (2015) (red.). Virkninger av kjønnskvotering i norsk næringsliv. Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk
- Teigen, Mari (2015). «Kjønnsbalanse i styre og ledelse av norsk næringsliv». I: *Virkninger av kjønnskvotering i norsk næringsliv*. Mari Teigen (red.) Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk
- Teigen, Mari og Arnfinn H. Midtbøen (2015). «Kunnskap om kjønnsbalanse». I: Virkninger av kjønnskvotering i norsk næringsliv. Mari Teigen (red.) Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk
- Halrynjo, Sigtona, Mari Teigen og Marjan Nadim (2015). «Kvinner og menn i toppledelsen». I: Virkninger av kjønnskvotering i norsk næringsliv. Mari Teigen (red.) Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk
- Ragni Hege Kitterød, Mari Teigen og Sigtona Halrynjo (2015), «Flere kvinner på toppen». I:

Virkninger av kjønnskvotering i norsk næringsliv. Mari Teigen (red.) Oslo: Gyldendal akademisk

- Halrynjo, Sigtona, Ragni Hege Kitterød og Mari Teigen (2015), «Hvorfor så få kvinner på toppen i norsk næringsliv?». Søkelys på arbeidslivet, 32 (1-2), 111-136.
- Teigen, Mari, 2015. «The Making of Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards in Norway». In: Engelstad, Fredrik and Anniken Hagelund (eds.), *Cooperation and Conflict the Nordic Way. Work, Welfare and Institutional Change in Scandinavia*. De Gruyter Open.
- Teigen, Mari (2015). «Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards in Norway». European University Institute (EUI), Firenze, Working Papers. Law 2015:22, Department of Law. <u>https://blogs.eui.eu/genderquotas/wp-</u> content/uploads/sites/24/2015/07/Norway_LAW_2015_22.pdf

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Willkommen im Club: Sanktionen als Schlüssel zum beruflichen Erfolg – Norwegens Frauenquote, Der Tagesspiegel, 13. november 2014.

Women On Board: Norway's Experience Shows Compulsory Quotas Work, Der spiegel, 8. juli 2010.

Boardroom Revolution, Time Magazine 26. april 2010. http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,1982304,00.html

Skirting the issue, The Economist 13. mars 2010. <u>http://www.economist.com/node/15661734</u>

Policy brief: <u>http://ec.europa.eu/justice/gender-</u> equality/files/exchange of good practice no/no discussion paper no 2012 en.pdf

Talks and presentations:

- 30th November 2016: *Boosting Boardroom Balance and Women's Leadership*, Global Dialogue on Gender Equality in the World of Work: Nordic Perspectives, Nordic Council of Ministers/International Labour Organization. TEIGEN
- 4th February 2016: Women in economic and political decision-making in Norway.
 Norway Grants, EEA, Getting Women on Board. Liberec, Czeck Republic. TEIGEN.
- 9th December 2015: *Lessons learned from a decade Norwegian gender quota legislation*. RENFORCE conference, Utrecht, the Netherlands. TEIGEN
- 9th November 2015: Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards lessons learned from Norway, Diversity 2013+ - Getting women on board (Norway Grant/EEA project), Prague, Czeck republic. TEIGEN
- 22nd April, 2015: *Affirmative Action or not? Experiences from Norway of Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards*. Lecture on conference of the Leadership Foundation for Higher Education, London, UK. TEIGEN.
- 11th July 2014: *Effects of Gender Quotas for Norwegian Corporate Boards*. OSCE (Organization for Security and Coordination in Europe) conference, Vienna, Austria. TEIGEN
- 17th March 2014: Gender Quotas for Corporate Boards and Democratic Legitimacy, Wolfson College, University of Oxford, UK. TEIGEN

- 19th November 2014: *Gender Quotas for Norwegian Corporate Boards*. The Chancellery of the Prime Minister of Poland, Warsawa. TEIGEN
- 12th December 2012: Women on Boards: the Norwegian Experiences. The Conference Women on Boards, Friederich-Ebert Stiftung & The Guardian, London, UK. TEIGEN
- 20th November 2012: Gender Quotas on Corporate Boards. The Norwegian Experiences. 3rd Arab Women Leadership Forum. Board, Leadership and the case for Diversity, Dubai, Arabiske Emirater, 19-20. TEIGEN
- 10th May, 2011: Gender quotas for corporate boards. Norway's experiences.
 Conference European Commission, DG Justice, Gender Quotas on Corporate Boards.
 Women in Economic Decision-making. Norway. TEIGEN
- 25th November 2011: Introducing gender quotas in the boards of the companies: Experience of Norway. Conference European Commission, DG Justice, Unit D.1 -Equal treatment legislation. Introducing gender quotas in the boards of the companies – experience of Norway. Brussels, Belgium. TEIGEN
- 13th September 2011: *Gender quotas for corporate boards in Norway: Innovative gender equality policy*. Women + Leadership. National conference, Oxford, Brookes University, UK. TEIGEN
- 25th January 2011: *Norwegian gender quota policies*. The Committee on Commercial and Economic Law of the Belgian House of Representatives, Brussels. TEIGEN
- 2nd December 2009: *Kjønnskvotering til næringslivets styrerom*. Sveriges Riksdag/Parliament of Sweden, Nordisk Ministerråd/Nordic Council of Ministers. TEIGEN
- 19th November 2009: Likestillingsproblemer og kvoteringsløsninger i arbeidsliv, næringsliv og politikk.Kjønn og makt i Norden konferanse/Gender and Power in the Nordic Countries. NIKK/Nordisk Ministerråd. 19. november 2009. Reykjavik, Island. TEIGEN
- 19th May 2009: Likestillingspolitikk på norsk kvotering og positiv særbehandling. Norsk-Fransk konferanse/Norway-France conference. 19th of May 2009. Paris, France. La Halde (Det franske Likestillings- og diskrimineringsombudet). TEIGEN
- 25th March 2009: *Kjønnskvotering til allmennaksjeselskapenes styrer*. Sveriges Riksdag/Parliament of Sweden. TEIGEN
- 12th March 2009: *Gender Quotas in Corporate Boards A Norwegian Experiment*. UKRC Conference, London, UK. TEIGEN
- 5th November 2008: Gender Quotas in Corporate Boards. Nineteenth Meeting of the Helsinki Group on Women and Science, DG Science. Brussels, Belgium. TEIGEN

Institution: Institute for Social Research

Research discipline/panel: 4 Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): DISCRIM-EX

Name of impact case: The Extent and Causes of Discrimination

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

ISF's research project based on a field experiment was the first to document systematic ethnic discrimination in the Norwegian labour market. It has had major societal impact, in at least three different ways: 1) Various policy documents now use the study's result as a granted fact when speaking about barriers in access to employment among immigrants and their descendants; 2) various governmental and non-governmental organizations use it in their work with anti-discrimination policies; and 3) individuals with minority background use it to make sense of their own experiences.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research project was carried out at the Institute for Social Research and was conducted by Arnfinn H. Midtbøen and Jon Rogstad. Rogstad was the project manager. It was a medium-scale project (NOK 5 mill), lasted from 2009 to 2012 and received financial support from the Ministry of Children, Equality and Social Inclusion.

The main purpose of the research project was to measure the extent of ethnic discrimination in the Norwegian labour market by employing a field experiment. Although studies of ethnic discrimination had been carried out in Norway since the early 1990s, no experimental studies had previously been conducted, leaving open the question of the actual prevalence of labour market discrimination, due to well-known weaknesses in traditional non-experimental approaches to studying discrimination.

In this study paired, fictitious résumés and application letters – equal in merit but with names signalling different ethnic backgrounds (Pakistani vs. Norwegian names) – were sent in response to 900 real job openings in the greater Oslo area. As the experimental design isolates the 'ethnic' variable by eliminating every productivity-relevant difference between the two fictitious candidates, a systematic differential treatment of the minority applicant is interpreted as evidence of employment discrimination.

The study documented that individuals with Pakistani names are 25 percent less likely to receive a call-back for a job interview, compared to equally qualified applicants with Norwegian names. This was the first experimental study of ethnic discrimination ever conducted in the Norwegian labour market, and the results received massive attention in the media when published.

The field experiment was conducted between 2009 and 2010 and the results were presented in a report in Norwegian in January 2012, published by Institute for Social Research. The report was written by Arnfinn H. Midtbøen and Jon Rogstad (equal authorship). Midtbøen later earned his PhD in sociology in 2013 on a dissertation based on the same data material, published in international journals (see references to research below). Several articles, book chapters and op-eds in Norwegian media have also been published.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Because discrimination is notoriously difficult to document by traditional methodological approaches, barriers to employment facing ethnic minorities have been hard to document by objective measures. A field experiment, by contrast, offers strong and reliable information about the extent of discrimination. Since the publication of the report, there are no examples to our knowledge that the question of *whether* discrimination in the labour market occurs, in the media or in policy documents on immigration, integration or diversity, has been raised. As such, the major contribution of the study was to change the societal knowledge of the barriers facing individuals of immigrant origin when applying for work in Norway.

The impact can be traced in at least three different ways:

1) Various policy documents now use the study's result as a granted fact when speaking about barriers in access to employment (see references to sources). For example, in the latest report on integration and trust, written by a governmental-appointed expert committee led by sociology professor Grete Brochmann (NOU2017:2, p. 132-133), it is stated that it is well documented that ethnic discrimination in the labour market occurs. With direct reference to this study, the report states that individuals with foreign-sounding names are 25 % less likely to receive a call-back for a job interview compared to equally qualified applicants with Norwegian names.

2) Various governmental and non-governmental organizations (like The Equality and Ant-Discrimination Ombud (LDO); The Organization Against Public Discrimination (OMOD); The Norwegian Directorate for Children, Youth and Family Affairs (Bufdir) and The Directorate of Integration and Diversity (IMDi) use the results in their work. For example, IMDi references the report's key results and provides a link to the report on their web page (http://www.imdi.no/om-imdi/rapporter/2012/diskriminering-i-arbeidslivet/) and LDO used the study's results as a backdrop for their viewpoints on the Government's proposed change of the Immigration Act in 2013

(https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/9e04385940b040c2822badbae431ada5/ldo.pdf).

3) Individuals with minority background use the results to make sense of their own experiences. A search in Retriever shows that 220 articles in the media directly have referred to the study's results; in many of these cases, individuals of minority background are interviewed about their own experiences, using the study's results as a way of documenting that these experiences are widely shared among ethnic minorities in Norway.

References to the research (scientific publications)

First publication presenting the research results:

Midtbøen, Arnfinn Haagensen and Jon Christian Rogstad (2012) *Diskrimineringens omfang og årsaker: Etniske minoriteters tilgang til norsk arbeidsliv.* ISF-report 2012/1, Institute for Social Research

Key publications in international journals:

Midtbøen, A. H. (2015). The context of employment discrimination: interpreting the findings of a field experiment. *The British Journal of Sociology*, 66(1), 193-214. doi:10.1111/1468-4446.12098

Midtbøen, A. H. (2016). Discrimination of the Second Generation: Evidence from a Field Experiment in Norway. *Journal of International Migration and Integration*, 17(1), 253-272. doi:10.1007/s12134-014-0406-9

Midtbøen, A. H. (2014). The Invisible Second Generation? Statistical Discrimination and Immigrant Stereotypes in Employment Processes in Norway. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 40(10), 1657-1675. doi:10.1080/1369183X.2013.847784

Other articles, book chapters and op-eds:

Midtbøen, A. H. (2015). Ethnic Penalties in Western Labour Markets: Contributions, Explanations, Critiques. *Nordic Journal of Migration Research*, 5(4). doi:10.1515/njmr-2015-0022

Midtbøen, A. H. (2015). Etnisk diskriminering i arbeidsmarkedet. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning*, 55(1), 3-30

Midtbøen, A. H. (2014). Etnisk diskriminering i det kjønnsdelte arbeidsmarkedet. I L. Reisel & M. Teigen (red.), *Kjønnsdeling og etniske skiller på arbeidsmarkedet* (s. 170-185). Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk

Midtbøen, A. H. (2014). Segregering og diskriminering. I L. Reisel & M. Teigen (red.), *Kjønnsdeling og etniske skiller på arbeidsmarkedet* (s. 65-85). Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk

Midtbøen, A. H. (2015), Etnisk diskriminering i arbeidsmarkedet – hva nå? *LO-Aktuelt*

Midtbøen, A. H. (2013). Rom for diskriminering. Kronikk, Aftenposten Viten, 17. December

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Policy documents with direct references to the study's results:

NOU 2012: 15 – Politikk for likestilling. Ch. 8.23 and Ch. 10.2.2

NOU2017:2 – Integrasjon og tillit. Ch. 7.5.1

Meld. St. 6 (2012-2013) – En helhetlig integreringspolitikk. Ch. 3.3.5 and Box 9.2 Situasjonstesting på arbeidsmarkedet

Meld. St. 30 (2015–2016) – Fra mottak til arbeidsliv – en effektiv integreringspolitikk. Ch. 8.3

Meld. St. 44 (2012–2013) – Likestilling kommer ikke av seg selv. Ch. 5.2.3

Meld. St. 7 (2015–2016) – Likestilling i praksis — Like muligheter for kvinner og menn. Ch. 3.2

International Migration 2011–2012. IMO Report for Norway. Ch. 10.2

The study was also debated in the National Parliament on April 17, 2012 (Interpellasjon nr. 56 (2011-2012): «Om tiltak for å bekjempe diskriminering av arbeidssøkere med utenlandske navn, da et forskningseksperiment viste at sannsynligheten for å bli innkalt til jobbintervju var 25 pst. mindre for slike søkere enn for søkere med typisk norske navn». ["About measures to address discrimination of work applicants with foreign names, as a research experiment showed that the probability of receiving a call-back for a job interview was 25 pct lower for such applicants than for applicants with a typical Norwegian name»])

Additionally, a search in Retriever shows that 220 articles since directly refers the study's results and at the Institute for Social Research's webpage the report has been viewed 8601 times (by February 2017).

Institution: Institute for social research (ISF)

Research discipline/panel: Sociology/4

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): HBVIOLENCE

Name of impact case: Measures against honour based violence, forced marriage and female genital mutilation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Institute for Social Research (ISF) has over a number of years contributed to evaluating and developing the measures and regulations to stop honour based violence, with particular focus on forced marriage and female genital mutilation (FGM). The research has had major societal impact on the practice field in three different ways: a) improving the understanding of the phenomenon b) improving the legislation, c) improving the practices of the welfare services.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

ISF has evaluated the policy, measures and legislation to identify and prevent honour based violence through a series of commissioned projects. This includes the evaluation of two periods of Norwegian action plans in the field: *Action plan against forced marriage (2008-2011)* (Steen-Johnsen, Lidén, Aarset), and *Action plan on forced marriage, FGM, and severe restrictions on young people's freedom (2013-2016)* (Lidén and Bredal).

These evaluations formed part of a larger group of studies of different forms of honour based violence, including broader research projects aiming to understand the causes and consequences of forced marriage (Bredal 2006, 2011, 2014, Lidén 2005) as well as studying the prevalence, causes and consequences on female genital mutilation (FGM) (Lidén 2008, Lidén and Bredal 2015). These empirical studies were based on register data, surveys and interviews. The research was conducted both as commissioned research and research funded by the Research Council of Norway.

One of the projects on honour based violence, evaluated the measures against forced marriage in the Norwegian Immigration Act (Lidén, Bredal, West-Pedersen 2013-2014). In this study several areas for the further development of regulations and practice were pointed out. Changes were also suggested in guidelines, practices as well as in the Immigration Act (the current paragraph 2 of section 51), along with other adjustments in relevant paragraphs both in the Immigration legislation and the General civil penal code.

A related study investigated the prevalence, causes and consequences of spending long periods abroad for children with immigrant background, including children left behind without their consents, situations that increase vulnerability to honour based violence. The research identified inadequacy in the Norwegian Child welfare legislation to assist these children, and pointed out areas for development of regulations and practice. The legal adjustments were linked to the ongoing implementation of the Haag Convention 1996 in Norway (Lidén, Bredal, Reisel 2013-2014, see also Lidén 2013).

One last type of applied studies have been directed at improving the practices of the welfare services are research on measures to assist victims of forced marriage and other forms of honour based violence (Bredal and Orupabo 2008, Orupabo and Nadim 2014). Among other things, the research advises to extend the period of assisting the victims.

The applied research projects have been commissioned by the Ministry of Justice, Ministry of Children and Equality, The Norwegian Directorate of Immigration (UDI), Norwegian Directorate of Integration (IMDi), and the Directorate for children, youth and families (Bufdir).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

ISF has contributed to developing competence, measures and regulations to combat various forms of honour based violence. The evaluation of the Action Plans made it possible for the researchers to continuously monitor and study the practice fields, and through this give input and feedback to Ministries and Directorates responsible for the implementation of measures (the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Children and Equality, the Ministry of Health, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, UDI, IMDi, Bufdir) and main actors in their respective sectors.

The impact can be described as follows

- a) Improving the *legislation*. Changes and adjustments include the Immigrant Act (§ 51), the Child Welfare Act (§ 1-2 on «habitual residence» and §§ 4-12 og 4-24) to adjust to the Norway's ratification of the Hague Convention of 1996 on Parental Responsibility and Protection of Children.
- b) Improving the *competence* in the ordinary welfare services and the professional knowledge on the subject (in schools, child welfare services, health care, and the police). Research at ISF has contributed substantially to the conceptualization of forced marriage and female genital mutilation (FGM) as specific forms of honour based violence, as well as to the understanding of how honour based violence is a form of domestic violence and a violation of human rights. A survey measuring the competence in the police, child welfare service and health care in 2008/2010 which was repeated in 2015 give indication to such an advance (Lidén and Bredal 2015). Research reports, articles in textbooks for the relevant professions as well as numerous oral presentation by the researchers have contributed to this development.
- c) Improving the *practices* of the welfare services including soft laws (*praksisnotater*), routines etc. Improved practices include: the identification of domestic and honour based violence and the assisting of children left behind abroad by the Child Welfare Services; the identification and assistance of victims of honour based violence by school councillors; improved routines for the health service (including in schools) to support parents and to identify and assist victims of FGM, honour based or other forms of domestic violence; new instructions for the police interview with young Norwegians married abroad with a spouse who applies for family reunion to identify victims of forced marriages; the Social Welfare Service's support to victims of forced marriage; Ministry of Foreign Affairs' support to children left behind.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bredal A. (2006) «Vi er jo en familie». Arrangerte ekteskap, autonomi og fellesskap blant unge norsk-asiater. Thesis. Oslo: UNIPAX

Bredal, A. (2014). Ordinary v Other Violence? Conceptualising Honour-Based Violence in Scandinavian Public Politics. In K. Gill, Aisha, Strange, C., Roberts, K. (Eds.) *Honour killing*

and violence. Theory, policy and practice. Kapittel 7, s. 135–155. London: Palgrave Macmillan

Bredal (2011) *Mellom makt og avmakt. Om unge menn, tvangsekteskap, vold og kontroll.* ISF-rapport 2011:04. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

Bredal, A. og H. Lidén (2015). *Hva med 2017? Første delrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013–2016*. ISF-rapport 2015:03. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Bredal, A. og J. Orupabo (2008). *Et trygt sted å bo. Og noe mer. Evaluering av botilbudet til unge som bryter med familien på grunn av tvangsekteskap.* ISF-rapport 2008:7. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Lidén, H. (2005). *Transnasjonale serieekteskap*. ISF-rapport 2005-11. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

Lidén, H (2013) Den splittrade transnationella familjen. In M. Bak og K. von Brömsen (red). Barndom och migration. Stockholm: Borea bokförlag

Lidén, H., T. Bentzen (2008). *Kjønnslemlestelse i Norge*. ISF-rapport 2008: 8. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Lidén, H., Bredal, A. og L. Reisel (2014). *Transnasjonal oppvekst. Om lengre utenlandsopphold blant barn og unge med innvandrerbakgrunn*. ISF-rapport 2014:005. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Lidén, H, Bredal, A. og E. Hegstad (2015). *Framgang. Andre delrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013–2016.* ISF-rapport 2015:10. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Lidén, H, Bredal, A. (2017). Fra særtiltak til ordinære tjenester. Sluttrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013–2016. ISF-rapport 2017:01. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Orupabo, J.,Nadim, M. (2014) *Miljøterapi med unge utsatt for tvangsekteskap og æresrelatert vold. Oppfølging i det nasjonale bo- og støttetilbudet.* ISF rapport 2014:13. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

Steen-Johnsen, K., Lidén, H. og M. Aarset (2009). *Evaluering av handlingsplanen. Første delrapport*. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Steen-Johnsen, K., Lidén, H. og M. Aarset (2010). *Evaluering av handlingsplanen. Andre delrapport.* Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Steen-Johnsen, K., Lidén, H. og M. Aarset (2011). *Evaluering av handlingsplanen. Sluttrapport.* Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Policy papers with citations to the research:

Barne og likestillingsdepartementet: Ot.prp. nr. 96 (2008–2009) Om lov om kommunale krisesentertilbod (krisesenterlova)

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/c8b1272fa180484e87d541e44fd3c9d7/nn-no/pdfs/otp200820090096000dddpdfs.pdf}{2}$

Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet: NOU 2011: 14 Bedre integrering. Mål, strategier og tiltak.

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/f5f792d1e2d54081b181655f3ca2ee79/no/pdfs/nou2}{01120110014000dddpdfs.pdf}$

Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet: NOU 2012: 15 Politikk for likestilling

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/dcf92db57c0542c1996b9f821b13ebbe/no/pdfs/nou2}{01220120015000ddpdfs.pdf}$

Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet: Satsing på barn og ungdom. Regjeringens mål og innsatsområder i statsbudsjettet, 2015.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/91e67baf464441c89fe45259b4a0d506/satsing-pabarn-og-ungdom_2015_web.pdf

Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet: Meld. St. 24 (2015-2016). Familien – ansvar, frihet og valgmuligheter.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/8e378de25cfa49f28851cb0ef91a7f82/no/pdfs/stm20 1520160024000dddpdfs.pdf

Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet: Meld. St. 7 (2015–2016). Likestilling i praksis. Like muligheter for kvinner og menn.

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/cd129c6dfff54129b42a1b82071913f0/no/pdfs/stm2}{01520160007000dddpdfs.pdf}$

Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet: Q-42/2015 Retningslinjer om behandlingen av barnevernsaker der barn har tilknytning til andre land (ikke sitert direkte – men muntlig info om at barn i utlandet er en av kildegrunnlagene)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/Ny-kunnskap-om-norske-born-pa-skule-iutlandet/id755423/

Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet: Prop. 12 S (2016 – 2017). Opptrappingsplan mot vold og overgrep (2017–2021)

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/f53d8d6717d84613b9f0fc87deab516f/no/pdfs/prp2 01620170012000dddpdfs.pdf

Action plan against forced marriage and female genital mutilation (2012) https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/BLD/Tvangsekteskap/handlingsplan.pdf

Action plan against forced marriage, female genital mutilation and severe restrictions on young people's freedom (2013–2016)

https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/bld/ima/tvangsekteskap/handlingsplan_2013_eng_web.pdf

Action plan against negative social control,forced marriage and female genital mutilation (2017-2020)

https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/BLD/Tvangsekteskap/handlingsplan.pdf

Årsrapport 2015. Kompetanseteamet mot tvangsekteskap og kjønnslemlestelse. BUFDIR. https://www.bufdir.no/bibliotek/Bufdirs_publikasjoner/Dokumentside/?docId=BUF00003527

Norwegian Directorate of Integration (IMDi)' publications:

Ikke bare tvangsekteskap. En artikkelsamling.

 $\underline{https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/BLD/Tvangsekteskap/Ikke_bare_tvangsap/Ikke_bare_tvangsap/Ikke_bare_tvangsap/Ikke_bare_tvangsap/$

Policy research documenting the impact of ISF's research in the field:

Bråten, B. & Elgvin, O. (2014). Forskningsbasert politikk? En gjennomgang av forskningen på tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet, og av de politiske tiltakene på feltet. Oslo: Fafo-rapport 2014:16.

http://www.fafo.no/images/pub/2014/20363.pdf

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

VULNASYLUM (Reception and Treatment of Vulnerable Asylum Seekers)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

ISF's research has had direct impact on how vulnerable asylum seekers, including victims of torture, are received and treated in Norway. After a first report was published in 2010, the commissioning Directorate of Immigration was ordered by the Ministry of Justice to implement a list of measures. These aimed at improving e.g. the quality of interviewing, health screening, local health services, living conditions in reception centres, communication of vulnerability between case processing, reception centres and health personnel. A government working group has secured the implementation of these improvements over the past seven years, a final report being published in 2017. (100 words)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

How do Norwegian immigration authorities work to detect and follow up vulnerable asylum seekers? What can be improved? How does the Norwegian efforts compare to EU standards and practices? These are the research questions discussed and answered in the 2010 ISF-report by sociologist Jan-Paul Brekke, lawyer Vigdis Vevstad and psychologist Nora Sveaass.

The Institute for Social Research has followed the development of common European regulations and legislation in the area of migration, as well as Norway's inside – outside position, since the late 1990s. In the 2010 report, the legislation and practices in EUs Member States are compared to the reception conditions offered to vulnerable asylum seekers in Norway. Its precursor, a report from 2007 (Brekke and Vevstad), had already identified gaps in the Norwegian legislation and practice vis a vis EU-standards.

The 2010 report served as Norway's input to a report commissioned by the EU Commission as part of the revision of the Common European Asylum System.

It also served as a feedback to Norwegian Immigration Authorities. The Norwegian legislation and practices were analysed based on interviews with civil servants, employees as reception centres and vulnerable asylum seekers. This resulted in a list of concrete suggestions. Among these were how to improve 1. Legislation; 2. Screening procedures; 3. Communication of vulnerability between involved institution; and 4. The role of vulnerability in case processing:

- 1. The standards for the reception of asylum seekers in Norway are not regulated sufficiently in the Immigration Act. Instead, the 2007 and 2010 ISF-reports show that this area is regulated through a myriad of circular letters and similar, making the regulations less transparent for all parties.
- 2. Vulnerability was not included in screening procedures. As a consequence of the 2010 ISF-report, however, pilot projects were initiated where systematic screening for, documentation of and follow-up of physical consequences of torture was made part of the process.

- 3. The report identified three sub-systems involved in the reception and follow-up of vulnerable asylum seekers; the case processing system, the reception system and the health system. A lack of inter-system communication, predictability and a profound arbitrariness were documented.
- 4. The arbitrariness of communication and the lack of proper screening combined to create a risk that vulnerability was not detected. As a result, people who should have been treated e.g. for mental illnesses or consequences of torture, risked going undetected, something which could influence the outcome of their cases.

(398 words)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

During the seven years since this research was published, a list of institutional, communicative and concrete measures have been implemented that affect the Police, healt personnel, reception centre employees, the Directorate of Immigration and asylum seekers coming to Norway. For example new questions have been included in the asylum interviews, personnel has been trained on vulnerability, new health screening procedures have been initiated and piloted, new instructions have been sent to reception centres employee, health personnel and case processing officers on how to detect and follow up on cases of vulnerability.

The process of impact of the research on the immigration bureaucracy and other stake holders, such as the asylum seekers themselves, was summarized by the Directorate of Immigration themselves (via e-mail) as follows:

- Three months after publication, the Directorate sent a memo to the Ministry of Justice
- The Ministry then asked UDI and the Directorate of Health to formulate suggestions for improvements in the reception and follow-up of vulnerable asylum seekers based on the ISF-report. The UDI suggested that the Ministry made a selection from their list of improvements
- The Ministry ordered the UDI to implement all suggested improvements
- Quickly, new screening procedures were tested at Refstad reception center. Here, asylum seekers were offered a conversation focusing on health issues, and a research program was initiated on rehabilitation of children that had experienced war.
- The Directorate started a review of their identification process of vulnerable asylum seekers and applicants with special needs, including the work done in transit reception centers, in the case processing and in ordinary reception centers.
- The group of directors in the Directorate of Immigration decided in 2016 that the full range of changes to the identification process should be implemented by 2017. A final report from a designated implementation project will report by summer 2017.
- Already implemented by the end of 2016:
 - New standard questions about health and vulnerability in the asylum interviews
 - New instructions on how to follow up vulnerability during the asylum interview (tiltakskort IM 2013-011), such as physical and mental illness
 - New instructions and guidelines on identification of vulnerable groups in reception centers (IM 2015-007), such as victims of trafficking, violence and child-marriage.
 - Improved information to host municipalities

- Improved information to employees at reception centers
- Improved information to general public on vulnerable asylum seekers

(382 words)

References to the research (scientific publications)

Brekke, Jan-Paul and Vigdis Vevstad (2007), Reception conditions for asylum seekers in Norway and the EU. Report 14. Institute for Social Research: Oslo.

Brekke, Jan-Paul, Nora Sveaass and Vigdis Vevstad (2010), Sårbare asylsøkere i Norge og EU. Identifisering, organisering og håndtering. Rapport 14. Institutt for samfunnsforskning: Oslo.

Sveaas, Nora, Brekke, Jan-Paul og Vigdis Vevstad (2012), Sårbare asylsøkere i mottak – identifisering og oppfølging. I: Berit Berg og Marko Valenta(red.), Asylsøker: i velferdsstatens venterom :82-102 . Universitetsforlaget: Oslo

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Justis- og Politidepartementet (2011), NOU 2011: 10 I velferdsstatens venterom — Mottakstilbudet for asylsøkere. Overlevert 6. juni 2011. (pp211, 219, 243)

Hasle, Camilla Holt (2012), Identification of and follow-up on vulnerable asylum seekers with special needs Practices and legislation within Norway compared to the European Union. Oslo University College.

Kvamme, Maria (2012), Patchy law and return practices in Europe: On vulnerable persons' human rights in the context of the present and future Dublin Regulation. Faculty of Law, University of Oslo.

NOAS, Norwegian Organisation for Asylum Seekers (2012), Høringsuttalelse – NOU 2011: 10 I velferdsstatens venterom, om mottakstilbudet for asylsøkere. Oslo.

Directorate of Immigration (2015) Rehabilitation and Social Reintegration of Asylumseeking Children Affected by War and Armed Conflict.

 $\underline{https://www.udi.no/globalassets/global/forskning-fou_i/asyl/fou-rehab-reintegration-2015.pdf$

Directorate of Immigration (2013). Instruksjoner for intervjuer om beskyttelse: <u>https://www.udiregelverk.no/no/rettskilder/udi-interne-meldinger/im-2013-011/</u>

Utlendingsdirektoratet (2013) Tiltakskort: Alvorlige fysiske eller psykiske helseproblemer

https://www.udiregelverk.no/PageFiles/8734/IM%202013-011V4%20Tiltakskort%20-%20Fysisk%20og%20psykisk%20sykdom.pdf

Utlendingsdirektoratet (2015), Krav til identifisering og oppfølging av beboere i mottak som kan være utsatt for menneskehandel, vold i nære relasjoner eller barneekteskap

https://www.udiregelverk.no/no/rettskilder/udi-rundskriv/rs-2015-007/

Utlendingsdirektoratet (2015), https://www.udi.no/asylmottak/jobber

Impact 1 SM: The Handbook of Road Safety Measures

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Handbook (Handbook and Compendium of effects of road safety measures)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Handbook of Road Safety Measures and the Compendium of effects of road safety measures is widely used within the Norwegian Public Roads Administration as a part of tools for road planning and cost-benefit analyses. Along with the Compendium, crash prediction models have been developed that allow for the estimation of expected numbers of crashes, fatalities, and injuries on road sections. Together the Compendium and the crash prediction models support and facilitates the implementation of effective road safety measures and the efficient resource allocations for road safety. Hence, this research can be expected to contribute to a further decrease of the numbers of killed and seriously injured in crashes on Norwegian roads.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Compendium of effects of road safety measures is based on the Handbook of Road Safety Measures that is continuously updated online (<u>www.tsh.toi.no</u>) on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and the Ministry of Transport and Communications. The Handbook has been published internationally in Russian, Finish, English (Elvik et al., 2009, see below) and recently in Portuguese and Spanish. The Handbook of Road Safety Measures was started in 1982 by Rune Elvik and its current main contributors are Alena Høye, Rune Elvik and other members of the research group. It includes 147 types of road safety measures and summarizes the current state of knowledge about their effects on road crashes and injuries.

The Compendium is a short version of the Handbook of Road Safety Measures and presents estimated effects on the number of killed, seriously injured and slightly injured for each of 96 measures. During 2017, the fourth edition of the Compendium will be published on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration.

The effects of each safety measures that are described in the Compendium are, as far as possible, based on meta-analysis. The method of meta-analysis has been used for a long time at TØI (e.g. Christensen, 2003) and is continuously being developed to follow the current state-of-the-art. Meta-analyses of the effects of road safety measures are regularly published in scientific journals. A current institute program within the research group deals with the further development of meta-analysis in order to summarize results from multivariate crash prediction models.

In order to provide the most reliable and valid results, different methods within meta-analysis are employed, testing for possible publication bias, methodological effects etc., of the different studies reviewed. Thus, it is assured that the results represent the best currently available knowledge about the effects of road safety measures.

Crash prediction models are used to calculate expected numbers of crashes, fatalities and injuries on Norwegian roads. Expected (instead of registered) crash numbers are essential in estimating expected effects of road safety measures, both in road planning and in evaluation studies. The models have been developed according to current state-of-the art at TØI on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and will be published in their second edition in a scientific report during 2017, as well as in at least two scientific papers that deal with methodological aspects and the special case of the relationship between traffic volumes and crashes.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The Compendium of effects of road safety measures, as well as results from crash prediction models, are widely used within the Norwegian Public Roads Administration as a part of their tools for road planning and cost-benefit analyses. Crash prediction models are essential in estimating expected crash numbers on existing as well as new roads because the results are far less vulnerable to random variation of (often small) crash numbers. Thus, they provide a basis for the selection of sites that can be expected to benefit most from safety improvements.

The Public Roads Administration has developed several tools, both for the identification of crash prone locations (which incorporate the crash prediction models) and for the selection of safety measures. The selection of safety measures is based on the results documented in the Compendium of road safety measures.

In summary, the crash prediction models and the Compendium are actively and regularly used to identify sites with a need of specific safety measures, as well as to the selection of the most effective safety measures, based on the currently best available knowledge about crash distributions and effects of safety measures. This supports and facilitates the implementation of effective road safety measures and ensures a efficient allocation of public road safety investments. Thus, $T\emptyset I$'s research in this field is crucial to the selection and implementation of those safety measures that can save most lives. Without this research, the basis for the selection of sites and measures would be far poorer and consequently less lives could be saved for the same amount of money.

The Handbook of Road Safety Measures is also used internationally and references to it can be found in guidelines from, among others, US Federal Highway Administration (for example Speed Management - A Manual for Local Rural Road Owners - <u>http://safety.fhwa.dot.gov</u>), the Swedish Association of Local Authorities and Regions (for example Trafiksäkra staden - <u>www.skl.se</u>) or the European Commission (European Road Safety Observatory - <u>http://ec.europa.eu/transport/road_safety/specialist/erso_en</u>).

We finally summarize a review of the Handbook by F. Wegman in European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research (2004) "**a must for road safety researchers!** ... an **excellent** starting point for a discussion between policy makers and researchers. This handbook offers an **enormous amount of information** for the interested reader. ... the reputation of the authors and their approach ensures that this book is a **valuable addition** to worldwide safety research. ... this book has **no competitor**, and I hope [it] will find its way to many researcher and those responsible for road safety policies. This handbook is **extremely welcome** and actually **indispensable** for [discussions of whether a particular measure deserves support]. ... **very helpful** for discussions between policy makers and researchers and, as such, contributes to road safety policies being of a higher quality."

References to the research (scientific publications)

Being the basis for tools used internally by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration, the Compendium of effects of road safety measures has not been published in scientific papers. It has been published in several research reports and effects of measures included in the compendium were published in scientific papers.

Høye, A. (2017). Effektkatalog for Trafikksikkerhetstiltak (Compendium of the effects of road safety measures). TØI-Report (in press). Oslo: Transportøkonomisk institutt.

Elvik, Rune. Road safety effects of roundabouts: a meta-analysis. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 99, 2017, 364-371.

Elvik, Rune. Association between increase in fixed penalties and road safety outcomes: A meta-analysis. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 92, 2016, 202-210.

Høye, A. (2016). How would increasing seat belt use affect the number of killed or seriously injured light vehicle occupants? Accident Analysis & Prevention, 88, 175-186.

Elvik, Rune. Can electronic stability control replace studded tyres? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 85, 2015, 170-176.

Elvik, Rune. Speed enforcement in Norway: testing a game-theoretic model of the interaction between drivers and the police. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 84, 2015, 128-133.

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of section control - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 74 169-178.

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of fixed speed cameras - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 82, 263–269.

Vaa, T., Høye, A., Almqvist, R. (2015). Graduated Driver Licensing (GDL): Searching for the Best Composition of Components. Latin American Journal of Management for Sustainable Development (LAJMSD), 2(2), 160-176.

Elvik, Rune. Cost-benefit analysis of incentive systems rewarding compliance with speed limits. Transportation Research Record, 2465, 2014, 8-15.

Elvik, Rune. Rewarding safe and environmentally sustainable driving: systematic review of trials. Transportation Research Record, 2465, 2014, 1-7.

Høye, A. (2014). Speed cameras, section control, and kangaroo jumps–a metaanalysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 73, 200-208.

Elvik, Rune. Corrigendum to: "Publication bias and time-trend bias in metaanalysis of bicycle helmet efficacy: A re-analysis of Attewell, Glase and McFadden 2001" (Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43, 2011, 1245-1251). Accident Analysis and Prevention, 60, 2013, 245-253.

Elvik, Rune, Fridstrøm, Lasse, Kaminska, Joanna, Frislid Meyer, Sunniva. Effects on accidents of changes in the use of studded tyres in major cities in Norway: A long-term investigation. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 54, 2013, 15-25.

Elvik, Rune. A before-after study of the effects on safety of environmental speed limits in the city of Oslo, Norway. Safety Science, 55, 2013, 10-16.

Elvik, Rune. A re-parameterisation of the Power Model of the relationship between the speed of traffic and the number of accidents and accident victims. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 50, 2013, 854-860.

Høye, A. (2013). Still red light for red-light cameras? An update. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 55, 77-89.

Elvik, Rune. Effects on accident risk of using mobile phones: Problems of metaanalysis when studies are few and bad. Transportation Research Record, 2236, 20-26, 2011.

Elvik, Rune. Developing an accident modification function for speed enforcement. Safety Science, 49, 2011, 920-925.

Elvik, Rune. Publication bias and time trend bias in meta-analysis of bicycle helmet efficacy: A re-analysis of Attewell, Glase and McFadden, 2001. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43, 2011, 1245-1251.

Høye, A. (2011). The effects of Electronic Stability Control (ESC) on crashes - an update. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43(3), 1148-1159.

Elvik, Rune (and Max Cameron, first author). Nilsson's Power Model connecting speed and road trauma: Applicability by road type and alternative models for urban roads. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 42, 2010, 1908-1915.

Elvik, R. & Høye, A. (2010). Publication bias in road safety evaluation. How can it be detected and how common is it? Transportation Research Record, 2147, 1-8

Elvik, Rune. A restatement of the case for speed limits. Transport Policy, 2010, 17 (3), 196-204.

Høye, A. (2010). Are airbags a dangerous safety measure? A meta-analysis of the effects of frontal airbags on driver fatalities. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 42,2030-2040.

Erke, A. (2009). Red light for red-light cameras?: A meta-analysis of the effects of red-light cameras on crashes. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 41(5), 897-905.

Erke, A., Goldenbeld, C., & Vaa, T. (2009). The effects of drink-driving checkpoints on crashes--A meta-analysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 41(5), 914-923.

Elvik, R., Høye, A. & Christensen, P. (2009). Elementary units of exposure. Transportation Research Record, 2103, 25-31.

Elvik, Rune and Peter Christensen. The deterrent effect of increasing fixed penalties for traffic offences: the Norwegian experience. Journal of Safety Research, 2007, 38, 689-695.

Erke, A., Sagberg, F., & Hagman, R. (2007). Effects of route guidance variable message signs (VMS) on driver behaviour. Transportation Research Part F: Traffic Psychology and Behaviour, 10(6), 447-457.

Erke, A. (2007). Effects of Electronic Stability Control (ESC) on accidents: A review of empirical evidence. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 40, 167-173. Elvik, Rune. Economic deregulation and transport safety: A synthesis of evidence from evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 2006, 38 (4): 678-686.

Christensen, P. (2003). Topics in meta-analysis. A literature survey. TØI-Report 692/2003. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics.

Elvik, Rune and Poul Greibe 2005. Road safety effects of porous asphalt: A systematic review of evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 2005, 37 (3): 515-522.

Elvik, Rune. Speed and road safety. Synthesis of evidence from evaluation studies. Transportation Research Record, 2005, (1908) 59-69.

Elvik, Rune 2003. Effects on Road Safety of Converting Intersections to Roundabouts. Review of evidence from Non-U.S. Studies Transportation Research Record. 2003, (1847): 1-9

Elvik, Rune 2002. Optimal speed limits: the limits of optimality models. Transportation Research Record. 2003, (1818): 32-38.

Elvik, Rune 2002. The effect on accidents of technical inspections of heavy vehicles in Norway. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 34, 2002, 753-762.

Elvik, Rune 2002. Cost-benefit analysis of ambulance and rescue helicopters in Norway: Reflections on assigning a monetary value to saving a human life. Applied Health Economics and Health Policy, 1, 2, 5-13.

Elvik, Rune 2001. Area-wide urban traffic calming schemes: a meta-analysis of safety effects. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 33, 327-336.

Elvik, Rune, Finn Harald Amundsen and F. Hofset 2001. Road safety effects of bypasses. Transportation Research Record, 1758, 13-20.

Elvik, Rune 2000. Evaluating the effectiveness of Norway's "Speak out!" road safety campaign: The logic of causal inference in road safety evaluation studies. Transportation Research Record, 1717, 66-75.

Elvik, Rune 1999. The effects on accidents of studded tires and laws banning their use: a meta-analysis of evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 31, 125-134.

Elvik, Rune 1997. Evaluation of road accident blackspot treatment: a case of the Iron Law of evaluation studies? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 29, 191-199.

Elvik, Rune 1997. The effects on accidents of automatic speed enforcement in Norway. Transportation Research Record, 1595, 14-19.

Elvik, Rune 1996. A meta-analysis of studies concerning the safety effects of daytime running lights on cars. Accident Analysis and prevention, 28, 685-694.

Elvik, Rune 1995 The safety value of guardrails and crash cushions: a meta-analysis of evidence from evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 27, 523-549.

Elvik, Rune 1995. Meta-Analysis of Evaluations of Public Lighting as Accident Countermeasure. Transportation Research Record, 1485, 112-124.

Elvik, Rune 1993. Quantified road safety targets: a useful tool for policy making? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 25, 569-583.

Elvik, Rune 1993. The effects on accidents of compulsory use of daytime running lights for cars in Norway. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 25, 383-398.

Bjørnskau, Torkel and Rune Elvik. 1992. Can road traffic law enforcement permanently reduce the number of accidents? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 24, 507-520.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The results of the research are widely used by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. However, they are used in internal tools and processes only that are not publicly available. We refer therefore to the external references in the next section.

Links to use in US, Sweden and EU in text above

Review of the Handbook in European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research (2004): http://www.tbm.tudelft.nl/en/about-

faculty/departments/engineering-systems-and-services/tlo-section/ejtir/back-issues/volume-4-2004/volume-4-issue-4/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ShareRoad (*Share the road*)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Conflicts between cars and bicyclists on roads without cycle path is a serious safety problem. An evaluation of a large "Share the road" sign showed improvements of driver and cyclist safety behavior. Following the evaluation, the sign has been installed along numerous rural roads without cycle paths in Norway that are frequently used by cyclists. Better interaction between cars and cyclists on such roads can be expected to important road safety effects.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The effects of installing a road sign with the text «Share the road» and a picture of a smiling cyclist and a car was evaluated in 2014 by Alena Høye, Aslak Fyhri and Torkel Bjørnskau on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. Two signs were set up at a test site in Oslo in summer 2014. Road-side surveys among cyclists and car drivers were conducted before and after the signs were installed on the test site, and on a similar control site. On the test site about two thirds of all respondents had seen the sign. The majority liked it and agreed with its message. Cyclists have more often noticed the sign than car drivers and were somewhat more positive towards the sign. Self-reported safety behavior of both cyclists and car drivers improved after the sign was set up; on the control site, there were no changes. The perception of other road users also improved on the test site. Actual behavior is likely to have improved as well. The results are most likely representative of similar roads with a high proportion of car traffic that is related to recreation and a low level of conflict.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As a consequence of the positive effects revealed in the evaluation, the sign has now been set up along numerous rural roads without cycle paths in Norway that are frequently used by cyclists. According to the results from the evaluation, the expected outcome is a reduction of conflicts between (especially racer) cyclists and car drivers. Reduced number of conflicts – especially during passing maneuvers - are likely to result in lower crash risks as well. Moreover, fewer conflicts between cars and cyclists may make cycling more attractive which can be expected to benefit both individual health and society.

A quote in an article in the Internet journal "Vegnett" published by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration 8. December 2016 shows the direct impact of the research: "TØI has measured the impact of signs for the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and states that they have a direct effect. - Now we know that it works, now we will set up more signs, says project manager Signe Gunn Myre."

References to the research (scientific publications)

Høye, A., Fyhri, A., & Bjørnskau, T. (2016). Shared road is double happiness: Evaluation of a "Share the road" sign. Transportation Research Part F: Traffic Psychology and Behaviour. In press.

Høye, A., Fyhri, A. & Bjørnskau, T. (2014). Evaluering av kampanjeskiltet for samspillskampanjen [Evaluation of a road sign "Share the road"]. TØI Report 1365/2014. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics. References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

 $\underline{http://www.vegvesen.no/om+statens+vegvesen/presse/nyheter/nasjonalt/del-veien-skilt-fungerer}$

http://www.vegvesen.no/hovedside/del-veien-med-thor-hushovd

https://opp.no/2015/04/nyheter/nye-skilt-skal-fa-ned-aggresjonen/

http://m.autofil.no/php/art.php?id=936564

https://samferdsel.toi.no/sykkel/del-veien-for-bedre-samspill-article32847-1430.html

Impact 2 SM: Evaluation of speed cameras

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Speedcam

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Section speed camears, monitoring average speed over a stretch of road, is an unpopular measure and further implementation of section control was stopped by the government. An evaluation of section control showed that the number of killed or severely injured road users were reduced by about 50% after section control was installed on 14 stretches of road in Norway. Following the evaluation, the government repealed the total stop. Thus, the research had a crucial impact on the continued installation of section control which can be expected to save substantial numbers of lives on Norwegian roads.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

A before-after study of section control at 14 sites in Norway was conducted in 2014 by Alena Høye (TØI) commissioned by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. The empirical Bayes method was applied in order to control for regression to the mean. Time trend, volumes and other road related factors were controlled for as well. The study was based on crash data from three years before and three years after the implementation of section control at each site. Expected crash frequencies were calculated with the help of crash prediction models that had previously been developed by the same author based on the Norwegian public roads network in 2006-2011.

According to the results, injury crashes were reduced by between 12 and 22% and the number of killed or severely injured road users by between 49 and 54%. Downstream of the section control sites (3 km in each direction) injury crashes were found to be reduced significantly by 46%. Eight of the section control sites are in tunnels. The results indicate that the crash reductions in tunnels are at least of the same magnitude as on open roads. The results of the evaluation were first published as a TØI-report and later published in Accident Analysis and Prevention and included in a meta-analysis of the effects of section control that was published in Accident Analysis and Prevention as well.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Section control is a controversial road safety measure in Norway. A new government and a new Minister of Transport took office in 2013. Believing that there are other and better measures to reduce speed and crashes, they stopped further implementation of section control (see TV-2 03/24/2015) and asked the Public Roads Administration to conduct an evaluation. On behalf of the Public Roads Administration, TØI conducted an evaluation in 2014.

The case was brought to the Parliament as a representative proposal 07.05.2015 (Document 8: 113 S (2014-2015)). The document began referring to TØI report: "Cameras which measure average speed over a short stretch of road (section speed cameras) reduce the number of fatalities and injuries in traffic by up to 54 per

cent.". The proposal included a request to expand the use section control on particularly accident prone road sections and in longer tunnels in general and in two subsea tunnels specifically.

The case was discussed at Parliament 18.06.2015

(https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-

publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2014-2015/150618/10/) with 17 contributions. The discussion was based on TØIs report that had shown large benefits of section control.

The request was accepted by the majority and it was concluded that "The parliament requests the government and the Public Roads Administration to allow the installation of section control at crash prone sites, according to scientific recommendations and current guidelines. The Parliament also requests the Government to agree to the application of the Public Roads Administration to install section control in the two tunnels Ellingsøytunnelen and Valderøytunnelen (https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-

publikasjoner/Vedtak/Vedtak/Sak/?p=62666).

Section control and TØIs evaluation has also been broadly discussed in media. According to Retriever, the study was mentioned in about 160 articles (paper and internet) from 2014 to 2016.

The decision-making process clearly reveals that TØI's research has had a direct impact on the public debate as well as on political decisions. The discussion in Parliament was directly triggered by, and based on, this research.

The documented effects of section control by TØI, as well as the high quality of the research, were crucial for the high impact. Given the large effects, based on state-of-the art scientific methods (Empirical Bayes), the results could not be swept under the carpet by the opponents. Thus, the research and its impacts can be expected to save substantial numbers of lives on those roads were section control will be implemented.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of section control - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 74 169-178.

Høye, A. (2014). Speed cameras, section control, and kangaroo jumps–a metaanalysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 73, 200-208.

Høye, A. (2014). Evaluering av effekt på ulykker ved bruk av streknings-ATK [Evaluation of the crash effects of section control]. TØI Report 1339/2014. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.vegvesen.no/om+statens+vegvesen/presse/nyheter/nasjonalt/strekings-atk-halverer-d%C3%B8dsulykker

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2014-2015/150618/10/

.

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Vedtak/Vedtak/Sak/?p=62666

.

Institution: IRIS Social Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Safety

Name of impact case:

Safety

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the safety research is about:

- development of competence both in the petroleum industry and at the University of Stavanger
- influencing the implementation of the merging process between the two petroleum companies Statoil and Hydro
- adjustments in Statoil regarding how to learn from incidents
- the revision of the HSE-regulations for the petroleum industry

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

One part of the safety research revolves around circumstances at the workplace. The research in both qualitative and quantitative. Several projects from year 2000 have been fundst by the RCN-program PETROMAKS. One example is Socioguard (2007 - 2010) with Baker Huges as industry partner. A software for 3D visualisation of organisational data was developed and several articles and one PhD-dissertation are academic results.

IRIS researchers have also conducted several safety related research projects with Statoil as client. IRIS was in charge of the large three year applied research project following the merging of Statoil and Hydro. A book, several articles and a master thesis were academic results. Another Statoil-project was the independent investigation after the incident at the Gullfaks platform in the North Sea. Instructions from the Petroleum Directorate was the direct cause of this assignment. The conclusions, on the basis of analysis of data form a large number of interviews and a large survey, was the Statoil had major challenges with regard to handle critique, great organisational complexity and insufficient bonding of power to the formal hierarchical organisation.

Three researchers from IRIS formed the secretariat for a committee of experts appointed by the Norwegian Government. The task was to investigate the functioning of the HSE-regulation for the petroleum industry. During 2012 and 2013 many interviews with representatives from the industry, the petroleum companies, the Petroleum directorate and ministries were conducted. The findings were documented in the report "Tilsynsstrategi og HMS-regelverk i norsk petroleumssektor (Strategy for supervision and HSE-regulation in the Norwegian Petroleum sector).

Key researchers are Kåre Hansen and Leif Jarle Gressgård.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The impact of our research in this area is related to the *development of competence* both in private and public sector. Researchers in the safety area have for a long time been popular work force in the industry. Today approximately ten researchers from IRIS have key positions in different industry and petroleum companies. Several of the employees at the Norwegian Petroleum Directorate have built their competence at IRIS. Many of the researchers at the Centre for Risk management and Societal Safety most of the professors at the University of Stavanger origins from IRIS Social Sciences.

Another impact relates directly to the petroleum industry. The research on the integration between the two petroleum companies Statoil and Hydro – the integration process was followed by researchers three years – and research finding influenced the implementation of the implementation on several issues.

The investigation of the underlying causes of nearly accident on the Gullfaks C platform, done by IRIS researchers resulted in several adjustments in Statoil especially regarding how to learn from unwanted incidents.

The research projects studying how the rules, guidelines and requirement for the petroleum industry are applied, especially the scrutinizing of the HSE-regulations has influenced the revision of these regulations.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Engen, O.L, Lindøe, P. and Hansen, K. "Power, Trust and Robustness The politicization of HSE in the Norwegian Petroleum Regime., Policy & Practice in Health and Safety, 2015
- Gressgård, L.J. & Hansen, K. «Knowledge exchange and learning from failures in distributed environments: The role of contractor relationship management and work characteristics». Reliability Engineering & System Safety, 133, 167-175. 2015.
- Engen, O. A, Hansen, K, m fl. «Tilsynsstrategi og HMS-regelverk i norsk petroleumsvirksomhet». Rapport avgitt av ekspertgruppe til Arbeidsdepartementet. 2013.
- Hansen, K., Underhaug, A. R. "Læring av hendelser i Statoil". En studie av bakenforliggende årsaker til hendelsen på Gullfaks C og av Statoils læringsevne. Rapport IRIS 2011/156
- Colman, H., Stensaker, I. and Tharaldsen, J.E., A Merger of Equals? The Integration of Statoil and Hydro's Oil & Gas Activities, Bergen: Fagbokforlaget. 2011 .

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.forskningsradet.no/servlet/Satellite?blobcol=urldata&blobheader=application %2Fpdf&blobheadername1=Content-

 $\label{eq:bolder} \frac{Disposition\&blobheadervalue1=+attachment\%3B+filename\%3D\%22Endeligrapport.pdf}{\%22\&blobkey=id\&blobtable=MungoBlobs\&blobwhere=1274507343546\&ssbinary=true}$

http://www.iris.no/forskning/samfunn/sikkerhet-og-risiko/l-ring-av-hendelser-i-statoil--enstudie-av-bakenforliggende--rsaker-til-hendelser-p--gullfaks-c-og-av-statoils-l-ringsevne

The above web-site contains 13 news articles in Norwegian about the follow up of the Gullfaks-report»

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Carnivore conflicts

Name of impact case: Large carnivores (LC): Management and policy development, attitudes and social conflicts

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Since the early 1990's, numbers of large carnivores (wolf, brown bear, wolverine and lynx) have increased significantly in Norway. The situation have created social conflicts and significant challenges to management agencies and policy makers at several levels and across the Nordic countries. From those early years and up to present, social scientists in NINA have delivered knowledge applicable to different governmental bodies, NGOs and the public. Throughout the whole period, these studies into LC management, policy, attitudes and social conflict have informed the public debate on LCs. The researchers themselves have made strong efforts to inform the public and to participate actively in the public debate. Furthermore, many actors representing interest groups from both sides of the opinion divide have debated research results, their interpretation and consequences. Overall, NINA's research has played an instrumental role in adding nuances underlining complexities, and shed light on how to understand and eventually reduce these social conflicts.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The LC topic has been central to the social scientific activity in NINA for many years and establishes a line of continuity within the research organization, involving researchers predominantly from the departments in Lillehammer and Oslo.

Social researcher in NINAs Lillehammer department managed the first two projects: Human – carnivore conflicts (Norwegian Research Council, 1997-1998). Human dimensions of livestock-large carnivore conflicts (Norwegian Research Council, 2000-2004). The Oslo sociologists Skogen, Krange and Figari as well as former employee Tangeland (until 2014) has prioritised this topic. Skogen and Krange started to study wolf conflicts by the turn of the century, employed at Norwegian Social Research (NOVA). They continued their sociological LC studies after joining NINA in 2004 and 2005. Figari joined NINA in 2008 after completing a particularly successful master thesis, supervised by Skogen, on the social representation of wolves.

The research has been funded through several projects with the Norwegian Research Council (NRC) and the Norwegian Environment Agency (NEA) as the most important funding sources, with additional funding from other agencies e.g. several county governors. The multi-disciplinary projects "The Large carnivores and human communities" projects 2000-2014 (RoSa I, II, III and IV), that combined social and natural sciences, have been especially important. Natural scientists and managers observed that knowledge provided by biologist were not sufficient to mitigate conflicts. Conflicts over LCs are indeed social conflicts and NINA has been engaged to research social factors that drives the conflicts, and have e.g. documented that LG conflicts as complex social

settings that should be understood in relation to economic modernization, rural change, class, culture and resistance.

The NEA have also funded several smaller questionnaire based projects aiming to measure attitudes towards LCs and various aspects of LG management and policies. Through these projects we have been able to study differences between urban and rural areas, and have found that LCs are popular across the urban rural axis, but even more popular among urban dwellers. An additional study comparing Norway and Sweden, also funded by NEA, recognized these patterns to be valid for Sweden as well. Moreover, the same urban - rural differences and similarities were found in a tree wave study of attitudes towards the wolves in the urban forest Østmarka, comparing Oslo with the rural areas on the east side of the woods. Studies with a shorter timespan are also completed. Among them the Evaluation of regional LC management where Krange and Skogen were responsible for social scientific part of the evaluation.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The sociological LC research has been an important provider of background material for policy makers and managers, for instance in connection with the production of two whitepapers: 1) Rovvilt i norsk natur (St.meld. nr. 15 (2003-2004)) and 2) Ulv i norsk natur — Bestandsmål for ulv og ulvesone (Meld. St. 21 (2015–2016)). Other examples of direct impact:

Spring 2016: Preparing for a court in case where five men were prosecuted for illegal wolf hunting, attorneys from the Norwegian National Authority for Investigation and Prosecution of Economic and Environmental Crime contacted Krange and arranged a meeting with Krange and Skogen.

Autumn 2016: The Office of the Auditor General arranged a meeting with Skogen, assessing if they would undertake an independent investigation of the LC management system.

There has been great demand for verbal presentations of the evaluation of the regional LC management system. Such presentations have for instance been given to the political leadership in Ministry of the Environment (KLD), the staff at the section for Management of Species at KLD, the National Contact Committee for Large Carnivore Management and the Norwegian Environment Agency's annual assembly of employees from the County governor's environment departments.

The overall most important impact has probably been the long standing participation in the public conversation and debate over large carnivore management. Sociologists at NINA have over the years published more than 50 op. ed. and debate articles, many times been interviewed in newspapers, radio and television and held heaps of oral presentations for NGOs and public meetings.

References to the research (selected scientific publications)

Figari, H. & Skogen, K. 2011. <u>Social representations of the wolf</u>. - Acta Sociologica 54(4): 317-332.

Krange, O. & Skogen, K. 2011. <u>When the lads go hunting: The 'Hammertown mechanism' and the conflict over wolves in Norway</u>. - Ethnography 12(4): 466-489.

Skogen, K. & Thrane, C. 2008. Wolves in context: Using survey data to situate attitudes within a wider cultural framework. - Society & Natural Resoures 21: 17-33.

Skogen, K., Mauz, I. & Krange, O. 2008. Cry Wolf! Narratives of wolf recovery in France and Norway. - Rural Sociology 73(1): 105-133.

Kaltenborn, B P., Bjerke, T. & Strumse, E. 1998. Diverging attitudes towards predators: Do environmental beliefs play a part? *Human Ecology Review*, Vol. 5(2): 1-9.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Krange, Olve; Odden, John; Skogen, Ketil; Linnell, John Durrus; Stokland, Håkon B.; Vang, Silje; Mattisson, Jenny. Evaluering av regional rovviltforvaltning. Oslo: Norsk institutt for naturforskning (NINA) 2016 (ISBN 978-82-426-2925-8) 190 s. NINA rapport (1268)

Andersen, R., Bjerke, T., Brainerd, S.M., Bruteig, I.E., Brøseth, H., Gjershaug, J.O., Hustad, H., Landa, A., Linnell, J.D.C., Nygård, T., Pedersen, H.C., Skogen, K., Solberg, E.J., Svarstad, H., Swenson, J.E., Sæther, B.-E. & Tveraa, T. 2003. Utredninger i forbindelse med ny rovviltmelding : Fremtidige FoU - oppgaver knyttet til store rovdyr i Norge. - NINA Fagrapport 67. 14pp.

Skogen, K., Haaland, H., Krange, O., Brainerd, S.M. & Hustad, H. 2003. Utredninger i forbindelse med ny rovviltmelding. Lokale syn på rovvilt og rovviltforvaltning. En undersøkelse i fire kommuner: Aurskog-Høland, Lesja, Lierne og Porsanger.

A sample of newspaper articles:

Skogen, Ketil 2016 Den siste ulvejakta. Aftenposten

Skogen, Ketil; Krange, Olve 2016 Motstanderne danser med ulvefakta. Nationen

Skogen, Ketil; Odden, John; Linnell, John Durrus; Krange, Olve; Kaltenborn, Bjørn Petter; Støen, Ole-Gunnar; Wabakken, Petter; Zimmermann, Barbara; Gangås, Kristin Evensen 2014 Rovdyrsonen fungerer ikke. *Aftenposten*

(<u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikk/Rovdyrforvaltningen-fungerer-ikke-73440b.html</u>)

Skogen, Ketil; Krange, Olve. 2011 Ikke by mot land. Dagbladet.

Skogen, Ketil; Krange, Olve. 2009 Rovdyrpolitikk bare for bønder?. *Dagbladet* 2009 Figari, Helene; Skogen, Ketil; Linnell, John DC. 2009. Et kuet husdyr. *Aftenposten (morgenutg. : trykt utg.)*

Krange, Olve; Skogen, Ketil; Moltzau, Solveig. 2004 Jakta på ulvejegerne. Dagbladet 2004

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters): Welfare Service Innovation – Restorative justice

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Nordland Research Institute has played a role in the development of new penal reactions to young offenders between the ages of 15 and 18, i.e. on youth punishment and youth monitoring. On commission by the Norwegian Ministry of Justice and Public Security, we have conducted research into pilot projects constituting their genesis, and on the use of socalled restorative justice in cases of violence and abuse. Restorative justice constitutes an important part of these new penal reactions. Our evaluation of problem oriented policing and restorative justice, commissioned by the Norwegian National Police Directorate, is part of the syllabus at the Norwegian Police University College today. The researcher in charge of this research was invited to discussions with the commission appointed to revise the act regulating the Norwegian mediation and reconciliation services. Our ongoing research into youth punishment and youth monitoring, is central to the development of due process and rule of law within this field.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Nordland Research Institute has played a role in the development of new penal reactions to young offenders between the ages of 15 and 18, i.e. on youth punishment and youth monitoring. These penal reactions were developed on the basis of several pilot projects. Commissioned by the Norwegian Ministry of Justice and Public Security, we conducted research into the project called Felles ansvar (Mutual responsibility). This pilot project was initiated due to increasing numbers of youth offenders between the ages of 15 and 20 between 1998 and 2003. The Norwegian Ministry of Justice and Public Security addressed this negative development by emphasizing the importance of civil society in general to combat crime among youth offenders by way of compulsory cooperation between a multitude of social institutions.

The Nordland Research Institute has also conducted research on the combined use of restorative justice and problem oriented policing as a contribution to enabling the police force to establish proactive strategies. Our research looked at how working practice may integrate restorative justice and problem oriented policing in ways that may prevent crime. On commission by the Norwegian Ministry of Justice and Public Security, we have also conducted research on the Norwegian mediation and reconciliation services. Here, we looked at challenges pertaining to the use of restorative justice in cases of violence and abuse. This research also addressed the use of restorative justice as an alternative or supplement to traditional punishment.

Due to our research within this field of practice, the researcher in charge was invited to discussions with the commission appointed to revise the act regulating the Norwegian mediation and reconciliation services, and the use of restorative justice. Our input and research has been of importance to the legislative development within this field.

The Nordland Research Institute was in charge of a nationwide evaluation of the Norwegian sexual assault centers, as well as a nationwide evaluation of the Norwegian centers against sexual abuse. Within the thematic areas of abuse, violence, and the development of due process and rule of law, the Nordland Research Institute has accumulated a substantial portfolio. Our research is cited within a number of Stortingsmeldinger (White Papers, Reports to the Parliament) and proposisjoner (Propositions to the Parliament). These are exemplified below.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The Nordland Research Institute has contributed to important debates pertaining to the development of measures taken against violence, abuse and crime, and has also made significant contributions to the development of due process and rule of law.

References to the research (scientific publications)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Prop. 57 L (2013–2014) (Proposition to the Parliament)

Lov om konfliktrådsbehandling (konfliktrådsloven)

(The act regulating the use of restorative justice)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/Prop-57-L-20132014/id754374/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

Prop. 13 L (2010–2011) (Proposition to the Parliament)

Endringer i lov om rettergangsmåten i straffesaker (straffeprosessloven)

(Changes in the The Criminal Procedure Act)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop-13-l-20102011/id622748/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

Prop. 135 L (2010–2011) (Proposition to the Parliament)

Endringer i straffeloven, straffeprosessloven, straffegjennomføringsloven, konfliktrådsloven m.fl. (barn og straff)

(Changes in the general civil penal code, the act relating to the execution of sentences, and the act regulating the use of restorative justice)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop-135-l-20102011/id649036/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=10#match_0

Prop. 1 S (2010–2011) (Proposition to the Parliament)
FOR BUDSJETTÅRET 2011 — Utgiftskapitler: 61, 400–491 Inntektskapitler: 3061, 3400–3490

(Budgets)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop-1-s-20102011/id617449/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

St.meld. nr. 37 (2007-2008) (Report to the Parliament)

Straff som virker – mindre kriminalitet – tryggere samfunn— (kriminalomsorgsmelding)

(Penalties that work – less crime – a safer society)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/stmeld-nr-37-2007-2008-/id527624/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

NOU 2008: 15 (Norwegian official report)

Barn og straff— – utviklingsstøtte og kontroll

(Children and punishment – developmental support and control)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2008-15/id527241/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=6#match_0

Meld. St. 15 (2012–2013) (Report to the Parliament)

Forebygging og bekjempelse av vold i nære relasjoner

(Prevention of violence in domestic relations)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld-st-15-20122013/id716442/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

Prop. 1 S (2009–2010) (Proposition to the Parliament)

FOR BUDSJETTÅRET 2010 — Utgiftskapitler: 61, 400–480 Inntektskapitler: 3061, 3400–3474 og 5630

(Budgets)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop-1-s-20092010-2/id580981/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

Prop. 1 S (2011–2012) (Proposition to the Parliament)

FOR BUDSJETTÅRET 2012 — Utgiftskapitler: 61, 400–491 Inntektskapitler: 3061, 3400–3490

(Budgets)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/prop-1-s-20112012/id657376/?q=nordlandsforskning&ch=2#match_0

Endringer i straffeloven, straffeprosessloven, straffegjennomføringsloven, konfliktrådsloven m.fl. (barn og straff)

(Changes in the general civil penal code, the act relating to the execution of sentences, and the act regulating the use of restorative justice)

Prop. 135 L (2010-2011), Innst. 83 L (2011-2012), Lovvedtak 24 (2011-2012)

(Proposition to the Parliament, report to the Parliament, legislative decisions)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=50940

Representantforslag om en nasjonal handlingsplan for legevakt for å sikre kvalitet, kompetanse og tilgjengelighet for brukerne

(Representative suggestions for a national plan of action for medical emergency rooms to secure quality, competence and availability for their users)

Dokument 8:76 S (2012-2013), Innst. 341 S (2012-2013)

(Report to the Parliament)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=56993

Statsbudsjettet for 2012 (kapitler fordelt til familie- og kulturkomiteen)

(State budget)

Prop. 1 S (2011-2012), Innst. 14 S (2011-2012)

(Proposition to the Parliament, report to the Parliament)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=51391

Statsbudsjettet for 2012 (kapitler fordelt til kommunal- og forvaltningskomiteen)

(State budget)

Prop. 1 S (2011-2012), Innst. 16 S (2011-2012)

(Proposition to the Parliament, Report to the Parliament)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=51393

Straff som virker - mindre kriminalitet - tryggere samfunn (kriminalomsorgsmelding) (Penalties that work – less crime – a safer society)

St.meld. nr. 37 (2007-2008), Innst. S. nr. 169 (2008-2009)

(Report to the Parliament)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=39282

Endringer i lov om rettergangsmåten i straffesaker (straffeprosessloven) (Changes in the The Criminal Procedure Act) Prop. 13 L (2010-2011), Innst. 106 L (2010-2011), Lovvedtak 24 (2010-2011) (Proposition to the Parliament, report to the Parliament, legislative decisions) https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=48218

Statsbudsjettet for 2012 (kapitler fordelt til justiskomiteen) (State budget) Prop. 1 S (2011-2012), Innst. 6 S (2011-2012) (Proposition to the Parliament, Report to the Parliament) https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=51383

Lov om konfliktrådsbehandling (konfliktrådsloven) (The law regulating the use of restorative justice) Prop. 57 L (2013-2014), Innst. 268 L (2013-2014), Lovvedtak 69 (2013-2014) (Report to the Parliament, proposition to the Parliament, legislative decisions) https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=59586

Forebygging og bekjempelse av vold i nære relasjoner. Det handler om å leve (The prevention of domestic violence) Meld. St. 15 (2012-2013), Innst. 339 S (2012-2013) (Report to the Parliament, proposition to the Parliament) https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=56696

Climate change adaptation: Impact on policy and awareness

Summary of the impact

Research undertaken by Professor Hovelsrud and her team on the impacts and consequences of climate change for society has significantly increased our understanding of climate adaptation, vulnerability, and adaptive capacity of municipalities, local communities and primary industries (agriculture, reindeer herding, fisheries and aquaculture. The findings and new knowledge from these projects have contributed to national and municipal policy development in Norway, have been included in the assessment undertaken by IPCC Working Group II, and have been used by media to explain how climate change interacts with other changing conditions to create challenges and opportunities for communities.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Professor Grete K. Hovelsrud, research group Climate Resources and the Environment at Nord University, Senior Researcher at Nordland Research Institute and Center for International Climate and Environmental Research-Oslo-CICERO has since 2004 been funded through competitive grants from Research Council of Norway and other sources to carry out research on the impacts and consequences of climate change on local communities, municipalities and primary industries (agriculture, fisheries, reindeer herding and aquaculture). A bottom-up approach is essential when collaborating with local partners to identify particular concerns. At the core of these projects are questions about whether and how the local level actors adapt to climate change, how climate change is linked to and interact with changing socio-economic, political and cultural conditions in a multiple stresses framework. Hovelsrud and colleagues developed a framework for how to study community adaptation through case studies, in a coupled social-ecological systems context. Through analyses of the exposure-sensitivities of such systems it is possible to tease out the direct and indirect effects of climate change and how such changes interact with other factors to cause challenges and opportunities in communities. Findings show that climate change is not the main concern; but it exacerbates other stresses. Hovelsrud's focus on adaptive capacity has significantly increased our understanding of the complexities inherent in changing social-ecologic conditions exemplified by climate change impacts and societal responses.

Hovelsrud's research on climate adaptation focus on fishers, farmers and municipal planners, and find that their perceptions of climate change, climate vulnerability and the consequences for their activities differ considerably. The dominant values, perceptions and priorities associated with these occupations have a bearing on their perceptions of risk. The distinct expressions of values and perceptions of farmers, fishers and municipal planners have been analyzed from a cultural theory of risks perspective to tease out the differences. Local participants are used to adapt to weather variability and are aware of current climate risks. However, adaptive responses to change occur in a social context of competing values, identities, occupational mandates and priorities where climate change, relative to other pressing social and economic challenges, is not perceived to pose a great threat. These findings help to explain why the overwhelming scientific evidence that climate change is caused by human activities does not automatically translate into adaptation. Based on these findings we cannot assume that there is simple disconnect between scientific and lay understanding of climate change risks.

Details of the impact

It is a difficult, if not an impossible, task to identify the direct impact of social science on policy development, decision making, and attitudes in society. The uptake of social sciences in policy is not as directly attributable to a specific project as a cure for cancer. This impact case study therefore describes indirect and direct impacts both from Hovelsrud's research and from her participation in relevant commissions and committees. The research on adaptation to multiple stressors including changing climatic, socioeconomic and political conditions has proven to have had a direct impact on some of the municipalities participating in research projects. This is reflected in statements by municipal officials for example from Hammerfest, Vestvågøy, Unjarga/Nesseby, Høylandet, Stavanger and Fredrikstad. The impacts manifest in municipal plans, increased awareness of climate adaptation to multiple stressors and through the acceptance of the idea that climate change is happening and that both adaptation and mitigation is needed. The insights and new knowledge have been generated through open dialogues, discussions and knowledge exchange. A direct impact from the input of what locals need in terms of downscaled climate scenarios is traceable in climatologists research on for example development and forecasts of polar lows and icing conditions.

In addition, Hovelsrud's research has influenced national adaptation policy and increased knowledge nationally and across sectors. In her capacity as climate scientist Hovelsrud was a member of The Norwegian Governmental Commission on Vulnerability and Adaptation to climate change (2008–2010). Her social science expertise shaped the direction of the report. The report resulted in a Norwegian Government White Paper on Adaptation which currently guides national policy. Further impacts on national policy and society can be found in Hovelsrud's role as Lead Author in Working Group II, the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Her involvement in IPCC is a direct result of her standing as a climate scientist. The impacts of IPCC's assessments are manifold and broad, and include international agreements on emission cuts, national policy discussions and developments with respect to both adaptation and mitigation. Hovelsrud has been invited to speak to UNESCO, NATO Parliamentarians, EU in Brussels, NGOs and regional governments on IPCC results and concerns. A direct impact from these talks to particular policy actions are difficult to identify, but it is equally important that the social science aspects of climate research are disseminated and discussed in diverse fora.

References to the research

Westskog, Hege, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Gøran Sundquist (2017) How to make local context matter in national advice: Towards adaptive comanagement in Norwegian climate adaptation. Weather, Climate and Society.

Bay-Larsen Ingrid and Grete K. Hovelsrud (2017) Activating Adaptive Capacities: Fishing Communities in Northern Norway Chapter 10 pp 123-134. In: Northern Sustainabilities: Understanding and Addressing Change in the Circumpolar World Editors: Fondahl, Gail, Wilson, Gary N (Eds.) •ISBN 978-3-319-46150-2

Risvoll, Camilla. & Grete. K. Hovelsrud (2016) Pasture access and adaptive capacity in reindeer herding districts in Nordland, Northern Norway, The Polar Journal, 6:1, pp: 87-111. DOI: 10.1080/2154896X.2016.1173796

Dannevig Halvor and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Understanding the need for adaptation in a natural resource dependent community in Northern Norway: issue salience, knowledge and values. Climatic Change 11/2015; DOI:10.1007/s10584-015-1557-1 • 3

Karlsson Marianne and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Local collective action: Adaptation to coastal erosion in the Monkey River Village, Belize. Global Environmental Change Volume 32, May 2015, Pp 96–107

Adger, W.N., J.M. Pulhin, J. Barnett, G.D. Dabelko, G.K. Hovelsrud, M. Levy, Ú. Oswald Spring, and C.H. Vogel, 2014: Human security. In: Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L. White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 755-791.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini (2015). How Longstanding Debates Have Shaped Recent Climate Change Discourses. pp 48-81. In: Climate Cultures. Anthropological Perspectives on Climate Change. Jessica Barnes and Michael R. Dove Eds. Yale University Press.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2015) Exploring vulnerability and adaptation narratives among fishers, farmers and municipal planners in Northern Norway, pp 194-212. In: The Adaptive Challenge of Climate Change O'Brien, Karen and Elin Selboe Eds. Cambridge University Press.

Rebours, Céline, Eliane Marinho-Soriano, José A. Zertuche-González, Leila Hayashi, Julio A. Vásquez, Paul Kradolfer, Gonzalo Soriano, Raul Ugarte, Maria Helena Abreu, Ingrid Bay-Larsen, Grete Hovelsrud, Rolf Rødven and Daniel Robledo 2014. Seaweeds: an opportunity for wealth and sustainable livelihood for coastal communities. J Appl Phycol. October 2014, Volume 26, Issue 5, pp 1939-1951. DOI 10.1007/s10811-014-0304-8

Meier, Walter N., Grete K. Hovelsrud, Bob E.H. van Oort, Jeffrey R. Key, Kit M. Kovacs, Christine Michel, Christian Haas, Mats A. Granskog, Sebastian Gerland, Donald J. Perovich, Alexander Makshtas, James D. Reist (2014) Arctic sea ice in transformation: A review of recent observed changes and impacts on biology and human activity. Reviews of Geophysics, 51, doi:10.1002/2013RG000431.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini,(2014). Recognitions and Responsibilities: On the Origins and Consequences of the Uneven Attention to Climate Change around the World, Current Anthropology. Volume 55, Number 3, June 2014.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. and Halvor Dannevig (2014). Community Adaptation, Arctic. In: Michalos AC (Ed.). Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research. Springer, Dordrecht, Netherlands: Springer, pp 1044-1046.

Rasmussen, Rasmus Ole, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Shari Gearheard. Community Viability and Adaptation (423 – 475). Arctic Human Development Report. Regional Processes and Global Linkages. TemaNord 2014: 567.

Dannevig Halvor, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Idun A. Husabø. 2013 Driving the agenda for climate change adaptation in Norwegian Municipalities. Environment & Planning C: Government & Policy 31 (3), 490 – 505.

Hovelsrud, G. K., Dannevig H., and T. Rauken (2013). Klimatilpasning på dagsorden i åtte norske kommuner fra nord til sør- pp. 211 - 228. In Linda M. Bye, Haakon Lein and Jan Ketil Rød (red.) Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge. Akademika forlag, Trondheim: 262 pp.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2013) Fisheries, resource management and climate change: Local perspectives of change in coastal communities in Northern Norway. In: Sygna, L., K. O'Brien, and J. Wolf (eds.), 2013: A Changing Environment for Human Security: Transformative Approaches to Research, Policy and Action. Routledge, Abingdon, UK and New York, NY, USA, 469 pp.

Sumaila Rashid, U. Cheung, William W.I., Cooley Sarah, Flaaten Ola, Lam Vicky W.Y. Hilmi Nathalie, Safa Alain, Amundsen Helene, Gjertsen Arild, and Hovelsrud Grete K. Potential economic and social impacts of ocean acidification on Arctic fisheries. AMAP, 2013. AMAP Assessment 2013: Ocean Acidification. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway viii + 99 pp.

Dannevig, Halvor, Trude Rauken and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2012. Implementation of adaptation at the local level. Local Environment Special Issues Vol 17 No. 6-7, July/August 2012 pp597 - 612.

Aall Carlo, Annika Carlsson-Kanyama & Grete Hovelsrud (2012). Local climate change adaptation: missing link, Black Jack or blind alley? Editorial, Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 17:6-7, 573-578 http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13549839.2012.699772

O'Brien Karen, Siri Mittet, Eva Bakkeslett, Siri Eriksen, Inger Hanssen-Bauer, Grete Hovelsrud, Tor Håkon Indreberg, Cathrine Ruud, Inger –Lise Saglie, Linda Sygna 2012. Klimatilpasning. Hva betyr det for meg? UniPub (Univ i Oslo, Norges Forskningsråd og PLANprosjektet).

Kelman I., Rauken T., Hovelsrud G. 2012. Local Business perceptions of weather Impacts on tourism in Svalbard, Norway. The Northern Review 35:96-125.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue sp 1 (Dec 2011): 100-110.

Olsen, M. S. T. V. Callaghan, J. D. Reist, L. O. Reiersen, D. Dahl-Jensen, M. A. Granskog, B. Goodison, G. K. Hovelsrud, M. Johansson, R. Kallenborn, J. Key, A. Klepikov, W. Meier, J. E. Overland, T. D. Prowse, M. Sharp, W. F. Vincent, J. Walsh. 2011. The Changing Arctic Cryosphere and Likely Consequences: An Overview AMBIO: A Journal of the Human Environment December 2011 : Vol. 40, Issue sp1 (Dec 2011), pg(s) 111-118.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort and Jim Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, cultures and peoples in a changing cryosphere. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports

Oort, Bob van, Grete K. Hovelsrud, and James D. Reist. Effects of Sea-Ice Change on Human Society. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports

Keskitalo E. Carina H., Halvor Dannevig, Grete K. Hovelsrud, Jennifer J. West, and Åsa G. Swartling. 2010. Local vulnerability and adaptive capacity in developed states: examples from the Nordic countries and Russia. Regional Environmental Change 11(3): 579-592.

Kvalvik Ingrid, Sigridur Dalmannsdottir, Halvor Dannevig, Grete Hovelsrud, Lars Rønning, and Eivind Uleberg. 2011. Climate change vulnerability and adaptive capacity in the agricultural sector in Northern Norway. Acta Agricultura Scandinavica. Section B – Soil and Plant Science, Supplement 61: 1 27-37.

Rauken, Trude, Ilan Kelman, Jens Kr. Steen Jakobsen and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2011. Who can stop the rain? Perceptions of summer weather effects among small tourism businesses. Anatolia: An International Journal of Tourism and Hospitality Research. Volume 21, Number 2. Pp. 289-304.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist Arctic Societies, 2011 Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue 1: 100-110. http://www.springerlink.com/content/0044-7447/40/s1/

Hovelsrud G.K. and B. Smit, Editors 2010. Community Adaptation and Vulnerability in the Arctic Regions. Dordrecht, Springer Publishers 353 pp.

West, J. and G.K. Hovelsrud. 2010. Cross-scale adaptation challenges in the coastal fisheries: findings from Lebesby, Northern Norway. Arctic 63(3): 338-354.

Tyler Nicholas; JM Turi; MA Sundset; K Strøm Bull; MN Sara; E Reinert; N Oskal; C Nellemann; JJ McCarthy; SD Mathiesen; ML Martello; OH Magga; GK Hovelsrud; I Hanssen-Bauer; NI Eira; MG Eira; RW Corell. 2007. Saami reindeer pastoralism under climate change: applying a generalised framework for vulnerability studies to a sub-Arctic social-ecological system. Global Environmental Change 17: 191-20.

Turner, B.L. II, Pamela A. Matson, James J. McCarthy, Robert W. Corell, Lindsey Christensen, Noelle Eckley, Grete K. Hovelsrud-Broda, Jeanne X. Kasperson, Roger E. Kasperson, Amy Luers, Marybeth L. Martello, Svein Mathiesen, Rosamond Naylor, Colin Polsky, Alexander Pulsipher, Andrew Schiller, Henrik Selin, and Nicholas Tyler. 2003. Illustrating the coupled human-environment system for vulnerability analysis: Three case studies. PNAS - Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 100 (3) 8080-8085. United States of America.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2010. Tilpassing til eit klima i endring -Samfunnet si sårbarheit og behov for tilpassing til konsekvensar av klimaendringane [Society's vulnerability and adaptation needs to consequences of climate change]. Official Norwegian Report, NOU 2010:10. Ministry of Climate and Environment, Oslo, Norway

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2013. St.meld. 33. (2012-2013) Klimatilpasning i Norge [Climate change in Norway – Meld St. 33 (2012-2013) Report to the Starting (white paper). Ministry of the Environment, Oslo, Norway.

Hovelsrud's research included in Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Assessment Report 5, WG II, Chapters 12 Human Security and Chapter 28Polar Regions.

Member of Expert Panel in Dagens Næringsliv – a major newspaper in Norway.

Several NRK radio interviews.

Verdt å Vite Popular science radio program – one program dedicated to one project

Pod-cast Arctic Institute

Media coverage and popular science publications all lead to increased knowledge and awareness.

Institution: Norwegian Institute of Public Health (NIPH)

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number: 1

Name of impact case:

Adoption of Tobacco Harm Reduction (THR) in Norwegian tobacco control policy

Summary of the impact

Sociologists at SIRUS (now employed at NIPH) had a substantial impact on the turnaround for Norwegian tobacco control policy from an absolute "abstinent-only" strategy to a more pragmatic "tobacco harm reduction" policy which eventually resulted in a vote in Parliament to let risk reducing nicotine products compete with combustible cigarettes on the nicotine market.

Description of the research underpinning the impact and details of the impact

In 1988 the Norwegian Parliament adopted a regulation that for the posterity came to ban all types of novel nicotine products from entering the market. In the period leading up to this regulation, the tobacco industry had launched modified cigarettes lower in tar, nitrosamines and other toxins with claims of reduced risks. The hard competition between these brands was labelled "The Tar Derby" and these products soon obtained a considerable share of the nicotine marked. From the regulators point of view¹, the main idea behind the 1988-regulation was to prevent the *tobacco industry* from supplying new *combustible tobacco products* that could hook new generations into *smoking*.

Then, when electronic cigarettes were commercially introduced into the international scene from 2007 onwards, the 1988-regulation prevented their access in Norway. Electronic cigarettes did not contain tobacco, and at that time, nearly all brands were manufactured outside the tobacco industry. Moreover, its use did not include any combustion as it did in tobacco smoking. The users inhaled aerosol from vaporization of a liquid that contained propylene glycol, vegetable glycerol, different kinds of flavors and most often (but not always) nicotine.

Initially, all the major players in tobacco control in Norway, including the health authorities, the NGO's and the medical/dental associations, referred to the 1988-regulation in their firm resistance towards e-cigarettes. Even if the risk reduction potential was recognized by most, their rejection was based on claims that e-cigarettes would recruit never-smokers, serve as a gateway to cigarette smoking, re-normalize smoking, delay smoking cessation, cause long-term dual use of both products, serve as a device for drug use, and as a consequence increase population-level harm. In addition to the tobacco control movement, both the pharmaceutical industry and the tobacco industry lobbied against the introduction of e-cigarettes to the lucrative nicotine market. Most media were also sceptical at the time and articles with headlines carrying sensational but misleading messages on e.g. cancer risks and risks of explosions were frequently published, receiving large attention and shaping the public opinion.

¹ As an employee in the National Council on Tobacco or Health at that time, one of the sociologists in our group took part in Parliamentary preparations of the 1988-regulation and wrote parts of the Act.

In this negative normative and epistemological climate, sociologists within the Norwegian Institute for Alcohol and Drug Research, SIRUS (incorporated into the NIPH from 2016) tried to raise a more principal debate concerning an ideology that came to be labelled "Tobacco Harm Reduction (THR)". In addition to the full force of tobacco control efforts, we argued that decreasing cigarette-related morbidity and mortality without total elimination of nicotine/tobacco use, could be a complimentary strategy that would accelerate reduction of combustible cigarette use. A harm reduction policy would make less toxic alternative nicotine products available on the market, which in turn formed the basis of the argument for lifting the 1988-regulation. From 2007 until 2014, the only authoritative proponents of THR in Norway were these SIRUS-sociologists who presented the THR ideology in several reports, feature articles, through debates (some on prime-time TV), at conferences and in meetings with some influential NGOs (see references below).

At first THR was interpreted as a provocation by the tobacco control movement, who at that time followed an "Abstinence-Only Policy" in their long-term strategy plans. The SIRUS-sociologists were accused of undermining the official tobacco policy, of disloyalty towards the health authorities and policy makers, and of serving the interests of the tobacco industry. However, this hostility changed to curiosity, and the sociologists were eventually invited to produce their perspectives in influential settings. We met with members of the Health and Care Committee, The Health Minister and his staff, top bureaucrats within the health sector and spokespersons for health for some of the political parties. Most importantly, we were invited to contribute a piece on THR to the White Paper 19 (2014-2015) "Mestring og muligheter". In this White paper, a Norwegian Government for the first time signalled that THR should be considered a complimentary element in the tobacco control policy. Then, in the following proposition Prop. 142 L (2015–2016), the Solbergadministration recommended to let e-cigarettes be exempted from the 1988-regulation. And in November 2016, the Norwegian parliament voted to accept the entrance of e-cigarettes to the market. This turnaround by the health authorities was performed during a period of ten years in which the SIRUS-sociologists had a profound impact on the outcome.

Our arguments were based on a twofold strategy. Along an empirical line, we produced research results demonstrating that the vast majority of e-cigarette users were recruited from the smoking population (just like snus users). We argued that the health gains from smoking cessation, smoking reduction and smoking substitution produced by e-cigarettes would more than outweigh the (marginal) health loss in the small fraction of never-smokers taking up e-cigarettes. And given the risk difference between e-cigarettes and tobacco cigarettes, the availability to e-cigarettes would most certainly produce a net gain to public health in Norway. The fraction of never smokers among e-cigarette users would have to increase to an unrealistic level in order to tip the public health effect from positive to negative. To back this up, we were able to refer to results arriving form our comprehensive research program of snus use in Norway and what was experienced when an analogue low-risk tobacco product to e-cigarettes had been allowed to compete with cigarettes on the nicotine marked (see references below).

Along another track, we collected, read and processed huge amounts of fast growing scientific information on e-cigarettes – the products and its users. Then, synthetized this

information into a readable and understandable format and redistributed this to an audience of politicians, policy makers, NGOs and media (see references below).

References to the research

Lund KE. The role of e-cigarettes in the tobacco endgame. Nordic Studies on Alcohol and Drugs 2016 ;Volum 33.(3) s. 241-242

Lund KE, Vedøy TF (red). Hvilken betydning har elektroniske sigaretter: for røykeslutt, som inngangsport til røyking blant unge, for renormalisering av tobakksrøyking i samfunnet og som mulig inntaksmetode for narkotika? SIRUS rapport 1/2015. Oslo: Statens institutt for rusmiddelforskning, 2015 97 s.

Lund KE. Hva er elektroniske sigaretter, hvor farlige er de og hvordan bør de reguleres? SIRUS Rapport 5/2013. Oslo: Statens Institutt for Rusmiddelforskning 2013 72 s.

Lund KE. A tobacco-free society or tobacco harm reduction? Norwegian Institute for Alcohol and Drug Research. SIRUS-report 6/2009.

Lund KE, Vedøy, TF, Bauld L. Do never-smokers make up an increasing share of snus users as smoking declines?. Changes in smoking status among snus users in Norway 2003-2015. Addiction, 2017; 112 (2): 340-8.

Lund I, Lund KE. How has the availability of snus influenced cigarette smoking in Norway? International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health 2014; 11.

Lund KE. Tobacco Harm Reduction in the Real World: has the availability of snus in Norway increased smoking cessation? Drugs and Alcohol Today, 2013; 13 (2): 92-101.

Lund KE, McNeill A. Patterns of dual use of snus and cigarettes in a mature snus market. Nicotine & Tobacco Research, 2013; 15 (3): 678-684.

Lund, I. & Scheffels, J. Perceptions of relative risk of disease and addiction from cigarettes and snus. Psychology of Addictive Behaviours, 2014, 28(2), 367.

Lund, I. & Scheffels, J. Perceptions of the relative harmfulness of snus among Norwegian GPs and their effect on the tendency to recommend snus in smoking cessation, Nicotine & Tobacco Research, 2012, 14(2): 169-175.

Scheffels, J., Lund, K.E. & McNeill, A. Contrasting snus and NRT as methods to quit smoking. An observational study. Harm Reduction Journal, 2012; Feb 29; 9, 10

Lund KE. Association between willingness to use snus to quit smoking and perception of relative risk between snus and cigarettes. Nicotine & Tobacco Research 2012; 14: 1221-1228.

Lund KE, McNeill A, Scheffels J. The use of snus for quitting smoking compared with medicinal products. Nicotine & Tobacco Research 2010; 12 (8): 817-22.

Lund KE, Scheffels J, McNeill. The association between use of snus and quit rates for smoking: results from seven Norwegian cross-sectional studies. Addiction 2010; 106:162-167.

Larsen E, Rise J, Lund KE. Risk characteristics of adolescent snus users compared to non-users of tobacco, smokers and dual users of snus and cigarettes. Addiction Research and Theory 2013; 38 (7): 2288-2294.

Larsen E, Rise J & Lund KE. The relationship between snus use and smoking cognitions. Addiction Research and Theory, 2012; 20 (6): 447-455.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Lund, Karl Erik. Kan 'føre-var'-prinsippet brukes for å forby elektroniske sigaretter? Fagartikkel på nettstedet <u>www.forebygging.no</u>, 2013

Lund KE. "E-cigaretten kan vara ett steg mot ett tobaksfritt samhälle". popNAD 2016

Lund KE, Nord E. Damping sparer liv. Aftenposten 8. juni, 2016

Lund KE. E-sigaretter virker. Kronikk. VG-nett 1.februar 2016. http://www.vg.no/nyheter/meninger/rusmidler/e-sigaretter-virker/a/23607241/

Lund KE. Opphev forbudet nå. Kronikk. VG-nett. 24 februar 2016.03.17 http://www.vg.no/nyheter/meninger/rusmidler/opphev-forbudet-naa/a/23624338/

Nord E. Lund KE. E-sigaretter: Bedre føre klok enn var. Kronikk. Dagsavisen 2 Mars 2016. <u>http://www.dagsavisen.no/nyemeninger/e-sigaretter-bedre-f%C3%B8re-klok-enn-var-1.691846</u>

Vedøy TF, Lund KE. (*Sett in produkt her*)..er livsfarlig! Kronikk. Aftenposten 13 Mai, 2015. <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/viten/Sett-inn-produkt-her-er-livsfarlig-8019290.html</u>

Lund KE. Skal røykerne måtte risikere livet for sin nikotindose?. Kronikk. Rus & Samfunn 2014 (8): 5: 21-23.

Lund KE. Behovet for skadereduksjon på tobakksområdet. Fagartikkel på nettstedet forebygging .no., 2015

Lund KE. Skal røykerne måtte risikere livet for sin nikotindose. Rus & Samfunn 2014; 8 (5); 21-23.

Lund KE, Nord E. Uforsvarlig regulering av E-sigaretter. Aftenposten 1. juni 2016

Lund, Karl Erik. E-sigaretter kan gi helserevolusjon. Kronikk. popNAD 11. November, 2013. <u>http://www.nordicwelfare.org/popNAD/Articles/E-sigaretter-kan-gi-helserevolusjon/</u>

Lund KE. Blir 'e-sigaretten' løsningen på tobakksproblemet? Forskningsstatus om elektroniske sigaretter. Nettrapport. SIRUS.

http://www.sirus.no/filestore/Import_vedlegg/Vedlegg_publikasjon/elektroniskesigarett er.pdf

Lund KE. Tobakksfritt samfunn eller skadereduksjon. Hvilken målsetting tjener de gjenstående røykerne? SIRUS-rapport 2/2009.

Lund KE. Nikotinmarkedet i endring. Fødselsnytt 2:2: 2016

Lund, Karl Erik. "Tobakk-Norges" problematiske forhold til snus. Fagartikkel på nettstedet www.forebygging.no , 2013

Lund, Karl Erik. Making the switch. Kronikk. The Parliament Magazine, Brussels. 2013 Suppl. 1 s. 13.

Lund, Karl Erik. Norway: Tobacco harm reduction in the real world. Kronikk på nettstedet Nicotine Science & Policy. 24 september, 2013. http://www.nicotinepolicy.net/karl-lund Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Hypoxia

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

There is a contested grey area of performance-enhancing means and methods that share characteristics with banned substances, but are legal. Since the early 2000s, Loland and collaborators have addressed this field academically as well as in the public sphere. One example is technologically constructed hypoxic conditions (altitude chambers and tents) to enhance athletes' haematocrit levels and thereby endurance. The discussion has impacted sport policy and public debate on doping as an ethical dilemma. As a result, the Norwegian Confederation of Sport (2003, 2015) and the International Skiing Federation (2016) have put formal restrictions on the technology whereas WADA holds it under critical surveillance.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In a series of publications, Loland and collaborators have addressed so-called grey area performance-enhancing means and methods that challenge the idea of anti-doping in sport. These are defined as means and methods that share characteristics with banned substances, but are legal.

A highly debated case is the use of technologically constructed hypoxic conditions (altitude chambers and tents). The point is to raise athletes' haematocrit levels and hence their endurance. The technology can be compared to banned means and methods with similar effects such as recombinant erythropoietin (rhEPO). Typically, altitude chambers and tents belong to an increasing number of expert-administrated performance-enhancement technologies. It is argued that these technologies challenge athlete integrity and self-determination and sometimes athlete health and wellbeing. They challenge, too, ideas of sport performances as expressions of individual and team talent and merit. It is argued that if these technologies remain unregulated, competitive sport can develop towards a struggle between (bio-medical) expert systems. It is challenging, however, to draw the line between what should be banned and what should be allowed in these respects. In our research, reflective and operational normative interpretations of sport are proposed to improve the rationale for policy making. The discussion of technologically constructed hypoxia raises broader issues on the normative justification of anti-doping and on the values of sport.

The publications have an interdisciplinary character. Among Loland's collaborating authors are professor and bioethicist Thomas H. Murray (President of the Hastings Center, USA), professor of comparative biology Hans Hoppeler (University of Bern, Switzerland), and professor of bioethics Arthur Caplan (New York University, USA).

See literature references below.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The debate on the use of technologically constructed hypoxia has been part of academic and public discourse on performance-enhancement in sport since the first technologies were constructed and used in the 1990s. Members of the research group, among them Loland, have been active parts of this discourse. As a member of WADA's Ethics Panel, Loland took part in formulating a 2006 statement in which WADA Executive Board was advised on the method as against 'the spirit of sport' (which is a criterion in the WADA Code that, together with risk of harm, is an indication of problematic performance-enhancing means and methods).

This caused heated debate in applied exercise science milieus around the world as well as in the sporting community. As an example of an academic response, Univ. of Texas physiology professor Ben Levine, supported by a number of physiology colleagues, published a strong defence of the technology (Levine, BJ (2006). Should "artificial" high altitude environments be considered doping? *Scandinavian Journal of Medicine & Science in Sports*, 16 (5): 297–301). Amon the public, surveys demonstrated that athletes and the general population were split in their views. Several sport organizations, sport leaders, and anti-doping agencies followed WADA's Ethics Panel in their view of the technology as challenging to the values of sport. For example, the Loland and Caplan reference below belongs to a journal issue devoted to a 2007 International Soccer Federation (FIFA) consensus conference on the use of technologically constructed hypoxia in football.

The publications and public debate have been important sources of impact on

- the decision of the Norwegian Confederation of Sport (NCS) to ban use among athletes of technologically constructed hypoxic conditions (2003, reinforced in 2015),
- FIFA's 2007 critical stance to the use of technologically constructed hypoxic conditions in football, and on
- the 2016 decision of the International Skiing Federation (FIS) to ban the technology during FIS events and championships.

At this point in time, WADA has not banned technologically constructed hypoxia but holds the technology under critical surveillance.

For documentation on NCS and FIS decisions, see <u>https://www.idrettsforbundet.no/tema/lov-og-forskrifter/</u> for the Norwegian case (in Norwegian) and <u>http://www.fis-ski.com/news-multimedia/news/article=decisions-fis-council-cancun-mex.html</u> for the FIS case.

References to the research (selection of scientific publications)

Loland S, McNamee MJ (2016). Anti-doping, performance-enhancement, and 'the Spirit of Sport'. In Ahmadi N, Ljungquist A, Svedsäter G (eds.) *Doping and Public Health*. London: Routledge, pp. 111-123.

Loland S, Hoppeler H (2012). Justifying anti-doping: The fair opportunity principle and the biology of performance enhancement. *European Journal of Sport Science* 2012; 12 (4): 347-353.

Breivik G, Hanstad DV, Loland S (2009). Attitudes towards use of performance-enhancing substances and body modification techniques: a comparison between elite athletes and the general population. *Sport in Society* 2009; 12 (6): 737-754.

Loland S (2009). The ethics of performance-enhancing technology in sport. *Journal of the Philosophy of Sport* 36 (2): 152-161.

Loland S, Caplan A (2008). Ethics of technologically constructed hypoxic environments in sport. *Scandinavian Journal of Medicine & Science in Sports*, 18 (S1): 70-75.

Loland S, Murray TH (2007). The ethics of the use of technologically constructed highaltitude environments to enhance performances in sport. *Scandinavian Journal of Medicine* & *Science in Sports*, 17 (3): 193-195.

Loland S (2002). Technology in sport: three ideal-typical views and their implications. *European Journal of Sport Science* 2 (1): 1-11.

Institution: Norwegian Centre for Child Research /IPL

Research discipline/panel: Interdisciplinary Childhood Studies

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): CHILDSTUD

Name of impact case: The Modern child and the flexible labour market. Early childhood education and care (ECCE)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of the research is demonstrated by:

- An increased awareness among policy makers of the interconnectedness between neoliberal policies related to labour market and work-life on the one hand, and ECCE on the other.
- An increased awareness of the potential negative impact of organising children in ECCE in large and flexible units 'basebarnehager' on the quality for young children (policy makers, practioners and parents, locally, regionally, nationally)
- A change in ECCE policies in direction of reducing the large and flexible units for children 0-3.
- An awareness of the need to apply a broad understanding of rights to participation in ECCE, linking to relations, belonging and connectedness

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In 2003, RCN (Program for Welfare Research) announced funding to fill the existing gap of knowledge related to 'barnehageforskning' (Early childhood care and education), aimed at selecting one research environment in Norway to develop a knowledge base on ECCE research. Norwegian Centre for Child Research, and the application entitled; *The modern child and the flexible labour market Early childhood education and care*, developed by an interdisciplinary team, received funding RCN- NOK 10 mill. 2004-2010 (with Dept of Sociology and Political Science, NTNU).

Project leaders: A.T Kjørholt and J Qvortrup. Researchers NTNU: T. Korsvold, E.Kvande, B.Brandth, R.Dyblie Nilsen. PhD students: M. Seland (supervised by Kjørholt, grad 2009) and E.B.Johansen (supervised by Brandth, grad 2011) + international team

The research explores the increased institutionalisation of early childhood in modern welfare societies. A historical and comparative (Germany) perspective is included, focussing on the close interconnection between welfare policies and care for children. The theoretical perspective underpinning the research is anchored in childhood as a social phenomenon, and a broad understanding of childhood, care and education as impacted by socio-economic structures and policies in the wider society. Analysis of children's learning and pedagogical thinking and practices within ECCE, therefore has to include analysis of policies and thinking as a frame of reference for these practices.

From late 1990s, both labour market and 'barnehager' (ECCE) are affected by similar neoliberal discourses on flexibility and user-orientation. Analysis of flexibility in policies related to labour market and parental leave arrangements are explored in one of the sub-projects, led by E. Kvande and B. Brandth (high impact documented). The research conducted by the interdisciplinary team, and organised as different sub-projects, represents new perspectives and knowledge on the interconnection between neo-liberal policies and children's everyday lives, identities and learning within ECCE institutions. As the first in Norway, this research implied critical investigation of policies aimed at reaching the political aim of kindergarten for all, linked to organisation of the 'new kindergarten building' and 'flexible units' (Kjørholt, Seland), and to the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC).

Critical analysis of the increasingly powerful discourses on children's rights as citizens, and in particular rights to participation as stated in the CRC was connected to analysis of ECCE policies. Children are constructed as competent autonomous actors, with a right to decide for themselves. Rights discourses were used to legitimate 'flexible' and large units, reducing the cost of ECCE institutions.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

A) <u>Theoretical perspectives and understanding of 'ECCE research'</u>: The funding from RCN to the research developed at NOSEB, and the perspectives and design of the project, was followed by tensions and critique among researchers at University colleges in Norway, arguing; 'this is not barnehageforskning' (ECCE research) - see Kjørholt 2009. Impact on policies and thinking of this particular innovative approach to research on ECCE is documented in White Paper (2008-2009) and NOU (2012) (see below).

B) Knowledge about 'hidden interest', and the effect on families, children and early childhood education and care of neo-liberal policies on flexibility and user-orientation

1) Impact of labour market policies on parental leave and families: See Kvande and Brandt

2) An increased awareness of and interest in, the (negative) impact of organising children in ECCE in large and flexible units - 'basebarnehager' on the quality for young children (policy makers, practioners and parents, locally, regionally, nationally),

Invitation to various conferences, seminars among policymakers, ministries, teachers etc from 2010-2017: 25-30 (Seland + Kjørholt)

Impact on policies: The PhD thesis; *The flexible kindergarten* (Seland 2009) with critical perspectives on basebarnehager was first met by critique, denial and silence from policymakers (regional). Gradually, the research perspectives and findings got a lot of attention and interest from policy makers, researchers, university colleges, media and practioners in ECCE (see doc below)

Many years later, various research projects confirm similar critical findings related to the particular organisation of ECCE in large and flexible groups (cf Alvestad et al 2011, Berge 2015, Vassenden et al, IRIS 2011) Results from the project the *Modern Child and the flexible labour market* are recently confirmed by similar findings in other projects, such as the project *Searching for Qualities* (HIOA/RCN) on quality for toddlers in ECCE, led by L. Hernes and E.Os (collaborative partner Kjørholt).

The critical research has thus had impact on policies, reducing the large and flexible units for children 0-3.

C) <u>Theorizing and critical perspectives of rights to participation (CRC).</u> Linking to critical perspectives by C.Taylor (autonomy and freedom of choice as overall moral values in modern western societies), Kjørholt argues for broader perspectives on participation rights in ECCE, questioning autonomy and freedom of choice as an ideal and suggest linking rights to relations, interdependencies, and belonging. (2005, 2010). These perspectives are later emphasised in the revised Framework plan for Kindergarten 2011. This theoretical contribution is a further development of Kjørholt's PhD (2004).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Kjørholt, A.T. (2005) The competent child and 'the right to be oneself'. Reflections on children as fellow citizens in early childhood centre. In: Clark, AT Kjørholt and P. Moss (eds) *Beyond listening*. *Children's perspectives on early childhood services*. University of Bristol: Policy Press

Kjørholt, A.T. and V.Tingstad (2007) Flexible places for flexible children? Discourses on new kindergarden architecture. I: *Flexible childhood? Exploring children's welfare in time and space. Volume 2 of COST A19: Children's welfare.* Odense, Denmark: University Press of Southern Denmark 2007. ISBN 97-887-7674-202-7. s. 169-189.

Kjørholt, A.T. (2009) «Barnehagen som forskningsfelt» i Nuland, BR., Tranøy, B.S., Christensen, J. (red.): *Hjernen er alene. Institusjonalisering, kvalitet og relevans i norsk velferdsforskning.* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget

Seland, M (2009) *Den fleksible barnehagen (The flexible kindergarten)* PhD thesis. Norwegian centre for child research. Faculty of Social Sciences and Technology Management. NTNU

Seland, M. (2011). *Livet i den fleksible barnehagen: muligheter og utfordringer i en barnehage i endring*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Kjørholt, A.T.(2010): Barnehagen som lekegrind for autonomi og valgfrihet? In: A.T Kjørholt (ed) *Barn som samfunnsborgere*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Kjørholt, A.T. og J.Qvortrup (2012) *The modern child and the flexible labour market. Early childhood education and care.* London: Palgrave

Kjørholt, A.T and Seland, M (2012) Kindergarten as a bazaar. In Kjørholt, A.T. og J.Qvortrup (eds) *The modern child and the flexible labour market. Early childhood education and care*. London: Palgrave

Kjørholt, AT, Winger, N (2013). Barndom og rettigheter under lupen. Individualisering, verdighet og menneskeverd. Greve, Anne Mørreaunet, Sissel Winger, Nina (Red.), *Ytringer om likeverd, demokrati og relasjonsbygging i barnehagen.* Oslo: Fagbokforlaget.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

References made to the research:

St.meld. nr. 41 (2008–2009) Kvalitet i barnehagen (White Paper no 41,2008/2009 Quality in kindergarten. (Kjørholt ref)

NOU no 1 (2012), Til barnas beste Ny lovgivning for barnehagene. Kunnskapsdepartementet In the Best interest of the child. New law for ECCE (Kjørholt and Seland both ref) https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/f77c1a6dbd00473fb8c0b8928724dd30/no/pdfs/nou2012201 20001000dddpdfs.pdf

Rammeplanen, revidert (Participation rights – a broad understanding)

Media: NRK 'Brennpunkt' 2010 <u>https://tv.nrk.no/serie/brennpunkt/mdup11001710/26-10-2010</u> (Seland)

Invited dialogue w K. Halvorsen, Minister for Knowledge <u>https://www.nrk.no/norge/vil-sikre-regelverket-i-barnehagene-1.7352504 (Seland)</u>

Invited speech to Ministry of Knowledge, 2010, Trondheim municipality, avd.oppvekst,Comittee for children), 2010, 2013 (Seland)

Invited key note speech by KD to OECD (2015): Early Childhood education and care policy review Norway (Seland)

.

÷

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ESS Module

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

As part of Round 7 of the ESS, we successfully developed a rotating module that provides a comprehensive and comparative pan-European data set on the social determinants of health and health inequalities. We have applied this survey to test the influence of different European welfare states and to test sociological theories of health and health inequalities for a range of health outcomes. The social impact is increased public awareness that promoting healthy lifestyles alone is not a sufficient strategy for reducing health inequalities, as it needs to be supported by income redistribution policies and improving factors relating to living conditions.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Although social inequalities in health exist in all societies worldwide, the degree of these inequalities varies spatially, and notable differences exist within Europe. The results of many comparative health inequalities studies (1) have found that the Scandinavian welfare states do not have the smallest health inequalities. This is considered to be a major 'public health puzzle'— one that cannot be explained by existing theories of health inequalities. Furthermore, the persistence of social inequalities in health in European welfare states— and what this means for how we understand and reduce them—has not to date been comprehensively examined either theoretically or empirically. This is partly due to the lack of comparative data with detailed health outcomes, comprehensive social determinants, and information about the socio-economic structure.

This is why we developed a health module, which was incorporated in the ESS in great international completion, which greatly enhances our abilities to conduct cross-national sociological and social science research into health and health inequalities.

This enables us to fully examine the role of institutional structures—most notably welfare states—on chronic diseases. Welfare states shape the social structure, living conditions, and lifestyles of European populations. In our view, an examination of health behaviours (typically found in health surveys) in populations must be accompanied with an examination

that is able to unveil the deeper structural context of individuals belonging to different welfare states (typically found in sociological surveys). Thus far, no health survey has had sufficient data on the stratification system of societies, including rich data on living conditions, and there is no sociological survey with sufficient variety of lifestyle factors and health outcomes (such as specific chronic conditions). This is why we developed a health inequality module to be integrated into the ESS, specifically designed to examine social inequalities in health and their determinants.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The European Social Survey (ESS) is a major biennial cross-national social survey in which 36 countries in and beyond the European Union have participated. It monitors

change and stability in the social, moral and political fabric of Europe and uses and sets high standards of cross-national measurement. Its impact is extensive, both nationally and internationally, and occurs in two main domains:

Improving survey methodology: The ESS sets new and improved methodological and coordination standards in cross-national survey research, providing higher quality data outcomes for ESS and, through the subsequent adoption of these standards and practices by other national and international survey programmes, higher standards of measurement in policy-oriented surveys and commercial survey practice. As a result the ESS methodology has pioneered better quality statistics which contribute to improved quality and reliability for outcomes that rely on the data across Europe.

Influencing the policy making process and society: ESS's high-quality biennial social survey datasets and associated dissemination activities have facilitated immediate and easy use of ESS data and findings by a wide variety of stakeholders. Academics worldwide have analysed ESS data and research results. Alongside the direct use of ESS data by policy-makers, this has influenced policy-making.

- A) CHAIN (the research group) has published 19 articles in a special edition of the European Journal of Public Health, based on the health module (2-3). Our main message is that promoting healthy lifestyles alone does not seem to be a sufficient strategy for reducing health problems, and should be supported by income redistribution policies and improving factors relating to living conditions.
- B) The ESS has 100 000 users world-wide and the development of the ESS health module has therefore already received significant attention in the academic community and among policy makers.
- C) Our health module has set new standards for health research infrastructure and has already been expanded and applied in South Africa (SASAS survey), USA (General Social Survey) and Greece (MIGHEAL project). Plans are now a foot to expand to all global regions, coordinated by ESS centrally.
- D) CHAIN has presented findings of the module (2-3) to EU Commissioner on Health & Food Safety Vytenis Andriukaitis, as well as members of his directorate, at the European Commission in Brussels.
- E) We have also presented our findings to authorities in several European countries in special events organized by the ESS and to the WHO (Venezia office).

References to the research (scientific publications)

1.Bambra, C; Eikemo, T. A. (2009) Welfare state regimes, unemployment and health: a comparative study of the relationship between unemployment and self-reported health in 23 European countries. *Journal of Epidemiology and Community Health*. vol. 63 (2).

2. Eikemo, T.A., Huijts, T., Bambra, C., McNamara, C., Stornes, P., & Balaj, M. (2016). Social Inequalities in Health and their Determinants: Topline Findings from Round 7 of the European Social Survey. ESS Topline Series, issue 6. European Social Survey ERIC: Centre for Comparative Social Surveys, London. Available from: http://www.europeansocialsurvey.org/docs/about/ESS_-Topline6_Health_FINAL.pdf

2. Eikemo, T.A. et al. (eds). (2017). Social Inequalities in Health and their Determinants. Special Supplement to the EJPH. Available from https://academic.oup.com/eurpub/issue/27/suppl_1

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Details on the European Commission meeting can be found at: <u>http://www.europeansocialsurvey.org/about/singlenew.html?a=/about/news/essnews0021.ht</u> <u>ml</u>

The ESS website covered the supplement in a news article: <u>http://www.europeansocialsurvey.org/about/singlenew.html?a=/about/news/essnews0022.ht</u> <u>ml</u>

Briefing from EuroHealthNet: <u>http://eurohealthnet.eu/media/european-social-survey-now-includes-health-inequality-module</u>

Video from presentation for French authorities:

https://www.canal-

u.tv/video/progedo/ess_topline_results_presentation_social_inequalities_in_health_terje_an dreas_eikemo.25465

Norwegian news related to our use of ESS data:

http://www.adressa.no/nyheter/helse/article10102101.ece

http://forskning.no/medisin-forskningsfinansiering/2014/01/hva-gjor-europeere-syke

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/Norsk-professor-leder-flere-EU-prosjekt/id753219/

http://www.sintef.no/siste-nytt/prestisjetung-pris-til-ung-helseforsker-fra-sintef-/pris-foryngre-forskere-i-humanistisk-klasse-for-2009-/

http://www.arbeidsmiljo.no/arbeidslose-kvinner-har-helseproblemer/

http://fysioterapeuten.no/Aktuelt/Nyheter/Norske-forskere-skal-se-paa-europeernes-helse

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Par. leave

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The findings in Berit Brandth and Elin Kvande's research concerning the father's quota in the parental leave policies have been included in a white paper produced for the Norwegian

Ministry of Family Affairs. This is a white paper which is based on the research and recommendation of an expert committee where Elin Kvande has been a member. The assignment has been to evaluate all the existing regulations and support systems for Norwegian families. Based on their findings about the negative effect of the flexibility in the fathers' quota, the suggestion is now that the flexibility is reduced.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Berit Brandth and Elin Kvande at ISS have been doing research on the Norwegian Parental leave Policies for a number of years, focusing especially on the father's quota which is a hallmark of the policies. Norway as the first country to introduce these policies and there has therefor been a lot of interest both nationally and internationally on how this policy measure might impact father's caring practices and equality in working life and family work. The father's quota was introduced in 1993 and Brandth and Kvande have carried out research funded by the Norwegian research council, for a period of twenty years on the consequences.

One of the main findings is that a flexible leave design is counterproductive to the aim of parental leave for fathers (i.e. the father's quota). A flexible design of the leave such as parttime and deferred leave over several years presents fathers with a menu of choices that is not only experienced as stressful, but also affects their caring time and competence.. It tends to confirm fathers as secondary carers instead of empowering them as care persons. These findings run counter to the expectation that flexibility in leave arrangements is positive. These original results are presented in Brandth and Kvande (2016) "Fathers and flexible parental leave" Work, employment and society 30(2): 275-290 (see ref. 2) Results from the project also show the importance of fathers taking their leave alone while the mother returns to work. Fathering alone allowed the men to develop their care competence and enhance their sensitivity to children and their confidence in reading a small child. They learned to carry out a "need-oriented" care practice in which the child's needs determined the content of the daily realities. (See 1and 3). Another member of the group Brita Bungum has been concerned with seeing fathers' leave-taking from a child perspective. This perspective has been lacking in parental leave research although parental leave implicitly is important to children. Findings show how the father's quota impacts the development of relations between fathers and children and how children play an active role in determining the effects of the leave on fathers' practices and time use. (see ref. 4)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

These findings have been included in the white paper which is just about to be finished and handed over to the Minister in the department of Family Affairs. This is a white paper which is based on the research and recommendation of an expert committee where Elin Kvande has been a member. The research carried out by Brandth and Kvande is referred to on page 26, 191 and 200 in the NOU. The assignment has been to evaluate all the existing regulations and support systems for Norwegian families. Our findings have impacted the suggestions given in this white paper. Based on our findings about the negative effect of the flexibility in the fathers' quota, the suggestion is now that the flexibility is reduced which means that the fathers have to use their quota before the child is two years old instead of three years as the regulation is now (p 355 in NOU).

References:

Brandth, B. and E. Kvande (2016): Masculinity and Fathering Alone during Parental Leave.

Men and Masculinities. Online first. DOI: 1011771097184X16652659

Brandth, B. and E. Kvande (2016): Fathers and flexible parental leave. Work, Employment

and Society.30(2): 275-290

- Kvande, E. and B. Brandth (2016): Fathers on Leave Alone in Norway: Changes and Continuities. In O'Brien M. and K. Wall (Eds.): Comparative Perspectives on Work-Life Balance and Gender Equality. Fathers on Leave Alone. Springer.
- Bungum, B. (2013) "Barnas fedrekvote tid sammen med far", in: *Fedrekvoten og den farsvennlige velferdsstaten*.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU 2017:XX, Offentlig støtte til barnefamiliene.

Institution: NTNU Department of sociology and political science

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Snorre A

Name of impact case:

Causal analysis of the Snorre A gas blow out

Summary of the impact:

The gas blow-out at the Snorre A platform in 2004 was a very serious incident, where a major economic and environmental disaster was avoided in the very last minute. The following investigation by the Petroleum Safety Authority revealed a number of non-conformances and failures in the process leading up to the incident, and the operating company Statoil was therefore ordered to undertake a thorough causal analysis. The findings from the analysis resulted in massive investments (6-800 mnok) and a range of improvements efforts. A later follow-up study documented a markedly increased safety level. The findings also had direct effects on the implementation of the later merger between Statoil and Hydro (the biggest and most complex in Norwegian business ever).

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The causal analysis was undertaken by a team led by professor Per Morten Schiefloe, in cooperation with a group of technical experts from Statoil. The data material consists of approximately 200 hours of taped interviews with 152 persons from all parts of the Snorre organization, both offshore and onshore. Relevant personnel from other parts of Statoil and from suppliers were also included. In addition comes a survey from the same sample and studies of relevant written material. Data collection period: May- October 2005.

The interviews were organized in four sections, covering (1) the respondents' evaluation of the incident, its causes and the way the emergency situation was handled, (2) their personal experience of the incident and the activities leading up to it, (3) a thorough evaluation of relevant organizational qualities, and (4) suggestions for improvements. The survey consisted of questions concerning safety-relevant organizational dimensions, like structure, management, rules, competence, training and work performance.

The analytical approach is based on a five-dimensional model – the "pentagon model" – developed for this inquiry as an extension of an earlier model by Schiefloe (2003: 111). The Pentagon model combines a holistic system perspective with a social constructivist theoretical approach, characterized by keywords such as interpretations, sense-making, and interests. The model is based on sociological perspectives, focusing on organizations as socio-cultural systems and as contexts for action. The five dimensions are formal structure, technologies, culture, interaction and social relations/networks. The general dependent variables in the model are capabilities and performance.

The main empirical finding was that the blow-out was not coincidential or a result of "bad luck", but that it could be traced back to a gradual weakening of the safety robustness (resilience) of the Snorre organization. Following Snook (2000:178) one can talk of a practical drift, where both formal and informal organizational safety barriers over the years had been weakened. The

following analysis demonstrated clearly that all the five dimensions of the pentagon model could be identified as contributing in this process.

Details of the impact

The results from the analysis were presented to the top management group, to the Statoil board and on the company's top 300 conference. Statoil CEO Helge Lund stated publicly on several occasions that this was the most important document he had read since he started in the job.

The causal analysis had documented a number of weaknesses in the Snorre organization, some of them specific, but some also of a more general character. Fourteen different improvement projects were then launched, with total investments of 6-800 MNok. Among the most important were: revision of planning procedures and risk analysis in well operations, strengthening of the management in the Snorre organization, increased focus on well control procedures, establishment of a 24/7 subsurface center, technical upgrading of the Snorre A platform, improved leadership training programs, and improvements and simplification of governing procedures.

A follow-up study one year later, also led by professor Schiefloe, documented considerable improvements, not only in the Snorre organization, but also on other offshore fields. Three aspects came forward as of special importance:

- Increased awareness on challenges concerning well integrity.
- Increased safety focus, both onshore and offshore.
- More robust planning procedures and improved adherence to governing procedures

Senior vice president for exploration and development on the Norwegian Shelf, Terje Overvik, wrote in the internal magazine "Aktuelt" (no 4/2007) that the follow up after the analysis had contributed to a massive improvement of the safety in offshore operations and that "We have become much better".

One of the important findings in the analysis was that a number of organizational changes that had occurred just before the blow-out had taken up must time and had contributed to a diversion of awareness, especially among many of the leaders, but also among the well operators. An effect of this was that many of those involved in planning and authorizing of the operation leading to the blow-out had not been present at important meetings and had not followed up work in the planning department or on the drilling deck, as they were supposed to do. A direct impact of this was that when Statoil some time later merged with Hydro's oil division, which is the biggest and most complex merger ever between Norwegian companies, the integration of onshore and offshore activities was separated in time, so that focus on HSE should not be weakened during the process.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Antonsen, Stian) (2009) "Safety Culture Assessment: A Mission Impossible?" *Journal of Contingencies and Crisis management* 17/4 242-254 Coeckelbergh, M. & G. Wackers (2007) «Imagination, distributed responsibility and vulnerable technological systems: the case of Snorre A". *Science and Engineering Ethics*, 13 (235-248) Haavik, Torgeir K. (2011) "On Components and Relations in Sociotechnical Systems", *Journal of Contingencies and Crisis Management*, 19(2), (99-109)

Schiefloe, Per Morten og Kristin M. Vikland (2007) "Når barrierene svikter. Gassutblåsningen på Snorre A, 28.11.04". Søkelys på arbeidslivet 2/07 (207-219

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

"Overvik, Terje (2007) "Sikkerheten er bedret", in Aktuelt, internt magasin for Statoil UPN, 4/2007

Schiefloe, Per Morten m.fl. (2005) Årsaksanalyse etter Snorre A hendelsen 28.11.04. Stavanger: Statoil

Schiefloe, Per Morten m.fl. (2007) *Effektmåling. Tiltak etter gassutblåsningen på Snorre A*. Stavanger: Statoil

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) Activation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This case is built on two independent streams of research, both exploring questions related to the practices of the Norwegian Labour and Welfare Administration:

- 1. The theoretical and methodological underpinnings of activation work. This has contributed to a change in methods from "train-place" to "place-train" in activating work, which has become an integrated part of national policy in the field.
- 2. The delivery of efficient activation services among front line practitioners. This research has contributed to a shift in policy, now stressing the importance of network governance and the empowerment of local offices, as an addition to the traditional management by objectives and standardization.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Work Research Institute has been a main national contributor to evaluation research on activation policies since the 1990s. Some of the key researchers include Øystein Spjelkavik, Steinar Widding, Tone Alm Andreassen, Knut Fossestøl, Angelika Schafft, Kjetil Frøyland, and Eric Breit.

Our activation method oriented stream of research is mainly the result of evaluations of political initiatives aimed at vulnerable groups, such as people with disabilities, mental health issues, youth and prisoners. A central research focus has been the activation methods used by public and private service providers, as well as research on the implementation of supported employment methods, which stress a tailor-made and employer-oriented perspective on activation.

Our organizational stream of research is underpinned by studies of the institutional and organizational framing of Norwegian activation policies, evaluating different organizational reforms, partnership models, governance and network models, the relation between the different logics in the health and work systems, and the role of evidence based knowledge in the use of labour market measures. Of pivotal importance has been our participation in the extensive evaluation ordered by the parliament, of the reform of the Norwegian labour and welfare system (NAV). This was the most comprehensive organizational reform of the welfare system ever in Norway.

The research conducted is mainly evaluation research. An important part of the research could be described as action research, stressing the importance of stakeholder involvement and contributions to new insights and methodologies of use for practitioners. We have also conducted research with randomized controlled trial (RCT) design.

Research commissioned by the Research Council of Norway opens up for a more theoretically founded research. The methods and methodologies used combines qualitative (interviews, literature reviews) and quantitative (surveys and register data analyses) techniques, often in the form of case studies.

As part of the evaluation of the NAV reform, funded by the Research Council of Norway, we created a database with longitudinal qualitative and quantitative data. These data could in turn be used as a basis for a new application of research grants, contributing to increased understanding of the longitudinal development of the NAV-offices.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Impact of our work inclusion research: paradigm shift and new terminology

A quasi-experimental study of the in-sourcing of client follow up studies, showed that in-sourcing was more efficient than the services delivered by the private providers. This paved the way for a 100 mill NOK experiment concerning in-sourcing and new follow-up methodologies. This was initiated by a conservative government that, from a political point of view, should favour increased competition and use of private providers (Spjelkavik et al 2016).

The research with the longest standing impact is perhaps our research on perspectives and methodologies of activation, which has led to a paradigmatic shift from train-then- place to place-then-train. Central here is the use of the workplace as an arena for learning and for increasing qualifications for work among excluded and at-risk individuals. This change of paradigm is now reflected in a new discipline called "work inclusion", lectured at University colleges, the establishment of work inclusion teams at the county level, the development of "job specialists" using this methodology, and that work inclusion now is a part of the national counselling platform used by NAV employees. This has substantial consequences both for the street level bureaucrats who have to think differently, and for the suppliers of labour market measures. The work has led to coining of the concept "inclusion skills competence" which has been an instrumental contribution in defining the field.

Impact from research on welfare organization: awareness and policy change

Our research on organizational questions has been an important premise provider especially when it comes to giving top-level decision makers a better understanding of the organizational challenges for frontline offices and officers in NAV, and when it comes to realizing the goal of increased labour activation. Oral sources describe our research as decisive in providing premises for the shift in the policy towards realizing the potentials of the partnership between the state and the municipality, stressing the importance of a more governance and empowered steering strategy underlining the autonomy of local offices, professional competence, discretion and the use of knowledge.

A recent example is our research on the use of knowledge in the management of labour market measures aimed at unemployed (Fossestøl et al 2016), commissioned by the Ministry. The report led to headline news in Dagsnytt 18, a leading news debate program in Norway, where both the Minister of Labour and Social Work and the Director of the Welfare and Work Directorate, discussed the findings with the researcher involved.

According to a source at the ministry, the report and the subsequent discussion led to a better understanding of the consequences of the MBOs (management by objectives) at the local office level, and to simplifications of the MBO systems used by the Ministry.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Breit, E., Alm Andreassen, T. og Salomon, R. 2016. Modification of public policies by street-level organizations: An institutional work perspective. *Journal of Social Policy*. doi:10.1017/S0047279416000246

Breit, E. 2014. Remedy through paradox? Constructions of internal legitimacy in a publicly discredited organization. *Management Communication Quarterly*, 28(4): 585-608.
Breit, E. 2014. Discursive practices of remedial organizational identity work: A study of the

Norwegian Labor and Welfare Administration. *Scandinavian Journal of Management*, 30(2): 231-341.

- Fossestøl, Knut og Breit Eric, Hvorfor lykkes ikke NAV-kontorene med å jobbe mer arbeidsrettet, (Why does not the NAV offices succeed with their work-first policy?) Søkelys på arbeidsmarkedet (2016:1-2 vol.32 s. 5-23
- Fossestøl, Knut, Alm-Andreassen, Tone, Breit, Eric, Klemsdal, Lars, Managing Institutional Complexity in Public Sector Reform: Hybridization in front-line service organizations, *Public Administration* Vol 93 nr 2 2015
- Alm Andreassen, Tone and Fossestøl, Knut; Utfordrende inkluderingspolitikk samstyring for omforming av institusjonell logikk i arbeidslivet, helsetjenesten og NAV. (Changing institutional logics. Governance in Norwegian Policy for Labour Market Inclusion), *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning* nr 2, 2014: 173-302
- Alm Andreassen, T., Fossestøl, K., & Klemsdal, L. 2011. Gjør organisering en forskjell i praksis? Variasjoner i de lokale NAV-kontorenes organisering og konsekvenser for reformens måloppnåelse. *Nordiske Organisasjonsstudier*, 13(3): 9-33. [Does organizing make a difference in practice? Variations in the organization of local NAV-offices, and its consequences for their ability to reach the political goals of the NAV-reform]
- Andreassen, T. A. og Fossestøl, K. (ed) (2011) *NAV ved et veiskille. Organisasjonsendring som velferdsreform.* Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk [NAV at a cross road. Organizational reforms as welfare reform]
- Spjelkavik, Ø. (2012). Supported Employment in Norway and in the other Nordic countries. *Journal of Vocational Rehabilitation* 37 (2012) 163–172
- Frøyland, Kjetil (2016) Applicability of IPS Principles to Job Inclusion of Vulnerable Youth. *Journal of Vocational Rehabilitation* 45 (3) 249-265
- Frøyland, Kjetil, Øystein Spjelkavik (red), Inkluderingskompetanse, ordinært arbeid som mål og middel, Gyldendal Akademisk 2014
- Frøyland, K. (2016): "Ordinært arbejde som middle til samfundsinklusion af unge udenfor". I Wulf-Andersen, Follesø og Olsen (red.): Unge, udenforskap og social forandring, s.187-218.
 Frydenlund Academic, Frederiksberg
- Schafft (2014). "Employer guides: Improving job retention for people with mental health issues. Experiences from a Norwegian pilot project." Journal of Vocational Rehabilitation 41(1): 23-27.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Most relevant policy papers (Green and White papers)

NOU 2012:6 (Green paper) Arbeidsrettede tiltak: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-</u> 2012-6/id672029/sec1

Sluttrapport fra ekspertgruppen, april 2015 (Green paper) Et Nav med muligheter. Bedre brukermøter, større handlingsrom og tettere på arbeidsmarkedet. Gjennomgang av Nav. <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/departementene/asd/dokumenter/2015/sluttrapport-ekspertgruppen-nav_9.4.15.pdf</u>

St. 33 (2015–2016) Melding til Stortinget (White paper) NAV i en ny tid – for arbeid og aktivitet Tilråding fra Arbeids- og sosialdepartementet 20. mai 2016, godkjent i statsråd samme dag. (Regjeringen Solberg):

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/8f9e56528fb340eb9f6515cc21ab5119/no/pdfs/stm20 1520160033000dddpdfs.pdf

Nasjonal strategiplan for arbeid og psykisk helse:

https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/hod/vedlegg/planer/i-1127-b.pdf

Most relevant books and reports.

- Andreassen, T. A. og Fossestøl, K. (ed) (2011) *NAV ved et veiskille. Organisasjonsendring som velferdsreform.* Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk [NAV at a crossroad. Organisational reforms as welfare reform]
- Bay, Ann Helen, Breit, Eric, Fossestøl, Knut, Grødem og Terum, Lars Inge NAV som lærende organisasjon, (Nav as a learning organization) ISF rapport 2015
- Fossestøl, Knut m.fl, *Idealer og realiteter i forvaltningen av arbeidsrettede tiltak i Nav (Ideals and* realities in the management of work-related measures in Nav) Afi-rapport 2016:7
- Fossestøl, Knut, Breit, Eric og Borg Elin, *Betingelser for sosialt arbeid. En case- og surveystudie fra fem storbyer og syv storbykontorer*, (Organizational conditions for social work. A case and survey analysis) AFI rapport 2016:2
- Fossestøl, Knut, Breit, Eric and Borg, Elin, *Nav-reformen 2014, En oppfølgingsstudie av lokalkontorenes organisering etter innholdsreformen* (The NAV-reform 2014. A follow up-study of the organization of the local NAV-reform after the "content-reform"), AFI-rapport 13/2014
- Fossestøl, Knut, Mot en integrert forvaltning, (Towards a joined-up governance?) in Frøyland, Kjetil, Including youth in school and work, AFI rapport 1/2014
- Fossestøl, Knut, Pål Børing og Ingebjørg Skarpaas (2012): Nødvendig differensiering eller overlappende tiltak? Evaluering av avklarings- og oppfølgingstiltak i regi NAV (AFI-rapport 13/2012) (Procurement of assessment and follow-up schemes in Active Labour Market Policy)

Frøyland, Kjetil Maximova-Mentzsoni, Tatiana; Fossestøl, Knut, Sosialt arbeid og oppfølging av utsatt ungdom i NAV, (Social work and the follow up of vulnerable youth) AFI-rapport 2016:1

- Frøyland, Kjetil, Øystein Spjelkavik (red), *Inkluderingskompetanse, ordinært arbeid som mål og middel*, Gyldendal Akademisk 2014
- Frøyland, Kjetil, Tatiana Maximova-Mentzoni & Knut Fossestøl (2016) *Sosialt arbeid og oppfølging av utsatt ungdom i NAV*. Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet
- Schafft, Frøyland og Spjelkavik (2013). En ny rolle for NAV i fengsel Evaluering av NAV-prosjektet "Samordning av tiltak for tilbakeføring". Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet.
- Skarpaas, Ingebjørg og Fossestøl, Knut (2012) *Evaluering av forsøk med fagutvikling av sosiale tjenester i utvalgte NAV-kontor*. Oslo (AFI-rapport 2012:7). Research based practice, an practice based research. Evaluation of a governmental grant to develop social services in a context of administrative reform)
- Øystein Spjelkavik, Svenn-Erik Mamelund og Angelika Schafft (2016): Inkluderingskompetanse i NAV. Evaluering av forsøket Kjerneoppgaver i NAV. AFI-rapport no. 5. Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet, Høyskolen i Oslo og Akershus.
- Spjelkavik, Ø og Frøyland, Kjetil i samarbeid med T. Skardhamar (2003): Yrkeshemmede i det ordinære arbeidslivet – inkludering gjennom Arbeid med bistand. Rapport 3/03. Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet
- Spjelkavik, Ø., Hagen, B. og Härkäpää, K. (2011). Supported Employment i Norden. Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet.

Newpapers, magazines and other media participation

Fossestøl, Knut – Arbeidslinja kom ikke med Nav. Fontene [Fagblad] 2016-05-19 HIOA

- Fossestøl, Knut Detaljstyrt og uforutsigbart Dagens næringsliv (ISSN 0803-9372) 2016-10-17
- Fossestøl, Knut Debatt i Dagsnytt 18: Nav-tiltakene virker ikke. NRK [TV] 2016-10-19 HIOA
- Frøyland, Kjetil; Spjelkavik, Øystein; Wangen, Grete. Flere i arbeid krever ny NAV-kurs. Dagens metoder for arbeidsinkludering er dyre og ineffektive. Sett arbeidsplassen i sentrum. Dagens næringsliv 2016 s. 18-18
- Frøyland, Kjetil; Spjelkavik, Øystein; Wangen, Grete. Ny kurs for "attføringsfeltet"? Dagens næringsliv 2016 s. 32-32
- Frøyland, Kjetil, Slepp sårbar ungdom inn på arbeidsplassen! LO-aktuelt: organ for Landsorganisasjonen i Norge 2017; Volum 2017.(3) s. 52-53
- Frøyland, Kjetil, Strategi for å få unge i jobb. NRK Dagsnytt [Radio] 2017-02-24
- Schafft, Angelika. Nav-tilsette utplassert på vidaregåande skular skal hindre ungdomar i å droppe. NRK Nyhetsettermiddag [TV] 2016-12-08
- Grimsmo, Asbjørn; Mamelund, Svenn-Erik; SPJELKAVIK, Øystein.Forsøket «Kjerneoppgaver i Nav» er seriøst!. Aftenposten (morgenutg. : trykt utg.) 2015
- Schafft, Angelika & Øystein Spjelkavik, "Inkluderingsmetoden "Place then train" er både mål og middel." Velferd nr 2, 2013.
- "Vil snu NAVs arbeidsmetoder». Intervju med Øystein Spjelkavik. Helgeland Arbeiderblad 03.10.2013
- Spjelkavik, Øystein, "Betre å lære jobb på jobben". Intervju, Arbeidervern. Nr. 6 (2012)
- «Usikker framtid for verna bedrifter». Distriktsnyheter fra Nordland 04.05.2012. (Medvirkende: Øystein Spjelkavik).
- Slutt på «monopolet» til attføringsbedrifter. Intervju Øystein Spjelkavik, Adresseavisen 25 april 2014
- "Arbeid er viktig for sosialklienter. -Det er en god ide å få sosialklienter i arbeid", intervju Øystein Spjelkavik, P4 24.01.2013

Lectures, presentations, conferences

The Christin profile of the relevant researchers shows a large number of presentations for NAV, as well as other relevant stakeholders. Spjelkavik held presentations for NAV regarding work inclusion and inclusion skills competence more than 10 times in 2016 alone

(https://www.cristin.no/as/WebObjects/cristin.woa/wa/fres?sort=ar&pnr=387384&la=no&action =sok).

Fossestøl held presentations for NAV and other organizations regarding matters of organization more than 20 times in 2016:

(https://www.cristin.no/as/WebObjects/cristin.woa/wa/fres?action=sok&etternavn=Fossest%C3% B8l&fornavn=Knut&ar-fra=2016&ar-til=2016&sort=ar&bs=50)

Other

The impact is also documented in internal documents at NAV, such as the national instructions for employer guides in NAV

Gjone, I. og Ursin, J. (2014) *Nasjonal veileder for etablering av arbeidsgiverlostjeneesten i NAV* (National guidelines for establishing the employer service in NAV. Internal NAV document

CHILDWELL. Child welfare research

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) CHILDWELL

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

NOVA's child welfare research is comprehensive and covers all the important areas of this field with a plethora of methodology, ranging from analyses of large administrative data sets to indepth qualitative analyses. The researchers serve as experts in committees, reference groups etc. organized by ministries, directorates and other public agencies. The research is cited in white papers and governmental action plans, and used as background material to the development of services related to children and young people at risk. It has impacted on administrative and legal regulation as well as public expenditure.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) Key themes

NOVA has conducted analyses of large-scale administrative data sets since 2001, combining these with a series of other data sets concerning social matters, health, and education. This groundbreaking research has enabled new and important insights about the population and mechanisms associated with the frequently poor outcomes for children and young people in public care in Norway. Moreover, it initiated a Nordic network of researchers, which has met yearly since 2004. Important topics are the relationship between childhood-welfare experience and disability pension on psychiatric grounds, the timing and duration of childhood-welfare recipiency relates to teenage pregnancy, adulthood welfare recipiency, criminal convictions, psychiatric care, results of treatment (e.g. MST), and school dropout. Important follow up studies are now looking at different aspects of e.g. school participation and drop-outs analyzing the differences between education tracks and the importance of factors like SES, gender and grades.

Additionally, NOVA have conducted commissioned research on significant areas: Aftercare (2008), Residential care (2011), and foster care (2013). The aftercare research was the first, large-scale research on this ever in Norway, and influenced directly on amendments in the legislation, which came into effect in 2010 increasing young people's possibilities of receiving such services. The residential care research, done in collaboration with Fafo, was part of the evaluation of a large reform from 2004 when the State assumed responsibility for parts of the child welfare services; impacting directly on a Government white paper laying the basis for a later reform of the child welfare legislation (L 106). The foster care research aimed at improving foster care, in collaboration with Fafo and RKBU West, and impacted directly on the Government White Paper published in 2016 (Fosterhjemsmeldinga). Rights and duties regarding confidentiality and disclosure was the topic of an important research project (2013), analyzing the difficulties of cooperation between different services and professionals. The authorities have used this research to develop guidelines for different professions.

Evaluations constitute a large share of NOVA research. E.g., the LOS-project and Nattergalen, two pilot projects involving children in need of mentoring due to difficult life circumstances. Both became regular arrangement because of the evaluation.

Other important research topics are: (1) Young people's own experiences of the child welfare services is a key theme, e.g., what constitutes a positive outcome; (2) Disabled children victims of violence and abuse; (3) Violence, abuse and authoritarian upbringing in ethnic minority families; (4) Trust in the child welfare services.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research has contributed to **increased awareness** about the challenges children and young people receiving child welfare interventions confront, which is essential for a push to improve their situation both during and after care. Included here is the awareness about children and youth with an ethnic minority background and with disabilities. The results have been disseminated in the media, at seminars, conferences, via internet and social media.

The research has contributed to **policy development and service improvement**. The research group has a wide network of contacts in the child welfare services, as well as various stakeholders, directories and ministries with responsibilities for children's conditions. As well, the group collaborates with various organizations in the voluntary sector. The group's work is frequently cited in both scientific and policy outlets.

The research has also resulted in **Public guidelines** e.g. on how practice in child protection in Norway can become knowledge-based. One result of the study on disabled children victims of violence and abuse is that The Norwegian Directorates for Children, Youth and Family Affairs (DCYFA) and the Norwegian directorate of Health are working on a guideline for the services. The study also resulted in a huge interest from both the habilitating and child welfare services. In sum, NOVA's research on child welfare services has made **a significant difference to the level of knowledge** about children and young people at risk for marginalization over the years, in ways that have facilitated the development of better and more targeted services through our impact on practice and policies.

An important aim is to show the relevance of this research to a broad audience to create awareness about marginalized young people and the system developed to aid them. Furthermore, findings from marginalized groups may illuminate the strengths and limits of the welfare state and family and youth oriented policies and studies.

Researchers: Elisiv Bakketeig, Elisabeth Backe-Hansen, Miia Bask, Anja Bredal, Marianne Dæhlen, Asgeir Falch-Eriksen, Tonje Gundersen, Ida Hydle, Jorunn T. Jessen, Lars B. Kristofersen, Svein Mossige, Monica Aarseth

References to the research (a selection of scientific publications). Only work related to marginalized and vulnerable young people and child welfare are included.

2017

- Backe-Hansen, E. (2017). Omsorg i konflikt. Hvordan sikre barns beste når de er i fosterhjem. I B. Bratvold (red). Barn i Norge 2017. Konflikt. Oslo: Voksne for barn, s. 8-21.
- Løvgren, Mette: Taking the initiative: determinants of parental self-referral to the Norwegian Child Welfare Services" Forthcoming in Nordic Social Work Research.

2016

 Backe-Hansen, E. (2016). What the children thought: Some methodological and ethical issues in comparative child research. In T. Liefard & J. Sloth-Nielsen (eds). The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child. Taking Stock after 25 Years and Looking Ahead. Leiden: Brill Nijhoff, pp. 634-654.

- Backe-Hansen, Elisabeth, Gundersen, Tonje m.fl. (2016) Forskningsoversikt om alvorlige atferdsvansker blant barn og unge. Eget vedlegg til Norges forskningsråds evaluering av Atferdssenteret, publisert 8.4.2016.
- Backe-Hansen, E. (2016). Barns medvirkning i barnevernet. Kapittel i S. Fuglestad og V.
 Krüger (red). I transitt mellom til og fra. Om musikk og deltagelse i barnevern. Oslo:
 Musikkhøgskolen, antologi nr. 9.
- Bask, Miia (2016) Accumulation and Persistence of Welfare Problems over Time. Social Indicators Research, 125, 757-770, 2016.
- Dæhlen, Marianne; Madsen, Christian (2016): School enrolment following multisystemic treatment: A register-based examination among youth with severe behavioural problems. Children and youth services review 2016 ;Volum 67. s. 76-83
- Dæhlen, Marianne (2016): Dårlige odds barnevernsbarn i videregående opplæring. I: De frafalne: Om frafall i videregående opplæring. Gyldendal Akademisk 2016 ISBN 978-82-05-48109-1. s. 112-130

2015

- Backe-Hansen, E. (2015) Country report from Norway. Available at www.isci.com.
- Bask, Miia (2015): Externalising and Internalising Problem Behaviour among Swedish Adolescent Boys and Girls. International Journal of Social Welfare, 24, 182-192, 2015.
- Bredal, Anja, Beret Bråten, Kristin Jesnes og Anne Hege Strand (2015) Et blikk inn i skolen. Minoritetsrådgivere sett fra brukeres ståsted, Fafo-rapport 2015:40
- Dæhlen, M. (2015)"School performance and completion of upper secondary school in the child welfare population in Norway" i Nordic Social Work Research, 5(3), 244–261.
- Dæhlen, M. (2015)"Child welfare clients and educational transitions" in Child & Family Social Work 1–13. doi: 10.1111/cfs.12243
- Dæhlen, M. (2015). Child welfare clients and school satisfaction. European Journal of Social Work, 18(3), 430-4442
- Huang, Lihong ; Mossige, Svein. (2015). Resilience in young people living with violence and self-harm: evidence from a Norwegian national youth survey. Psychology research and behavior management, Vol.8, 231-238
- Stang, E.G: &. Hydle (2015) Barn i fengsel også barnevernets ansvar. Norges Barnevern 2015 (1) s. 46-63.

Research reports and books (a selection from 2008-2017)

- Jessen, J. T. & E. Backe-Hansen (2017, under utgivelse). Unge voksne familietilknytning etter plassering i barnevernet. Oslo: NOVA, rapport.
- Kristofersen L.B. (2017). Sustainable Development Goals and children in Norway. A discussion paper on the SDGs indicators. NOVA notat 1/17
- Backe-Hansen, Elisabeth, Smette I., Vislie, C: (2016): Kunnskapsoppsummering: Vold mot barn og systemsvikt, NOVA –rapport Foreløpig unntatt offentlighet

- Falch-Eriksen A. (2016) Foreldre som er fratatt omsorgen for sine barn. Familievernets rolle og foreldrenes krise, mestring og endring NOVA rapport 9/16
- Hydle I., Stang E.G. (2016); Ungdomsenheten og det tverretatlige teamet ved Bjørgvin fengsel. En forskningsbasert evaluering NOVA rapport 1/16
- Aarseth, M. Aamodt H., Engebrigtsen (2016) Barn og familie i mottak samarbeid mellom asylmottak og kommunalt barnevern. Kunnskapsoversikt og temaer til bruk i kurs. NOVA notat 1/16
- Bakketeig, Elisiv (2015): Ungdommers erfaring med hjelpetiltak. Forskningskunnkap om barnevernets hjelpetiltak. Bergen: RKBU Vest, Uni Research Helse.
- Bredal, Anja og Hilde Lidén (2015) Første delrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013-2016, ISF-rapport 2015:03
- Backe-Hansen, E., M. Løvgren, K. Aarland, H. A. Aamodt, A. I. Winsvold. (2014) Til god hjelp for mange. Evaluering av LOS-prosjektet. Oslo: NOVA, rapport.
- Backe-Hansen, E., C. Madsen, L. B. Kristofersen & B. Hvinden (red). (2014) Barnevern i Norge 1990-2010. En longitudinell studie. Oslo: NOVA, rapport nr. 9/2014.
- Hydle Ida og Anja Bredal (2014) «Dialog i saker om kollektiv æresrelatert vold mot barn og unge i Halvor Fauske, Mehmed S. Kaya Innvandrere på utsiden av samfunnet, Oslo: Abstrakt forlag.
- Aamodt, H. A. & Mossige, S. (2014). Kontakt på sosiale medier mellom foreldre og barn under offentlig omsorg. Nova rapport 4/14.
- Backe-Hansen, E., Ø. Christiansen & T. Havik (2013). Utilsiktet flytting fra fosterhjem. En litteratursammenstilling. Oslo: NOVA, Notat nr. 2/13.
- Backe-Hansen, E., T. Havik & A. Backer Grønningsæter (red). (2013). Fosterhjem for barns behov. Rapport fra et fireårig forskningsprogram. Oslo: NOVA, report no. 16/2013.
- Bredal, Anja (2013) «Makt og avmakt. Migrasjonsperspektiver på konflikt og overgrep i familien», i Barne-, ungdoms- og familiedirektoratet: Oppvekstrapporten.
- Stang, E.G., Aamodt, H.A. m.fl. (2013): Taushetsplikt, opplysningsrett og opplysningsplikt. Regelkunnskap og praksis. NOVA rapport 3/13
- Stefansen, Kari, Tonje Gundersen & Elisiv Bakketeig (2012): Barnehusevalueringen 2012, delrapport 2. En undersøkelse blant barn og pårørende, samarbeidspartnere, ledere og ansatte. Oslo: NOVA.
- Bakketeig, Elisiv (2012): "Å belyse kompleksitet ved å kombinere ulike metoder " I: Metoder og perspektiver i barne- og ungdomsforskning. Elisabeth Backe-Hansen og Ivar Frønes (red.). Oslo: Gyldendal forlag.
- Backe-Hansen, E. (2012). Between participation and protection involving children in child protection research. In H. Fossheim (ed). Cross-cultural child research. Ethical issues. Oslo: De forskningsetiske komiteene, p. 97-128.
- Falch-Eriksen, Asgeir: 2012 The Promise of Trust. A Study of Coercion in Norwegian Child Protection. Oslo: Oslo University College.
- Gundersen T., Farstad GR., Solberg A. (2011): Ansvarsfordeling til barns beste? Barn og unge med funksjonsnedsettelser i barnevernet. NOVA Rapport 17/11
- Bakketeig (red): Gjensidig trivsel, glede og læring. Evaluering av mentorordningen «Nattergalen». NOVA, rapport nr. 26/11

- Backe-Hansen (red): Institusjonsplassering siste utvei? Betydning av barnevernsreformen fra 2004 for institusjonstilbudet. NOVA, rapport nr. 21/11
- Bakketeig og Backe-Hansen (red): Forskningskunnskap om ettervern. NOVA, rapport nr. 17/08

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The research is cited in a number of policy papers. A selection of sources follows:

- St.meld nr.41 (2008-2009): Kvalitet i barnehagen
- Meld. St. 15 (2012–2013): Forebygging og bekjempelse av vold i nære relasjoner.
- Meld. St. 6 (2012-2013): En helhetlig integreringspolitikk
- Meld. St. 24 (2012-2013): Fremtidens barnehager
- Meld. St. 7 (2014-2015): Langtidsplan for forskning og høyere utdanning
- Meld. St. 17 (2015–2016): Trygghet og omsorg Fosterhjem til barns beste
- Meld. St. 24 (2015–2016): Familien ansvar, frihet og valgmuligheter
- Meld. St. 30 (2015–2016): Fra mottaker til arbeidsliv en effektiv integreringspolitikk
- Meld. St. 17 (2015–16): Trygghet og omsorg
- Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap 2008-2011,
- Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013-2016
- Handlingsplan mot negativ sosial kontroll, tvangsekteskap og kjønnslemlestelse 2017-2019
- Tiltaksplan for a bekjempe vold og seksuelle overgrep mot barn og ungdom (2014-2017)
- Barndommen kommer ikke i reprise: Strategi for å bekjempe vold og seksuelle overgrep mot barn og ungdom (2014–2017)
- NOU 2006: 9. Kvalitetssikring av sakkyndige rapporter i barnevernsaker
- NOU 2008: 9. Med barnet i fokus
- NOU 2009: 8. Kompetanseutvikling i barnevernet
- NOU 2009: 22. Det du gjør, gjør det helt Bedre samordning av tjenester for utsatte barn og unge
- NOU 2010:5 Aktiv deltakelse, likeverd og inkludering Et helhetlig hjelpemiddeltilbud
- NOU 2010:7 Mangfold og mestring. Flerspråklige barn, unge og voksne i opplæringssystemet
- NOU 2011: 15. Rom for alle
- NOU 2011: 20: Ungdom, makt og medvirkning
- NOU 2012:1 Til barnas beste Ny lovgivning for barnehagene
- NOU 2012: 5. Bedre beskyttelse av barns utvikling
- NOU 2015:2 Å høre til Virkemidler for et trygt psykososialt skolemiljø
- NOU 2016:3 Ved et vendepunkt: Fra ressursøkonomi til kunnskapsøkonomi Produktivitetskommisjonens andre rapport

- NOU 2016:16. Ny barnevernslov
- Ot.prp. nr. 25 (2008–2009). Om lov om endringer I straffeloven og straffeprosessloven.
- Ot.prp.nr. 69 (2008-2009) Om lov om endringer i barnevernloven
- Prop. 85 L (2012–2013). Endringer I Barnelova
- Prop. 106 L (2012-2013). Endringer i barnevernloven
- Prop. 12 S Opptrappingsplanen mot vold og overgrep (2017–2021)
- RDEP, Rundskriv fra Justis- og politidepartementet G-2008-2, Kriminalomsorg
- RDEP, Rundskriv fra Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet og Kommunal- og regionaldepartementet Q-2011-12, Barn og unges fritidsmiljø og deltakels
- ROO, Rundskriv fra Helsedirektoratet og Barne-, ungdoms- og familiedirektoratet, IS-2015-11, Samarbeid mellom barneverntjenester og psykisk helsetjenester til barnets beste
- RUDI, Rundskriv fra Utlendingsdirektoratet, URDIS-2010-85, Krav til forebygging og håndtering av overgrep og grenseoverskridende adferd mot barn og ungdom i statlige mottak

Examples of Webpages from directorates and other agencies that uses the research:

- <u>https://www.bufdir.no/global/Samarbeid_mellom_skole_og_barnevern_En_veileder_201</u>
 <u>6.pdf</u>
- <u>https://www.helsetilsynet.no/upload/Publikasjoner/rapporter2012/helsetilsynetrapports_2012.pdf</u>
- <u>https://www.bufdir.no/global/Arsrapport_2014_Bufdir.pdf</u>
- <u>https://www.bufdir.no/global/nbbf/Skole_utdanning/Skolerapport_barnevern_Bufdi</u>
 <u>r_2014.pdf</u>
- https://www.helsetilsynet.no/upload/Publikasjoner/rapporter2014/helsetilsynetrapport2_2014.pdf
- <u>http://www.fafo.no/images/pub/2014/20363.pdf</u>

The research is frequently cited in **news media**. A selection of the around 50 sources from 2015 and 2016 follows:

Dagsavisen 18.01.2017 I: <u>http://www.dagsavisen.no/nyemeninger/forskningsbasert-diskusjon-av-mst-1.913817</u>

Kommunal rapport 02.02.2017 I: <u>http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-</u> info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=055011201702024ab6f1f7e14b1b77a7f ace5c493f2950&i=0&s=55011&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=73962d8d48d88b91bea99b13490 <u>975db</u>

Bergens tidende 10.01.2017: <u>http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-</u>

info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020021201701103323636&i=0&s=2002 1&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=cfa51554bcd2d16c4e416778b9e3bfd0

Dagsavisen 27.12.2017: <u>http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-</u> info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=055006201612270ebe5e080d6b8d4147

$\underline{21a5b0745158b7\&i=0\&s=55006\&sa=2021139\&t=1487023398\&x=f62986a02a1f1b8d70ed222a237}$
<u>d9b8f</u>
Stavanger Aftenblad 08.10.2016 I: http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-
info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020009201610083111480&i=0&s=2000
<u>9&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=a0267bf504beddeda9a9760f05d3a7cf</u>
Fontene, 22.09.2016: http://www.fontene.no/nyheter/forskere-foreslar-faste-
koordinatorstillinger-i-kommunene-6.47.4097
NRK 05.01.2016: https://www.nrk.no/norge/vi-ma-velge-mellom-foreldrevern-og-barnevern-
<u>1.12732635</u>
Forskning.no, 01.04.2016: http://forskning.no/barn-og-ungdom-sosiale-
relasjoner/2016/03/ansatte-pa-asylmottak-og-i-barnevernet-ma-samarbeide-bedre
TV2 03.03.2016: <u>http://www.tv2.no/nyheter/8094178/</u>
Bergens tidende, 16.02.2016: <u>http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-</u>
info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020021201602062656040&i=0&s=2002
<u>1&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=1855bce27c4883e5f371c518517358ff</u>
Aftenposten, 20.01.2016: <u>http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http%3A%2F%2Fweb.retriever-</u>
info.com%2Fservices%2Farchive%2FdisplayPDF&a=36477&d=020002201601202628147&sa=2021
<u>139&t=1487023398&x=75a8d6eb2415e8a35f6712c28b5c3dca&s=20002&pp=[1,2,3,4,5]&x2=fdca</u>
3fab1ae5e7936bfe8803073c13c1&pu=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.retriever-
info.com%2FproxyTest%2F%3Fid%3D020002201601202YQAbv1TVUyt45kLTR4awXBz00020201020
<u>0%26x%3D397639959615666f3aef10a79dc80362</u>
Stavanger Aftenblad,10.03.2016: <u>http://ret.nu/9tEEXw6E</u>
Stavanger Aftenblad, 09.03.2016: <u>http://ret.nu/Ug4ZSJs7</u>
Fontene 27.11.2015:
http://www.fontene.no/?app=NeoDirect&com=6/47/314609/ea2c099725&t=Ettervern_bor_vare
livet_ut_mener_forsker/
Utrop, 14.10.2015: http://www.utrop.no/Nyheter/Innenriks/29416
Uloba 26.01.2015: http://www.uloba.no/aktuelt/arkiv/Sider/Ny-forskning-stotter-BPA.aspx

•

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) CMPA-CRCT

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In the project, the Comprehensive, Methodological, Principle-based Approach (the CMPA programme) was developed and implemented by the Norwegian Labour and Welfare Administration and evaluated by a cluster-randomized design estimating its effects and implementation processes. The project has generated evidence-based knowledge that has improved NAVs councelling methods, and thereby enhanced the practices of NAV employees and increased opportunities for end users to find and keep employment. The use of a randomized controlled trial made it a pioneer project in the welfare research field, and has contributed to a new standard for evaluation practices in within NAV and other policy fields.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The evaluation of the Comprehensive, Methodological, Principle-based Approach (CMPA), lasting from 2008 to 2013, consisted of a pilot phase and evaluation phase. The pilot phase was from 2008-2009. In this period the intervention model was developed by the Labour and Welfare Administration (NAV) and piloted among 63 social work professionals. Researchers evaluated the pilot, but also prepared for the main project by developing and testing questionnaires. Experiences from the pilot resulted in a simplified counceling model, with emphasis on supervision and involvement of the leaders.

The cluster-randomized study was undertaken between 2010 and 2013. Of 18 participating offices, 9 were randomized into an experimental group who received the intervention and 9 to a control group. According to the CMPA training programme, the NAV councellors follow-up work should cover three essential elements. The first element, *encounters with users*, focuses on the relationship between the social worker and the welfare recipient. The second element, *system-oriented efforts*, focuses on work with collaborating partners (e.g., the participants' social network, collaborators in welfare services), and the third element, *administrative work*, includes charting, planning, and coordinating services for welfare recipients.

The training consisted of a 9-day programme of four seminars held over a 5-month period. To ensure high-quality implementation of the CMPA skill-training programme, a three-level supervision structure was implemented. The first level of supervision consisted of the CMPA team leaders at the local NAV-offices who supervised social workers in the Qualification Program. The second level was the county CMPA representatives who supervised the CMPA team leaders. The third level was the resource group at the Labor and Welfare Administration, who supervised the county-level CMPA representatives and, if needed, representatives at other levels.

Data was collected at office level, social worker level and participant level. Participant level data were based on questionnaires and administrative data. **Results demonstrated increased transitions into work among qualification programme participants from offices that had been randomized into the experimental group and received the intervention**, thus

evaluated up to 24 months after baseline. Main findings of the study were that the participants from experimental offices were to a higher degree in employment, had higher income and were more often self-sufficient at the various follow-ups. Qualitative data demonstrated that social work professionals from experimental groups were more goal-focused in their encounters with the users. On the effect-data, main researchers were Ira Malmberg-Heimonen and Anne Grete Tøge.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

1. Impact for NAV-councellors in Norway: improved methods, more goal-focused encounters

First, the project has had impact on the implementation of the 'platform for supervision' (veiledningsplatformen), which, as a direct result of our study, has been implemented in all labour and welfare offices in Norway. Tools and methods in the platform for supervision are from the CMPA-project (for instance various schemes and tools for communication), or they are further developments of tools used within the project. For instance, within the CMPA-project councellors were to make written preparations for meetings with users, and evaluate meeting afterwards. Also goalsetting was important in the meeting and all activities should support the end-goal of employment. Hence, the aim of the tools and methods of the CMPA model was to make encounters with the users more goal-focused, especially aiming at increasing transitions to employment. Foremost, the CMPA project introduced a model for close and comprehensive follow-up, which also is the goal of the platform of supervision.

2. Impact for end-users of NAV: national implementation - more people back to work

While we cannot take credit for having *created* the methods that improved NAVs councelling and thereby got more people (back) into the workforce faster, it was the design and results of our work that supported NAV swiftly and confidently when they implemented the procedures at all labour and welfare offices across Norway. By evaluating the pilot, we gave important feedback on the development of the model. The result for end users is that they receive a better service and are helped in a more efficient way.

3. Impact for the NAV-researcher relation: a new standard for collaboration

A third area of impact is that the project formed a model for how the Labour and Welfare Administration, as well as other policy fields, can collaborate with researchers in order to develop and evaluate effectiveness of their practices. A new development and evaluation project has recently started, where tools and methods, partially from the CMPA project are developed for a more systematic and coordinated effort among a specific group of welfare recipients, i.e. low-income families. The new project demonstrates how NAV (and researchers) now utilizes previous knowledge with regard to developing new evaluation projects.

4. Impact for the national and international research community: Awareness of RCTs' potential role in welfare research and evaluation

A fourth impact area is related to utilizing randomized controlled trials to evaluate national programmes within welfare research: here the CMPA project was a pioneer, especially in a Norwegian context, but also in an European context. Consequently, the project has been used as a method-case in a recent SAGE publication (Malmberg-Heimonen & Tøge 2017).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Malmberg-Heimonen, Ira, Tøge Anne Grete (2017) Cluster randomized trials in the evaluation of complex interventions, SAGE Methods cases, part 2. Published online 30.1.2017, DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.4135/9781473992702

Malmberg-Heimonen Ira, Natland Sidsel, Tøge Anne Grete (2015) The effects of Skill Training on Social Workers' Competences in Norway: Results of a Cluster-Randomised Study, *British Journal of Social Work*, published online 2.9 doi: 10.1093/bjsw/bcv073.

Malmberg-Heimonen Ira, Tøge Anne Grete (2016) Effects of individualized follow-up on activation programme participants self-sufficiency: A cluster-randomised study, *International Journal of Social Welfare, 25 (1), 27-35*

Malmberg-Heimonen Ira (2015) Social workers' training evaluated by a clusterrandomized study, *Research on Social Work Practice*, 6 (25), 641-642.

Malmberg-Heimonen Ira, Natland Sidsel and Tøge Anne-Grete (2014). Evaluering av "Helhetlig, prinsippstyrt, metodisk tilnærming" (HPMT). *Arbeid og Velferd, 2,-2014, 60-73*. (The evaluation of the comprehensive follow-up method).

Natland Sidsel, Hansen Helle (2014) Kompetanseutvikling hos veiledere i Kvalifiseringsprogrammet (Development of competence among supervisors within the qualification programme), Fontene forskning, 2/2014, 58-71

Malmberg-Heimonen Ira, Natland Sidsel, Tøge, Anne Grete, Hansen Helle Cathrine and Innvær Simon (2014). Helhetlig oppfølging av deltakere i Kvalifiseringsprogrammet. Evaluering av "Helhetlig, prinsippstyrt, metodisk tilnærming (HPMT). En klyngerandomisert studie. (Comprehensive follow-up of long-term welfare recipients). Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Lillehaug, Terje (2014) Replikk HPMT evalueringen –hva nå? Arbeid og velferd 2/2014. (The evaluation of CMPA, -what next?).

The paper, written by the project leader at labour and welfare administration discusses aspects of further implementation and what the welfare administration learned from the CMPA project.

Prop. 1 S (2014–2015) Proposisjon til Stortinget (forslag til stortingsvedtak) for budsjettåret 2015

The white paper states the importance of the CMPA project for the platform of supervision (page 99).

Rapport om kvalifiseringsprogrammet 2. Tertial (2013) Arbeids- og velferdsdirektoratet. The report states the importance of that the CMPA project is seen in conjunction with the qualification programme.

Media coverage:

Malmberg-Heimonen, Natland, Tøge and Hansen An op-ed piece i Dagens Næringsliv

16.3.2013 (about the results from the project) with the title *Opp om morran - til hva?* (Up in the morning, but for what?)

Malmberg-Heimonen, Ira. Flere i jobb etter bedre NAV-opplæring. (More people in jobs after skill-training) Forskning.no 11.3. 2014. http://forskning.no/content/flere-i-jobb-etter-bedre-nav-opplaering

Malmberg-Heimonen, Ira. Ut av NAV-dansen. (Out of the NAV-dance) 12.3 2014 http://fontene.no/nyheter/ut-av-navdansen-6.47.111696.a8dd7afe8f

Impact case study: DISCIT

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

DISCIT

(EU FP7 project Making Persons with Disabilities Full Citizens - New Knowledge for an Inclusive and Sustainable European Social Model)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project contributed to awareness raising and policy development at European and national levels by including stakeholders from drafting the proposal, via implementation, to the final reporting and formulation of policy recommendations. The main European umbrella for disabled people's organisations (DPOs), European Disability Forum (EDF) was as a full project partner. EDF and the Commission participated in a European Stakeholder Committee. In nine countries, DPOs and relevant public agencies participated in national stakeholder committees. DISCIT contributed significantly to on-going policy processes (e.g. strengthening accessibility, implementing the UN CRPD in member states and revising EU's Disability Strategy).

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

DISCIT provides new knowledge about the diversity in disability policy in European countries and possibilities for policy learning and innovation across Europe, and shows what steps policymakers and stakeholders need to take to enable persons with disabilities to exercise Active Citizenship and participate fully in society on an equal basis with others.

In DISCIT, six universities, two research institutes and one civil society organisation from nine countries (Czech Republic, Germany, Ireland, Italy, Norway, Serbia, Sweden, Switzerland and UK), plus EDF, worked together over three years (February 2013 – January 2016). Bjørn Hvinden was scientific leader, Rune Halvorsen deputy leader and Bettina Uhrig project manager. For the leaders of other partner teams, see https://blogg.hioa.no/discit/members

When examining the making and implementation of disability policy, DISCIT has taken into account different levels of governance involved and their interrelationship. The levels are, first, international policy and law (notably the UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities); second, regional policy and law (EU legislation, strategies, Social Fund grants, etc.); third, national policies (policy and law on cash transfer, services delivery and social regulation), and finally, subnational/local policies (systems of provisions and regulations). A key issue has been whether decision-makers succeed in coordinating actions at these different levels of disability policy governance and make these actions mutually supporting.

DISCIT collected and analysed data in three steps: First, by synthesizing policy documents and existing statistics and findings from earlier research. The purpose of this step was to analyse the overall structures of national policy systems and developments in the situation of persons with disabilities over time. Second, the team conducted 217 life course interviews with an almost equal number of women and men, with four main types of disabilities, from three birth cohorts (born around 1950, 1970 and 1990) and in nine countries. The interviews provided new knowledge about the experiences and perceptions of persons with disabilities, and change and continuity within and across countries. Third and finally, the team conducted 85 interviews with experts in the nine countries to assess the actual development in disability policy and the degree of coordination between levels of policy governance in practice. DISCIT's results highlight the diversity, not only in multi-level disability policy in Europe, but also in the living conditions, social security, autonomy, participation and influence of persons with disabilities, both within and across European countries. Based on analyses of the factors behind this variability, the project team and stakeholder representatives identify a range of proposals for reducing the gaps in Active Citizenship between persons with and without disabilities and between different groups of people with disabilities.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

First, the Active Citizenship (AC) framework (originally presented by Hvinden & Johansson 2007, and later refined and adapted by Hvinden & Halvorsen 2013) helped to reconceptualise the multidimensional UN CRPD's notion of 'full and effective participation on an equal basis with others'. Since the EU as such is partner to the CRPD and has a duty to monitor its implementation in member states (MS), this was significant in itself. Without clear operationalisation, it is impossible to assess whether MS have made progress in achieving full and effective participation for disabled people. DISCIT-partner Jerome Bickenbach demonstrated that the indicators of AC that Hvinden & Halvorsen (2013) outlined took care of most of the more specific objectives of the CRPD. Hence, DISCIT has contributed to operationalising the indicators required to monitor the CRPD implementation in Europe.

Second, the specification of AC in three main dimensions (being able to experience and exercise security, autonomy and influence in everyday life) and the factors likely to hinder or promote such dimensions of AC, enabled the research team to analyse original data collected through coordinated semi-structured lifecourse interviews in nine countries. This led to new and more precise knowledge about under which conditions persons with different kinds of disabilities are able to exercise AC, and in which ways these conditions had changed over five-six decades. The research team could through discussion with stakeholder representatives and experts clarify differentiated options for enhancing the capability to exercise AC within the heterogeneous population of people with disabilities.

Third, during its lifetime, the project produced eight policy briefs as part of its dissemination and outreach, including a final policy brief with policy recommendations. These recommendations serve as part of the basis for further European policy development. For instance, in Hvinden's contribution to the Mid-Term Review of European Disability Strategy 2010-2020 in 2016, he highlighted how key DISCIT findings are particularly relevant for further European actions on accessibility, social protection, training and participation. Partly these are areas where the EU has competence through legal regulation of internal market. Partly they are areas where the EU seeks to stimulate voluntary policy development through open method coordination, benchmarking and exchange of best practice, and most recently through Juncker's "European Pillar of Social Rights" initiative. Similarly, during the meeting of the High Level Group for Disability 9 June 2016, Hvinden presented main findings and policy recommendations from DISCIT. The presentation highlighted how the scope and quality of Member States' social protection systems have strong impact on whether Europeans with disabilities are participating in paid work and avoiding poverty and social exclusion. These findings speak also directly to the current discussion about a European Pillar of Social Rights.

Finally, our contact with representatives of the Commission, government agencies and DPOs during the lifetime of the project has clearly stimulated stronger awareness of the disability-related policy issues already mentioned and a better understanding a factors hindering or promoting AC.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Beadle-Brown J, Biggeri M, Halvorsen R, Hvinden B, Tøssebro, J and Waldschmidt A (Eds.) (*forthcoming 2017*). *Lived Experiences of Persons with Disabilities: Active Citizenship and Disability in Europe Volume 2*. London and New York: Routledge

Hvinden, B (2017). Beyond the welfare state: What next for the European social model? In P Blanck & E. Flynn (Eds.). *Routledge Handbook of Disability Rights*, London: Routledge 2017, pp. 16-30.

Halvorsen, R, Hvinden B, Bickenbach J, Ferri D and Guillén Rodriguez AM (Eds.) (*forthcoming 2017*) *The Changing Disability Policy System: Active Citizenship and Disability in Europe Volume 1*. London and New York: Routledge.

Hvinden, B, Halvorsen, R (2017). Mediating Agency and Structure in Sociology: What Role for Conversion Factors? *Critical Sociology*, 1-2017

Ferri, D (2015). Susidising Accessibility – Using EU State Aid Law and Policy to Foster Development and Production of Accessible Technology. EStAL – European State Aid Law Quarterly, (1)2015

Kline, J and Giannoumis, GA (2015). Assistive Technology in the European Union: Facilitator or Barrier to Free Movement of People with Disabilities. Crit Com, 16/09/2015

Sépulchre, M and Lindqvist, R (2015). Enhancing active citizenship for persons with psychosocial disabilities. *Scandinavian Journal of Disability Research*, 2015

Waldschmidt A, Karačić A, Sturm A and Dins T (2015). "Nothing About Us Without Us" Disability Rights Activism in European Countries – A Comparative Analysis. *Moving the Social – Journal of Social History and the History of Social Movements*, vol. 53(2015)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

See attached statement from the European Commission, as well as the references to DISCIT in these two recent Commission documents

- European Commission, DG Justice and Consumers: 2015 report on the application of the EU Charter of Fundamental Rights, COM (2016) 265, pp. 113-114.
- European Commission, DG Justice and Consumers: 2015 report on the application of the EU Charter of Fundamental Rights, COM (2016) 265, pp. 113-114.

EDUCATION. Educational sociology

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **EDUCATION**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

SVA's contribution to educational sociology is comprehensive and covers important educational areas, informing and evaluating educational policies, reforms, programmes and interventions on national and local levels. The research has contributed to increased awareness and knowledge about significant factors for students' well-being and educational inclusion/exclusion and attainment to the public, educational policy makers, school authorities, practitioners, stakeholders and researchers. The research has also contributed extensively to policies, reforms, interventions and professional development.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Key researchers: Anders Bakken, Elin Borg, Marianne Dæhlen, Ingunn Marie Eriksen, Kristinn Hegna, Selma Therese Lyng, Øyvind Pålshaugen, Mira Aaboen Sletten, Ingrid Smette.

Our research, from the 90-ies and onwards, covers primary, lower secondary and upper secondary school. Key themes include educational attainment, choices and marginalisation, psychosocial school climate and bullying, pupils' behaviour, interaction and well-being, teacher-pupil relations, school organization and management, curriculum and subjects as well as teaching and counselling practices.

Examples from NOVA include evaluation of whether the national Knowledge Promotion school reform, introduced in all primary and secondary schools in 2006, lead to further inequalities in school achievement based on the students' gender, socioeconomic status and immigrant background. NOVA has also evaluated a national intervention introduced in 2010 that should give all grade 1-4 students extra help with their homework. NOVA has conducted an evaluation of national efforts towards reducing dropout from upper secondary school ("Ny GIV"), and evaluations of a new, practical subject and a reinstate of elective subjects, both in lower secondary school.

Both NOVA and AFI has conducted research on psychosocial environment in school. NOVA has examined how four of the main antibullying programs in Norway have evaluated their own programs. NOVA has also evaluated targeted support to local authorities and schools with high rates of bullying. In a joint project, NOVA and AFI have studied how schools work to create a sound psychosocial environment in primary and lower secondary schools, and identified needs to supplement established bully prevention strategies. AFI has conducted a R&D project including all school levels, with the aims of promoting pupils' mental health as part of a whole school strategy, including through teaching practices.

Further, AFI has reviewed the knowledge of multidisciplinary collaboration in international and national literature, and subsequently developed testable models for new and better ways for making use of multidisciplinary expertise in school. AFI has also conducted a national survey among youths in upper secondary school focusing on the choice of vocational/academic track,

aspirations for future work and the discrepancy between youth's aspirations and the need for qualified work in the future.

A range of qualitative and qualitative methods are employed in the school research at SVA, ranging from RCT and advanced statistical analyses of survey data – to interviews, observations, ethnographic methods, and action research. Projects often include a combination of quantitative and qualitative methods.

Details of the impact

The research has contributed to **increased awareness and knowledge** about how the Norwegian school system works, both at pupil and institutional levels. In educational research at Norwegian universities and colleges, investigation of primary and secondary school informed by educational sociology has been limited. The educational sociologists at SVA have thus made an important contribution to the knowledge production on primary and secondary school and to the increased awareness of sociological perspectives, analyses and explanations. Examples of this knowledge contribution include determinants of educational attainment, choices and marginalization, the significance of pupils' informal peer cultures and identity work, teacher-pupil relations, home-school relations as well as bullying and victimization.

The research has informed the public, educational policy makers, school authorities, practitioners, stakeholders and researchers about topics that are high on the political agenda; like social inequalities in the school system and how the school influences pupils' well-being, educational inclusion/exclusion and achievement, as well as integrating public health perspectives in education. This impact derives from the dissemination of research in the general and educational sector media, through conferences, seminars and publications for target groups beyond the research community, as well as via internet and social media.

The research has contributed extensively to **policies, reforms, interventions and professional development**. The educational researchers at SVA have a wide network spanning policy makers, school authorities and stakeholders at all levels, teacher educators etc. The research has had impact in terms of providing knowledge and recommendations used in a range of policy papers and action plans, expert advice to policy makers and stakeholders. Forms of impact on professional practice include contributions to teacher education through curriculum and lectures. Additionally, SVA researchers are also involved in competence development and direct supporting practice improvement for teachers, school managers as well as school authorities and relevant service providers. The research has also contributed to developing, evaluating and improving specific school interventions, directed to e.g. reducing and preventing bullying and victimization, school drop out – and multidisciplinary collaboration for strengthening schools' capacity for early intervention and promoting pupils' well-being. SVA's school research has also had impact in terms of improving methods for *measuring*, of students' psychosocial well-being as well as effects of interventions and programmes.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bache-Hansen, E., A. Bakken & L. Huang (2013). Evaluering av leksehjelptilbudet 1.-4. trinn. Sluttrapport. [Evaluation of a home work helping program among 6-9 years old. Final report] NOVA Rapport 6/13. Oslo, NOVA.

Bakken, A. (2007). Virkninger av tilpasset språkopplæring for minoritetsspråklige elever. En kunnskapsoversikt. [A literature review of effects from specific language training for immigrant students] NOVA Rapport 10/07. Oslo: NOVA.

Bakken, A. (2009). Ulikheter på tvers. Har foreldres utdanning, kjønn og minoritetsstatus like stor betydning for elevers karakterer på alle skoler? [Inequalities across. Does gender, minority status and parental education have the same impact on students' grades in all schools?] NOVA Rapport 8/09. Oslo: NOVA.

Bakken, A. (2010). Prestasjonsforskjeller i Kunnskapsløftets første år – kjønn, minoritetsstatus og foreldres utdanning. [Achievement differences after one year of the Knowledge Promotion Reform – gender, minority status and parental education] NOVA Rapport 9/10. Oslo: NOVA

Bakken, A. (2010). Sosiale forskjeller på ungdomstrinnet. [Social inequalities in lower secondary school] Bedre skole, 3, 86 – 90.

Bakken, A. (2015). Endringer i skoleengasjement og utdanningsplaner blant unge med og uten innvandringsbakgrunn. Trender over en 18-årsperiode. Tidsskrift for ungdomsforskning, 15(2): 40-62.

Bakken, A. og J. I. Elstad (2012). «Sosial ulikhet og eksamensresultater i Oslo-skolen. Trender i perioden 2002 - 2011.» [Socioeconomic inequality in school achievement among school students in Oslo] Tidsskrift for Ungdomsforskning, 12(2): 67-87.

Bakken, A. og J.I. Elstad (2012). For store forventninger? Kunnskapsløftet og ulikhetene i karakterer. [Too high expectations? The Knowledge Promotion Reform and inequalities in school grades] Oslo, NOVA. NOVA Rapport 7/12.

Bakken, A. og J.I. Elstad (2013). Kunnskapsløftet og sosioøkonomiske ulikheter i skoleresultater. [The Knowledge Promotion Reform and socioeconomic inequality in school results] In Berit Karseth, Jorunn Møller og Petter Aasen (ed.): Reformtakter. Om fornyelse og stabilitet i grunnopplæringen. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Bakken, A. og K. Danielsen (2011). Gode skoler - gode for alle? En casestudie av prestasjonsforskjeller på seks ungdomsskoler. [Good schools – good for all? A case study of achievement differences in six lower secondary schools] Oslo, NOVA. NOVA Rapport 10/11

Bakken, A. og Ø. Seippel (2012). Framgangsrike skoler under Kunnskapsløftet. [Successful school after the Knowledge Promotion Reform] NOVA-notat 10/12. Oslo, NOVA.

Bakken, A., Dæhlen, M., Haakestad, H., Sletten, M.A. og Smette, I. (2012). Ett år med arbeidslivsfaget. Læreres og elevers erfaringer med arbeidslivsfaget på 8. trinn. [One year with «arbeidslivsfaget». Teachers' and pupils' experiences in 8th grade] NOVA Rapport 1/12

Bakken, A., E. Borg, K. Hegna & E. Backe-Hansen (2008), Er det skolens skyld? En kunnskapsoversikt om skolens bidrag til kjønnsforskjeller i skoleprestasjoner. [The role of the school in shaping gender differences in school results. A literature review] NOVA Rapport 04/08. Oslo: NOVA.

Bakken, A., M. Dæhlen, & I. Smette (2013). Forsøk med arbeidslivsfag på ungdomstrinnet. Sluttrapport fra en følgeevaulering. NOVA-rapport 11/13. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.

Bakken, Anders (2008). Er kjønnsforskjeller i skolen avhengig av klassebakgrunn og minoritetsstatus? [Er gender differences in school dependent on social class background and minority status?] Tidsskrift for ungdomsforskning, 8:85-93.

Bakken, Anders (2009). Er mannlige lærere viktige for gutters skoleprestasjoner? [Are male teachers important for the achievement of boys in school?] Tidsskrif

Bakken, Anders (2009). Tidlig skolestart og skoleprestasjoner for språklige minoritetselever. [Early school start and school achievement among immigrant students] Tidsskrift for ungdomsforskning, 9:79-89.

Bakken, Anders;Dæhlen, Marianne (2011). Valgmuligheter i ungdomsskolen. Erfaringer med de språklige fordypningsalternativene og forsøk med arbeidslivsfag. ISBN: 9788278943755. 130 s. NOVA - Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring. http://www.hioa.no/content/download/45988/677314/file/4581_1.pdf

Bergene, Ann Cecilie; Borg, Elin; Steen, Arild Henrik (2016). Framtidsdebatten. Retningsviser for arbeidslivet. 108 s. Unio.

Borg, Elin (2013). Does Working Hard in School Explain Performance Differences between Girls and Boys? A Questionnaire-based Study Comparing Pakistani Students with Majority Group Students in the City of Oslo. Young - Nordic Journal of Youth Research. Vol. 21. doi: 10.1177/1103308813477464

Borg, Elin (2014). Beyond a dual understanding of gender differences in school achievement. A study of the gender gap among youth in Oslo secondary schools. 208 s. Universitetet i Oslo.

Borg, Elin (2015). Classroom behaviour and academic achievement: how classroom behaviour categories relate to gender and academic performance. British Journal of Sociology of Education. Vol. 36. doi: 10.1080/01425692.2014.916601

Borg, Elin; Christensen, Hanne; Fossestøl, Knut; Pålshaugen, Øyvind (2015). Hva lærerne ikke kan! Et kunnskapsgrunnlag for satsning på bruk av flerfaglig kompetanse i skolen. ISBN: 978-82-7609-356-8. 125 s. Arbeidsforkningsinstituttet.

http://www.hioa.no/content/download/107321/2500223/file/r2015-6.pdf

Borg, Elin; Drange, Ida; Fossestøl, Knut; Jarning, Harald (2014). Et lag rundt læreren. En kunnskapsoversikt. 163 s. Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet.

Danielsen, K. & A. Bakken (2011). Sosial bakgrunn og skolepraksis. Et forsøk på en forklaring. [Social backgrund and school practices.] Bedre skole, 4, 54 – 58.

Dæhlen, M and Eriksen, I. M. (2015): "'Det tenner en gnist' Evaluering av valgfagene på ungdomstrinnet" [Evaluation of elective subjects in lower secondary school], NOVA-rapport 2/15

Dæhlen, M og Hagen, A (2010): «Prosjekt til fordypning – mellom skole og arbeidsliv. [The In-depth study project – between school and working life. Report 2", Fafo-report 2010:23

Dæhlen, Marianne (2017). Transition from school-based training in VET. Education + Training. Vol. 59.

Dæhlen, M, Smette, I og Strandbu, Å (2011): "Ungdomsskoleelevers meninger om skolemotivasjon. En fokusgruppestudie [Youth and school motivation]". NOVA-rapport 4/11

Dæhlen, M., Anna Hagen og Dagfinn Hertzberg (2008), «Prosjekt til fordypning – mellom skole og arbeidsliv. [The In-depth study project – between school and working life. Report 1". Fafo-report 2008:27

Dæhlen, Marianne (2013). Child welfare clients' first step away from higher education. The influence of school performances, educational aspirations and background factors on choosing the vocational track after compulsory school. Nordic Social Work Research. doi: 10.1080/2156857X.2013.779933 http://hdl.handle.net/10642/221

Dæhlen, Marianne (2015). Child welfare clients and educational transitions. Child & Family Social Work. 13 s. doi: 10.1111/cfs.12243 http://hdl.handle.net/10642/26

Dæhlen, Marianne (2015). Child welfare clients and school satisfaction [Barnevernsbarn og skoletrivsel]. European Journal of Social Work. Vol. 18. doi: 10.1080/13691457.2014.935756 http://hdl.handle.net/10642/2168

Dæhlen, Marianne (2015). School performance and completion of upper secondary school in the child welfare population in Norway. Nordic Social Work Research. 20 s. doi: 10.1080/2156857X.2015.1042019 http://hdl.handle.net/10642/2883

Dæhlen, Marianne (2016). Dårlige odds - barnevernsbarn i videregående opplæring. Reegård, Kaja Rogstad, Jon (Red.), De frafalne: Om frafall i videregående opplæring. kapittel 5. s. 112-130. Gyldendal Akademisk.

Dæhlen, Marianne; Danielsen, Kirsten; Strandbu, Åse; Seippel, Ørnulf Nicolay (2013). Voksne i grunnskole og videregående opplæring. ISBN: 978-82-7894-468-4. 283 s. nova.

Dæhlen, Marianne; Madsen, Christian (2016). School enrolment following multisystemic treatment: A register-based examination among youth with severe behavioural problems. Children and youth services review. Vol. 67. doi: 10.1016/j.childyouth.2016.05.016

Elstad, J.I & Bakken, A. (2015). The effects of parental income on Norwegian adolescents' school grades: A sibling analysis. Acta Sociologica. In press.

Eriksen, I.M (in print). "De andres skole: Gruppedannelse og utenforskap i den flerkulturelle skolen». Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

Eriksen, I.M. & Lyng, S.T. (2015). Skolers arbeid med elevenes psykososiale miljø. Gode strategier, harde nøtter og blinde flekker. Oslo: AFI/NOVA

Eriksen, I.M. & Lyng, S.T. (2016). "Relational aggression among boys: blind spots and hidden dramas". Gender and Education. doi: 10.1080/09540253.2016.1214691

Eriksen, I.M., Hegna, K., Bakken, A., Lyng, S.T. (2014). Felles fokus. En studie av skolemiljøprogrammer i norsk skole. Oslo: NOVA-rapport 15/2014.

Eriksen, Ingunn Marie (2013). Young Norwegians: Belonging and becoming in a multiethnic high school. 231 s. Universitetet i Oslo.

Eriksen, Ingunn Marie (2014). Tøffe krav og tøffe jenter: Kjønn og etnisitet i videregående skole. Nielsen, Harriet Bjerrum (Red.), Forskjeller i klassen. Nye perspektiver på kjønn, klasse og etnisitet i skolen. Kapittel. s. 152-167. Universitetsforlaget.

Hegna, Kristinn & Bakken, Anders (2015). Mobbeprogrammene i norsk skole - et kritisk blikk på evalueringene. Bedre Skole (2), s 22-27.

Hegna, Kristinn (2013). Ungdom med innvandringsbakgrunn etter overgangen til videregående opplæring. Tapte nettverk og svekket skoletrivsel? . Tidsskrift for ungdomsforskning. ISSN 1502-7759. 13(1), s 49-79

Hegna, Kristinn (2014). Changing educational aspirations in the choice of and transition to postcompulsory schooling - a three-wave longitudinal study of Oslo youth. Journal of Youth Studies. ISSN 1367-6261. 17(5), s 592- 613. doi: 10.1080/13676261.2013.853870

Hegna, Kristinn; Smette, Ingrid (2016). Parental influence in educational decisions: Young people's perspectives. British Journal of Sociology of Education, s. 1-15. Doi: 10.1080/01425692.2016.1245130

Hegna, Kristinn;Dæhlen, Marianne;Smette, Ingrid;Wollscheid, Sabine (2012). "For mye teori" i fagog yrkesopplæringen – et spørsmål om målsettinger i konflikt? Europeiske utdanningsregimer og den norske modellen. Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning. Vol. 53.

Imdorf, Christian; Hegna, Kristinn & Reisel, Liza (ed.) (2015). Gender segregation in vocational education. Emerald Group Publishing Limited. ISBN 978-1-78560-347-1. 300 s

Imdorf, Christian; Hegna, Kristinn; Eberhard, Verena & Doray, Pierre (2015). Educational systems and gendered upper and post-secondary education – A three-country comparison of Germany, Norway & Canada, In Christian Imdorf; Kristinn Hegna & Liza Reisel (ed.), Gender segregation in vocational education. Emerald Group Publishing Limited. ISBN 978-1-78560-347-1. Kapittel. s 83 - 123

Lyng, S. T. (2009). "Is There More to 'Antischoolishness' than Masculinity? On Multiple Student Styles, Gender, and Educational Self-Exclusion in Secondary School". Men and Masculinities, 11 (4): 462-487.

Lyng, S.T & Åsgren, G.E. (2004). "Den nye grunnskolelæreren og elevene hennes". Artikkel i Knut Fossestøl (red). Relasjonsmestrere. Om kunnskapsarbeid i det nye arbeidslivet. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk forlag.

Lyng, S.T. & Eriksen, I.M. (submitted). "Addressing social peer structures in bullying prevention: A sociological supplement to the whole-school approach".

Lyng, S.T. (2004). "-men alligavel er det ikkje gildt": Dilemmaer i ungdomsskolens prosjektarbeid. I Gunn Imsen (red.) Det ustyrlige klasserommet. Om styring, samarbeid og læringsmiljø i grunnskolen. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Lyng, S.T. (2004). Være eller lære? Om elevroller, identitet og læring på ungdomsskolen. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Lyng, S.T., Legard, S., Bergene, A.C., Anker, Jessen, J.E., N, Reichborn-Kjennerud, K. (2010). Tilbake til framtiden? En studie av alternative kvalifiseringstiltak for ungdom utenfor skole og arbeidsliv: Kjennetegn, resultater, suksessfaktorer og utfordringer. AFI-rapport 3:2010. Oslo: Arbeidsforskningsinstituttet. (På oppdrag av Barne- likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet).

Pålshaugen, Øyvind; Borg, Elin (2015). Elevenes psykiske helse i framtidens skole. Hva lærerne kan bidra med gjennom undervisningen. Bedre Skole.

http://www.utdanningsforbundet.no/upload/Tidsskrifter/Bedre%20Skole/BS_4_2015 UTD-BS0415-WEB_Paalshaugen_Borg_oppslag.pdf

Reisel, Liza; Hegna, Kristinn & Imdorf, Christian (2015). Gender segregation in vocational education: Introduction, In Christian Imdorf; Kristinn Hegna & Liza Reisel (ed.), Gender segregation in vocational education. Emerald Group Publishing Limited. ISBN 978-1-78560-347-1. Introduksjon. s 1 - 22

Seeberg, Marie Louise;Eriksen, Ingunn Marie;Bakken, Anders (2015). Evaluering av tiltaket "Målrettet støtte og veiledning til kommuner og deres skoler som har vedvarende høye mobbetall". ISBN: 978-82-7894-542-1. 89 s. NOVA.

http://www.hioa.no/content/download/105892/2480444/file/Nettutgave-NOVA-Rapport-3-15-ny-14-oktober-2015.pdf

Seeberg, ML, Eriksen & Bakken, A. (2015). Evaluering av tiltaket «Målrettet støtte og veiledning til kommuner og deres skoler som har vedvarende høye mobbetall».

Sletten, M. A., A. Bakken & H.C. Sandlie (2013). Oppfølgingsprosjektet i Ny GIV. En kartleggingsundersøkelse. [A mapping survey of activities in Oppfølgingsprosjektet, NyGIV]. NOVA Rapport 13/13. Oslo, NOVA.

Sletten, M.A. & A. Bakken (2011). Ny start med Ny GIV? Kartlegging av intensivopplæringen i regi av Ny GIV-prosjektet skoleåret 2010/11. [New start with Ny Giv? [A mapping of intensitive teaching among 10th graders in Norway during the school year 2010/11] Oslo, NOVA. NOVA Rapport 23/11.

Sletten, MA, Bakken, A. & Andersen, PL. (2015). Oppfølgingsprosjektet i Ny GIV. Sluttrapport fra en kartleggingsstudie. NOVA-rapport 1/15. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.

Smette, I. (2015) The Final Year: An anthropological study of community in two Secondary Schools in Oslo, Norway. Dissertation. University of Oslo. 314 p.

Smette, Ingrid. Å være skoleflink gjør deg ikke populær overalt. forskning.no [Tidsskrift] 2015-04-28

Strandbu, Åse; Stefansen, Kari; Smette, Ingrid (2016) En plass i jevnalderfellesskapet. Idrettens betydning i ungomdstida.. I: Ungdom og idrett. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk, s. 113-132

Strandbu, Åse;Dæhlen, Marianne, Smette, Ingrid (2011).Ungdomsskolelevers meninger om skolemotivasjon. ISBN: 9788278943731. 98 s. NOVA - Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring (NOVA).

Øia, T (2011): Ungdomsskoleelever – motivasjon, mestring og resultater. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring (NOVA).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

1) **Policy papers**

Innst. 152 S (2015–2016) https://www.stortinget.no/nn/Saker-ogpublikasjonar/publikasjonar/Innstillingar/Stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-152/2/ Innst. 216 S, (2015-2016). Innstilling til Stortinget fra kirke-, utdannings- og forskningskomiteen til representantforslag om styrket innsats mot mobbing i skolen. Dokument 8:38 S (2015–2016)

Meld. St. 22 (2010 – 2011): Motivasjon – Mestring – Muligheter – Ungdomstrinnet

Meld.St. 20 (2012-2013): På rett vei Kvalitet og mangfold i fellesskolen Utdanningsdirektoratet (2017): Grunnlagsdokument for arbeidet med barnehagemiljø, skolemiljø, mobbing og andre krenkelser.

2) <u>Publications</u>

Bjerrum Nielsen, H. (2009) New boys? A Nordic Perspective, Jungenforschung empirisch
 Brandlistuen RE, Schjølberg S, Tambs K, Aase H, Wang MV. (2016) Læringsmiljø, skoleferdigheter
 og utviklingsvansker, Folkehelseinstituttet. Rapport Juni 2016. ISBN (elektronisk): 978-82 8082-749-4. The Impact of Cyberbullying and Cyber Harassment on Academic
 Achievement

Bredesen, O. (2002). Problematiske gutter og fraværende menn. Fagblikk på kjønn i skolen. Rapport fra Utdannings- og forskningsdepartementet.

Ramvi, E., Davies, L. (2010) Gender, Mothering And Relational Work. Journal of SocialWork Practice, 24: 4, 445-46

Thorvaldsen, S., Egeberg, G., Rønning, J. A. (2016) The impact of cyberbullying on academic achievement in E. Elstad (Ed.) Digital expectations and experiences in education. Oslo: Sencepublisher

von Soest, T., Wichstrøm, L., & Kvalem, I. L (2015) The Development of Global and Domain-Specific Self-Esteem From Age 13 to 31. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology. Doi: 10.1037/pspp0000060

3) Examples of webpages from directorates and other agencies that use the research

Ny rapport om laget rundt eleven (2016) https://www.fo.no/nyheter/ny-rapport-om-laget-rundt-eleven-article11356-1064.html

Skolen som arena for barn og unges psykiske helse (2016) https://www.udir.no/tall-ogforskning/finn-forskning/rapporter/skolen-som-arena-for-barn-og-unges-psykiske-helse/

Bygg et godt lag rundt eleven (2015) https://www.utdanningsforbundet.no/Hovedmeny/Valg-2015/Fang-tidstyvene--fa-andre-yrkesgrupper-inn-i-skolen/

Flerfaglig kompetanse i skolen (2015) https://www.udir.no/tall-og-forskning/finn-

forskning/rapporter/flerfaglig-kompetanse-i-skolen/

Lærerløftet - På lag for kunnskapsskolen (2014)

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/utdanning/innsikt/larerloftet/id2008159/

AFI-Rapport «Et lag rundt læreren» Hva vet forskningen om bruk av flerfaglig kompetanse i samarbeid med lærerne i skolen? Kanskje mindre enn du ville tro – men betydelig mer enn du selv vet! (2014) http://www.fagforbundet.no/skko/sfo-og-skole/?article_id=116801

Et lag rundt læreren (2014) <u>https://www.udir.no/tall-og-forskning/finn-forskning/rapporter/et-lag-rundt-lareren/</u>

4) <u>Research in News media</u>

Elevenes psykiske helse i framtidens skole: Hva lærerne kan bidra med gjennom undervisningen
(2015) Utdanningsnytt.no
https://www.utdanningsnytt.no/debatt/2015/desember/elevenes-psykiske-helse-i-
framtidens-skole-hva-larerne-kan-bidra-med-gjennom-undervisningen/
17 av 800 elever slutter her (2015) Grimstad Adressetidende http://www.gat.no/kjop- tilgang?ald=1.1442624
Budstikka, 30.01.2017, Gutter mobbes oftest, men guttemobbing får minst oppmerksomhet.
https://www.budstikka.no/mobbing/skole/sandvika-videregaende-skole/gutter-mobbest-
oftest-men-guttemobbing-far-minst-oppmerksomhet/s/5-55-432332
Den blinde flekken på mobbekartet - kommentar av Joacim Lund. Aftenposten. 17.02.2016.
Den blinde flekken på mobbekartet - kommentar av Joacim Lund. Aftenposten. 17.02.2016.
http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kommentarer/Den-blinde-flekken-pa- mobbekartet-8354987.html
Det er ikke usaklig å etterlyse en uavhengig evaluering. Backe-Hansen, Elisabeth;Dæhlen,
Marianne; Madsen, Christian (2016). Dagsavisen.
Det godes problem. Dæhlen, Marianne;Madsen, Christian (2016). Dagsavisen.
Elev fikk kjeft da han varslet om mobbing. Dagsavisen. 18.01.2016.
Elev fikk kjeft da han varslet om mobbing. Dagsavisen. 18.01.2016.
http://www.dagsavisen.no/oslo/elev-fikk-kjeft-da-han-varslet-om-mobbing-1.676426
Forebygging.no, 27/1-16. Selv skoler som jobber godt med læringsmiljøet opplever mobbing.
http://www.forebygging.no/Nyheter/Selv-skoler-som-jobber-godt-med-laringsmiljoet-
opplever-mobbing/
Forskningsbasert diskusjon av MST. Backe-Hansen, Elisabeth;Dæhlen, Marianne;Madsen, Christian
(2017). Dagsavisen.
Gode strategier og utfordringer i skolemiljøarbeid. Innlegg. Dagsavisen - Nye Meninger. Lyng,
Selma Therese;Eriksen, Ingunn Marie (2016). 20.01.2016
http://www.dagsavisen.no/nyemeninger/gode-strategier-og-utfordringer-i-
skolemilj%C3%B8arbeid-1.676644
Gutter mest utsatt for skjult mobbing. Kilden Kjønnsforskning.no. 01.09.2016.
Gutter mobbes oftest, men guttemobbing får minst oppmerksomhet. www.budstikka.no. 30.01.
2017.
Her får elevene mer tid med helsesøster (2015) Varden http://www.varden.no/nyheter/her-far-
elevene-mer-tid-med-helsesoster-1.1370038
https://www.budstikka.no/mobbing/skole/sandvika-videregaende-skole/gutter-mobbest-
oftest-men-guttemobbing-far-minst-oppmerksomhet/s/5-55-432332
http://kjonnsforskning.no/nb/2016/08/gutter-mest-utsatt-skjult-mobbing
http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kommentarer/Den-blinde-flekken-pa-mobbekartet- 8354987.html
http://www.dagsavisen.no/innenriks/overser-alvorlige-krenkelser-i-skolen-1.673445
http://www.dagsavisen.no/oslo/elev-fikk-kjeft-da-han-varslet-om-mobbing-1.676426
https://blogg.hioa.no/vitenogsnakkis/2016/09/09/hva-skal-vi-gjore-med-mobbing/#more-314
Hva skal vi gjøre med mobbing? Viten & Snakkis HiOA Podcast. 09.09.2016.
Hvordan kan flerfaglig kompetanse i skolen benyttes på best mulig måte? (2015)
Utdanningsforskning https://utdanningsforskning.no/artikler/flerfaglig-kompetanse-i-
skolen/
Innslag på P4-nyhetene. Eriksen, Ingunn Marie (2016). P4.

Kilden, 17/12-07. Skoleflink = femi? http://forskning.no/barn-og-ungdom-kjonn-og-samfunn-skole-
og-utdanning/2008/02/skoleflink-femi
Kilden, 19/11-02. Villkatter, gulljenter, macogutter og andre typer.
http://kjonnsforskning.no/nb/2002/11/villkatter-gulljenter-machogutter-og-andre-typer
Kilden, 29/11-04. Gjennomført. http://kjonnsforskning.no/nb/2004/11/gjennomfort
Knuste drømmer - et luksusproblem. Tilgang til "ærlig" arbeid er ikke spørsmål om følelser, men
kvalifikasjoner. Dæhlen, Marianne (2016). Dagens næringsliv.
Norgesglasset NRK P1. Eriksen, Ingunn Marie (2016). NRK p1.
Ny rapport: – Skolene utnytter de ansatte for dårlig (2015) Utdanningsnytt.no
https://www.utdanningsnytt.no/nyheter/2015/november/ny-rapportskolene-utnytter-
de-ansatte-for-darlig/
Overser alvorlige krenkelser i skolen. Dagsavisen. 13.01.2016.
Overser alvorlige krenkelser i skolen. Dagsavisen. 13.01.2016.
http://www.dagsavisen.no/innenriks/overser-alvorlige-krenkelser-i-skolen-1.673445
Ser ikke guttemobbing. Klassekampen. 04.01.2016.
Ser ikke guttemobbing. Klassekampen. 14.01.2016.
Smette, Ingrid "Mitt eget valg?". NRK [Radio] 2016-11-23
Ta seg sammen er ikke rette medisin. Dæhlen, Marianne (2015). Utdanning. Høyere forventning til
barnevernsbarna er neppe nok Aftenposten (morgenutg. : trykt utg.).
Tiltak mot mobbing treffer ikke godt nok. www.forskning.no. 14.01.2016
Utdanningsforskning, 13/12-15, Skolers arbeid med elevenes psykososiale miljø. Gode strategier,
harde nøtter og blinde flekker. https://utdanningsforskning.no/artikler/skolers-arbeid-
med-elevenes-psykososiale-miljogode-strategier-harde-notter-og-blinde-flekker/
Utdanningsforskning, 4/11-14. https://utdanningsforskning.no/artikler/alle-gutter-er-ikke-darlige-
pa-skolen-og-alle-jenter-er-ikke-skolelys/
Utdanningsnytt,2/12-04. Bok om hvem som «ruler» i klasserommet
https://www.utdanningsnytt.no/nyheter/2004/desember/bok-om-hvem-som-ruler-i-
klasserommet/
Valgfag i ungdomsskolen. Dæhlen, Marianne (2015). NRK Dagsrevyen.

.

HCU_IMM. Health Care Utilization among Immigrants in Norway

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **HCU IMM**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project "Health Care Utilization among Immigrants in Norway" (2013-2017) has studied use of specialist healthcare services (quantitative analyses of register data) and healthcare behaviours among immigrants (qualitative study). Key findings are that immigrants overall, contrary to widespread notions, use less specialist health care than the majority, but differences within the immigrant population are large. Findings have been disseminated in a comprehensive Report (in Norwegian), in international scientific journals, at international research conferences, and at a conference organized by the Norwegian Directorate of Health. Findings have also been used in the recent Government White Paper NOU 2017: 2 Integration and trust — Long-term consequences of high immigration.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The project has one quantitative and one qualitative part. (1) The Immigrant Hospitalization Study uses data on all contacts (consultations, day treatments, admissions) with somatic hospitals and specialized mental health care 2008-2011 (provided by the Norwegian Patient Register), linked with individual-level sociodemographic data from Statistics Norway. The studies made on these data have shown that overall, utilization rates (adjusted for age and gender composition) were lower for immigrants than for the non-immigrant population in Norway. However, utilization among immigrants varied considerably with type of service (somatic versus mental healthcare), country background, length of stay in Norway, reason for immigration, and immigrants' socioeconomic status. Thus, immigrants from Western Europe and especially from new EU member states had mostly relatively low utilization rates of all types of services. Children and adolescents with a background from Africa and Asia had, with a few exceptions, rather low use of mental health care. Immigrants with a Middle East background (Iran, Iraq), and Pakistani background, had relatively high utilization rates, while Vietnamese background corresponded to very little use. Refugees had often rather high use the first years after arrival, while labour migrants had typically low use. The analyses indicated that after staying some two decades or more in Norway, immigrants' utilization patterns were quite similar to those among "native Norwegians".

(2) *The Immigrants' Healthcare Seeking Study* is a PhD project that uses data from qualitative interviews with immigrants from Somalia and Pakistan, supplemented with further interviews with immigrant organizations in Netherlands. The project focus is especially on how different types of networks, as relatives, immigrant associations, and religious leaders, shape how immigrants experience and utilize health care in Norway. One study has shown that the combination of immigrant (for instance, Somali) background and knowledge of Norwegian health care makes its possessors sought after as intermediaries between the Somali immigrant community and health services in Norway. Another study indicates that Somali women's strikingly low level of consultations with mental healthcare could be due to the particular gender relations in this group, as well as to widespread stigmatization of women afflicted by mental illness, and to prevailing, traditional, explanations of the reasons for and appropriate treatment of mental illness. Together, the two parts of the project have both contributed to more comprehensive descriptions of immigrants' health care utilization, as well as discussed and to some extent explored a number

of factors which influence utilization levels (eg., ill health, cultural traditions, refugee traumas, familiarity with health care system in Norway, the "healthy migrant effect", etc.). Researchers participating in the project have been Jon Ivar Elstad (project manager and researcher at NOVA); NOVA researchers Jon Erik Finnvold, Dawit Shawel Abebe & Mia Vabø; Anders Næss (PhD-fellow); Karoline Ekeberg (master student). Project period: 01/03/2013 - 28/02/2017. Funding: Research Council of Norway. Project number: 222 100

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The findings from the study have been used in the recent Government White Paper NOU 2017: 2 Integration and trust — Long-term consequences of high immigration, made by a commission headed by Professor Grete Brochmann. In Section 7.4 in the White Paper (pp.130-132), about health conditions and future health care utilization in view of the increasing proportion of immigrants in Norway's population, the project's studies (together with other analyses) have been referred to. The findings in the project's NOVA Report 10/2015, written in Norwegian, are summarized as follows (p. 131, our translation): "Immigrants as a group have lower consumption of specialist medical services, but some groups have higher consumption of healthcare for some types of conditions. Immigrants from the new EU countries of Central and Eastern Europe have a very low consumption of specialist, both mental and somatic, while immigrants from other EU countries have used such services in approximately the same extent as the majority population. Immigrant women from countries in Asia and Africa has significantly more admissions to somatic hospital than the majority population, mainly due to pregnancies. As to other services, differences between immigrant groups and the majority population were often relatively small and unsystematic and often varied more with gender than country background."

Findings from the project were presented, by the project manager (Elstad) at a conference organized by the Norwegian Directorate of Health, on November 9, 2016, with some 80 participants from Ministries and government bodies, health care institutions, and research institutions. Findings have also been presented and discussed at meetings in the Directorate of Health's Advisory board on social inequalities in health., exemplifying how findings have been presented orally to those involved in the formulation of health policies.

As to research impact: Findings and analyses from the project have been presented at the 15th biannual conference for European Society for Health and Medical Sociology, Helsinki August 2014 (2 papers), at the 12th Annual Conference ESPAnet in Oslo August 2014 (1 paper), and at the 6th European Conference on Migrant and Ethnic Minority Health, organized by European Public Health Association and held in Oslo, June 2016 (3 papers).

One major achievement of the project is to promote an evidence-based view on immigrants' use of health services. This implies that the prejudiced notions that immigrants are very frequent users of health care are shown to be incorrect, but that differences within the immigrant (1st and 2nd generation) population are large and that immigrants' future utilization levels will depend on many factors such as the success of social integration.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Elstad, J. I., Øverbye, E., & Dahl, E. (2015). Prospective register-based study of the impact of immigration on educational inequalities in mortality in Norway. *BMC Public Health*, 15(1), 364.
- Elstad, Jon Ivar; Finnvold, Jon Erik; Texmon, Inger (2015). Bruk av sykehus og spesialisthelsetjenester blant innbyggere med norsk og utenlandsk bakgrunn. NOVA Rapport 10/2015. ISBN: 978-82-7894-562-9. 153 s. NOVA, Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

- Næss, A., & Vabø, M. (2014). Negotiating narratives of elderly care: the case of Pakistani migration to Norway. *Ageing International*, 39(1), 13-32.
- Næss, A., & Moen, B. (2015). Dementia and migration: Pakistani immigrants in the Norwegian welfare state. *Ageing and Society*, 35(08), 1713-1738.
- Finnvold, Jon Erik (2017). How social background and geographical segregation affect admittance to hospital with a serious condition: A comparison of 11 immigrant groups with native-born Norwegians [Submitted to *BMC Public Health*]
- Elstad, J.I. (2017) Helseulikhetenes by. Kapittel 8 i Ljunggren, J. (red): Oslo ulikhetenes by. Oslo: Cappelen Damm, ISBN 978-82-0252-161-5, *in press*.
- Abebe, D.S., Elstad, J.I., & Lien, L. (2017) Immigrants' utilization of specialist mental healthcare according to age, country of origin, and migration history a nation-wide register study in Norway. *Resubmitted to Social Psychiatry and Psychiatric Epidemiology*.
- Elstad, J.I. (2017) Educational inequalities in hospital care for mortally ill patients in Norway. *Under review in Scandinavian Journal of Public Health*.
- Ekeberg, K. (2017) Utilization of specialized health services among children and adolescents in Norway: Do second-generation immigrants differ from first-generation immigrants? (Preliminary title) *Manuscript for Master Thesis to be submitted at the programme International Social Welfare and Health Policy*. Oslo: Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences.

HOMELESSNESS. Homelessness and housing exclusion

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Homeless

Summary of impact:

NIBR's research on homelessness and housing exclusion is comprehensive and has a longstanding record. The research embraces evaluations, large data collection projects and other projects applying a wide range of research methods. The research is cited and used as background in green papers, white papers and governmental action plans, as well as in local planning and development of housing and services for vulnerable groups in the municipalities. Importantly, the research has changed the social construction of the homeless person and made visible different groups in the population and their needs for housing and services.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Researchers: Evelyn Dyb, Arne Holm, Camilla Lied, Stian Lid. Katja Johannessen and Helge Renå was central in the research group until 2013.

Key research themes:

National censuses, all together six, on the number and profile of homelessness is at the core of the research about homelessness. Homeless people is a difficult group to reach, least of all to collect statistics about. The method and research design used in the Norwegian surveys is internationally recognized. The results holds high validity and represents the only statistics on a group that largely fell out of other censuses and data registers. The first census was conducted in 1996 and the last one in 2016 (estimated publishing date June 10th 2017). The figures are comparable, which give time series on the homeless population over a period of 20 years.

NIBR has further carried out research on homelessness and housing among groups in vulnerable transitional situations; among inmates in Norwegian prisons before release and patients in drug and alcohol addiction treatment due to discharge. The latter was commissioned by the Health Directorate to use as part of the knowledge base for the National action plan on alcohol and drug. Both projects collected quantitative data not available in other statistics, however both included case studies based on qualitative methods. The case studies and other research projects include the voices of the clients and service users.

Another key research issue is evaluations of the national action plans for alleviating homelessness. The research group carried out process evaluation on the very first program 'Project homeless 2001-2004', which was triggered by and based on the first homeless census. NIBR also evaluated the following program 'The pathway to a permanent home 2005-2006'. The latter recommended that the approach should encompass a wider concept of housing exclusion and precarious housing, because research has underpinned the observation that people move between homelessness and other vulnerable housing positions. Both this and other recommendations from the evaluations are largely implemented in national policy.

Other research themes are evictions, use of shelters and temporary accommodation, homelessness and public space and strategies for cooping among homeless people. A series of pre analyses for municipalities taking part in the national action program Social housing program (2009-2014) commissioned by the local authorities, make up an overview of the social housing challenges in a range of municipalities, and is part of the knowledge base for local implementation of the program.

Details of the impact:

Throughout two decades, the homeless statistics has been an important tool to develop policy and dimension public expenditure and funding in the area of social housing. The homeless censuses are commissioned by the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation (KMD) and the Housing Bank. The censuses are widely used in KMD's and the Housing Bank's policy on social housing, but also in general housing policy and other areas; health, welfare policy and correctional services. After the census in 2012 (the fifth) several larger municipalities commissioned reports on the data from their municipality to apply in local policy design. It is quite easy to track the use of the figures in governmental documents and local authorities' documents. Some of NIBR's research have an impact, although the publications are not much cited. One project worth emphasizing is on municipal and societal effects of social housing work, which is used as part of the knowledge base for dimensioning governmental funding and expenditure (ref. Barlindhaug et al. 2011).

NIBR has a broad international network and connections in the field of homelessness and housing exclusion. In the period from 2004 – 2010 NIBR was a member of The European Observatory of Homelessness, which is the research group of FEANTSA (<u>http://www.feantsa.org/en</u>), an umbrella organization for 110 NGOs working with homelessness and housing exclusion all over Europa (NIBR is now a national correspondent). FEANTSA's secretariat is sited in Brussels. The organization has a vital impact on EUs policy on homelessness and housing exclusion as well as on inti poverty policy in general. NIBR has further acted as independent expert in Peer Reviews facilitated by the EU Commission (Copenhagen Nov. 22 2013; Dublin June 16.-17. 2011, peer review reports are listed below). NIBR was appointed by KMD and The Housing Bank respectively. NIBR also participated as an independent expert and partner for Oslo municipality on the EU funded project CONNECTIONS (2008-2010). At the core of this projects and the peer reviews is EU's Open Method of Coordination (OMC), which is a tool for mutual learning and exchange of practice and experiences throughout Europe. The role of the independent expert (researcher) is important in analyzing, summarizing and dissemination of the results. The researchers work in close cooperation with the authorities and sometimes NGOs.

NIBR's researchers have also a with the acted as advisors for the government, in particular the Housing Bank, in meeting, committees and producing internal papers.

References to research:

Journal articles and book chapters

Anderson, Isobel; Dyb, Evelyn; Finnerty, Joe (2016). The 'Arc of Prosperity' Revisited. Homelessness Policy Change in North Western Europe. *Social Inclusion*. Vol. 4. doi: 10.17645/si.v4i4.675

- Dyb, Evelyn (2016). Housing First or no housing? Housing and homelessness at the end of alcohol and drug treatment. *International journal of drug policy*. Vol. 36. doi: 10.1016/j.drugpo.2016.07.003
- Dyb, Evelyn (2014). "Det har jo ordna seg" Hjemløse fangers konstruksjon av en bolig. Finstad, Liv Lomell, Heidi Mork (Red.), *Motmæle. En antologi til Kjersti Ericsson, Cecilie Høigård og Guri Larsen*. Kapittel. s. 83-100. Novus Forlag.
- Lied, Camilla (2013). *Gatejurister: oppsøkende rettshjelp til folk med rusrelaterte problemer*. Akademika forlag.
- Johannessen, Katja (2012). Bostedsløshet som livsstil. Nordahl, Berit Irene (Red.), *Boligmarked og boligpolitikk*. kap. 11. s. 233-252. Akademika forlag.
- Dyb, Evelyn (2012). Lokal boligsosial samstyring. Nordahl, Berit Irene (Red.), *Boligmarked og boligpolitikk*. kap. 12. s. 253-273. Akademika forlag.
- Lied, Camilla (2011). Gatejuss; mellom aktivisme og diplomati. Kritisk Juss

Lied, Camilla (2011). Om å yte rettshjelp til de utsatte; dilemmaer og muligheter. Rønning, Olaf Halvorsen (Red.), *Med loven mot makta. Juss-Buss førti år.* Kap. 1. s. 9-29. Novus Forlag.

- Flåto, Maja & Johannessen, Katja (2010) Economic Strategies among Long-term Homeless People. *European Journal of Homelessness.* Vol. 4
- Benjaminsen, Lars & Dyb, Evelyn (2010). Homelessness Strategies and Innovation. O'Sullivan, Eoin Busch-Geertsema, Volker Quilgars, Deborah Pleace, Nicholas (Red.), *Homelessness Research in Europe*. Kapittel. s. 123-142.
- Dyb, Evelyn (2009). *Imprisonment: A Major Gateway to Homelessness. Housing Studies.* Vol. 24. doi: 10.1080/02673030903203676
- Benjaminsen, Lars; Dyb, Evelyn; O'Sullivan, Eoin (2009). The Governance of homelessness in Liberal and Social Democratic Welfare Regimes: National strategies and models of intervention. *European Journal of Homelessness.* Vol. 3.
- Dyb, Evelyn (2009) Le mal-logement: question d'identité ou de statut sur le marché du logement?. Laflamme, Valéri; Levy-Vroelant, Claire; Robertson, Douglas; Smyth, Jim (Red.), *Le logement précaire. Aux marges du palais.* Kapittel. s. 45-61. L'Harmattan.
- Dyb, Evelyn (2009). Homelessness in the Nordic and Baltic Countries. Holt-Jensen, Arild Pollock, Eric (Red.), *Urban Sustainability and Governance*. Box 2. s. 165-169. Nova Science Publishers, Inc..
- Benjaminsen, Lars & Dyb, Evelyn (2008). The effectiveness of homeless policies Variation among the Scandinavian countries. *European Journal of Homelessness*. Vol. 2.
- Meert, Henk; Stuyck, Karen; Cabrera, Pedro José; Dyb, Evelyn; Filipovic, Masa; Györi, Péter; Hradecky, Ilja; Loison, Marie; Maas, Roland (2008). The changing profiles of homeless people: Conflict, rooflessness and the use of public space. Doherty, Joe Edgar, Bill (Red.), *In my caravan, I feel like superman.* Kapittel 8. s. 171-206.
- Dyb, Evelyn & Loison, Marie (2007). Impact of Service Procurement and Competition on Quality and Standards in Homeless Service Provision. *European Journal of Homelessness*. Vol. 1.
- Lied, Camilla (2005). Tiggarar og gateartistar i ein storby. *OP Magasin. Organ for Oslo Politi.* http://www.politi.no/pls/idesk/docs/f1032810987/opmagasinet_0305_nett.pdf
- Lied, Camilla (2005). Gatefolk i media. Materialisten. 2/3
- Lied, Camilla (2005). Gata som arbeidsplass. Samtiden. Vol. 4
- Dyb, Evelyn; Solheim, Liv Johanne; Ytrehus, Siri (2004). *Sosialt perspektiv på bolig.* ISBN: 82-7935-080-2. 192 s. Abstrakt forlag.

Research Reports:

- Lied, C. & Astrup, K. C. (2016). *Boligsosialt arbeid i Rælingen kommune en foranalyse*. NIBRrapport 2016:23.
- Dyb, E. & Holm. A. (2015) *Rus og bolig. Kartlegging av boligsistuasjonen til personer med rusmiddelproblemer.* NIBR-rapport 2015:5.
- Holm, A.; Helgesen, M. K.; Lid, S. (2015) Bolig etter fengsel og institusjon samhandling mellom forvaltningsnivåer
- Dyb, E. & Lied, C. (2015) Bustasosialt velferdsprogram i Førde foranalyse. NIBR-rapport 2015:7.
- Johannessen, K.; Lied, C.; Dyb, E. (2015) *Kartlegging av bostedsløse i Bergen kommune.* NIBRrapport 2014-10.
- Renå, H. & Lied, C. (2013). *Boligsosialt arbeid i Flora en foranalyse*. Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning
- Dyb, E.; Johannessen, K.; Lied, C.: Kvinge, T. (2013). *Forklaringer på bostedsløshet*. NIBR-rapport 2013:6.

Dyb, E. & Johannessen, K. (2013). *Bostedsløse i Norge 2012 – en kartlegging.* NIBR-rapport 2013:5. Holm, A. (2013). *En verdig bosituasjon innen psykisk helsearbeid*.

Anderson, I.; Dyb, E.; Ytrehus, S. (2012) *Meeting the needs of homeless people: Interprofessional work in Norway and Scotland*. Samarbeidsrapport NIBR/Diakonhjemmet University College/university of Stirling

Renå, H.; Lied, C.; Medby, P. (2012). *Boligsosialt arbeid i Holmestrand kommune - En ekstern foranalyse*. Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning.

Lied, C.; Renå, H.; Medby, P. (2012). *Boligsosialt arbeid i Nedre Eiker kommune*. Norsk institutt for by- og regionforskning.

Holm, A. & Bjørnsen, H-M. (2012). Boligsosialt arbeid i Fjell kommune. En evaluering.

Dyb, E.; Lied, C.; Renå, H. (2011). *Boligsosialt utviklingsprogram i Groruddalen. En foranalyse.* NIBR-rapport 2011:22.

Holm, A. & Astrup, K. C. (2009). Utkastelser og tvangssalg.

Dyb, E. & Johannessen, K. (2011). *Tilbakeføring av straffedømte. En kommentert bibliografi.* NIBR-rapport 2011:20.

Johannessen, K. & Dyb, E. (2011). *På ubestemt tid. Døgnovernattingssteder og andre former for kommunalt disponerte boliger*. NIBR-rapport 2011:13.

Barlindhaug, R.; Johannessen, K.; Dyb, E. (2011). *Kommunal- og samfunnsøkonomiske effekter av boligsosial politikk. Beregninger basert på konstruerte klienthistorier*. NIBR-rapport 2011:8.

Dyb, E. & Johannessen, K. (2010). *Regjeringens tilbakeføringsgaranti av straffedømte – en forstudie av iverksetting,* NIBR-rapport 2010:8.

Dyb, E. & Johannessen, K. (2010). *Siste dager. Utredning om hospiceavdeling ved Frelsesarmeens Gatehospital,* Rapport NIBR/Frelsesarmeen

Dyb, E. (2009). *Measuring Homelessness Among Ex-Convicts and the Prison Population,* delrapport til EU-prosjektet Mutual Progress on Homelessness through Advancing and Strengthening Information Systems – Mphasis

Dyb, E. & Johannessen, K. (2009). *Bostedsløse i Norge 2008 – en kartlegging*. NIBR-rapport 2009:17.

Dyb, E. (2008). *Leeds Financial Inclusion Project*, Peer Review Leeds September 4th – 5th 2008, Post Peer Review Report, DG Employment, Social Affairs and Equal Opportunities, inngår i prosjektet CONNECTIONS

Dyb, E.; Helgesen, M. K.; Johannessen, K. (2008). *På vei til egen bolig. Evaluering av nasjonal strategi for å forebygge og bekjempe bostedsløshet*. NIBR-rapport 2008:19.

Nørve, S. & Holm, A. (2007). Bostedsløse i små og mellomstore kommuner – Strategier i arbeidet med å forebygge og bekjempe bostedsløshet.

Dyb, E. (2006). *Roofless People and Use of Public Space – a Study in Oslo*. European Observatory on Homelessness/FEANTSA, Thematic Report Norway

Dyb, E. (2006). *Kvinners behov. Et tilpasset tilbud til kvinner ved Frelsesarmeens Gatehospital.* Rapport NIBR/Frelsesarmeen

Dyb, E.; Brattbakk, I.; Bergander, K.; Helgesen, J. (2006). *Løslatt og hjemløs. Bolig og bostedsløshet etter fengselsopphold.* Samarbeidsrapport NIBR/KRUS/Byggforsk

Hansen, T.; Dyb, E.; Østerby, S. (2006) *Bostedsløse i Norge 2005 – en kartlegging*. Byggforskrapport 403-2006 (NBI)*

Dyb, E. (2005). *Prosjekt bostedsløse – Evaluering av et fireårig nasjonalt prosjekt.* Byggforsk skriftserie 7-2005 (NBI)*

Dyb, E. (2005). Bostedsløshet; posisjon på boligmarkedet eller identitet? Oppfølgende analyse av kartlegging av bostedsløse i 2003. Byggforskrapport 383-2005 (NBI)*

Other reports, working papers, speeches etc:

Homelessness in Asker 2012 Homelessness in Bærum 2012

Homelessness in Darum 2012 Homelessness in Drammen 2012

Homelessness in Fredrikstad 2012

Homelessness in Sandnes 2012

Homelessness in a selection of larger municipalities in Eastern Norway 2012

Neo-Liberal versus Social Democratic Policies on Homelessness: The Nordic Case. Response, European Journal of Homelessness, Vol. 7, No. 2, 2013 Sustainable ways of preventing homelessness. Oppsummerende rapport fra Peer Review av den danske hjemløsestrategien. København 22. november 2013 Sustainable ways of preventing homelessness. Comments paper from Norway. Forberedende rapport til Peer Review av den danske hjemløsestrategien. København 22. november 2013 Swept Up Lives. Re-envisioning the Homeless City. Book review. European Journal of Homelessness Volum 5, No. 2 2011 Hjemløs i ny og gammel frakk. Krigsropet nr. 22 2011 Det hierarkiske blikket. Conference paper: Nordisk samarbeid for bolig- og byforskning (NSBB) Oslo, 21.– 23. september 2011 The setting of national poverty targets. National report Norway (notat). Peer Review in Social Protection and Social Inclusion/EU-kommisjonen. Dublin 16.-17. juni 2011 Den nye løsgjengeren. Rus&Samfunn nr. 3/2010 En verdig avslutning. Rus&Samfunn nr. 3/2010 Med plastposen i hånda. Fontene nr. 5/2010 Bostedsløshet og fengselsopphold: Klassifisering. Paper presentert på konferanse i Nordisk samarbeid for bolig- og byforskning (NSBB) Gävle, 22.-24. september 2010 Homelessness in Norway 2008 – a national survey. Conference Paper, European Network for Housing Research, Praha 28. juni-1. juli 2009 Bostedsløs med tak over hodet. Kronikk i Aftenposten Aften 26/11 2008. Criminalising homeless people, risk profiles and the role of homeless service provision. Conference Paper, European Network for Housing Research, Dublin 6.-9. juli 2008. Preventing and tackling homelessness in a context of homeownership: The Norwegian Case. Conference Paper, Nordisk nettverk for hjemløshetsforskning, Kuopio 12.-14. oktober 2007 Released and homeless. Conference Paper, European Network for Housing Research, ENHR, Ljubljana 2.-5. juli 2005. Hemlöshetens politik. Lokal policy och praktik. Book review. Social Vetenskaplig Tidsskrift, september 2006. Bilder av den hjemløse kvinnen. Book review. Nordisk alkohol- & narkotikatidsskrift, NAD vol. 21 4/5 2004 Homeless people – joining the "deserving" groups? Conference Paper. Nordisk nettverk for forskning om bostedsløshet, Oslo 22.-24. oktober 2004. Bolig – fordi du fortjener det? Psykisk helse nr. 4/2004 Council housing in Norway – can you get in, can you get out? Conference Paper. ENHR, Cambridge, 2-6 juli 2004. Kommunal bolig som strategi mot bostedsløshet. Conference Paper. Nordisk forskerkonferanse om bostedsløshet, nordisk forskernettverk, København 28.-30. mars 2003 (Published as Byggforsknotat 2004/66/NBI*) NIBR is often invited as speakers at conferences and seminars. There are no overview of the speeches and presentation, except for presentations after the homeless census in 2012. (The list was made on request from KMD as one measure of the impact of the census. The speeches are adjusted to the audience and theme, and may also draw on other research in addition to the

- Frokostmøte i Husbanken i Drammen 27. september 2013. Åpent møte.
- Programledersamling for Husbankens satsingskommuner øst. For inviterte
- deltakere. Arrangør: Husbanken region øst. Oslo, 19.september 2013

homeless census)

- Samling for rådgiverne hos fylkesmannen på boligsosialt arbeid og barnefattigdom.
 For inviterte deltakere. Arrangør: Arbeids- og velferdsdirektoratet. Gardermoen,
 20. september 2013
- Bostedsløshet blant innsatte og nylig løslatte. Boligkonferansen for kommunene og kriminalomsorgen i Telemark, Vestfold, Buskerud samt andre interesserte. Åpen konferanse. Arrangør: Kriminalomsorgen region sørøst. Sandefjord, 9. oktober 2013
- «Samhandling som ringar i vatn». Nettverkssamling for fagfelta rus og psykiatri, i samarbeid med spesialisthelsetjenesten og Kompetansesenter for rusfeltet i Midt-Norge og Husbanken. Åpen konferanse. Arrangør: Fylkesmannen i Møre og Romsdal. Ålesund, 12. november 2013
- Regionalt kunnskapsmøte for Husbankens satsingskommuner i region vest; Rogaland, Hordaland, Sogn og Fjordane. Arrangør Husbanken region vest. Bergen, 19. november 2013
- Regionalt kunnskapsmøte for Husbankens satsingskommuner i region sør; Buskerud, Vestfold, Telemark og Agderfylkene. Åpen konferanse. Arrangør: Skien kommune og Husbanken region sør. Skien, 20. november 2013
- Boligsosial konferanse i sør. Åpen konferanse. Arrangører: Fylkesmannen i henholdsvis Aust-Agder, Vest-Agder og Telemark (mulig også Husbanken). Kristiansand, 6. februar 2014
- Konferanse om barnefattigdom for fylkene Rogaland, Hordaland, Sogn og Fjordane, Møre og Romsdal. Åpen konferanse. Arrangør: Arbeids- og velferdsdirektoratet og FM i Hordaland. Bergen, 13. mai 2014
- Årlig konferanse om boligsosialt arbeid for kommunene i Akershus. For inviterte deltakere. Arrangør: FM i Oslo og Akershus. Oslo, 20. mai 2014
- Røroskonferansen "Bolig og tilhørighet". Åpen konferanse. Arrangører: Fylkesmannen i henholdsvis Oppland, Hedmark og Sør-Trøndelag, KoRus-Øst, Husbanken, RIO, Kompetansesenteret rus – Midt-Norge. Røros, 22. mai 2014
- (The social science housing research at the Norwegian Building Research Institute (NBI) was transferred to NIBR in 2006).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about impact: *The most important documents:*

Bedre styringsinformasjon. Nasjonal strategi Bolig for velferd. Sluttrapport.

<u>http://biblioteket.husbanken.no/arkiv/dok/Komp/Bedre%20styringsinformasjon_sluttrapport_net</u> <u>t.pdf</u>

Bolig for velferd. Nasjonal strategi for boligsosialt arbeid (2014-2020). Departementene https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/kmd/boby/nasjonal_strategi_boligsosialt_arbeid .pdf

Etablering, bolig og arbeid. Regjeringen.no Artikkel 07.05.2017

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/familie-og-barn/satsing-pa-barn-og-ungdom/etableringbolig-og-arbeid/id2410498/

Housing First. Metodehandbok. Husbanken og Helse Vest <u>https://husbanken.no/boligsosialt-arbeid/housing-first/metodehandbok-housing-first/</u>

Meld. St. 17 (2012-2013) Byggje – bu – leve. Ein bustadpolitikk for den einskilde, samfunnet og framtidige generasjonar Kommunal- og moderniseringsdepartementet

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/6d2180c992804d719a287e02b1e04a2f/nnno/pdfs/stm201220130017000dddpdfs.pdf

Meld. St. 30 (2011-2012) *Se meg! En helhetlig rusmiddelpolitikk. Alkohol – narkotika – doping.* Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/bba17f176efc40269984ef0de3dc48e5/no/pdfs/stm20 1120120030000dddpdfs.pdf

NOU 2011:15 Rom for alle. En sosial boligpolitikk for fremtiden.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/ddf3c180c0a74170b7a2f7ac515c1afc/no/pdfs/nou201 120110015000dddpdfs.pdf

Prop. 15 S (2015-2016) *Opptrappingsplanen for rusfeltet (2016-2020.* Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/1ab211f350b34eac926861b68b6498a1/no/pdfs/prp2 01520160015000dddpdfs.pdf

St.meld. nr. 47 (2008-2009) *Samhandlingsreformen. Rett behandling – på rett sted – til rett tid.* Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/d4f0e16ad32e4bbd8d8ab5c21445a5dc/pdfs/stm2008 20090047000dddpdfs.pdf

St.meld. nr. 37 (2007-2008) *Straff som virker – mindre kriminalitet et tryggere samfunn.* Justis og politidepartementet

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/d064fb36995b4da8a23f858c38ddb5f5/no/pdfs/stm20 0720080037000dddpdfs.pdf

St.meld. Nr. 20 (2006-2007) *Nasjonal strategi for å utjevne sosiale forskjeller*. Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/Stmeld-nr-20-2006-2007-/id449531/</u>

Tiltaksplan Bolig for velferd 2017. <u>https://husbanken.no/boligsosialt-arbeid/bolig-for-velferd/tiltaksplan-2017/</u>

NIBR research is also cited and used in planning in social housing in a range of municipalities. The following list I based on a search on "bostedsløs*" in Retriever. Search on related terms, like social housing also resulted in a very long list, but is not included below. The list is limited to the period 2009-2016.

News and media:

Fri fagbevegelse 30.11.2016: Stian og Evelyn teller bostedsløse på dugnad. Fagpressenytt 29.11.2016: Teller bostedsløse på dugnad. Fontene 29.11.2016: Teller bostedsløse på dugnad. Byavisa Drammen 12.10.2016: Stabilt antall bostedløse A press release from Husbanken about NIBR's census on homelessness was referred to in the following news media in the period 9.-10.2016: Tvedestrandsposten, Kommunal Rapport, Dagsavisen, Drammens Tidende, Haugesunds Avis, Sarpsborg Arbeiderblad, Romerikes Blad, BudstikkaNett, Fædrelandsvennen, Sunnmørsposten, NTBTekst, NRK Rogaland, MyNewsdesk, Bodø Nu Budstikka 29.04.2016: Kartlegger bostedsløse I kommunene Arkitektur N 17.03.2016: Bokvalitet som asylpolitikk Stavanger Aftenblad-Login 09.02.2016: Sandnes har bruks en milliard på vanskeligstilte Stavanger Aftenblad 09.12.2016: En milliard tar boligkøen Tidsskrift for Norsk Psykologforening 05.02.2016: Underkommunisert sammenheng NRK Østfold 15.01.2016: Slik løste Dag boligkrisen Rus & Samfunn 01.09.2015: Rusfeltet får 2,4 milliarder Bergens Tidende-Login 27.08.2015: SV vil avvikle hospitsene Bergens Tidende 27.08.2015: Vil avikle hospitsene Bergens Tidende og BT-Login 22.08.2015: 125 flere overdoser etter stenging Fontene 18.08-2015: Bolig er den del av hjelpen Rus & Samfunn 29.06.2015: Faglig påfyll i Bergen Arkitektnytt 26.06.2015: Byrom for alle Sandnesposten 09.06.2015: Skeptisk til å samle rusmisbrukere

Stavanger Aftenblad 03.06.2015: 18 nye småhus skal få ned hospitsbruken Bergensavisen 29.05.2015: Hjemeløse Morten fikk campingvogn av en fremmed som vil hjelpe NRK Hordaland 04.05.2015: Vil stenge narkolangerne ute – vurderer overvåkning døgnet rundt NRK 02.05.2015: - En desperat for bosetting NRK 02.05.2015: Nesten drept av naboen Demokraten 23.04.2015: Rusavhengige: boligsituasjonen viktig for endring Bergensavisen 03.04.2015: Prisen for å kreve trygghet Bergensavisen 23.05.2015: Bergen er Mortens soverom Sandnesposten 19.02.2015: Fortsatt mange bostedsløse Forskning.no 11.02.2015: Bostedsløse går på visning og kan velge leilighet Stavanger Aftenblad 13.12.2014: 128 er uten egen bolig I Sandnes dittOslo: 06.12.2014: 40-70 sover ute i Oslo i vinter Adresseavisen 21.10.2014: Bostedsløse barn I Trondheim Bergens Tidende 27.08.2014: Alle har rett på et hjem NRK Trøndelag 21.08.2014: Leder boligaksjonen fra gapahuk Bergensavisen 07.08.2015: Nå kommer vaffelgutta til Bergen Bergensavisa 06.08.2014: Ønskes velkommen Stavanger Aftenblad 08.05.2014: 265 er husløse i Stavanger – 24 av dem er barn Psykisk Helse 09.04.2014: Bostedsløse: Fire av ti er psykisk syke Psykisk Helse 09.04.2014: Venter på nasjonal strategi Sandnesposten 06.03.2014: Boligregler på rett vei Utrop.no 11.12.2013: Fattige barn i rike Norge Stavanger Aftenblad 06.11.2013: Politikerne lages av bolignøden Byavisa Tromsø 30.10.2013: Uteliggere Stavanger Aftenblad 26.10.2013: Nesten 300 uten bosted i Stavanger Rogalands Avis 25.10.2013: Sandnes har flest bostedsløse i landet Rogalands Avis 25.10.2013: Dette er en bostedsløs Bergens Tidende 08.10.2013: Drømmer om et trygt sted å bo Aftenposten 07.10.2013: Hver eneste natt må de finne et nytt sted å bo Bergens Tidende 07.10.2013: Hver eneste natt må de finne et nytt sted å bo Stavanger Aftenblad 26.09.2013: Kva kan me som har, gjere for dei som ikkje har? Stavanger Aftenblad 25.09.2013: Veien tilbake til virkeligheten Stavanger Aftenblad 18.09.2013: Bitre fronter, men de svake skal få hjelp Dagsavisen 17.09.2013: En av to veteraner var i akutt livsfare Stavanger Aftenblad 16.09.2013: - Velkommen etter, ordfører Wirak Stavanger Aftenblad 14.09.2013: Forsyner familier med mat Stavanger Aftenblad 12.09.2013: Skrotede bolig-prosjekter skaper frustrasjon Troms Folkeblad 11.09.2013: Vi tar ansvar for veteranene Sunnmørsposten 10.09.2013: Vi tar ansvar Stavanger Aftenblad 09.09.2013: Kommune 2012 2008 2005 2003 Stavanger Aftenblad 09.09.2013: Sandnes er og blir Norges versting Lofotposten 04.09.2013: Vi ta ansvar for veteranene Lofotposten 03.09.2013: Tiltak for veteraner Østlendingen: 02.09.2013: Tiltak for veteraner Dagsavisen 30.08.2013: Kommer hjem i et vakuum Sarpsborg Arbeiderblad 28.08.2013: Flere norske veteraner er bostedsløse Dagsavisen 28.08.2013: Veteraner kan også falle utenfor Nordlys 28.08.2013: Hjemløse veteraner Aftenposten 28.08.2013: Nesten 100 veteraner er bostedsløse Halden Arbeiderblad 27.08.2013: Flere veteraner er bostedsløse Bergens Tidende 27.08.2013: Krigsveteraner mangler bolig Vårt Land 27.08.2013: Flere norske veteraner er bostedsløse

Dagsavisen 27.08.2013: Norske krigsveteraner uten hjem Adresseavisen 27.08.2013: Flere norske veteraner er bostedsløse Dagsavisen 16.08.2013: Fra fortvilelse til bo-glede i Oslo Adresseavisen 12.08.2013: Antall bostedsløse er fordoblet Nettavisen 05.08.2013: - Av og til vil jeg bare dø Nordlys 03.08.2013: John Martin tør ikke dra til boligen sin Romerikes Blad 02.08.2013: Kun én hjemløs fikk startlån Romerikes Blad 31.07.2013: Aller flest hjemløse i Skedsmo Romerikes Blad 31.07.2013: Prekær situasjon Dagsavisen 30.07.2013: Vår sosiale boligpolitikk gir resultater - færre bostedsløse i Oslo Demokraten 16.07.2013: Fra Utekontakt til Utekontakt Budstikka 03.07.2013: - Svikter de hjemløse NRK Østlandssendingen 02.07.2013: Tre ganger så mange bostedsløse som for ti år siden Budstikka 02.07.2013: Eviq kam for tak over hodet Fredrikstads Blad 28.06.2013: Køen med bostedsløse bare vokser Fredrikstads Blad 28.06.2013: 13 barnefamilier uten bolig Avisen Agder 27.06.2013: 6259 bostedsløse i Norge Vårt Land 26.06.2013: 6.200 uten fast bolig Rogalands Avis 15.11.2012: De bostedsløse Gjengangeren 10.11.2012: Lasaron i femti dager Dagsavisen 03.11.2012: Et blodig, hjemløst slit Avisa Nordland 22.09.2012: 83 bodøværinger bostedsløse NRK Nordland 22.09.2012: 83 bostedsløse bare I Bodø Bergensavisen 09.08.2012: Det finnes ikke tilbud Drammens Tidende 23.04.2012: Bostedsløse: I dag skal politikerne vedta boligsosial handlingsplan Aktiv i Oslo 24.01.2011: De hjemløse i Oslo Glåmdalen 31.08.2011: Arbeidet mot fattigdom Nordlys 25.08.2011: Retten til bolig Byggmesteren 20.12.2010: Over 100 sover ute Dagbladet 20.11.2010: Gruer seg til kuldebølge Vårt Land 11.11.2010: - Gi "flytteskatt" til fattige Jærbladet 15.10.2010: De usynlige VG 02.08.2010: Sosialistisk selvtilfredshet fra de rødgrønne NRK Østfold 21.05.2010: Stig bor i forlatt og rasert uthus Tønsberg Blad 23.01.2010: 35 står uten eget hjem Bladet Tromsø 16.01.2010: Frivillig husløse Minerva 08.01.2010: Er det synd på alle bostedsløse? Bladet Tromsø 07.01.2010: Advarte mot gettolandsby Bladet Tromsø 06.01.2010: Advarte mot rusgetto Sarpsborg Arbeiderblad 23.12.2009: Julefeiring med bismak Barnehage.no 14.12.2009: 378 barn er bostedsløse Kommunal Rapport 14.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute Bergensavisen 14.12.2009: 1 av 5 bostedsløse i Bergen er unge Sunnmørsposten 14.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute Haugesunds Avis 14.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute Gjengangeren 14.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute Tønsberg Blad 14.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute Bergensavisen 13.12.2009: Én av fem hjemløse i Bergen er barn TV2 13.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute i Norge Aftenposten 13.12.2009: 378 barn bor ute ABC Nyheter 13.12.2009: Minst 378 barn er hjemløse Adresseavisen 10.12.2009: Bekymret over bostedsløse

Romsdals Budstikke 10.12.2009: Bekymret: Kommunalminister Liv Signe Navarsete (Sp) er bekymret over at Tønsberg Blad 10.12.2009: Bekymret for bostedsløse Gjengangeren 10.12.2009: Navarsete er bekymret over antall bostedsløse Korstets Seier 09.12.2009: 6000 hjemløse i Norge Nationen 09.12.2009: Vil ha ned tallet på bostedsløse E24 09.12.2009: Navarsete er bekymret for bostedsløse Helgeland Arbeiderblad 09.12.2009: Bekymret over antall bostedsløse Stavanger Aftenblad 09.12.2009: Navarsete er bekymret over antall bostedsløse NTB tekst 09.12.2009: Navarsete er bekymret over antall bostedsløse Aftenposten 09.12.2009: «Fire vegger og et tak - det holder det", Bjørn (26) bostedsløs i Oslo Aftenposten 08.12.2009: Over 6000 uten hjem Romerikes Blad 21.09.2009: Vet ikke hva slags botilbud de har til løslatte fanger Kommunal Rapport 17.09.2009: Vet ikke hva slags botilbud de har til løslatte fanger Rana Blad 17.09.2009: Uvitende om boligtilbud Dagsavisen 17.09.2009: Vet ikke de har bolig Sarpsborg Arbeiderblad 17.09.2009: Vet ikke om de har bolig After release of the research report on the census 2009: A lot of news articles about the increase in the number of homeless in June, July and August 2009. Aftenposten 30.05.2009: Ikke akkurat velkommen Samfunnsmagasinet 19.01.2009: Ingen av målene er nådd Tvedestrandsposten 08.01.2009: Klarer ikke å skaffe boliger Dagsavisen 08.01.2009: De boligløse står lengst bak i køen Bladet Tromsø 01.01.2009: Klarer ikke skaffe husløse tak over hodet

LAG. Life course, Ageing and Generation

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

LAG

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Compiling a life-course database (NorLAG) with longitudinal (2002-2012) survey and registerdata on more than 15,000 individuals. NorLAG research has contributed to **informed policy making** on developments in the ageing population, notably family, working life, public health and long-term care. It has contributed to **public awareness** by debunking popular misconceptions on ageing and old age. It has provided major input to **capacity building** in Norway by facilitating training and recruitment of researchers, establishing an important knowledgebase for policy and (international) research. Today, NorLAG is an explicit part of the government's strategy to improve research on ageing and older people in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Norwegian panel study on Life Course, Ageing and Generation (NorLAG) has become an explicit part of the government's strategy to improve research on ageing and older people (Helseog omsorgsdepartementet. (2016) (s. 52)). The study provides new knowledge about life course changes and variations in ageing and later life by studying behaviour and transitions in four interrelated key domains: Work and retirement, family and generations, mental health and quality of life, health and health behaviour. The study was initiated in 2000 to improve the quality of ageing research in Norway through improved empirical data, increased recruitment, improved knowledge base for social policy and strengthened internationalization. The first wave of data collection was conducted in 2002, a second wave in 2007 and a third wave is currently under way in 2017. An important strength of NorLAG is the combination of large-scale longitudinal survey and register data (2002-2012) and the broad focus on multiple life domains (see also Slagsvold et al. 2012). Key-researchers of the NorLAG group are Slagsvold (founding member of NorLAG), Daatland, Solem, Hagestad, Hansen, Herlofson and Veenstra. With recently added researchers Hellevik and Aartsen, and two PhD students (Kvamme Løset and Weemes Grøtting). One additional PhD student started January 1.st 2017.

The group has, through extensive data management and documentation, facilitated access to quality assured data from the first two waves of the NorLAG study (RCN-funded infrastructure: ACCESS Life Course 2010-2014). Through this infrastructure, information from more than 15,000 individuals (18-85 years old) and over 5,000 variables is shared with all researchers in Norway. NorLAG data has given rise to many RCN- and internationally funded research projects with a main focus on:

- Emerging retirement patterns: pathways and consequences (Solem et al. 2012, 2016; Blekesaune & Veenstra 2010, Syse et al. 2014, 2015).
- Intergenerational balances between family and the welfare state (Daatland et al. 2010, 2011, 2012; Herlofson et al. 2011, 2014, 2015; Hansen et al. 2009, 2013; Daatland & Herlofson 2016; Policy Snapshots 2012)
- Mental health and quality of life (Hansen et al. 2008, 2009, 2016; Slagsvold & Sørensen 2008, 2013).

• Changing health and health behavior (Veenstra & Syse 2012; Daatland & Slagsvold (eds.) 2013).

Researchers in the group have published results from these and other projects through scientific papers, book chapters, and popularised articles. Researchers are regularly asked to present NorLAG results to general stakeholders, including municipalities, service organizations and senior user boards.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Informed policymaking. NorLAG has provided national authorities and policy makers with important information on different developments in the ageing population (Meld. St. 19 2014-2015). The study has informed policy on raising the mandatory retirement age through its findings on causes of early and late work-exits and changes in work ability and productivity among seniors (Rapport fra partssammensatt utvalg 2016; p.12).

NorLAG research on family and generations has contributed to an expanded government focus on the position of the family in Norway, by highlighting the importance of grandparents and intergenerational collaborations within the family (Meld. St. 24 2015-2016). Our findings have also informed policy on equal (gender) opportunities by showing that women still provide most care to ageing parents with care needs (NOU 2011:17), despite attitudes towards caregiving in the general population placing equal responsibility to sons and daughters (NOU 2012: 15). Disseminations from the study have contributed to a changed policy focus on the «new time pressures» that arise among senior workers with care obligations to parents. The government recognizes that challenges related to parental care are likely to increase, and recommends municipalities to consider equal opportunities in the development of local care plans (NOU 2012: 15).

Other NorLAG findings have informed health policy on new patterns of alcohol consumption among older people (Meld. St. 19 2014-2015). Results indicate that today's older people, especially women, drink more often than previous generations. Reduced alcohol consumption is an important focus of the government to reduce risk for developing chronic diseases.

Public awareness on ageing and old age. Results from NorLAG have received major attention from the national as well as regional press and media (radio, national newspapers, and magazines). This has contributed to debunk popular misconceptions about old people and aging as well as to a more informed public on ageing and later life. Examples of misconceptions include: declining solidarity between younger and older family generations, declining support for welfare state arrangements, loneliness and decreased well-being as "normal" consequences of growing old, and late-life loneliness and depression being more common in individualistic than collectivistic countries. Also, results have contributed to a debate on increased alcohol consumption among seniors and have highlighted the diversity in consequences of retirement behavior.

Capacity building. Sharing the established NorLAG database has boosted the capacity building for policy making on ageing and older people, and helps Norway to be an even more attractive partner in international research collaborations.

References to the research (scientific publications - selection)

- Hansen, T., Slagsvold, B., Moum, T. (2008). Financial satisfaction in old age: A satisfaction paradox or a result of accumulated wealth? *Social Indicators Research* 89(2): 323-347.
- Slagsvold, B. & Sørensen, A. (2008). Age, education, and the gender gap in the sense of control. *The International Journal of Aging & Human Development*. 67, 1-27.
- Hansen, T., Slagsvold, B., & Moum, T. (2009). Childlessness and psychological wellbeing in midlife and old age: An examination of parental status effects across a range of outcomes. *Social Indicators Research*, 94(2), 343-362.

- Daatland, S.O., Lima, I.A., Veenstra, M. (2010). Norwegian sandwiches. On the prevalence and consequences of family and work role squeezes over the life course. *European Journal of Ageing*, 7 (4), 271-281.
- Hagestad, G.O. & Herlofson, K. (2010). Aldring (Ageing). In Frønes, I. & Kjølsrød, L. (Eds.) Det norske samfunn. Gyldendal akademisk, 414-434.
- Blekesaune M. & Veenstra M. (2010). Helsesvikt og pensjoneringsatferd. *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning*.
- Herlofson, K. & Hagestad, G. (2011). Challenges in moving from macro to micro: Population and family structures in ageing societies. *Demographic Research*, 25, 337-370.
- Daatland, S.O., Herlofson, K. & Lima, I.A. (2011). Balancing generations: on the strength and character of family norms in the west and east of Europe. *Ageing and Society*, 31, 1159-1179.
- Policy Snapshot Policy-relevant findings from selected EU research projects. (2012) Issue 2; September 2012 (p.6-7 MULTILINKS).
- Slagsvold, B., Veenstra, M., Daatland, S.O., Hagestad, G., Hansen, T., Herlofson, K., Koløen, K., Solem, P.E. (2012). Life-course, ageing and generations in Norway: the NorLAG study. *Norsk Epidemiologi* 22(2): 95-102.
- Herlofson, K. & Hagestad, G. (2012). Transformations in the role of grandparents across welfare states. In Arber, S. & Timonen, V (Eds), *Contemporary grandparenting. Changing family relationships in global contexts* (p. 27-49). Policy Press.
- Daatland, S.O., Veenstra, M. & Herlofson, K. (2012). Age and intergenerational attitudes in the family and the welfare state. *Advances in Life Course Research*, 17, 133-144.
- Veenstra, M. & Syse, A. (2012). Health behaviour changes and onset of chronic health problems in later life. *Norsk Epidemiologi* 22(2): 135-42.
- Solem, Per Erik (2012). Endring i husarbeid, fritidsaktiviteter og frivillig arbeid etter yrkesavgang. *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning*. Vol. 15.
- Slagsvold, B. and A. Sørensen (2013). Changes in sense of control in the second half of life: Results from a 5-year panel study. *The International Journal of Aging & Human Development* 77(4): 289-308.
- Hansen T, Slagsvold B. (2013). The psychological effects of providing personal care to a partner: A multidimensional perspective. *Health Psychology Research*, 1(2), 126-134.
- Hansen, T., Slagsvold, B., & Ingebretsen, R. (2013). The strains and gains of caregiving: An examination of the effects of providing personal care to a parent on a range of psychological outcomes *Social Indicators Research*, 114: 323-343.
- Herlofson, K. & Ugreninov, E. (2014). Er omsorgsfulle fedre omsorgsfulle sønner? Likestilling hjemme og hjelp til eldre foreldre. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning*, 55, 322-346.
- Syse, A., Solem, P. E., Ugreninov, E., Mykletun, R., Furunes, T. (2014). Do spouses coordinate their work exits? A combined survey and register analysis from Norway. *Research on Aging.* Vol. 36.
- Hansen, T., Slagsvold, B. (2015). Feeling the squeeze? The effects of combining work and informal caregiving on psychological well-being. *European Journal of Ageing*, 12(1), 51-60.
- Herlofson, Katharina (2015). Lengre liv, nye hjelpemønstre i familien?. *Sosiologi i dag.* Vol. 45.
- Syse, A, Veenstra, M, Furunes, T, Mykletun, R, Solem, PE (2015). Changes in health and health behavior associated with retirement. *Journal of Aging and Health*, 1-29.

- Hansen T. & Slagsvold B. (2016). Age and loneliness across 11 European countries: Evidence from the Generations and Gender Survey. *Social Indicators Research*, 129 (1), 445-464.
- Solem, P.E. Syse, A., Furunes, T., Mykletun, R.J., De Lange, A., Schaufeli, W. and Ilmarinen, J. (2016). To leave or not to leave: retirement intentions and retirement behaviour. *Ageing and Society*, 36(2): 259-281.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Seniorer og arbeidslivet aldersgrenser og tilpasninger. Rapport fra et partssammensatt utvalg (2016).
- Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet. *Familien ansvar, frihet og valgmuligheter*. Meld. St. 24 (2015-2016).
- Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. *Flere år flere muligheter. Regjeringens strategi for et aldersvennlig samfunn* (2016) (s. 52).
- Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. *Folkehelsemeldingen. Mestring og muligheter*. Meld. St. 19 2014-2015.
- Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. Morgendagens omsorg. Meld. St. 29 2012–2013.
- Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet. *Politikk for likestilling*. NOU 2012: 15.
- Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet. Når sant skal sies om pårørendeomsorg. Fra usynlig til verdsatt og inkludert. NOU 2011:17.
- Ageing and Employment Policies. Norway 2013. Working Better with Age (OECD 2013).
- Daatland, S.O & Veenstra, M. (eds). (2012). *Bærekraftig omsorg? Familien, velferdsstaten og aldringen av befolkningen*. NOVA Rapport 2/2012.
- Daatland, S.O. & Slagsvold, B. (eds). (2013). Vital aldring og samhold mellom generasjoner. Resultater fra Den norske studien av livsløp, aldring og generasjon runde 1 og 2. NOVA Rapport 15/2013.
- Hansen, T. & Slagsvold, B. (eds). (2012). *Likestilling hjemme*. NOVA Rapport 8/2012.
- Solem, P.E. (2012). Ny kunnskap om aldring og arbeid. NOVA Rapport 6/2012.
- Herlofson, K. & Daatland, S.O. (2016). *Forskning om familiegenerasjoner. En kunnskapsstatus.* NOVA Rapport 2/2016.
- Hansen, T. & Daatland, S.O. (2016). *Aldring, mestringsbetingelser og livskvalitet.* Helsedirektoratet IS-2475.

Media items and popular scientific presentations (selection)

- Daatland, S.O. (2014). *Sju råd for en bærekraftig omsorg, eksempelet Oslo*. Seminar for Byrådsvadelingen for eldre og helse.
- Daatland, S. O. (2014). *Aldring og eldre i historisk lys*. FNs eldredag. Oppegård eldreråd.
- Daatland, S.O & Slagsvold, B. (2014). *Alderdommen bedre enn sitt rykte. Aftenposten* (morgenutg.: trykt utg.).
- Herlofson, K. (2016). Gamliser fulle av futt. Foreldre & Barn.
- Herlofson, K. (2014). *Samhandling mellom generasjonene*. Vårkonferanse for Eldrerådene i Vestfold. Vestfold fylkeskommune.
- Solem, Per Erik (2016). *Seniorer i arbeidslivet aldersgrenser og tilpasninger*. Fagmøte. Senter for seniorpolitikk.
- Hansen, Thomas (2016). *Derfor er vi lykkelige. 9 av 10 pensjonister tilfreds med livet.* VG.

- Hansen, Thomas (2016). Vi er ikke så ensomme som vi tror. NRK Finnmark (nrk.no).
- Veenstra, Marijke (2016). *Hvem er de gamle i dag? Hva kan de yte, hva må de få?*. Asker Rotary.
- Slagsvold, Britt (2016). Alkoholkonsum blant eldre. Radio 1, Bergen.
- Slagsvold, Britt (2015). *Eldre stordrikkere risikerer slag*. VG nett.

.

REFBUDGET. Reference budget for consumption expenditures

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **REFBUDGET**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

SIFOs Reference budget is a tool for public institutions in their efforts to set livelihood levels that functions as norms for what different households needs for daily consumptions. Private institutions, such as banks, insurance companies and other professional creditors, are also active users of the budget as they are interested in knowing how much a household can borrow and still be able to pay back. The budget is used as an aid for individual consumers to create their own budgets, as a tool in financial education and as an input to economic analysis of e.g. debt burden and economic robustness among households.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Based on the concept of "standard packages", the Norwegian reference budget (RB) is developed within the classical tradition of economic sociology, from Weber through Parsons/Smelser to Bourdieu. The theoretical core idea was originally forwarded by Riesman and Roseborough (1955). The RB was first published in 1987 and was developed to estimate reasonable monthly living costs for Norwegian households, financed by the Ministry of Health and Social Affairs. The aim is to improve the grounds of decision-making for the stipulation of public economic transfers to households, and with yearly updating RB has been used as input in research on living conditions and consumption.

In the period from 1994 to 2006 *consumer education* was a compulsory subject in college educations where the reference budget was a significant element.

From 2001 to date, RB has been utilized as a tool for constructing a consumer-based poverty measure and as an input in the governmental recommendations to the local authority about the level of economic social assistance. The overarching perspective in this research is to define specific income levels in terms of consumption as an alternative to the income approach upon which the conventional income poverty measure is based. In 2014 state subsistence levels was standardized in accordance with proposals from an inter- ministerial working group. This standardization was partly based on previous work by SIFO-researchers (e.g. Borgeraas 2011).

The Norwegian National Housing Bank recommended the municipalities to use the RB in their assessment of applicants for startup loans (2003). Commissioned by the Housing Bank in 2012, SIFO conducted an evaluation of the appropriateness of using the RB in such assessments and developed a budget measure that better suited the start loan applicant's situation. Consequently the Norwegian Housing bank linked their management system for home loans directly to the reference budget calculator.

There has also been research to refine RB to include "extra" cost of households with special needs. Øybø (2007) completed a study of the cost of having inherited hyper cholesterolemi.

In 2005 SIFO was commissioned by the Norwegian Cancer Union to study serious illness and the need for economic counselling based on RB.

Researchers: Elling Borgeraas and Ragnhild Brusdal

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

In 2006, one of the main conclusions in the Research Councils evaluations of SIFO was that the RB was one of the most influential contributions to both private and public policy making that has ever come out of Norwegian social research (NFR 2006 p. 42).

Today, commercial institutions such as banks, insurance companies, and other professional creditor institutions are active users of the budget as they are interested to know how much households can borrow. The largest commercial bank DNB (The Norwegian Bank) uses RB in assessing the creditworthiness for all their loan applicants. The Norwegian National Housing Bank utilize RB for similar purposes in relation to startup loans. Furthermore, banks and credit institutions also take advantage of the budget to educate households about financial issues and budgeting in general.

Moreover, interest organizations (NGOs and labor unions) use RB as a reference in defining their political agenda. For instance, Velferdsalliansen (member of European Anti Poverty Network) argue that the level of social assistance must be equal to the RB thresholds. In addition, the action program 2013-2017 of the Norwegian Confederation of Trade Unions has a similar policy.

The national Bank of Norway include RB in their analysis of economic viability in Norwegian households. Similarly, the Financial Supervisory Authority of Norway has taken advantage of the RB when simulating the effects of a maximum debt threshold in future mortgage regulations.

Furthermore, RF frequently appears as a topic in social science and mathematics at the high school level. The National Union of Students in Norway (NSO) and Norwegian Union of Social Educators and Social Workers (FO) actively make use of RB in their struggle for improve student funding.

On the household level, RB is used as a tool for budget management. RB is the most visited site on SIFOs homepage, Search on Internet with the query "Referansebudsjett + SIFO" currently returns more than 3 250 hits (16.02.17). The majority of these is about information and discussions of RB as a budgeting tool. These are often initiatives taken by financial institutions and budget advice organizations to inform the general public.

The Ministry of Children and Equality is currently funding a research project to develop a consumption based poverty measure. The purpose of this research is to use RB to identify child poverty. The Ministry also uses RB to define the level of child allowance.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Anonym (2011). Rapport fra arbeidsgruppe om etablering av standardiserte livsoppholdssatser ved utleggstrekk etter tvangsfullbyrdelsesloven og gjeldsordning etter gjeldsordningsloven. Oslo, 9. juni 2011.

Borch, Anita (1997). *Forbrukerkunnskap i videregående skole* : En evaluering av faget Økonomi og informasjonsbehandling. 8-1997, Lysaker

Borgeraas, Elling (1987). Et standardbudsjett for forbruksutgifter. SIFO-rapport nr. 101. Lysaker

Borgeraas, Elling (2001). Tiltak for å bekjempe fattigdom. Diskusjonsnotat om fattigdom, urimelige levekår og SIFOs standardbudsjett for forbruksutgifter. 25-2001, Lysaker, SIFO

Borgeraas, Elling (2002). *Fattigdom, sårbarhet og SIFOs standardbudsjett for forbruksutgifter* : Nordisk prosjekt: Udsatthed og forbruk i de nordiske velfærdssamfund. 2-2002, Lysaker, SIFO

Borgeraas, Elling & Anne Marie Øybø (2003). *Minstestandard for forbruksutgifter*. 8-2003, Oslo, SIFO

Borgeraas, Elling & Anne Marie Øybø (2005). <u>Minstestandard for forbruk</u>. *I Standardbudsjett for forbruksutgifter : Forbruk og levekår*, Oslo, Abstrakt

Borgeraas, Elling (2005). <u>*Kreft og levekår*</u> : en presentasjon av tallmaterialet fra Levekårsdatabasen. 11-2005, Oslo, SIFO

Borgeraas, Elling (2006). <u>*Knapphetens økonomi*</u> : En kvalitativ studie av sosialhjelpsmottakeres økonomiske mestring. 1-2006

Borgeraas, E., J. Brøyn & S.B. Gudbergsson (1996). *Levekår, livskvalitet og kreft* : Et notat om forebygging og økonomiske problemer som følge av kreft. 11-1996, Lysaker, SIFO

Borgeraas, Elling & Ragnhild Brusdal (2008). **The Costs of Children** : a Comparison of Standard Budget and Income Approach. *Child Indicators Research*, 1 (4)

Borgeraas, Elling (2010). **Household standard budgets**. In Ekstrøm (ed.): *Consumer Behaviour: a Nordic Perspective*, Lund, Studentlitteratur AB

Borgeraas, Elling & Espen Dahl (2010). Low income and 'poverty lines' in Norway : a comparison of three concepts. *International Journal of Social Welfare*, 19 (1), s 73–83

Borgeraas, Elling & Ragnhild Brusdal (2012). *Livsopphold ved startlån* : En evaluering av SIFOs Referansebudsjett i vurdering av startlån. 1-2012

Borgeraas, Elling & Ragnhild Brusdal (2012). *Livsopphold ved Startlån – en praktisk oppfølging*. 4-2012

Borgeraas, Elling (2012). Minimumsbudsjett for forbruksutgifter. Arbeidsnotat SIFO.

Borgeraas, E. & E. Stø (2015): A consumption approach to poverty in Strandbakken & Gronow (2015): **The Consumer in the Society**. A tribute to Eivind Stø. Oslo. Abstrakt forlag. S. 363-379

Borgeraas, Elling (2016). <u>Minimumsbudsjett for forbruksutgifter</u> : Et forbruksbasert fattigdomsmål. 14-2016

Gudbergsson, Sævar B, D. S. D. Fosså; E. Borgeraas, & A. A. Dahl (2006). A comparative study on living conditions in cancer patients who have returned to work after curative treatment. *Supportive Care in Cancer*

Brusdal, Ragnhild (2006). <u>*De kostbare barna*</u>. I: Fattigdom blant barn, unge og familier - et kunnskaps og erfaringshefte. Oslo

Brusdal, Ragnhild (2007). <u>Hva er det rimelig å ha av forbruksvarer?</u> : folks meninger om hva barnefamilien generelt og barnefamilier på trygd bør ha. 6-2007, Oslo, SIFO

Øybø, Anne Marie (2000). <u>SIFOs innspill i arbeidet med utformingen av statlige veiledende normer</u> for utmåling av økonomisk sosialhjelp. 2-2000, Lysaker, SIFO

Brusdal, Ragnhild (2007). <u>Hva er det rimelig å ha av forbruksvarer?</u> : folks meninger om hva barnefamilien generelt og barnefamilier på trygd bør ha. 6-2007, Oslo, SIFO

Norges forskningsråd (2006): Statens institutt for forbruksforskning – en evaluering. Oslo

Misund, Tor Steinar (1997). Kunnskap om personlig økonomi. 7-1997, Lysaker

Riesman, D., & Roseborough, H. (1955). Careers and Consumer Behavior. In L. H. Clarke (Ed.), The Life Cycle and Consumer Behaviour. New York: New York University Press

Øybø, Anne Marie (2000). SIFOs innspill i arbeidet med utformingen av statlige veiledende normer for utmåling av økonomisk sosialhjelp. 2-2000, Lysaker, SIFO

Øybø, Anne Marie (2005). Standardbudsjettet : - en oversikt over anvendelsesområder. 7-2005

Øybø, Anne Marie (2007). <u>Utgifter til mat for personer med familiær hyperkolesterolemi (FH)</u> : en sammenligning med matutgiftene i SIFOs Standardbudsjett. 9-2007, Oslo, SIFO

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Examples of webpages from different agencies that use the RB

- The Norwegian National Housing Bank https://www.husbanken.no/startlaan/laanekalkulator/
- Spama, DNB: <u>http://temahefter.spama.no/temahefter/templates/subject.aspx?id=16984</u>
- Financial Supervisory Authority of Norway https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/8b9cc3c26bb44ed99c4cbaacb787163d/brev_bolig lansforskrift.pdf
- Silje Sandmæl https://larepenger.no/hva-er-ditt-sparepotensiale/
- Velferdsalliansen: http://www.velferdsalliansen.no/om-oss
- The action program 2013-2017 of the Norwegian Confederation of Trade Unions (LO): <u>http://www.lo.no/Om-LO/LOs-handlingsprogram/</u>
- The National Union of Students in Norway (NSO) http://student.no/content/uploads/2014/05/NSOs-krav-til-statsbudsjettet-2015.pdf
- The national Bank of Norway, analysis of economic viability in Norwegian households <u>http://www.norges-</u> <u>bank.no/contentassets/1099ebf9ce3d4fbbbc1d0ae1f6bf1203/aktuell_kommentar_2013_8.pd</u>
- Gyldendal https://podium.gyldendal.no/metadatatest/maximum---ressurser-med-metadata/k1013referansebudsjett
- Cappelen Damm http://nyagenda.cappelendamm.no/c74333/tekstoppgave/vis.html?tid=1196823&strukt_tid= 74333
- Norwegian Labour and Welfare Administration (NAV) <u>https://www.nav.no/no/Person/Familie/Barne+og+ektefellebidrag/Relatert+informasjon/ber</u> <u>egning-av-underholdskostnaden</u>
- The Norwegian Union of Social Educators and Social Workers (FO) https://www.fo.no/nyheter/fo-reagerer-pa-usosiale-kutt-i-asylytelsene-article11347-1064.html

RULECHANGING. Revision of the guidelines for young people with disabilities (NAV)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

RULECHANGING

Summary of the impact

Increasing the number of disabled people in the workforce has long been a main political goal. Sociological research has clearly documented that disabled peoples level of education has been an important factor in reaching reach this goal. Despite this knowledge, the rules regulating who were entitled to economic support for educational purposes were tightened in 2004. However, as a consequence of research at NOVA showing how the rules made it harder to accomplish higher education, new and more inclusive guidelines were introduced in 2016. The most important change was lowering the age limit for educational support to 22 years.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

A number of sociologically framed studies have convincingly demonstrated the importance of participation in the workforce for the social inclusion of disabled people. Some studies have further documented that the level of education probably is the single most important factor leading to a successful inclusion in the workforce. Results from the qualitative NOVA study "Two steps ahead", published as a book in 2013 shows how individual resources in combination with rehabilitation policies played a significant role for increased workforce participation. Quantitative studies from Statistics Norway have also clearly confirmed the more "sociological" findings and discussions in the study "two steps ahead" and similar studies. There is a (very) close connection between the level of education and the inclusion in the workforce for disabled young people. In spite of these findings, the government in 2004 introduced stricter rules regulating the access to education as rehabilitation. To look into the effect of these rules a study was carried out at NOVA by Lars Grue and Jon Erik Finnvold, in collaboration with the organization "Unge funksjonshemmede".

The study consisted of three parts:

- 1. How do social workers in NAV administer the regulations that govern access to education as rehabilitation? A key finding was that many of the informants found it unreasonable and unfair to other young people that young people with disabilities should receive economic support to pay for their educational expenses. They should not have any "special advantages" even if they were disabled.
- 2. This study used register data from Statistics Norway and looked at the educational situation for youth with physical disabilities compared to a randomly selected population in the same age group. The question was to what extent is the length of education important for their situation in the labor marked? There is a clear indication that an increase in the level of education had a particularly positive effect for young people with physical disabilities in relation to labor marked participation.
- 3. This study looked into the consequences of the change of rules from 2004. The study used register data (SSB) covering everyone in a certain age group who were granted education as vocational rehabilitation in the years between 2002 and 2005. The findings indicates that the changes had resulted in both fewer young people receiving economic support for education as vocational rehabilitation, and fewer young people with disabilities entering the labor force.

Details of the impact: Policy implications

The findings led to a heightened awareness in NAV and among (some) politicians of the barriers that disabled young people meet when they are trying to qualify themselves for the labor marked. In particular, more awareness and knowledge about the negative consequences of the regulations introduced in 2004. In the end, resulting in a revision of the guidelines and how they should be practiced (NAV). The new guidelines were introduced in October 2016. The most important change was lowering the age limit for educational support from 26 to 22 years. One important consequence of this change is that young people with disabilities do not have to wait until they are 26 before they can receive economic support for educational purposes. On a more general level this will facilitate a more smooth transition from education to work, from youth to adulthood. On a societal level an increase in the number of disabled people in the workforce will contribute to a more equal society and at the same time (hopefully) a more widespread acceptance and understanding of the physical and social barriers that disabled people often has to cope with.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- The three studies were published in:
 Grue, Lars og Finnvold, Jon Erik (2014) Hjelp eller barrierer. En undersøkelse av betingelser for bøvere utdenning for ungdom med nedsett funksionserne. NOVA
 - betingelser for høyere utdanning for ungdom med nedsatt funksjonsevne. NOVA rapport Nr. 8/14.

(Help or barriers, an examination of the conditions for higher education for youth with disabilities)

The study above is part of a more comprehensive research at NOVA also including:

- Grue, Lars (2004/2008) Funksjonshemmet er bare et ord. Oslo. Abstrakt forlag. (Disability is just a word)
- Grue, Lars og Rua, Marte (2010) Funksjonsnedsettelse, oppvekst og habilitering. NOVA rapport Nr. 19/10 (Disability, childhood and rehabilitation)
- Finnvold, Jon Erik (2013) Langt igjen? Levekår og sosial inkludering hos mennesker med fysiske funksjonsnedsettelser. Nova rapport Nr. 12/13. Still a way to go? Living conditions and social inclusion of people with physical disabilities.
- Grue, Lars og Rua, Marte (2013) To skritt foran Oslo, Gyldendal akademiske. (Two steps ahead)
- Grue, Lars (2016) Normalitet. Oslo, Fagbokforlaget. (Normality)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- 1. The magazine "Velferd" Vol 103 No 6/2014 and No 7/2014
- 2. Hearing on Parliament 4/11/2014
- 3. Seminar on "Barriers to the workforce" (23/1/2014).

SUSTCONSUM. Sustainable Consumption

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **SUSTCONSUM**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

SIFO has for the last decades put consumption on the sustainable development agenda on the scientific level, political level and on the level of citizens' and consumers' awareness.

When the concept of sustainable development was established as the reference concept around 1990, little attention was put on consumption and consumers. However, during the last 10 - 15 years we have seen a movement from production and technological orientations towards consumption. This is today recognised by policymakers, NGOs and among consumers themselves. SIFO's contribution has been to emphasise that consumers are part of both the problem and the solution in the greening of societies.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

SIFOs contribution to the research on sustainable consumption has been developed in four cumulative steps: i) In the early 90-ties the institute's competence was established by internal resources, ii) in the late 90-ties the projects was developed in dialogue with the programmes of the Norwegian Research Council iii) in the next decade the research was carried out within the framework programmes of EU and iv) in the last decade the research the scope has been expanded and the projects are financed by multiple resources.

Thematic areas.

SIFOs research has been concentrated on the following thematic areas: a) material aspects of consumption, durability of products such as electrical households products, clothes and emerging technologies such as ICT and nano-technology, b) studies of labelling schemes, such as eco-labels, energy labels and fai-trade labels. c) organic production, distribution and consumption d) energy consumption in households and e) limits to growth, How much is enough?

Research perspectives.

a) SIFO has emphasised the importance of consumers and consumption in the green shift, but has at the same time underlined that the responsibility for a sustainable development and zero-emission society cannot been put on the shoulder of individual consumers. This dualism has SIFO brought into European projects such as BARENERGY (FP7, coordinated by SIFO 2008-2010), COPUS (FP7 2010 – 2013, CRISP (FP7 2011 – 2012) and NATCONSUMERS (H2020 2015-2017).

b) SIFO has developed an understanding that consumption consist of – at least – four steps: planning, buying, using and disposal. Consumption cannot be reduced to a matter of shopping behaviour, even though consumers' choices in the market of goods and services are important. Given the special tradition of SIFO, the institute has special emphasis on the use-phase.

c) In the cumulative research SIFO has developed three models for changes in individual and collective practices. i) product-substitution: choose eco-friendly alternatives in the market, when it is possible, ii) reorganise your everyday life in a more sustainable way and iii) reduce your level of consumption

Methodological triangulation.

SIFO has a tradition and competence in combining quantitative survey with various qualitative approaches. In 2005 the institute has established a special SIFO Consumer Survey, but have available quantitative data on sustainable consumption back to the 90-ties. In most European project SIFO has been responsible for quantitative surveys. However, these surveys are often combined with focus groups, qualitative interviews and content analysis of strategic documents

Details of the impact

1.Scientific Impact

The arena for theoretical development within sociology has been The European Sociology Association: Working Group *Sociology of consumption*. SIFO is today member of the board and was chairing the working group from 1999 – 2004. The sociologist at SIFO has participated in the general theoretical and empirical discussion, also relevant for sustainable consumption, along four dimensions:

Rational Choice theories. The working group, Sociology of Consumption, has challenged various rational choice theories, including the "economic man" and "the theory of planned behaviour". This is an important discussion with implications for policy-makers. SIFO has stressed that from a consumer policy point of view, the right to information is one of the basic consumer rights, but you cannot build research or policy on rational theories.

Postmodernist theories. The modern consumer policy is built upon the relationship between use value and exchange value (price). This relationship has been challenges by post-modernists by emphasising the symbolic value of consumption, and this discussion has been vital for the working group "Sociology of Consumption". SIFO position in discussion, with substantial scientific impact, has been that it is correct to include the symbolic aspects, but you cannot replace use-value/exchange value with symbolic value.

Everyday life, ordinary consumption. Given SIFOs tradition, the institute has been more concerned about consumption in everyday-life than the spectacular and conspicuous consumption. Within ESA, SIFO Participated in the development of the concept of *ordinary consumption*, 2000 - 2010.

Theory of practice. In the decade, the theory of practice has been the main concept within sociology of consumption, and SIFO has contributed substantially to this research, especially with empirical studies.

2. Political impact

SIFOs contribution to policy makers has been scientific based recommendations, such as:

The limits of information campaigns. On the one hand all studies show that the relationship between attitude and behaviour is weak, and that information campaigns alone will not change consumer practices. You can build policy on rational theories. Consumption is embedded in traditions and habits and you have to take this into account when policy goals are formulated and policy instruments are discussed. On the other hand, information is one of the basic consumer rights, and the lack of rationality cannot be used to weaken consumer information on good and services.

Labels are important instruments. SIFO has supported national, Nordic and European labelling schemes with studies of eco-labels, organic labels, energy labels and fair-trade labels. These labels have been important for consumer choices in the market, but also for the product development. During the last 10 years we have , for example, seen a shift from B,C, and D labels on household

appliances towards A, A+ and A++ in most European countries. This reflects the product development in the industry, and the dialogue between sellers and buyers of consumer products.

The Green Shift. SIFO have published a book in Norwegian on "Consumption and the Green Shift". The main topic in the book is the role of consumption and consumers in the shift towards a sustainable society. Policymakers and NGOs participated in the discussion when the book was presented at Litteraturhuset April 25. 2016.

3. Media, citizens' and consumers' awareness

SIFO is visible in all the classic media, and we have registered between 1700 and 2000 articles in media for the last five years. Many of them are related to sustainable consumption. The most important and relevant articles and event are listed below.

References to the research (scientific publications - selection)

Aall, Carlo; Ingun Grimstad Klepp, Agnes Brudvik Engeset, Silje Skuland & Eli Støa (2011). <u>Leisure</u> <u>and sustainable development in Norway</u> : part of the solution and the problem. *Leisure Studies*, 30 (4), s 453–476

Austgulen, Marthe Hårvik (2013). Environmentally Sustainable Meat Consumption : An analysis of the Norwegian Public Debate. *Journal of Consumer Policy*

Austgulen, Marthe Hårvik & Eivind Stø (2013). Norsk skepsis og usikkerhet om klimaendringer. Tidsskrift for Samfunnsforskning, 54 (2), 123–152

Borch, Anita (2016). Elbil i norske nyheter (1959-2014): et bidrag for klima?. I i Gunnar Vittersø, Anita Borch, Kirsi Laitala og Pål Strandbakken (red.) Forbruk og det grønne skiftet. Oslo: Novus forlag, side 91-108.

Borch, Anita (2016). **Stop Shop 2012 - et forbrukerdrevet initiativs rolle i utviklingen mot et bærekraftig samfunn**. *I i Gunnar Vittersø, Anita Borch, Kirsi Laitala og Pål Strandbakken (red.) Forbruk og det grønne skiftet. Oslo Novus forlag, side 131-158.*

Heidenstrøm, Nina & Pål Strandbakken (2013). <u>Å leke Gud med utendørsklimaet</u> : Terrassevarmere og energibruk. *I Hinsides symbolverdi. Materialiteten i forbruket*, Oslo, Novus

Jacobsen, Eivind & Arne Dulsrud (2007). **Will consumers save the world?** : the framing of political consumerism. *Journal of Agricultural and Environmental Ethics*, 20 (5), s 469–482

Laitala, Kirsi (2014). <u>Consumers' clothing disposal behaviour</u> : A synthesis of research results. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 38 (5), s 444–457

Laitala, Kirsi; Marthe Hårvik Austgulen & Ingun Grimstad Klepp (2014). **Responsibility without means** : Consumer behaviour and sustainability of textiles and clothing *I Roadmap to sustainable textiles and clothing. Volume 2: Environmental and social aspects of textiles and clothing supply chain*, Singapore, Springer Publications

Laitala, Kirsi & Casper Boks (2012). Sustainable clothing design: Use matters. *Journal of Design Research*, 10 (1/2), s 121–139

Laitala, Kirsi; Casper Boks & Ingun Grimstad Klepp (2011). **Potential for environmental improvements in laundering**. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 35 (2), s 254–264

Laitala, Kirsi & Ingun Grimstad Klepp (2013). Environmental and ethical perceptions related to clothing labels among Norwegian consumers. *Research Journal of Textile and Apparel*, 17 (1), s 50–58

Strandbakken, Pål (2009). **Sociology fools the technician?** : Product durability and social constraints to eco efficiency for refrigerators and freezers. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 33 (2), s 146–150

Strandbakken, Pål & Eivind Stø (2013). Decoupling environmental impact from economic growth in Norway : Viable policy or techno-optimistic fantasy?. *I The Global Challenge of*

Encouraging Sustainable Living. Opportunities, Barriers, Policy and Practice, Cheltenham, Edward Elgar

Stø, Eivind; Harald Throne-Holst, Pål Strandbakken & Gunnar Vittersø (2008). **Review: a multidimensional approach to the study of consumption in modern societies and the potential for radical sustainable changes**. *System Innovation for Sustainability 1*, Greenleaf

Stø, Eivind; Harald Throne-Holst & Gunnar Vittersø (2005). **The role of consumers in environmental successes**. I*I Consumers, Policy and the Environment. A tribute to Folke Ölander,* Springer

Throne-Holst, Harald; Pål Strandbakken & Eivind Stø (2008). **Identification of households' barriers to energy saving solutions**. *Management of Environmental Quality: an International Journal*, 19 (1), s 54–66

Throne-Holst, Harald; Eivind Stø & Pål Strandbakken (2007). **The Role of Consumption and Consumers in Zero Emission Strategies**. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 15 (13-14), s 1328– 1336

Vittersø, Gunnar & Torvald Tangeland (2014). The role of consumers in transitions towards sustainable food consumption. The case of organic food in Norway. *Journal of Cleaner Production*

Borch, Anita & Pål Strandbakken (2015). **Consumer influence and stakeholder involvement for a greener welfare society: a brief overview of Eivind Stø's professional career**. *I Pål Strandbakken and Jukka Gronow (eds.) The consumer in society*, Oslo, abstrakt forlag

Borch, Anita; Gunnar Vittersø & Eivind Stø (2015). **Studying Sustainable Change: From ABC to Practice**. *Source: GAIA - Ecological Perspectives for Science and Society, Volume 24, Number 2,* 2015, pp. 102-107(6), 24 (2), s 102–107

Heidenstrøm, Nina; Gunnar Vittersø & Harald Throne-Holst (2015). <u>Understanding consumption as</u> <u>social practice in environmental policy</u>. *I Pål Strandbakken and Jukka Gronow (eds.) The consumer in society*, Oslo, abstrakt forlag

Laitala, Kirsi; Casper Boks & Ingun Grimstad Klepp (2015). <u>Making Clothing Last: A Design</u> <u>Approach for Reducing the Environmental Impacts</u>. *International Journal of Design*, 9 (2), s 93– 107

Laitala, Kirsi & Ingun Grimstad Klepp (2015). **Clothing disposal habits and consequences for life cycle assessment (LCA)**. I \$redaktør *I Handbook of life cycle assessment (LCA) of textiles and clothing*, Cambridge, Woodhead publishing/Elsevier

Vittersø, Gunnar & Unni Kjærnes (2015). Kjøttets politiske økonomi - usynliggjøring av et betydelig miljø- og klimaproblem. Sosiologi i dag, 45 (1), 74–97

Vittersø, Gunnar; Unni Kjærnes & Marthe Hårvik Austgulen (2015). **Sustainable consumption in the Norwegian political economy of beef**. *I Pål Strandbakken and Jukka Gronow (eds.) The consumer in society*, Oslo, abstrakt forlag

Borch, Anita (2016). **Stop Shop 2012 and the role of simplicity movements in sustainable change** . *Journal of Research for Consumers* 25.09.2016, 29

Storm-Mathisen, Ardis & Dag Slettemeås (2016). **Dematerialisering gjennom digitalisering og teknologisk konvergens?** I Vittersø, Gunnar, Anita Borch, Kirsi Laitila og Pål Strandbakken (red.) *I Forbruk og det grønne skiftet*, Oslo, Novus

Vittersø, Gunnar & Nina Heidenstrøm (2016). Bruktomsetning på internett. Til det beste for miljøet? I \$redaktør I Forbruk og det grønne skiftet

Vittersø, Gunnar & Pål Strandbakken (2016). **Innledning. Forbruk og det grønne skiftet**. I Vittersø, Gunnar, Anita Borch, Kirsi Laitila og Pål Strandbakken (red.) *I Forbruk og det grønne skiftet*, Oslo, Novus

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Research reports and books

Strandbakken, Pål; Nina Heidenstrøm & Gunnar Vittersø (2015). <u>Energisparende teknologier i</u> <u>norske husholdninger</u>: Luft til luft varmepumper. Fagrapport nr.5-2015-2015

Tangeland, Torvald & Nina Heidenstrøm (2015). <u>Indikatorer for forbruksutviklingen i Norge</u> : implikasjoner for bærekraft. Oppdragsrapport nr.1 -2015 *Strandbakken Pål and Jukka Gronow (eds.) Consumer in society*, Oslo, Abstrakt forlag

Strandbakken, Pål and Heidenstrøm, Nina (red.) 2013. *Hinsides Symbolverdi. Materialiten i forbruket. Oslo: Novus forlag*

Strandbakken, Pål, Scholl, Gerd and Stø, Eivind. Consumers and Nanotechnology. Deliberative processen and methodology

Vittersø, Gunnar, Anita Borch, Kirsi Laitala og Pål Strandbakken (red.) 2015. Forbrukeren og det Grønne Skiftet. Oslo: Novus forlag

Policy papers

- Barne- og likestillingsminister Solveig Horne. 16.01.2014 Forbrukernes ansvar i miljøog klimapolitikken Publisert under: Regjeringen Solberg Utgiver: Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet Innlegg på SIFOs frokostseminar 14. januar 2014.
- Utanriksdepartementet Oversikt over **sentrale EU- og EØS-saker** i forvaltningen januar 2017, kapittel om BLD
- **Forbrukarinformasjon** Publisert under: Regjeringen Stoltenberg II Utgjevar: Barne-, likestillings- og inkluderingsdepartementet Artikkel | Sist oppdatert: 24.10.2016
- St.meld. nr. 42 (2000-2001) Biologisk mangfold
- Ot.prp. nr. 93 (2004-2005) Om lov om kosmetikk og kroppspleieprodukt m.m. (kosmetikklova)

Tilråding frå Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet av 13. mai 2005,godkjend i statsråd same dagen. (Regjeringa Bondevik II)

Sustainability indicators. Commissioned by the NorwegianMinistry of Children, Equality and Social Inclusion, SIFO has developed a methodology to describe and evaluate the impact of households' consumption in the development of a climate and environemental friendly society. Three fields of consumption are mapped and evaluated: food, housing, and transport.

Torvald Tangeland & Nina Heidenstrøm (2015). Indikatorer for forbruksutviklingen i Norge implikasjoner for bærekraft. SIFO oppdragsrapportnr. 1-2015. <u>http://www.sifo.no/files/file80123_oppdragsrapport_nr._1-2015.pdf</u>)

Media items

- Forbrukerbevissthet: Miljø og teknologioptimisme, Torvald Tangeland hos Jacobsen. NRK, 12, june 2015
- Vi vil ikke kutte kjøttmat og flyreiser Vi skyver i større og større grad ansvaret for miljøproblemene over på andre enn oss selv, slår forskere fast. Hegnar Media. 11. Juni 2015
- SIFO-forsker Ingun Grimstad Klepp og skribent Tone Skårdal Tobiasson drøfter tekstilers miljøpåvirkning i et debattinnlegg hos Forskning.no 25.11.2016
- Kjedelig faktum- Vi bruker mer og reiser mer. Og miljøproblemene øker selv om miljøteknologien gjør framskritt ingun Grimstad Klepp. NFR 25.4.2016
- Forbruk og det grønne skiftet- frokostseminar, 25.4 201. Gunnar Vittersø6
- Arendal-uka 18.8. 2016 Søppel og Shopping Miljøtilpassede produkter med høy kvalitet og lang holdbarhet. Det er løsningen på kjøp-og-kast-bølgen. Gunnar Vittersø SIFO
- *Grønn vekst* Er det noen grunn til å heie på grønn vekst? spør SIFO-forsker Ingun Grimstad Klepp og Tone Skårdal Tobiasson i Nicefashion en artikkel i tidsskriftet Tvergastein 24.09.2015
- Regjeringen har glemt forbrukerne Etableringen av frihandelsavtalene TTIP og TISA vil kunne få store konsekvenser for norske forbrukere, men myndighetene ser ut til å overse forbrukerinteressene. Virginie Amilien og Gunnat Vittersø SIFO, NRK yttring 25.8 2016
- EU/Cordis Buying clothes? Try them on first! Shoppers know exactly what they're doing when they carry an armload of clothes into dressing rooms. Sizes vary between clothes, and small, medium and large are no longer what they used to be, according to a report entitled 'Large? Clothing sizes and size labelling'. Presentation of SIFO project

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

The great conversation

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Our research on social housing policy is highly relevant for policy makers, bureaucrats and practitioners alike and has had a tangible impact on various policy initiatives or changes over the last years.

One example is our strong presence in the Official Norwegian Report on social aspects of the Norwegian housing policy *Rom for alle* (NOU 2011:15). In his capacity as a prominent scholar on housing policy, Viggo Nordvik was a key member of the government-appointed committee, while several other members of our research group contributed important supporting work.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words; nå 399)

Our **impact on the design and evolution of the social aspects of housing policy** (and the housing dimension of social work) does not hinge on any particular person or project. Rather, it is a product of our **broad and diverse portfolio** of people, projects, publications and activities relevant for policy, combined with an eagerness for our research to make a difference for people. Below we highlight some central research activities.

From 2010 onwards, the Norwegian State Housing Bank commissioned local development plans in a number of **municipalities**. In four municipalities (Asker, Sarpsborg, Kongsvinger and Lørenskog) we conducted pre-program studies. The results were summarized in written reports and also presented for broad municipal audiences. Many street level bureaucrats stated that this way of kicking off their work increased the involvement of mayors and other politicians. Moreover, our work helped **anchor the strategic aspects of social housing policy** at the central political and bureaucratic level. The findings were valuable inputs to other municipalities designing their local development plans.

The aforementioned NOU represents a strengthening of the long-standing ownership-line in Norwegian housing policy by aiming at **increasing home-ownership for low-income** and other vulnerable families and individuals. The NOU explicitly referred to results from micro-simulation models for ownership-potential developed by KA. In addition, KA's results were disseminated through a number of presentations to municipalities looking to overhaul their local housing policies.

A third basket of studies and activities that influenced both the discussion and the subsequent revisions of policy concerns **housing allowances**. LG and VN participated in a Ministerial Working group proposing a reform of the housing allowance program. In 2011, we wrote, together with researchers from FAFO, a report on the effects of the reform. Later, we published two peer-reviewed articles; on the housing allowance system's place in the welfare system of Norway, and on housing allowances, mobility and crowdedness. Both articles were discussed with policy-makers before and after they were published.

To sum up, there are quite **close ties and open channels of communication** between policy-makers, bureaucrats and our research(ers). This obviously is advantageous in terms of both relevance and applicability of our research. On the other hand, there is an inherent risk of becoming too close; we develop a common jargon and a common pre-conceived understanding of the problems and challenges. This is **a pitfall we are very much aware of** – and one we consciously and conscientiously strive to avoid.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words; nå 343)

A major venue of impact is participating in the public debate and in formal and informal discussion fora. Over the last years we have made numerous contributions to the public debate on how to improve housing conditions for different more or less disadvantaged groups, and the role social policy may play in that regard. A quick count of **presentations for policy makers and stakeholders** registered in CRISTIN shows that we have given 49 such presentations in the period 2012-2016 (the real number is probably higher as we have not always been too diligent in registering presentations). Importantly, this high number of presentations and speeches is not dominated by any single member of our research group.

In addition, we have over the same period had a large number of **contributions in the media**. Examples of media channels are Aftenposten, Dagens Næringsliv, Klassekampen, NRK and Forskning.no. As we are repeatedly interviewed and our articles and commentaries are published we interpret this as an additional indicator that our research is seen as relevant for the public and for policy development.

Researchers in our group are from time to time invited to informal discussions and to working groups on our topics. Examples are the Ministerial working group reforming the housing allowance system back in 2009, a reference group for an evaluation of the Housing Bank launched by the Ministry (KMD). More recently, we have participated in a group discussing policy and research on specific city problems at the Housing Bank, and more informal groups discussing the starter mortgage program and the housing situation for the young, and we have had frequent contact with planners in Trondheim Municipality.

To sum up, we experience that we are **valued discussion partners** for policy makers and bureaucrats in the field of housing policy, especially when it comes to the social aspect of housing policy. Below we will provide a list of centrally placed stakeholders who we believe will support our claim.

Hence, our impact is rather our contribution to the Great Conversation over time, rather than any specific policy measure for which we can take credit.

References to the research (selected scientific publications)

Aarland, K. (2011). "En modell for vurdering av eierskapspotensialet blant lavinntektsgrupper og vanskeligstilte på boligmarkedet" (2011). Utrykt vedlegg til NOU 2011:15 *Rom for alle.*

Aarland, K. (2012). Eieretablering blant hushold med lave inntekter. NOVA-Notat Nr. 8/12.

Aarland, K. & Nordvik, V. (2009). On the Path to Homeownership: Money, Family Composition and Low-income Households. *Housing Studies, 24*(1), 81-101.

doi:10.1080/02673030802547439

- Langsether Aa og Gulbrandsen L (2011), Boligsosiale utfordringer i Asker kommune, En forstudie, NOVA notat 6/11
- Langsether Aa og Gulbrandsen L (2011), Boligsosiale utfordringer i Kongsvinger kommune, En forstudie, NOVA notat 4/11
- Magnusson Turner, Lena & Kari Stefansen (2011), *Boforhold blant lavinntektsfamilier. En gjennomgang av norsk og internasjonal litteratur*. NOVA Notat no. 2012:1.
- Nordvik, V. (2006). Selective housing policy in local housing markets and the supply of housing. *Journal of Housing Economics, 15*(4), 279-292.

Nordvik v. (2012), Sarpsborg kommune - En boligsosial forstudie, NOVA notat 4/12

Nordvik, V. (2015). Housing allowances, mobility and crowded living: the Norwegian case. *Journal* of Housing and the Built Environment, 30, 667-681.

Nordvik, V., Hansen, I., Koren, C., & Lescher-Nuland, B. (2011). Den norske bostøtten. Effekter av en reform. *NOVA Rapport, 2*, 2011.

Nordvik, V., & Sørvoll, J. (2014). Interpreting Housing Allowance: The Norwegian Case. *Housing, theory and society, 31*(3), 353-367.

Nordvik, V. & J. Sørvoll (2012). *Bostøtte: Mobilitet, kontinuitet og endring*, NOVA-notat 9/2012.

Nordvik, V., Sandlie, H.C. og L. Gulbrandsen (2006). Boforhold for pensjonister med bostøtte. NOVA rapport 4/2006. Oslo: NOVA

Sandlie HC og Langsether Aa (2010, Boligsosiale utfordringer og løsninger, En forstudie til Boligsosialt utviklingsprogram i Lørenskog kommune

Sørvoll, J. (2011). Den boligsosiale vendingen. Norsk boligpolitikk fra midten av 1990-tallet i et historisk perspektiv [The social housing turn. Norwegian housing policy from the mid-1990s in historical perspective] (vedlegg 2 til NOU 2011:15 Rom for alle). Departementenes servicesenter.

References to sources to corroborate our claims made about impact

In the Official Norwegian Report *Rom for alle* (NOU, 2011:15), we observe that 4 out of the 11 research contracts commissioned went to HUS-researcher. Moreover, out of the 24 research references in the report, 11 are to HUS-research. The same pattern is also marked in the Governmental White Paper that followed the NOU. Byggje- bu – leve (Stortingsmelding 17: 2012-2013)

The 'descriptions' of the impact of our research above is to a large degree based on our own assessments of the impact. As a stress test of our own self-assessments of the impact, we have solicited testimonies from some important stakeholder in the social housing policy field. In the field for external references, we include their written responses.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **UNGDATA**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Ungdata is a youth survey system, used by nearly all municipalities in Norway as a research based mapping tool for developing local youth policy. All data are collected in a national database, and research from this database has been widely disseminated through scientific articles, research reports and media reports. The results have received a massive attention from media, and during the last years, knowledge derived from Ungdata has been an important frame of reference in most public debates concerning young people. Ungdata-based research has been important also for national policy makers, and are used in many national policy documents and discussions in the Parliament.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The main objective of Ungdata is to provide a knowledge base for a broad understanding of the living conditions for today's Norwegian youth, both at a local, regional and national level. To achieve this goal, NOVA, in collaboration with seven Regional competence centres on substance use (KoRus), developed a research-based web-survey tool for the mapping of youth well-being and leisure patterns. 86 per cent of all municipalities have until today used the tool, which gathers information directly from students in lower and upper secondary schools during a school lesson. Based on these local surveys, NOVA has created a large quantitative data set ("Ungdatabase"), consisting information from 330,000 students. The database makes up a highly representative sample of young teenagers, both at local, regional and national level, and across time. During the period 2010-2016, these data have been exploited for a variety of research purposes. A national report has been released each year. The reports give a broad updated summary of the situation for young people at regional and national level. A main finding is that the level of wellbeing among Norwegian teenagers are high: most teenagers have close friends, and have developed close and confident relations to their parents and teachers. Most teenager live active lives, both online and in leisure time activities like sports and other organized activities. On the other hand, the study reveals an increasing number of young people who struggle with daily life issues, by worrying too much about things or different types of symptoms of depression and/or anxiety. A large bulk of research has been published in scientific journals, books, research reports and in popular media. Findings from this research have put the youth issue on the public agenda. Social inequality in youth has been a major topic, and a new and validated measure on parents' socioeconomic status has been developed. Ungdata has also been used to get a better understanding of young peoples' emotional health problems, e.g. by examining time changes in risk factors and geographical variations in depressive symptoms. From Ungdata new knowledge has been developed about young peoples' attitudes toward political extremism and what characterizes those who go far in accepting the more extreme views. Another topic is young peoples' use of alcohol and other substances. Studies have revealed that high SES students have a higher level of the normative use of alcohol or recreational smoking than low SES students, while the opposite is true for regular smoking and different types of alcohol related problems. The underrepresentation of ethnic minority girls in sports is another topic that has been highlighted. Some of these studies has shown what a useful strategy to connect survey data with register based data from official registers or from Statistics Norway.

Since 2014, an annual Ungdata-conference has gathered more than 400 participants, including policy makers, youth researchers and practitioners within the youth field.

<u>Key researchers</u>: Anders Bakken, Dawit Abebe, Tilmann von Soest, Willy Pedersen, Mira Aaboen Sletten, Tormod Øia, Lars Roar Frøyland, Patrick Lie Andersen, Guro Ødegård, Åse Strandbu.

Media. During the last years, Ungdata has had a major impact on putting youth issues on the public agenda, with topics like social inequality in youth, stress and emotional health problem, bullying, extremism, participation in sports etc. A search in Retriever shows that "Ungdata" has been mentioned in more than 4000 media reports since 2013. The number has increased year by year, and in 2016 only, 1500 hits was recorded. A google search on the exact phrase "Ungdata shows that..." resulted in 868 unique hits, mostly from the last 2-3 years. Thus, Ungdata can be considered as a main frame of reference in most public debates about the situation for young people in Norway. The majority of media reports (80 %) has been in local newspapers. Still, in 2016 appx. 100 media reports were at the national level. Among them were top stories in national TV and radio and headlines on the front page of newspapers, in addition to editorials and chronicles. Impact on national policy. During the last years, results from Ungdata has also been a frame of reference in several national policy documents and debates about youth policy. In different White Papers and official reports (NOU) on topics like public health policy, family policy, policy on efforts towards reducing anti-bullying strategies and immigration policy Ungdata-based research has been referred to as a part of the knowledge base. In policy debates in the National Parliament (Stortinget), parliament members and members of government have referred to Ungdata when discussing the situation for young people (e.g. body image issues, mental health problems, efforts against bullying in schools, on reducing the use of alcohol, and in strengthening school health services). In a national strategy plan for reducing the use of alcohol and substances, Ungdata is highlighted because it "(...) will give us valuable information about the situation in the municipalities and about the users" (page 8). In a new national strategy plan for strengthening adolescents' health, Ungdata is referred to on issues like drug use, food habits, psychological health and the importance of establishing close friendships.

<u>Community level impact</u>. Still, the strongest impact from Ungdata is probably at the community level. Each of the 375 municipalities who have used the tool has received local reports where they find the results based on their own local survey. From 2015 indicators from Ungdata has been incorporated in the yearly Public Health Profiles that are produced by The Norwegian Institute of Public Health. These reports give an overview of the public health situation in every county and municipality in Norway. Together, these local reports have created great attentions, and have been widely used in local policy debates and in local action plans on issues like youth policy, public health policy and substance use. In addition, the results are widely used by e.g. local police officers, social workers and school personnel. Results from Ungdata have also been disseminated and discussed in many parent meetings at school.

References to the research (a selection of scientific publications).

- Abebe, D. S., Frøyland, L.R., Bakken, A & von Soest, T. (2016). Municipal-level differences in depressive symptoms among adolescents in Norway: Results from the cross-national Ungdata study. Scandinavian Journal of Public Health. Vol. 44.
- Abebe, D. S., Hafstad, G.S., Brunborg, G.S., Kumar, B.N. & Lien, L. (2016). Binge Drinking, Cannabis and Tobacco Use Among Ethnic Norwegian and Ethnic Minority Adolescents in Oslo, Norway. *Journal of Immigrant and Minority Health*, 17(4): 992-1001.
- Borg, E. (2015). Does Working Hard in School Explain Performance Differences between Girls and Boys? A Questionnaire-based Study Comparing Pakistani Students with Majority Group Students in the City of Oslo. *Young*, 21(2): 133-154.
- Lauglo, J. (2015). Does ethnic identification promote integration into the larger society? A study of youth in Oslo. *Ethnicities*: 1-26. <u>https://doi.org/10.1177/1468796815595819</u>.

Nordfjærn, T., Dahl., H., Flemmen, G. (2013). Social influence, health variables and criminal behaviours associated with substance use among rural Norwegian adolescents. *Drugs: Education, Prevention and Policy*, 20:1, 56-66, DOI: 10.3109/09687637.2012.696744.

Nordfjærn, T., Flemmen, G., Dahl., H. (2012). Psychosocial factors related to mental distress among Norwegian adolescents. *International Journal of Mental Health Promotion*, 14 (3): 151-161.

Pedersen, W. & Bakken, A. (2016). Urban landscapes of adolescent substance use. *Acta Sociologica*. Vol. 59. doi: 10.1177/0001699315625448

Pedersen, W. & Bakken, A. (submited). Neighborhood or school? Influences on alcohol consumption and binge drinking in urban adolescents. *Journal of Research on Adolescence*

Pedersen, W., Bakken, A. & von Soest T. (2015). Adolescents from affluent city districts drink more alcohol than others. *Addiction*. doi:10.1111.

Pedersen, W., Vestel, V. & Bakken, A. (submited). At risk for radicalization and jihadism. *Cooperation and Conflict*.

Sletten, M.Aa. (2015). Psykiske plager blant ungdom. Sosiale forskjeller og historien om de flinke pikene. *Barn i Norge 2015*: 8-25.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Research reports and books

Vestel, V. & Bakken, A. (2016). Holdninger til ekstremisme. Resultater fra Ung i Oslo 2015. NOVA Rapport 4/2016. Oslo: NOVA/Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

Bakken, A., Frøyland, L. R. & Sletten, M. Aa. (2016). Sosiale forskjeller i unges liv. Hva sier Ungdata-undersøkelsene. NOVA Rapport 3/2016. Oslo: NOVA/Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

Sletten, M. Aa & Bakken, A. (2016). Psykiske helseplager blant ungdom – tidstrender og samfunnsmessige forklaringer. NOVA Notat 4/2016. Oslo: NOVA/Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

Ødegård, G., Bakken, A. & Strandbu, Å. (2016). Idrettsdeltakelse og trening blant ungdom i Oslo: Barrierer, frafall og endringer over tid. ISF Rapport 2017-7. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Bakken, A. (2016). Ungdata 2016. Nasjonale resultater. NOVA-rapport 8/16. Oslo: NOVA, Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

Bakken, A. (2015) (red.) Ungdata. Nasjonale resultater 2014. NOVA-rapport 7/15. Oslo: NOVA, Høgskolen i Oslo og Akershus.

Bakken, A. (2014) (red.) Ungdata. Nasjonale resultater 2013. NOVA-rapport 10/14. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.

Bakken, A. (2013) (red.) Ungdata. Nasjonale resultater 2010-12. NOVA-rapport 10/13. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.

Øia, T. (2013). Ungdom, rus og marginalisering. Oslo: Cappelen Damm.

Policy papers (national level)

Justis- og beredskapsdepartementet (2017). Integrasjon og tillit. Langsiktige konsekvenser av høy innvandring. NOU 2017:2. Oslo: Justis- og beredskapsdepartementet.

Regjeringen (2016). #Ungdomshelse – regjeringens strategi for ungdomshelse 2016–2021. Oslo: Regjeringen.

Opptrappingsplan for rusfeltet (2016-2020). Proposisjon til Stortinget (forslag til stortingsvedtak). Prop. 15S. Oslo: Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet.

Kunnskapsdepartementet (2015). Å høre til. Virkemidler for et trygt psykososialt miljø. NOU 2015:2. Oslo: Kunnskapsdepartementet.

Familiemeldingen. Meld. St. 24 (2015–2016). Familien – ansvar, frihet og valgmuligheter. Oslo: Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet.

Folkehelsemeldingen. Meld. St. 19 (2014–2015). Folkehelsemeldingen. Mestring og muligheter. Oslo: Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet.

Folkehelsemeldingen. Meld. St. 34 (2012–2013). Folkehelsemeldingen. God helse – felles ansvar. Oslo: Helse- og omsorgsdepartementet.

Local policy papers and reports (excerpts):

Frosta Kommune (2016). Handlingsplan SLT. Samordning av Lokale Rus- og Kriminalitetsforebyggende Tiltak. <u>https://www.frosta.kommune.no/enheter/SLT/Documents/Handlingsplan%20SLT%20Frosta</u> %202016-2018.pdf

Lenvik kommune (2016). «Planstrategi 2016 – 2019. Forslag til «Kunnskapsgrunnlaget»

<u>https://www.lenvik.kommune.no/globalassets/politikk-og-</u> samfunn/horinger/planstrategi/forslag-kunnskapsgrunnlag-planstrategi-2016-2019.pdf

Bærum kommune (2016). «Rusmiddelpolitisk handlingsplan 2016 – 2020». <u>https://www.baerum.kommune.no/globalassets/om-barum-</u> <u>kommune/organisasjon/styrende-dokumenter/rusmiddelpolitisk-handlingsplan-2016-</u> <u>20202.pdf</u>

Kristiansand kommune (2015). «Rusmiddelpolitisk handlingsplan 2015-2019» <u>https://www.kristiansand.kommune.no/globalassets/politikk-og-</u> <u>administrasjon/samfunnsutvikling/planer/rusmiddelpolitisk-handlingsplan-2015-2019.pdf</u>

Lie Andersen, P. og Bakken, A. (2015) «Ung i Oslo 2015». NOVA-rapport 8/15. Oslo, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.

Kristiansen, Rosanne (2015). «Ungdata i kommunene». http://www.korus-sor.no/wpcontent/uploads/2016/10/Rapport-Ungdata-i-kommunene-Kristiansen-2015.pdf . Skien: KoRus Sør.

Torvik, Cecilie (2013). «Ung i Arendal». <u>http://www.ungdata.no/asset/7417/1/7417_1.pdf</u>

Telemark fylkeskommune (2016). «Ung i Telemark». <u>https://www.telemark.no/Vaare-tjenester/Folkehelse/Ung-i-Telemark</u>

Andrews, Therese mfl. (2014). «Ung i Nordland 2013. Resultater fra Ungdataundersøkelsen i
videregående skoler». https://www.nfk.no/Handlers/fh.ashx?Filld=24231. Bodø:
Nordlandsforskning.

Vardheim Ingvild (2013). «Ung i Vestfold». <u>https://www.vfk.no/Documents/vfk.no-dok/Folkehelse/Ungdata/Endelig%20-Ungdata%20Vestfold%20151113.pdf</u>. Bø i Telemark: Telemarksforskning.

Nasjonalt kompetansesenter for psykisk helsearbeid (2016). «Ungdata er nyttig for kommunene». <u>https://www.napha.no/ungdata kommunene/</u>

Kompetansesenter rus – region sør (2016). «Ungdata i kommunene – Slik kan det gjøres!». <u>http://www.korus-sor.no/publikasjoner/ungdata-erfaringshefte</u>. Skien: KoRus Sør.

Webpages disseminating results from Ungdata

Ungdata: <u>www.ungdata.no</u>

Folkehelseinstituttet: https://www.fhi.no/hn/helse/folkehelseprofil/

Oslo kommune: <u>http://statistikkbanken.oslo.kommune.no/webview/static/header.html</u>

Media items (excerpts from media reports 2014-)

Aftenposten 11. oktober 2016. «Dette er jentene idretten ikke klarer å få med». <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/100Sport/idrettspolitikk/Dette-er-jentene-idretten-ikke-klarer-</u><u>a-fa-med-38499b.html</u>

Aftenposten 15. juni 2016. «6 av 10 Oslo-ungdommer mener det er krig mellom islam og Vesten». <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/osloby/6-av-10-Oslo-ungdommer-mener-det-er-krig-mellom-islam-og-Vesten-274123b.html</u>

Aftenposten 22. oktober 2016. «På videregående var de slitne, stressa og 'sykt flinke'»

Aftenposten 7. november 2016. «Barn holdes borte fra idrett fordi det er for dyrt: - Hos oss gikk skiene i arv». <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/100Sport/vintersport/langrenn/Barn-holdes-borte-fra-idrett-fordi-det-er-for-dyrt---Hos-oss-gikk-skiene-i-arv-142902b.html</u>

Aftenposten, 25. august 2016. «Ungdata-rapporten: - Er vi slitne, gir vi blaffen og dundrer på til vi ikke orker mer.» <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/sid/Ungdata-rapporten---Er-vi-slitne_-gir-vi-blaffen-og-dundrer-pa-til-vi-ikke-orker-mer-602864b.html</u>

Klassekampen, 19. desember 2016. «Fattige unge slit mest»

NRK Dagsnytt 16. august 2016. «Ungdom streitere enn noen gang». <u>https://radio.nrk.no/serie/dagsnytt/NPUB11016316/16-08-2016#t=44s</u>

NRK Dagsnytt atten, 6. oktober 2014. «Debatt om ungdomsfyll på vestkanten». <u>https://radio.nrk.no/serie/dagsnytt-atten/NMAG03019814/06-10-2014</u>

NRK Dagsrevyen, 11. august 2014. «Flere jenter sliter med psykiske helseplager». <u>https://tv.nrk.no/serie/dagsrevyen/NNFA19081114/11-08-2014</u> NRK Debatten, 14. april 2016. «Ungdom og psykisk helse. Fakta fra undersøkelse med Anders Bakken». <u>https://tv.nrk.no/serie/debatten/NNFA51041416/14-04-2016</u>

NRK Ekko 5. november 2016. «Unge manglar nære venner». <u>https://radio.nrk.no/serie/ekko-gjenhoer/MDSP26000116/05-11-2016#t=1m12s</u>

NRK Nyhetsmorgen, 10. mars 2015. «Ungdom og stress». <u>https://radio.nrk.no/serie/nyhetsmorgen/NPUB50004815/10-03-2015#t=7m16s</u>

P4-nyhetene 11. oktober 2016. «Minoritetsjenter uteblir fra idretten». <u>http://www.p4.no/nyheter/minoritetsjenter-uteblir-fra-idretten/artikkel/676197/</u>

Vårt Land, 11. november 2015. «Rike barn lever best». <u>http://www.vl.no/nyhet/rike-barn-lever-best-1.434566</u>

Chronicles

Guro Ødegård (2016): Vennskap i vår digitale tid. Kommunal rapport 18. august 2016. <u>http://kommunal-rapport.no/meninger/kronikk/2016/08/vennskap-i-var-digitale-tid</u>

Willy Pedersen & Anders Bakken (2016). Oslo-ungdommens rusdelte by. Aftenposten 21. januar 2016. <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikk/Oslo-ungdommens-rusdelte-by-</u>-Willy-Pedersen-og-Anders-Bakken-11872b.html

Viggo Vestel (2016). Ungdom og politisk ekstremisme i det nye Norge. <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikk/Kronikk-Ungdom-og-politisk-ekstremisme-i-</u> <u>det-nye-Norge--Viggo-Vestel-602860b.html</u>

Viggo Vestel & Anders Bakken (2016). Vi må våge å snakke om ekstremistiske holdninger blant ungdom. <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikk/Kronikk-Vi-ma-vage-a-snakke-om-</u> ekstremistiske-holdninger-blant-ungdom-345031b.html

VIOLENCE. Research on interpersonal violence

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **VIOLENCE**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

NOVAs research on violence is well known by the public, and often referred to in debates and news media. The researchers serve as experts in committees, reference groups etc. organised by ministries, and other public agencies. The research is cited in white papers and governmental action plans and used as background knowledge for the development of policies relating to prevention of violence and the further development of services for victims (e.g. shelters, children's houses, and forced marriage interventions). It has impacted on administrative and legal regulation as well as public expenditure, including increased funding of research.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Researchers: Svein Mossige, Kari Stefansen, Anja Bredal, Elisiv Bakketeig, Ingrid Smette, Jane Dullum, Lihong Huang.

The research is conducted from 2000, and expanded from 2014 with funding from The Ministry of Justice (25 mill + 9 mill NOK) – when this research at NOVA was organized in a broad interdisciplinary research program (Research program on interpersonal violence).

The research group counts 11 researchers, including two PhD candidates. MA-students can apply for scholarships. The group collaborates with the Norwegian Centre for Violence and Traumatic Stress Studies (NKVTS), and a number of institutions in other countries, and coordinates the Nordic research network for Barnahus research.

Key themes

The group has conducted large-scale surveys on the prevalence of violence among children and youth in 2004, 2007 and 2015. Published reports and scientific articles explores risk factors and time trends. Results point towards a general reduction of parental violence but continuity in risk factors for severe parental violence. New to the surveys are the phenomenon of poly-

victimization, resilience, perpetration, and links between victimisation and self-harming behaviour. A range of support services for victims have been studied, including e.g. victim support in penal cases, children's houses, crisis shelters, support centres for victims of sexual abuse, security alarm, child protection services and multi-agency coordination and how child sexual abuse is handled in the criminal court system. This research is now moving into analysis of more overarching themes relating for instance to the development of the policy field on violence prevention: framings and understandings, as well as due process of law, issues of implementation, translation and diffusion of measures across countries and forms of violence, violence prevention as risk-management, issues of juridification and penalisation. Comparative perspectives are increasingly employed (e.g. in a forthcoming volume on the implementation of children's houses in different Nordic countries). Victims' interpretation of violence, rape, sexual relations with legal minors and unwanted touching, is a key theme. This research relates violence to cultural understandings of gender, intimacy, sexuality, agency etc. In a new project, these themes are explored using a biographical approach.

Bredal, part of the group since 2015, has conducted research on forced marriages and honour based violence in ethnic minority families, including support services, regulation and policy frameworks. The impact of her work on policies and services is documented in a state of the art report: http://www.fafo.no/images/pub/2014/20363.pdf

The research has contributed to **increased awareness** about violence as a societal problem and governmental responsibility. The issue of violence and NOVAs research is increasingly recognized in the general public, among general welfare services, policy makers, stakeholders and researchers. This impact is related to NOVAs through dissemination of research in the media, at seminars, in publications as well as via internet and social media. The researchers have contributed to a number of op-eds on topics related to violence, in addition to frequent interviews in news media. The survey studies on prevalence is cited in a vast number of media articles over the years.

The research has contributed to **increased knowledge about violence** among students, policy makers, practitioners, teachers in social work and other professions and researchers. The researchers give lectures at universities and colleges, provide supervision, serve on committees and attend conferences and seminars for researchers and for practitioners. PhD candidates are included in the research group and scholarships for MA students are provided. Articles and other publications are included in the curriculum for several studies.

The research has contributed to **policy development and service improvement**. The group has a wide network of contacts in public services, including Ministries and directorates, and in the third sector. The researchers serve in committees, advisory boards and reference groups. Many suggestions included in action plans originates from evaluations conducted by NOVA commissioned by public authorities. The process evaluation of the national Action plan against forced marriage, female genital mutilation and severe restrictions on young people's freedom (2013–2016) produced three reports and several of the recommendations are taken up in the new action plan for 2017-2019. The Ministry of justice funds NOVAs research and is responsible for coordinating the governmental policy on combating domestic violence. This increases the likelihood that NOVAs ongoing research will impact on this policy field also in the future. In sum, NOVA's research on interpersonal violence has made a difference on a number of fields over the years – and in ways that benefits the health and welfare of victims of violence. Importantly, the research has often drawn attention to gaps and paradoxes in service provision for victims of violence and pertaining to the policy field at large. It is important to note as well that NOVAs research on interpersonal violence often has a wider purpose, aiming to contribute to the general knowledge on topics such as power, gender, social class, inclusion and exclusion, and agency and vulnerability.

References to the research (scientific publications, incl. reports). Only work related to domestic violence is included

Backe-Hansen, Elisabeth, Smette I., Vislie, C: (2016): Kunnskapsoppsummering: Vold mot barn og systemsvikt, NOVA *Foreløpig unntatt offentlighet*

Bakketeig, Elisiv (in press): Exploring juridification in the Norwegian Barnahus model. In Johansson, S., Stefansen, K., Kaldal, A. & Bakketeig, E. (red.) *Collaborating against child abuse: Exploring the Nordic Barnahus Model*. London: Palgrave.

Bakketeig, Elisiv (2014): Status 15 år etter: Hva bestemmer utfallet av saker om seksuelle overgrep mot barn? *Motmæle*. En antologi til Kjersti Ericsson, Ceceilie Høigård og Guri Larsen. Oslo: Novus Forlag.

Bakketeig, Elisiv, Elisabeth Gording Stang, Christian Madsen, Ingrid Smette & Kari Stefansen (2014): Krisesentertilbudet i kommunene. Evaluering av kommunenes implementering av krisesenterloven. Oslo: NOVA, rapport nr. 19/2014.

Bakketeig, Elisiv, Mette Berg, Trond Myklebust & Kari Stefansen (2012): *Barnehusevalueringen* 2012, *delrapport 1. Barnehusmodellens implikasjoner for politiets arbeid med fokus på dommeravhør og rettsmedisinsk undersøkelse.* Oslo: Politihøgskolen, rapport nr. 6/2012.

Bakketeig Elisiv (2005): "Trusselutsattes erfaringer med mobil voldsalarm". PHS Forskning 2005:2. Oslo: Politihøgskolen.

Bakketeig, Elisiv (2000): *Rettsapparatet som sosialt system i saker om seksuelle overgrep mot barn*. Avhandling for dr. philos-graden. Oslo: Universitetet i Oslo.

Bredal, Anja Beret Bråten, Kristin Jesnes og Anne Hege Strand (2015) Et blikk inn i skolen. Minoritetsrådgivere sett fra brukeres ståsted, Fafo-rapport 2015:40

Bredal, Anja og Hilde Lidén (2015) Hva med 2017? Første delrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013-2016, ISF-rapport 2015:03

Bredal, Anja (2014) «Ordinary vs Other violence? Conceptualising Honour Based Violence in Scandinavian Public Policies» in Gill, Roberts and Strange (eds) *Honour killing and violence*. *Theory, policy and practice*, Palgrave

Bredal, Anja (2013) «Vold i nære relasjoner. Minoritetskvinner mellom hypersynlighet og usynlighet» i Beret Bråten og Cecilie Thun (red.), *Krysningspunkter. Likestillingspolitikk i et flerkulturelt Norge*, 117-143, Oslo: Akademika

Bredal, Anja (2011) "Border control to prevent forced marriages: Choosing between protecting women and protecting the nation." Gill A and Anitha S. (eds): Contesting Forced Marriage: Introducing a human rights and social justice approach to issues of 'harmful practices', Zed Press

Bredal, Anja (2009) "Barnevernet og minoritetsjenters opprør. Mellom det generelle og det spesifikke" i Ketil Eide, Marianne Rugkåsa, Halvard Vike, Naushad A. Qureshi (red.), Over profesjonelle barrierer- Et minoritetsperspektiv i psykososialt arbeid med barn og unge. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk

Bredal, Anja og Julia Orupabo (2008) Et trygt sted å bo. Og noe mer. Evaluering av botilbudet til unge som bryter med familien på grunn av tvangsekteskap, ISF rapport 2008:007

Bredal, Anja (2007) «Den 'spesielle' volden. Vold mot minoritetsjenter på sidelinjen» i Knut Storberget, Ellen Rømming, Kristin Skjørten, Astri Aas-Hansen (red.), Bjørnen sover. Om vold i familien. Oslo: H. Aschehoug.

Bredal, Anja og Lill Salole Skjerven (2007) Tvangsekteskapssaker i hjelpeapparatet. Omfang og utfordringer, Senter for kvinne- og kjønnsforskning, Universitetet i Oslo

Bredal, Anja (2006): "Utlendingsloven mot tvangsekteskap: Om kunnskapsgrunnlaget for menneskerettslige avveininger" i Nordisk Tidsskrift for Menneskerettigheter 3

Bredal, Anja (2005): "Tackling forced marriages in the Nordic countries: Between women's rights and immigration control" i Lynn Welchman og Sara Hossain (red.), 'Honour' - Crimes, Paradigms and Violence Against Women. London: Zed Books Ltd, 2005.

Bredal, Anja & Kari Stefansen (in press, 2017): Barnahus for adults? Reinterpreting the Barnahus model to accommodate adult victims of domestic violence. In Johansson, S., Stefansen, K., Kaldal, A. & Bakketeig, E. (red.). *Collaborating against child abuse: Exploring the Nordic Barnahus Model*. London: Palgrave.

Dullum, Jane i samarbeid med Kristin Mettenes (2010): "Første dag var jeg redd – men glad også." Bokollektivets faglige tilnærminger i arbeidet med unge minoritetskvinner utsatt for tvangsekteskap." Oslo: Oslo krisesenter

Dullum, Jane (2016): "En ny offerposisjon? Om styrkede rettigheter for fornærmede i straffesaker." I: *Nordisk Tidsskrift for Kriminalvidenskab*, December 2016, nr. 3.

Fjær, E. G., Gundersen, T. & Mossige, S. (2013). Lesbiske, homofile, bifile og transpersoners utsatthet for vold i nære relasjoner. En kunnskapsoversikt. Nova rapport 5/13.

Hegna, K. Mossige, S. & Wichstrøm (2004). Older adolescents with Positive Attitudes Towards Young Adolescents as Sexual Partners. Adolescence, 39 (156) 627-651

Huang, Lihong ; Mossige, Svein. (2015). Resilience in young people living with violence and self-harm: evidence from a Norwegian national youth survey. *Psychology research and behavior management, Vol.8*, 231-238

Huang, Lihong & Svein Mossige (2011): Academic achievement in Norwegian secondary schools: the impact of violence during childhood. *Social Psychology of Education*, *15*(2): 147-164.

Hydle Ida og Anja Bredal (2014) «Dialog i saker om kollektiv æresrelatert vold mot barn og unge i Halvor Fauske, Mehmed S. Kaya Innvandrere på utsiden av samfunnet, Oslo: Abstrakt forlag.

Hydle, Ida og Anja Bredal (2011), Erfaringer med dialog i tvangsekteskapssaker, NOVA og Institutt for samfunnsforskning, NOVA Rapport nr 27/11

Anja Bredal (2011) Mellom makt og avmakt. Om unge menn, tvangsekteskap, vold og kontroll. ISF-rapport 2011:4

Jensen, Tine; Gulbrandsen, Wenke; Mossige, Svein; Tjersland, Odd Arne & Reichelt, Sissel (2005). Reporting possible sexual abuse: A qualitative study on children's perspectives and the context for disclosure. *International Journal of Child Abuse & Neglect*. ISSN 0145-2134. 29(12), s 1395- 1413.

Johansson, Susanna, Kari Stefansen, Anna Kaldal & Elisiv Bakketeig (in press, 2017): Introducing the Nordic Barnahus model. In Johansson, S., Stefansen, K., Kaldal, A. & Bakketeig, E. (red.). *Collaborating against child abuse: Exploring the Nordic Barnahus Model*. London: Palgrave.

Jonassen, Wenche og Kari Stefansen (2003): *Idealisme eller profesjonstenking? Statusrapport om krisesentrene*. Kompetansesenter for voldsofferarbeid, Høgskolen i Oslo. HiO-rapport nr. 27. Kjellgren, Cecilia, Gisela Priebe, Carl Göran Svedin, Svein Mossige, and Niklas Långström, (2011). Female Youth Who Sexually Coerce: Prevalence, Risk, and Protective Factors in Two National High School Surveys. *J Sex Med*, 8, 3354-3362.

Kjær, A., B. & Mossige, S. (2013). The Child Protection Services' dismissals of mandatory reports about violence and abuse. *Tidsskrift for familierett, arverett og barnevernrettslige spørsmål, 11(2),* 83-108.

Lidén, Hilde, Anja Bredal, Axel West Pedersen, Solveig Igesund og Anne Staver (2015). Tiltak mot tvangsekteskap i utlendingsregelverket. Rapport 2015:04, Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning

Lidén, Hilde, Anja Bredal, Eilev Hegstad (2015). Framgang. Andre delrapport i følgeevalueringen av Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013–2016. ISF rapport 2015:10. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Lidén, Hilde, Anja Bredal og Liza Reisel (2014) Transnasjonal oppvekst. Om lengre utenlandsopphold blant barn og unge med innvandrerbakgrunn. Rapport (2014:005) Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning.

Mossige, S. (2000). Mødres møter med barnevernet ved bekymring for seksuelle overgrep. I Barnevernboka 2000. Årbok for barnevernet. Senter for Atferdsforskning. Stavanger

Mossige, S. (2000). Resultater og problemer i internasjonal forskning om seksuelle overgrep mot barn. Tidsskrift for norsk psykologforening, 37, 418-431.

Mossige, S. & Backe-Hansen, E.,B. (2013). To sensitive for young people? In H. Fossheim, J. Hølen & H. Ingjerd (red.) Children in research. Ethical dilemmas. National research ethical committees.

Mossige, Svein & Lihong Huang (2010): Prevalence of Child Sexual Abuse in a Norwegian population of adolescents. *Norwegian Epidemiology*, 20(1):53-62.

Mossige, S., Lihong Huang, Melanie Straiton and Katrina Roen (2014). Suicidal ideation and selfharm among youths in Norway: associations with verbal, physical and sexual abuse. *Child & Family Social Work,* Article first published online: 22 JAN 2014.

Mossige, Svein; Jensen, Tine Kristin; Gulbrandsen, Wenke; Reichelt, Sissel & Tjersland, Odd Arne (2005). Children's narratives of sexual abuse: What characterizes them and how do they contribute to meaning-making? *Narrative Inquiry*. ISSN 1387-6740. *15*(2), s 377- 404

Mossige, S., Smette, I. & Torgersen, L. (2006) Ungdoms holdninger til den seksuelle lavalder: til besvær eller beskyttelse? *Tidsskrift for Ungdomsforskning*, 6 (2): 3-20

Mossige, Svein & Kari Stefansen, red. (2016): Vold og overgrep mot barn og unge. Omfang og utviklingstrekk 2007 - 2015. Oslo: NOVA.

Mossige, Svein & Kari Stefansen (2011): Physical punishment and violence in parental education – from the perspective of the child. In: Barn i Norge 2011 - vold og traumer. Oslo: Organisasjonen Voksne for barn.

Mossige, Svein & Stefansen, Kari (red) (2007): Vold og overgrep mot barn og unge. En selvrapporteringsstudie blant avgangselever i videregående skole. Oslo: NOVA.

Mossige, Svein & Kari Stefansen (2008): Forekomsten av vold, vitneerfaringer og seksuelle overgrep blant norske ungdommer. *Norges Barnevern*. (3): 3-16.

Pape, Hilde & Stefansen, Kari (red.) (2004): *Den skjulte volden? En undersøkelse av Oslobefolkningens utsatthet for vold, trusler og overgrep.* Oslo: Nasjonalt kunnskapssenter om vold og traumatisk stress og NOVA.

Mossige, Svein; Tjersland, Odd Arne; Gulbrandsen, Wenke; Jensen, Tine Kristin & Reichelt, Sissel (2003). Mistanke om seksuelle overgrep mot barn: Utviklingen i familier under og etter samtalehjelp. Del II: Status ett år etter avsluttet behandling. *Tidsskrift for Norsk Psykologforening*. ISSN 0332-6470. *40*, s 295- 306.

Reichelt, Sissel; Tjersland, Odd Arne; Gulbrandsen, Wenke; Jensen, Tine Kristin & Mossige, Svein (2004). From the system of sexual abuse to the system of suspicion. *Journal of Systemic Therapies*. ISSN 1195-4396. *23*, s 67- 82

Seto, M. C., Kjellgren, C., Priebe, P., Mossige, S., Svedin, C.G. & Långström, N. (2010). Sexual Victimization and Sexually Coercive Behavior: A Population Study of Swedish and Norwegian Male Youth. *Child Maltreatment*, 15: 219-228.

Smette, Ingrid, Kari Stefansen & Svein Mossige (2009): Responsible victims? Young people's conceptions of agency and responsibility in sexual situations involving underage girls. *Young*. 17(4):351-373.

Stefansen Kari, Susanna Johansson, Anna Kaldal & Elisiv Bakketeig (in press, 2017): Epilogue: The Nordic Barnahus model: Potentials and challenges. In Johansson, S., Stefansen, K., Kaldal, A. & Bakketeig, E. (red.) *Collaborating against child abuse: Exploring the Nordic Barnahus Model*. London: Palgrave.

Stefansen, Kari (in press, 2017): Staging a caring atmosphere: Child-friendliness in Barnahus as a multi-dimensional phenomena. In Johansson, S., Stefansen, K., Kaldal, A. & Bakketeig, E. (red.). *Collaborating against child abuse: Exploring the Nordic Barnahus Model.* London: Palgrave.

Stefansen, Kari, Ingrid Smette & Dagmara Bossy (2014): Angrep på kjønnsfriheten: Unge jenters erfaringer med uønsket beføling. *Tidsskrift for kjønnsforskning*. 38(1):3-19. Stefansen, Kari, Tonje Gundersen & Elisiv Bakketeig (2012): *Barnehusevalueringen 2012, delrapport 2. En undersøkelse blant barn og pårørende, samarbeidspartnere, ledere og ansatte.* Oslo: NOVA.

Stefansen, Kari, Kristinn Hegna, Kirsti Valset, Tilmann von Soest & Svein Mossige (2009): Vold mot «homofil» ungdom. Forekomst og fortolkninger, *Sosiologi i dag*, 39(2):43-71. Stefansen, Kari & Hilde Pape (2006) Voldsomme relasjoner. Kjønnsperspektiver på vold i parforhold. I Jørgen Lorentzen & Wenche Mühleisen (red.) *Kjønnsforskning – en grunnbok*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

Stefansen, Kari & Ingrid Smette (2006): «Det var ikke en voldtekt, mer et overgrep …» Kvinners fortolkning av seksuelle overgrepsopplevelser. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning*. 47(1):33-56.

Stefansen, Kari (2006): Krisesentrene i Norge – fra sosial bevegelse til profesjonaliserte hjelpetiltak. *Nordisk sosialt arbeid.* 26(1):27-38.

Stefansen, Kari (2001): Forekomstundersøkelser av familievold. Teoretiske, metodologiske og etiske spørsmål. Høgskolen i Oslo. HiO-notat nr 5.

Tjersland, Odd Arne; Gulbrandsen, Wenke; Juuhl-Langseth, Monica; Jensen, Tine K.; Mossige, Svein & Reichelt, Sissel (2008). From betrayal to support: A case history of incest. *Journal of Family Psychotherapy*. ISSN 0897-5353. *19*, s 242- 258

Tjersland, Odd Arne; Mossige, Svein; Wenke, Gulbrandsen; Tine, Jensen & Reichelt, Sissel (2006). Helping families when child sexual abuse is suspected but not proven. *Child & Family Social Work*. ISSN 1356-7500. *11*, s 297- 306 von Soest, Tilmann, Odin Hjemdal, Kari Stefansen & Svein Mossige (2010): A Validation Study of the Resilience Scale for Adolescents (READ). *Journal of Psychopathology and Behavioral*

Assessment. 32: 215-225.

Aamodt, H. A. & Mossige, S. (2014). Kontakt på sosiale medier mellom foreldre og barn under offentlig omsorg. Nova rapport 4/14.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The research is cited in a number of policy papers. A selection of sources follows:

- Ministry of children and family affairs (2008) Norwegian national and local policies on prevention of violence against children
- Meld. St. 15 (2012–2013): Forebygging og bekjempelse av vold i nære relasjoner.
- Meld. St. 44 (2012–2013): Likestilling kommer ikke av seg selv
- Meld. St. 7 (2015–2016): Likestilling i praksis like muligheter for kvinner og menn
- Meld. St. 24 (2015–2016): Familien ansvar, frihet og valgmuligheter
- Meld. St. 30 (2015–2016): Fra mottaker til arbeidsliv en effektiv integreringspolitikk
- Meld. St. 17 (2015–16): Trygghet og omsorg
- Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap 1998,
- Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap 2008-2011,
- Handlingsplan mot tvangsekteskap, kjønnslemlestelse og alvorlige begrensninger av unges frihet 2013-2016
- Handlingsplan mot voldtekt 2012–2014
- Handlingsplan mot negativ sosial kontroll, tvangsekteskap og kjønnslemlestelse 2017-2019
- Handlingsplan mot vold i nære relasjoner 2014–2017
- Tiltaksplan for å bekjempe vold og seksuelle overgrep mot barn og ungdom (2014-2017)
- Barndommen kommer ikke i reprise: Strategi for å bekjempe vold og seksuelle overgrep mot barn og ungdom (2014–2017)
- Kommunale handlingsplaner: F.eks.: Asker kommune. Handlingsplan for bekjempelse av vold i nære relasjoner, 2013-2016; Tønsberg kommune. Handlingsplan. Vold i nære relasjoner 2013; Sandefjord kommune: Handlingsplan. Vold i nære relasjoner i barnefamilier, 2012–2015.
- NOU 2003:31. Kvinnevoldsutvalget. Retten til et liv uten vold
- NOU 2004: 20. Ny utlendingslov
- NOU 2007: 6. Formål for framtida
- NOU 2008: 4. Fra ord til handling Bekjempelse av voldtekt krever handling
- NOU 2012: 5. Bedre beskyttelse av barns utvikling
- NOU 2012: 15. Politikk for likestilling
- Ministerial working group report, Ministry of Justice and public security (2012): Avhør av særlig sårbare personer i straffesaker.
- Ot.prp. nr. 25 (2008–2009). Om lov om endringer I straffeloven og straffeprosessloven.

- Prop. 85 L (2012–2013). Endringer I Barnelova
- Prop. 112 L (2014-2015). Endringer i straffeprosessloven (avhør av barn og andre særlig sårbare fornærmede og vitner).
- Prop. 12 S Opptrappingsplanen mot vold og overgrep (2017–2021)

Examples of Webpages from directorates and other agencies that uses the research:

- <u>https://www.bufdir.no/vold/Tvangsekteskap_og_aresrelatert_vold/Kunnskap_og_re_ssurser/Tvangsekteskap/</u>
- <u>https://www.ung.no/vold/3873_Er_det_oppdragelse_eller_vold.html</u>
- <u>https://www.bufdir.no/Statistikk_og_analyse/Oppvekst/Vold_og_overgrep_mot_bar_n/Barn_utsatt_for_vold_i_familien/</u>

The research is frequently cited in **news media**. A selection of the around 60 sources from 2015 and 2016 follows:

Klarer du ikke besinne deg... Aftenposten 08.06.2016

http://www.aftenposten.no/familieogoppvekst/Klarer-du-ikke-besinne-deg-og-vil-sla-barnet-ditt-Her-er-ekspertenes-rad-for-a-unnga-det-8487b.html

Må få informasjon om hva som er voldtekt. Framtida 08.06.2016

http://framtida.no/articles/ma-fa-informasjon-om-kva-som-er-valdtekt#.WKMjd4-cGF4

Den vanskelige volden. Klassekampen 09.06.2016:

ttp://web.retriever-nfo.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-

info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=05501020160609301194&i=0&s=55010 &sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=62c43bb520498f2ba8bed1812620e1cf

Han sa alltid at han elsket oss før han slo. Aftenposten 05.03.2016

http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-

info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020002201603052695715&i=0&s=2000 2&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=b3e8f865a964654a5b8d38113f41537a

<u>2&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=b3e8t865a964654a5b8d3811</u>

Sharia vigsel er helt normalt. Vårt land 30.01.2016

http://www.vl.no/nyhet/sharia-vigsel-er-helt-normalt-1.681092

Den normale krenkelsen. Bergens tidende 10.08.2016

http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-

info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020021201608102994681&i=0&s=2002 1&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=6df817d5a158b11c9493e90cf8c9ca92

Mer vold mot barn i innvandrerfamilier. Forskning.no 09.06.2016

http://forskning.no/barn-og-ungdom-vold/2016/06/en-av-fem-ungdommer-opplever-vold-fraforeldrene

Mor slår mer enn far. Aftenposten 09.06. 2016

http://web.retriever-info.com/go/?u=http://web.retriever-

info.com/services/archive/displayDocument&a=36477&d=020002201606092887577&i=0&s=2000 2&sa=2021139&t=1487023398&x=b32d7ed49b219a89a9c11b34608e5b1f

derfor bør du la barna løpe naken... TA Telemarksavisa 12.06.2016

https://www.ta.no/badesesong/barn/eksperter-derfor-bor-du-la-barna-lope-nakne/s/5-50-225019?key=2017-02-

<u>13T22%3A00%3A10.000Z%2Fretriever%2F5f424065967468ee96abbda8381a984a3f97d1a0</u> Konferanse om vold i nære relasjoner. Justis og beredskapsdepartementet 10.11.2015

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/konferanse-om-vold-i-nare-relasjoner/id2440446/

Dårlig tilbud til voldsutsatte med psykiske lidelser. Norsk psykologforening 04.02.2015

http://www.psykologforeningen.no/foreningen/nyheter-og-kommentarer/aktuelt/Daarlig-tilbudtil-voldsutsatte-med-psykiske-lidelser

Menn minst trygge ved krisesentre. NRK 27.02.2015

https://www.nrk.no/hordaland/menn-er-minst-trygge-ved-krisesentre-1.12230580

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) HEALTHINEQ

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project, "Review of Social Inequalities in Health in Norway" provided a significant contribution to the political endeavors of alleviating social inequalities in health. In particular, the project's recommendations have been adopted by the municipalities, who, following recent amendments to the law on public health are instructed to take local initiatives to reduce social inequalities in health and their consequences. When the report was launched the project received a quite extensively coverage in the media. Policy documents issued by the Directorate of Health as well as the Ministry of Health has made use of the empirical results and policy recommendations put forward in the reports from the project. The project as also resulted in a new project aiming at making "policy briefs" for the municipalities, which is funded by the Directorate of Health. Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

In 2012, the Norwegian Government initiated a review of the factors affecting social inequalities in health. The Directorate of Health commissioned professor Espen Dahl at HiOA to prepare an overview of existing research knowledge.

The report provides an analysis of the social distribution of health and an assessment of the level of health among the disadvantaged. It assesses the impact of social inequality in health. Furthermore, it provides an overview of developments in social inequalities in health and its consequences over time; a discussion of factors affecting social inequalities in health in Norway; and an analysis of Norwegian experiences in a comparative perspective. The review identifies the areas of policy and social institutions that have the greatest impact on social inequalities in health, and proposes policies and measures that can reduce social inequalities in health and their consequences.

The work with the research review has been organized as a free and independent project at HiOA. An expert panel was appointed to undertake the work. Besides Espen Dahl the expert panel comprised professor Finn Diderichsen, the Institute of public health, Copenhagen University; Senior Researcher Jon Ivar Elstad, Norwegian Social Research; Associate professor Astrid Louise Grasdal, Department of Economics, University of Bergen; Director of the Department of Health Statistics Else Karin Grøholt, Norwegian Institute of Public Health; Professor Olle Lundberg, Centre for Health Equity Studies, Stockholm University/Karolinska; Petter Kristensen, Director of the Department for Occupational Medicine and Epidemiology, National Institute of Occupational Health; and Research Professor Axel West Pedersen, Institute for Social Research.

The authors (Espen Dahl, Heidi Bergsli, Kjetil van der Wel) held approximately 25 lectures at municipalities, courses in public health, national conferences, international conferences, as well as in meetings with political parties, professional and interest organizations, policy makers in relevant ministries and political leadership of the Ministry of Health.

The launch of the report on March 20th 2014 was streamed by HiOA TV. The launching conference gathered 170 participants, mostly from health care and health management, public health

environments (central and local), and research. Dahl was interviewed by Dagsavisen and directly on TV in TV2's morning news.

Information about the project, the main report, summary reports and supporting reports can be found here: <u>http://www.hioa.no/Forskning-og-utvikling/Hva-forsker-HiOA-paa/Forskning-og-utvikling-ved-Fakultet-for-samfunnsvitenskap/Sosialforsk/Sosiale-ulikheter-i-helse</u>

Drafts of chapters of the report were regularly discussed in the National Council "Inequality in health" in the Directorate of Health. Thus, the project became a significant contribution to the political endeavors of alleviating social inequalities in health.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The main report and other works of the project are being used actively in the development of municipal public health policies. A recent law on public health emphasized social inequality in health and the social health determinants as an important policy area for the municipalities. Key actors in the municipalities are the public health coordinators.

HiOA received a new project from the Directorate of Health. It is to make three short reports providing research-based advice, in the form of so-called "policy briefs" to local authorities on how they may contribute to reducing social inequality in health among children and adolescents. The aim of these policy briefs is twofold: First to give an updated description of inequalities in health and living conditions among children and adolescents in Norway, and secondly to present policies and measures that research evaluations have shown are effective in reducing such inequalities.

The Directorate of Health has placed the main report as a basis in their input to the Ministry of Health on priorities in public health and health promotion. In its annual report on public health policy, the Directorate made frequent use of the empirical findings and the policy recommendations that were presented in the review (Directorate of Health 2015).

In its white paper, Mestring og muligheter St. meld 19 (2014-2015), the Government has devoted much attention to the main report of the project (cf. pp 15-16).

References to the research (scientific publications)

- van der Wel, K.A. ;Dahl, E. ;Bergsli, H. (2016). The Norwegian policy to reduce health inequalities: key challenges. Nordic Welfare Research. Vol. 1. doi: 10.18261/issn.2464-4161-2016-01-03
- Dahl, E. ; van der Wel, K.A. (2015). Nordic Health Inequalities: Patterns, trends, and policies. Smith, Katherine E. Bambra, Clare Hill, Sarah (eds.), Health Inequalities: Critical Perspectives. 3. s. 33-49. Oxford University Press.
- Dahl, E, ; Bergsli, H.; van der Wel, K.A. (2014) Sosial ulikhet i helse. En norsk kunnskapsoversikt. Oslo: HiOA.
- Dahl, E, ; Bergsli, H.; van der Wel, K.A (2014) Review of Social Inequalities in Health in Norway, English summary. Oslo: HiOA

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Directorate of Health (2015) Folkehelsepolitisk rapport 2015. Indikatorer for det tverrsektorielle folkehelsearbeidet, IS-2776, Oslo: Hdir.

Dahl, Espen; Bergsli, Heidi; van Der Wel, Kjetil A. De superrike lever lengst. *Dagsavisen 26.3*, 2014, side 4

Dahl, E, og van der Wel, K.A. Intervju i HiOA-TV, 20.3.2014

Dahl, E Intervju i Dagsavisen 21.3.2014

Dahl, E Intervju i TV2 morgennyhetene 21.3.2014

van der Wel, K.A.; Dahl, E.; Bergsli, H. (2014) Ulikhet på dagsordenen? *LO-aktuelt: organ for Landsorganisasjonen i Norge* 2014; Volum 2014.(7) s. 46-47

http://www.hioa.no/Forskning-og-utvikling/Hva-forsker-HiOA-paa/Forskning-og-utvikling-ved-Fakultet-for-samfunnsvitenskap/Sosialforsk/Sosiale-ulikheter-i-helse

https://www.cristin.no/as/WebObjects/cristin.woa/wa/fres?sort=ar&pnr=63494&la=no&action=sok Ministry of Health (2014-2015) Mestring og muligheter St. meld 19. Oslo: The Minstry of Health Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

PLACE – Libraries as Meeting Places

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The project PLACE, financed by the Research Council of Norway between 2007 and 2012 (project No. 182704/F30) studied the potential of public libraries as meeting places in a complex digital and multicultural society, in particular its potential related to facilitating meetings across cultural and ethnic boundaries. The project and its basic concepts low intensive versus high intensive meeting places, have been widely used discourse in the field of practice, it is referred to in the Ministry of Culture's policy report on public library's with direct links to the amendment to the Norwegian library law in 2013, and has affected planning documents in the field, as reflected in the documents, of which some examples are linked and referred to below.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The project PLACE (Public Libraries – Arenas for Citizenship) received funding (NOK 6 million) from the research Council of Norway (RCN) in 2007. The project group, which was formed and started its research in 2005, was anchored at what is now Department of Archival, Library- and Information Science at Oslo and Akershus University College. The University in Tromsø, Department of Documentation Science, and the Department of Urbanism and Oslo College of Architecture and Design were both partners in the project.

Key researchers in the project were professor Ragnar Audunson (project leader), professor Svanhild Aabø, both from HiOA, professor Andreas Vårheim from our partner institution in Tromsø and, from 2008, Ph.D-candidate (now associate professor) Sunniva Evjen, HiOA.

We know from user studies that all age groups, socio-economic groups, ethnic and cultural groups etc. in society use public libraries. Our overriding research question was if this diversity creates a potential for the library to promote that degree of communication across such belongings and that critical minimum of joint values, which a *community* presupposes. The project undertook quantitative surveys as well as a number of qualitative studies. The project developed the concepts of high intensive versus low intensive meeting places, high intensive meeting places being arenas where one lives out one's primary interests and values, whereas low intensive meeting places are meeting places where one is exposed to the interests and values of others. The results indicate that libraries are used in multiple ways as a meeting place and that public libraries have a potential for facilitating meetings across cultural boarders.

When the final report was submitted to RCN, the project resulted in 14 peer-reviewed articles out of which 7 were published in category 2 journals, but as the report states: Several articles were under review at the time of reporting, so the total number of articles is estimated to 18. Nine master dissertations were also produced within the framework of the project.

The project has had a considerable academic impact in the relevant research communities. Two Canadian researchers wrote their literature review in a peer reviewed article that "Much of the recent research on social capital and public libraries has come out of the PLACE project in Norway". (Johnson & Griffis, 2014).

Three lectures have been given to seminars and conferences arranged by the Norwegian State Housing bank on the public library's Housing Bank, and researchers from the project were commissioned by the housing bank and the city district of Alna in Oslo to produce a report on the local library's role in a community development project. The city district's library has been reorganized in line with many of the ideas and proposals from this report.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

In June 2013, the Norwegian parliament adopted an amended mission statement to the Norwegian law on public libraries. The amendment, which came into effect January 1, 2014, states that libraries are supposed to be independent meeting places and arenas for public debate in their communities. The adoption of the revised mission statement was a part of a process within the library field of practice as well as bodies with national responsibilities for library development and library policies. In this process, the impact from the PLACE project is easily detectable. Within the framework of the PLACE-project a definition of what a library is, focusing upon social processes and not documents, was developed. This definition was presented to the professional field in an article in the professional journal Bok og Bibliotek in 2008, and is formulated like this: "A library is an institution which, on the basis of collections of documents – digital or physical – initiates and organizes social processes, first and foremost social processes related to learning and mediation of culture". (Audunson, 2008). In this definition, facilitating social processes are considered as the goal and raison d'etre of public libraries, whilst the collections are considered as the instrument. In the Ministry of Cultures's policy report on public libraries from 2008-2009, which laid the basic principles for the amendment to the law's mission statement in 2013, one uses word by word the definiton developed by the PLACE researchers. In this document one reflects upon the implications that definiton carries on the library's role as a social meeting place. In the report's paragraph elaborating on the library's role as a meeting place there are also direct references to the PLACE project.

As a result of active communication of our findings and perspectives to the field of practice the project has had an visible impact on the professional discourse on libraries as meeting places. We also find the basic concepts from the project in a number of planning documents.

The Norwegian State's Housing bank invited researchers from the project to give lectures on several seminars and conferences for local politicians and administrators working with local community development, and the researchers were invited to produce feasibility report for the role of the library in community development in the city district Alna in Oslo, and many of the ideas put forward there have been realized.

References to the research (scientific publications)

(MA dissertations are not included)

Audunson, R. (2005). The Public Library as a Meeting Place in a Multicultural and Digital Context. The Necessity of Low Intensive Meeting Places. Journal of Documentation, 61 (3), 429-441

Aabø, S, Audunson, R & Vårheim, A. (2010). How do Libraries Function as Meeting Places? Library and Information Science Research, 32 (1), 16-26

Aabø, S. & Audunson, R. (2012). Use of Library Space and the Library as Place. Library and Information Science Research, 34(29; 138-149

Audunson, R, Essmat, S & Aabø, S. (2011). Public Libraries – A Meeting Place for Immigrant Women? Library and Information Science Research, 33 (33), 220 – 227

Audunson, R, Aabø, S, Vårheim, A & Dokk Holm, E (2007). Public Libraries, Social Capital and Low Intensive Meeting Places. Information Research

Audunson, R & Aabø, S. (2013). Biblioteket som motor I å skape lokalsamfunn med sammenhengskraft I en flerkulturell storbykontekst. Nordisk Tidsskrift for informationsvidenskab og kulturformidling, 2(1), 39-50

Evjen, S. & Audunson, R. (2009). The Complex Library: Do the Public,s Attitudes represent a barrier to Institutional Change in Public Libraries? New Library World, 110 (3/4), 161-174

Evjen, S. (2012). Placing the Public Library: A Comparative Analysis of Political Perceptions. PhD-dissertation, Royal School of Library and Information Science

Evjen, S. (2015). The Image of an Institution: Politicians and the Urban Library. Library and Information Science Research, 37 (1), 28-35

Toth, M. & Audunson, R. (2011). Web sites for Booklovers as Meeting Places. Library Hi Tech, 30 (4), 655 – 672

Vårheim, A. (2007). Social capital and public libraries: The need for research. *Library & Information Science Research*, 29(3), 416–428. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lisr.2007.04.009

Vårheim, A. (2008). El capital social y las bibliotecas públicas: necesidad de investigar. *Boletín de La Asociación Andaluza de Bibliotecarios*, 22(90–91), 71–87. Retrieved from http://www.aab.es/pdfs/baab9091/90a4.pdf

Vårheim, A. (2009). Public libraries: places creating social capital? *Library Hi Tech*, 27(3), 372–381. https://doi.org/10.1108/07378830910988504

Vårheim, A. (2011). Gracious space: Library programming strategies towards immigrants as tools in the creation of social capital. *Library & Information Science Research*, *33*(1), 12–18. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lisr.2010.04.005

Vårheim, A. (2014a). Trust and the role of the public library in the integration of refugees: The case of a Northern Norwegian city. *Journal of Librarianship and Information Science*, 46(1), 62–69. https://doi.org/10.1177/0961000614523636

Vårheim, A. (2014b). Trust in libraries and trust in most people: social capital creation in the public library. *The Library Quarterly*, 84(3), 258–277. https://doi.org/10.1086/676487

Vårheim, A., Steinmo, S., & Ide, E. (2008). Do libraries matter? Public libraries and the creation of social capital. *Journal of Documentation*, *64*(6), 877–892. https://doi.org/10.1108/00220410810912433

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Ministry of Culture, .St.meld. nr. 23, 2008-2009,

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/stmeld-nr-23-2008-2009-/id555516/

Revised law on Public Libraries. https://lovdata.no/dokument/NL/lov/1985-12-20-108

Regional Cultural Plan, Hordaland. <u>http://www.hordaland.no/globalassets/for-hfk/kultur/hfk_kulturplan.pdf</u>

Biblioteksplan for videregående skoler I Vestfold – se avsnitt 5. . http://www.vaf.no/media/3302658/bibliotekplan-for-vgs.pdfi

In the strategy for developing libraries at Upper Secondary Schools in Hordaland (enacted in December 2016, but not available online yet), expressions from PLACE are also being used; see section 3:

«Strategi 3: Utvikle og forbete biblioteklokala

Mål: Alle skular skal ha funksjonelle og trivelege biblioteklokale

Bibliotekrommet er eit «porøst» rom, der alle kan vere på tvers av tilhørigheit. Skulebiblioteket blir brukt til varierte aktivitetar som å gjere lekser og skulearbeid, møte vener, surfe på nett, finne lesestoff og lese (Rafste, 2001, s. 316). Dei fleste av desse aktivitetane er ikkje organiserte og oppstår spontant, noko som kjenneteiknar lågintensive møteplassar (Aabø, 2012). Desse møteplassane utset oss for andre inntrykk enn vi vanlegvis oppsøkjer, i motsetnad til høgintensive møteplassar, som blir vald ut frå primære interesser og verdiar. Skulebiblioteket kan tilby begge delar. Det er dei lågintensive møteplassane som er mest utfordrande å skape i dagens samfunn, og slike er viktige for å byggje sosial kapital.» Impact case: (max 10 characters)

Poverty & Shame

Summary of impact (maximum 100 words)

Our shame-proofing objective gained global salience in the 2013 resolution of the UN General Assembly on extreme poverty and in ILO Recommendation 202 (2012), which encouraged 185 signatory countries to implement social protection floors. As a result, both documents include the principle that all governments should respect the rights and dignity of those receiving assistance, providing a basis for developing dignity-based criteria against which interventions and provision are judged, and against which governments are held accountable. If dignity-based policies are proven more effective, the evidence answers demands from World Bank officials to provide a case for using human rights approaches.

Description of the research underpinning impact: (maximum 400 words)

Our work encompasses two studies that have drawn on Amartya Sen's (1992) contention that poverty may be understood as capability deprivation (in this case, the ability to choose to live without shame). The studies, in which group members took active lead, added empirical support to Sen's (1983) contention that shame lies at the 'irreducible absolutist core in the idea of poverty'.

The first, an ESRC/ DfiD-funded study (2010-2012), explored the links between poverty and shame in seven 'most different' countries. Group member, Ivar Lødemel, led and Erika Gubrium served as a post-doctoral researcher on the Norwegian project team. The study identified robust connections between shame and poverty, which inhibited routes of escape from poverty and eased pathways of return. Our evidence showed that negative attitudes and behaviour towards people in poverty were pervasive across disparate cultures at different stages of economic development. We furthermore established that anti-poverty and labor market measures, at the levels of policy framing, shaping and delivery, may exacerbate the shaming process for individuals living in poverty and consequently be reduced in their effectiveness or even counter-productive to relief-oriented and economic aims. The findings were consistent with the social policy literature identifying stigma as a major constraint to the take-up of benefits in both the global North and South. Yet the evidence also supported the contention that the shame imparted by many anti-poverty policies served as a destructive force in the lives of participants in such measures. The crucial implication was that policies that stigmatise are most likely less than optimally effective, even counterproductive, because the shame thus transmitted further undermines people's ability to help themselves.

The second, an ongoing RCN/VAM-funded study (2013-2017), focuses on the structural role of shame in the delivery of anti-poverty and labor market policy in five countries. Lødemel is international project leader, Gubrium coordinated the five participating teams in the first work package and Leah Johnstone is a PhD fellow financed by the project. Drawing on study findings, the study will develop flexible policy guidelines that can be used by policy makers and service providers in order to better promote the dignity of measure users.

The two studies are located at the research frontier: they have been influential in policy and academic communities, yielding top-level publications and influencing policy decision making at the global level. Multidimensional measurements of poverty under a human rights framework has received comparatively little attention in social policy scholarship.

Details of impact (maximum 400 words)

In addition to a series of international publications, researchers involved in the two studies have hosted public meetings in Beijing, Anand (India), Oslo, Kampala, and Oxford and by-invitation seminars engaging policy actors in China, India, Norway, Uganda and the UK. Conference presentations have been given in Washington, DC, Seoul, Yokohama, Kyoto, Copenhagen and Kampala and additional meetings organised with the World Bank, the Department for International Development, the Child Poverty Unit, Oxfam and ADT 4th World and the International Labour Organization (ILO).

A workshop on the interim results from the first study was held in Oxford in 2012, leading to a successful bid for ESRC 'knowledge exchange funding' involving partnerships with international and local media organizations, resulting in production of four documentary short films to sensitise policy makers, practitioners and the wider public to the psychosocial consequences of poverty.

The research presented at the same workshop led to change in research priorities by DFID, wherein funding for social protection research will prioritize 'evidence on what works in terms of reducing stigma and increasing self-efficacy at point of delivery'.

The study's emphasis on psychosocial outcomes as a point of central policy focus gained global relevance in the context of the UN Sustainable Development Goals. They replace the UN Millennium Development Goals and place increased attention on the role of *social protection* in 'ending poverty in all its forms everywhere'. Our shame-proofing objective gained explicit global salience in the 2013 resolution of the UN General Assembly on extreme poverty and in ILO Recommendation 202 (2012), encouraging 185 signatory countries to implement a social protection floor. Our earlier research directly inform both documents, which include the principle that all governments should respect the rights and dignity of those receiving assistance. The R202 principles also provide a basis for developing a set of evaluative criteria against which individual interventions and systems of provision may be judged, and against which governments and others may be held to account. The ILO R202 is likely to shape the development of social protection policies in the 185 countries affiliated to the ILO. Due to the impact of their research, several members of the study teams were invited to presented their work at a special session of the 2015 ILO Conference of The Regulating for Decent Work Network.

References to the research (selected, high-impact scientific publications)

Chase, E. & Bantebya-Kyomuhendo, G. (2015) (eds) *Poverty and Shame: Global experiences*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Gubrium, E. and Lødemel, I. (2015) (Relative) poverty in a rich welfare state: Experiences from Norway, in Chase, E. and G. Bantebya (Eds) forthcoming, The Shame of Poverty: Global Experiences, Oxford University Press.

Gubrium, E., Pellissery, S. and Lødemel, I. (2014) (eds) *The Shame of It: Global perspectives on anti-poverty policies*, Bristol: Policy Press.

Walker, R. (2014) The Shame of Poverty, London: Oxford University Press.

Walker, R., Bantebya Kyomuhendo, G., Chase, E., Choudhry, S., Gubrium, E.K., JO, Y.N., Lødemel, I. Mathew, L., Mwiine, A., Pellissery, S. and YAN, M. (2013) Poverty in global perspective: Is shame a common denominator? *Journal of Social Policy* 42(2): 215-233.

Zeijlon, A. (2014) Interview: Mr. Zeijlon of the World Bank on Human Rights and Development, *St. Andrew's Foreign Affairs Review*, http://foreignaffairsreview.co.uk/2014/01/world-bank-interview/

Walker, R., E. Chase, and I. Lødemel (2012) The Indignity of the Welfare Reform Act 2012: Why the ILO matters for UK antipoverty. *Poverty 143*: 9-12.

UiT – The Arctic University of Norway

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) Povfish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Povfish project aimed at increasing the understanding of the status and prospects in smallscale fisheries for eradicating poverty and enhancing the well-being of small-scale fisheries globally, of which there are more than 100 million people. In addition to the academic outputs (thee books, peer reviewed articles and theses), it served as an important input to FAO's (UN Organization for Food and Agriculture) work on developing the Voluntary Guidelines for Securing Small-Scale Fisheries in the Context of Food Security and Poverty Alleviation, endorsed by member-states in 2014. Two members of our research group (profs. Jentoft and Hersoug were involved in drafting the Guidelines. They also played an important role as part of the Norwegian delegation during the Technical Consultation on the Guidelines in 2013 and 2014. Jentoft is also now involved in their implementation globally.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Globally small-scale fisheries contribute to livelihood and food security for more than hundred millions of people, many of which live close to or under the extreme poverty line. The causes and processes that create this situation has not received much focus, neither in poverty research nor fisheries research. FAO particularly stressed the need for more in-depth research in terms of case studies, which inspired the Povfish project.

A description of content and deliverables of the Povfish project can be found at <u>http://povfish.maremacentre.com/</u> Jentoft and Eide, both at NFC were the Principle Investigators, and included doctoral students, Paul Onyango, Maken Bjørkan and Camilla Andreassen. Maria-Victoria Gunnarsdottir, Hector Andrade, and professors Ola Flåten, Georges Midre at NFC/UiT). In addition, the project included nineteen researchers from abroad, as well as prof. Ståle Knudsen from University of Bergen.

It is important to stress that the Povfish project is part of an ongoing research endeavour, which started years before and has continued since, and is still ongoing. In fact, the focus on small-scale fisheries, coastal livelihoods and communities, fisheries management and governance has been the focus of the social science department at NFC from the very beginning in the 1970s. As to the Povfish project there is a direct line from a previous research project (FISHGOVFOOD) (funded by the European Union (http://www.marecentre.nl/fishgovfood/), of which Jentoft was one the four Principal Investigators). It is also a direct line from the Povfish project to the Too Big To Ignore project (http://toobigtoignore.net/), (funded by SSHRC – Canada) of which prof. Jentoft is a founding member and contributor. The project runs until 2019, and includes contributions of profs. Arne Eide and Jahn Petter Johnsen at NFC. The TBTI project has strong civil society organisations representation, and has the implementation of the Small-Scale Fisheries Guidelines as one of its research clusters (coordinated by prof. Jentoft). A major volume on the implementation of the SSF Guidelines globally is about to be released in May 2017, with Jentoft as first editor and contributor.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). It is always hard to describe exactly how social science research finds its way into policy making and planning leading to concrete social change at global level. It is perhaps also the collective research effort, rather than specific projects, that have such impacts. We would, however argue, that our research on the realities and prospects in small-scale fisheries globally, have not only been timely relative to important policy initiatives in Norwegian development aid, and to important processes within FAO and now through the Social Development Goals of the UN where the role and contribution of small-scale fisheries are emphasized. Our research effort, and the many academic publications in terms of books, journal articles, and course programs aimed at stakeholders and policy makes, and popular articles, like in Samudra of ICSF (which also carried a review of the Povfish book: Poverty Mosaics, Springer 2011).

(https://www.google.no/interstitial?url=https://www.icsf.net/en/samudra) have helped to elevate the profile of small-scale fisheries globally, making them more difficult "to ignore". Small-scale fisheries make important contribution to global food security and community wellbeing, but are often characterised by poverty and marginalization, including human rights violations. The MARA group at NFC is not the only institution involved this research, but we are among the leading ones internationally. We are, also through TBTI, playing an important role in the implementation of the SSF Guidelines, which are the first global instrument of its kind. These Guidelines are remarkable also in the way they integrate social science research based knowledge developed over decades. After their endorsement, they are also marching order for social scientists, also for our MARA research group, The Guidelines call for state funding of such research and for governments to draw on this knowledge in their policy-making. Through our unique and direct link to both Norad and FAO, which also includes ongoing cooperation, we also have the avenue to make our research reach out to society at large.

References to the research (scientific publications)

FISHGOVFOOD can be found at http://www.marecentre.nl/fishgovfood/),

Povfish publications can be found at http://povfish.maremacentre.com

TBTI publications can be found at http://toobigtoignore.net

Name of impact case: Equality

Transnational/multicultural families in Northern Norway.

Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education, University of Tromsø – The Arctic University of Norway (UiT)

Summary of the impact (max 100 words):

One impact of the research *Transnational/multicultural families in Northern Norway* was that Flemmen was an appointed member of the expert panel to examine the Norwegian gender equality policy (in the period 12. February 2010 to 25. September 2012). The panel was established with the aim: "to lay the foundation for a comprehensive and evidence-based gender equality policy for the future" (ref. mandate for the committee).

Another impact was to contribute to more knowledge and a more nuanced view in the public on the Russian women migrating to North-Norway in the period after the opening of the Russian border (1990s).

Description of the research underpinning the impact (max 400 words): (include names of researchers, a time frame for when the research was carried out)

The first project "Women crossing borders: Immigration of Russian women to Norway" (2002-2006). Project leader: Anne Britt Flemmen. Other researchers: Ann Therese Lotherington (NORUT), Kjersti Fjørtoft, Marit Engebretsen, Halldis Valestrand (all UiT). This was a multidisciplinary project with sociology, political science, philosophy, and geography.

In the aftermath of the fall of the Soviet Union, an increased number of Russian women has moved from Northwest Russia to North Norway. The local reactions to this immigration have varied from embracement to avoidance, as it has proved to be both refreshing and challenging for local communities, not the least with regard to prostitution and other social problems. The over-arching aim of the project was to develop knowledge on different dimensions of this new phenomenon and generate theoretical tools for analyzing it.

2) The second project "Diverse equality in family sphere? Effects of Norwegian diversity and equality policy." (2006-2008) Project leader: Ann Therese Lotherington, NORUT. Other researchers: Anne Britt Flemmen, UiT, Britt Kramvig, UiT, Natalia Kukarenko, Northern (Arctic) Federal University, Arkhangelsk. A multidisciplinary project with sociology, political science, anthropology and philosophy.

The gender equality policy is based on the ideal of equality, the postwar foundation for Norwegian community building and national self-understanding. The move towards a more diverse society, with immigration as the most important factor for population growth, challenges the ideal of equality. *The Norwegian diversity policy* aims to create a society that maintains the individual's right to be different, to think differently from the majority and to choose way of life freely. This policy aims at

creating a new national self-understanding, which correspond to the populations' diverse character, with acceptance of many ways of being Norwegian. The project had the apparent contradiction between the two policy areas as its starting point.

Both projects were funded by the The Research Council of Norway.

3) Flemmen was also a member of the reference panel of the project "Grenseløs verdighet" by Kramvig and Stien (2002). This project on Russian prostitution in Tana was designed to contribute to policy processes of reconciliation in the then turbulent situation nationally and locally, and included extensive dialogues with The Sami Parliament, Ministry of Children and Equality, and local child welfare workers, and health workers among others.

Details of impact (max 400 words): (Include description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society)

Flemmen was, because of the above-referred work, appointed as a member of the expert panel to examine the Norwegian gender equality policy (12. February 2010 to 25. September 2012). The panel was established by the Norwegian government with the aim "to lay the foundation for a comprehensive and evidence-based gender equality policy for the future (ref. mandate for the committee). The work will be conducted in a life-course, class and ethnicity perspective and the interrelation/intersection of perspectives will be discussed."

A more detailed description of the mandate of the expert panel appointed to examine the Norwegian gender equality policy is found here: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dep/bld/org/styrer-rad-og-utvalg/innstillinger-fra-utvalg/innstillinger-2012/likestillingsutvalget/id612638/</u>

In their work, the expert panel commissioned several research reports in order to have the most updated research based knowledge available. Because of the updated and comprehensive knowledge collected, NOU 2012:15 *Politikk for likestilling* [Policy for equality] is used as a resource by different actors and institutions.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Aure, Marit, Flemmen, Anne Britt, & Golebiowska, Kate (2011): "Transnational links at the edge." in D. Carson, R. Rasmussen, P. Ensign, L. Huskey & A. Taylor (Eds.), *Demography at the Edge: Remote human populations in developed nations*. Farnham, United Kingdom: Ashgate Publishing Ltd. (pp125-144)

Kramvig, Britt & Anne Britt Flemmen (2010): "Mangfold og likestilling i Sápmi" [Plurality and equality in Sápmi] in Berg, Anne-Jorunn, Anne Britt Flemmen & Berit Gullikstad (eds).). *Likestilte norskheter. Om kjønn og etnisitet*. [Equal Norwegiannesses. On gender and ethnicity] Trondheim; Tapir forl. (pp 167-195)

Berg, Anne-Jorunn, Anne Britt Flemmen & Berit Gullikstad (eds) (2010): "Innledning: Interseksjonalitet, flertydighet og metodologiske utfordringer" [Introduction: Intersectionality, ambiguity and methodological challenges] in Berg, Flemmen & Gullikstad (eds). *Likestilte norskheter. Om kjønn og etnisitet*. [Equal Norwegiannesses. On Gender and Ethnicity] Trondheim; Tapir forl. (pp 11-39) Flemmen, Anne Britt & Britt Kramvig (2008): "Møter:sammenstøt av verdier i samisk-norske hverdagsliv" [Encounters:clashes between values in Sami-Norwegian everyday lives] in Leirvåg, Oddbjørn & Åse Røthing: *Verdier.* Oslo; Universitetsforlaget (pp 101-120)

Flemmen, Anne Britt & Ann Therese Lotherington (2008): "Transnational Marriages – Politics and Desire" in Bærenholdt, Jørgen Ole & Brynhild Granås eds: *Mobility and Place. Enacting North European Peripheries.* Aldershot: Ashgate publisher (pp 127-139)

Flemmen, Anne Britt (2008): "Transnational Marriages – Empirical Complexities and Conceptual Challenges. An Exploration of Intersectionality." in *Nora. Nordic Journal of Feminist and Gender Research*, vol 16, no 2 2008 (pp 114-129)

Lotherington, Ann Therese & Anne Britt Flemmen (2007): "Ekteskapsmigrasjon i det norske maktfeltet", [Marriage migration in the Norwegian field of power] in *Sosiologi i dag*, vol 37, nr 3-4/2007 (pp 59-82)

Flemmen, Anne Britt (2007). "'Det lett å være mannfolk i lag med Elena'. Norske menn om kjønn og nasjonalitet i russisk-norske ekteskap" ['It is easy to be a man with Elena.' Norwegian men on gender and nationality in Russian-Norwegian marriages] in Hauan, Marit Anne red: *Maskuliniteter i Nord*. Tromsø: Universitetet i Tromsø, KVINNFORSKs skriftserie, 6/2007 (pp 111-127) (previously publ in *DIN. Tidsskrift for religion og kultur* i 2004)

Flemmen, Anne Britt (2007). "Russiske kvinner i nordnorske aviser – minoritets- og majoritetskonstruksjoner" [Russian Women in North-Norwegian Newspapers – Constructions of Minority and Majority] in *Tidsskrift for Kjønnsforskning*, 1/2007 (pp 37-54)

Flemmen, Anne Britt (2004): "'For meg er det lett å være mannfolk i lag med Elena'. Norske menns konstruksjoner av kjønn i russisk-norske ekteskap." [For me it is easy to be a man with Elena. Norwegian Men's constructions of gender in Russian-Norwegian Marriages] in *DIN. Tidsskrift for religion og kultur*, nr 2-3

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers etc):

The following policy papers resulted from the expert panels work:

Norwegian Official Report (NOU) 2011:18 *Struktur for likestilling*. (for summary in English see: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/en/dokumenter/nou-2011-18/id663064/</u>)

Norwegian Official Report (NOU) 2012:15 *Politikk for likestilling*. (https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2012-15/id699800/)

(A Norwegian Official Report (Norwegian: *Norges offentlige utredninger*, NOU) is a report published by a panel or committee appointed by the Norwegian government.)

The report by Kramvig and Stien: *"Grenseløs verdighet"* (2002) can be found here: (<u>http://norut.no/sites/norut.no/files/static_files/content/download/3797126/7733592/NorutFinnma</u> <u>rkRapport2002_7_Grensel%C3%B8sVerdighet.pdf</u>). Uni Research Rokkan Centre - Society, Environment and Culture

Name of impact case: Balanse

Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management in Bergen (BALANSE-BERGEN) was financed by the RCNs initiative on *Gender Balance in Senior Positions and Research Management* (BALANSE). Four institutions –The University of Bergen (UiB), Institute of Marine Research (IMR), Bergen University College (HiB) and Uni Research Rokkan Centre – have cooperated to address their common challenges with respect to gender imbalance in top academic positions. Balanse-Bergen started with a research component carried out by Uni Research Rokkan Centre, and the findings of this research guided development of concrete measures to increase recruitment of women to top academic positions.

The overall objective of the BALANSE programme is to promote gender balance at senior levels in Norwegian research and to strengthen structural and cultural renewal of the underlying research system (Work Programme 2013-2017). Balanse-Bergen had four components: a research component to generate new knowledge about women in academia; a gender equality module to be incorporated into leadership programs; leadership course to recruit more women to senior positions; development of other measures to increase the number of women in senior-level positions. The research component was carried out by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at Uni Research Rokkan Centre between February 2013 and June 2016. The project report, "Dangers on the path to the peak: Gender Balance in research leadership" (translated from Norwegian) is published, and has been presented at seminars and workshops throughout Norway. The study focused on changes in the career system; recruitment and promotion processes; access to networks; the researcher role and tensions between work and family obligations. Both personal and focus-group interviews with female academics at different career levels were carried out in order to gain better insight into their experiences. Analyses showed that the scarcity of women in leading positions results from complex interactions of institutional and family-related factors. Gendered stereotypes regarding the definitions of the "good researcher" and cultural codes play an important role. Although different academic fields varied with respect to definitions of 'the good researcher', there was a clear tendency that this role was coded as masculine. A main problem was the queue in the lower levels of the career hierarchy and temporary work contracts. The piling up of equally qualified candidates and few available positions, lead to sharper competition. Gender and life-course were factors influencing the ways this competitive environment is experienced and handled. There was a clear consciousness among the participants that academia is not a pure meritocracy and that success depends on converting professional merits to academic prestige, alliances with influential persons and access to networks. The importance of being «visible» and «positioning» oneself in relation to established «kings» were mentioned as highly important for employment. Concrete suggestions for policies that could lead to a better gender balance were formulated based on research findings. Some suggestions were: scholarships to support free time for publication, building networks and preparing for larger research proposals; mentoring programs; making research leaders more conscious on the role of gender, and more transparency in academic promotion processes.

The research carried out at Uni Research Rokkan Centre played an important role in the

development of the applied components of the project, including the gender equality module to be incorporated in all leadership programs at the participating institutions and leadership courses. The findings have also informed the organization of the mentor-program which included 22 mentor-mentee pairs. Several of the participants have been promoted to Professor positions during the course of the project; many of them have applied for a promotion and are currently being evaluated. The evaluation of the mentoring program documented that a great majority of the mentees reported that participating in Balanse-Bergen was central in the process of applying for promotion at their institutions. The research findings have been widely disseminated to both managers and policy makers (including Kif-Committee and the Norwegian Research Council) and received wide coverage in the media. Sevil Sümer is a member of the Norwegian Committee for Gender Balance and Diversity in Research (appointed by the Ministry of Education and Research) and communicates research findings regularly to the Committee. The findings have also been presented to the equality committee of the University of Bergen and have influenced the work on the new Action Plan for Gender Equality.

There has been an increased consciousness regarding gendered processes in the academia and in society general through participation in the Balanse project and dissemination of research findings. There is an increased awareness regarding how gender balance is connected to increased research quality and how this is a priority issue for policy makers both at the national and supra-national institutions (especially the European Union and its emphasis on integration of gender perspectives into research and innovation activities). The Research Council's Policy for gender equality and gender perspectives in research (2013-2017) states that Norway is to play a leading international role in Horizon 2020, the development of the ERA and in Science Europe to promote gender balance in research and innovation. Gender balance is critical for the quality of research, the relevance of research to society, and the competitiveness of research institutions.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Brandser, G. & Sümer, S. (2016) "Farefull ferd mot toppen: Kjønnsbalanse i forskning og forskningsledelse ved forsknings- og utdanninginstitusjoner i Bergen", Uni Research Rokkan Centre, Report Series.

http://www.uib.no/balanse/98653/farefull-ferd-mot-toppen

Brandser, G. & Sümer, S. (forthcoming in 2017) «Kjønnsbalanse som verdi og drivkraft for fremtidens forskning» (Gender balance as a value and motor for future research), in Tidsskrift for Kjønnsforskning (Journal of Gender Research), Oslo.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

Presentation by Sevil Sümer at the research seminar "Ferdig Forska? Kjønnsbalanse I Akademia – hva vet vi?» (Gender balance in Academia – what do we know?) Arranged by Norwegian Research Council and Kif-Komiteen. 14. December. 2016, Oslo. Streamed at: <u>http://kjonnsforskning.no/nb/ferdig-forska</u>

Interview article in *Forskerforum*, Tidsskrift for Forskerforbundet (Journal of the Norwegian Association of Researchers), mars 2016, nr. 3: «Tynt på Toppen: Få prosjekter ledet av kvinner fikk midler i Forskningsrådets Toppforsk-satsing. Er ikke kvinner gode nok?» <u>http://www.forskerforum.no/wip4/faa-kvinner-paa-toppen/d.epl?id=2562376</u>

News article at the internet pages of the Research Council of Norway, 30 June 2016, "Farefull ferd mot toppen" (with link to the full project report): http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognettbalanse/Nyheter/Farefull_ferd_mot_toppen/1254019441133&lang=no

Presentation by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at breakfast seminar arranged by the Norwegian Research Council, Balanse-Program: "Hvorfor er det få kvinner I forskningens lederposisjoner?" (Why are there few women in leading research positions?) Litteraturhuset, Oslo. 12.02.2016

Presentation by Gry Brandser and Sevil Sümer at Gender Equality and Diversity Conference of the University of Bergen: "Farefull ferd mot toppen: Kjønnsbalanse i forskning og forskningsledelse" (Gender balance in research and research management) (04. 12. 2015)

Interview article in På Høyden and UNIFORUM (Internet based newspapers for the University of Bergen and University of Oslo) «Kvinner vil, men slepp dei til?» (Women want, but do they get a chance?) 9.12.2015 <u>http://pahoyden.no/2015/12/kvinner-vil-men-slepp-dei-til</u>

http://www.uniforum.uio.no/nyheter/2015/12/kvinner-blir-marginaliserte-i-akademia.html

Uni Research Rokkan Centre – Health and Welfare

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ImmEnt

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Impact related to project: Border Crossing Entrepreneurship in the Barents Region

The project has an impact in a number of ways: a) politicians and stakeholders have been encouraged to think about immigrant, including refugees, as potential entrepreneurs

b) municipalities, politicians and other stakeholders, in particular in rural parts of the country, have started to work more holistically with inclusion of immigrants, including refugees (viewing some of them as potential entrepreneurs)

c) the Municipality of Bergen has in 2016 together with *Business Region Bergen* developed a course on business start-up specifically for nascent immigrant entrepreneurs, both in Norwegian and in English.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Researcher: Mai Camilla Munkejord.

This study was carried out as an individual postdoc within the research project "Border Crossing Entrepreneurship in the Barents Region" led by Einar Rasmussen, professor in Entrepreneurship Studies at Nord University, Bodø, Norway.

Research partners in the project: E. Vinogradov, Nordlandsforskning (who did a survey, first publication from the survey is currently in press) and E. Jørgensen who submitted her PhD thesis on Norwegian entrepreneurs who have established business in Russia (2015).

The project was financed by NRC, RFF North as well as by the former Finnmark University College (2011-2015).

Very briefly about the study:

Intro: Entrepreneurship is an important engine for regional development. Globalization, as well as increased migration and contacts across national borders strongly influences economic activity. In Northern Norway, increased immigration and the opening of the Russian border have created new opportunities for entrepreneurial activity in recent years.

The study hence explores the drivers and barriers of immigrant entrepreneurship as a source of new business activity in Finnmark, northernmost Norway. Fieldwork was conducted in 2012 and included business visits and semi-structured in-depth interviews with immigrant

women and men who had started their own businesses and hence were self-employed. At the time of data production, there were 170 immigrant entrepreneurs in Finnmark (special table, Statistics Norway), of which 29 were interviewed, including participants of various ages, and of various educational, professional and migration backgrounds, in order to reflect the greater picture of immigrant entrepreneurs in this particular region. In addition business partners and some spouses were interviewed.

This study advances our understanding of immigrant entrepreneurship in several ways by highlighting e.g.

- modes of entry to immigrant entrepreneurship in (rural parts of northern) Norway
- local and transnational practices of immigrant entrepreneurs
- gendered meanings of (immigrant) entrepreneurship
- the importance of the local community in supporting immigrant entrepreneurs (spatial embeddedness)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

This study has led to changes in Norway (nationally, and in various municipalities in different parts of the country) when it comes to attitudes to immigrants and, it has led to changes in perceptions of entrepreneurship as an opportunity also for immigrant women and men of various backgrounds. Moreover, it has led to more nuanced understandings of entrepreneurship as a collective / family-based (rather than individual) process, and it has pointed to the importance of the local opportunity structure in supporting nascent (immigrant) entrepreneurs in various geographical contexts.

We can argue this first and foremost, because this is one of very few studies of immigrant entrepreneurship in Norway at all. Except for a PhD (Vinogradov, 2008, and a very few reports and master degrees) hardly anything has been written on immigrant entrepreneurship in Norway. Therefore, this study has met substantial interest in a range of settings, and among various actors. Munkejord has reported several times from the project as key note speaker, written chronicles and popular articles, and together with filmmaker Kristin Nicolaysen, created two documentaries that will be used in the further dissemination activities from this project.

Some of the dissemination activities have impact in terms of people and actors that have contacted Munkejord to discuss how they (as politicians, stakeholders in business hubs, etc) can support immigrant entrepreneurship. In Bergen municipality, in particular, Munkejord has collaborated with several actors, which has led to two applications for funding sent to NRC, RFF West. Bergen Municipality in partnership with *Business Region Bergen* has obtained funding from IMDi to run two courses for nascent immigrant entrepreneurs (in Norwegian and in English). These courses are currently being offered. The idea of developing and offering these courses was a direct consequence of the collaboration between Munkejord (and Rokkan-colleague Hilde Danielsen) and the partners in Bergen Municipality (Sølve Sætre, Mary Økland and Ruth Rørvik), and the course may be considered to constitute impact in terms of change of both perceptions of immigrants as potential entrepreneurs and in terms of a change of practices.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Munkejord, M. C. (coming online in March 2017). Becoming an immigrant entrepreneur in the periphery: Spatial embeddedness further explored. *Entrepreneurial Business and Economics Review*
- Munkejord, M.C. (coming online and on paper in March 2017): Immigrant Entrepreneurship Contextualised: Becoming a female migrant entrepreneur in Rural Norway. *Journal of Enterprising Communities*, 11 (2)
- Munkejord, Mai Camilla (2016): Jeg føler meg båret fram. Om lokalsamfunnets betydning i innvandreres fortellinger om å starte egen virksomhet i Finnmark in Villa, Mariann, Marit Haugen & Oddveig Storstad (eds). Lokalsamfunnet, Oslo: Cappelen Damm. (chapter in a Norwegian book called Local Communities)
- (2015) Munkejord, Mai Camilla: Modes of entry to male immigrant entrepreneurship in a rural context: Start-up stories from Northern Norway. Accepted for publication in *Entrepreneurial and Business Economics Review*, 3 (3), 145-162
- (2015) Munkejord, Mai Camilla. Local and transnational networking among female immigrant entrepreneurs in peripheral rural contexts: perspectives on Russians in Finnmark, Norway. European Urban and Regional Studies: http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/abs/10.1177/0969776415587122
- (2015) Munkejord, Mai Camilla: *Rural immigrant entrepreneurship: An arena for new constructions of gender in Finnmark, northernmost Norway*, in Helene Priested and Stine T. Faber (eds): Global Confluences and Local Particularities. Remapping Gender, Place and Mobility in Nordic Peripheries, pp. 159-173

Other scientific articles based on data from this study:

- Munkejord, M. C. (2016) "His or her work-life balance? Experiences of selfemployed immigrant parents. *Work, Employment & Society*. DOI: 10.1177/0950017016667041
- Aure, Marit & Munkejord, Mai Camilla (2015). Creating a man for the future: A narrative analysis of male in-migrants and their constructions of rural masculinities. *Sociologia Ruralis* DOI: 10.1111/soru.12111

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

In addition to the scientific publications referred to above:

Documentaries:

In collaboration with filmmaker Kristin Nicolaysen, two documentaries from the study have been made with both English and Norwegian subtitles. The documentaries were finished in 2016 and have so far mostly been shown to students and colleagues at seminars and conferences + at the Murmansk film and TV festival in 2016, in Murmansk, Russia. But the two documentaries have recently been sent around to various stakeholders and will be shown in various settings for politicians, business hub people and other stakeholders during 2017:

2016: The way to The arctic Glasstudio, about Daniela and Dieter from Switzerland, in Berlevåg, Finnmark

https://vimeo.com/167245928

2016: "Our own garage" about Ali from Afghanistan in Alta, Finnmark <u>https://vimeo.com/166497230</u>

(The films have also been produced in versions with Norwegian subtitles).

Popular article in a widely read journal / magazine in Norway:

Munkejord, Mai Camilla (2015) Innvandrerentreprenørskap i distriktene: Noen funn fra Finnmark i *PLAN: Tidsskrift for samfunnsplanlegging, byplan og regional utvikling*, nr 2/2015 (4 pages)

Chronicles in national and regional newspapers:

Innvandrerentrepreørskap i nord in ALTAPOSTEN, 12.11.2015, p. 11 (presenting main findings from my study)

Det er lov å ha hårete ambisjoner in BERGENS TIDENDE, 16.12.2015, pp 46-47. Chronicle about immigrant entrepreneurship, and how Bergen kan become a leading city in Norway on how to create an "opportunity structure" favourable for business start-up among nascent immigrant entrepreneurs

Gründerflyktninger in DAGENS NÆRINGSLIV, 15.11.2015, p 30. Chronicle presenting main findings from my study arguing that «simple steps may contribute to entrepreneurship among refugees":

http://www.dn.no/meninger/debatt/2015/11/13/2144/Forskning-viser-at/grnderflyktninger

This chronicle led directly to several emails and phone calls from interested people such as Maria AMELIE, Tommy Lund Andersen from INOVATI both inviting Munkejord to further discussions about how to support immigrant entrepreneurship, in particular among refugees in Norway).

Media interviews, e.g:

An interview on immigrant entrepreneurship arguing that immigrants want to engage in the Norwegian society, some of them through entrepreneurship. Interview with Munkejord published on the web page of Haugaland Vekst (a business hub in Haugesund / West Norway), October 2016: <u>http://haugalandvekst.no/innvandrere-onsker-a-involvere-samfunnet/</u>

Oppmuntring til innvandrarar som startar eigen verksemd. Interview in Regionalnytt 7/2014, the information channel / magazine published by the Ministry of Local Government and Modernisation, 05.12.2014

Keynotes at non-academic events, 3 most important:

Innvandrerentreprenørskap i distriktsnorge. Funn fra en studie i Finnmark. Invited 30minutes keynote presentation given at **the Ministry of Local Goverment and Modernisation**, 14.11.2014. The presentation was streamed. All counties and municipalities in Norway were invited to follow the presentation via the internet. Many have viewed the presentation all over the country.

Innvandrerentreprenørskap i Norge. Betydninger av sted, tilhørighet og sosiale relasjoner. Keynote on the importance of place, belonging and social relations for entrepreneurship among immigrant. Presented at **ENERGETICS**, the anniversary conference of the **Norwegian National Centre for Multicultural Value Creation**, Drammen, 19-20 October 2015 (I was the only Norwegian researcher invited to speak.)

In addition to Munkejord, the Minister of Trade and Industry (næringsminister Mæland), the Crown Prince of Norway, a EU-representative, professor Monder Ram from Birmingham as well as politicians, stakeholders and first and foremost: immigrant entrepreneurs and many others interested were present).

Vestlandet- ledende på innvandrerentreprenørskap innen 2025? Keynote on how to support entrepreneurship among immigrants, in particular for **Business hubs** in collaboration with municipalities at «**Skapeforum 2016**» **by Haugaland Vekst** in Haugesund. 100 participants, mostly entrepreneurs, some of them immigrant + stakeholders, politicians, employees and leaders of the regional business hub, etc. 18.10.2016

Institution: University College of Southeast Norway (USN), School of Business

Research discipline/panel: Panel 4; Sociology

Case number or short name: EVANAV

Name of impact case:

Evaluation of the National Labour and Welfare Administration Reform (EVANAV)

Summary of the impact:

The main purpose of the evaluation was to establish whether the National Labour and Welfare Administration Reform (NAV) achieved the overarching goals: Better work correction, better user orientation and more efficient administration. The evaluation also included a process evaluation to document how the reform has been completed. The results showed that the reform had been demanding. The findings of the evaluation have been implemented in order to make policy recommendations for the continuing development of NAV. The sub-project lead by the USN-research group showed challenges for the successful implementation of user-involvement. It also demonstrated challenges for the cooperation between NAV the education system.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The Research Council of Norway embarked on an evaluation of the NAV reform. The evaluation took place from 2006 to 2014 and was organized in 6 modules. A research group from USN-sociology contributed to the "Module 3: Local implementation". The Research Manager of this module was Tone Alm Andreassen, from the Work Research Institute (AFI) at the University College of Oslo and Akershus.

The evaluation of local implementation analysed five main research questions, which collectively provided a basis for multifaceted analyses of the implementation process. They were organized as separate sub-projects to ensure focus, but with a common and structured system for collection of data. This consisted of 18 case studies of pairwise matching NAV office, interviews, and several surveys to user groups, employees, partners and employers.

The USN research group was responsible for sub-project F) NAVs cooperation with education system. Good interaction between education and NAV is a prerequisite for

achieving the reform goals of work, user-centrism and efficiency. The question was how NAV office could affect and / or alter the interaction with the education system.

The USN research group consisted of the following key researchers: Annett Arntzen (project manager), Are Brandstad and Jens B. Grøgaard. A PhD-student, Anita Rønningen, also contributed. The case project carried out a survey among users, employees and leaders at seven NAV-offices in a region. Five employees and seven user were interviewed, as a supplement to questionnaires.

Main findings:

- In the article form 2013 by Anita Rønningen and Annett Arntzen, they separate between five different categories of user involvement. They emphasize how different stakeholder groups understand the concept of user involvement differently, including varying expectations towards the services and users active participation, leading to challenges concerning implementation.
- In the book publications by Arntzen and Grøgaard (2011 and 2012) they document challenges in the co-operation between NAV and the education system, or more specifically "the follow-up service" (*Oppfølgingstjenesten*", under the responsibility of the county region. They develop policy recommendations for how to improve the co-operation, in particular in order to help the most vulnerable youth groups in risk of dropping out of both education and work.

Details of the impact:

The evaluation as a whole has had impact on the continuing development of the national welfare reform in Norway, and has been employed as evidence based knowledge in a series of public policy documents. The results from the evaluation were put to ground when an expert group was appointed by the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs to undergo the reform. Their conclusions were published in the two reports «Et NAV med muligheter – sluttrapport fra ekspertutvalget», in 2015, and a sub-report. The evaluation has had impact both through the report of the expert groups, and directly, as visible in in Meld. St. 33 (2015–2016) *NAV i en ny tid – for arbeid og aktivitet* (link https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld.-st.-33-20152016/id2501017/sec1)

The research undertaken by the NAV evaluation group, with reference to the USN research group, has had impact on the policy recommendations for user involvement. In chapter 5 of the report, the expert group refers to this study to illuminate some challenges concerning the implementation of the ideology of user involvement in practice. This forms part of the recommendation, stating a need to concretize expectations concerning user involvement, as a practical tool to be implemented. The researchers were also invited to a meeting with consultants for the Minister of education, to discuss empowerment and user-involvement, based on the results from the research.

The research was also disseminated for the public through chronicles, such as Annett Arntzen (2011), ensuring that results from the NAV-evaluation was open and available for the public to be informed.

The research, which demonstrated challenges in the co-operation between NAV and the education sector, also reached publicity through an interview with Annett Arntzen in <u>www.forskning.no</u>, where they presented the results.

The research also led to several invitations to presents the results in connection with the Government's large-scale effort to decrease the dropout rate in secondary schools trough the partnership "NyGIV". The Ministry included Arntzen in the staff that gave lectures in all counties and the City of Oslo. Arntzen lectures was lesson learned from the national evaluation (EVANAV).

I addition, the research from EVANAV led to a research project financed by "Oslslofjordfondet" titled: What's on in Sandefjord when it comes to young people outside the labor market? This project led to build up a research group including master students, and seven students wrote their thesis on this topic.

References to the research (scientific publications):

- Rønningen, Anita; Arntzen, Annett. Brukermedvirkning i NAV. *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning* 2013; Volum 16.(3) s. 157-171
- Arntzen, Annett; Grøgaard, Jens B. Idealer og realiteter i samarbeidet mellom Nav og Oppfølgingstjenesten. *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning* 2012 ;Volum 15.(4) s. 250-262
- Arntzen, Annett; Grøgaard, Jens B. Utfordringer for samarbeidet mellom NAVkontorene og utdanningssystemet. I: *NAV ved et veiskille: organisasjonsendring som velferdsreform*. Gyldendal Akademisk 2011 ISBN 978-82-05-39880-1. s. 148-167

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

- Two reports from the expert group appointed by the Government to undergo all relevant knowledge about NAVs state of the art.
 - Sub-report 2014. Brukernes møte med NAV. Delrapport fra ekspertgruppen som gjennomgår NAV.
 <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/upload/asd/dokumenter/2014/rapporter/br</u> ukernes_mote_med_nav_delrapport_fra_ekspertgruppe.pdf
 - Final report 2015: «NAV med muligheter. Bedre brukermøter, større handlingsrom og tettere på arbeidsmarkedet». <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/globalassets/departementene/asd/dokumenter/2015/slu</u> <u>ttrapport-ekspertgruppen-nav_9.4.15.pdf</u>

- Interview for www.forskning.no: «10 000 ungdommer fanges ikke opp. Har ikke oversikt over alle som dropper ut av skolen.» Publicity 2.4 2013. url. <u>http://forskning.no/arbeid-barn-og-ungdom-skole-og-utdanning-velferdsstat/2013/03/10-000-ungdommer-fanges-ikke-opp</u>
- Arntzen (2011) "Nav ved et veiskille". Chronicle published in the local news paper Tønsberg blad 26.1.2011: <u>http://web.retriever-</u> info.com/services/archive/displayPDF?documentId=055247201101208626107&servic <u>eId=2</u>

Examples of media items, academic reports and presentations:

- Arntzen, Annett. Forskning gir motstridende svar. Hva skal til for å hjelpe unge som allerede står utenfor jobb eller skoleplass tilbake til opplæring eller arbeid? Tønsbergs blad 2014
- Arntzen, Annett. Ungdom bedre enn sitt rykte. I: Sosial ulikhet i helse kronikkhefte: samlet dokument: kronikker utarbeidet under prosjektet HEPROGRES høsten 2011 høsten 2012, samt etter at prosjektet ble avsluttet 30.11.2012. Østfold fylkeskommune 2014 ISBN 978-82-91932-53-8. s. 48-49
- Løyning T, Arntzen A (2013). Unge utenfor arbeidsmarkedet i Sandefjord. Delrapport
 1: Sandefjords demografi og arbeidsmarkedstilbud. Hva kan forklare den høye
 arbeidsledigheten? Notat 1 / 2013
- Løyning T, Arntzen A (2013). Unge utenfor arbeidsmarkedet i Sandefjord. Delrapport 2: Resultater fra intervjuene. Hvem samarbeider NAV med om målgruppen? Hvordan foregår samspillet med arbeidsgiverne? Hva er prosjektet «Arbeid først»? Notat 2 / 2013
- Arntzen, Annett. Hva skjer i Sandefjord? En pilotstudie om unge utenfor arbeidsmarkedet. 12K-Konferansen; 2013-02-06
- Arntzen, Annett. Hva skjer i Sandefjord? En pilotstudie om unge utenfor arbeidsmarkedet. Minikonferanse; 2013-04-17

Institution: University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: Sociology/Social work/ Panel 4

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Collacross

Name of impact case:

New Forms of Collaboration between the University, Welfare Services and Service Users

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This case has contributed to greater participation of practitioners and users in research and education. The case is anchored in two projects, conducted from 2006 to 2017, with the main aim to contribute to service development through new forms of collaboration across established boundaries, within local welfare services as well as across sectors. There has been a particular emphasis on the collaboration between the university, the welfare services and service users. This is in line with recent trends in research policy, which underline the significance of practice oriented research and the involvement of various stakeholders in research projects.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The case was established as part of a national project called Høgskole- og UniversitetsSosialkontor" (Sosial Service Office in Universities and University Colleges), abbreviated HUSK. This project was initiated by the Norwegian Directorate of Health and Social Affairs.¹ HUSK Agder was one of four similar cooperating projects in Norway, and its main goal was to strengthen the knowledge and quality of the social services. HUSK had also outlined three so-called strategic goals, the first one being "to promote structures and arenas for binding and equal cooperation between the social services, research, education and the service users". The two others were "strengthening practice-based research" and to "strengthen knowledge as a basis for practice exercise". The central actors in HUSK Agder were municipalities/Nav-offices, two user organizations and UiA. HUSK Agder was made up of a number of sub-projects focusing on different issues in collaboration with practitioners and service users. The project was embedded in an already established cooperation between the University of Agder and different welfare services under the Praxissør umbrella.²

When the HUSK project was finished, further research was funded by the PraksisVelprogram of Norwegian Research Council from 2013 to 2017. The project "Innovation and

¹ The HUSK project was later on moved to The Directorate of Labour and Welfare.

² http://www.uia.no/senter-og-nettverk/praxis-soer

Service Development through Evolving Forms of Collaboration" (INNOS) has been based on a collaboration between the University of Stavanger, Fafo, Agder Research and Agder University (UiA), which is responsible for the project management. The project's overarching goal has been to increase the knowledge of new collaborative relationships in the welfare field and to improve the understanding of the prerequisites for developing knowledge-based and better services. These are targets which are underlined in a number of official documents, including White Paper No.13 (2011-2012). The project includes five subprojects plus a PhD-project and also a small pilot project which was completed in June 2015. Professor Anne Marie Støkken has been the project manager and a total of 13 researchers have been involved. The project work has been carried out to a large extent by researchers who also are teaching in bachelor and master programs at the two universities involved. The project has represented the core of the research group Service Development at UiA.³

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Impacts of this case:

The main impact of this case is that practitioners as well as service users have been involved in research and development work in new ways. This has in particular resulted in a new understanding of user knowledge and new roles for all actors involved. Users and practitioners are not primarily informants, but they are actively participating in designing and conducting research and development projects.

The case has contributed to an increased understanding of conditions for innovation and scientific development in the welfare services. The ideal of HUSK of equal cooperation between academia, the practice field and the service users was put to the test because of different conditions for participation in the project. If the ideal of an evidence-based practice and the workplace as a learning arena may become reality, it has to be created some "room" for professional development, in terms of work load, time or localities (Døhlie and Støkken 2013).

Some of the sub-projects of this impact case have been based on cooperation with practitioners, and others primarily with service users. An example of the former is "New ways of working in inter-agency collaboration for children and young people". This project is about establishing cooperation arenas between Nav and the child welfare service's work with poor families and their children to develop a more holistic service to these families (Ask and Sagatun 2015). On the basis of this subproject a larger project involving 100 families now has been established in the municipality of Kristiansand.

³ http://www.uia.no/forskning/samfunnsvitenskap/tjenesteutvikling

In the next sub-project "The impact of user experiences on welfare services and education" service users are supervisors for social work students who are in practice. In this way, the service users get a new role as contributors to students' education (Kvammen 2014, 2016).

A last example of impact is the establishment and development of permanent structures for cooperation on research and development projects. When HUSK Agder was terminated, the cooperation with external actors continued and further developed in two new forums: "Praxis user" and "Praxis NAV" with representatives from NAV/social services, the University and user organizations. In both forums, new ideas are generated as a basis for new project applications (Halvorsen et al 2017).

References to the research (scientific publications)

The research results are so far largely published in books. A selection of these is presented below. In addition, we are for the time being working on articles aimed at a special issue of Nordic Journal of Social Research.

- Abusland, Terje og Eide, Solveig Botnen (2011). Uklart felt- uklare roller. I Johannessen, Asbjørn, Sissel Natland og Anne Marie Støkken (red.). *Samarbeidsforskning i praksis*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Ask, Torunn A. (2014). Praktikerens ulike posisjoner. Mellom byråkrat og intellektuell? I Støkken, Anne Marie (red.). *Innovasjon og utvikling i sosialt arbeid*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.
- Ask, Torunn og Solveig Sagatun (2015). Bedre tjenester for barn, unge og deres foreldre. Et utviklings- og følgeforskningsprosjekt som utføres i samarbeid mellom NAV- kontoret, barnevernet og Universitetet i Agder. I Nordstoga, Sigrid og Arne Backer Grønningsæter (red.). *Det kommunale barnevernet i utvikling- et nødvendig samarbeid mellom praksis og utdanning*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.
- Døhlie, Elsa og Støkken, Anne Marie (2013) (red.). *Fagutvikling i velferdstjenester*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Eide, Solveig Botnen (2012). Fra brukermedvirkning til sosialarbeidermedvirkning? I Jenssen, Anne Grete og Tronvoll, Inger Mari (red.) *Brukermedvirkning*. *Likeverd* og anerkjennelse. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Eide, Solveig Botnen (2014). Equal Collaboration in HUSK. In Michael J. Austin (ed.) *Special Issue Journal of Evidence-based Social Work*. Berkeley.
- Halvorsen, Anne (2011). Samarbeidsforskning i lys av kunnskapssyn og styringslogikk. I Johannessen, Asbjørn, Sissel Natland og Anne Marie Støkken (red). *Samarbeidsforskning i praksis*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Halvorsen, Anne, Nordstoga, Sigrid, Anne Marie Støkken og Svein Ove Ueland (2016). Om å bygge og vedlikeholde strukturer for samarbeid. I Botnen Eide, Solveig og Irene Trysnes (red.). *Sosionomutdanning på Sørlandet*. Kristiansand: Portal forlag.
- Kvammen, Mette (2014). Mellom fag og erfaring møte mellom erfaringsveiledere og sosionomstudenter i praksis. I Støkken, Anne Marie (red.). *Innovasjon og utvikling i sosialt arbeid*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.
- Kvammen, Mette (2016). Brukerkunnskap som grunnlag for læring? Brukerdeltakelse i undervisningen på sosionomutdanningen. I Botnen Eide, Solveig og Irene Trysnes (red.). *Sosionomutdanning på Sørlandet*. Kristiansand: Portal

forlag.

- Nordstoga, Sigrid (2017). Hvor er brukerkunnskapen i kunnskapstriangelet? I Støkken, Anne Marie og Elisabeth Willumsen (red.). *Brukerstemmer, praksisforskning og innovasjon*. Kristiansand: Portal forlag.
- Sagatun, Solveig og Eirin Smith (2012). Aktivt medvirkende og medansvarlige brukere. I Jensen, Anne Grete. og Tronvoll Inger Marii (red.). *Brukermedvirkning-likeverd og anerkjennelse*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Sagatun, Solveig (2013). Kunnskaps- og tjenesteutvikling i NAV-kontor. I Døhlie, Elsa og Anne Marie Støkken (red). *Fagutvikling i velferdstjenester*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Sagatun, Solveig (2014). Aksjonsforskning- et bidrag til læring i innovasjonsprosesser? I Støkken, Anne Marie (red): *Innovasjon og utvikling i sosialt arbeid*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.
- Støkken, Anne Marie (2013). Leders ansvar for fagutvikling. I Døhlie, Elsa og Anne Marie Støkken (red.). *Fagutvikling i velferdstjenester*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Støkken, Anne Marie (2013). Akademia og praksis: roller og relasjoner i endring. I Arbo, Peter, Tove Bull og Ådne Danielsen (red.): *Utdanningssamfunnet og livslang læring*. Oslo: Gyldendal Norsk forlag 2013.
- Støkken, Anne Marie (2014) (red.): *Innovasjon og utvikling i sosialt arbeid*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

At the ministerial level, knowledge and experiences from HUSK were referred to in White Paper No 13 (2011-2012) particularly with regard to the experiences of involving practitioners and service users in research. Also, experiences from HUSK were used as a basis for the development of a new research program in NFR on knowledge based service provision (PraksisVel).

From HUSK a network for user knowledge emerged, financed by NAPHA, https://www.napha.no/content/14696/Brukerkunnskap---i-nettverk-forskning-ogutviklingsarbeid. This contributed to developing a continuing education course aimed at employees and user organizations in the welfare field who wish to do practice based research.

The establishment of permanent structures for cooperation on research and development is documented here: <u>http://www.uia.no/senter-og-nettverk/praxis-soer/praxis-nav</u> and <u>http://www.uia.no/senter-og-nettverk/praxis-soer/praxis-bruker/medlemmer</u>

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 4 Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): FAMECOCOM

Name of impact case: FAMECOCOM

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Liv Johanne Syltevik's research interests have through her whole career focused on family, lone motherhood and the welfare state. Her PhD thesis (1996) discussed the changing policy towards lone mothers in the Norwegian welfare state and lone mothers' experiences with this policy exploring their situation as mothers, workers and clients in the welfare state. The thesis was based on interviews with lone mothers with social assistance, employees in the Social Assistance Office and content analysis of Parliamentary debates about benefits for lone mothers from 1964 to 1996. After her PhD, Syltevik has worked on several research projects concerning family and intimate relationships; Family, gender and individualisation (1996-1999), Family and togetherness (1999), Gender and power in the welfare state (1998-2003) all projects that explored the family practices of families with children. The latter study was based on interviews with heterosexual couples and women and men were interviewed separately as well as together. She also led the research project Evaluation of the reform of the transitional allowance for lone parents (1999-2003). This project resulted in several publications about the consequences faced by lone mothers in the new policy regime. In spring 2007 she was a visiting scholar at the Morgan Centre, University of Manchester, United Kingdom.

In recent years (2007-2013) she has been involved in the research module *User experiences with the NAV reform*, a part of the EVA-NAV project, funded by the Research Council of Norway. She collaborated with colleagues Hans-Tore Hansen and Kjetil G. Lundberg and the research team used different methods and data (fieldwork, interviews, content analysis of policy documents, media coverage) to analyse how the changes at the frontline of the Norwegian welfare state are experienced by its users.

Syltevik has throughout all her work been interested in the relationship between unpaid and paid work (her latest publication on this issue was an article "*Paid work and women's work*. *Discussing work again*" co-authored with Karen Christensen spring 2013 based on their co-authored book from 2009 "*Women's work*").

Appointments to committees are not public processes; members are approached personally and are then formally appointed. However, it is reasonable to assume that Syltevik's expertise based on her comprehensive research into lone motherhood, family and the welfare system and the welfare bureaucracy have been taken into account in the decision to appoint her, and that she on these merits was considered a well-qualified committee member.

Details of the impact:

Governmental committees are temporal advisory bodies that have a function in the policy making process. Public committees are a well-established part of the preparation of new policies in Norway, and have both a mediating and informative role. Participation in such committees has the potential to influence political decisions. The Family Economy Committees was an expert committee whose members had backgrounds from disciplines such as economy, sociology, political science, law and political history. Professor Anne-Lise Ellingsæter at the Department of Sociology, University of Oslo was appointed committee leader.

Governmental committees are organized as collegial bodies where members take part on equal terms in the discussions, and the internal processes of decision-making are kept from the public. However, on a general level Syltevik's research on lone motherhood from the late 1980s till today covered one of the areas of expertise the committee needed in its work. One of the main insights of Syltevik's research is that lone-motherhood is a life phase where welfare policy have had and has crucial importance for various reasons. She has shown how the risks involved in this life phase have changed from the challenges of losing a male provider to the risk related to being a one-income family in a society where two-incomefamilies dominate. The economic hardships because of housing prices and general living costs are dire for lone parents. The ideology of involved fatherhood is also a factor that gives lone mothers without participating fathers an added challenge. By being a member of this committee, Syltevik had the opportunity to bring this research into the discussions. In addition, Syltevik's research on family-practices, in particular cohabitation and knowledge about NAV from her participation in the module about user experiences in EVA-NAV has also been relevant in the discussions about present and future welfare benefits for families with children.

Scientific publications on family, lone motherhood and welfare state the last ten years:

- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2017): A sociological perspective on changes in family in Norway. I: Tilden, Terje og Wampold, Bruce (red.): *Routine Outcome Monitoring in Couple and Family Theraphy. The Empirically Informed Therapist.* Springer.
- Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. and Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2017): Digitalization, Street-Level Bureaucracy and Welfare Users's Experiences. Social Policy & Administration, early view published online. DOI: 10.1111/spol.12283.
- Lundberg, Kjetil G. and Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2016): Everyday interaction at the front-line- the case of the Norwegian all-in-one bureaucray, *Journal of Organizational Ethnography*, vol. 5(2):152-166.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2015): Paid and unpaid Work in the Norwegian Welfare State The Case of the Lone Mother Allowance. *Analele UniversitatII Bucuresti*, 17(1):5-18.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2015): Enslig mor forståelse av "problemet" og trygd gjennom 100 år. *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning*, 18(4):328-338.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2014): Cohabitation from illegal to institutionalized practice: the case of Norway 1972-2010. *The History of the Family*. DOI: 10.1080/1081602X.2014.963639.
- Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013): Brukererfaringer med Nav i reformperioden; kompleks organisasjon, bakkebyråkrati og ustabile relasjoner. *Fontene Forskning*, 13(2):19-30.
- Hansen, Hans-Tore, Kjetil G. Lundberg og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013a): »Nav- med brukeren i sentrum. En introduksjon.» I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Kjetil G. Lundberg og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red) 2013: *Nav med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Hansen, Hans-Tore, Kjetil G. Lundberg og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013b): «Brukeren i det 21.århundret – nye og gamle velferdsdilemmaer. Hva kan vi lære av brukererfaringer?» I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red.) 2013: *Nav – med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Bjørnsen-Vareberg, Marthe og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013): «Alenemødre, frivillig og offentlig hjelp. Hva tilbyr de frivillige organisasjonene som Nav ikke har?» I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red) 2013: *Nav – med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Brubakken, Gunhild og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013): «Oppfølging av brukere. Muligheter og begrensninger i samtaler mellom brukere og Nav-veiledere». I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg,

Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red.) 2013: *Nav – med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.

- Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013): »Den «ene» døren. Møtet med Nav i mottak, telefon og på Internett». I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red.) 2013: *Nav med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2013): »Brukeren» i debatten om Nav-reformen». I Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red.) 2013: *Nav – med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Hansen, Hans-Tore, Lundberg, Kjetil G. og Syltevik, Liv Johanne (red.) (2013): *Nav med brukeren i sentrum?* Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2010): Sense and sensibility. Cohabitation in cohabitation-land. *Sociological Review*, 58(3):444-462.
- Syltevik, Liv Johanne (2007): Taking control of one's own life? Norwegian lone mothers experiencing the new employment strategy. *Community, work and Family*, 9(1):75-94.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

NOU 2007:6 Offentlig støtte til barnefamiliene was presented 6 March 2017, and further impact – media coverage and policy output will follow.

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 4 Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): OMTCONTROL

Name of impact case: OMTCONTROL

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

OMT is increasingly being offered in prisons throughout Europe. The effects of OMT in prison have been found to be positive and significant. However, OMT is often characterized by strict control to prevent diversion of medications. In my PhD-project, I did an ethnographic analysis of OMT in a Norwegian prison. I found that prisoners were critical of the strict control measures, and that the diversion and distribution of buprenorphine carried oppositional meanings for prisoners. I presented my research for prison governors and staff, and two Norwegian prisons have now introduced a less intrusive control regime in the prison-based OMT programs.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

My PhD dissertation is an ethnographic analysis of drugs and rehabilitation in a Norwegian high-security prison. Data was produced through 8 months of ethnographic fieldwork in two different drug rehabilitation programs/units – a drug rehabilitation unit (rusmestringsenhet) and a OMT-unit – and consists of observational field notes and qualitative interviews (N=35). The research was carried out in 2011-2012, and the PhD dissertation was submitted in 2015. One of the articles in my dissertation is an analysis of the OMT program in the prison, and will be presented below.

Opiate maintenance treatment (OMT) is increasingly being offered in prisons throughout Europe. The benefits of OMT in prison have been found to be similar to those produced by OMT in community settings. However, prison-based OMT has been a controversial issue because of fear of the diversion of OMT medications and the development of black markets for prescription drugs such as buprenorphine and methadone. Prison-based OMT thus involves a delicate balance between the considerations of control and treatment. This balance is explored in the article, based on data from eight months of participant observation in the prison as well as qualitative interviews with 23 prisoners and 12 prison staff. Midway through the fieldwork, the prison authorities established a separate unit for OMT-enrolled prisoners to reduce the widespread diversion of buprenorphine. This "natural experiment" is explored in the analysis.

The prison-based OMT programme was characterised by strict and repressive control to prevent the diversion of buprenorphine, and the control became even stricter after the establishment of the OMT unit. However, the diversion of buprenorphine seemed to increase rather than decrease after the establishment of the OMT unit. To understand this "paradox of control", the article engages with theories of legitimacy, power and resistance. The excessive and repressive control was perceived as illegitimate and unfair by the majority of study participants. In various ways, many prisoners protested, confronted and subverted the OMT programme. The increase in buprenorphine diversion is interpreted as a form of collective resistance towards the perceived unfairness of the OMT programme. In the article, I conclude by arguing that an unbalanced and control-dominated approach to prison-based OMT may have the opposite effect of what is intended.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

A couple of months after I had the public defence, I was asked to present my findings for prison staff and prison governors from prisons in one of the regions in the Norwegian prison service. So I did, and it was particularly the analysis of the OMT program that spurred discussions. Many delegates at the meeting expressed the need to rethink how to handle the dispensing of medicines in OMT. Shortly after I held the talk I was asked to participate in a meeting with staff (Head of security, labour union representatives, prison governors etc.) from two of the region's prisons. The aim of the meeting was to discuss alternative ways of controlling the dispensing of OMT medications. The meeting started by me presenting my findings and analysis. The prison governor in one of the prisons said that based on the research they had decided to change their control regime as of January 1st 2016. The change meant that the control during dispensing of OMT-medications became less comprehensive. The aim of the new control regime was that prisoners would perceive the dispensing of medications as less degrading and more respectful. Because prison staff worried that the less comprehensive control would lead to more diversion of buprenorphine, the new control regime was defined as a 6-month pilot program. The prison would then measure the effect of the pilot program by comparing results from mandatory drug tests before and after January 1st 2016. Together with colleague Ingrid Rindal Lundeberg at the Sociology Department at the University of Bergen, we did a survey on drug use, drug control and user satisfaction in OMT just before the pilot program started in the prison, and we followed up by doing the exact same survey 6 months into the pilot program. Based on the prions' analysis of

mandatory drug tests and our own before-after data through the surveys, we will hopefully know more about the consequences and effects of the new control regime in the prison. These results will be presented to the prison/region/prison service, and then published in a relevant peer-reviewed journal. The other prison decided initially to await changing the control regime because they feared more diversion and distribution of OMT-medications, but I was recently (December 2016) told by senior prison staff that a similar reduction in the control regime was now implemented in this prison as well.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The research on OMT in prison is part of this PhD dissertation:

Mjåland, K. (2015). *Makt, legitimitet og motstand: En etnografisk analyse av rus og rehabilitering i et norsk fengsel. [Power, Legitimacy and Resistance: An ethnographic analysis of drugs and rehabilitation in a Norwegian prison].* Avhandling for ph.d.-graden. [Doctoral dissertation]. Bergen: Universitetet i Bergen.

The article that specifically addresses OMT in prison:

Mjåland, Kristian (2015). «The paradox of control: An ethnographic analysis of opiate maintenance treatment in a Norwegian prison". *International Journal of Drug Policy*, 26(8): 781-789.

I have also presented my research on OMT in prison at the following conferences:

Den 10. nasjonale LAR-konferansen. [The 10th National OMT Conference] Arrangør: Senter for rus- og avhengighetsforskning, UiO. Oslo: 16.10.14.

- «Makt og mostand: LAR-behandling i et norsk fengsel» [Power and Resistance: OMT in a Norwegian prison]

Begrunnelser for straff. Arrangør: Kriminalomsorgens utdanningssenter (KRUS), Lillestrøm: 15.10.15.

- «Substitusjonsbehandling og rusøkonomi i fengsel» [Opioid Substitution Treatment and drug economy in prison]

16th Annual Conference of the European Society of Criminology. Hosted by the European Society of Criminology. Münster: 24.09.16.

- The Paradox of Control: An ethnographic analysis of opiate maintenance treatment in a Norwegian prison

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

I have no references to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact because the results from the research into the consequences and effects of the pilot program have not yet been published.

Template for case studies: The societal impact of the research

Institution: Faculty of Law, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 1

Name of impact case: Partnership for Successful Institutional Practices for the Prevention of Human Trafficking and Labor Exploitation of Youth at Risk

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

IKRS was in 2015-2016 partner with Bulgarian NGO Risk Monitor in implementing capacity building among police officers and border guards in Bulgaria. The project was funded by EEA Norway Grants and aimed at increasing awareness of the needs of victims of human trafficking that transit through Bulgaria. May-Len Skilbrei was IKRS' representative in the project that consisted of participation in two events with police officers and border guards in Sofia and Blagoevgrad and cooperation on a report where Skilbrei's written contribution was translated into Bulgarian.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The reported impact case builds on a decade of research on vulnerability and migration by May-Len Skilbrei. Her research particularly details firstly how gender and age exuberates vulnerabilities along human smuggling routes and in transit countries and secondly it deals with international and national obligations to identify and assist vulnerable migrants. The project itself was a series of dissemination events for Bulgarian police officers and border guards to sensitise them towards such vulnerabilities and to inform them of their obligations.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

IKRS was in 2015-2016 partner with Bulgarian NGO Risk Monitor in implementing capacity building among police officers and border guards in Bulgaria. The project was funded by EEA Norway Grants and aimed at increasing awareness of the needs of victims of human trafficking that transit through Bulgaria. May-Len Skilbrei was IKRS' representative in the project that consisted of participation in two events with police officers and border guards in Sofia and Blagoevgrad and cooperation on a report where Skilbrei's written contribution was translated into Bulgarian.

Violence towards migrants and lack of identification of especially vulnerable migrants in transit are considered problems by Bulgarian authorities and the international community. Its position as a gateway to the Schengen area, has in the last few years meant that it has become a transit country for migrants from especially Syria traveling north to apply for asylum. This has posed a challenge for Bulgarian and created a need for capacity building among governmental officers and private security personnel working along the southern border. The dissemination events Skilbrei took part is created a space for exchange and reflection, and participants expressed that they had learned more about migration and vulnerability, and that

this would impact their work.

References to the research (scientific publications)

The exchange was a result of Skilbrei's previous research, and it has not in itself resulted in a scientific publication. The scientific basis for the exchange is particularly the articles:

João, M. & ML. Skilbrei (2016). How the current 'migration crisis' challenges European criminologists. *Newsletter No. 2 2016 European Society of Criminology*.

Brunovskis, A. & ML. Skilbrei (2016). Two birds with one stone? Implications of conditional assistance in victim protection and prosecution of traffickers. *Anti-Trafficking Review*.

Jahnsen, S. & ML. Skilbrei (2015). From Palermo to the Streets of Oslo: Pros and cons of the trafficking framework. *Anti-Trafficking Review* 4: 156-160

Skilbrei, ML. (2012). Moving Beyond Assumptions? The Framing of Anti-trafficking Efforts in Norway. In R. Sollund (ed.): *Transnational Migration, Gender and Rights*, Emerald Insight Publishing.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Risk Monitor information about project and event: <u>http://www.eeagrants.bg/en/2009-</u>2014/projects/project-partnership-for-successful-institutional-practices-for-the-prevention-ofhuman-trafficking-and-labor-exploitation-of-youth-at-risk.html

Here is link to report in Bulgarian: <u>http://www.riskmonitor.bg/en/report/protivodeystvie-i-preventsiya-na-trafika-na-hora-s-tsel-trudova-eksploatatsiya-v-balgariya-i-norvegiya</u>

Institution: Department of Sociology and Human Geography, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 4. Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): BROCHMANN

Name of impact case:

Commission report (NOU): Migration and the Future of the Norwegian Welfare Model

Summary of the impact

The governmentally appointed independent expert committee was the first of its kind in a Norwegian context – scrutinizing the relationship between international migration and the sustainability of the Norwegian Welfare Model. The report has had a quite significant national impact on both approaches to policy and public discourse. It served to increase the public knowledge base and contributed to the generation of legitimacy for more open discussions on contentious issues related to immigration and integration. The report was delivered in 2011, and a new committee, with similar terms of reference was appointed in 2015 (delivered 1 February 2017).

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The committee consisted of key researchers in the field, the majority whom were economists. The head of the committee however, was a professor of Sociology, Grete Brochmann, who has been involved in migration research since the early 1980s. Professor Brochmann's research portfolio covers a range of areas of relevance for policy-making in the field of immigration/integration: EU-migration policy, labour immigration, integration theory and policy, historical/structural features of the Norwegian immigration regime, refugee policy, etc. Other central researchers on the committee were: Senior Researcher Knut Røed, Research Director Anne Britt Djuve, Professor of History Einar Niemi, Professor of Economy Torben Andersen. All these members had been doing research – from different disciplines and research angles – over many years. A common denominator was expertise in welfare state issues. The time frame for the commission's work was two years.

Details of impact

The recommendations in NOU 2011:7 must be viewed in light of general, on-going reform processes in welfare and labour policies to reduce the negative effects of demographic distortions and to counteract the increased uptake of national insurance benefits. An important objective was to increase employment, particularly among groups who are marginalised in the labour market and who are less qualified. The principal initiatives in the recommendations concerned shifting cash transfers to services when possible, and focused heavily on activation, qualification and adaptation: participation requirements relating to different welfare benefits, i.e. basic education, training and qualification adapted to the immigrants' starting points and adaptation for employers to make it easier to employ people with immigrant backgrounds.

These recommendations joined the general repertoire applied by the Norwegian authorities in their efforts to involve marginalised groups in the labour market. However, an important contribution from NOU 2011:7 was the greater inclusion of issues relating to people with

immigrant backgrounds into these general reform processes. The trade-offs between using general or more targeted measures were an important part of the analyses.

It is possible to trace the impact of the recommendations in NOU 2011:7 in several policy initiatives since 2011, although these recommendations were probably only one factor among several triggers. Some relevant examples:

- Removal of the cash-for-care benefit for two-year-old children that do not attend a kindergarten which is subsidised by the government.
- Expansion nationwide of the scheme providing free kindergarten to low-income families, including three-year-old children, in addition to four- to five- year-olds.
- A new disability pension scheme, which facilitated the combination of work and pension benefits and implied the removal a supplementary benefit to spouses.
- New activity requirements for the transitional benefit to single mothers or fathers and for social assistance.
- Access to language training as part of ALMP-programs for citizens of EEA countries.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Brochmann, Grete and A.S Grødem (2013) "Migration and welfare sustainability. The case of Norway". in: Jurado, Elena and G. Brochmann (eds). *Europe's Immigration Challenge. Reconciling Work, Welfare and Mobility.* London: IB Taurus.

Grødem, A.S. (2016), Family-oriented policies in Scandinavia and the challenge of immigration. Journal of European Social Policy, doi: 10.1177/0958928716673315

Grødem, A.S. (2016), Fra Castberg til Solberg: Aleneforsørgernes vekst og fall i norsk sosialpolitikk. Sosiologisk tidsskrift 24 (1):303–327

Grødem, A.S. (2016), Migration as a challenge to the Nordic welfare states. In Veggeland, N. (2016) (ed.) The Current Nordic Welfare State Model. New York: NOVA Science Publishers

Grødem, A.S. (2015), De norske trygdene i møte med et europeisk arbeidsmarked, I Bay, A.H., Hagelund, A. & Hatland, A. (eds.), For mange på trygd? Velferdspolitiske spenninger. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk

Grødem, Anne Skevik. "Migration som en udfordring for de nordiske velfærdsstater." Økonomi & Politik 85.4 (2012).

Annfelt, Trine, and Berit Gullikstad. "Kjønnslikestilling i inkluderingens tjeneste?." Tidsskrift for kjønnsforskning 37.03-04 (2013): 309-328.

Friberg, Jon Horgen. "The'Guest-Worker Syndrome'Revisited?." Nordic Journal of Migration Research 2.4 (2012): 316.

Simonnes, Kamilla. "I stjålne klær?–En analyse av endringer i Høyres, Arbeiderpartiets og Fremskrittspartiets innvandrings-og integreringspolitikk." Norsk statsvitenskapelig tidsskrift 29.02 (2013): 144-158.

Midtbøen, Arnfinn H., and Mari Teigen. "Sosial investering i kjønnslikestilling?– Flerdimensjonale perspektiver på norsk aktiveringspolitikk." Tidsskrift for kjønnsforskning 37.03-04 (2013): 294-308.

Berkaak, Odd Are. "De andres mange ansikter–Mangfold i tanker, ord og gjerninger." Norsk antropologisk tidsskrift 23.01 (2012): 66-75.

Hatland, Aksel. "Trygdeeksport-en trussel mot velferdsstaten?." Nytt norsk tidsskrift 31.02 (2015): 135-146.

Cappelen, Cornelius, Stein Kuhnle, and Tor Midtbø. "Velferdssjåvinisme i Norge?-Et listeeksperiment." Norsk statsvitenskapelig tidsskrift 31.02 (2016): 122-141.

Pedersen, Axel West, and Henning Finseraas. "Arbeidsbetingede stønader–liberale virkemidler i arbeidslinjas verktøykasse." SØKELYS PÅ ARBEIDSLIVET | NR 4 | 2013 | ÅRGANG 30 | 335–355

Nødland, Svein Ingve, Gunn Vedøy, and Brita Gjerstad. "Arbeidsinnvandrerfamiliers møter med kommunale tjenester1." Norsk statsvitenskapelig tidsskrift 31.02 (2016): 142-164.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Stortingsmelding nr 6 (2012-2013) En helhetlig integreringspolitikk. Oppnevning av nytt NOU-utvalg: "Integration and trust. Long term consequences of high immigration", NOU 2017:2 Name of impact case: DRUGPOL

Summary of impact

Our research in DRUGPOL (short for drug policy) has contributed to the basic change now witnessed in Norwegian drug policy. The two largest political parties in the country are now approaching the parliamentary election with a radical reorientation, where "decriminalization" of use and possession of illegal drugs is a core element. Research from our group has had an impact on the general discourse on drug policy, and has given inputs to our alcohol and tobacco policies. The impact may be identified to three levels: (i) employees in the health, social and legal sectors; (ii) civil society; (iii) the political system.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The key researcher in the group has been Willy Pedersen and the most central co-members are Sveinung Sandberg, Tilmann von Soest and Torbjørn Skardhamar. Combined they are authors or co-authors of 200 peer-reviewed articles over the past decade. Pedersen's publications are cited more than 3000 times in Google Scholar (h-index 30, i10-index 56). They have cooperated with approximately 15 other researchers in Norway and abroad. In the "self-assessment" of the group we describe the mixed-methods approach utilized with (i) a population-based longitudinal study with self-reports and registers, (ii) cross-sectional surveys of large samples of Norwegian youth, (iii) spatially organized so-called geodata, (iv) ethnographic fieldworks among cannabis dealers and growers, (iv) in-depth qualitative studies of groups such as (a) people taking part in the night-time economy and with a high level of alcohol consumption; (b) participants in the Norwegian high school graduation celebration; (c) cannabis users, dealers and growers; (d) incarcerated drug dealers. Combined these data sets has enabled the group to analyse a wide variety of research problems.

Details of the impact

Willy Pedersen has continuously been a critical voice with regard to drug policy, where prevailing paradigms are now changing. We identify the impact to these levels:

A: The health, social and legal sector. Pedersen has given numerous speeches - at national conferences and seminars. Pedersen's book *Bittersweet* (3. ed. Universitetsforlaget 2015) has sold 25 000 copies and is used in colleges educating e.g. police officers, social workers, nurses, as well as in civil society organizations. An interview with Pedersen and professor Robin Room regarding drug policy reforms was e.g. the top download from Norwegian Research Council in 2014.ⁱ

B: *Civil society*. Pedersen is a "public intellectual" regarding these issues, and a regular guest in the national broadcast (e.g. Dagsnytt 18, Ekko). He writes in key media such as *NRK Ytring, Aftenpostenⁱⁱ, Klassekampen*, and gives speeches in alcohol and drug policy organizations, in local communities and schools. A videotaped conversation with him labelled "On being parents" has been a key element in substance use prevention in Norwegian schools over a decadeⁱⁱⁱ. He also writes regularly in an internet-based tool from Norwegian Directorate of Health aiming at civil society and the general public.^{iv}

C: Experts and the political system. He has continuous cooperation with ministries, the police and the prison system. He was e.g. invited to give a two hours speech on drug policy for all judges in The Supreme Court, with Director of Public Prosecutions and the Attorney General also present. He was invited as a member of The Ministry of Health and Care services' delegation to the UNGASS negotiations in Vienna in December 2015. He then

wrote a chronicle about the negotiations in *Morgenbladet* offering an interpretation of the progressive Norwegian policy in United Nations.^v He has been in numerous informal conversations with key actors in the Norwegian Parliament and the governmental system. Below are statements from two key politicians and leaders of the two major civil society organizations.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Pedersen, W. (2009). "Cannabis Use: Subcultural Opposition or Social Marginality? A Population-Based Longitudinal Study." <u>Acta Sociologica</u> **52**(2): 135-148.

Pedersen, W. (2011). "Cannabis and social welfare assistance: a longitudinal study." Addiction **106**(9): 1636-1643.

Pedersen, W. (2015). "From badness to illness: Medical cannabis and self-diagnosed attention deficit hyperactivity disorder." <u>Addiction Research & Theory</u> **23**(3): 177-186. Pedersen, W. and A. Bakken (2016). "Urban landscapes of adolescent substance use." <u>Acta</u> Sociologica **59**(2): 131-150.

Pedersen, W., A. Bakken and T. von Soest (2015). "Adolescents from affluent city districts drink more alcohol than others." <u>Addiction</u> **110**(10): 1595-1604.

Pedersen, W., H. Copes and S. Sandberg (2016). "Alcohol and violence in nightlife and party settings: A qualitative study." <u>Drug and Alcohol Review</u> **35**(5): 557-563.

Pedersen, W., A. Mastekaasa and L. Wichstrom (2001). "Conduct problems and early cannabis initiation: a longitudinal study of gender differences." <u>Addiction</u> **96**(3): 415-431. Pedersen, W. and S. Sandberg (2013). "The medicalisation of revolt: a sociological analysis of medical cannabis users." <u>Sociology of Health & Illness</u> **35**(1): 17-32.

Pedersen, W., S. Sandberg and H. Copes (2015). "High Speed: Amphetamine Use in the Context of Conventional Culture." <u>Deviant Behavior</u> **36**(2): 146-165.

Pedersen, W., S. Sandberg and H. Copes (2016). "Destruction, fascination and illness: Risk perceptions and uses of heroin and opiate maintenance treatment drugs. ." <u>Health, Risk and Society</u>.

Pedersen, W. and T. Skardhamar (2010). "Cannabis and crime: findings from a longitudinal study." <u>Addiction</u> **105**(1): 109-118.

Pedersen, W. and A. Skrondal (1999). "Ecstasy and new patterns of drug use: a normal population study." <u>Addiction</u> **94**(11): 1695-1706.

Pedersen, W. and T. von Soest (2013). "Socialization to binge drinking: A population-based, longitudinal study with emphasis on parental influences." <u>Drug and Alcohol Dependence</u> **133**(2): 587-592.

Pedersen, W. and T. von Soest (2015). "Adolescent Alcohol Use and Binge Drinking: An 18-Year Trend Study of Prevalence and Correlates." <u>Alcohol and Alcoholism</u> **50**(2): 219-225. Sandberg, S. and W. Pedersen (2008). <u>Street capital: Black cannabis dealers in a white</u>

welfare state. Bristol/ Chicago, Polity Press/ Chicago University Press.

Sandberg, S. and W. Pedersen (2010). Cannabis culture Oslo, Norwegian University Press

Institution: Department of Sociology and Human Geography, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 4. Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): FAMILY

Name of impact case: Family policies

Summary of the impact:

As an expert, professor Anne Lise Ellingsæter has participated and headed policy processes that have documented impact on the development of Norwegian family policies. The impact case presented here describes her participation in two government committees appointed to evaluate and propose policy reform. 1) She was a member of a government commission appointed in 2007 to propose reforms to Barneloven (Children Act) (NOU 2008: 9). 2) She was the head of a government expert commission appointed in 2015 to evaluate and propose reform to the Norwegian family policy system of cash transfers and services (NOU 2017: x).

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Anne Lise Ellingsæter has been a nationally leading scholar in the field of family policy research for several years, and has published widely in Norwegian and English outlets. In that capacity she was appointed to serve on the two government committees reported here, with a mandate to evaluate and propose policy reform.

Ellingsæter's research covers the study of family policy from a wide range of perspectives. She has studied the development of the parental leave systems in Norway and the other Nordic countries, including the impact on work-family reconciliation, and she has analysed policy debates on the "daddy quota"/paternal leave quota. She has done comparative research on the historical development of cash for care benefit reforms and their impact in the Nordic countries, as well as more general comparative work on Nordic family policies. She has also studied childcare services in Norway, covering both institutional and attitudinal change. She has done research on working time and social time, and studied work-family issues more generally. The relationship between family policy and fertility is another research interest.

Ellingsæter has been invited as an expert in various contexts. She was appointed to the committee set up by the Research Council of Norway to evaluate the impact of the controversial introduction of the cash for care benefit reform in 1998. In 2013 the Socialutskottet/Swedish Parliament invited her to give a talk on the Norwegian cash for care benefit in a hearing about Swedish policy reform. She was invited to write a report for the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung in Berlin in connection with the German debate on family policy reform in 2012. In recent years she has been invited to seminars in the Ministry of Children and Gender Equality Affairs (2014), and to talk about Nordic family policies in the Nordic embassies in Berlin (2015).

Details of the impact

1) Ellingsæter participated in a government commission on the evaluation of Barneloven (Children Act). The mandate given to this commission was to evaluate changes in the Children Act with regard to regulation of parental custody, permanent residence and visitation rights. The aim was to assess changes in the law from a perspective where both parents are supposed to be equally important to the child, also after parental break up. The commission's evaluations and recommendations were presented in the green paper NOU 2008: 9 *Med barnet i fokus – en gjennomgang av barnelovens regler om foreldreansvar, bosted og samvær*. In addition to being a commission member, Ellingsæter contributed an

appendix on The best interest of the child to the report. As is the case with most NOUs, the report and its recommendations were first subject to a hearing process, after which the report was considered by the Parliament's standing committee on Family and Cultural Affairs. A law reform following the commission's recommendations on several points (see documentation below) was proposed to Parliament (Stortinget), and amendments were adopted.

2) Ellingsæter was the head of a government expert commission appointed to evaluate and recommend reform in Norwegian family policy system, resulting in the green paper NOU 2017: X *Offentlig støtte til barnefamiliene*. This is the first commission in 20 years to evaluate the whole system of cash transfers and services to families with children. The commission was given a comprehensive mandate: 1) To describe policies, including child benefits, parental leave, cash for care benefit, child care services, after school care, benefits to single parents, child allowances in social security benefits, support to students with children, housing allowances, tax benefits; 2) To discuss what the aims of family policies should be; 3) Discuss the extent to which re-distributional aims versus work incentives should be taken into account in the formulation of policies; 4) Recommend changes, with the aim to reduce child poverty and secure efficient use of resources; 5) Make particular assessments of alternative arrangements of child benefits; assess whether cash transfers should be substituted by services; assess the consequences of recommendation, including export of social benefits.

The Commission's report will be submitted to the Minister of Children and Gender Equality 6 March 2017. The report will then enter a similar process as NOU 2008: 9.

References to the research (selected scientific publications)

Books

Ellingsæter, A.L & Leria, A. (eds.) (2004) *Velferdsstaten og familien*. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

Ellingsæter, A.L. & Leira, A. (eds.) (2006) *Politising parenthood in Scandinavia*. Bristol: Policy Press.

Ellingsæter, A.L. & Widerberg, K. (eds.) (2012) *Velferdsstatens familier*. *Nye sosiologiske perspektiver*. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk.

Ellingsæter, A.L., Jensen, A.-M. & Lie, M. (eds) (2013) *The Social Meaning of Children and Fertility Change in Europe*. Abingdon: Routledge.

Chapters/journal articles

Ellingsæter, A.L. (1998) Dual breadwinner societies. Provider models in the Scandinavian welfare states. *Acta Sociologica* 41:59-73.

Ellingsæter, A. L. (2003) The complexity of family policy reform. The case of Norway. *European Societies* 5(4): 419-443.

Ellingsæter, A. L. (2007) 'Old' and 'new' politics of time to care: three Norwegian reforms. *Journal of European Social Policy*, 17(1): 49-60.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2008) Om begrepet "barnets beste". Vedlegg 1. In: NOU 2008: 9 *Med barnet i fokus – en gjennomgang av barnelovens regler om foreldreansvar, bosted og samvær*. Oslo: Statens forvaltningstjeneste.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2009) Leave policy in the Nordic welfare states: a 'recipe' for high employment/high fertility? *Community, Work & Family* 12(1): 1-19.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2010) Feminist politics and feminist conflicts – daddy's care or mother's milk? In: J. Scott, R. Crompton & C. Lyonette (eds) *Gender inequalities in the twentyfirst century: New barriers and continuing constraints.* Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Ellingsæter, A. L. (2011) Symmetriske foreldreskap – politiske forhindringer. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning* 52(1): 3-32.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2012) Barn i politikkens sentrum - pronatalisme på norsk. *Nytt Norsk Tidsskrift*, 29(4): 362-372.

Ellingsæter, A. L. (2012) Ideational struggles over symmetrical parenthood: the Norwegian daddy quota. *Journal of Social Policy* 41(4): 695-714.

Ellingsæter, A.L (2012) *Cash for childcare: Experiences from Finland, Norway and Sweden.* Berlin: Friedrich Ebert Stiftung (also available in German),

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2012) Nordic politicization of parenthood: unfolding hybridization? In: M. Richter & S. Andresen (eds) *The Politicization of Parenthood*. Berlin: Springer.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2012) Childcare politics and the Norwegian fertility 'machine', In: D.G. Mayes & M. Thomson (eds) *The Costs of Children: Parenting and Democracy in Contemporary Europe*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Ellingsæter, A.L. & Pedersen, E. (2013) Fruktbarhetens fundament i den norske velferdsstatens. *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning* 54(1): 3-29.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2014) Nordic Earner-Carer Models – Why Stability and Instability? *Journal of Social Policy*, 43(3): 555-574.

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2014) Towards universal quality early childhood education and care: the Norwegian model. In: L. Gambaro, K. Stewart & J. Waldfogel (eds) *An equal start? Providing quality education and care to disadvantaged children*. Bristol: Policy Press, pp. 53-76.

Ellingsæter, A.L. and Pedersen, E. (2014) Påvirker tillit til familiepolitikken fruktbarheten? *Tidsskrift for velferdsforskning* 17(3): 2-13.-

Ellingsæter, A.L. (2016) Kampen om familiepolitikken: Farvel til hybridregimet? *Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning* 57(3): 227-256.

Ellingsæter, A.L., Kitterød, R.H. & Lyngstad, J. (2016) Universalising Childcare, Changing Mothers' Attitudes: Policy Feedback in Norway. *Journal of Social Policy*, online first.

Duvander, A.-Z. & Ellingsæter (2016) Cash for childcare schemes in the Nordic welfare states: diverse paths, diverse outcomes. *European Societies* 18(1): 70-90.

Ellingsæter, A.L. & Pedersen, E. (2016) Institutional trust: Family policy and fertility in Norway, *Social Politics* 23(1): 119-141.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

1) NOU 2008: 9 Med barnet i fokus – en gjennomgang av barnelovens regler for forledreansvar, bosted og samvær.

-Hearing: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/horing---nou-2008-9-med-barnet-i-fokus--/id511060/</u>

-Bill to Parliament: Ot.prp. nr. 104 (2008-2009): https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/otprp-nr-104-2008-2009-/id567744/ -Recommendation from the standing committe on Family and Cultural affairs (Innstilling fra familie- og kulturkomiteen om lov om endringer i barnelova mv. (flytting, delt bosted, samvær, vold mv.)):

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Stortinget/2009-2010/inns-200910-160/

-Bill in Parliament (Stortinget) 23.3.2010

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Saker/Sak/?p=44365

Stortinget decided changes in the Children Act with regard to parental custody, permanent residence and visitation rights.

2) NOU 2017: 6 (2017) Offentlig støtte til barnefamiliene. Public support for families with children. Report from commision appointed by Royal Decree on June 19., 2015. Submitted to the Ministry of Children and Equality, mars 6. 2017.

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2017-6/id2540981/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

NENT

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Based on her competence in history of animal experimentation in biomedicine, Tone Druglitrø is a national member of the research committee on natural science and technology, appointed to a working group responsible for developing ethical guidelines for the use of animals in research, collaborating with scientists and animal activists. The guidelines will directly affect and improve the practices of experimenting on animals.

Internationally, Druglitrø has been part of developing a collaborative agenda between scholars from social science, humanities and the natural sciences on laboratory animal welfare and innovation. LASSH is initiated by social scientists and humanities scholars in the UK.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research underpinning the impact is based on Postdoctoral research fellow Druglitrø's PhD thesis on the history of laboratory animal science in Norway. The research was carried out in the period 2008 and 2012. It is also based on ensuing collaborative work regarding the international development of laboratory animal science, together with UK based scholar in history of science Robert G.W. Kirk (Building Transnational Bodies, 2014) and collaborative work with the network "Laboratory animals in social science and humanities" (LASSH, see above).

Druglitrø's PhD thesis traces the history of laboratory animals in Norway by looking at processes of standardization in biomedical science. The thesis also deals with the controversial aspects of laboratory animal science as it has unfolded in the sciences as well as in society. By close investigations of the scientific practices of standardizing laboratory animals for biomedical research as well as the political and social work involved in this process, the thesis contributes to a greater understanding of how laboratory animals and animal experimentation are valued in science and society and how the ethical infrastructures of laboratory animal science have developed over time.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

1) The membership in NENT is closely linked to academic profile and competence and the guidelines currently soon out on public hearing are also linked to this competence (see below). Together with other academic work, Druglitrø's publications has provided the foundation for discussions in the working group as well as in the useroriented workshop arranged by NENT as part of developing the guidelines. The guidelines themselves will not include these types of references (only references to other guidelines and regulations). Druglitrø's participation in NENT and the working group is however a good example of how social science research can take part in policy development on controversial issues. The guidelines will be presented and discussed at a public meeting this upcoming fall (2017).

2) The LASSH initiative arranged three workshops assembling stakeholders (scientists, technicians, policy makers, NGOs) in laboratory animal science to discuss collaborations across scientific disciplines and between science and other social actors. Druglitrø was asked to hold a key note at one of the events with a paper on "Skilled care and the history of laboratory animal science". The LASSH initiative resulted in a joint publication in PlosOne in 2016.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Druglitrø 2012. Å skape en standard for velferd. Forsøksdyr i norsk biomedisin 1953-1986. PhD thesis. Oslo: Akademika forlag

Druglitrø & Kirk 2014. "Building Transnational Bodies: Norway and the International Development of Laboratory Animal Science, ca. 1956-1980". Science in Context, 27(2), 333-57.

Davies et al. 2016. "Developing a Collaborative Agenda for Humanities and Social Scientific Research on Laboratory Animal Science and Welfare". *PlosOne*, 11(7). <u>http://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0158791</u>

Druglitrø (2017). "Skilled care and the making of good science". Science, Technology and Human Values.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

"Etiske retningslinjer for forskning med dyr" (NENT) to become part of a public hearing process the coming autumn. They are currently under discussion in NENT.

Davies et al. 2016. "Developing a Collaborative Agenda for Humanities and Social Scientific Research on Laboratory Animal Science and Welfare". *PlosOne*, 11(7).

Institution: University of Stavanger, IS & IMKS (project owner: IRIS)

Research discipline/panel: Sociology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Prisme

Name of impact case: Rapid social change, value transformation and the field of culture – the city of Stavanger as a case

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Prof. Anders Vassenden (IS/IRIS) and Prof. Lennart Rosenlund (IMKS) have been working, together with a number of co-researchers, on a sociological study of the city of Stavanger – using its rapid change since becoming Norway's petroleum capital, as a 'prism' to understand societal and cultural change. The project was located at the International Research Institute of Stavanger. The societal impact of the research pertains to contribution to public debate and to self-understanding among various user groups.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The project was funded by Norwegian Research Council (FRISAM), for the period of 2011 to 2015. The project owner was International Research Institute of Stavanger, where the main parts of the research was conducted (including Vassenden's part).

Involved researchers were: Nils Asle Bergsgard (IRIS/HSN), Anders Vassenden (IRIS/UiS), Merete Jonvik (IRIS), Lennart Rosenlund (UiS), Heming Gujord (UiS;UiB), Nils Jacobsen (UiS) and Nils Rune Langeland (UiS). The research relied on large-scale surveys from different points of time, historical accounts, and qualitative interviews with 39 people in two generations. The project – 'prisme-prosjektet' for short – used the rapid social change in Stavanger over the last five decades, as a prism to understand larger processes of societal, economic and cultural change in Western societies. Drawing on different theoretical approaches, the researchers provide novel findings on wealth, taste, culture, and egalitarianism. The novel findings pertain not the least to the workings of cultural capital in egalitarian societies. Also, it continues existing research on cultural change in the region.

Thus far, academic dissemination includes a PhD thesis (Jonvik), and an edited book volume (editors Bergsgard and Vassenden) published on Cappelen Damm Akademisk (all project members acting as authors). Several papers of academic journals are in process.

The project has disseminated widely to non-academic audiences, which we will account for below. This dissemination forms the base of the societal impact of the research (see below).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has contributed to society especially in regards to public debate and selfunderstanding among various social and cultural groups in the Stavanger region – i.e. both professions and larger segments of the population. The researchers have been active in dissemination to public audiences, by way of op-eds, lectures to various user groups (beyond academia: to e.g. teachers, priests, petroleum engineers, museums), newspaper interviews (in Norway and abroad), and public seminars both nationally and in Stavanger. The extent of such impact/contribution is of course difficult to measure, but we will argue that the research have provided several social and cultural groups (and professions) with new perspectives on and understanding of themselves, the city they inhabit, and on recent history and social change. The latter includes both effects of petroleum, class relationships and differences between generations.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bergsgard, N.A. og A. Vassenden (2015) *Hva har oljen gjort med oss? Økonomisk vekst og kulturell endring*. Oslo: CappelenDamm Akademisk

Jonvik, M. (2015) Folk om forskjellar mellom folk. Oppfatningar av kulturelle praksisar og sosiale hierarki, og deira sosiale tydingar. PhD dissertation. Samfunnsvitskapleg fakultet, Universitetet i Stavanger

Several academic papers (in English) are in process.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The following is a selection among the most important examples of public dissemination from the project. Others could also have been included:

Media outlets:

Weekendavisen (DK), May 27th 2016: Interview with Vassenden and Rosenlund about the book publication from the project

Stavanger Aftenblad, Jan. 27th 2016: Interview with Vassenden about book.

Morgenbladet, Jan. 15th 2016: Interview with Jonvik

Stavanger Aftenblad, Dec. 12th 2015: Interview with Jonvik

Stavanger Aftenblad, Jan. 14th 2015: Op-ed by Jonvik

NRK Radio Jan. 2016: Interview with Vassenden

NRK radio P2, Feb. 28th 2016: Interview with Jonvik

Public seminars:

Kverulantkatedralen, Jan. 27th 2016: Launch seminar + debate about book (Vassenden m.fl.)

UiS Universitetsbiblioteket, Feb. 25th 2016: Seminar about book (Vassenden m.fl.)

Cappelen Damm (Oslo), April 20th 2016: Seminar about book (Vassenden m.fl.)

Lectures to user groups:

Feb 1st 2017: Lecture to Church of Norway priests, on secularization. Vassenden

Archeological Museum, Stavanger, lecture by Jonvik.

Forthcoming: Lecture to high school teachers about book/thesis (Jonvik)

Forthcoming: Lecture to Statoil pensioneers, about book: social and economic change. Vassenden

Name of impact case: Robust Regulation

Summary of the impact

By combining technological, organizational, legal and historical perspectives, the project has transferred experience and developed new knowledge of risk management and regulation within global oil and gas activities offshore and onshore activities with relevance for other domains with: (1) A large scientific production through master theses and international articles, (2) a comprehensive popular dissemination on different arenas, (3) an international comparative study summarized in "Risk Governance of Offshore Oil and Gas Operations (Cambridge 2014), (4) supporting Ministry of Labor and Social Affair in preparing in developing the regulatory regime and (5) developing new literature regarding risk regulation and inspection across sectors.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The actual project "Robust Regulation in the petroleum sector" (2008-2013) was on a long-term research cooperation from the 1980s between the University of Stavanger (UiS), SINTEF (Trondheim) and University of Oslo (UiO). Key researchers has been Preben H. Lindøe (Project leader) and Ole A. Engen (UiS), Ragnar Rosness (SINTEF) and Helge Ryggvik (UiO).

The aim of the project was to provide knowledge that can be used to develop and support robust regulation and inclusive risk governance for the complex and dynamic field of offshore oil and gas operations by addressing four objectives: The core group of Norwegian researchers extended the project by inviting researchers from the UK, US, Germany and Australia to join them and produce results of international relevance.

The project "Robust Regulations" followed up by "Robust regulatory regimes. Defences against major accidents" (2014-2018). The main objects of this project is to

- Analyse the Norwegian risk regulatory regime in a global perspective. An analysis of risk regulation due to challenges from new transnational/supranational regulatory frameworks.
- Exploring and assessing the mechanism of inspections and compliance with rules and regulation in Norway. An analysis of the salience of compliance monitoring for safety work in the regulated organisations in order to explore the alternatives to traditional compliance-oriented approaches
- Developing new insights into the links between risk regulation and the scientific pillars and practices of risk assessment and risk management.

The project consists of the same key researchers as in "Robust Regulation", but also includes Ulla Forseth (NTNU), Terje Aven (UiS) and PhD student Marie Røyksund UiS. Ole A. Engen is project leader

As a spin-off of the abovementioned projects, an international project SAFERA STARS started up in 2014. The project was financed by SAFERA, Fonci and the Norwegian research council. Ole A Engen was the project leader on the Norwegian part of the project. The objectives of the research project are the following:

- Explore what the shift towards sociotechnical approach entails from a scientific viewpoint and how it affects management of safety
- Compare the practices in risk regulatory regimes on sociotechnical approaches to safety critical systems
- Clarify the regulation (limits and possibilities) in ensuring sociotechnical safety in society
- Develop an evidence-based guide on how to develop regulatory practices towards taking better into account the sociotechnical dimension of safety.

The research group consists of: Jean-Christophe Le Coze (INERIS, France), Kenneth Pettersen (UiS), Ole Andreas Engen (UiS, Claudia Morsut, Ruth Skotnes (IRIS), Marja Ylönen (Vtt, Finland), Jouko Heikkilä (Vtt, Finland) and Ivanne Merlele-Coze (INERIS, France).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research has contributed to the impact on society mainly in five domains:

(1) The scientific production from the projects has resulted in a wider international dissemination of results where core researchers have been invited to presents in five international anthologies: Lindøe & Engen (2013), Lindøe, Baram and Braut (2013), Lindøe, Baram and Paterson (2013), Lindøe (2017) and Engen and Lindøe (2017).

(2) During the project period there has been a comprehensive popular dissemination on a variety of arenas, including media, national and international conferences, seminars with industry, regulators and the Ministry of Labour and Social Affair.

(3) An international comparative study summarized in "Risk Governance of Offshore Oil and Gas Operations (Cambridge 2014) included participation and workshops with researchers from UK, Germany, US and Australia.

(4) Core researchers from the project were recruited to the "Expert group" (led by Prof. Ole A. Engen) presenting an updated assessment of the Norwegian regulatory regime for Ministry of Labour and Social Affair. Engen (2013) "Tilsynsstrategi og HMS-regelverk inorsk petroleumsvirksomhet". In 2017 Prof. Ole A. Engen has been appointed by the Ministry of Labour and Social Affair as the leader of a three-partite working group which will prepare for a new "White Paper on HSE" within the sector.

(5) Finally the project has created spinn-off in developing litterature and text-books risk regulation and inspection across sectors: Lindøe, P.H., J. Kringen and G.S.Braut (2012 and 2015) "Risiko og tilsyn. Risikostyring og rettslig regulering." Universitetsforlaget. A new book focusing on the interrelation between "Risk based –functional regulation and processes and practices with standardization".

References to the research (selected scientific publications)

1. Understand and conceptualize the robustness of the Norwegian risk regulation regime within the petroleum sector

Olsen. O.E. and P.H. Lindøe (2009). Risk on the Ramble: The International Transfer of Risk and Vulnerability. *Safety Science*, 47, 734 - 755.

Lindøe, P.H. & O. E. Olsen (2009) Conflicting goals and regulators roles. *Journal of Risk Research* Vol. 12, nos. 3-4, April-June, 427-411

Lindøe, P. H. (2007) Safe offshore workers and unsafe fishermen – a system failure. *Policy and Practise in Health and Safety*. Vol. 05.2

Lindøe, P.H., M. Baram and J. Paterson (2013) Robust Offshore Risk Regulation – an assessment of US, UK and Norwegian approaches. In Innovative Governance Models for EmergingTechnologies (Eds. Marchant, Abbott and Allenby), Elgare Publishing 2013, Cheltenham.

Engen. O.A and P.H. Lindoe (2017) The Nordic Model of Offshore Oil Regulation: Managing Crises Through a Proactive Regulator. In Policy Shock: Regulatory Responses to Oil Spills, Nuclear Accidents, and Financial Crashes: (eds. Balleisen, Professor, Bennear, Kimberly and Wiener). Cambridge, Forthcoming.

2. Analyse other nations' regulatory regimes of special importance for the development the Norwegian regime in an international context

Lindøe, P.H. and M. Baram and O. Renn (2014) *Risk Governanace of Offshore Oil & Gas Operations*. Cambridge University Press 2014, Cambridge.

Lindøe, P. H. and O. A. Engen (2013) *Offshore Safety Regimes – A contested Terrain.* In The Regulation of Continental Shelf Development. Rethinking International Standards (Eds. Nordquist, Moore Chircop and Long, pp. 195-212. Martinus Nijhoff Publishers 2013, Leiden.

Lindøe, P H., Ole A. Engen & Odd Einar Olsen (2011) Response to Accidents in Different Industrial Sectors. *Safety Science* 49 (2011) 90-97.

3. Assess the interface between the development of risk regulating regime and risk management systems and risk behaviour in the industry

Lindøe, P.H. (2017) *Risk regulation and resilience in offshore oil and gas production*. In A. Herwig and M. Simoncini (eds.) Law and the management of disasters, 2017. Routledge, London.

Lindøe, P.H., M. Baram and G.S. Braut (2013) Risk Regulation and Proseduralization: An assessment of Norwegian and US Risk Regulation in Offshore Oil and Gas Industry. In *Trapping Safety into Rules*. (Eds. C. Bieder and M. Borrier, 2013), pp. 69-86. Ashgate, Farnham.

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

'User participation and professional practice in child protection services'

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This project was carried out in a research partnership with Oslo University College. It started in 2001 and it has continued until 2016 in various forms. The impact of this study has been massive as it has resulted in an increased awareness of the possibilities and the challenges of participation in child welfare services among students, professionals, administrators and on a policy level.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The two main researchers in the group has been professor Tor Slettebø VID University College and assistant professor Sissel Seim, Oslo University College, but other researchers from the Universities have also participated. In this project we have explored how children, parents and social workers understand the concept of participation, their experiences with participation and their suggestions for increasing participation and a study of how the results can be implemented. The focus has been on both children's and parents' participation.

The data has been collected through a number of research methods; Literature reviews, surveys, personal interviews, focus groups and participant observation. Through a participatory action research approach we have also been able to observe how the services may facilitate participation but also obstacles. Much of the data was obtained from a study of three child welfare services in Norway from 2001 to 2006 (Seim & Slettebø, 2007, 2011 and Slettebø, 2013). Data from this project and a follow up study (2007) resulted in a doctoral thesis (Slettebø, 2008). The Ministry of Children and Equality did also invite Slettebø to write scientific literature review of follow up services for parents with children in care (Slettebø, 2009).

In 2010 a group of researchers from VID carried out at quantitative study of user participation in the regional child welfare services (Slettebø, Oterholm and Stavrum, 2010). This was based on a questionnaire among professionals working within different services like foster-care, residential institutions, parent management programmes etc.

In 2011 and until 2016 researchers from VID have participated in research circles involving more than 40 social workers from 25 child welfare services in an action research project with the aim of increasing children's participation in child welfare, but also to study obstacles to children's participation (Slettebø, 2013, Slettebø & Seim, 2016, Seim & Slettebø, in press).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research on children's and parents participation resulted in a book which is very much being used nationally in the training of social workers (Seim & Slettebø 2007).

The review of literature on follow-up services for parents with children in care resulted in the development of national guidelines for child welfare in providing services for parents with children in foster or residential homes (BLD 2009).

Slettebø was also hired by the Directorate for Children and Equity to develop the national policy on the follow-up services for parents, something the Ministry of Children and Equity to a large extent has implemented on a national level, ie by develop this services outside child welfare services and in the family welfare services instead, the importance of social support, self- help etc.

Slettebø's work on parents with children in care has been referred to in an Official White Paper Report (NOU 2012:5 Bedre beskyttelse av barns utvikling).

Along with other colleagues and parents Slettebø was involved in establishing a National interest group for parents with children in care 'Organisasjon for barnesforeldre' in 2013, an organization that now receives official funding on a regular basis.

The work with parents with children in care did also result in a support group for that has been going on since 2007 and it still runs (*Foreldrestøtten* i Kirkens Bymisjon).

The research has also contributed to two chronicles in newspapers (Kroken & Slettebø, 2013 and Slettebø & Kroken, 2015.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Slettebø, Tor (2009): Barn og foreldres medvirkning i barnevernet – samspill og interessemotsetninger. *Norges Barnevern*, nr. 4 - 2008, årg. 85, s. 3 - 14.

Slettebø, Tor (2009d): *Oppfølging av foreldre som mister omsorgen for sine barn*. I: Barn i Norge 09. Oslo, Voksne for Barn Forlag, s. 75 – 86.

Slettebø, Tor (2009): Problematiske foreldre eller foreldre med problemer. *Fosterhjemskontakt*, Norsk fosterhjemsforening. Nr. 5/09, s. 2 - 8.

Seim, S. and T. Slettebø (2011) Collective Participation in Child Protection Services: Partnership or Tokenism? *European Journal of Social Work*. Nr.1, s.1-16.

Slettebø, T. (2013), Partnership with Parents of Children in Care: A Study of Collective User

Participation in Child Protection Services without custody. *British Journal of Social Work.* 43 (3): 579-595. This article resulted in the Key McDougall *British Journal of Social Work* **Prize** from volume 2013.

Slettebø, T. og Seim, S. (2016) Forskningssirkler som grunnlag for kompetanseutvikling i praksis og utdanning. *Tidsskriftet Norges Barnevern*, 93 (3-4): 184-225.

Seim, S. og T. Slettebø (accepted) Challenges of Participation in Child Welfare. *European Journal of Social Work*

Slettebø, T. og Ranveig van der Meij (accepted) 'Sosial innovasjon og tjenesteutvikling i Barnevernet'. En vitenskapelig antologi om *Barnevernets handlingsrom*. Gyldendal i 2017/2018. Red. Walter Schönfelder, Synnøve T. Andersen og Bente L Kassah.

Professor Trish Walsh, Trinity University and Tor Slettebø are guest editors of a Special Issue of European Journal of Social Work on the need for fresh thinking in Child Welfare Services in the 21st Century.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Policy papers:

Ministry of Children and Equity Official White Paper Report (NOU 2012:5 Bedre beskyttelse av barns utvikling).

National guidelines for child welfare services:

Barne- og likestillingsdepartementet (2009) *Oppfølging av foreldre med barn/ungdom i plassert i fosterhjem eller på institusjon*. En nasjonal veileder. (skrevet av Tor Slettebø).

Media items;

Newspapers:

Dagbladet, Magasinet 22.11.02: Article about support group for parents Drammens Tidende 21.06.04 Article about support group for parents Dagbladet 22.12.2013 Fosterhjem drukner i ansvar. Kronikk av Kroken, R. og T. Slettebø Dagsavisen 28.10.2015 Kompetanse i barnevernet. Kronikk av Slettebø, T og R. Kroken

Radioprogramme:

NRK 'Sånn er livet', on support groups for parents 15.02.2005, 21,04,2005

Reports:

Slettebø, Tor (2009c): *Oppfølging av foreldre med barn/ungdom plassert utenfor hjemmet av*

barneverntjenesten. Kunnskaper og metoder i praktisk arbeid. Diakonhjemmet Høgskole, Rapport 1/2009.

Slettebø, T., I. Oterholm og A. Stavrum (2010) *Brukermedvirkning i det statlige regionale barnevernet*. Diakonhjemmet Høgskole, Rapport nr. 2/2010.

Books:

Seim, S. & Slettebø, T. (2007) Brukermedvirkning i barnevernet. Oslo, Universitetsforlaget

Slettebø, T. (2013) Forskningssirkel – en arena for fagutvikling i sosialtjenesten? Støkken, A.M. og E. Døhlie (red.) *Fagutvikling i velferdstjenestene*. Oslo, Universitetsforlaget

Innovative practices:

The research circles resulted in various organizational changes in the 25 child welfare services organizations that participated, changes facilitating childrens participation.

IMPACT CASE FOR RESEARCH GROUP: LIVAP

Executive development: Diplomado in Values-based leadership in collaboration between VID, Diaconia Frif and MicroFin

The reserach underpinning this case can be traced to a project linking the LIP-program and LIVAP, and was done by Harald Askeland. Since 2005 research has been undertaken to explore managment in practice and the role of managers in shaping the purpose, identity and values of faith-based welfare organizations.

Another important source has been the working experience of Assistant professor, Leif Stapnes, regarding Human resource management in banking and his extensive teaching experience in this subject.

In 2012, Diakonhjemmet University College was approached by AMAS who owned a microfinance bank in Bolivia (Diaconia Frif). Diaconia Frif faced two major challenges; growth necessitated the recruitment of new employees and managers and at the same time the former foundation underwent a transformation to become a fullfledged bank. Executives of AMAS and Diaconia Fric deemed it necessary to develop capasity among managers to balance a diaconal identity and operating a professional bank. In this situation they found values-based leadership and research on diaconal management in practice to be pivotal.

A pilot project was established, which consited of several work-shops and seminars with the board and executive leadership team. An intention evolved to form a formal mangagment program, with values-basded leadership and managerial work as key ingredient of the program. An agreement was signed by the parties, in which VID supplied support in the development of a Diplomado and partaking in the program. The Diplomado is run by MicroFin and is accredited by a Bolivian university.

The collaboration has served tree purposes:

- Developing managerial capasity to manage the intersection of diaconia and finance
- Developing an organizational culture that ensures Diaconia to continue being a diaconal finance institution for the future
- Developing a systematical executive development program which is sustainable and continued in collaboration between Diaconia Frif and nationla partners.

The impact of this collaboration has not been formally evaluated, but through an ongoing conversation and evaluation of each seminar/workshop, we would like to highlight. Some important effects.

First of all the projects developed a common framework for understanding values-based leadership as an integrated function of banking managerial work, based on our research on managerial work and diaconal managerial work. This framework informs the educational program and workshops undertaken during courses.

Collaborating has also expanded our understanding of the contextual embeddedness of values-based leadership as practice. Through an interactive educational form, the Bolivian partners has contextualized the framework for DiaconiaFrif.

The framework of values and values-based leadership has created capacity to link the diaconal identity of the bank with its evolving transformation and professionalization rom its NGO history to a bank.

This collaboration has evolved into a formal educational program, which at the time being has 25 students. Each semester a new course is taken with a final exam, giving credit points at Diplomado level. This enables the bank and its executives to further develop capacity by adding new Diplomados attaining a Master's degree.

Through this project educational material has been developed and translated to Spanish, finding its way to the reading list of each course (an overview of the different courses/modules is attached).

Lastly, the project has spurred a minor study of managers of Diaconia Frif (La Paz), but also of Banco de Miro in Guayaquil, Equador (also owned by AMAS). This study will lead to a Master's thesis to be submitted May 2017.

Articles published in the project:

- Askeland, Harald 2015: Managerial practice in faith-based welfare organizations. Nordic Journal for Religion and Society, Vol 28, No 1: 37-58.
- Askeland, Harald 2014: "Leaders should be the carriers of institutionla values". Accounts of how leaders contribute to values-work in diaconal institutions. Diaconia - Journal for the study of Christiand social practice, Vol 5: 147-175
- Askeland, Harald 2012: Diakoniledelse i praksis. I: Aadland, Einar (red): Ledelse i diakonale virksomheter. Trondheim: Akademika forlag
- Askeland, Harald 2012: Introduksjon til organisering og ledelse i diakonale organisasjoner. I: Aadland, Einar (red): Ledelse i diakonale virksomheter. Trondheim: Akademika forlag
- Askeland, Harald 2011: What do Diaconal Hospital Managers really do? Mangegement at Diakonhjemmet Hospital: Context, Intention and Practice. Diaconia – Journal for the study of Christian Social Practice, Vol 2, Issue 2:145-169

Panel 5 Social-Anthropology

22 impact cases from 10 different units were submitted to the panel of Social-Anthropology in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 22 impact cases, 10 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 5.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute	Capacity building and strengthening Norwegian		628
Nordland Research Institute	diplomacy in Sudan [Diplomacy] Climate change adaption: Impact		631
	on policy and awareness ¹⁴		
Norwegian University of Life Sciences Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	Integrated Water Resource Management (IWRM) in Africa [FLOWS]		637
Norwegian University of Science and Technology Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences	Adaption*	Mobility and Migration	640
	Re-Lab*		641
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare and Labour Research	Children and youth: growing up in migrancy [ChildMig]		643
	PRINTEGER	Responsible Innovation	650
	Urban anthropology in the inner city district of Eastern Oslo [UrbAnthrOslo]		652
University of Bergen	EU PACIFIC*	Bergen Pacific Studies Group	656
	MAROVO*		658
	Sudan – civil war – Nuba: Affecting political decision making [NUBA]		661
	Affecting policies on resource management and conflict [RESOURCES]		664
University of Oslo Centre for Development and the Environment	The Gendered Dynamics and Impacts of Electrification [GENDEL]	Energy and Consumption	666
	The Lancet – University of Oslo Commission on Global Governance for Health [Lancet-UiO]		670
	NGOPOL	Global Health Politics and Culture	674
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	3 CRISES		677
	Contemporary Art and Anthropology [Anthro-Art]		680

Table 5: Impact cases submitted to the Social-Anthropology panel (panel 5)

¹⁴ This impact case was also submitted to panel 1 by Nordland Research Institute and to panel 4 by Nord University

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	Evaluation of the Biotechnology Act, Norway (2011) [Biotech]		683
	Salmontalk*		685
	Indigenous education in Namibia		688
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education	Cross-cultural dialogues: Research and Institution Building in Northern Cameroon [VIAPOLY]		691
VID Specialized University	Human rights and patent rights, particularly scientists' human rights protection*	International Diakonia	694

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

Institution: Chr Michelsen Institute (CMI)

Research discipline/panel: Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Diplomacy

Name of impact case:

Capacity building and strengthening Norwegian diplomacy in Sudan

Summary of the impact:

Over several decades, CMI has had extensive and varied engagement in Sudan, including collaboration with numerous universities. Based on the experience and knowledge accumulated through the institute's research, CMI's former Director instigated the first Norwegian peace initiative in Sudan between 1990 and 1994. Furthermore, The Comprehensive Peace Agreement reached in 2005 stimulated extensive research programs on political and economic development, focusing in particular on the relationship between conflicts at different levels. CMI's research has been crucial for Norway's diplomatic collaboration with Sudan and has had significant value for capacity building at universities in the country.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

CMI's research activities in Sudan started with a highly influential ILO report on the state of the Sudanese economy in 1976 ("Growth, Employment and Equity: Comprehensive Strategy for Sudan"). Following the report, CMI became engaged in further research and advisory work, and participated in various peace promoting activities in Sudan. CMI's former Director (Gunnar Sørbø) instigated the first Norwegian peace initiative to end the protracted Sudanese war. He has also been involved in peace deliberations between the Sudanese Government and Sudan People's Liberation Movement (SPLM) at several occasions. All of his contributions have been rooted in his own extensive research portfolio on Sudan and the region more broadly.

In 2005, the parties of the conflict signed the Comprehensive Peace Agreement. In recent years, CMI has conducted research in Sudan that has elaborated on the complex constellation of conflicts at various levels. The research has argued that these composite "conflict systems" are increasingly intertwined and that they unceasingly perpetuate conflict. Furthermore, these systems must be analyzed and coherently understood in order to develop and consolidate peace in a country ravaged by war. The focus on single conflicts (e.g. South Sudan, Darfur, East Sudan), absent consideration of their interconnectedness, has been a central problem. A critical dimension has been the relationship between center and periphery: the political elite in Khartoum has dominated the country's regions despite noticeable internal friction. After South Sudan gained independence in 2011, it has been

unclear whether this particular characteristic of Sudanese politics would persist. The risk of further fragmentation is still present.

In collaboration with partners in Sudan, CMI has sought to address a variety of topics. This includes the relation between local conflict dynamics and international engagement (characterized by lack of unity and fragmentation), the effects of decentralization, judicial and political challenges of gender issues, political Islam, and Sudan's extensive border problems (migration, refugees, human trafficking, and border conflicts).

Presently, CMI coordinates a program together with researchers in Khartoum that centers on building capacity of researchers and students at regional universities. It emphasizes research topics of local relevance. Underlying all of CMI's involvements in Sudan is the importance of providing Sudanese researchers with an independent public voice. This is achieved through academic publications and other types of research dissemination. Given the dominance of Western literature on peace and conflict, this principle is vital.

Details of the impact:

The societal effects of CMI's research is diverse.

- Firstly, CMI's research programs have had substantial capacity and competence building effects, both at national and regional universities. Since 2013, attention has been given to universities in conflict areas through the research program ARUS ("Assisting Regional Universities in Sudan") and has contributed to establish research clusters seeking to answer local challenges. Relevant research topics are developed in conversation with policymakers and civil society organizations. In Khartoum, CMI has contributed by developing competence at Master and Ph.D. levels, and collaborated with research colleagues in promoting increased publication and participation in policymaking forums or in the media. Several of our partners are amongst the most active intellectuals in Sudan, influencing general attitudes and understandings of important national processes.
- Secondly, CMI has developed the foundation upon which Norway's diplomatic mission is based. Various representatives of the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and an independent report has verified this. Without extensive research cooperation between Bergen and Sudan, Norway would likely have been less involved in the country's peace process.
- Thirdly, CMI puts Sudan on the agenda in Norway through op-eds and TV/Radio interviews. CMI has been a vital part of shaping attitudes and developing knowledge on this part of the world, which is becoming increasingly more important for Europe. This includes analysis of Sudan's role in its regional neighborhood (Libya, Yemen, South Sudan, Central African Republic) and its position as a refugee transit country (mainly from Eritrea).
- CMI's research on legislation that affects women (with particular attention to rape legislation and the effect of women's quota (25%) in state and federal legislatures) has had important societal impact. It has informed the UN's Special Rapporteur about violence against women (Rashida Manju) during her visit to Sudan in 2015

(expected to feature in her 2016 report). A publication on sexual violence has been used in a complaint to the African Commission on Human and People's Rights from REDRESS and the African Center For Justice and Peace Studies on behalf of Safiya Ishaq – a Sudanese student raped by security forces while demonstrating in 2011. Publications have been central in building capacity amongst members of parliament in Eastern Sudan, informed legislative debates, and been circulated by Sudanese activists.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Gunnar M. Sørbø and Abdel Ghaffar M. Ahmed (eds.): "Sudan Divided: Continuing Conflict in a Contested State". New York: Palgrave, 2013.
- Gunnar M. Sørbø and Abdel Ghaffar M. Ahmed: "Justice by Default? Dealing with Accountability Issues in Sudan". Nordic Journal of Human Rights, Vol. 31, No.2: 2013, pp. 224-247.
- Gunnar M. Sørbø, 2010. Local Violence and International Intervention in Sudan. Review of African Political Economy, Vol. 37, Number 124, June 2010, pp.173-186.
- Gunnar M. Sørbø, 2015. "Anthropology and peacebuilding in Sudan some reflections". In Munzoul A.M. Assal and Musa Adam Abdul-Jalil (eds.): Past, Present, and Future: Fifty Years of Anthropology in Sudan. 95-110. Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute.
- Tønnessen, Liv and Samia al-Nagar (2013). "The Women's Quota in Conflict Ridden Sudan: Ideological Battles for and against Gender Equality", Women's Studies International Forum 41, pp.122-131. This article has been translated into Arabic in 2015 and published as an ARUSS working paper. You can download it from the CMI webpage.
- Tønnessen, Liv and Samia al-Nagar (2015). Women and Girls Caught between Rape and Adultery in Sudan: Criminal Law Reform, 2005–2015. CMI Report R 2015:10. Bergen, Norway: Chr. Michelsen Institute. http://www.cmi.no/publications/publication/?5661=women-and-girls-caughtbetween-rape-and-adultery
- Tønnessen, Liv (2014). "When Rape Becomes Politics: Negotiating Islamic Law Reform in Sudan." Women's Studies International Forum 44: 145–153.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Climate change adaptation: Impact on policy and awareness

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research on the impacts and consequences of climate change for society has significantly increased our understanding of climate adaptation, vulnerability, and adaptive capacity of municipalities, local communities and primary industries (agriculture, reindeer herding, fisheries and aquaculture. The findings and new knowledge from these projects have contributed to national and municipal policy development in Norway, have been included in the assessment undertaken by IPCC Working Group II, and have been used by media to explain how climate change interacts with other changing conditions to create challenges and opportunities for communities.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

Professor Grete K. Hovelsrud, research group Climate Resources and the Environment at Nord University, Senior Researcher at Nordland Research Institute and Center for International Climate and Environmental Research-Oslo-CICERO has since 2004 been funded through competitive grants from Research Council of Norway and other sources to carry out research on the impacts and consequences of climate change on local communities, municipalities and primary industries (agriculture, fisheries, reindeer herding and aquaculture). A bottom-up approach is essential when collaborating with local partners to identify particular concerns. At the core of these projects are questions about whether and how the local level actors adapt to climate change, how climate change is linked to and interact with changing socio-economic, political and cultural conditions in a multiple stresses framework. Hovelsrud and colleagues developed a framework for how to study community adaptation through case studies, in a coupled social-ecological systems context. Through analyses of the exposure-sensitivities of such systems it is possible to tease out the direct and indirect effects of climate change and how such changes interact with other factors to cause challenges and opportunities in communities. Findings show that climate change is not the main concern; but it exacerbates other stresses. Hovelsrud's focus on adaptive capacity has significantly increased our understanding of the complexities inherent in changing social-ecologic conditions exemplified by climate change impacts and societal responses.

Hovelsrud's research on climate adaptation focus on fishers, farmers and municipal planners, and find that their perceptions of climate change, climate vulnerability and the consequences for their activities differ considerably. The dominant values, perceptions and priorities associated with these occupations have a bearing on their perceptions of risk. The distinct expressions of values and perceptions of farmers, fishers and municipal planners have been analyzed from a cultural theory of risks perspective to tease out the differences. Local participants are used to adapt to weather variability and are aware of current climate risks. However, adaptive responses to change occur in a social context of competing values, identities, occupational mandates and priorities where climate change, relative to other pressing social and economic challenges, is not perceived to pose a great threat. These findings help to explain why the overwhelming scientific evidence that climate change is caused by human activities does not automatically translate into adaptation. Based on these findings we cannot assume that there is simple disconnect between scientific and lay understanding of climate change risks.

Details of the impact

It is a difficult, if not an impossible, task to identify the direct impact of social science on policy development, decision making, and attitudes in society. The uptake of social sciences in policy is not as directly attributable to a specific project as a cure for cancer. This impact case study therefore describes indirect and direct impacts both from Hovelsrud's research and from her participation in relevant commissions and committees. The research on adaptation to multiple stressors including changing climatic, socioeconomic and political conditions has proven to have had a direct impact on some of the municipalities participating in research projects. This is reflected in statements by municipal officials for example from Hammerfest, Vestvågøy, Unjarga/Nesseby, Høylandet, Stavanger and Fredrikstad. The impacts manifest in municipal plans, increased awareness of climate adaptation to multiple stressors and through the acceptance of the idea that climate change is happening and that both adaptation and mitigation is needed. The insights and new knowledge have been generated through open dialogues, discussions and knowledge exchange. A direct impact from the input of what locals need in terms of downscaled climate scenarios is traceable in climatologists research on for example development and forecasts of polar lows and icing conditions.

In addition, Hovelsrud's research has influenced national adaptation policy and increased knowledge nationally and across sectors. In her capacity as climate scientist Hovelsrud was a member of The Norwegian Governmental Commission on Vulnerability and Adaptation to climate change (2008–2010). Her social science expertise shaped the direction of the report. The report resulted in a Norwegian Government White Paper on Adaptation which currently guides national policy. Further impacts on national policy and society can be found in Hovelsrud's role as Lead Author in Working Group II, the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Her involvement in IPCC is a direct result of her standing as a climate scientist. The impacts of IPCC's assessments are manifold and broad, and include international agreements on emission cuts, national policy discussions and developments with respect to both adaptation and mitigation. Hovelsrud has been invited to speak to UNESCO, NATO Parliamentarians, EU in Brussels, NGOs and regional governments on IPCC results and concerns. A direct impact from these talks to particular policy actions are difficult to identify, but it is equally important that the social science aspects of climate research are disseminated and discussed in diverse fora.

References to the research

Westskog, Hege, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Gøran Sundquist (2017) How to make local context matter in national advice: Towards adaptive ecomanagement in Norwegian climate adaptation. Weather, Climate and Society.

Bay-Larsen Ingrid and Grete K. Hovelsrud (2017) Activating Adaptive Capacities: Fishing Communities in Northern Norway Chapter 10 pp 123-134. In: Northern Sustainabilities: Understanding and Addressing Change in the Circumpolar World Editors: Fondahl, Gail, Wilson, Gary N (Eds.) •ISBN 978-3-319-46150-2

Risvoll, Camilla. & Grete. K. Hovelsrud (2016) Pasture access and adaptive capacity in reindeer herding districts in Nordland, Northern Norway, The Polar Journal, 6:1, pp: 87-111. DOI: 10.1080/2154896X.2016.1173796

Dannevig Halvor and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Understanding the need for adaptation in a natural resource dependent community in Northern Norway: issue salience, knowledge and values. Climatic Change 11/2015; DOI:10.1007/s10584-015-1557-1 • 3

Karlsson Marianne and Grete K. Hovelsrud 2015. Local collective action: Adaptation to coastal erosion in the Monkey River Village, Belize. Global Environmental Change Volume 32, May 2015, Pp 96–107

Adger, W.N., J.M. Pulhin, J. Barnett, G.D. Dabelko, G.K. Hovelsrud, M. Levy, Ú. Oswald Spring, and C.H. Vogel, 2014: Human security. In: Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L. White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 755-791.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini (2015). How Longstanding Debates Have Shaped Recent Climate Change Discourses. pp 48-81. In: Climate Cultures. Anthropological Perspectives on Climate Change. Jessica Barnes and Michael R. Dove Eds. Yale University Press.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2015) Exploring vulnerability and adaptation narratives among fishers, farmers and municipal planners in Northern Norway, pp 194-212. In: The Adaptive Challenge of Climate Change O'Brien, Karen and Elin Selboe Eds. Cambridge University Press.

Rebours, Céline, Eliane Marinho-Soriano, José A. Zertuche-González, Leila Hayashi, Julio A. Vásquez, Paul Kradolfer, Gonzalo Soriano, Raul Ugarte, Maria Helena Abreu, Ingrid Bay-Larsen, Grete Hovelsrud, Rolf Rødven and Daniel Robledo 2014. Seaweeds: an opportunity for wealth and sustainable livelihood for coastal communities. J Appl Phycol. October 2014, Volume 26, Issue 5, pp 1939-1951. DOI 10.1007/s10811-014-0304-8

Meier, Walter N., Grete K. Hovelsrud, Bob E.H. van Oort, Jeffrey R. Key, Kit M. Kovacs, Christine Michel, Christian Haas, Mats A. Granskog, Sebastian Gerland, Donald J. Perovich, Alexander Makshtas, James D. Reist (2014) Arctic sea ice in transformation: A review of recent observed changes and impacts on biology and human activity. Reviews of Geophysics, 51, doi:10.1002/2013RG000431.

Orlove, Ben, Heather Lazrus, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Alessandra Giannini,(2014). Recognitions and Responsibilities: On the Origins and Consequences of the Uneven Attention to Climate Change around the World, Current Anthropology. Volume 55, Number 3, June 2014.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. and Halvor Dannevig (2014). Community Adaptation, Arctic. In: Michalos AC (Ed.). Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research. Springer, Dordrecht, Netherlands: Springer, pp 1044-1046.

Rasmussen, Rasmus Ole, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Shari Gearheard. Community Viability and Adaptation (423 – 475). Arctic Human Development Report. Regional Processes and Global Linkages. TemaNord 2014: 567.

Dannevig Halvor, Grete K. Hovelsrud and Idun A. Husabø. 2013 Driving the agenda for climate change adaptation in Norwegian Municipalities. Environment & Planning C: Government & Policy 31 (3), 490 – 505.

Hovelsrud, G. K., Dannevig H., and T. Rauken (2013). Klimatilpasning på dagsorden i åtte norske kommuner fra nord til sør- pp. 211 - 228. In Linda M. Bye, Haakon Lein and Jan Ketil Rød (red.) Mot en farligere fremtid? Om klimaendringer, sårbarhet og tilpasning i Norge. Akademika forlag, Trondheim: 262 pp.

Hovelsrud, G.K., West, J. and H. Dannevig (2013) Fisheries, resource management and climate change: Local perspectives of change in coastal communities in Northern Norway. In: Sygna, L., K. O'Brien, and J. Wolf (eds.), 2013: A Changing Environment for Human Security: Transformative Approaches to Research, Policy and Action. Routledge, Abingdon, UK and New York, NY, USA, 469 pp.

Sumaila Rashid, U. Cheung, William W.I., Cooley Sarah, Flaaten Ola, Lam Vicky W.Y. Hilmi Nathalie, Safa Alain, Amundsen Helene, Gjertsen Arild, and Hovelsrud Grete K. Potential economic and social impacts of ocean acidification on Arctic fisheries. AMAP, 2013. AMAP Assessment 2013: Ocean Acidification. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway viii + 99 pp.

Dannevig, Halvor, Trude Rauken and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2012. Implementation of adaptation at the local level. Local Environment Special Issues Vol 17 No. 6-7, July/August 2012 pp597 - 612.

Aall Carlo, Annika Carlsson-Kanyama & Grete Hovelsrud (2012). Local climate change adaptation: missing link, Black Jack or blind alley? Editorial, Local Environment: The International Journal of Justice and Sustainability, 17:6-7, 573-578 http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13549839.2012.699772

O'Brien Karen, Siri Mittet, Eva Bakkeslett, Siri Eriksen, Inger Hanssen-Bauer, Grete Hovelsrud, Tor Håkon Indreberg, Cathrine Ruud, Inger –Lise Saglie, Linda Sygna 2012. Klimatilpasning. Hva betyr det for meg? UniPub (Univ i Oslo, Norges Forskningsråd og PLANprosjektet).

Kelman I., Rauken T., Hovelsrud G. 2012. Local Business perceptions of weather Impacts on tourism in Svalbard, Norway. The Northern Review 35:96-125.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue sp 1 (Dec 2011): 100-110.

Olsen, M. S. T. V. Callaghan, J. D. Reist, L. O. Reiersen, D. Dahl-Jensen, M. A. Granskog, B. Goodison, G. K. Hovelsrud, M. Johansson, R. Kallenborn, J. Key, A. Klepikov, W. Meier, J. E. Overland, T. D. Prowse, M. Sharp, W. F. Vincent, J. Walsh. 2011. The Changing Arctic Cryosphere and Likely Consequences: An Overview AMBIO: A Journal of the Human Environment December 2011 : Vol. 40, Issue sp1 (Dec 2011), pg(s) 111-118.

Hovelsrud, Grete K. Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort and Jim Reist. 2011. Arctic Societies, cultures and peoples in a changing cryosphere. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports

Oort, Bob van, Grete K. Hovelsrud, and James D. Reist. Effects of Sea-Ice Change on Human Society. IN: AMAP, 2011. Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA): Climate Change and the Cryosphere. Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP), Oslo, Norway. xii + 538 pp. http://amap.no/swipa/SWIPAContent.html#Reports

Keskitalo E. Carina H., Halvor Dannevig, Grete K. Hovelsrud, Jennifer J. West, and Åsa G. Swartling. 2010. Local vulnerability and adaptive capacity in developed states: examples from the Nordic countries and Russia. Regional Environmental Change 11(3): 579-592.

Kvalvik Ingrid, Sigridur Dalmannsdottir, Halvor Dannevig, Grete Hovelsrud, Lars Rønning, and Eivind Uleberg. 2011. Climate change vulnerability and adaptive capacity in the agricultural sector in Northern Norway. Acta Agricultura Scandinavica. Section B – Soil and Plant Science, Supplement 61: 1 27-37.

Rauken, Trude, Ilan Kelman, Jens Kr. Steen Jakobsen and Grete K. Hovelsrud. 2011. Who can stop the rain? Perceptions of summer weather effects among small tourism businesses. Anatolia: An International Journal of Tourism and Hospitality Research. Volume 21, Number 2. Pp. 289-304.

Hovelsrud, Grete, K., Birger Poppel, Bob van Oort, and James D. Reist Arctic Societies, 2011 Cultures, and Peoples in a Changing Cryosphere AMBIO: Volume 40, Issue 1: 100-110. http://www.springerlink.com/content/0044-7447/40/s1/

Hovelsrud G.K. and B. Smit, Editors 2010. Community Adaptation and Vulnerability in the Arctic Regions. Dordrecht, Springer Publishers 353 pp.

West, J. and G.K. Hovelsrud. 2010. Cross-scale adaptation challenges in the coastal fisheries: findings from Lebesby, Northern Norway. Arctic 63(3): 338-354.

Tyler Nicholas; JM Turi; MA Sundset; K Strøm Bull; MN Sara; E Reinert; N Oskal; C Nellemann; JJ McCarthy; SD Mathiesen; ML Martello; OH Magga; GK Hovelsrud; I Hanssen-Bauer; NI Eira; MG Eira; RW Corell. 2007. Saami reindeer pastoralism under climate change: applying a generalised framework for vulnerability studies to a sub-Arctic social-ecological system. Global Environmental Change 17: 191-20.

Turner, B.L. II, Pamela A. Matson, James J. McCarthy, Robert W. Corell, Lindsey Christensen, Noelle Eckley, Grete K. Hovelsrud-Broda, Jeanne X. Kasperson, Roger E. Kasperson, Amy Luers, Marybeth L. Martello, Svein Mathiesen, Rosamond Naylor, Colin Polsky, Alexander Pulsipher, Andrew Schiller, Henrik Selin, and Nicholas Tyler. 2003. Illustrating the coupled human-environment system for vulnerability analysis: Three case studies. PNAS - Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 100 (3) 8080-8085. United States of America.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2010. Tilpassing til eit klima i endring -Samfunnet si sårbarheit og behov for tilpassing til konsekvensar av klimaendringane [Society's vulnerability and adaptation needs to consequences of climate change]. Official Norwegian Report, NOU 2010:10. Ministry of Climate and Environment, Oslo, Norway

Norwegian Ministry of the Environment, 2013. St.meld. 33. (2012-2013) Klimatilpasning i Norge [Climate change in Norway – Meld St. 33 (2012-2013) Report to the Starting (white paper). Ministry of the Environment, Oslo, Norway.

Hovelsrud's research included in Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Assessment Report 5, WG II, Chapters 12 Human Security and Chapter 28Polar Regions.

Member of Expert Panel in Dagens Næringsliv – a major newspaper in Norway.

Several NRK radio interviews.

Verdt å Vite Popular science radio program – one program dedicated to one project

Pod-cast Arctic Institute

Media coverage and popular science publications all lead to increased knowledge and awareness.

Institution: Department of International Environment and Development Studies, Noragric, NMBU

Research discipline/panel: Social Anthropology/panel 5

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): FLOWS

Name of impact case: Flows and Practices: Integrated Water Resource Management (IWRM) in Africa

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The dominant global framework for water governance and management is Integrated Water Resources Management (IWRM). This research has raised questions about the appropriateness of this framework for five nations in Africa: Mozambique, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zimbabwe. We produced policy briefs (4 pages each). A nuanced critique of IWRM for development purposes was included in the High Level Panel of Experts report entitled Water for Food Security (2015) chaired by Professor Lyla Mehta. Our paper The Politics of IWRM in Africa was the most highly cited paper in the 2016 Impact Factor window from *International Journal of Water Resources Development*.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Flows and Practices project explored how ideas of IWRM, as constructed at the global and European levels, have been and are being translated and adapted into narratives and practices in eastern and southern Africa (Mozambique, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda and Zimbabwe) and what this has meant for poor women's and men's access to water on the ground. Specific objectives were as follows:

1) How intersections between experts, science and politics provided the impetus for IWRM creation and dissemination

2) How global and European policy ideas on water management influenced the contents and policy articulation of water reform and policy processes in Africa

3) How these were accepted, modified, translated and implemented in African contexts

4) How IWRM interacts with local water practices and institutional arrangements in Mozambique, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda and Zimbabwe.

We used a multi-sited ethnographic approach to understand how IWRM plays out in different arenas (from local to global and across bureaucracies in Europe and Africa as well as in river basins and communities). Hence our study spanned different research sites ranging from WaterNet in southern Africa, to interviews with donors and supranational bodies in Europe and southern Africa to regional and national ministries in the countries of study to basin level officials as well as village level work. Multi-sited ethnography also meant following and interviewing actors/ people at different levels – the people who formulated policies and have moved on; those participating in the summits, and actors in various donor organizations, government and basin officials as well as members of water user groups and catchment councils as well as local women and men.

The project was led by Professor Lyla Mehta, Visiting Professor, Noragric, and Norwegian University of Life Sciences. It included an interdisciplinary team of researchers from Noragric (Professor Bill Derman), Wageningen (Dr Alex Bolding), Sokoine Agricultural University (Professor Andrew Tarimo), University of Zimbabwe (Professor Emmanuel Manzungu), International Water Management Institute (Drs Barbara van Koppen and Alan Nicol), Institute of Development Studies, UK (Dr Jeremy Allouche) and the Faculty of Land and Society, NMBU and formerly NIVA (Dr Synne Movik). Nine Master's students across European and African universities were centrally involved in the project.

The project began in 2012 and concluded in 2014.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

We believe that our project, policy briefs, meetings, and publications have added to the growing sets of concerns about IWRM which is leading to further discussions and reanalyses of IWRM in Africa. We raised our findings and concerns in several venues and found our concerns widely shared among water experts and young practitioners of water management. It is unrealistic to expect immediate impacts given in this very complex arena of water governance and management. Along with the research we designed a strategy to influence debates around IWRM. We selected WaterNet annual meetings to present our research since that is a gathering of academics and practitioners.

- 14th WaterNet Symposium, Dar es Salam, Tanzania (2013). The politics of Integrated Water Management in southern Africa (seven presentations).
- 15th WaterNet Symposium, Lilongwe, Malawi (2014). The socio-economic aspects of IWRM in southern Africa (seven presentations).
- 16th WaterNet Symposium, Mauritius (2015). Special Session: The evolution or dissolution of IWRM? The second part of the session being a vote regarding the Death of IWRM with three discussants: Pieter van der Zaag of UNESCO-IHE, Eiman Karar of the WRC and Joanna Fatch from the University of Western Cape.

We collaborated with the Water Research Commission (WRC) in South Africa in organizing the WAT-INDABA WRC Dialogue: IWRM Flows and Practices in Southern Africa (2015). This discussion-based event brought together researchers, students, government official from Europe, Africa and North America. The last panel discussed the future of IWRM in Africa; the Southern and Eastern Africa Regional Women's Law Centre (2013); the Water Research Commission symposium on Water in Johannesburg (2015); the Gender, Water and Development – the untapped connection conference (co-sponsored by the Department of Water Affairs of South Africa, 2014. We also produced Policy briefs for South Africa, Tanzania, Zimbabwe and IWRM as a whole.

The results of our research have been published in a special issue of Water Alternatives an open access widely read journal (Special issue: Flows and practices: The politics of Integrated Water Resources Management (IWRM) in southern Africa, Volume 9 (3) 2016. The revised articles will be published as a book by a Zimbabwean-based publisher Weaver Press, to expand our coverage in Africa. Other research has appeared in International Journal of Water Resources Development where we were the most cited article, World Development, Mehta, L. (2014) 'Water and Human Development', World Development 59: 59-69 and in the High Level of Experts Panel 2015.

We wrote and circulated the following Policy Briefs: South Africa, Zimbabwe, Tanzania, and a general one.

- a. Ensuring Integrated Water Resource Management in Tanzania Benefits All 4 pp. co-sponsored by IDS, NFR and NMBU. 2014
- b. Addressing Issues of Equity and Poverty Reduction in South Africa's Water Reforms 4 pp. co-sponsored by IDS, NFR and NMBU. 2014
- c. Learning from Southern Africa on Fair and Effective Integrated Water Resources Management. 4pp. co-sponsored by IDS, NFR and NMBU. 2014
- d. Achieving a More Egalitarian Water Allocation System in Zimbabwe. Cosponsored by IDS, NFR and NMBU. 2014

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Special issue: Flows and practices: The politics of Integrated Water Resources Management (IWRM) in southern Africa, Volume 9 (3) 2016. 15 articles. The special issue will be published this year by a Zimbabwean-based publisher Weaver Press to expand our coverage in Africa.
- Other research has appeared in International Journal of Water Resources Development, World Development, Mehta, L. (2014) 'Water and Human Development', World Development 59: 59-69 and in the High Level of Experts Panel 2015.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- HLPE: High Level Panel of Experts on Food Security and Nutrition: Report 2015: Water for food security and nutrition.
- The journal article, The politics of IWRM in Southern Africa 30 (3) was the most highly cited in the Impact Factor window from *International Journal of Water Resources Development* in 2016.

Mobility and Migration Research Group, Department of Social Anthropology, NTNU

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Adaption

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The purpose of this project is to assist a Norwegian company who run chemical factories all over the world to adapt common procedures and work practices in diverse cultural contexts. The project contributes to knowledge transfer about cultural diversity within the global network of factories, and capacity building of chief company trainers in cross-cultural communication.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Rolf Johan Bye, the latest recruit to the research group, has recently been invited to assist Gunnar Lamvik at Sintef who has been contracted by the company's headquarter to carry out the research. The project period is 2016 to 2019.

It is common for the headquarters of global companies to develop and implement standard work practices in their global networks of operations. The company in question is very successful in their adaption to the different cultures and nations and is known to be sensitive to local socio-cultural relations. The focus of the present project is the implementation process, contextual conditions, and results. The underlying hypothesis is that the implementation of a corporate standard cannot be seen independently from the experiences and expectations of local plant personnel, the training program during the implementation, and the cultural context of the local factory. The research is based on systematic comparison of work relations at factories in 5 different countries (two in Europe, two in the Middle East, and one in East Asia) with corresponding variation in work organization, employment conditions, and legal framework (e.g. permanent employees or contract workers, migrant or local employees, ethnicity and technology in use and so on). The researchers have begun their comparative fieldwork in the sites, using standard observational methods and semi-structured interviews.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

- Increased knowledge related to trans-cultural communication and adaption of corporate standards to cultural diversity
- Ongoing evaluation of the implementation of standards with the possibilities of adjustments by the company
- Capacity-building of trainers in cultural communication
- Curriculum development and education of HR expertise on multi-cultural working life
- The project contribute to strengthen the cooperation between companies and academia in order to develop new knowledge

References to the research (scientific publications)

Initial face, no publications yet

Mobility and Migration Research Group, Department of Social Anthropology, NTNU

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Re-Lab

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Re-Lab, short for *Research Lab*, is a term for bilateral agreements between the Department of Anthropology at NTNU and Norwegian industries, with the aim of long-term research collaboration and capacity building related multicultural working life and trans-cultural communication.

The aim is to collaborate with private companies, and governmental and non-governmental organizations to solve specific problems of communication and cooperation in globalized, multicultural work environments.

Re-Lab is just established, but has so far materialized in two collaborative agreements; one with a Norwegian owned company within metallurgical industry in Japan, and one within the food industry.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The members of the research group that established Re-Lab is Carla Dahl-Jørgensen and Rolf Johan Bye. Both have comprehensive research experiences on working life, such as work identity, work migration, health and work environment, multicultural work environment, and risk perception in off shore industries. Carla Dahl-Jørgensen has also, since 2003, supervised several PhD candidates who have in collaboration with Norwegian industries researched on multicultural work environment and adaption of common managerial and organizational structured to diverse cultural environs. This research and relations constitute the foundation of the newly established Re-Lab.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Impact within the participant industries in Re-Lab:

- Increased knowledge related to trans-cultural communication
- Knowledge base for changes of practices (management and communication practices)
- Improvement of work processes and methods of representation (procedures, policy statements etc.)
- Knowledge-exchange between organizations

Impact on society

- Improved work environment
- Dissemination of knowledge related to multicultural work environment
- Strengthen the collaboration between industry and academia in knowledge-production
- Curriculum development and education of HR expertise on multi-cultural working life

References to the research (scientific publications)

Too early in the project for results

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Too early in the project for results.

Institution: SVA

Research discipline/panel: Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): ChildMig

Name of impact case: Children and youth: growing up in migrancy

Summary of the impact

Research on migrant children and youth by SVA researchers through x projects from 1999 onwards has contributed to an accumulating public narrative highlighting children's perspectives and challenging central categories of childhood and migration. Addressing experiences, needs and rights of children regardless of background, it has attracted widespread coverage in the media, stimulating public debate and sometimes having direct impact on policies and practices. The researchers have engaged with diverse audiences, e.g. in public administration, civil society, schools, conferences, and social media. Their research has been taken up in new educational curricula seeking to foster understanding of child migrants.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

- The group has worked on many projects bringing together child research and migration research. Our work has developed along three converging tracks.
- "Childhood, ethnicity and migrancy in majority institutions", through Seeberg's doctoral project on ethnicity, gender and class in Dutch and Norwegian schools (1999-2003), followed up through Why do some parents choose not to use child daycare? (2010), Ethnic discrimination of children and young people (2010), Study on educational support for newly arrived migrant children (2011), and Evaluation of homework assistance (2011). Smette's doctoral project Educational pathways of minority youth and several subsequent projects have substantially contributed to SVA's research in this field, as have Rysst's postdoc research (part of Hylland Eriksen's Alna project) Inclusion and exclusion in the suburb, on young people's manoeuvrings around ethnic and gender identities in a school context.
- 2) "Child refugees", explored through the projects Unaccompanied Minor Asylum Seekers (2001), Youth in Refugee Families (2004-2007). Small children in asylum-seeker reception centres (2006), Tracing Unaccompanied Minor Asylum seekers' families (2006), Survey of municipal projects targeting refugee children (2009), Development of methodology for voluntary return of rejected asylum seeking families (2009-2010), and Children in asylum seeker reception centres: conditions for coping (2010-2011). On commission from the Directorates of Immigration and of Children, Youth, and Families, Engebrigtsen and Aarset developed a research based course manual on Children and families in reception centres - cooperation between the reception centres and municipal child welfare services (2015-2016).
- 3) "Inclusion and exclusion of youth from immigrant background": Vestel has since the 1990s worked on a series of projects around multicultural youth milieus in block area suburbs in Oslo. This has enabled him to apply and develop cultural theory, semiotics, and theories on creativity within music and aesthetical genres as well as on subcultures, social class, emerging political consciousness, and political extremism. Like Rysst, he cooperated with Hylland Eriksen on the Alna project. Seeberg also worked with Vestel on his project *Young people and political extremism* (2014).
- The three tracks came together in the initiative *Contested Childhoods*, developed by Engebrigtsen and Seeberg and awarded Research Group status, under Seeberg's leadership, within the IMISCOE network (International Migration, Integration and Social Cohesion), the largest European network of scholars in migration and integration studies). Comprising an international network of promising and established scholars as well as several SVA anthropologists, the Research Group has published an open-access edited volume, "Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy" (Springer, 2016) where Seeberg authors or co-authors three chapters and Rysst, Engebrigtsen, and Takle each contribute with a chapter.

Details of the impact

Our research is mainly funded by Norwegian government bodies and feeds directly into policy

making. This does not necessarily imply a direct impact. When our research is «too critical", or contrary to expectations or political viewpoints, we often find that our main impact is providing **alternative viewpoints** and contributing to **debate**. A few selected examples:

- Parliament question time 14 October, 2015, MP Tyvand (ChrDem) referred to our research on educational support to asylumseeking children. The debate was about integration of the then rapidly increasing numbers of asylum seekers. The MP's question to the Minister of Education referred to our finding that educational support to asylum seeking children showed considerable regional differences.
- In *White Paper 27 (2011-2012) Child refugees*, our research on unaccompanied minor asylumseekers is employed in showing the increasing distances children migrate, the growing proportion of child refugees, the public attention drawn to child migration, and government responsibility.
- *White Paper 6 (2012-2013) Diversity through inclusion and participation* refers to several aspects of our research on childhood, ethnicity and migrancy in majority institutions.
- Official Norwegian Report *NOU 2011:10 On the reception of asylum seekers* refers extensively to our research on living conditions for asylum seeking children.
- Official Norwegian Report *NOU 2010: 7 Diversity and coping multilingual children, youth and adults in education* makes extensive use of our research on childhood, ethnicity and migrancy in majority institutions.
- Official Norwegian Report *NOU 2010: 8* was written by the committee that commissioned some of our research on childhood, ethnicity and migrancy in majority institutions and the committee makes extensive use of this research in the report.
- The following Official Norwegian Reports also make use of our ChildMig research: NOU 2012: 5 Policies for equality; NOU 2012: 1 For the children's best – new legislation for kindergartens; NOU 2011: 14 Better integration – Goals, strategies, measures; NOU 2007: 6 Objectives for the future – kindergarten and teaching.
- **Individual communication** is also of the utmost importance. (For reasons of confidentiality, individual identity may not be revealed). A favourite incident: "A complete stranger, an elderly gentleman, rang me up to tell me to keep up the good work! He'd read an interview with me in the newspaper and thought people like me should hang in there, never give up, and continue to do our research for society and the way we treat refugees".

Other examples of impact through individual communication:

- Guardians for unaccompanied minor asylum seekers make use of our research in their argumentation in the Immigrant Tribunal, in op.ed.s and other activities. Favourite quote: "Being in the tribunal is full of dilemmas and very difficult. Thank you for your research.»
- Artists look to our research. Favourite quote: «I am working on a book for children on refugees. Today I came across your report and I just wanted to say it is so good to see how you write about the things that I want to express."
- Teachers and other (local) government employees contact us and make use of our research in their daily work and when looking for arguments in policy and practice formation.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Engebrigtsen, A. (2003). The child's or the state's best interests? An examination of the ways immigration officials work with unaccompanied asylum seeking minors in Norway. Child & Family Social Work, 8(3), 191-200.
- Engebrigtsen, A., Bakken, A., & Fuglerud, Ø. (2004). Somalisk og tamilsk ungdom. (Somali and Tamil youth). Andre bilder av" de andre" Transnasjonale liv i Norge. (Other portraits of 'the others'; transnational lives in Norway.) Oslo: Pax.
- Engebrigtsen, A. (2007). Perspektiver på autonomi, tilhørighet og kjønn blant ungdom. (Perspectives on autonomy, belonging and gender among youth.) Tidsskrift for ungdomsforskning, 7(2), 63-

84.

- Engebrigtsen, A. I. (2011). Ali's Disappearance: The Tension of Moving and Dwelling in the Norwegian Welfare Society. Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 37(2), 297-313. (Also published in Fog Olwig K., Romme Larsen B. and Rytter M. (eds) 2012. Migration , Family and the Welfare State. Integrating Migrants and Refugees in Scandinavia. London and New York; Routledge.)
- Engebrigtsen, A. (2012). Omsorg og barn utenfor barndommen. In k. Eide (Ed.), Barn på flukt: Psykososialt arbeid med enslige mindreårige flyktinger. Oslo: Gyldendal Akademisk (pp. 157-179).
- Engebrigtsen, A. I. (2015). Educating the Roma: The Struggle for Cultural Autonomy in a Seminomadic Group in Norway. Social Inclusion, 3 (5) 115-125
- Engebrigtsen, A. I. (2016). Lost Between Protective Regimes: Roma in the Norwegian State
 Seeberg, ML and Gozdziak, EM (eds) Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy (pp. 81-98): Springer.
- Gudmundsson, G., Beach, D., & Vestel, V. (2013). Youth and marginalisation: Young people from immigrant families in Scandinavia: Tufnell Press London.
- Rogstad, J. C., & Vestel, V. J. (2011). The Art of Articulation:Political Engagement and Social Movements in the Making among young adults in Multicultural settings in Norway. Social Movement Studies, 10(3), 243-264.
- Rysst, M. (2012). "Lyden av hudfarge" blant barn i Groruddalen Den globale drabantbyen. Groruddalen og det nye Norge ("The sound of skin colour" among children in the Grorud valley. In The global suburb: The Grorud valley and a new Norway): Cappelen Damm Akademisk.
- Rysst, M. (2012). "Colour-blind childhood?" Living racialised ethnicities in a primary school setting in Oslo, Norway On Whiteness (pp. 405): Inter-Disciplinary Press.
- Rysst, M. (2015). Friendship and gender identity among girls in a multicultural setting in Oslo. Childhood, 22(4), 490-505
- Rysst, M. (2016). "I Think of Myself as Norwegian, Although I Feel that I Am from Another Country." Children Constructing Ethnic Identity in Diverse Cultural Contexts in Oslo, Norway. In M. L. Seeberg & E. M. Gozdziak (Eds.), Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy. Migration, Governance, Identities (pp. 193): Springer.
- In progress: Seeberg, M.L. «Alt er relativt: om ytelser til barn som er beboere i asylmottak». (Everything is relative: on benefit payments to children residing in reception centres for asylum seekers). Invited for submission to *Tidsskrift for Velferdsforskning*, special issue on refugees.
- In progress: Seeberg, M.L. «Ungdom, radikalisering og ekstremisme» (Youth, radicalization, and extremism). Submitted to *Tidsskrift for Ungdomsforskning*.
- Seeberg, M.L. & Gozdziak, E.M. (eds.) (2016): *Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy* IMISCOE academic book series, Springer.
- Seeberg, M.L. (2016) "Child Refugees and National Boundaries". Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy, M.L. Seeberg and E.M. Gozdziak (eds). IMISCOE academic book series, Springer
- Seeberg, M.L. and Gozdziak, E.M. (2016) "Contested childhoods: growing up in migrancy". Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy, M.L. Seeberg and E.M. Gozdziak (eds). IMISCOE academic book series, Springer
- Seeberg, M.L. and Gozdziak, E.M. (2016) "Looking ahead: contested childhoods and migrancy". Contested Childhoods: Growing up in Migrancy, M.L. Seeberg and E.M. Gozdziak (eds). IMISCOE academic book series, Springer
- Seeberg, M. L. (2016). "Alt er relativt: Om ytelser til beboere i asylmottak". *Inkluderende forbruk*. SIFO, Oslo 1-2 November.
- Seeberg, M.L. and Elżbieta M. Goździak (2015). Contested childhoods: growing up in migrancy. *12th annual IMISCOE conference, Geneva.* 25-27 July.
- Seeberg, M.L., Seland, I. and Hassan, S.C. (2014): Når alle skal med: Utfordringer og avveininger ved innføring av rett til leksehjelp på fire skoler. *Sosiologi i dag*, 44 (4) special issue on

education, 36-56.

- Seeberg, M. L. (2011). A Norwegian elephant in the room: ethnic discrimination of children and young people. Paper presented at the *NORFACE/CReAM conference Migration: Economic Change, Social Challenge*. University College, London 6.-9.4.
- Seeberg, M. L., Bagge, C. M. & Enger, T. A. (2009). No Place: Small children in Norwegian asylumseeker reception centres. *Childhood - a Global Journal of Child Research*, *16*(3), 395-411.
- Seeberg, M. L. (2007). Utenfor den nasjonale kroppen: barn/asylsøker. Norsk tidsskrift for migrasjonsforskning, 8(2), 35-48.

Seeberg, M. L., Bagge, C. M. & Enger, T. A. (2006). Småbarn i asylmottak. *Norges Barnevern*(3), 19-29.

- Seeberg, M. L. (2006). En flerkulturell skole der alle er like. In B. Brock-Utne & L. Bøyesen (eds), Å greie seg i utdanningssystemet i nord og sør: Innføring i flerkulturell og komparativ pedagogikk, utdanning og utvikling (p. 110-121). Bergen: Fagbokforlaget.
- Seeberg, M. L. (2006). The flip side of equality: Difference evasion in the Norwegian curriculum and in the classroom. In M.-T. Talib (ed.), *Diversity: a challenge for educators. Research in Educational Sciences: 27* (p. 41-66). Turku: Finnish Educational Research Association.
- Seeberg, M. L. (2003). Dealing with differences : two classrooms, two countries : a comparative study of Norwegian and Dutch processes of alterity and identity, drawn from three points of view. Doctoral thesis, Bergen University, published as NOVA report 18/2003, Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst velferd og aldring, Oslo.
- Smette, I. (2015). The Final Year. An Anthropological Study of Community in Two Secondary Schools in Oslo, Norway (pp. 314): Doctoral dissertation, University of Oslo.
- Vestel, V. (1999). Breakdance, red eyed penguins, Vikings, grunge and straight rock'n'roll: The construction of place in musical discourse in Rudenga, east side Oslo. Young Nordic Journal of Youth Research, 13(2), 4-24.
- Vestel, V. (2003). A community of differences : hybridization, popular culture and the making of social relations among multicultural youngsters in "Rudenga", East side Oslo. Doctoral dissertation. (pp. 595): Universitetet i Oslo.
- Vestel, V. (2004). "Napapijri Geographic", norske flagg, og "wolla"-stilen: semiotisk kreativitet blant unge menn med innvandrerbakgrunn i et flerkulturelt ungdomsmiljø på Rudenga, Oslo øst Andre bilder av 'de andre'. Transnasjonale liv i Norge (pp. 361): Pax Forlag.
- Vestel, V. (2009). Limits of Hybridity Versus Limits of Tradition? A Semiotics of Cultural Reproduction, Creativity, and Ambivalence among Multicultural Youth in Rudenga, East Side Oslo. [Intervju]. ETHOS: Journal of the Society for Psychological Anthropology, 37(4), 466-488.

Vestel, V. (2016). I gråsonen. Ungdom og politisk ekstremisme i det nye Norge (In the grey zone: youth and political extremism in a new Norway). Oslo, Universitetsforlaget.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

Discussion in Parliament

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2015-2016/151014/muntligsporretime/#a3

White paper 27 (2011-2012):

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld-st-27-2011-2012/id684767/sec2#KAP2-2

Op-eds and popular articles:

- Seeberg, M. L., Lidén, H. & Engebrigtsen, A. I. (2011). En ny type asylmottak, *Aftenposten* 21 March.
- Seeberg, M. L. (2010). Hvorfor (ikke) benytte seg av retten til barnehage? Barnehagefolk, 71-73.

Seeberg, M. L. (2002). "Han tynne med det runde hodet": forskjellsblindhet på pensum. *Bedre Skole*, 72-78.

Bagge, C., Enger, T. A. & Seeberg, M. L. (2006). Hjemme hos barn som bor i asylmottak.

Barnehagefolk(3), 60-65.

- Media items referring to our ChildMig research (2013-2017 only)
- 1. Jo, det har noe med kultur å gjøre. Morgenbladet 15.01.2016 12
- 2. Oslo-ungdommens rusdelte by. Aftenposten 24.01.2016 16
- 3. Vil vi kalle dem våre barn?. Kommunal Rapport 10.03.2016 20
- 4. Ungdom reddes av enkeltpersoner. Kommunal Rapport 15.02.2016 16:14 22
- 5. Frivillighet bidrar til økt integrering. KS 11.01.2016 13:21 23
- 6. NRK1 Dagsrevyen 21 · NRK1 Dagsrevyen 21 17.03.2016 21:00 25
- 7. Unge innvandrerkvinner sliter med identitet. · NRK1 Østnytt 17.03.2016 20:55 41
- 8. Unge innvandrerkvinner sliter med identiteten. · NRK1 Østnytt 17.03.2016 18:40 42
- 9. Blind flekk på mobbekartet. Aftenposten 17.02.2016 43

Ansatte på asylmottak og i barnevernet må samarbeide bedre. Forskning.no 01.04.2016 05:31 45

- 10. Listhaug satser på superflyktningene, ikke på flertallet. Dagsavisen 12.05.2016 12:53 47
- 11. Krigen mellom Vesten og islam. Dagbladet 28.06.2016 49
- 12. 6 av 10 unge i Oslo: Det er krig mellom islam og Vesten. Aftenposten 15.06.2016 50
- 13. Eksperter advarer mot kompisoppdragelse. TV2 04.06.2016 12:14 52
- 14. Fattige barn blir outsidere. Klassekampen 10.05.2016 54
- 15. Store sosiale forskjeller blant unge. Forskning.no 30.04.2016 05:59 56
- 16. Det fleirkulturelle foreiningslivet. Kulturdepartementet 20.04.2016 11:04 59
- 17. Vanligere med skilsmisse blant somaliere. MSN 04.07.2016 16:54 60
- 18. Om forslagene om barnehijab og niqab: Religion og deltakelse. VG Nett 01.09.2016 14:12 62
- 19. Har prøvd å bli fri i to år. Aftenposten 02.07.2016 65

Jeg ville aldri presset noen av mine barn til å gifte seg med en partner. Fædrelandsvennen 17.09.2016 70

- 20. Rom for forskjell? Barnevernstjenestens møte med norske romer. Fontene forskning 06.12.2016 12:46 74
- 21. Barn holdes borte fra idrett fordi det er for dyrt: Hos oss gikk skiene i arv. Stavanger Aftenblad 07.11.2016 13:01 87
- 22. Minoritetsjenter skiller seg ut. Utrop.no 07.11.2016 11:00 91
- Tok en prat med skeptiske innvandrerforeldre: Det er ikke så ille som dere tror. Stavanger Aftenblad 11.10.2016 12:53 93
- 24. FÅ MINORITETSJENTER I OSLO IDRETTSAKTIVE. VG 11.10.2016 96
- 25. Jentene idretten ikke klarer å få med. Aftenposten 11.10.2016 97
- 26. Oslo: Kun en av fem minoritetsjenter er med på idrett. Nettavisen 11.10.2016 07:56 99
- 27. Får ikke med innvandrerjentene. NRK 11.10.2016 12:11 101
- 28. Minoritetsungdom i idretten. · NRK1 Nyheter 11.10.2016 12:00 103
- 29. Minoritetsungdom i idretten. · NRK1 Nyheter 11.10.2016 11:00 104
- 30. Minoritetscenter deltar lite i organisert idrett. · NRK1 Østlandssendingen 11.10.2016 18:40 105
- 31. Minoritetsungdom i idretten. · NRK P1 Dagsnytt 11.10.2016 07:30 106
- 32. Minoritetsungdom i idretten. · NRK P2 Nyhetsmorgen 11.10.2016 06:30 107
- 33. Minoritetsungdom i idretten. · NRK P1 Dagsnytt 11.10.2016 06:30 108
- 34. 90 prosent av norske muslimer mener kvinner skal bestemme bruk av hijab selv. Filter Nyheter 17.01.2017 09:30 109

- 35. Mariam sto brud som 12-åring. NRK Trøndelag 15.02.2016 22:14 3
- 36. Minoriteter bruker ikke familievernet. Vårt Land 21.02.2016 11:53 7
- 37. Sharia-vigsel er helt normalt. Vårt Land 30.01.2016 10:05 10
- 38. Om forslagene om barnehijab og niqab: Religion og deltakelse. VG Nett 01.09.2016 14:12 13
- 39. Fordommer mot `rom-folket` sitter dypt. Utrop.no 12.11.2013 09:56 16
- 40. Tigging er ikke organisert menneskehandel. Nettverk 19.09.2013 10:15 18
- 41. De er barn av innvandrere og gjør det best på skolen. Aftenposten 28.12.2013 20
- 42. Norskfødte asiater flinkere på skolen enn norske elever. Bergens Tidende 28.12.2013 22
- 43. Vellukka forsøk med arbeidslivsfag. Forskning.no 29.11.2013 11:11 25
- 44. Født i Norge må ha språkhjelp på skolen. Agderposten 28.11.2013 27
- 45. 7 av 10 norskpakistanske barn må ha ekstra språkhjelp. Aftenposten 24.11.2013 09:09 28
- 46. Läxhjälp ger ökade klyftor. Svenska Dagbladet 15.10.2013 08:44 32
- 47. Økt forskjell mellom skoleelever. NRK 13.06.2013 09:55 33
- 48. Utdanning: Innvandrerbarn på fremmarsj. NRK 05.03.2013 07:33 35
- 49. Ingen satser på kunnskap om seksuell vold. Forskning.no 27.11.2013 05:50 37
- 50. Advarer mot at foreldre overlater ansvaret for barna til politiet.. MSN 04.07.2013 12:15 39
- 51. Kaller barneran et alvorlig faresignal. Osloby 04.07.2013 11:24 41
- 52. Nært, men fjernt opprør. Aftenposten 25.05.2013 44
- 53. Tidsskrift for samfunnsforskning 1.2013. Kilden 25.02.2013 11:34 49
- 54. Rom et fattig og t rakassert folkeslag. Varden 29.11.2014 51
- 55. Flere overtas av barnevernet. Klassekampen 10.11.2014 53
- 56. Det ekle ved ein jentebaby og ein pappkopp. Sunnmørsposten 19.07.2014 19:52 55
- 57. Bedre tilbud til små barn. NHO Service 19.03.2014 12:13 57
- 58. En innvandrer- forskers hvite flukt. Aftenposten 14.10.2014 58
- 59. Unge tyrkere vil ta utdannelse. Drammens Tidende 12.08.2014 60
- 60. Sju av ti innvandrergutter dropper ut. Drammens Tidende 09.08.2014 08:41 62
- 61. Hva kjennetegner gode skoler for minoritetsspråklige elever. Utdanningsdirektoratet 10.06.2014 10:30 65
- 62. Mange innvandrerbarn er flinkere på skolen enn nordmenn. Utdanning 02.01.2014 07:57 66
- 63. Legg for all del ikke ned ungdomsklubbene. Osloby 27.11.2014 22:14 67
- 64. Klassedelt lenge før innvandrerne kom. Dagsavisen 24.11.2014 10:18 69
- 65. Skadelige innspill om utenforskap. Morgenbladet 30.10.2015 73
- 66. Fattige europeere bor i norsk slum. Vårt Land 08.04.2015 75
- 67. Hvor er vi på vei? FLYKTNINGER. VG 20.12.2015 77
- 68. Valgte bort pengemas. Vårt Land 13.11.2015 80
- 69. Best å være ungdom i vest. Aftenposten 12.11.2015 82
- 70. Bakgrunnen er en ressurs. Sandefjords Blad 05.09.2015 83
- 71. Ambisiøse innvandrere. Sandefjords Blad 05.09.2015 85
- 72. Store sosiale forskjeller blant Oslo-ungdom. Forskning.no 02.09.2015 12:39 86
- 73. Unge vegrer seg for å gå ut på byen. NRK Østlandssendingen 24.12.2015 08:07 89

Research reports:

- Danielsen, K. & Seeberg, M. L. (2006). Tracing UMAs families A comparative study of some European countries practices and experiences in tracing the parents or caregivers of unaccompanied minor asylum seekers. NOVA Report 19/06.
- Engebrigtsen, A. (2002). Forlatte barn, ankerbarn, betrodde barn et transnasjonalt perspektiv på enslige, mindreårige asylsøkere (Abandoned children, anchor babies, trusted children a transnational perspective on unaccompanied minor asylum seekers). NOVA-rapport 7/02.
- Engebrigtsen, A., & Fuglerud, Ø. (2007). Ungdom i flyktningfamilier NOVA-rapport 3/07).
- Lidén, H., Seeberg, M. L. & Engebrigtsen, A. (2011). *Medfølgende barn i asylmottak livssituasjon, mestring, tiltak. ISF-rapport 1:2011*. Oslo: Institutt for samfunnsforskning
- Seeberg, M. L. (2009). Små barns hverdager i asylmottak. Oslo: NOVA
- Seeberg, M. L. (2010). *Siste skanse: en undersøkelse om 3-5 åringer som ikke går i barnehagenr.* 978-82-7894-347-2. Oslo: Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring
- Seeberg, M. L. (2011). Kunnskapsstatus (1990-2010). Forskning om etnisk diskriminering av barn og unge. NOVA-rapport 8/2011. Oslo: Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring
- Seeberg, M. L., Seland, I. & Hassan, S. C. (2012). "Litt vanskelig at alle skal med!" Rapport 1 : evaluering av leksehjelptilbudet 1.-4. trinn.nr. NOVA-rapport 3/12. Oslo: Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring
- Sletten, M. A., & Engebrigtsen, A. I. (2011). Kartlegging av opplæringstilbudet til enslige mindreårige asylsøkere og barn av asylsøkere (Review of the educational support to unaccompanied minor asylum seekers and children of asylum seekers) Norsk institutt for forskning om oppvekst, velferd og aldring.
- Winsvold, A., & Engebrigtsen, A. (2010). For barnas skyld: en undersøkelse av returforberedende arbeid med barnefamilier på asylmottak-med forslag til nye modeller og arbeidsformer. NOVA-rapport 17/10
- Aarset, M. F.; Aamodt, H.; Engebrigtsen, A. Barn og familie i mottak samarbeid mellom asylmottak og kommunalt barnevern. Kunnskapsoversikt og temaer til bruk i kurs. (Children and families in reception centres - cooperation between the reception centres and municipal child welfare services. Research review and topics for training courses). Oslo: NOVA 2016 NOVA Notat(1)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

PRINTEGER

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

HiOA's PRINTEGER team reached out to the Norwegian Parliamentary Committee on Education, Research and Church Affairs regarding their revision of the Norwegian research ethics legislation. The team presented concrete proposals for how to strengthen the Act.

Even if these improvements ultimately were not included in the Act (presented by the Committee on Feb 15 2017, two parties (Senterpartiet and SV) expressed a minority opinion ('Forslag fra mindretall'), where both these points were literally copied.

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Stortinget/2016-2017/inns-201617-1921/?all=true

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research was carried out by Eric Breit and Ellen-Marie Forsberg in the period of September 2015 and June 2016, and published as deliverable D2.6 (Organisational Responsibility). The insights communicated to the Parliament were also influenced by the PhD student in the group, Knut Jørgen Vie, who started his PhD in August 2016, and team member Svenn-Erik Mamelund.

The report contributed to the debate on the nature and mechanisms of scientific integrity by promoting a practice/workplace perspective. This perspective does not involve a disregard of individual differences in moral character or integrity, but assumes that different ways of organizing research will affect scientific integrity and by extension the likelihood of misconduct. We thus argued that scientific integrity can be managed, but also that there are a range of factors that may weaken the integrity and thus increase the risk of scientific misconduct. Successful research management requires attention to these factors.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Building on the work in the project, HiOA's PRINTEGER team reached out to the Norwegian Parliamentary Committee on Education, Research and Church Affairs regarding their revision of the Norwegian research ethics legislation. The team was invited to present their opinions on Parliamentary Proposition 158L (Act on the organisation of research ethics work (the Research Ethics Act) to the committee on Dec 12th 2016, and submitted also a written statement with clear recommendations for improvement of the act.

Our two main points were:

- a) There should be an acknowledgement in the Act that the Ministry of Knowledge also has an important responsibility for the conditions under which researchers work, which may have implications for research misconduct and integrity
- b) The Act should include a new letter c) in §5: 'to build and maintain a strong research ethics culture'

Both of these points are important insights from the group's work in the project.

Even if these improvements ultimately were not included in the Act (presented by the Committee on Feb 15 2017, two parties (Senterpartiet and SV) expressed a minority

opinion, where both these points were literally copied ('Forslag fra mindretall'). Due reference to the PRINTEGER contribution is mentioned in the committee's 'comments' section.

References to the research (scientific publications)

PRINTEGER Deliverable II.6 Scientific misconduct and integrity: An organizational perspective.

http://printeger.eu/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/D2.6.pdf

As this is recent research, no scientific articles have been published yet. We are in the process of publishing a scientific article (for an international journal) from this report.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Innstilling fra kirke-, utdannings- og forskningskomiteen om Lov om organisering av forskningsetisk arbeid (forskningsetikkloven)

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Innstillinger/Stortinget/2016-2017/inns-201617-192l/?all=true **Institution:** Work Research Institute (AFI) – SVA - HiOA

Research discipline/panel: Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): UrbAnthrOslo

Name of impact case: Urban anthropology in the inner city districts of Eastern Oslo

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

UrbAnthrOslo has, through a number of smaller projects involving residents of an inner city neighbourhood of Oslo, provided an extensive knowledge base for local advocacy/activism and municipal governance on urban development and social housing. Our projects have had documented impact on municipal and state policies, e.g. for the organizing of the area-based initiative at Tøyen. It has also impacted attitudes and awareness of certain issues, through media coverage, public debates and seminars in the Oslo area. Some projects have emphasized ethnographic training of local youth and students, and this has had impact on the individual participants and the teachers involved.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Key researchers: Aina Landsverk Hagen, Ingrid Tolstad, Bengt Andersen, Ingar Brattbakk, Gudrun Rudningen, Arne L. Bygdås.

The research has been carried out since 2014 and is ongoing. Through a number of large and smaller projects involving residents of the inner city Oslo neighbourhood of Tøyen, these researchers have explored different facets of the lives of people in a highly multicultural and (in part) socioeconomically disadvantaged city neighbourhood. The research has incorporated experimental anthropology, methods development, traditional participant observation and participatory action research (workshops for locals, youth, parents, municipal employees etc.).

Participant observation has been carried out in the children library in Tøyen (Biblo), parks, pubs and streets, local festivals and celebrations (e.g. Eid, Christmas), and during walkalongs with local youth on which we mapped places with location based mobile applications.

Since the autumn of 2014, we have conducted research and facilitated workshops for youth with a close association to Tøyen, either as residents or as students at the local high school. The latter group are mainly residents of eastern suburbs of Oslo, but share many of the same identity categories as the locals in Tøyen: being minority youth from lower income households and identifying with the "outsider identity" of being non-white in a rather homogenous society. The majority of the youth we have collaborated with are between 13 and 18 years old, but we have also conducted research projects involving children in primary school (from 10 years old) and on young adults (up to 25 years old).

We have labelled this approach *Youthnography*: training local youth in ethnographic methods and understanding of urban development, co-production of knowledge and co-creation of artistic expressions of local identity and belonging in a multi-ethnic community.

We conducted the site analysis for the Tøyen area improvement program in 2015. In March 2017 we acquired the site analysis for the adjacent area of Grønland. The research design is based on anthropological perspectives and methods, building on previous research on urban development in the municipality.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

UrbAnthrOslo has contributed to impact on an individual, community, policy and societal level

through its multifaceted and transdisiplinary engagement in the area, and its commitment to experimenting with traditional methods like participant observation, in depth interviews and forms of applied anthropology.

Individual impact:

Through the current research project "Alternative Spaces: Youths' Participation" (2016-2018) and the report "Ung & ute" (Young and outside) (2016), we are investigating the potential for youth-driven innovation for social change in Tøyen. It is our contention that by engaging youth in exploration of their own sense of belonging, and providing them with the tools to acquire knowledge about and produce change in their urban surroundings, we facilitate increased quality of life for the young citizens involved. We are particularly concerned with how this research can contribute to enabling these young people to become genuine participants and architects of change, in the planning and production of their everyday urban surroundings, thereby extending their capabilities and opportunities to carve out a space for themselves in society. This research has had definitive impact on the youth involved, in terms of experience of mastery, reflection on multifaceted identities and belonging, and awareness of personal skills and social inclusion.

Community and municipality impact:

Our participatory action research methods have contributed to new ways of engaging locals as nodes in community networks. This was also part of the impact of the in depth interviews, where we asked every interviewee to suggest who to contact next. The network we acquired from this work of research not only helped our analysis, but also contributed to a deeper understanding in the municipality about the vast variety of actors that can be engaged in communal work.

Policy impact:

Our research reports have had impact on several concrete policy decisions, e.g.:

- the location of the new swimming pool in Tøyenparken
- the establishment of a new form of youth forum in the local communal house, intended to connect youth with local adult activists
- the municipal decision to fund a new multipurpose sports facility (flerbrukshall)
- the extention of the Area Improvement Program to the neighboring area of Grønland (recommended in our site analysis report in 2015).

Societal impact:

Our research has contributed to an increased awareness that youth, and especially minority youth, should be viewed as **resources** in urban development, rather than as a nuisance or as "trouble". This evidence based view has been presented both in media and in public debates where representatives of the Oslo City council were present. We now receive interest from other municipalities across the country, for our methods and tools of "youth collaboration", both in city planning processes and in other development projects.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Andersen, B., Brattbakk, I. & Dalseide, A. M. (forthcoming, May 2017). "Tøyenliv og Vinderenliv: Likheter og ulikheter i en segregert by" i *Oslo – ulikhetenes by*. Bookchapter in J. Ljunggren (ed). Oslo, Cappelen Damm Akademisk.

Hagen, A.L., Tolstad, I. & Andersen, B. (forthcoming, May 2017). "The amplifier effect: Youth cocreating urban spaces of belonging through art, architecture and anthropology" in *Youth as architects of change: global efforts to advance youth-driven innovation for social change*, Bastien, S. & Holmarsdottir, H. (eds.). Palgrave Macmillan.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Reports:

Brattbakk, I., Hagen, A. L., Rosten M. R., Sæter, O., Osuldsen, J., Andersen, B., Thorstensen, E. & Bratseth, K. (2015). *Hva nå, Tøyen? Sosiokulturell stedsanalyse av Tøyen i Bydel Gamle Oslo*. Report 8/2015. Work Research Institute, Oslo.

Hagen A.L., Brattbakk, I., Andersen, B., Dahlgren, K, Ascher, B. & Kolle, E. (2016). *Ung og ute: En studie av ungdom og unge voksnes bruk av uterom*. Report 6/2016, Work Research Institute.

Media items:

Hagen og Brattbakk: *Vår alles blinde flekk*. Aftenposten 22.sept 2015. <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/meninger/kronikk/Var-alles-blinde-flekk--Aina-Landsverk-Hagen-og-Ingar-Brattbakk-25901b.html</u>

Dagsavisen 10.sept 2015: *Dette trenger Tøyen*. http://www.dagsavisen.no/oslo/dette-trenger-toyen-1.394464

Gallis, H: *Politikerne er smittet av Tøyenfeber*. Dagsavisen 26.08.2016. http://www.dagsavisen.no/nyemeninger/politikerne-er-smittet-av-t%C3%B8yenfeber-1.770789

Hagen. A. L. (2017) "Ungdom er de nye byutviklerne", Forskning.no (http://forskning.no/meninger/kronikk/2017/01/ungdom-er-de-nye-byutviklerne)

Hagen, A. L. & Brattbakk, I. (2017) "Fra skuldertrekk til fullt trøkk", Kommunal Rapport, 23. Februar 2017, p. 23. (http://kommunal-rapport.no/meninger/kronikk/2017/02/fra-skuldertrekk-til-fullt-trokk)*

Hagen, A. L. (2016) "Feltarbeidets feller: Korleis studere folk?", NRK P2, August 31, 2016.

Policy papers and presentations:

Open meeting 13.03.2017 at the Deichmanske library in Tøyen: *Hva nå Tøyen?* Politicians (municipal and area), local activists and municipal employees discuss the recent developments in the Tøyen area enhancement program, referring to the research done by the research group at AFI. https://www.facebook.com/deichmantoyen/videos/1416356238415567/?hc_ref=PAGES_TIMELINE

10.02.2017: SAMSVAR-seminar: Disinterested youth or difficult adults?

A. L. Hagen was keynote speaker with the talk: *Emroidering Eutopia* at a SAMSVAR-seminar at HiOA on youth involvement in city planning and community improvement. The seminar brought researchers, policy makers and practicioners together for a thorough debate on means and incentives for youth inclusion.

http://www.hioa.no/Om-HiOA/Senter-for-velferds-og-arbeidslivsforskning/SAMSVAR/Samsvarseminar-Uinteressert-ungdom-eller-vanskelige-voksne

From the "Evaluering av prosjekt bomiljø Tøyen nov. 2016" for the policy suggestion on prolonging the project plan for Tøyen Area Enhancement Programme 2016: "Stedsanalysen som kom i september 2015, beskriver godt viktigheten med å jobbe med booppfølging og bomiljøarbeid." (p. 16)

"Kunnskap og informasjon som er lagt til grunn for prosjektet, viser behovet for tiltak i forhold til bomiljøet i flere av gårdene på Tøyen. Stedsanalysen bidro med ny kunnskap som sier at; «oppfølging og styrket bomiljøarbeid er avgjørende for at Områdeløft Tøyen skal lykkes». De kommunale leietakerne er Tøyens mest stabile beboer i forhold til botid på området. I løpet av prosjektperioden er det kommet tydelig frem at det er mange beboere med gode ressurser i de kommunale boligene, og at de kan bidra med mye positivt i bomiljøene. Det er derfor viktig at det legges til rette for at beboerne skal bo trygt og godt på sine adresser, men også at de føler seg inkludert på hele Tøyen og i selve løftet." (p. 17)

https://www.oslo.kommune.no/getfile.php/13171489/Innhold/Politikk%20og%20administrasjon/Byde ler/Bydel%20Gamle%20Oslo/Politikk%20Bydel%20Gamle%20Oslo/Politiske%20saker%20Gamle% 20Oslo/2016/2016-12-

<u>15%20Prolongering%20av%20prosjektplan%200mr%C3%A5del%C3%B8ft%20T%C3%B8yen%20</u> 2016/Vedlegg%202%20-%20Prosjektevalueringer%20samlet%201.pdf

Programme plan for Tøyen Area Enhancement Programme 2015-2018, debated in the municipal area of Gamle Oslo April 14, 2016. The visions that we recommended in our site analysis in 2015, are now integrated in the policy document that is outlining the priorities for the remaining years of the area enhancement program.

https://www.oslo.kommune.no/getfile.php/13123760/Innhold/Politikk%20og%20administrasjon/Byde ler/Bydel%20Gamle%20Oslo/Politikk%20Bydel%20Gamle%20Oslo/Politiske%20saker%20Gamle% 20Oslo/2016/2016-05-19%20Omr%C3%A5del%C3%B8ft%20T%C3%B8yen%20-%20Prosjektplan%202016/Vedlegg%20-%20Omr%C3%A5del%C3%B8ft%20T%C3%B8yen%20Prosjektplan.pdf

Presentation held by researchers for The Norwegian State Housing Bank referring extensively to publications by our research team: «Inkludering av barnefamilier i byen», Hilde Danielsen, kulturviter, forsker 1, UNI Research Rokkansenteret, Synnøve Bendixsen, sosialantropolog, UiB, Astrid Sundsbø, sosiolog, postdoc, UNI Research Rokkansenteret. <u>https://www.husbanken.no/universell-utforming/kunnskapingsmote-barnas-plass-i-byen/</u>

Newsletter from Helsedirektoratet (5/2016) presenting the report "Ung og ute". <u>https://helsedirektoratet.no/Documents/Folkehelsearbeid%20i%20kommunen/Nyhetsbrev%205,2016.</u> <u>pdf</u>

Our research is referred to in the new white paper for the Parliament on Urban and Regional development (Stortingsmelding nr. 18 (2016 – 2018) Berekraftige byar og sterke distrikt). <u>http://www.byerogdistrikter.no</u> Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 5 Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): EU PACIFIC

Name of impact case: EU PACIFIC

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The EU-funded ECOPAS project (Europeean Consortium for Pacific Studies) coordinated by the Bergen Pacific Studies Research Group and its Director Professor Edvard Hviding was commissioned to write the European Parliament's Development Strategy for the Pacific in 2013. Based on the combined Pacific research record of BPS and its partner the Centre for Pacific Studies (CPS) at the University of St. Andrews, a comprehensive study was made of Europe-Pacific cooperation and new Pacific initiatives in cooperation with Europe. The study was submitted to the European Parliament in 2014 and has informed the EU's strategy for development cooperation with the Pacific.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Researchers for the European Parliament study were BPS Director Edvard Hviding, PhD candidate Camilla Borrevik, and St. Andrews colleagues Dr. Tony Crook (CPS Director) and Dr. Craig Lind (hereafter the Team). Ms. Borrevik, with experience from work in the diplomacy, had the task as lead writer. The study built on the collective Research records of the two Pacific groups from Bergen and St. Andrews, and was an exercise in converting anthropological research insights into concise analysis for policy recommendations. Work for the study was carried out from November 2013 to April 2014, with submission of final report for printing in early April. Shortly thereafter the Team was invited to Brussels to present the main points of the report to the European Parliament and its Committee for Development, chaired by MEP Eva Joly, on 7 April 2014. Present were parliamentarians, representatives of the European External Action Service, Pacific diplomats, and representatives of European Commission Directorates tasked with Pacific cooperation.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The European Union is the second largest donor of development cooperation funds to the Pacific Islands nations, and is currently implementing a revision of its development cooperation policies for the Pacific. The EU-Pacific study for the European Parliament was commissioned to serve as a key document of reference at this crossroads in time, and it was the first time the European Union had called upon the services of Pacific anthropologists to directly inform development policy. Impact potential can also be traced from the recommendations of the study, as expressed in the Executive Summary:

Development in the Pacific region is uneven, multi-layered and challenging. The EU's development cooperation with the Pacific is significant; in fact the EU is the second largest donor of development assistance to the region. This study, implemented by the European Consortium for Pacific Studies, analyses the current and future contexts for European Union engagement in development cooperation with the Pacific, and proposes elements of a renewed EU development strategy for the region. From a Pacific perspective, the question of defining a new EU development strategy is as much a matter of defining new and equal

partnerships through which Pacific development strategies can be supported.

Rising to the challenge of re-imagining EU-Pacific relations will require a good deal of work and reflection. The Pacific clearly constitutes a geopolitical context whose importance is markedly set to grow in significance, and there is a clear rationale for the EU to commit further resources to support its interests and activities in the region. In particular, the EU should enhance and deepen its institutional knowledge and means of drawing upon existing expertise on 'Pacific Ways'.

References to the research (scientific publications)

THE EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT STUDY

Borrevik, Camilla, Tony Crook, Edvard Hviding and Craig Lind 2014. *European Union Development Strategy in the Pacific*. Brussels: European Parliament/Directorate- General for the External Policies of the Union. ISBN: 978-92-823-5763-7 / DOI: 10.2861/6397

KEY BACKGROUND REFERRED TO IN THE STUDY

Hviding, Edvard and Knut M. Rio (eds) *Made in Oceania: Social Movements, Cultural Heritage and the State in the Pacific.* Wantage, Oxon.: Sean Kingston Publishing. ISBN 978-1-907774-06-5. vi + 353p.

STUDY OF THE IMPACT OF PACIFIC ANTHROPOLOGY AND BPS RESEARCH ON THE EU

Hviding, Edvard 2016. 'Europe and the Pacific: Engaging Anthropology in EU Policy-Making and Development Cooperation', in *Engaged Anthropology: Views from Scandinavia*, Tone Bringa & Synnøve N. Bendixsen (eds.), 147-166. New York: Palgrave-MacMillan. DOI 10.1007/978-3-319-40484-4_8

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Communication from the European commission's DG Research and Innovation

https://ec.europa.eu/research/social-sciences/index.cfm?pg=newspage&item=140624

EU CORDIS link

http://cordis.europa.eu/result/rcn/185014_en.html

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 5 Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): MAROVO

Name of impact case: MAROVO

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Based on three years of field research in anthropology since 1986, Edvard Hviding in 2005 published a comprehensive *Environmental Encyclopedia* of the Marovo language in the Western Province of Solomon Islands, in the southwest Pacific. The 252-page book, illustrated with colour photographs and printed on durable paper for tropical humid conditions, was published by UNESCO as a demonstration example of vernacular-language environmental education for the Pacific region, to counter erosion of indigenous environmental knowledge in the school systems. Field projects in Marovo schools in 2005 set the stage for the launch in 2010 of a web-based portal still in use.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words)

The original anthropological research for the UNESCO Environmental Encyclopedia was done in the Marovo Lagoon over a total of three years in the period 1986-2003, and involved fluency in the Marovo language, as well as participation in everyday life including fishing, agriculture, hunting and gathering on reef and in rainforest. This was done in the course of fieldwork for the Cand. polit. and PhD degrees, and constituted classic in-depth anthropological method. Initially the Encyclopedia was a request by the old men and women of Marovo who judged that their extraordinary knowledge of the environments of land and sea was in danger of being lost if not written down. A first version was published as a University of Bergen report in 1995 and privately distributed to Marovo schools and villages in 500 copies. This modest book was picked up by UNESCO's Local and Indigenous Knowledge Systems (LINKS) programme in 2002, and plans were made for a much expanded illustrated version, with parallel entries in Marovo and English for Pacific and global demonstration purposes (sensitive local information, for example on medicine, was hidden in English entries). UNESCO funded Hviding's fieldwork in 2003 to collect additional ethnographic and photographic materials for the book, which was beautifully produced by UNESCO's in-house press and published and launched at UNESCO HQ in Paris in January 2005. Later in 2005 Hviding brought 1000 copies of the book to the schools of the Western Solomons, in collaboration with the Solomon Islands Government's Director of Secondary Education, himself from Marovo. A month of close participatory research was carried out on the adoption and uses of the book in schools and communities, and several hundred primary and secondary school students' assignments based on the book were analysed. A Study Guide and Teacher's Manual was written by Hviding and published and distributed by UNESCO in 2010, prior to the launch that year of a UNESCO-designed web portal containing the book and giving opportunities for teacher influence in building a new educational resource. To that end, an interesting cross-cultural effort was witnessed whereby teachers designated Marovo names for the typical IT language of an interactive web page, and a Marovo version of the website was duly established. This work and its impact on the people of Marovo Lagoon have been integral to Hviding's long-term research record, which includes several publications of recent years that analyse the Encyclopedia, its roles and impacts.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Reef and Rainforest: An Environmental Encyclopedia of Marovo Lagoon, Solomon Islands is the first major book published in the Marovo language apart from the Bible. Its publication came at a time when formal English-based education in rural schools threatened to erode and suppress the extraordinary rich Marovo language with its strong relationship to the high terrestrial and marine biodiversity of the high volcanic islands and the surrounding lagoon, one of the largest coral reef systems in the world. At a first stage, the book caused an immediate attention to vernacular repertoires of language and knowledge and offered a substantial and locally relevant teaching tool in the language of the area. At the second stage, with UNESCO's high-profile design and launch of a web-based version interactively deployable through Wiki software connected to the new VSAT satellite based Wi-Fi that came to this remote area in 2008, Marovo teachers could design curricula based on the online version with the hard copy as reference field guide. At the third stage, the involvement of Marovo schools from 2009 in the global One Laptop Per Child (OLPC) programme enabled teachers to devise an entirely new approach to the study of student's own natural environments, with small durable solar-powered laptops taken into forest or on the lagoon. UNESCO consultants from the Pacific, and Solomon Islands Government representatives have maintained the operation of this OER 'Open Education Resource'.

The book, its associated learning materials and the user-friendly OER wiki website have has a substantial impact on the prevalence and fluency of the Marovo language among young people in a time of intense cultural and social transformation. 15,000 speakers of the Marovo language in a remote rural part of the Pacific have been given a tool for the meaningful integration of their own language in the school system. Although the Marovo Lagoon is remote, the availability in the area of reliable satellite broadband (from a UNDP-funded projectv for Solomon Islands) connects the people to the world – but through the www.marovo.org education web portal, the broadband also connects them to the depth of their own cuulture and language.

The <u>www.marovo.org</u> project has received widespread attention elsewhere in the Pacific and from indigenous people elsewhere in the world, and what started out as graduate student research and developed into a lifetime career in anthropology has been given a usefulness to which the work of university academics is not often privileged.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hviding, Edvard 2005. *Reef and Rainforest: An Environmental Encyclopedia of Marovo Lagoon, Solomon Islands /* **Kiladi oro vivineidi ria tingitonga pa idere oro pa goana pa Marovo**. Knowledges of Nature Series, No. 1. Paris: UNESCO. 252pp. ISBN 92-990041-0-2. (Expanded 2nd ed. 2011)

Hviding, Edvard 2010. *Study Guide and Teacher's Manual: Reef and Rainforest – An Environmental Encyclopedia of Marovo Lagoon, Solomon Islands – A Pilot Project in Vernacular Environmental Education for the Pacific Islands*. Paris: UNESCO. 40pp.

Hviding, Edvard 2013. 'Sciences in the Plural: The UNESCO Environmental Encyclopedia of Marovo Lagoon, Solomon Islands.' *Journal of Pacific Studies*, 32 (2): 128-143. ISSN 1011-3029

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

1. UNESCO presentation of book and field project (2005):

http://www.unesco.org/new/en/natural-sciences/priority-areas/links/knowledgetransmission/projects/marovo/books-and-reports/reef-and-rainforest-anenvironmental-encyclopedia-of-marovo-lagoon-solomon-islands/

http://portal.unesco.org/science/en/ev.php-URL_ID=4286&URL_DO=DO_TOPIC&URL_SECTION=201.html

http://portal.unesco.org/science/en/ev.php-URL_ID=4989&URL_DO=DO_TOPIC&URL_SECTION=201.html

2. Wiki web site for Pacific schools, set up by UNESCO and operated by Patukae College in Solomon Islands, containg an interactive online version of the book and educational resources <u>www.marovo.org</u> and

http://en.marovo.org/index.php?title=About

http://wikieducator.org/Patukae_College/OER_Reef_and_Rainforest_wiki_in_Marovo Language

3. Web feature by One Laptop Per Child (OLPC) http://www.olpcnews.com/countries/oceania/learning_nature_by_xo-enabled.html Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 5 Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): NUBA

Name of impact case: Sudan – civil war – Nuba: Affecting political decision making

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Leif Manger participated in peace related activities for Sudan from 2001 (Danforth initiative) until the CPA (Comprehensive Peace Agreement) of 2005, representing Norway in international groups (Eminent Persons Group), as advisor to Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs relating to the peace negotiations in three so-called "marginal areas". Manger's expertise was on the Nuba Mountains. Later (2011) Manger acted as participant in the "public participation" process agreed upon in the peace agreement by which local Nuba people should be involved in the establishment of the post-war developmental processes. At this point the political process broke down and war returned.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Leif Manger has been part of the "Sudan group" at the Department of Social Anthropology. Of particular relevance for this group was the development of links to the University of Khartoum in the Sudan, starting in the 1960s. Through funding from NORAD (the Norwegian Agency for Development Cooperation) "The Savanna Project" was in operation from the mid-1970s into the 1980s, and Manger obtained support and did his research as part of this project, first in north Kordofan (MA) and then the Nuba Mountains (Dr. Philos). After the civil war started in the country in 1983 and reached the Nuba area in 1985 Manger's cultural-historical research became particularly important. He uncovered early that the contemporary situation of unrest was not a new experience to the people in the region. Two basic themes stood out: the one of territory, and the one of identity. Nuba groups lived in their hills, with Arabs on the plains, not as a result of any natural situation but rather unequal strength during periods of slavery. Then the British colonial rulers moved the Nuba down to the plains, pacified the areas and started economic developments, the plains being exploited to grow cash crops, first through traditional technology, later through mechanised farming. These processes continued through the decades of Sudanese independence, promoted by independent governments backed by foreign development aid, the aim being to make Sudan into a "breadbasket" for the Middle East. All through these periods, the competition over territory and resources has been couched in ethnic terms, in religious terms and in racial terms, with the Nuba history as a slave population being a central underlying part of how the relationships between groups have been conceptualised. In the 1990s the Khartoum regime was staging a military "jihad" campaign to force their version of Islam and Arabism upon the Nuba, denying them access to land necessary for survival, and relocating them to so-called "peace villages". On the other hand, the Sudan People's Liberation Army had "liberated" parts of the Nuba Mountains and were setting up their own systems of government and administration in such areas. Manger's research pointed to such historical connections that became particularly evident in years of struggle, showing the marginalization of the Nuba, but he also warned against the dichotomization of the situation into one in which Nuba were positioned against Arabs, Muslims against non-Muslims. Given the historical understanding Manger argued for a more pluralistic view.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The peace settlement and the "popular participation" were meant to bring the Nuba into the decision making processes following the war. Manger argued for the historical importance of this, but unfortunately, the whole process broke down when the Sudanese government refused to accept the results of the deliberations, closed down the "popular participation-process" and introduced control measures that brought the area back to war.

While the process was still on-going Manger participated in various capacities in Norway's efforts to contribute to the peace negotiations. An envoy for President Bush, John Danforth, created some dynamics with his four proposals in 2001. The proposals involved providing a cease fire and continuous access to the Nuba Mountains for relief purposes, creating zones and periods of tranquillity for humanitarian efforts, the cessation of bombing or other military attacks on civilians, and the cessation of abductions. Manger participated in several of these processes. First as a resource person for the Norwegian lead cease fire control in the Nuba Mountains (JMC (Joint Military Command) and General Wilhelmsen), then he represented Norway on an "International Eminent Persons Group" to evaluate international accusations about slavery abductions in the Sudan. The mission was organized by the US State Department and the report "Slavery, Abduction and Forced Servitude in Sudan" was posted on State department's home page and led to international discussions and further pressure on the regime in Khartoum to intervene in the areas of "slavery", primarily occurring in the violent relationships between the Arab and Muslim Rizegat Baggara group in the north and the African and non-Muslim Dinka group in the south. A third input was Manger's direct participation in the peace negotiations for the "marginal areas" in Karen, Kenya, in which his competence on the Nuba Mountains was of particular relevance. A result of the CPA was the agreement about a "popular participation process" in the marginal areas to bring people into the peace process. As a consultant for HD (Centre for Humanitarian Dialogue). Manger participated in this process in a "Preparatory Committee Retreat", February 16-17, 2011, with two presentations based on written papers - "The Land Issue" and "Religious, Social and Cultural Rights". The meetings were attended by many local politicians and civil society members. At this point the Sudanese government intervened and stopped the whole process. Which produced a crisis which ended with the Nuba taking up arms again. The war is ongoing.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Background publications for competence (published before meetings):

- a) 1994, From the Mountains to the Plains. The Integration of the Lafofa Nuba into the Sudanese Society. The Nordic Institute of African Studies, Uppsala (monograph)
- b) 2001, The Nuba Mountains Battlegrounds of Identities, Cultural Traditions and Territories", in: Niels Kastfedt (ed), Sudanese Society in the Context of Civil War. Copenhagen:University of Copenhagen (paper).

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Eminent Persons Group:

Report "Slavery, Abduction and Forced Servitude in Sudan". Report was at the time posted on State department's home page.

Internal report to the group, "Perspectives on Social Discrimination in the Sudan".

Peace negotiations, Marginal Areas. Reports delivered during meeting:

a) Leif Manger, Wendy James and Douglas Johnson, "Conflict Areas"

b) Leif Manger, "Major points relating to the peace negotiations for the Nuba Mountains".

Popular participation process:

Two oral presentations based on written papers on the Nuba Mountains - "The Land Issue" and "Religious, Social and Cultural Rights".

Institution: Faculty of Social sciences, University of Bergen

Research discipline/panel: Panel 5 Social anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RESOURCES

Name of impact case: Affecting policies on resource management and conflict

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Two consultancies for United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), Khartoum, to illustrate use of acquired competence in issues relating to land management in a broad way. Affected planners and managers of institutions involved in such management processes (UNDP, Sudanese Ministry of Livestock and Range Management etc.).

2002, Consultant for UNDP, Khartoum, on tribal resource conflicts (Kordofan, Darfur, Upper Nile).

2002/03, Advisor to UNDP, Khartoum, on the land question in the Nuba Mountains.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

As part of the competence based on research in the Sudan, one focus was on resource management, resource based conflicts. Manger's work in north Kordofan was on desertification processes, in the Nuba Mountains on intensification processes in agriculture, and in various publications on agro-pastoral systems, and links between cultivators and nomads, e.g.:

1996 (ed) Manger, L., with H.Abd el Ati, S. Harir, K. Krzywinski, O.R Vetaas, 1996 a), Survival on Meagre Resources: Hadendowa Pastoralism in the Red Sea Hills. The Nordic Institute of African Studies, Uppsala (Final Publication, The Red Sea Area Programme).

2005, Understanding Resource Management in Western Sudan. A Critical Look at New Institutional Economics. In: Quentin Gausset and Torben Birch Thomsen (eds) "Beyond Territory and Scarcity: social, cultural and political aspects of conflicts on natural resource management". The Nordic Institute of African Studies, Uppsala

Also Manger 2015, Conflicts on the Move – looking at the complexity of the so-called "resource based conflicts" in Western Sudan. In: Munzoul A.M. Assal and Musa Adam Abdul-Jalil, eds, Past, Present, and Future. Fifty Years of Anthropology in Sudan. Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute.

Specific consultancy teams:

Resource based conflicts, team: Leif Manger (team leader), Salah Shazeli, Mustafa Babiker, Ali Tahir

Land tenure, Nuba, team: Leif Manger, Omer Egeimi

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The work was part of ongoing discussions within development agencies about resource management issues in the Sudan. The work had an impact on the thinking and the approaches among planners on resource management issues. The research pushed for a

broader understanding of these processes compared to a technocratic and technology oriented focus. As many causes for conflicts in the region were (and are) related to natural resources, both land and water, this requires an understanding of the way people deal with access, use and management of natural resources at a local level, and the social structures in which they are embedded. But it also requires a broader focus in which wider economic, administrative and political contexts are made relevant. What such a broad presentation shows is that not all resource conflicts are based on a situation of resource scarcity, rather they are political in nature and have to do with the workings of the Sudanese state. But once conflicts erupt they tend to be interpreted also in tribal and ethnic terms and can be linked to other types of conflicts, leading to situations of escalation. Hence, an increase in levels of conflicts as we see in Western Sudan cannot automatically be interpreted as another example of the many gloomy accounts of the "degradation" of African environments and that all conflicts are environmental in nature, thus requiring resource management solutions. The way conflicts evolve in Western Sudan seems to require more a focus on the state, and on the concept of "governance", in this case "bad governance", i.e. the reproduction of autocratic leadership, corruption, and the collapse of states into warring factions. This suggests a need to look at people's use of – and control over resources at many different levels, allowing for the introduction of processes of power and authority.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Report "Reduction of Natural Resource-Based Conflicts Between Herders and Farmers. A Report to UNDP, Khartoum, Sudan"

Paper "Perspectives on Land Tenure and Related Issues in the Nuba Mountains. A desk study for the Nuba Mountains Programme Advancing Conflict Transformation (NMPACT), UNDP/Khartoum".

Leif Manger with Abdalla El Tom El Imam, Omer Egemi, Sara Pantuliano, "Options Available for dealing With Land Tenure Issues in the Nuba Mountains". UNDP/Khartoum

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Sara Pantuliano, currently Overseas Development Institute, London

https://www.odi.org/experts/99-sara-pantuliano

Research group: Energy and Consumption, SUM

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

GENDEL (The Gendered Dynamics and Impacts of Electrification)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The group has made a significant contribution to changing the way that decision-makers in development policy understand the gendered processes and impacts of electrification. Researchers at the World Bank have referred to Winther's PhD as having changed their ways of looking at electrification. She contributed to the World Development Report 2012, highlighting the significance of intra-household dynamics, and later helped plan a research programme (Gender and Energy, 2015–18) funded by the Department for International Development (DfID). Here, Winther and Standal play a central role in conceptualising and measuring women's empowerment through electrification, potentially influencing the Global Tracking Framework.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Associate Professor Tanja Winther. Her PhD thesis (1999–2005, social anthropology) was later published as a book (Winther 2008), referred to as the first ethnography conducted on electricity's social impact. This work served to highlight the multiple possible impacts of electricity, including potential shifts in gender relations, and also demonstrated the significance of social structures in terms of hindering women's empowerment. The gender dimension of electricity was later analysed in other contexts, such as India (Winther 2014) and rural Kenya, where the team through action research helped establish a solar driven energy centre in a gender sensitive way (Ulsrud 2015). Currently, Winther leads the international research project 'Exploring factors that enhance and restrict women's empowerment through electrification' (EFEWEE), financed by DFID and coordinated by ENERGIA, the Netherlands. The research examines how various types of electricity systems in different socio-cultural contexts may impact gender relations and women's empowerment, with the explicit aim to inform policy. Winther's background in power engineering facilitates an interdisciplinary perspective on electricity.

Professor Harold Wilhite. His PhD thesis (2000–06, social anthropology) was later published as a book: *Consumption and the Transformation of Everyday Life: A View from South India* (Palgrave Macmillan, 2008). Wilhite's work treats the gender-consumption nexus in-depth among middle class Kerala households, bringing attention to the increased and multiple expectations put on women including dowry practices. Also in his earlier work (e.g. from the USA, Norway and Japan), Wilhite adopted a gender approach to studying energy consumption, and the group has drawn on this pioneering work in more recent research on gendered energy use in Norway, France and the UK, and the implications for policy.

PhD-fellow Karina Standal. Her ongoing PhD thesis (human geography) directly concerns the gendered aspects of electricity in poverty ridden contexts (rural India), a topic she had also examined in rural Afghanistan (master thesis 2008), where women solar engineers had the effect of challenging existing gender ideologies that were suppressing women. Drawing on feminist scholarship and human geography, Standal provides crucial input to the group and its efforts to conceptualise care work, empowerment and gender relations in the realm of

electrification. Standal has been asked to give presentations concerning gendered social impacts of energy at several policy-making institutions such as Norad, NVE and the ENERGIA Conference 2011.

Post-doc Arve Hansen. His PhD thesis (2012-16) and recent publications focused on social practices and consumption (motorbikes) in Vietnam, including a gender sensitive approach.

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

- Winther's input to the WDR 2012 contributed to highlighting the intra-household dynamics (i.e. gender relations) in the analytical framework for understanding women's empowerment, rather than relying on the household level for analysis
- Winther's work has been referred to in reports and statements from central international development actors:
 - Referring to the role of tradition in electrification: "The most detailed treatment of this topic is Winther's (2005) anthropological study of RE in Zanzibar." (IEG 2008)
 - "Given electricity's association with so many of the technologies and techniques of modernity, it is surprising to realize that, with the exception of a very few works like Tanja Winther's *The Impact of Electricity*, anthropology has paid it very little heed." (Boyer 2015).
 - "Tanja Winther's excellent study clearly shows the insights anthropological analysis brings to understanding development investments, even ones which might be thought to be purely technical in nature. Anyone responsible for designing, implementing or managing rural electrification programs in Africa, is strongly advised to read this book." (White, H., Executive Director, 3ie)
 - Referring to Winther (2008): "It definitely influenced how I have thought about the impacts of electricity in India and elsewhere." (van de Walle 2016)
- In 2014, Winther and Standal were requested by ENERGIA to help shape a new research programme on Gender and Energy (funded by DfID). As partners in the programme, the research team engages in dialogue with policy makers, including Sustainable Energy for All (SE4ALL:UN/WB). In particular, the group provides input on how to monitor and measure the gendered impact of electricity access through the Global Tracking Framework.
- In 2014 Winther was engaged by a journal to write an article on impact evaluations of electrification from a gender sensitive and anthropological perspective (Winther 2015).
- In 2016 Winther gave a lecture/webinar, organised by the intergovernmental initiative GECCO¹ and attended by 97 practitioners and researchers, on how to conceptualise and measure women's empowerment.
- Reflecting the group's ongoing dialogue with Norad in the field of energy and gender, two Norad representatives participated during SUM's PhD-course 'Women, Energy and Health' (2014).
- In 2016, Wilhite was engaged by Oxford Policy Management and the University of California Berkeley's Center for Effective Global Action (CEGA) to write a state of the art paper on Gender and Energy Access in conjunction with the project Energy and Economic Growth (DFID).

¹ Gender Equality for Climate Change Opportunities (GECCO)

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hansen, A.; Nielsen, K. B. & Wilhite, H. (2016). Staying Cool, Looking Good, Moving Around: Consumption, Sustainability and the 'Rise of the South'. Forum for Development Studies. 43(1): 5-25.

Standal, K. (2008). Giving Light and Hope in Rural Afghanistan: The Impact of Norwegian Church Aid's Barefoot Approach on Women Beneficiaries. MA dissertation, University of Oslo

Standal, K., Winther, T., (2016). Empowerment through Energy? Impact of Electricity on Care Work Practices and Gender Relations. *Forum for Development Studies*, 43(1):27-45.

Ulsrud, K., Winther, T., Palit, D.& Rohracher, H. (2015). Village-level solar power in Africa: Accelerating access to electricity services through a socio-technical design in Kenya. *Energy Research & Social Science*, pp 34-44.

Wilhite, H. (2008). *Consumption and the Transformation of Everyday Life: A View from South India*. Basingstroke and New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Wilhite, Harold. In press. Gender and Energy Access. Report in conjunction with the research project Energy and Economic Growth, supported by DFID, United Kingdom and conducted by Oxford Policy Management and the University of California Berkeley's Center for Effective Global Action (CEGA).

Winther, T. (2008) *The impact of electricity: Development, desires and dilemmas*. Oxford, UK: Berghahn Books.

Winther, Tanja (2012). Negotiating Energy and Gender: Ethnographic Illustrations from Zanzibar and Sweden, In K. B.Nielsen & K. Bjørkdahl (eds.), *Development and Environment: Practices, Theories, Policies*. Akademisk Forlag. Pp. 191-207.

Winther, Tanja (2014). The Introduction of Electricity in the Sundarban Islands: Conserving or Transforming Gender Relations?, In K. B. Nielsen & A. Waldrop (eds.), *Women, Gender and Everyday Social Transformation in India*. Anthem Press. Pp. 47-61.

Winther, T. (2015) Impact evaluation of rural electrification programmes: what parts of the story may be missed? *Journal of Development Effectiveness*, 7(2):160-174.

Winther, T. et al. (2016) 'Exploring Factors that Enhance and restrict Women's Empowerment through Electrification (EFEWEE). Scoping study report.' Research supported by DFID, UK, and coordinated by ENERGIA, Netherlands. <u>http://www.energia.org/cms/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/RA1-Scoping-Report.pdf</u>

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

IEG (2008) *The Welfare Impact of Rural Electrification,* Independent Evaluation Group (IEG), World Bank, Washington, e.g., p.148.

Boyer, D. (2013), Professor, Department of Anthropology, Rice University, USA. Reference retrieved from description of panel "Anthropology Electric" during the American Anthropology Association (AAA) Conference, Chicago, 2013.

van de Walle, D., Lead Economist, the World Bank Group. Personal communication 14.1.2016.

WDR (2012). Gender Equality and Development. World Development Report 2012, The World Bank, Washington DC.

White, H., Executive Director, 3ie. The quote was printed on the cover of Winther's book *The Impact of Electricity* (2008).

.

.

Institution: Centre for Development and the Environment, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters):

Lancet-UiO

Name of impact case:

The Lancet – University of Oslo Commission on Global Governance for Health

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Commission Report has attracted considerable attention inside and outside the global health community. Many have referred to it, e.g. as "especially timely", "widely appealing" and "ground-breaking" (a) as it convincingly analyses the political origins of our current health inequities. The report was placed in the Web of Science top 1% cited papers of its field (January/February 2016) and in Clinical Medicine (March/April 2016). The report is translated into Portuguese (c) Spanish and Chinese and has resulted in the establishment of the *Independent panel on GG4H*. Symposiums discussing it with policymakers have been held all over the world (c-s)

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words)

Despite large gains in health over the past few decades, the distribution of health risks worldwide remains extremely and unacceptably uneven. Many drivers of ill health lie beyond the control of national governments and, most often, also outside the realms of the health sector. How can global governance processes outside the health system better protect and promote the health of the world's populations? This was the question The Lancet - University of Oslo Commission on Global Governance for Health addressed in its report: *The Political Origins of Health Inequity: Prospects for Change*. With financial resources from the Norwegian Government / the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the University of Oslo established the commission together with The LANCET in December 2012, with its Rector at UiO Ole Petter Ottersen as the commission chair, and launched its report in Oslo December 2014. A research group to back the commission with evidence and with responsibility for writing up the report was established in December 2012. Ass. Professor Sidsel Roalkvam (Social Anthropologist at SUM) led an interdisciplinary Research group, with two senior researchers Suerie Moon (Harvard school of Public Health) and Kristin Ingstad Sandberg (SUM) backed by junior researchers and research assistants both in Oslo and at Harvard.

The researchers examined the dynamics of power disparities across a range of policy areas that affect health and that require, they argued, improved global governance: economic crisis and austerity measures, knowledge and intellectual property, foreign investment treaties, food security, and transnational corporate activity, irregular migration and violent conflict. Although the health sector has a crucial role in addressing health inequalities, its efforts, the researchers argued, it often comes into conflict with powerful global actors in the pursuit of other interests such as protection of national security, safeguarding of sovereignty, or

economic goals. The researchers also assessed the global governance complex and the barriers to global governance for health. The case analyses showed that health and well-being are in many instances subordinated to other societal objectives, and transnational economic policies; profit goals of private actors are allowed to displace health and social objectives. Power asymmetries between countries and between actors challenge collective action. Furthermore the norms, rules and practices generated under these circumstances are not adequate to tackle health inequities

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

At last count (Aug 2016) there are 154 academic references that cite the report, in books, reports and in peer-reviewed journals. Sixteen citations are published in languages other than English, the majority being in Spanish and Portuguese. The report placed in the Web of Science top 1% cited papers of its field (January/February 2016) and in the field of Clinical Medicine (March/April 2016). (1). The report is cited in several key documents for Population Health, Public Health, International Affairs and Human Rights organisations, which advise national policy makers and global organisations such as the WHO, World Bank and the IMF.

The chair of the Commission has been invited to present the report at academic conferences, policy think-tanks, seminars with politicians and policy makers in the Norwegian government, and within the UN System.

The report is particularly welcomed by politicians in Latin America. In March 2015 The Chair was invited to ECLAC (UN Economic Commission For Latin America) by its Executive Secretary Alicia Bárcena. In April 2015 Ottersen visited the President of Chile, Michelle Bachelet to discuss global health challenges, and presented the findings at several high level meetings; the President of the Health Commission of the Senate; Chile's Minister of Health, Rector of the University of Chile and the Ambassador of Norway in Chile, Mrs. Hege Araldsen.

Desmond McNeill presented the work of the Commission at a workshop in WTO (World Trade Organisation) as part of a two-day event at the Graduate Institute in Geneva attended by, inter alia, WHO and WTO(10). He presented it also at a meeting in Berlin organised by the German Confederation of Trades Unions timed to coincide with the World Health Assembly (also in Berlin)(q) and at a side-event during the WTO Tenth Ministerial Conference in Nairobi, December 2016. Roalkvam and McNeill were also invited to discuss trade related health issues in the Norwegian Parliament, with parliamentarian, Liv Signe Navarsete.

To follow up the work of the Commission, the *Independent Panel on Global Governance for Health was* established by the University of Oslo in collaboration with The Lancet. The Panel first focused on the impact of trade and investment agreements on health, publishing an article in the Journal of World Trade (5) and a Viewpoint in the Lancet (4). In 2017, the panel is preparing four further papers for publication, on topics arising out of the Commission report.

We would not claim that there exists a direct link between our research and new policies. Nevertheless, we can justifiably claim that our report has encouraged, and informed, debate on this important and controversial topic. Our specific argument on the political determinants of health has provided new insights and moved specific policy fields to re-think, discuss, educate and challenge established positions.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Ottersen, Ole Petter;(..) Desmond McNeill (...), Roalkvam, Sidsel et al. (2014): The political origins of health inequity: Prospects for change. *The Lancet*. ISSN 0140-6736. *383*(9917), s 630- 667. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(13)62407http://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(13)62407-1/fulltext
- Commission on Global Governance for Health: just another report? Authors' reply Ottersen, Ole Petter (...) Sidsel Roalkvam et.al. The Lancet, Volume 383, Issue 9926, 1380 - 1381 <u>http://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(14)60676-0/fulltext</u>
- 3. Desmond McNeill and Sakiko Fukuda-Parr.(2015) "Post 2015: A new era of accountability?" *Journal of Global Ethics*. 11(1), p. 10-17.
- Desmond McNeill and Ole Petter Ottersen (2015)"How to Motivate Political Change". *Public Health* Jul;129(7):833-7.Political origins of health inequities: trade and investment agreements McNeill, Desmond et al. The Lancet, Volume 389, Issue 10070, 760 - 762 <u>http://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(16)31013-3/fulltext?rss%3Dyes</u>
- Trade and Investment Agreements: Implications for Health Protection Desmond McNeill, Pepita Barlow, Carolyn Deere Birkbeck, Sakiko Fukuda-Parr, Anand Grover, Ted Schrecker & David Stuckler.. Journal of World Trade https://www.kluwerlawonline.com/abstract.php?area=Journals&id=TRAD2017007

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- a) Garrett, Laura (2017) Globalization and the Future of Global Public Goods. <u>http://links.cfr.mkt5175.com/servlet/MailView?ms=NTMzOTk0MjgS1&r=MTA5OT</u> <u>M3NjczMzUzS0&j=MTEwMTc5ODczMQS2&mt=1&rt=0</u>
- b) The Independent Panel on Global Governance for health: <u>http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-research-areas/globalgov/globalgov-for-health/about/</u>
- c) The Lancet University of Oslo Commission's report: *The Political Origins of Health Inequity: Prospects for Change* was launched in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil on May 30th.2014 <u>https://www.med.uio.no/helsam/english/research/global-governance-health/publications/spanishtranslation.html</u>
- d) 1 July 2014: Seminar at the Norwegian Mission in New York, in collaboration with Colombia University on "Global health governance: the root cause of health inequalities?", and meetings with Anne-Birgitte Albrectsen at UNFPA and with Paul Gulleik Larsen at the UN delegation
- e) Governance for health in a changing world Durham University 2014 <u>http://www.med.uio.no/helsam/english/research/global-governance-health/news/durham.html</u>

- f) 30 October 2014 <u>Seminar at the School of Communication and Information at Rutgers University, USA</u>.
 <u>http://global.rutgers.edu/events/icalrepeat.detail/2014/10/30/760/-/promoting-engagement-with-global-health-issues-the-role-of-the-university</u>
- g) 26 November 2014 Presentation and panel debate at Polyteknisk forening at Vitenskapsakademiet, Oslo.
- h) 30 January 2015 Key speaker and moderator at PMAC conference in Thailand.
- i) 10 February 2015 Presentation at Cape Town University, South Africa.
- j) WTO Side-event <u>http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-research-areas/globalgov/globalgov-for-health/news-and-events/events/2015/pdf-dok/ghptt-12-13-november_provisional-programme-06.11.2015-(2).pdf</u>
- k) Berlin: <u>https://www.plattformglobalegesundheit.de/krankes-system-perspektiven-fuer-eine-gerechte-gesundheitspolitik/</u>
- Global Governance Post 2015. <u>http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-research-areas/globalgov/news-and-events/events/2016/transforming-policies-for-health/</u>
- m) 23 24 March 2015 <u>Presentation for the UN Economic Commission for Latin</u> <u>America and the Caribbean (ECLAC) and meeting with President Bachelet in</u> <u>Santiago de Chile.</u>
- n) 7 May 2015 Presentation at the "Partnership for Change" conference in Oslo.
- o) Rector Ottersen meets the President of Chile to discuss global health
- p) December 16th, 201510th WTO Ministerial Conference, Nairobi: Sideevent:<u>http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-researchareas/globalgov/globalgov-for-health/news-and-events/news/2015/1216-wtoministerial-conference-side-event.html</u>
- q) Berlin: <u>https://www.plattformglobalegesundheit.de/krankes-system-perspektiven-fuer-eine-gerechte-gesundheitspolitik</u>
- r) WTO Tenth Ministerial Conference in Nairobi: http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-research-areas/globalgov/globalgovfor-health/news-and-events/events/2015/nairobi.html
- s) World Cancer Congress 2016 in Paris Professor Ole Petter Ottersen presented the work of the Commission in Paris on 3rd November. http://www.uio.no/english/research/interfaculty-research-areas/globalgov/globalgov-for-health/news-and-events/news/2016/world-cancer-conference.html

Research group Global Health Politics and Culture

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) NGOPOL

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Global Health Politics and Culture group has a unique research focus on the role of non-state actors, notably nongovernmental organisations (NGOs), applying critical ethnographic methods to understand their impact on policy, governance and practice. This research has direct policy relevance, since donors channel a substantial proportion of development assistance to NGOs. The research group's active dissemination of emerging findings from this ongoing research to non-academic audiences – NGOs, donors, national policy makers, local programme implementers – has contributed to shaping or informing public and political debate, including challenging established norms about the role that NGOs play in global health.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

One of the clearest trends in the recent history of global health is a stronger role for nonstate actors, whether corporations, philanthropic foundations, public-private partnerships or non-governmental organisations and civil society groups. During the past five years, the Global Health Politics and Culture group has developed a unique research focus on the role of such actors, applying critical ethnographic methods to understand their impact on policy, governance and practice.

The role of non-governmental organisations (NGOs) and networks in particular has become a cross-cutting focus in several of the research projects carried out within the group. For instance, Storeng, as part of her ongoing Norwegian Research Council-awarded Young Scientist Grant, is investigating the role of global civil society movements and NGOs in advocating for health equity. Storeng is also principal investigator on a policy study of international NGOs' role in influencing family planning and abortion policy in five countries (Zambia, Malawi, South Sudan, India and Pakistan). This work is part of broader evaluation of a UK-funded programme to avert deaths from unwanted pregnancy, led by the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (2012-2017).

Another Norwegian Research Council-funded project, NGOMA (2014-2018), on which Roalkvam and Storeng are co-investigators, examines health-related NGOs' role in 'transferring' or diffusing global norms, policies and programmes targeting women's and adolescent's health to the national level in Malawi. Through a multi-sited ethnographic study, the project examines how policies and programmes made by global communities of practice work themselves out, and to what effect, within national policy circles and local practice. Two doctoral students, Kloster and Pot, are examining how the leading NGO Save the Children works at different levels of the policy chain linking global and national policy and programmatic processes, including a community-level implementation to prevent teenage pregnancies through intersectoral health and educational interventions. A third NFR-financed PhD student (Adolfsson) is focusing on the prevailing gender discourses that legitimise NGO intervention in adolescent and maternal health. Lie, also a Phd student in the group, is studying a new public private partnership known as SUN: scaling up nutrition, investigating its claims to constitute a social movement. Finally, postdoctoral fellow Kittelsen is currently investigating the role of international NGOs in shaping the emerging Global Health Security Agenda.

Group members (McNeill, Roalkvam, Kloser and Storeng) are involved in planning and/or teaching a PhD course focused on NGOs' role in development, to be held in August 2017.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research theme described above has clear policy relevance, given that bilateral donors, including Norway, direct substantial funding to non-governmental organisations, primarily international NGOs. The research group is committed to promoting public and political engagement with the research to enhance its impact. It is difficult to provide concrete evidence of impact given that the activities are ongoing and because of the challenges involved in documenting impacts such as shaping or informing public and political debate, including challenging established norms, modes of thought or practices. Nevertheless, we describe some examples of public engagement we judge to have made such impacts.

In May 2014, the group organised a public panel debate on civil society's role in global health at Oslo's House of Literature, drawing a full house from across Norwegian civil society groups, academia and government agencies, and generating substantial debate. Afterwards, Save the Children invited Storeng to meetings and to provide strategic input to reports.

In September and October 2016, Storeng and Kloster presented findings from policy research on international NGOs' role in promoting unsafe abortion to a panel of representatives from the UK Department for International Development and other donor agencies. Subsequently Kloster has been consulted about her research in Malawi by a documentary film maker, while Storeng has provided strategic policy advice to a forthcoming Lancet-Guttmacher Institute Commission on Sexual and Reproductive Health. Recently, a national NGO network invited Storeng and Roalkvam to discuss the practical implications of their published research.

The NGOMA project strongly emphasises dissemination of emerging findings to nonacademic stakeholders, including through regular informal discussions with policy-makers and NGOs. The research team has invited representatives of Save the Children Norway, the NGO its studies, to reflect self-critically on its own practices, reflections that may shape its strategy and practices. A recent presentation of project findings to the NGO's major funder, Norad, generated debate about how the NGO relates to its funder, other NGOs, and its local partners in Malawi. In Malawi, the project has raised debate on donor practices, including through Kloster and Roalkvam's participation in the workshop Governance and Development in Malawi in 2016, which included civil servants. A recent blog Pot wrote on the detrimental effect of the proliferation of overlapping NGO programmes at the local level was followed up with an interview by Norwegian newspaper interview and an invitation to discuss the findings with a Norwegian political party. References to the research (scientific publications)

- Pot, Hanneke (2016) 'NGOMA prosjektet'; Midterm evaluation's presentation at SUM-Forum, Juni 21, 2016 See: http://www.uio.no/for-ansatte/enhetssider/sum/sum-forum/2016/ngoma.html
- 2. Pot, H. (2016). *Dealing with aid fragmentation* (SUM blog, Centre for Development
- and the Environment, Oslo, Norway). http://www.sum.uio.no/english/research/blog/the-sum-blog/hanneke-pot/aidfragmentation.html
- 3. Kloster, Maren Olene and Storeng, Katerini (2016): A struggle for legitimacy liberalizing the abortion law in Malawi. Poster presentation at Norwegian Global Health Networks with Impact, 20. april, 2016 Bergen, Norway
- Roalkvam, S., Mvua, P., Storeng, K., Chunga, J., Pot, H., Kloster, M.O., Adolfsson, J., Chinsinga, B. (2016): NGOs and the transfer of global maternal health policies. Poster presentation at Norwegian Global Health Networks with Impact, 20. april, 2016 Bergen, Norway
- Storeng, K (December 21, 2015) "Ideal og praksis i Malawi" Akademiet for yngre forskere, available at <u>http://forskning.no/blogg/akademiet-yngre-forskere/ideal-og-</u> <u>praksis-i-malawi</u>

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

3 CRISES

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The ERC-funded project "Overheating" (led by Professor Thomas Hylland Eriksen) is dedicated to the exploration of the multiple crises that affect our world today. In the early 21st century, the challenges we face in the economic, social and cultural domain cannot be analysed individually, but rather, should be explored as interlinked phenomena triggered by the acceleration of human activities across the globe. Since the project has begun, the term crisis has only gained in social significance. The rise of new nationalisms, the "refugee crisis" and growing awareness of environmental deterioration are some of the issues that Overheating has sought to raise, also amongst non-academic audiences.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

"Overheating. The three crises of globalisation. An anthropological history of the early 21st century" commenced in July 2012 after being awarded an ERC Advanced Grant in 2011. With Principal Investigator Professor Thomas Hylland Eriksen obtaining EUR 2,496,344.00 in funding, which was to be spent over the duration of 60 months, a research team consisting of nine core members at the Department of Social Anthropology was established that has dedicated itself to the comparative study of globalisation in its early 21st century manifestation. As of early 2017, Overheating consists of: Professor **Thomas Hylland Eriksen** (Principle Investigator, University of Oslo); Professor **Chris Hann** (Max Planck Institute for Social Anthropology and University of Oslo); Associate Professor **Elisabeth Schober** (University of Oslo – formerly a postdoctoral fellow on the project); Postdoctoral Fellow **Astrid Stensrud**; Postdoctoral Fellow **Wim van Daele**; Postdoctoral Fellow **Cathrine Thorleifsson**; Researcher **Henrik Sindig-Larsen**; PhD candidate **Lena Gross** and PhD candidate **Robert Pijpers**.

While the research literature on various dimensions of globalisation is enormous, Overheating has constituted the first major attempt to weave disparate empirical strands together within a shared conceptual framework, namely that of crises resulting from the acceleration and intensification of global processes. Through the collaborative effort of all participants under the guidance of the PI, three major crises of globalisation were explored and analysed: 1) crises emerging in the realm of environmental issues/climate change; 2) crises in the financial and economic realm; and 3) crises in the area of culture contact and identity. A key term we have worked with has been "sustainability" in the sense of social and environmental reproductive capability. The main research question that has guided us during ethnographic fieldwork is to what extent contemporary world society is sustainable in relation to the three crises and their internal dialectics. In seeking to approach this problematic, the project has entailed in-depth ethnographic studies in five continents, global surveys (drawing chiefly on existing research literature) and systematic comparison.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Professor Thomas Hylland Eriksen has a long-standing record as a key actor in the wider attempt to popularize social anthropology (that is, the effort to bridge the gap between the academic discipline and the public at large). Anthropology as a discipline is comparatively small, and with significant

barriers in place (such as the often rather complicated language used in much of the discipline's knowledge output) anthropology tends to be primarily accessible to highly educated groups who often come from wealthy backgrounds. In an effort to achieve a wider dissemination of anthropological knowledge related to crisis and globalisation beyond the core audience constituted of other fellow academics, Overheating have thus relied on a mix of strategies.

We have, for instance, made systematic use of digital technologies and social media: The project's Facebook-profile regularly updates followers of events, news items and articles related to Overheating-activities (and has 1,150 followers as of early 2017). On the university network-based Overheating-website, dozens of news articles can be found that have been written by Lorenz Khazaleh, a freelance journalist specializing in the promotion of anthropology to wider audiences. A good example of an article of his that has gained a wider traction is "People, be wary of anthropologists!" which portrays the work of Catherine Coumans, who is *MiningWatch Canada*'s research programme coordinator, and who took part in an Overheating-workshop on "Mining Encounters" in April 2015. The article has received 4,428 clicks, making it the most widely read article hosted on the Social Anthropology department's website in many years.

In addition, all nine project members have engaged in producing publications for popular blogs and newspapers, have regularly given talks in a number of non-academic forums (e.g. by organizing one evening at the Literaturhusset that was part of UiO's "På Flukt" lecture series), and have engaged with many broadcast media in order to increase the reach of Overheating's findings. A comprehensive report detailing all these activities would go beyond the scope of this impact study; hence, the public anthropology activities of postdoctoral fellow Cathrine Thorleifsson will serve as a case in point for these broader efforts undertaken by the whole team to broadly publicise our research findings on globalization and crisis to non-academic audiences.

Cathrine Thorleifsson, who since 2016 is also an affiliated researcher with University of Oslo's Center for Research on Extremism, has conducted ethnographic fieldwork in Oslo, Doncaster, and Budapest as part of her Overheating-sub-project. Her multi-sited ethnography provides critical perspectives on globalised xenophobia both as ideology and as an intimate form of everyday practice. The project has included in-depth interviews and participant observation with the perpetrators and supporters of radical nationalism and right-wing extremism. Following her fieldwork, Thorleifsson has engaged in dozens of media appearances in major Norwegian (e.g. Aftenposten, Morgenbladet, Klassekampen, Dagsavisen, Dagbladet) and foreign newspapers (The Guardian, Meidat Shemona), in Norwegian television (NRK1 Dagsnytt, Dagsnytt 18, NRK Kunsskapskanalen, NRK2, NRK Supernytt) and radio programmes (NRK P1, NRK P2, NRK P3, NRK Ekko). In addition, Thorleifsson has also given talks at a number of central policy shaping institutions, such as the United Nations, the Norwegian Directorate of Integration and Diversity (IMDi), the European Commission in Brussels, or at the Parliament of Norway, where she took part in a hearing on the rise of extremism.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Thomas Hylland Eriksen. 2016. *Overheating. An Anthropology of Accelerated Change*. London: Pluto Press.

Thomas Hylland Eriksen and Elisabeth Schober (eds.). 2016. *Identity Destabilised. Living in an Overheated World.* London: Pluto Press.

Thomas Hylland Eriksen and Elisabeth Schober (eds.) 2016." Economies of Growth or Ecologies of Survival?" (Introduction to Special Issue of *Ethnos*, together with Thomas Hylland Eriksen).

Thomas Hylland Eriksen. 2016. "Overheating. An Anthropology of Accelerated Change." (Introduction to special issue of *History and Anthropology*.)

Thomas Hylland Eriksen. 2014. *Globalization. The Key Concepts*. (2nd edition). London: Bloomsbury.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

"Overheating"-university website: www.uio.no/overheating

"People, be wary of anthropologists!" by Lorenz Khazaleh, 27th July 2016, URL http://www.sv.uio.no/sai/english/research/projects/overheating/news/coumans.html

"Overheating"-Video lectures: http://www.sv.uio.no/sai/english/studies/resources/overheating-2015/

"Overheating"-Facebook site: https://www.facebook.com/Overheatedworld/

"På Flukt. I en overopphetet verden"-event (with livestream):

http://www.uio.no/om/samarbeid/akademisk-dugnad/arrangementer/pa-flukt/pa-flukt-overopphetet-verden.html

Postdoctoral Fellow Cathrine Thorleiffson's media appearances and public talks are listed in detail at:

Institution: Department of Social Anthropology, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 5 Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Anthro-Art

Name of impact case: Contemporary Art and Anthropology

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Schneider has opened a new interdisciplinary field between anthropology and contemporary art. Schneider edited (with Christopher Wright, Goldsmiths College) three books, 'Contemporary Art and Anthropology' (2006), Between Art and Anthropology (2010), and Art and Anthropology Practice (2013) which are key reference works for a new field beyond academia, involving art institutions, museums, curators. The success of these books, and the wider interdisciplinary discussion they promoted was consolidated by other major interdisciplinary conferences organized by Schneider: Performance, Art and Anthropology (2009), Experimental Film, Art and Anthropology (2012) – both at the Musee du quai Branly, Paris; considered among world's leading anthropology museums.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Following the Writing Culture critique (Clifford /Marcus 1986), which addressed the crisis of representation, in anthropological writing, writing about the 'Other', more generally, and following similar iniatives in cultural and literary studies (e.g. Said's Orientalism, 1978), the visual side of representation was somehow was left unaddressed. Contemporary artists since the late 1960s had critically reflected on anthropological museum collecitons, and fieldworks as modes of representation and research about the other - however, in anthropology this field was only opened up about a good decade later, e.g. Karp /Levine 1991(Schneider 1993).

Building on this insight, Schneider proposed in a number of articles (1993, 1996) – and later in a series of edited volumes (with Christopher Wright, 2006, 2010, 2013) to explore the epistemological potenial of artistic practices both for anthropological research and representation. Hal Foster "The Artist as Ethnographer ", published in the seminal anthology "The Traffic in Culture' (1995) edited by anthropologists George Marcus and Fred Myers (and later reprinted in Foster's own anthology, Return of the Real) critically challenged artist's engagement with anthropology as pseudo-ethnography, characterized also by artists' and anthropologists' envy towards each others' practices. However, George Marcus (in Schneider & Wright 2010) pointed out that the the assumed other anthropology constitutes for artists is anything but a stable disciplinary practice. Schneider (2011, 2013, 2016) building on this insight has repeatedly stressed the hermeneutic and dialogical potentials of new interdisciplinary practices, opening up for new epistemic insight and practices between art and anthropology.

In his newest book "Alternative Art and Anthropology: Global Encounters" (2017, editor: Arnd Schneider) which takes stock of over a decade's work in this new field and applies the discussion on a global scale, and the latest anthropological thinking in theoretical fields of hermeneutics, Actor-Network-Theory, and agency to propose a new working agenda for the future.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Since 2003, when he co-organized the international conference 'Fieldworks: Dialogues between Art and Anthropology' at the Tate Modern, London (the world's major modern Art Museum, together with Museum of Modern Art, New York), Prof. Arnd Schneider has opened up a new interdisciplinary field between anthropology and contemporary art which had considerable impact beyond academia. Since coming to SAI/UiO, the conference papers (and other contributions), which Prof. Schneider edited (together with Christopher Wright, Goldsmiths College), were published in three books, 'Contemporary Art and Anthropology' (2006) (21; 154), Between Art and Anthropology (2010) (8; 124), and Art and Anthropology Practice (2013) (5; 28) which have been key reference works for a new field beyond academia, involving also art institutions, museums, and curators. The books are widely reviewed and quoted (numbers of book reviews after year of publication above; followed by number of citations in Google Scholar). The success of these books, and the wider interdisciplinary discussion they opened up was consolidated by two other major international and interdisciplinary conferences organized by Schneider during his tenure at SAI: Performance, Art and Anthropology (2009), and Experimental Film, Art and Anthropology (2012) – both at the Musee du quai Branly, Paris; considered among the worlds's leading anthropology museums. All conferences have attracted large audiences (and were often oversubscribed), also beyond academia, especially in the art world, among film-makers, critics, and museum curators.

More specifically in Norway, Schneider has on several occasions collaborated with public events, beyond academia, with the Oslo Art Academy and the Office for Contemporary Art.

Schneider has just edited his newest book "Alternative Art and Anthropology: Global Encounters" (2017) which takes stock of over a decade's work in this field and applies the discussion on a global scale, and the latest anthropological thinking in theoretical fields of hermeneutics, Actor-Network-Theory, and agency to propose a new working agenda for the future.

For the period 2016 -2019 Prof. Schneider has obtained a grant of 375.000 EUR as a member TRACES: Transmitting Contested Cultural Heritage with the Arts, a large interdisciplinary research consortium with many members outside academia (NGSs, museums etc), and part of the EU's Horizon 2020 programme (www.traces.polimi.it). References to the research (scientific publications)

Papers in peer-reviewed academic journal:

"Contested Grounds: Reflecting on Collaborations with Artists in Corrientes, Argentina", *Critical Arts*, 2013, Vols. 27 (5), 511 - 530. [ISSN 0256-0046]

"Three modes of experimentation with art and ethnography", Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute (N.S.), 14, (1), 2008, 171 – 194. [ISSN 1359-0987]

Book chapters:

"Art/Anthropology Interventions", *Practicable: From Particiapation to Interaction in Contemporary Art*, eds. Samuel Bianchini / Erik Verhagen, Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 2016. [ISBN 9780262034753]

«Appropriations across disciplines: The future of art and anthropology collaborations" *Beyond Text: Critical Practices and Sensory Anthropology*, eds. Rupert Cox, Andrew Irving, Christopher Wright. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 2016. [ISBN 978-0-7190-8505-5]

"Towards a New Hermeneutics of Art and Anthropology Collaborations", *Still in Search of Europe?Art and Research in Collaboration*, eds. Samuli Schielke /Daniela Swarowsky. Heijningen /Netherlands: Jap Sam Books. 2013. [ISBN 978-94-90322-43-4]

Reprinted as:

"Towards a New Hermeneutics of Art and Anthropology Collaborations" *Ethnoscripts*, 2015 17 (1): 23-30 (reprint of Schneider 2013, book chapter)

"Art and Anthropology", *ASA Handbook of Social Anthropology*, eds. Richard Fardon et al., London: Sage, 2012. [ISBN 9781847875471]

Reprinted as "Art and Anthropology" in:

Recomposing Art and Science: Artists in Labs, eds. Irene Hediger and Jill Scott, Berlin/The Hague/ New York: De Gruyter, 2016. ISBN 978-3-11-047459-6 (treprint of Schneider 2012 "Art and Anthropology", in: Sage Handboook of Social Anthropology, book chapter)

And in Norwegian translation:

"Kunst og antropologi", *Kunst og Kultur*, 2016, 99 (4), 194 – 207 (translation of Schneider 2012 "Art and Anthropology", in: Sage Handboook of Social Anthropology, book chapter). 0023-5415

"Unfinished Dialogues: Notes towards an Alternative History of Art and Anthropology", *Made to Be Seen: Perspectives on the History of Visual Anthropology*, eds. Jay Ruby /Marcus Banks, Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2011. [ISBN 978-0-226-03661-8]

Books:

Arnd Schneider (editor), Alternative Art and Anthropology: Global Encounters, London: Bloomsbury, 2017. [ISBN 9781474231244]

Arnd Schneider, Art and Anthropology Practice (co-edited with Christopher Wright), London: Bloomsbury Group. 2013. [ISBN 9780857851796]

Between Art and Anthropology (co-edited with Christopher Wright). Oxford: Berg Publishers, 2010. [ISBN1847885004]

Contemporary Art and Anthropology, (co-edited with Christopher Wright) Oxford: Berg Publishers, 2006. [ISBN 1 84520 102 7 HB/ 1 84520 103 5]

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The reviews mentioned above, websites of TATE Modern, etc.

http://www.tate.org.uk/context-comment/video/fieldworks-dialogues-between-art-andanthropology-day-3 **Institution:** Department of Social Anthropology, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 5 Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Biotech

Name of impact case: Evaluation of the Biotechnology Act, Norway (2011)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In 2011 the Norwegian Directorate of Health published a report (IS-1897 Rapport) entitled *Evaluering av bioteknologiloven* ("Evaluation of the Biotechnology Act"). This report was commissioned by the Norwegian Parliament, as part of the process to evaluate the Biotechnology Act of 2003. The report covers a broad range of issues, describing the status and development of the different fields that are regulated by the Biotechnology Act (such as assisted conception, pre-implantation diagnosis, prenatal diagnosis, gene therapy). Ethical issues are given special consideration, as are comparative perspectives.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Marit Melhuus has over many years carried out research on the meanings of kinship in Norway, with a particular focus on assisted conception, involuntary childlessness and legislative processes in Norway. Incorporation of biotechnologies in Norway has been and still is a contentious issue. In comparison with other European countries, Norway has a rather restrictive legislation. Among other things, this implies that many couples, single men and women circumvent the law and travel a broad to have treatments not permitted in Norway. Hence there is a discrepancy between law and actual practice. One aim of the research has been to understand the values underpinning the legislative moves. This involved a historical contextualization, a processual approach and an attention to Norwegian *offentlighet*. Another aim was to explore the practices and attitudes of the involuntary childless themselves, focussing specifically on notions of relatedness and their understandings of what an "own child" means. The research indicates that kinship relations are not immutable, and that understandings of "a child of ones own" is situationally determined.

This research has, over the years, had different sources of funding:

NFR: "Kinship Quo Vadis? Meanings if Kinship and Procreation in Norway (1999; joint project with Signe Howell)

NFR: "The Transnational flow of Concepts and Substances" (2001-2004; headed by Marianne Lien and in co-operation with several researchers at SAI).

European Commission: "Public Understandings of Genetics: A Cross-Cultural and Ethnographic Study of the "New Genetics" and Social Identity" (2002 – 2005; headed by

Jeanette Edwards (University of Manchester) in collaboration with researchers across Europe.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The report *Evaluering av bioteknologiloven* (2011) is as mentioned a very comprehensive piece of work (261 pages). The working group consists of different experts in the various fields (see page 13 for the complete list). One of these (Eva Olssøn) has delivered a contribution on the ethical and cultural aspects of assisted conception. In that connection, one of my publications is cited (page 48). That same publication is again cited under the section on "the difference between egg donation and sperm donation" (page 62).

The fact that the publication is cited in a report commissioned by Parliament is an example of knowledge dissemination – and hence an impact of research on political processes, potentially on political deliberations.

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

References to the research (scientific publications)

Melhuus, Marit. 2009."Conflicting Notions of continuity and Belonging: Assisted Reproduction, Law and Practices in Norway" in *Social Analysis*, volume 53 (3):148–162.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Helsedirektoratet. 2011. Evaluering av bioteknologiloven. Status og utvikling på fagområdene som reguleres av loven. Rapport IS-1897.

Institution: Department of Social Anthropology, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: 5 Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): SALMONTALK

Name of impact case: Salmontalk

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Norway is home to the world's largest remaining population of wild Atlantic salmon, but Norway is also the leading producer of farmed Atlantic salmon, which can threaten the wild salmon populations. This requires a careful balancing act, and research-based policies on fish farming and river management. However, the communities of scholars and state institutions are polarized and hostile. Through our research we crafted an intellectual frame for incorporating difference, and an arena for dialogue across institutional boundaries that contributed to broadening the discourse on salmon in Norway, and to gather stake-holders who rarely speak with one another.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The background for the event, was our research project 'Newcomers to the Farm, Atlantic Salmon between the Wild and the Industrial' (2009-2012). Marianne Lien led the project and worked closely with STS-scholar John Law. Together they did fieldwork on farmed salmon, at a salmon farm in West Norway. Gro Ween was a post doc on the project, and did parallel fieldwork on wild salmon in the Tana river. Historian Kristin Asdal contributed as well, as three master students.

Farmed salmon threaten the wild salmon populations through genetic drift and through an increased density of salmon sea-lice. As Lien and Ween became involved respective fields (farmed and wild) they also found that they began to disagree more frequently, even on issues they thought of as fundamental facts about salmon. Inspired by STS (Science and Techology Studies) they began to explore these disagreements, and found that the socionatural worlds they learned about were shaped by rather different scientific accounts. Biological experts sometimes expressed distrust of each other's 'facts', e.g. those who primarily did research on farmed salmon, and those who did research on salmon in the wild. A similar rift could be noticed between institutional bodies involved in policy, such as the Ministry of Fisheries vs the Ministry of the Environment, Directorate of Fisheries vs Directorate of the Environment. In addition, the public debate was polarised too, with vocal NGOs (Greenpeace, WWF) fundamentally challenging a defensive industry.

One of our research findings is that salmon "speak" through the material and conceptual frames and tools through which they are made to enact, and that these differ from one context to another. For example, the pens and the water surface are key modes of engagement between salmon and humans in salmon farming, shaping how fish is experienced and seen, both inside and outside the pen. Fishermen enact salmon differently, and different biological research endeavors engage salmon in different practices yet again. Hence, in line with a theoretical approach that transcends a binary division between the natural and the social, salmon is 'multiple' enacted in heterogeneous more-than-human practices. It is this insight that opened the possibility for an intervention in relation to a very polarized debate, and to contribute, albeit to dialogue between opposing camps.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

How can Norwegian rivers and waterways host threatened wild salmon and a thriving fish industry at the same time? This remains the key challenge related to salmon facing policy makers and practitioners in Norway today. But because scientists studying conservation and aquaculture respectively are attuned to different salmon stories, they rarely engage with each others' facts. The challenge calls for collaboration, the use of science and therefore engagement across interdisciplinary as well as intradisciplinary divides. This requires a minimum of trust and arenas for dialogue. With this in mind, Lien and Ween convened a meeting entitled Kan vi leve sammen?' (Can we live together) 28th March 2012 in 'Litteraturhuset' in Oslo. The title alludes to the need to look after two populations of salmon, but also polarised groups of scholars and bureaucrats. We brought together key scholars in biology on both sides of the divide (from NINA and from Havforskningsinstituttet, and from 'Redningsaksjon for Vossolaksen'), a salmon farmer, and several representatives from NGOs (Greenpeace, WWf, Bellona). In addition, staff from the various governmental institutions were present.

Our main scientific contribution was a framing of the salmon as multiple, and thus of framing contested facts as valid without necessarily negating other facts. Drawing on STS, we encouraged a focus on facts as temporary outcomes of specific conjunctions of methods, site and foci. Our concerns with how salmon are enacted in practical scientific arrangements opened new ground for conversation. In this way, the meeting facilitated dialogue and overcame, to some extent, a sense of deep mistrust. Several participants said that the thanks to the framing by social scientists who had no stakes in the scientific controversy as such, it was possible to establish a 'neutral ground' that allowed further dialogue. Precisely because we were *not* biologists, and because our ethnographic affiliations were equally grounded in rivers and on farms, we contributed to a 're-framing' of the controversy. We did not need to rehearse any abstract theory of science, instead we translated this knowledge to relate the practical difficulties that all biologists face in simply knowing salmon.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Marianne E. Lien, Knut Nustad and Gro B. Ween (2012) Introduksjon: ANTropologiens Grenseflater. *Norsk Antropologisk Tidsskrift*. 3-4 (214-224)

Marianne E. Lien (2012) Mot en postkolonial hjemmeantropologi. Aktør-nettverk teori i studier av oss selv. *Norsk Antropologisk Tidsskrift*. 3-4 (302-315)

Gro B. Ween (2012) 'Domestiseringens Natur: Laks, perspektivisme og ANT. Norsk Antropologisk Tidsskrift. 3-4 (261-273)

Gro Ween (2011) Doing is Learning: Analysis of an unsuccessful attempt to adapt TEK/IK methodology to Norwegian Sami circumstances. *Acta Borealia* 2011(2):228-242.

Marianne E. Lien and John Law, (2011) 'Emergent Aliens': On Salmon, Nature and their Enactment'. *Ethnos* Volume 76 (1) pp. 65 - 87

John Law and Marianne E. Lien (2013), 'Slippery: Field Notes on Empirical Ontology', *Social Studies of Science* 2013; Volume 4.(3) 363-378. (Available online September 13th 2012 at:

http://sss.sagepub.com/content/early/2012/09/13/0306312712456947)

Gro B. Ween (2014). Tracking Nature Inscribed: Nature in rights and in bureaucratic practice, pp 28-34.

Marianne E. Lien (2014) Multiple Salmon: Creating Dialogue Across Multidisciplinary Boundaries. AURA Working Papers no. 1. Aura Openings. Pp. 11-22. http://anthropocene.au.dk/fileadmin/Anthropocene/Workingpapers/AURA_workingpaperV ol1_01.pdf

Marianne E. Lien (2015) 'Becoming Salmon. Aquaculture and the domestication of a fish'. Oakland: University of California Press

Gro B. Ween. Fiskere, forskere og forvaltere i Tana. Calliidlagadus, Karasjok. (bokmanus til vurdering)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Announcement:

http://www.sv.uio.no/sai/forskning/prosjekter/newcomers/arrangementer/2012/seminarkan-vi-leve-sammen.html

Mediaomtale:

http://forskning.no/fisk-oppdrett-miljovern-naturvern-sosialantropologi/2012/03/vil-skape-fred-i-lakseleirene

Forskningsomtale:

Anna Tsing 2014, AURAs openings; Unintentional design in the Anthropocene. AURA working papers No 1.

 $\underline{http://anthropocene.au.dk/fileadmin/Anthropocene/Workingpapers/AURA_workingpaperV}{ol1_01.pdf}$

NFR:

http://www.forskningsradet.no/no/Nyheter/Vil_skape_fred_i_lakseleirene/1253976434090

Institution: Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education; University of Tromsø – The Arctic University of Norway

Research discipline/panel: Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Namibia

Name of impact case: Indigenous education in Namibia

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Since 1998, Hays has engaged in both practical and academic research relating to the minority *San* in Namibia and Botswana, with a particular focus on education, connected to indigenous rights. Since 2007, research-based efforts and publications by Hays and PhD student Ninkova have contributed to an increased awareness within the Namibian government and among donor organizations about the challenges indigenous communities face in schools. The research has contributed to efforts to maintain and develop the *Village Schools*, the only mother-tongue schools for an indigenous group in southern Africa - and also connects this local project to larger donor trends.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Researchers in Social Anthropology (SOA) at UiT have engaged in long-term, ongoing research on indigenous rights in southern Africa. Professer Emeritus Saugestad, Associate Professor Hays, and PhD student Ninkova form the core of the research group Indigeneities in Sub-saharan Africa, within the Interdisciplinary Research Group on Compative Indigeneity (KURF, Komparativ Urfolksforskning) based at SOA. The main research focus of this group is position of the San of southern Africa in relation to their state governments, and contextualized within the broader indigenous rights movement.

The focus of this case study is Hays, whose PhD in 2007 about the Nyae Nyae Village Schools – a community-based mother tongue indigenous education project for a San community in Namibia – was based on several years of fieldwork with local communities and development organizations in southern Africa. In a postdoctoral research position at UiT (2007-2011), she continued to follow San education in southern Africa; she also broadened her research to include a focus on indigenous rights issues. During several research trips to Namibia and Botswana, she worked with local communities, non-government organizations (NGOs) and government bodies. Research methods include long-term participant observation, including applied/engaged research, interviews and focus groups.

In 2010 Hays conducted an evaluation of the Village Schools for Namibiaforeningen, a Norwegian NGO that supports educational initiatives in Namibia (Hays et al 2010). In 2011-2012, Hays conducted a year of research in Namibia (with support from a European Research Council project based in Paris). During this time she served on the board of the Nyae Nyae Development Foundation of Namibia, worked on a national survey conducted by the Legal Assistance Centre (Dieckmann et al 2014), and conducted research for the Human Rights Documentation Centre at the University of Namibia. In 2012, Hays was commissioned by the International Labour Organization to conduct an evaluation of their efforts to promote Indigenous Rights in Namibia (Hays 2013). In 2014 she returned to UiT as an associate professor, and produced a book about the Village Schools (Hays 2016), and published articles and book chapters on education and indigenous rights in southern Africa.

Ninkova was inspired by Hays' call for more local research on San education and development issues, and was awarded a PhD funded by KURF in 2011. She is completing her PhD on the impact of development efforts and schooling for a San community in a different region of Namibia. In 2015 Ninkova was commissioned to conduct a final evaluation for NAMAS (Ninkova 2015).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Research-based products of members of the research group *Indigeneities in sub-Saharan Africa* include academic publications, official reports, evaluations, contributions to government policy and to project design, and conferences that bring together academics, public servants, activists and donors.

In particular, at the local level in Namibia since 2007, Hays has consistently provided research-based reports to NGOs and government bodies (including the Ministry of Education and the regional education offices; the Division for San Development at the Office of the Prime Minister; and the Ombudsman), and has participated in research commissioned by those bodies. In 2012, Hays was a lead organizer of an international conference in Windhoek sponsored by UNESCO, called 'Indigenous Education in a Changing World.' Ninkova served as a rapporteur for this conference, attended by high-level government officials. One cumulative effect of such reports and conferences is to shift the focus from blaming the San themselves for their educational and general marginalization, to active efforts to ameliorate the situation (see example articles from the Namibian, links below). In Namibia, there has been an increasing focus on improving the quality of education available to San communities and to addressing the underlying issues. Local government and non-government organizations have confirmed that the publication of the book 'Owners of Learning' is a valuable resource that will help in efforts to improve support to the San.

In Norway, the reports provided by Hays and Ninkova to the development organization Namibiaforeningen have encouraged a focus on the pressing problems in the region, despite the loss of their funding from the Norwegian government (see attached letter).

On a larger scale, Hays' efforts on the ground are linked to more international efforts. She has been a key member, along with Saugestad and members of the Center for Sami Studies at University of Tromsø in efforts to influence the focus of Norwegian government funding to focus more productively on indigenous issues. This has led to the establishment in 2016 of the research group NIPRA: Nordic Network for Indigenous Peoples Research and Advocacy, which includes members from the Rainforest Foundation, Norway's National Human Rights Institution, the Sami Parliament, and other members. This group is still in formation, and as of yet has no impacts but the formation of the group is an indication of the connection between local and global concerns and the potential for academic collaboration with activist and government work.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Hays, Jennifer, selected scientific publications and commissioned reports since 2007:

2016a Owners of Learning: The Nyae Nyae Village Schools in Nyae Nyae, Namibia. Basel Namibia Studies Series, Basler Afrika; Basel, Switzerland.

2016b Who Owns Education? Schooling, Learning and Livelihood for the Nyae Nyae Ju|'hoansi. Journal of Namibian Studies 20, p 37-62.

2014 Scraping the Pot: San in Namibia two decades after Independence. Prouduced by the Legal Assistance Center Land, Environment and Development Project, and Desert Research Foundation of

Namibia. Windhoek: John Meinert Publishing (eds. Diekmann, Thiem, Dirks and Hays)

2014 'Otjozondjupa Region.' (Hays, Jones and Thiem). In Dieckman et al (eds.)

2013 External Independent Evaluation of the Spanish funded programme: "Promotion and Implementation of Indigenous Peoples' Rights" – Namibia Component. For the International Labor Organization (ILO) Programme to Promote Convention 169 (PRO169) and the Spanish Agency for International Development Cooperation (ACEID).

2011a Guest Editor, International Journal of Human Rights Special Issue: "Southern Africa and the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples: How Can International Mechanisms work in Local Communities and Contexts?" 15:1.

2011b Educational rights for indigenous communities in Botswana and Namibia. In The International Journal of Human Rights, 15:1, 127-153

2011c Guest Editor, Diaspora, Indigenous and Minority Education Special Issue: "Indigenous Education in Southern Africa: Research and Action." 5:2

2011d The Nyae Nyae Village Schools 1994-2010: An Indigenous Mother Tongue Education Project after 15 years (Cwi and Hays) Diaspora, Indigenous and Minority Education 5:2

2010 Evaluation of the Namas-Supported San Education Project in Tsumkwe, Otjozondjupa, Namibia. Hays, Hopson and le Roux, Evaluation for Namibiaforeningen (Namibia Association of Norway/NAMAS).

2009a Learning Indigenous Knowledge Systems. In Learning/Work: Turning Work and Learning Inside Out. Walters, Shirley and Linda Cooper, eds. Human Sciences Research Council Press (HSRC) Cape Town.

2009b Steps Forward and New Challenges: Mother Tongue Education in Southern Africa. Multilingual matters. International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism 12(4): 401-413 [Special Issue: Local languages, national contexts, global concerns: Case studies in multilingual education for speakers of ethnic minority languages].

2009c The Other Side of 'All': Comparing Global Discourses of Education with a Community's Choices – the case of the Nyae Nyae Ju|'hoansi in Namibia. In Brock-Utne and Garbo (eds), Language and Power: The Implications of Language for Peace and Development. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

2008 Schooling and Education of San in Namibia: Between a rock of colonialism and a hard place of globalization. (Hopson and Hays) In Hopson, Yeakey, and Boakari (Eds.), Power, Voice, and the Public Good: Schooling and Education in Global Societies, UK:Elsevier.

Velina Ninkova

2015 Evaluation of the NAMAS Supported San Education Project in Tsumkwe, Otjozondjupa Region, Namibia. Report submitted to NAMAS, November 2015.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

2016 Article in the national newspaper, The Namibian on 14.12.16 referencing Hays' work and statements http://www.namibian.com.na/159313/archive-read/122-San-children-fail-to-go-beyond-Grade-4-ABOUT

2014 (Hays – author) Utfordingene innen utdanning for San folket I det sørlige Africa. Namibiaforeningen, Nyhetsbrev, desember

2012 Article in The Namibian on 20.06.12 about the conference Hays organized with UNESCO http://www.namibian.com.na/96559/archive-read/Conference-looks-at-San-education-in-a-changing

2010 (Sogtaric journalist; Hays as subject/informant) *Sanfolket: Det Ekte Folket*. University of Tromsø, Labyrint 2010 nr. 3, pages 22-25. <u>https://uit.no/Content/207196/Labyrint3_2010web.pdf</u>

Institution: Faculty of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education; University of Tromsø – The Arctic University of Norway

Research discipline/panel: Social Anthropology

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): VIAPOLY

Name of impact case:

CROSS-CULTURAL DIALOGUES: RESEARCH AND INSTITUTION BUILDING IN NORTHERN CAMEROON

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words) The researchers in the VIAPOLY group use audio-visual media in dialogue-based ethnographic research. The camera is a methodological device for knowledge creation, and the narrative films created serve to communicate the generated knowledge to new audiences and to establish new knowledge generating dialogues with these. The approach has given us access to a series of discourses; migration and urbanization, resource management, and power and gender locally in Cameroon and internationally at various conferences. Our efforts have contributed to establishing Master's programs in Visual Anthropology at two Cameroonian universities, and a Bachelor's program at University of Bamako, in Mali.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) As members of the VIAPOLY research group, Arntsen and Waage, have conducted several long-term camera-based fieldworks in Northern Cameroon. Arntsen in The Lake Chad region, (1999, 2000, 2010, 2011, 2012 and 2016) Waage in Ngaoundéré and the Admaoua province (1998, 2000, 2009, 2015, 2016). Professor Emerita Holtedahl has worked in Niger and Cameroon since the 1970's. The aim of the research network is to create knowledge about the changing livelihood situations in North Cameroon. The topics addressed span from management of natural resources, urban dwelling and migration to industrial entrepreneurship in Muslim elites.

The VIAPOLY researchers have collaborated with a series of colleagues in Cameroon. Trond Waage with Mohamadou Djingui, Associate Professor at the University of Ngaoundere, Mouadjamou Ahmadou, Lecturer at the University of Maroua, Kilian Lamtour and Rachel Bale, PhD Candidates at the University of Ngaoundere. Bjørn Arntsen with Lecturer Babette Kolchoumi and Professor Saibou Issa at the University of Maroua. Lisbet Holtedahl has had some of the same profile.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Based on an ethnographic research tradition, where dialogue and collaboration are central elements, our goal is twofold: Firstly, to make a diversity of perspectives relevant for the academic debate, and secondly to counteract the reproduction of the hegemony of Western academic elites in North - South relationships.

An awareness of the existence of different culturally rooted perspectives, and how they fruitfully can inform each other, are implemented in all steps in our research and institution building practice. Societal impact can be identified on several levels. Firstly, in the communities/settings where the fieldwork is conducted when footage and films are screened. Secondly, research results (films, lectures) have at various occasions been presented at our collaborating universities in Cameroon. Thirdly, films made by VIAPOLY researchers have been circulating in international film festivals, at international conferences

on three continents and at the national Norwegian broadcaster. And finally, our ongoing research and collaboration, in prolongation of the recruitment of Cameroonians students to our International master in Visual Cultural studies at UiT since 1998, have led to the startup of a 5-years university collaboration-program, the VISCAM project, which aim to develop and consolidate Master's programs in Visual Anthropology in Maroua, Ngaoundéré and Tromsø.

One concrete example of how camera initiated research has had an impact is Waage's film '*Les Mairuuwas'* (2015) which portray a group of migrants from the civil war ridden Central African Republic living in Ngaoundéré. This film has been screened in the neighbourhood where it was recorded and had its official premiere at a local film festival in Ngaoundéré. The film screenings led to discussions with city authorities and the security police, about immigration and cohabitation. The film has been invited to screenings organised by EU parliament member Eva Joly and the office of the Norwegian Prime Minster has asked for the film. It was also invited to research conferences in Japan, Singapore, Paris, Leiden, Cotonou, Benin and Stockholm, and was screened at the national Norwegian Broadcaster NRK2 in October 2016.

The VIAPOLY researchers have had a close collaboration with universities in the region. Together with Cameroonian colleagues and former VCS/UiTromsø Master's students we have gradually built up Master's degree programs in Visual Anthropology in Maroua, Cameroon, in Bamako, Mali and now also planned in Ngaoundéré, Cameroon. In these attempts to collaborate, 'the crossed regard' methodology and our own research is used in our teaching, both in Tromsø and in Cameroon/Mali. This ongoing university collaboration is now educating the first generation of documentary filmmakers and anthropologists from the region.

References to the research (scientific publications) -

By Trond Waage

- Les Mairuuwas Les maîtres de l'eau. 2015. 60 min. (French version) Visual Cultural Studies. UiT
- Les Mairuuwas- Masters of Water. 2015. 60 min. (English version). Visual Cultural Studies. UiT
- Mutual dependency: Young male migrants from the Central African Republic in Urban Cameroon. *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*. 140(2015) 111-130
- 'If we don't get along... Uncertainty, Harrasments and Trust migrants constant search for a better position in urban Northern Cameroon. In: Aspen and Bawa (forthcoming 2017)
- Living with Boko Haram, 2016. 37 min. Waage and Ahmadou.

By Bjørn Arntsen

- The Fish that Disappeared. 2015. 38 min. English/French/Norwegian subtitles.
 (A film on the management of the fish resources of Lake Chad in Central Africa)
- Aggravated uncertainty. The influence of a modern management regime on the livelihoods of a fishery population by Lake Chad. In Aspen and Bawa (forthcoming 2017)

Member of the VIAPOLY research group, Professor Emerita Lisbet Holtedahl, has

published a series of films and articles on different topics in this region.

•

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Human rights and patent rights, particularly scientists' human rights protection

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Awareness of the role of human rights (HR) in the realm of intellectual property rights (IPR), applying to agriculture.

Agreement on who is included within the scope of Article 15.1(c) of International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (see below). Earlier distinctions were made between different kinds of creative workers. Through participation at two expert workshops in the UN in Geneva in 2013 and 2014 and written responses in 2014, Haugen impacted the wording of the final report to the General Assembly on the implications of patent policy for the human right to science and culture (A/70/279), paragraph 34.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

In 2000, the UN Sub-Commission on the Promotion and Protection of Human Rights adopted a resolution (2000/7) alleging that there were "actual or potential conflicts..." between the WTO's TRIPS Agreement and human rights. This inspired a phd to investigate these conflicts. Based on the Phd dissertation titled The Right to Food and the TRIPS Agreement, defended at the University of Oslo in 2006 and published by Brill in 2007, Hans Morten Haugen has published 13 articles and seven book chapters directly on relationships between IPR and HR. The most recent article is from 2015: 'Inappropriate Processes and Unbalanced Outcomes: Plant Variety Protection in Africa goes Beyond UPOV 1991 Requirements', Journal of World Intellectual Property, Vol 18, No. 5, pp. 196–216. The most recent book chapter is from 2016: 'Intellectual Property and Human Rights', 191-193, in Andreas Joh Wiesand, Kalliopi Chainoglou and Anna Śledzińska-Simon, with Yvonne Donders (eds.): Culture and Human Rights: The Wroclaw Commentaries. Berlin/Boston: De Gruyter and Cologne: ARCult Media. Haugen was also asked to write two articles for *Elevier's Food Science Reference Module*, titled 'Genetically Modified Food Worldwide IP Challenges' (with Thomas Bøhn) and 'Food Worldwide IP Challenges'.

Haugen has also published two articles on scientists' freedoms and responsibilities and three articles on agricultural biotechnology and ethics, two of them highlighting churches' positions.

Haugen has written three legal opions, one for the Norwegian Public Commission on Development Policy Coherence (Samstemt for utvikling? (NOU 2008:14)), on whether EFTA's trade agreements with other states include so-called TRIPS+ provisions (obligating states to have higher thresholds for IPR protection than what is required under TRIPS) and two for the African Centre for Biosafety.

The main legal provision for the investigations have been the delicate balance between subparagraphs (b) and (c) of Article 15.1 of the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights, which reads:

"The States Parties to the present Covenant recognize the right of everyone: (b) To enjoy the benefits of scientific progress and its applications; (c) To benefit from the protection of the moral and material interests resulting from any scientific, literary or artistic production of which he is the author."

Moreover, Article 11.2(a) of the same Covenant reads: The States Parties ... shall take, individually and through international co-operation, the measures, including specific programmes, which are needed ... [t]o improve methods of production, conservation and distribution of food by making full use of technical and scientific knowledge..."

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As impact is about societal impacts, while outcome is about impacting stakeholders, it is always easier to identify outcomes as compared to impacts. Moreover, the impact is about changes in perceptions among some decision-makers, but not necessarily those being in charge of the specific decisions in the realm of IPR management, including granting or revoking patent rights. Despite this, it is believed that the changes in awareness, particularly the importance of the legitimate role of HR in the realm of IPR, and that rights and freedoms for scientific workers also implies responsibilities, can be traced.

Already in 2002 and 2004 Haugen participated at workhops in UN in Geneva, on the right to enjoy the benefits of scientific progress and its applications, and on the drafting of a general comment on Article 15.1(c), the latter was adopted in 2005 as E/C.12/GC/17. While acknowledging that IPR, being temporary rights that can be granted and revoked, are different from the human rights of creative workers as recognized Article 15.1(c), the Committee on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights made an important clarification of the scope of Article 15.1(c), saying in paragraph 4 that the provision "seeks to encourage the active contribution of creators to the arts and sciences and to the progress of society as a whole."

The mandate of the Special Rapporteur on Culture Rights was extended to encompass Article 15.1 as a whole, as specified in paragraphs 9-11 of resolution 20/11 by the Human Rights Council (A/HRC/RES/20/11). Minutes from the two expert seminars were Haugen was invited to attend and present are in reports to the Human Rights Council A/HRC/26/19 (October 2013 seminar) and A/HRC/28/57 (June 2014 seminar).

For one of Haugen's presentations, see A/HRC/26/19, paragraph 40.

When drafts of report A/70/279 were circulated to expert, they reflected the reluctance to treat inventors and other scientists as rights holders under Article 15.1(c). This is due to two main reasons: a) the term 'author' of Article 15.1(c); (b) the 'industrial' context of scientific worker. Haugen challenged a narrow reading, emphasizing that also scientific workers must be included. Paragraph 34 of A/70/279 was reworded to include inventors and scientific discoverers "related to the inventions with which they have a strong personal link..."

References to the research (scientific publications):

Articles

2015: 'Inappropriate Processes and Unbalanced Outcomes: Plant Variety Protection in Africa goes Beyond UPOV 1991 Requirements', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 18, No. 5, pp. 196–216.

2014: 'How are Indigenous and Local Communities' Rights over their Traditional Knowledge and Genetic Resources Protected in Current Free Trade Negotiations?

Highlighting the Draft Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement (TTPA), *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 17, No. 3-4, 81-95.

2013: 'Akademisk frihet og akademisk ansvar: Nordiske perspektiver' (Academic freedom and academic responsibility: Nordic perspectives), *Retfærd* Vol 36, No 1, 84-107.

2013: 'Human Rights in Science and Technology Professions' Codes of Ethics?', *Business and Professional Ethics Journal* Vol 32, No 1-2, 49-76.

2011: 'Biotechnology and Ethics: a Critical Review of the World Council of Churches' Position on Agricultural Biotechnology', *Diaconia. Journal for the Study of Christian Social Practice*, Vol 2, No 1, 30-50.

2010: 'Access versus Incentives: Analyzing Intellectual Property Policies in Four UN Specialized Agencies by Emphasizing the Role of WIPO and Human Rights', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 13, No 6, 697-728.

2008: 'Human Rights and TRIPS Exclusion and Exception Provisions', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 11, No 5/6, 345-74. [Reprinted in *Intellectual Property and Human Rights*, ed. Laurence R. Helfer (Edward Elgar Publ 2013), 284-313].

2008: 'Human Rights and Technology – a Conflictual Relationship? Assessing Private Research and the Right to Adequate Food', *Journal of Human Rights*, Vol 7, No 3, 224-44.

2007: 'Beskyttelse av tradisjonell kunnskap for planter og planteforedling: Status, muligheter og framtidsutsikter' ('Protection of Traditional Knowledge for Plants and Plant Breeding: Status, Possibilities and Future Prospects'), *Retfærd*, Vol 30, No 1, 84-97.

2007: 'General Comment No. 17 on 'authors' rights', in *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 10, No 1, 53-69.

2007: 'Patent rights and human rights: exploring their relationships', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 10, No 2, 97-124. [Reprinted in *The Political Economy of Intellectual Property Rights, Vol III*, ed., Christopher May (Edward Elgar Publ 2010), 253-280].

2005: 'Mat og transgene produkter: Hva gjør kirkene?' ('Food and GMO products – the Churches' Response'), *Kirke og Kultur*, Vol 110, No 4, 553-63.

2005: 'Traditional Knowledge and Human Rights', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 8, No 5, 663-77.

2005: 'Intellectual Property – Rights or Privileges?', *Journal of World Intellectual Property*, Vol 8, No 4, 445-59.

2005: 'Retten til helse, med vekt på hiv/aids-problematikk og tilgang til medisiner' ('The Right to Health, with an Emphasis in hiv/aids and Access to Medication'), *Nordic Journal of Human Rights*, Vol 23, No 1, 16-31.

2004: 'Patentrettigheter og retten til helse' ('Patent Rights and the Right to Health'), *Kritisk Juss*, Vol 31, No 1, 5-18.

2004: 'EUs Patentdirektiv og u-landene' (The EU Biotechnology Directive and the Developing Countries'), *Kritisk Juss*, Vol 31, No 1, 19-34.

2001: 'Patentrettigheter' ('Patent Rights'), Mennesker og rettigheter, Vol 19, No 3, 45-52.

Books

2012: *Technology and Human Rights: Friends or Foes? Highlighting Innovations Applying to Natural Resources and Medicine*, Republic of Letters Publishing: Dordrecht (Human Rights Series Volume 2; series editor: William Schabas).

2007: *The Right to Food and the TRIPS Agreement – With a Particular Emphasis on Developing Countries' Measures for Food Production and Distribution*, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, Leiden and Boston (Raoul Wallenberg Institute Human Rights Library Vol. 30)

Book chapters

2016: 'Intellectual Property and Human Rights', 191-193, in Andreas Joh Wiesand, Kalliopi Chainoglou and Anna Śledzińska-Simon, with Yvonne Donders (eds.): *Culture and Human Rights: The Wroclaw Commentaries*. Berlin/Boston: De Gruyter and Cologne: ARCult Media.

2016: 'Genetically Modified Food Worldwide IP Challenges', with Thomas Bøhn, in Charles Schasteen (ed. of Food BioSciences) & Geoffrey Smithers (Editor in Chief), *Elevier's Food Science Reference Module*. ISBN 9780081005965. http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-08-100596-5.03528-9

2016: 'Genetic Technology and Food Security: Country Report – Norway', 243-254, in Roland Norer (ed), *GeneticTechnology and Food Safety*, Springer, Heidelberg.

2015: 'Food Worldwide IP Challenges', in Charles Schasteen (ed. of Food BioSciences) & Geoffrey Smithers (Editor in Chief), *Elevier's Food Science Reference Module*. ISBN 9780081005965.

2014: 'Trade and investment agreements: What role for human rights in international economic law?', 227-259, in Eibe Riedel, Gilles Giacca and Christophe Golay (eds), *Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights. Contemporary Issues and Challenges*, Oxford University Press.

2014: 'The Right to Food, Farmers' Rights and Intellectual Property Rights: Can Competing Law Be Reconciled?' 195-218, in Lea Brilmayer, Priscilla Claeys, Nadia Lombek and Adrienna Wong (eds), *Rethinking Food Systems: Structural Challenges, New Strategies and the Law*, Springer, Heidelberg

2011: 'Food Security and Intellectual Property Rights: Finding the Linkages' (with Savita Mullapudi and Manuel Ruiz), 103-138, in T. Wong and G. Dutfield (eds) *Intellectual Property and Human Development. Current Trends and Future Scenarios* (Cambridge University Press).

Commissioned work:

2014: Legal Opinion on the Tanzania Plant Variety Protection Act, for the African Centre for Biosafety

2014: Legal Opinion on a draft plant variety protection protocol of the African

Regional Intellectual Property Organisaton (ARIPO); for the African Centre for Biosafety; revised version available at <u>http://www.acbio.org.za/images/stories/dmdocuments/AFSA-Susbmission-ARIPO-PVP-Protocol.pdf</u>

2008: Finnes TRIPS+ i frihandelsavtaler som Norge er part i?, written for the Norwegian Development Policy Commission (Does TRIPS+ exist in free trade agreement to which Norway is a party?'

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

For Haugen's 2015 article <u>http://www.ip-watch.org/2015/09/22/paper-strict-plant-variety-protection-in-africa-goes-beyond-international-regulation/</u>

For Haugen's 2014 presentation at the UN expert seminar, see <u>http://www.ip-watch.org/2013/10/10/right-to-benefits-of-science-human-rights-meet-ip-rights/</u> see sections on 'Right to Technical and Scientific Progress Applied to Right to Food' and 'Farmers' Rights Seen as Key'.

For Haugen's Norwegian article in *Forskerforum* (magazine for the 20.000 members of The Norwegian Association of Researchers) on the right to enjoy the benefits of scientific progress and its applications, see: <u>http://www.forskerforum.no/retten-til-vitenskap/</u>

Haugen was in June 2016 asked to be a member of the Advisory Board of the AAAS project *Giving Meaning to the Right to Enjoy the Benefits of Scientific Progress and Its Applications*, funded by the Open Society Foundation Health Program.

VID Specialized University is through Haugen a partner in the Network of Proposers of the COST Action Proposal OC-2016-1-20622, *The Right to Enjoy the Benefits of Scientific Progress*, submitted to the EU Horizon 2020.

Panel 6 Economic-Administrative Research Area

50 impact cases from 17 units were submitted to the panel of Economic-Administrative Research Area in the evaluation of Social Sciences. Of the 50 impact cases, 14 cases were highlighted by the panel as examples of good practice. These cases are marked in blue in table 5.

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
Bergen University College	Research-based counselling for regional innovation and cluster development*	The Mohn Center for Innovation and Regional Development	702
BI Norwegian Business School	Knowledge-Based Norway [KBN]		707
Institute of Transport Economics	Handbook of Road Safety Measures ^{*15}	Traffic Safety	710
	Valuation of life [LifeValue]		716
	Share the road [ShareRoad]*16	-	719
	SpeedCam ^{*17}		721
	WhitePaper 40		724
IRIS International Research Institute of Stavanger	Industry and economic analyses		727
	Site spesific scenarios		730
Molde University College	CBA Methodology applied to transport [CBA TRANS]*	Transport Research Group	732
	Transport Modelling Research [TRAMOD]*		737
	New Modes of Collaboration in Maritime industries [MACRO]	Social Change, Organisation and Management	740
	Managing and governing football [MANAGOVF]*		743
NHH Norwegian School of Economics	Operations Research Transforms the Scheduling of Chilean Foorball Leagues and the South American World Cup Qualifiers*	Shipping and Logistics	746
	Improving forest transportation by Operations Research and Game Theory methods [FORESTRY]		749
	Active Fund Management		752
	Board gender quotas*	Centre for Corporate Finance	754

Table 6: Impact cases submitted to the Economic-Administrative Research Area panel (panel 6)

¹⁵ This impact case was also submitted to panel 4 by the Institute of Transport Economics

¹⁶ This impact case was also submitted to panel 4 by the Institute of Transport Economics

¹⁷ This impact case was also submitted to panel 4 by the Institute of Transport Economics

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
NHH Norwegian School of Economics	Competition in the grocery sector		756
	Implementation of different management control tools, such as Beyond Budgeting (new performance measurment system), Enterprise risk Management and MS Roadmap (a rule procedure system). [MANAGEMENT]		759
	Design and Regulation of Electricity Markets [NHH-ENE-EL]*	Energy, Natural Resources and Environment Centre	761
	ORGCHANGE*	Future-Oriented Corporate Solutions	767
	Price risk		772
	Service design & design thinking in Telenor – A longitudinal case study*	Center for Service Innovation	775
	TAX REFORM*	Norwegian Center for Taxation	778
Nordland Research Institute	Entrepreneurship and innovation – Regional tourism sector [EntrTourism]*	Entrepreneurship and Innovation	781
Nord University Business School	DYNAMAC*	Management, Accounting and Control for organisational adaption in changing Environments	786
	HIGHNORTH*		788
	PSAREF*		791
	INNOVATION*	Innovation and Entrepreneurship	794
	SIF*		798
Norwegian School of Sport and Science	Youth Olympic Games	Event – organization, management, volunteers	801
Norwegian University of Life Sciences School of Economics and Business	Poverty & Environment [POV- ENV] ¹⁸		804
	Tax Policy ¹⁹		807
Norwegian University of Science	Decarbonize*	Computational Economics and Optimization	812
and Technology Faculty of Economics and	GassOpt*	Οριπτιζατιστι	815
Management	NTNU Innovation Factory		816
	Lean in Norwegian		822
	The economics and business of sport and sporting events [Sport]		826

¹⁸ This impact case was also submitted to panel 2 by Norwegian University of Life Sciences

¹⁹ This impact case was also submitted to panel 2 by Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Institution	Name of impact case	Submitted to which research group (if any)	Page
UiT The Arctic University of Norway Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries and Economics	PovFish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council ²⁰		830
University College of Southeast Norway	Hemsedal's Internationsl Competitiveness [HEMSEDAL]		832
	Contribute towards development of Norwegian accounting regulation [NORACCREG]		836
	Developing Sources of Competitive Advantage in the Norwegian Travel Industry [REISEPOL]		840
	Second home owners as a resource for local development [TOURISM]		845
University of Agder School of Business and Law	Case-Røeggen-saken [RetailFin]		849
University of Agder Faculty of Social Sciences	Realizing benefits from government IT investments		852
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	TelenorR*	Centre for Technology, Innovation and Culture	855
University of Stavanger	Risk NBIM	Finance Group	858
	Seafood	Centre for Innovation Research	860
	VRI		866
	Participation and shared secision- making to improve quality of care in health services [Shared]		870

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

²⁰ This impact case was also submitted to panel 4 by UiT The Arctic University of Norway

Research-based counselling for regional innovation and cluster development

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Since 2011, we have conducted research on several aspects of industry cluster development. Topics of our cluster research cover innovation, economic restructuring, cluster facilitation and policy. Through collaboration with regional stakeholders, our research has led to concrete changes in the regional innovation system. As research-based knowledge has been disseminated and put into use by regional actors, we have contributed to development of new industry clusters, upgrading of existing ones and to develop suitable framework conditions for cluster development through close cooperation with strategic regional development actors (e.g. the County Administration, Innovation Norway, the Research Council, regional development agencies etc.).

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Dating back to approximately 2011, we have had several research activities relating to cluster development, innovation and regional economic restructuring. Conducted research has been both basic and applied. Capitalizing on our strong linkages to regional development actors, we have often developed ideas for basic research through starting with applied research on different issues of cluster development in the region of Western Norway. We have been involved in a high number of regional cluster initiatives, both formalized (NCE Maritime CleanTech West, NCE Media, DesignArena, NCE Seafood Innovation Cluster, GCE Subsea etc.) and more informal networks (e.g. on instrumentation technology, craft beer, outdoor recreation, mechanical engineering etc.). Our involvement in development of these initiatives have been based on our research activities in the field.

Research underpinning these activities have mainly been based within economic geography (*Stig-Erik Jakobsen, Arnt Fløysand, Jens Kristian Fosse*) and evolutionary economic geography. However, our research on clusters has also been coupled with insight from other academic disciplines, e.g. strategic management (*Natalia Mæhle*), marketing and internationalization (*Inger Beate Pettersen*) and economics (*Jarle Aarstad* and *Olav Kvitastein*). We have aimed towards high scientific quality and high regional relevance in our cluster research. This is attested to both through research-based counselling and, not least, publication in leading international, peer-reviewed journals (e.g. *Research Policy, European Planning Studies, Geoforum* and *European Urban and Regional Studies*).

Besides applied research commissioned by regional actors, our basic research activities have been financed by the Research Council of Norway. As project managers (Inger-Beate Pettersen) of the MAROFF project 'A local cluster going international: Balancing local and non-local networking?' (2011-2013) and the FORFI project 'How can policy makers create industrial clusters?' (Stig-Erik Jakobsen) (2013-2014), the research group has contributed with important insight on how industry clusters evolve and the role of policy and facilitation of cluster organisations in this. Moreover, as core participants in the VRI projects 'Path development in different regional settings. Regional policy approaches in the global economy' (2014-2016) and 'Exploring the role of VRI in regional innovation system formation and new path development' (2014-2016), the contextualization of clusters has been a core topic. Through investigating intersections between industry clusters and their regional surroundings, we have in particular studied how innovation takes place both within and outside clusters, and also how clusters - both through the practice of firms and organizations and as policy instruments - contribute to processes of regional economic structuring more broadly. This has formed an important, scientific backdrop for our research-based counselling.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As discussed above, the Mohn Centre has as an explicit aim that conducted research should contribute to development of Western Norway. Through focusing on high scientific quality and regional relevance, we involve different user groups according to topics investigated. In terms of cluster research, we have in particular been involved in strategic development of cluster organisations and development of the regional innovation system (through collaborating with other R&D institutions, firms and private and public sector). We have been strongly involved in application processes for several of the regional cluster projects, on all three levels of the *Norwegian Innovation Clusters* program (ARENA, NCE and GCE). This has helped regional industry environments to focus their attention towards developing their projects, and we have in particular contributed with insight on innovation strategy, R&D linkages and strategic management of cluster organizations.

Moreover, as the Mohn Centre also is involved in two master's programs (*Innovation and Entrepreneurship* and *Innovation Management*), several master students have participated in our research activities towards regional industry clusters. A large number of master theses have been written in close collaboration with cluster firms and organisations. Strong linkages to these different actors are the result of long-standing cooperation with industry cluster representatives. These relations have presented our master students with exciting opportunities. Moreover, as the master students, as part of their education, are required to have internships in regional firms and organisations, the Mohn Centre's strong linkages to regional industry clusters has resulted in the involvement of several students in cluster development. Thus, the research group has contributed to cluster development both directly (through research-based counselling) and through supervision of cluster-related master theses and internships in regional cluster firms and organisations.

In addition, the Mohn Centre has played an important role in developing knowledge foundations and providing input to other regional development actors such as Innovation Norway, Hordaland County Administration and the Research Council of Norway. This research-based counselling also links up to our relations to the industry clusters, as we have contributed in strategically developing the regional innovation system. In particular, we have contributed with research-based knowledge on how stimulate crossovers *between* clusters and other different regional development actors. Through stimulating development of regional systems of innovation, the Mohn Centre has played an active role in developing regional industry clusters and the infrastructure for innovation spanning the individual cluster projects.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Basic research – selected publications

- **Fløysand, A., Jakobsen, S-E.,** & Bjarnar, O. (2012). The dynamism of clusters: interweaving material and discursive processes. *Geoforum* 43, 948–958.
- **Pettersen, I. B.** & Tobiassen, A. E. (2012). Are born globals really born globals? The case of academic spin-offs with long development periods. *Journal of International Entrepreneurship* 10:2, 117-141.
- Abelsen B, Isaksen A & **Jakobsen S-E**. (2013). Innovasjon organisasjon, region, politic [Innovation organization, region, policy]. Oslo: Cappelen Damm.
- Jakobsen, S-E. & Høvig, Ø.S. (2014). Hegemonic ideas and local adaptations: Development of the Norwegian restructuring instrument. *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography* 68(2), pp. 80-90.

- Cooke, P. (2015). Green governance and green clusters: the climate change challenge of Central & Eastern Europe. *Journal of Open Innovation: Technology, Market, and Complexity* 1(1).
- Aarstad, J., Pettersen, I.B.& Jakobsen, S-E. (2015). Assessing drivers of export orientation in the subsea oil and gas industry. *SpringerPlus* 4: 403.
- Fosse J.K. & Normann, R.H. (2016). Management Strategies in Cluster Projects Cases and Discussion. I Hassink, R. & Fornahl, D. (red.) *Cluster Policies from a Cluster Life Cycle Perspective*. Edgar Elgar.
- **Fløysand, A. & Jakobsen, S-E.** (2016). In the footprints of evolutionary economic geography. Special issue in *Norwegian Journal of Geography* 70, 137-139
- Njøs, R., Jakobsen, S-E., Aslesen, H. W. & Fløysand, A. (2016). Encounters between cluster theory, policy and practice in Norway: Hubbing, blending and conceptual stretching. *European Urban and Regional Studies*, pp. 1-16.
- Njøs, R. & Jakobsen, S-E. (2016). Cluster policy and regional development: Scale, scope and renewal. *Regional Studies, Regional Science* 3(1), pp. 146-169.
- Gjelsvik, M., **Aarstad**, J. (2016). Entrepreneurial industry structures and financial institutions as agents for path dependence in Southwest Norway: the role of the macroeconomic environment. *European Planning Studies*, pp. 1-19.
- **Cooke. P.** (2016). The Virtues of Variety in Regional Innovation Systems and Entrepreneurial Ecosystems. *Journal of Open Innovation: Technology, Market, and Complexity* 2:1.
- **Cooke, P.** (2016). Nordic innovation models: Why is Norway different? *Norwegian Journal of Geography* 70, pp. 190-201
- Aarstad, J., Kvitastein, O.A. & Jakobsen, S-E. (2016). Related and unrelated variety as regional drivers of enterprise productivity and innovation: A multilevel study. *Research Policy* 45:4, pp. 844-856.
- Aarstad, J., Kvitastein, O. A. & Jakobsen, S-E. (2016). Local buzz, global pipelines, or simply too much buzz? A critical study. *Geoforum* 75, pp. 129-133.
- Isaksen, A. & **Jakobsen, S-E**. (2017). Editorial: New path development between innovation systems and individual actors. *European Planning Studies*, pp. 1-19.
- Hauge, E. S., Kyllingstad, N., **Mæhle, N**., & Schulze-Krogh, A.C. (2017) Developing Cross-Industry Innovation Capability: Regional Drivers and Indicators within Firms. *European Planning Studies*, pp. 1-19.
- Fløysand, A., Njøs, R., Nilsen, T. & Nygard, V. (2017). FDI and regional renewal: Framing the reciprocity between materiality and discourse. *European Planning Studies* 25, 462-480.
- Billington, M.G, Karlsen, J., Mathisen, L. & **Pettersen I.B**. (2016). Unfolding the relationship between resilient firms and the region. *European Planning Studies* 25:3, 425-442.
- Aslesen, H.W. & **Pettersen, I.B**. (forthcoming). Entrepreneurial ventures in STI and DUI mode clusters; in need of differentiated cluster facilitation? Accepted for publication in *European Planning Studies*.

Applied research – selected publications

- Pettersen, IB., Njærheim, S.K., , Yemlahi, A. C. & Tobiassen, A.E. (2012). Norwegian subsea firms are going international. Experiences with the market entry process in Houston. SNF Report 13/12, Bergen.
- Njøs, R., Jakobsen, S-E., Røkenes, T. (2012). En kartlegging av relasjoner mellom mediebedrifter i Bergensregionen og FoU-institusjoner [Mapping relations between

media firms in the Bergen region and R&D institutions]. HiB-rapport 1/2012, Høgskolen i Bergen, Bergen.

- Njøs, R. (2012). NCE Maritime og NCE Subsea: Korleis påverkar internasjonalisering klyngene? [NCE Maritime and NCE Subsea: How does internationalisation affect the clusters?] SNF-rapport 11/12, Samfunns- og næringslivsforskning AS, Bergen.
- Njøs, R. (2014). Relasjonskartlegging blant sensor- og instrumenteringsbedrifter i Bergensregionen: Grunnlag for klyngeinitiativ? [Mapping of relations between sensor- and instrumentation firms in the Bergen region: Foundations for cluster initiative?] Arbeidsnotatserien Senter for nyskaping, 2/2014. Høgskolen i Bergen, Bergen.
- Normann, R.N., Fosse, J.K., Isaksen, A. & Jakobsen, S.-E. (2014). Kunnskapsgrunnlaget for klyngeprogrammene og delmål 3: «Flere innovative næringsmiljøer». [Knowledge foundation for the cluster programs and sub-goal 3: "More innovative industry environments]. Agderforskning, FoU-rapport nr. 1/2014.
- Aarstad, J. & Pettersen, I. B., (2015) Forskningsrapport fra regionalt forskningsprosjekt: Petroleumsavhengighet og implikasjoner for nyskaping og entreprenørskap i et regionalt perspektiv [Report from regional research project: Petroleum dependency and implications innovation and entrepreneurship in a regional perspective]. Arbeidsnotatserien Senter for nyskaping 1-2015, Høgskolen i Bergen, Bergen.
- Aarstad, J., Rypestøl, J. O. (2016). En evaluering og analyse av NCE Media: Klyngenivå og bedriftsnivå [An evaluation and analysis of NCE Media: Cluster level and firm level]. Arbeidsnotatserien Senter for nyskaping, 1-2016, Høgskolen i Bergen, Bergen.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Op-eds

- 'Regionen som har alt' BergensTidende, 28.10.14 <u>http://www.bt.no/nyheter/lokalt/Regionen-som-har-alt-266234b.html</u>
- 'Sats der vi kan bli best' BergensTidende, 16.03.15 <u>http://www.bt.no/btmeninger/kronikk/Sats-der-vi-kan-bli-best-298943b.html</u>
- 'Vi må ikke legge brakk kunnskap utviklet gjennom århundrer' Sysla.no, 05.10.16 <u>http://sysla.no/2016/10/05/meninger/vi-ma-ikke-legge-brakk-kunnskap-utviklet-gjennom-arhundrer_161236/</u>

Policy brief

• 'Bedre klyngepolitikk for innovasjon og regional utvikling' – Forskningspolitikk, 20.10.15 <u>http://fpol.no/bedre-klyngepolitikk-for-innovasjon-og-regional-utvikling/</u>

Popular scientific presentations

- 'Clustering of knowledge' presentation for *Norges Tekniske Vitenskapsakademi*, 15.05.2015
 <u>http://www.hib.no/contentassets/d34401161d4a40449d59920efe78c47f/klyngingav</u> kunnskap.pdf . See also http://pahoyden.no/2015/05/vil-klynge-seg-sammen
- 'Hvordan innoverer bedrifter? Eksempler fra subsea og biotech bedrifter' presentation at innovation seminar, Western Norway University of Applied Sciences, 26.09.14

http://www.hib.no/contentassets/575eedc69d044afc99ec851f03971e6d/4_pettersen. pdf

Media

• 'Bedriftene må tenke breiare' – Bergen University College, 08.12.15 <u>http://www.hib.no/om-hogskolen/mohnsenteret/nytt-fra-senteret/bedriftene-ma-tenke-breiare/</u>

Norwegian Innovation Clusters (Innovation Norway, Norwegian Research Council and SIVA)

- Tools and knowledge base online handbook for cluster management http://norinclu.no/veileder/
- Knowledge base <u>http://www.innovationclusters.no/globalassets/filer/nic/verktoy-filer/innovative-naringsmiljo---fou-1-2014.pdf</u>

Institution: BI, Norwegian Business School

Research discipline/panel: 6

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): KBN

Name of impact case: Knowledge-Based Norway

The project has two areas of substantial impact: The transformation towards knowledgebased industrial public policy and very broad knowledge dissemination.

The project configuration facilitated speedy policy implementation. Recommendations such as <u>Global Centres of Expertice</u> and <u>Kapitalfunn</u>, have already become policy and <u>Kompetansefunn</u> has been endorsed by the Labor Union and a number of central political parties in their political manifestos in this election year.

Over 150 public presentations, seminars including the <u>Oliver E. Williamson research</u> symposium and a research symposium at Harvard Business School with significant contributions to the Harvard cluster research group at Institute for Strategy and Competitiveness.

Knowledge based Norway builds on the previous two decennia projects, "Competitive Norway"1992 and "Value Creating Norway", 2001, marking over 20 years of cluster research in Norway. These projects focus on cooperation, interdependence and externalities between different actors in the economy, and categorize the actors differently than traditional economic analyses that are based on industrial classifications that groups enterprises according to similarity in their internal activities and processes. Interaction between providers with different specialties is essential for the production of advanced products and innovations and is a driver for knowledge transfer among enterprises. It is therefore interesting to study the mechanisms of technology and organization upgrading from a cluster perspective that captures this interaction.

"Knowledge-based Norway" differs from the two first projects by the stronger focus on the mechanisms of knowledge generation and transfer in "knowledge hubs". In a world that is becoming more global, and (thus) more specialized, these mechanisms are becoming more important and knowledge suppliers more central to the value creating processes.

We employ mixed methods in the study of 13 central clusters in Norway. We conducted over 300 interviews and produced 140 firm based cases and one Harvard-style full-length teaching case (Sasson, A., and T. Reve. 2015. Developing NODE: Mediating strategy for sustainable growth. The Case Centre 315-212-1 and 315-212-2). We also analyzed register data covering 900,000 firms, 14m employees, with data related to employment, education, accounting, performance, innovation and R&D activities, education programs, firm ownership, etc. We complemented these two sources by a survey with over 2500 respondents.

The core members of the team include: Torger Reve (BI), Amir Sasson (BI), Erik Jakobsen (Menon), Leo Grünfeld (Menon), Atle Blomgren (IRIS), Ragnar Tveterås (University of Stavanger) Rank Asche (University of Stavanger), Espen Andersen (BI), Ragnhild Kvålshaugen (BI), Arne Nygaard (BI). Villeman Vinje (Civita), Marius Kristian Nordkvelde (BI) and Eskil Goldeng (BI). This research project constituted the primary activity of the center for competitiveness in the years 2008-2012.

The project has two areas of substantial impact: The transformation towards knowledgebased industrial public policy and very broad knowledge dissemination.

- GCE (Global Centres of Expertice): GCE are now part of Part of the Norwegian Innovation Clusters program (Innovation Norway, Research Council and Siva), launched to trigger and enhance collaborative development in central Norwegian business clusters. The goal is to Make the cluster more dynamic and attractive, and boost individual companies' innovation and competitiveness. Each GCE gets about NOK 10 million in annual funding in support. .GCE are mature clusters with a global position: Clusters that have already established systematic collaboration and that have developed dynamic relations with high interaction and a broad strategic action area. The clusters have considerable potential for growth in national and international markets. They form part of a strong innovation system, based on both publicly funded R&D and the participants' privately-funded R&D. Educational programs of a high international caliber are available that have clear professional relevance to the cluster, and the cluster comprises global market and technology leaders that are integrated in and have a strong position in global knowledge networks. See here for which clusters that are part of the program today.
- 2) <u>Kapitalfunn</u>, a tax break for angle investors and entrepreneurs for investment is early stage firms.
- 3) <u>Kompetansefunn</u> is a competence development public scheme that shares the public aspect of firm investment in further education of their employees. Frictions, such as employee mobility reduce the incentive for firms to invest in employee competence development. This has reached <u>parliament</u> and has been endorsed by the Labor Union and a number of central political parties in their political manifestos in this election year.

Over 150 public presentations, public research seminars including the <u>Oliver E. Williamson</u> <u>research symposium</u> and a research symposium at Harvard Business School. Made significant contributions to the Harvard cluster research group at Institute for Strategy and Competitiveness, please see <u>here</u> and <u>here</u> for further details regarding external presentations and activities.

The project had corporate advisory board of leading CEOs (Scatec, IKM, Norske Skog, ECON, Color Line, Clavis, Storebrand, Konsberg Gruppen, Mamut, Invenia, Statoil, Varner Gruppen, and others), and a research initiative board with representative from the external financing bodies (including the Norwegian Research Council). Please, see <u>here</u> for further details regarding the organizing of the project. The project was financed by the <u>following organizations</u> that were represented in the Steering Committee throughout the project period.

References

Nordkvelde, M., T. Reve. 2013. Ferjefri E39 Næringsliv og verdiskaping. Bi, Norwegian Business School, Oslo, Norway.

Reve, T. (2011). From Industrial Clusters to Global Knowledge Hubs. Journal of Competuitiveness and Strategy 1(1) 63-76.

Reve, T., A. Sasson. 2012a. Knowledge-based industrial development (original title: Kunnskapsbasert næringsutvikling). Magma 15(1) 16-22.

Reve, T., A. Sasson. 2012b. Knowledge-based Norway (original title: Et Kunnskapsbasert Norge). Universitetsforlaget, Oslo, Norway.

Reve, T., A. Sasson. 2015. Theoretical and methodological advances in cluster research. Competitiveness Review 25(5) 524-539.

Sasson, A., M. Nordkvelde, T. Reve. 2014. Ferjefri E39- Næringsøkonomiske gevinster ved fjordkryssing BI Research Report. Handelshøyskolen BI, Oslo, Norway.

Sasson, A., T. Reve. 2015. Complementing clusters: a competitiveness rationale for infrastructure investments. Competitiveness Review 25(3) 242-257.

References to sources for corroboration: See the above policy recommendations and the hyperlinks embedded in the text.

<u>http://www.innovationclusters.no/</u> (Global Center of Expertise has being implemented by Norwegian Research Council, Innovation Norway and SIVA).

https://www.forskningsradet.no/bladetforskning/Nyheter/Foreslar_hvor_vi_bor_satse/1253 973306173

Impact 1 SM: The Handbook of Road Safety Measures

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Handbook (Handbook and Compendium of effects of road safety measures)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Handbook of Road Safety Measures and the Compendium of effects of road safety measures is widely used within the Norwegian Public Roads Administration as a part of tools for road planning and cost-benefit analyses. Along with the Compendium, crash prediction models have been developed that allow for the estimation of expected numbers of crashes, fatalities, and injuries on road sections. Together the Compendium and the crash prediction models support and facilitates the implementation of effective road safety measures and the efficient resource allocations for road safety. Hence, this research can be expected to contribute to a further decrease of the numbers of killed and seriously injured in crashes on Norwegian roads.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The Compendium of effects of road safety measures is based on the Handbook of Road Safety Measures that is continuously updated online (<u>www.tsh.toi.no</u>) on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and the Ministry of Transport and Communications. The Handbook has been published internationally in Russian, Finish, English (Elvik et al., 2009, see below) and recently in Portuguese and Spanish. The Handbook of Road Safety Measures was started in 1982 by Rune Elvik and its current main contributors are Alena Høye, Rune Elvik and other members of the research group. It includes 147 types of road safety measures and summarizes the current state of knowledge about their effects on road crashes and injuries.

The Compendium is a short version of the Handbook of Road Safety Measures and presents estimated effects on the number of killed, seriously injured and slightly injured for each of 96 measures. During 2017, the fourth edition of the Compendium will be published on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration.

The effects of each safety measures that are described in the Compendium are, as far as possible, based on meta-analysis. The method of meta-analysis has been used for a long time at TØI (e.g. Christensen, 2003) and is continuously being developed to follow the current state-of-the-art. Meta-analyses of the effects of road safety measures are regularly published in scientific journals. A current institute program within the research group deals with the further development of meta-analysis in order to summarize results from multivariate crash prediction models.

In order to provide the most reliable and valid results, different methods within meta-analysis are employed, testing for possible publication bias, methodological effects etc., of the different studies reviewed. Thus, it is assured that the results represent the best currently available knowledge about the effects of road safety measures.

Crash prediction models are used to calculate expected numbers of crashes, fatalities and injuries on Norwegian roads. Expected (instead of registered) crash numbers are essential in estimating expected effects of road safety measures, both in road planning and in evaluation studies. The models have been developed according to current state-of-the art at TØI on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and will be published in their second edition in a scientific report during 2017, as well as in at least two scientific papers that deal with methodological aspects and the special case of the relationship between traffic volumes and crashes.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The Compendium of effects of road safety measures, as well as results from crash prediction models, are widely used within the Norwegian Public Roads Administration as a part of their tools for road planning and cost-benefit analyses. Crash prediction models are essential in estimating expected crash numbers on existing as well as new roads because the results are far less vulnerable to random variation of (often small) crash numbers. Thus, they provide a basis for the selection of sites that can be expected to benefit most from safety improvements.

The Public Roads Administration has developed several tools, both for the identification of crash prone locations (which incorporate the crash prediction models) and for the selection of safety measures. The selection of safety measures is based on the results documented in the Compendium of road safety measures.

In summary, the crash prediction models and the Compendium are actively and regularly used to identify sites with a need of specific safety measures, as well as to the selection of the most effective safety measures, based on the currently best available knowledge about crash distributions and effects of safety measures. This supports and facilitates the implementation of effective road safety measures and ensures a efficient allocation of public road safety investments. Thus, TOP's research in this field is crucial to the selection and implementation of those safety measures that can save most lives. Without this research, the basis for the selection of sites and measures would be far poorer and consequently less lives could be saved for the same amount of money.

The Handbook of Road Safety Measures is also used internationally and references to it can be found in guidelines from, among others, US Federal Highway Administration (for example Speed Management - A Manual for Local Rural Road Owners - <u>http://safety.fhwa.dot.gov</u>), the Swedish Association of Local Authorities and Regions (for example Trafiksäkra staden - <u>www.skl.se</u>) or the European Commission (European Road Safety Observatory - <u>http://ec.europa.eu/transport/road_safety/specialist/erso_en</u>).

We finally summarize a review of the Handbook by F. Wegman in European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research (2004) "**a must for road safety researchers!** ... an **excellent** starting point for a discussion between policy makers and researchers. This handbook offers an **enormous amount of information** for the interested reader. ... the reputation of the authors and their approach ensures that this book is a **valuable addition** to worldwide safety research. ... this book has **no competitor**, and I hope [it] will find its way to many researcher and those responsible for road safety policies. This handbook is **extremely welcome** and actually **indispensable** for [discussions of whether a particular measure deserves support]. ... **very helpful** for discussions between policy makers and researchers and, as such, contributes to road safety policies being of a higher quality."

References to the research (scientific publications)

Being the basis for tools used internally by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration, the Compendium of effects of road safety measures has not been published in scientific papers. It has been published in several research reports and effects of measures included in the compendium were published in scientific papers.

Høye, A. (2017). Effektkatalog for Trafikksikkerhetstiltak (Compendium of the effects of road safety measures). TØI-Report (in press). Oslo: Transportøkonomisk institutt.

Elvik, Rune. Road safety effects of roundabouts: a meta-analysis. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 99, 2017, 364-371.

Elvik, Rune. Association between increase in fixed penalties and road safety outcomes: A meta-analysis. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 92, 2016, 202-210.

Høye, A. (2016). How would increasing seat belt use affect the number of killed or seriously injured light vehicle occupants? Accident Analysis & Prevention, 88, 175-186.

Elvik, Rune. Can electronic stability control replace studded tyres? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 85, 2015, 170-176.

Elvik, Rune. Speed enforcement in Norway: testing a game-theoretic model of the interaction between drivers and the police. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 84, 2015, 128-133.

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of section control - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 74 169-178.

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of fixed speed cameras - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 82, 263–269.

Vaa, T., Høye, A., Almqvist, R. (2015). Graduated Driver Licensing (GDL): Searching for the Best Composition of Components. Latin American Journal of Management for Sustainable Development (LAJMSD), 2(2), 160-176.

Elvik, Rune. Cost-benefit analysis of incentive systems rewarding compliance with speed limits. Transportation Research Record, 2465, 2014, 8-15.

Elvik, Rune. Rewarding safe and environmentally sustainable driving: systematic review of trials. Transportation Research Record, 2465, 2014, 1-7.

Høye, A. (2014). Speed cameras, section control, and kangaroo jumps–a metaanalysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 73, 200-208.

Elvik, Rune. Corrigendum to: "Publication bias and time-trend bias in metaanalysis of bicycle helmet efficacy: A re-analysis of Attewell, Glase and McFadden 2001" (Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43, 2011, 1245-1251). Accident Analysis and Prevention, 60, 2013, 245-253.

Elvik, Rune, Fridstrøm, Lasse, Kaminska, Joanna, Frislid Meyer, Sunniva. Effects on accidents of changes in the use of studded tyres in major cities in Norway: A long-term investigation. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 54, 2013, 15-25.

Elvik, Rune. A before-after study of the effects on safety of environmental speed limits in the city of Oslo, Norway. Safety Science, 55, 2013, 10-16.

Elvik, Rune. A re-parameterisation of the Power Model of the relationship between the speed of traffic and the number of accidents and accident victims. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 50, 2013, 854-860.

Høye, A. (2013). Still red light for red-light cameras? An update. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 55, 77-89.

Elvik, Rune. Effects on accident risk of using mobile phones: Problems of metaanalysis when studies are few and bad. Transportation Research Record, 2236, 20-26, 2011.

Elvik, Rune. Developing an accident modification function for speed enforcement. Safety Science, 49, 2011, 920-925.

Elvik, Rune. Publication bias and time trend bias in meta-analysis of bicycle helmet efficacy: A re-analysis of Attewell, Glase and McFadden, 2001. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43, 2011, 1245-1251.

Høye, A. (2011). The effects of Electronic Stability Control (ESC) on crashes - an update. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 43(3), 1148-1159.

Elvik, Rune (and Max Cameron, first author). Nilsson's Power Model connecting speed and road trauma: Applicability by road type and alternative models for urban roads. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 42, 2010, 1908-1915.

Elvik, R. & Høye, A. (2010). Publication bias in road safety evaluation. How can it be detected and how common is it? Transportation Research Record, 2147, 1-8

Elvik, Rune. A restatement of the case for speed limits. Transport Policy, 2010, 17 (3), 196-204.

Høye, A. (2010). Are airbags a dangerous safety measure? A meta-analysis of the effects of frontal airbags on driver fatalities. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 42,2030-2040.

Erke, A. (2009). Red light for red-light cameras?: A meta-analysis of the effects of red-light cameras on crashes. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 41(5), 897-905.

Erke, A., Goldenbeld, C., & Vaa, T. (2009). The effects of drink-driving checkpoints on crashes--A meta-analysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 41(5), 914-923.

Elvik, R., Høye, A. & Christensen, P. (2009). Elementary units of exposure. Transportation Research Record, 2103, 25-31.

Elvik, Rune and Peter Christensen. The deterrent effect of increasing fixed penalties for traffic offences: the Norwegian experience. Journal of Safety Research, 2007, 38, 689-695.

Erke, A., Sagberg, F., & Hagman, R. (2007). Effects of route guidance variable message signs (VMS) on driver behaviour. Transportation Research Part F: Traffic Psychology and Behaviour, 10(6), 447-457.

Erke, A. (2007). Effects of Electronic Stability Control (ESC) on accidents: A review of empirical evidence. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 40, 167-173. Elvik, Rune. Economic deregulation and transport safety: A synthesis of evidence from evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 2006, 38 (4): 678-686.

Christensen, P. (2003). Topics in meta-analysis. A literature survey. TØI-Report 692/2003. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics.

Elvik, Rune and Poul Greibe 2005. Road safety effects of porous asphalt: A systematic review of evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 2005, 37 (3): 515-522.

Elvik, Rune. Speed and road safety. Synthesis of evidence from evaluation studies. Transportation Research Record, 2005, (1908) 59-69.

Elvik, Rune 2003. Effects on Road Safety of Converting Intersections to Roundabouts. Review of evidence from Non-U.S. Studies Transportation Research Record. 2003, (1847): 1-9

Elvik, Rune 2002. Optimal speed limits: the limits of optimality models. Transportation Research Record. 2003, (1818): 32-38.

Elvik, Rune 2002. The effect on accidents of technical inspections of heavy vehicles in Norway. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 34, 2002, 753-762.

Elvik, Rune 2002. Cost-benefit analysis of ambulance and rescue helicopters in Norway: Reflections on assigning a monetary value to saving a human life. Applied Health Economics and Health Policy, 1, 2, 5-13.

Elvik, Rune 2001. Area-wide urban traffic calming schemes: a meta-analysis of safety effects. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 33, 327-336.

Elvik, Rune, Finn Harald Amundsen and F. Hofset 2001. Road safety effects of bypasses. Transportation Research Record, 1758, 13-20.

Elvik, Rune 2000. Evaluating the effectiveness of Norway's "Speak out!" road safety campaign: The logic of causal inference in road safety evaluation studies. Transportation Research Record, 1717, 66-75.

Elvik, Rune 1999. The effects on accidents of studded tires and laws banning their use: a meta-analysis of evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 31, 125-134.

Elvik, Rune 1997. Evaluation of road accident blackspot treatment: a case of the Iron Law of evaluation studies? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 29, 191-199.

Elvik, Rune 1997. The effects on accidents of automatic speed enforcement in Norway. Transportation Research Record, 1595, 14-19.

Elvik, Rune 1996. A meta-analysis of studies concerning the safety effects of daytime running lights on cars. Accident Analysis and prevention, 28, 685-694.

Elvik, Rune 1995 The safety value of guardrails and crash cushions: a meta-analysis of evidence from evaluation studies. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 27, 523-549.

Elvik, Rune 1995. Meta-Analysis of Evaluations of Public Lighting as Accident Countermeasure. Transportation Research Record, 1485, 112-124.

Elvik, Rune 1993. Quantified road safety targets: a useful tool for policy making? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 25, 569-583.

Elvik, Rune 1993. The effects on accidents of compulsory use of daytime running lights for cars in Norway. Accident Analysis and Prevention, 25, 383-398.

Bjørnskau, Torkel and Rune Elvik. 1992. Can road traffic law enforcement permanently reduce the number of accidents? Accident Analysis and Prevention, 24, 507-520.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The results of the research are widely used by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. However, they are used in internal tools and processes only that are not publicly available. We refer therefore to the external references in the next section.

Links to use in US, Sweden and EU in text above

Review of the Handbook in European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research (2004): http://www.tbm.tudelft.nl/en/about-

faculty/departments/engineering-systems-and-services/tlo-section/ejtir/back-issues/volume-4-2004/volume-4-issue-4/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

LifeValue (valuation of life)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

I 2010 TØI estimated the monetary value of statistical lives and limbs and the social costs of road accidents. The results have been implemented in the Impact assessment instruction manual of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. This is used when impact assessments and cost-benefit analyses are carried out for all new road projects. The valuation of statistical life is important to estimate road accident costs and determine the priority given to road safety measures when new roads are planned or improvement of existing roads are considered

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The valuation study conducted by TØI in 2010 included the value of time, value of safety, benefits of walking or cycling, landslide protection and the value of environmental factors in passenger transport. Researchers in the Traffic safety group at TØI were responsible for the valuation of life and limb and the social costs of road accidents.

The study resulted in the following estimates of accident costs per casualty by injury severity: NOK 30.22 mill for a fatality, NOK 10.59 mill for a serious or severe injury, NOK 614,000 for a slight injury, and NOK 30,000 for a material damage.

These values (accident costs) included ex-post cost components (medical, material and administrative expenses, as well as output loss) plus the ex-ante valuation of statistical lives and limbs (the valuation of injury risk reduction).

The estimation of the ex-ante values of statistical lifes and limbs was obtained through Internet based stated preference surveys, both choice experiments and contingent valuation.

The study consistently found that the greater the risk reduction, the higher the willingness to pay. This strengthens the validity of the estimates. Yet, the observed willingness to pay is far from being proportional to the risk reduction. This relationship may, however, reflect a reality in economic valuation: because of declining marginal utility we observe reduced willingness to pay per unit as the scope of the risk reduction is increased. It remains clear that the valuation of risk reduction involves considerable methodological challenges.

The study proposed new valuations of injuries. While the value of a statistical serious injury was adjusted upwards, the value of a statistical slight injury was somewhat reduced. The term serious injury refers to all those victims classified as either seriously or severely injured. We have estimated the death rate equivalent of a statistical serious injury at about 20%, and we have applied this rate to set the value of a statistical serious injury to 20 % of the value of a statistical life. Regarding slight injuries, we have estimated a death rate equivalent of barely 1.8%, thus setting the value of a statistical slight injury to about 1.8% of the value of a statistical life.

Based on the data collected and processed in this project, the project proposed recommended values for the loss of life and health as a result of accidents in transport.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The estimates of statistical lives and limbs and the social costs of road accidents have a direct impact on the road planning and the priority of road safety measures. The study are heavily referred to in Official Norwegian Report NOU 2012:16, Cost-Benefit Analysis (see

chapter 10.6.1 Valuations recommended and applied in Norway and 10.7 The assessments of the Committee, page 160-172).

The figures in the report have become the official figures which are used by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration (NPRA) in the impact assessments to calculate accident costs and included in Handbook V712 (page 103) Impact assessment instruction manual of road transport. Impact assessment is carried out for all road projects and is an important part of the decision-making process. The aim is to contribute to well informed decisions. The assessment is an attempt to assess all impacts, whether negative or positive and whether measurable in monetary terms or not, that are predicted to occur if a road transport project is implemented.

Important elements in the impact assessment include benefit for transport users (time and distance dependent travel costs etc.), traffic accidents, noise and air pollution, operator benefit costs, government budget effects and cost of government funds.

The figures from the TØI-project are included in the Impact assessment Handbook V712 [Konsekvensanalyser, Veileder, Handbok V712. Vegdirektoratet 2014, Versjon 1.1].

References to the research (scientific publications)

Veisten, Knut; Flügel, Stefan and Elvik, Rune: Den norske verdsettingsstudien. Ulykker – verdien av statistiske liv og beregning av ulykkenes samfunnskostnader. [Value of time, safety and environment in passenger transport. Accidents - Valuation of statistical lifes and limbs and the social costs of road accidents.] TØI report 1053C/2010. Oslo 2010, 246 pages.

Flügel, S., Elvik, R., Veisten, K., Rizzi, L.I., Meyer, S.F., Ramjerdi, F., Ortúzar, J. de D. 2015A. Asymmetric preferences for road safety: evidence from a stated choice experiment among car drivers, Transportation Research Part F, 31, 112-123.

Flügel, S., Ramjerdi, F., Veisten, K., Killi, M., Elvik, R. 2015B. Valuation of cycling facilities with and without controlling for casualty risk, International Journal of Sustainable Transportation, 9, 364-376.

Flügel, S., Rizzi, L.I., Veisten, K., Elvik, R., Ortúzar, J. de D. 2015C. Car drivers' valuation of landslide risk reductions, Safety Science, 77, 1-9.

Veisten, K., Flügel, S., Ramjerdi, F., Minken, H. 2011. Cycling and walking for transport: estimating net health effects from comparison of different transport mode users' self-reported physical activity, Health Economics Review, 1, 3 (online, 9 pp).

Veisten, K., Flügel, S., Rizzi, L., Ortúzar, J. de D., Elvik, R. 2013. Valuing casualty risk reductions from estimated baseline risk, Research in Transportation Economics, 43, 50-61.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Cost-Benefit Analysis. Official Norwegian Reports NOU 2012:16. Review from a committee appointed by Royal Decree of 18 February 2011. Submitted to the Ministry of Finance on 3 October 2012.

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/5fce956d51364811b8547eebdbcde52c/engb/pdfs/nou201220120016000en_pdfs.pdf Konsekvensanalyser, Veileder, Handbok V712 [Impact assessment Handbook], Vegdirektoratet 2014, Versjon 1.1 <u>http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/704540/binary/1132472?fast_title=H%C3%A5ndbok</u> +V712+Konsekvensanalyser.pdf

Impact assessment of road transport projects, Summary of Handbook 40, Norwegian Public Roads Administration

 $\frac{http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/61439/binary/14146?fast_title=H\%C3\%A5ndbok+V}{712+Konsekvensanalyser\%2C+tilleggsmateriell\%3A+A+Brochure+on+Impact+Assessment.pdf}$

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ShareRoad (*Share the road*)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Conflicts between cars and bicyclists on roads without cycle path is a serious safety problem. An evaluation of a large "Share the road" sign showed improvements of driver and cyclist safety behavior. Following the evaluation, the sign has been installed along numerous rural roads without cycle paths in Norway that are frequently used by cyclists. Better interaction between cars and cyclists on such roads can be expected to important road safety effects.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The effects of installing a road sign with the text «Share the road» and a picture of a smiling cyclist and a car was evaluated in 2014 by Alena Høye, Aslak Fyhri and Torkel Bjørnskau on behalf of the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. Two signs were set up at a test site in Oslo in summer 2014. Road-side surveys among cyclists and car drivers were conducted before and after the signs were installed on the test site, and on a similar control site. On the test site about two thirds of all respondents had seen the sign. The majority liked it and agreed with its message. Cyclists have more often noticed the sign than car drivers and were somewhat more positive towards the sign. Self-reported safety behavior of both cyclists and car drivers improved after the sign was set up; on the control site, there were no changes. The perception of other road users also improved on the test site. Actual behavior is likely to have improved as well. The results are most likely representative of similar roads with a high proportion of car traffic that is related to recreation and a low level of conflict.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As a consequence of the positive effects revealed in the evaluation, the sign has now been set up along numerous rural roads without cycle paths in Norway that are frequently used by cyclists. According to the results from the evaluation, the expected outcome is a reduction of conflicts between (especially racer) cyclists and car drivers. Reduced number of conflicts – especially during passing maneuvers - are likely to result in lower crash risks as well. Moreover, fewer conflicts between cars and cyclists may make cycling more attractive which can be expected to benefit both individual health and society.

A quote in an article in the Internet journal "Vegnett" published by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration 8. December 2016 shows the direct impact of the research: "TØI has measured the impact of signs for the Norwegian Public Roads Administration and states that they have a direct effect. - Now we know that it works, now we will set up more signs, says project manager Signe Gunn Myre."

References to the research (scientific publications)

Høye, A., Fyhri, A., & Bjørnskau, T. (2016). Shared road is double happiness: Evaluation of a "Share the road" sign. Transportation Research Part F: Traffic Psychology and Behaviour. In press.

Høye, A., Fyhri, A. & Bjørnskau, T. (2014). Evaluering av kampanjeskiltet for samspillskampanjen [Evaluation of a road sign "Share the road"]. TØI Report 1365/2014. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics. References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

 $\underline{http://www.vegvesen.no/om+statens+vegvesen/presse/nyheter/nasjonalt/del-veien-skilt-fungerer}$

http://www.vegvesen.no/hovedside/del-veien-med-thor-hushovd

https://opp.no/2015/04/nyheter/nye-skilt-skal-fa-ned-aggresjonen/

http://m.autofil.no/php/art.php?id=936564

https://samferdsel.toi.no/sykkel/del-veien-for-bedre-samspill-article32847-1430.html

Impact 2 SM: Evaluation of speed cameras

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Speedcam

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Section speed camears, monitoring average speed over a stretch of road, is an unpopular measure and further implementation of section control was stopped by the government. An evaluation of section control showed that the number of killed or severely injured road users were reduced by about 50% after section control was installed on 14 stretches of road in Norway. Following the evaluation, the government repealed the total stop. Thus, the research had a crucial impact on the continued installation of section control which can be expected to save substantial numbers of lives on Norwegian roads.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

A before-after study of section control at 14 sites in Norway was conducted in 2014 by Alena Høye (TØI) commissioned by the Norwegian Public Roads Administration. The empirical Bayes method was applied in order to control for regression to the mean. Time trend, volumes and other road related factors were controlled for as well. The study was based on crash data from three years before and three years after the implementation of section control at each site. Expected crash frequencies were calculated with the help of crash prediction models that had previously been developed by the same author based on the Norwegian public roads network in 2006-2011.

According to the results, injury crashes were reduced by between 12 and 22% and the number of killed or severely injured road users by between 49 and 54%. Downstream of the section control sites (3 km in each direction) injury crashes were found to be reduced significantly by 46%. Eight of the section control sites are in tunnels. The results indicate that the crash reductions in tunnels are at least of the same magnitude as on open roads. The results of the evaluation were first published as a TØI-report and later published in Accident Analysis and Prevention and included in a meta-analysis of the effects of section control that was published in Accident Analysis and Prevention as well.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Section control is a controversial road safety measure in Norway. A new government and a new Minister of Transport took office in 2013. Believing that there are other and better measures to reduce speed and crashes, they stopped further implementation of section control (see TV-2 03/24/2015) and asked the Public Roads Administration to conduct an evaluation. On behalf of the Public Roads Administration, TØI conducted an evaluation in 2014.

The case was brought to the Parliament as a representative proposal 07.05.2015 (Document 8: 113 S (2014-2015)). The document began referring to TØI report: "Cameras which measure average speed over a short stretch of road (section speed cameras) reduce the number of fatalities and injuries in traffic by up to 54 per

cent.". The proposal included a request to expand the use section control on particularly accident prone road sections and in longer tunnels in general and in two subsea tunnels specifically.

The case was discussed at Parliament 18.06.2015

(https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-

publikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2014-2015/150618/10/) with 17 contributions. The discussion was based on TØIs report that had shown large benefits of section control.

The request was accepted by the majority and it was concluded that "The parliament requests the government and the Public Roads Administration to allow the installation of section control at crash prone sites, according to scientific recommendations and current guidelines. The Parliament also requests the Government to agree to the application of the Public Roads Administration to install section control in the two tunnels Ellingsøytunnelen and Valderøytunnelen (https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-og-

publikasjoner/Vedtak/Vedtak/Sak/?p=62666).

Section control and TØIs evaluation has also been broadly discussed in media. According to Retriever, the study was mentioned in about 160 articles (paper and internet) from 2014 to 2016.

The decision-making process clearly reveals that TØI's research has had a direct impact on the public debate as well as on political decisions. The discussion in Parliament was directly triggered by, and based on, this research.

The documented effects of section control by TØI, as well as the high quality of the research, were crucial for the high impact. Given the large effects, based on state-of-the art scientific methods (Empirical Bayes), the results could not be swept under the carpet by the opponents. Thus, the research and its impacts can be expected to save substantial numbers of lives on those roads were section control will be implemented.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Høye, A. (2015). Safety effects of section control - An empirical Bayes evaluation. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 74 169-178.

Høye, A. (2014). Speed cameras, section control, and kangaroo jumps–a metaanalysis. Accident Analysis & Prevention, 73, 200-208.

Høye, A. (2014). Evaluering av effekt på ulykker ved bruk av streknings-ATK [Evaluation of the crash effects of section control]. TØI Report 1339/2014. Oslo: Institute of Transport Economics.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.vegvesen.no/om+statens+vegvesen/presse/nyheter/nasjonalt/strekings-atk-halverer-d%C3%B8dsulykker

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Publikasjoner/Referater/Stortinget/2014-2015/150618/10/

.

https://www.stortinget.no/no/Saker-ogpublikasjoner/Vedtak/Vedtak/Sak/?p=62666

.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

White paper 40

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The authorities make considerable use of the TØI's road safety research when forming their strategies and road safety plans. This research is frequently referred to in various public plans and documents. "White Paper 40 [St.meld. 40] to the Parliament (2015-2016): Road safety work – coordination and organisation", cites 9 of the reports from TØI's road safety research, some of them several times. In the document "National action plan for traffic safety on roads 2014–2017", 12 TØI reports or working documents are cited. Also in this case, some of them are mentioned several times. This document is not examined in detail here.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Norway is one of the world leader countries in road safety. No other country in the world had in 2015 a lower risk of dying in a road traffic, measured as fatalities per million inhabitants. This is due to a long-term systematic traffic safety work, based on the use of road safety research. In 2015, the government for the first time in 30 years, issued a separate White Paper on traffic safety (St.meld 40 to the Parliament). It describes the status of road safety situation in Norway and set direction for further work.

The White Paper stresses the importance of research for road safety work: "Means and measures is developed on the basis of research-based results. When different traffic safety measures are prioritized the documented and calculated effect are decisive. Norway has a strong and competent team of experts in road safety which contributes new knowledge about why accidents occur and how they can be prevented." (Page 25)

TØI is the largest group on traffic safety in Norway and the general volume of traffic safety research that underpins policy development is summarized in Case study "Compendium/Handbook of Road Safety Measures".

The White Paper provides further examples of different measures that are relevant. Examples are the establishment of median barriers, reinforced center markings and improvement of adjacent terrain. Road user measures include traffic and driver training, promotions and information activities, and control activities directed at road user behavior. Requirements for securing loads, periodic inspection and on road traffic inspections of deck hardware are examples of measures targeting vehicles.

TØI has published research in all these areas (see Case study "Compendium/Handbook of Road Safety Measures").

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

As mentioned above, Norway is a (or the) leading country when it comes to traffic safety. In 2015 Norway was awarded the 2016 "Road Safety PIN Award for Outstanding Progress in Road Safety". The Norwegian Minister of Transport highlighted the quality of the Norwegian Traffic Safety research in connection to the award (https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/norge-mottar-europeisk-trafikksikkerhetspris/id2505069/).

This Case study makes the implicit point that it is a correlation between the quality of national traffic safety research, policy development and actual risk for the users of a countries traffic system.

A review reveals that 9 research reports from the road safety group within the TØI are referred to in White Paper 40 to the Parliament. Some reports are referred to several times. This shows that TØI's research makes a significant contribution to the formulation of the agencies' strategies in the field of road safety. The impact of TØIs research is summarised here with references to the White paper:

- *Page 6:* The road safety work is financially profitable. TØI has calculated that road traffic accidents in 2014 resulted in socio-economic costs of NOK 26.7 billion (TØI report 1053C/2010)."
- *Page 14:* Risk in road traffic. A graph from the report is reproduced which describes the development in risk (TØI report 1448/2015).
- *Page 20:* Some groups of immigrants with Norwegian driving licences are at a greater risk of having an accident than people born in Norway with Norwegian driving licences (TØI report 988/2008).
- *Page 20:* There is a reduction in the risk of cycling accidents when more people take up cycling. Despite this, the calculations show that an increase in the proportion of pedestrians and cyclists will nevertheless result in an increase in the number of serious road traffic accidents unless further initiatives are planned to improve road safety for these groups (TØI report 1417/2015).
- *Page 21:* Development in detection risk for traffic offences. New technology, and especially vehicle technology, can make a positive contribution in the development of the proportion of road users who comply with road traffic legislation (TØI report 1361/2014).
- *Page 26:* Explanation of the fall in the number of deaths and severe injuries from road traffic accidents from 2000 to 2012. (TØI report 1299/2014).
- *Page 45:* Objective risk of detection is reduced for speeding violations and for violations of the driving times regulations (TØI report 1361/2014).
- *Page 45:* Describe how numbers of deaths and severe injuries can be reduced by means of various road safety measures (TØI report 1417/2015).
- Page 47: A review of international research indicates that patrolling roads, or increasing the rate of checks, helps to reduce accident rates, and that the effect is greater for heavy vehicles than for smaller vehicles. Trafikksikkerhetshåndboken [*Handbook of Road Safety Measures*].
- *Page 64:* The subject of commercial travel is discussed, and reference is made to TØI report 1269/2013, among other sources, which shows that 36 per cent of all deaths in Norway involve working drivers.
- *Page 56:* Almost an entire page is used to show the results from TØI report 1484/2016 on how small companies can improve their safety management.
- Page 77: TØI research on fires in tunnels is cited (based on TØI report 1205/2012).
- *Page 81:* The Handbook of Road Safety Measures is highlighted as an important reference work that sums up the effect of various road safety measures based on national and international studies.
- *Page 85:* A potential socio-economic return to be had from increasing traditional police road traffic checks is highlighted (TØI report 1361/2014).

References to the research (scientific publications)

TØI-report 1053c/2010. Den norske verdsettingsstudien. Ulykker - Verdien av statistiske liv og beregning av ulykkenes samfunnskostnader [*Value of time, safety and environment in*]

passenger transport. Accidents - Valuation of statistical lives and limbs and the social costs of road accidents.] Authors: Knut Veisten, Stefan Flügel, Rune Elvik

TØI-report 1448/2015. Risiko i veitrafikken 2013/14Risiko i veitrafikken 2013/14 [*Road traffic risk in Norway 2013/14.*] Author: Torkel Bjørnskau

TØI-report 988/2008. Innvandreres ulykkesrisiko og forhold til trafikksikkerhet. [*Accidents risk and traffic safety among immigrants.*] Authors: Susanne Nordbakke, Terje Assum

TØI-report 1417/2015. Hvor mye kan antall drepte og hardt skadde i trafikken reduseres? Foreløpige beregninger. [*The potential for reducing the number of killed or seriously injured road users. Preliminary estimates.*] Authors: Rune Elvik, Alena Høye

TØI-report 1361/2014. Utvikling i oppdagelsesrisiko for trafikkforseelser. En oppdatering [*Trends in the risk of apprehension for traffic offences.* An update.] Authors: Rune Elvik, Astrid Helene Amundsen

Trafikksikkerhetshåndboken. [*The Handbook of Road Safety Measures*] Book on Internet published by Institute of Transport Economics. <u>http://tsh.toi.no/</u>

TØI-report 1269/2013. Trafikkulykker ved kjøring i arbeid - en kartlegging og analyse av medvirkende faktorer [*Traffic accidents triggered by drivers at work - a survey and analysis of contributing factors.*] Authors: Tor-Olav Nævestad, Ross Owen Phillips

TØI-report 1484/2016. Hvordan kan myndighetene hjelpe de små transportbedriftene med sikkerhetsstyring? [*How can authorities support safety management in small transport businesses?*] Author: Tor-Olav Nævestad

TØI-report 1205/2012. Kartlegging av kjøretøybranner i norske vegtunneler 2008-2011. [*Vehicle fires in Norwegian road tunnels 2008-2011.*] Authors: Tor-Olav Nævestad, Sunniva Frislid Meyer

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Stortingsmelding 40 (2015-2016): Trafikksikkerhetsarbeidet – samordning og organisering. https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/97fc669d943c4bdb873250f3e41860e1/no/pdfs/st m201520160040000dddpdfs.pdf

Nasjonal tiltaksplan for trafikksikkerhet på veg 2014–2017

http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/598739/binary/949929?fast_title=Nasjonal+tiltakspla n+for+trafikksikkerhet+2014-17.pdf **Institution:** IRIS Social Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Economic-administrative research

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Industry

Name of impact case:

Industry and economic analyses

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impact of our research in this area is related to the increased knowledge and in-depth understanding Norwegian decision-makers have gained about business cycles, industry structure, competence and regional development.

The reports to the Central Bank of Norway's regional network gives a reliable basis for deciding monetary measures in Norway. The currency market is also influenced by these reports

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research in this area is typically commissioned research for public clients (ministries and directorates) or business organisations.

- The reports to the Central Bank of Norway (four times each year since 2002) on the economic development in the four counties in West-Norway are based upon interviews with the 400 most important companies. http://www.norges-bank.no/pengepolitikk/Fakta-om-regionalt-nettverk/
- Different reports about industry structure and employment in the petroleum sector:
 - the study of the petroleum branch in the Business School-project «Et kunnskapsbasert Norge»
 - the «Industribyggerne»- several reports for the Norwegian Oil and Gas association,
 - a study about Innovatuion in the petroleum sector (client Ministry of Oil and Energy),
 - \circ a study about the offshore employees for Norsk olje og gass osv.
- Several reports about the industry development and industry structure in Rogaland county / the Stavanger region. Cliente Greater Stavanger, Forus Næringspark
- The report about the impact of Interreg on Norwegian Regional Policy in based upon case-studies of lasting effects of 44 different Interreg-projects implemented in the period 1998 2007. Client: Ministry of local Government and Modernisation
- The report about Driving forces City Regions driving forces behind growth in small and medium-sized Norwegian City Regions was based upon comprehensive statistical analyses of the development after year 200 and case studies. Client: Ministry of local Government and Modernisation

Key researchers are: Atle Blomgren, Anne Marthe Harstad, Stian Brosvik Bayer, Martin Gjelsvik, Einar Leknes.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The impact of our research in this area is related to the increased knowledge and in-depth understanding Norwegian decision-makers have gained about business cycles, industry structure, competence and regional development.

- The reports to the Central Bank of Norway's regional network gives a reliable basis for deciding monetary measures in Norway. It is also said that these regional reports are influencing the currency markets. The updated reports provided by IRIS (4 per year) are apprehended as the one of the most central indicators for the economic development in Norway. The findings are used intensively by chief economists and financial analysts.
- The reports on employment and industry structure in the petroleum industry have provided local and central decision makers a basis to analyze the influence of the petroleum industry in different regions
- The report on "The impact of Interreg on Norwegian Regional Development Policy" was referred to in the Governmental Report. St. 18 (2016-2017) Coarse villages and strong districts. The presentation of the report in Brussels to an international audience
- The report on offshore-employees has provided knowledge about wage levels and competence for 25 000 employees as a basis for both recruitment policy and educational policy
- The report on industry structure in Rogaland county have provided local politicians updated empirical data to formulate business policies
- The report on driving forces behind growth in small and medium-sized Norwegian City Regions was referred to in the Governmental Report. St. 18 (2016-2017) Coarse villages and strong districts.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Blomgren et. Al (2015): "Industribyggerne 2015: En kartlegging av ansatte i norske petroleumsrelaterte virksomheter, med et særskilt fokus på leverandørbedriftenes ansatte relatert til eksport (Oppdragsgiver: Norsk olje og gass. Utført i samarbeid med Menon Business Economics, Kunnskapsparken Bodø, Impello Management og Østlandsforskning) Rapport IRIS – 2015/031
- Blomgren, A. og Harstad A. M. «Kartlegging av ansatte på Forus 2015 (Oppdragsgiver: Rogaland fylkeskommune med bidrag fra Forus Næringspark). Arbeidsnotat IRIS 2015
- Blomgren, A., Harstad, A.M. og Haus-Reve S.: «Offshoreansatte. Hvem er de? Hvor mange må erstattes i årene som kommer?» (Oppdragsgiver: Norsk olje og gass) [Principal: The Norwegian Oil and Gas Association]. Rapport IRIS – 2014/028
- Blomgren et. Al.: "Industribyggerne: Norsk olje- og gassnæring ut med havet og mellom bakkar og berg" (for Norsk olje og gass, i samarbeid med Menon Business Economics, Kunnskapsparken Bodø, Senter for økonomisk forskning NTNU og Østlandsforskning) Rapport IRIS – 2013/031

- Blomgren, A. «This is a Billion-dollar Country. Ansatte og verdiskaping på Forus 2012 (for Forus næringspark). Arbeidsnotat IRIS 2012/222
- Sasson, A. and Blomgren A.: "Knowledge based oil and gas industry". Report BI no. 4 March 2011 Handelshøyskolen BI
- Blomgren, A: **"Her det plass for (nesten) alle. Petroleumsnæringens bruk av teknologer med mastergrad og norske utdanningsinstitusjoners tilbud.**» (Oppdragsgiver: Tekna). Arbeidsnotat IRIS 2012/326
- Fjose, S., Blomgren, A.,Gjelsvik, M., Ramm, H.H., Jakobsen, E.W. "Ære være evaluering av oljeleverandørnæringens bidrag til innovasjoner på norsk continental sokkel" (Oppdragsgiver: Olje- og energidepartementet MENON report 2010.
- Leknes, E, Grünfeld, L, Holmen, R.B, Blomgren, A. Bayer, S.B, Harstad, A.M, Theie, M.G. and Espelien, A Driving forces behind growth in small and medium-sized Norwegian city-regions. Report IRIS 2016/130 (In Norwegian)
- Leknes, E., Fitjar, R.D., Janne Thygesen, J. og Mauritzen, S: «The Impact of Interreg on Norwegian Regional Development Policy" Report IRIS – 2011/067 (In Norwegian)

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- The reports from the Central Bank of Norway's regional network is being analysed thoroughly immediately after they are published. http://www.dn.no/nyheter/okonomi/2015/12/04/1038/Renter/-dette-gir-definitivtnorges-bank-noe--tenke-p
- The report «Industribyggerne 2015» about employment in the petroleum sector was delivered to all participants on the yearly conference to the Norwegian oil and gas association Oslo Plaza 0503 2015 and was later referred to in numerous newspaper. The key numbers from the report was gradually referred to without mentioning the source.
- <u>http://www.tu.no/petroleum/2015/04/06/stor-oversikt-dette-er-de-30-storste-</u>
 <u>oljeavdelingene-i-norge</u>
- <u>http://e24.no/energi/disse-13-kommunene-staar-fullstendig-paa-utsiden-av-oljenasjonen-norge/23414712</u>
- o <u>http://www.adressa.no/meninger/kronikker/article10771938.ece</u>
- <u>http://www.h-avis.no/naringsliv/maritim-naring/stord/aibel-haugesund-pa-7-plass-i-norge/s/5-62-37606</u>

Institution: IRIS Social Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Economic-administrative research

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Scenarios

Name of impact case:

Site specific scenarios

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The impacts of our site-specific scenarios are mostly about agenda setting for the regional debate about what measures must be taken to secure a sustainable future. The scenarios have addressed both business leaders, public instances and politicians and focused on their responsibilities. These representatives have engaged in the public debate and thereby scenarios influences on the regional and local policy.

Another type of impact created both bye the multi-media presentation and the attention in the media are the enlightening of the public in these city regions about opportunities and challenges the future can bring.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

IRIS Social Sciences have provided several site-specific scenarios. The first "Rogaland perspektivanalyse" came in year 2000. In 2006 Scenarios 2020 for the city regions Bergen, Haugesund, Stavanger and Kristiansand were presented and in 2012 this scenario was followed up by Scenarios 2029.

The scenarios are underpinned by national and international foresight studies, and comprehensive trend analysis of factors like climate, migration, globalisation, and demography that can have impact on the social and economic development in the regions. Literature reviews and own research about the importance of knowledge and innovation have been used as input to the scenarios.

The scenarios "Framtidsbygda 2020" was presented in 2005 and this is based on research on agriculture, demography and social development in rural areas.

Key researchers are: Martin Gjelsvik, Einar Leknes, Svein Ingve Nødland, Arild Aurvåg Farsund and Kjersti Melberg.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The first scenarios were carried out when the oil price was \$ 10 dollar per barrel and increasing dismissal and unemployment in Rogaland county. The presentation gathered an audience of 200 politicians and business leaders. The scenarios contained a program suggesting what type of measures that need to be implemented in this situation and this program was implemented by the politicians. One of the measures was to establish an intermunicipal company for regional development.

Scenario 2020 for the city regions of Bergen, Haugesund, Stavanger and Kristiansand launched a set of concepts and expressions. The expressions "Energy" for the opportunity-

scenario and "Exit" in the warning-scenario developed to be a reference in the public discourse in Stavanger around regional development.

Scenario 2029 for the same city-regions focused on the need for change both because of the climate-challenge and the need for a broader industrial basis. These scenarios were launched in the period with high investments and employment growth in the petroleum industry and our warning-scenario was overlooked. We focused on knowledge and the quality of the education system. The schools and the universities were inspired to see their role from an industrial policy perspective.

Both Scenarios 2020 and 2029 were presented to political parties, schools, companies and industry branches and did receive extensive media coverage.

Another scenario "Framtidsbygda 2020" (The future rural districts 2020) (client: Ministry of Agriculture and Food) was presented on a Norwegian tour to all five provinces.

All scenarios are multi-media presentations and they were lauched on selected sites for important representatives from private and public sector. The scenarios have in many occasions created an agenda for the regional political debate.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Scenarier2029: www.iris.no/forskning/samfunn/kultur-og-samfunn/scenarier-2029

Framtidsbygda https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/framtidsbygda-2020---fire-fortellinger-o/id88185/

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

http://www.bt.no/nyheter/okonomi/--Vi-far-det-bedre-i-2029-2599360.html, http://www.aftenbladet.no/meninger/Framtida-gar-pa-skinner-3059954.html,

Institution:Molde University College (MUC)Group:Transport Research Group (TRG)Case #1:CBA Methodology applied to transport

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

CBA TRANS

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Cost Benefit Analysis (CBA) has been researched and developed by the Transport Research Group (TRG) for more than 20 years. The impact is evident through a number of research articles and reports. The methods have been applied by the Norwegian transport authorities, and TRG has developed handbooks for CBA in the air transport sector. CBA has been developed for other sectors as well. One example is that one of the group members was a part of the expert group who assessed the new Government Block in Oslo, Norway, being responsible for the application of the CBA method.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

CBA research involves a number of areas that need to be addressed:

• *The value of different input variables and how they should be used in the analysis*, like the value of time, the value of labour market density, the value of service improvements, valuation and inclusion of environmental effects, valuation of non-monetary impacts, separation between gross and net economic effects.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Svein Bråthen, Johan Holmgren, Odd I Larsen, Edoardo Marcucci, Jens Rekdal, Eivind Tveter.

Time frame for this research: 1995-today. Approximate % of activities: 25%

• *The demand side effects*, including forecasting, market segmentation, competition and the effects of policies, effects of e.g. transport infrastructure investments on labour markets, demand elasticities, assessment and use of monetary and non-monetary demand effects in CBA.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Svein Bråthen, Wiljar Hansen, Edoardo Marcucci, Falko Müller, Odd I. Larsen, Jens Rekdal, James Odeck, Johan Oppen, Katerina Shaton, Hilde J. Svendsen, Eivind Tveter, Wei Zhang

Time fame for this part of the research: 1995-2001, 2007-today. Approximate % of activities: 35%

• *The supply side effects,* which could also be affected by competition and policies, but in addition vehicle types, productivity, scheduling, load factor studies, environmental studies of transport modes etc., assessment and use of supply side effects in CBA, determining economically feasible level-of-service within public transport.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Svein Bråthen, Harald M. Hjelle, Nin Ling, Axel Merkel, Falko Müller, James Odeck, Hilde J. Svendsen, Morten Svindland, Øyvind Sunde.

Time frame for the research: 2005-today. Approximate % of activities: 30%.

• *CBA's role in decision.making* is important for understanding in what way the CBA results could be carried over to the decision-makers, and to balance economic efficiency with public policy-making.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Svein Bråthen, Lisa Hansson, James Odeck.

Time frame for the research: 2005-today. Approximate % of activities: 10%.

The evaluation describes today's employed researchers and their activities within this field. For some new employees, like Marcucci, activities carried out under earlier employment is partly included in the reference list. Some of the research group members are working within other fields and they are not included here.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

CBA is a method to support decision making, primarily in the public sector. This area of research has contributed to improve the basis for decision-making connected to public sector project of different kinds. The method is extensively used in the transport sector to decide upon transport infrastructure projects, as well as to support various decisions with respect to the dimensioning of the level-of-service in public transport. In addition, this research has also contributed to the use of CBA in other sectors, like the construction industry within sectors like culture and public/governmental services. Some examples that reflects the impacts on society, are:

- 1. Designing the CBA framework used for the assessment of all larger airport infrastructure investments in Norway.
- 2. Application of this framework in analyses of airports, like the Terminal 2 and Runway 3 on Oslo Main Airport.
- 3. Identification of elements in the utility function for the users of ferry services and in the cost functions of ferry services, which have been included in the Norwegian Public Roads Administration's CBA Handbook.
- 4. Methodological developments and applications to be used in Quality Assurance (QA) Regime for front-end assessment of large public infrastructure investments in Norway. The research group is a member of a standing expert panel for undertaking such QA assessments
- 5. Development of analytical procedures and case studies for assessing the environmental profile for different transport modes, to be used in connection with NTP.
- 6. In general, discussing CBA topics in the public domain.

References to the research (scientific publications)

We present a selection of publications that represents the aforementioned fields, but without assigning them to the specific research areas. We underline that CBA is a rather broad field that benefits from a lot of research approaches, of which some are represented in this list. For an extensive overview, we refer to Cristin's publication lists and the CVs for the listed group members. To limit the number, with a couple of exceptions this part of the report refers to a selection of peer-reviewed papers only.

Odeck J and S Bråthen (1997): On Public Attitudes Toward Implementation of Toll Roads - the Case of Oslo Toll Ring. Transport Policy vol 4 no 2.

Bråthen S and A Hervik (1997): Strait Crossings and Economic Development. Developing Economic Impact Assessment by Means of ex post Analyses. Transport Policy vol 4 no 4.

Odeck J and S Bråthen (1998): Planning of Toll Roads: Do Public Attitudes Matter? Transportation Research Record, No 1649, pp 72-80.

Bråthen, Svein, Knut S. Eriksen, Harald M. Hjelle og Marit Killi (2000): *Economic appraisal in Norwegian aviation*. Journal of Air Transport Management vol 6 no 3 pp 153-166.

Bråthen S (2000): Do fixed links affect local industry? A Norwegian case study. Journal of Transport Geography vol 9 no 1.

Odeck J and S Bråthen (2002): Toll financing in Norway: the success, the failures and perspectives for the future. Transport Policy Vol 9, pp. 253-260.

Bråthen S (2005): Financing and regulating highway construction in Scandinavia: Experiences and Prospects. In Elsevier Science series "Research in Transport Economics" edited by W Rothengatter and G Ragazzi.

Bråthen S and K S Eriksen (2007): Analysing the viability of regional airports in Norway. In: Van Geenhuizen, Reggiani and Rietveld (eds): Policy Analysis of Transport Networks. Ashgate, London, UK.

Odeck J and S Bråthen (2008). Travel demand elasticities and users attitudes: A case study of Norwegian toll projects. *Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice* 42 (1):77-94.

Odeck J and S Bråthen (2009). The Efficiency of Norwegian Ferries in Providing Public Transport services. *International Journal of Transport Economics* XXXVI (1):121-141.

Bråthen S and J Odeck J (2009): Funding of road construction in Norway – experiences and perspectives. *International Journal of Sustainable Transportation vol 3 no 5-6 (invited paper)*.

Bråthen S (2010). Deciding upon the right amount of air transport services in remoter regions – key issues. In Williams and Bråthen (eds.): Air Transport Provision in Remoter Regions. Ashgate, UK.

Bråthen S and K Fuglum (2010). Developing airports in a long term perspective. In Williams and Bråthen (eds.): Air Transport Provision in Remoter Regions. Ashgate, UK.

Halpern N and S Bråthen (2011). Impact of airports on regional accessibility and social development. *Journal of Transport Geography*

Merkert R, S Bråthen, J Odeck and R Pagliari (2012). A review of different benchmarking methods in the context of regional airports. *Transport Reviews*.

Bråthen S and N Halpern (2012). <u>Air transport service provision and management strategies to</u> <u>improve the economic benefits for remote regions</u> Original Research Article *Research in Transportation Business & Management.*

Halpern N and Bråthen S (2012). Importance of regional airports for businesses in Norway. *Journal of Airport Management* vol 6 no 4:381-386

Tveter E and S Bråthen (2015). Bidrar transportinvesteringer til å oppfylle målene om økonomisk vekst og regional utvikling? (Do transport infrastructure investments contribute to economic and regional development?) In: Odeck J and M Welde (Eds): *Effektiv ressursbruk i transportsektoren – noen potensialer for forbedringer*. Antologi, NTNU/Concept (peer reviewed).

Welde M, S Bråthen, J Rekdal og W Zhang (2016). Finansiering av vegprosjekter med bompenger. Concept-rapport nr. 49 (peer reviewed)

Bråthen S and K S Eriksen (2016). Regional Aviation and the PSO System – Level of Service and Social Efficiency. *Journal of Air Transport Management*.

Hjelle H M (2015). Pollution or poor competitiveness - Short sea shipping between the devil and the deep blue sea? Early impacts of the new SECA regime for maritime transport.. I: *NOFOMA 2015* :

Post Conference Proceedings, Molde, 3-5 June 2015, Nordic Logistics Research Network. Nordic Logistics Research Network 2015 ISBN 978-82-7962-207-9. s. 95-111

Hjelle H M (2011). The double load factor problem of Ro- Ro shipping. *Maritime Policy & Management* 2011; Volum 38.(3) s. 235-249

Larsen, O I and Ø Sunde (2008). Waiting time and the role and value of information in scheduled transport. *Research in Transportation Economics* 2008 ;Volum 23.(1) s. 41-52

Trond Foss, Odd Larsen, Jens Rekdal, Terje Tretvik (2010). *Utredning av vegavgift for tunge kjøretøy*. ISBN 978 – 82 – 14 – 04885 – 8. Report A15768. Sintef Teknologi og samfunn, 30.06.2010.

Rekdal, Jens; Larsen, Odd I (2009). *Forecasting demand and benefits of increased rail capacity - a case study*. TRANSLOG 2009 (Transportation and Logistics) / 1st Annual International Conference; 2009-06-17 - 2009-06-18, HIM MF

Jens Rekdal, Odd Larsen, Kjell B Jansson (2008). *Trafikkanalyse for nytt dobbeltspor Oslo – Ski*, Report 0808, ISSN 806-0789, ISBN 978-82-7830-132-6, Møreforsking Molde AS, November 2008

Grue B., Hamre T.N. Odeck J. Rekdal J. *From cordon toll to congestion pricing in Oslo – What are the benefits ?* Urban transportation and Environment. Palomas & Jamet (ed.). Proceedings of CODATU IX april 2000. ISBN 90 5809 128 7.

Tennøy, A, L Hansson¹, E Lissandrello and P Næss (2016). How planners' use and non-use of expert knowledge affect the goal achievement potential of plans : Experiences from strategic landuse and transport planning processes in three Scandinavian cities. *Progress in Planning* 2016 ;Volum 109. s. 1-32

Jansson, J O, J Holmgren², A Ljungberg (2015). Pricing public transport services. I: *Handbook of research methods and applications in transport economics and policy*. Edward Elgar Publishing 2015 ISBN 9780857937926. s. 260-308

Holmgren, J and Å Weinholt (2016). The influence of organisational changes on cost efficiency in fire and rescue services. *International Journal of Emergency Management* 2016; Volum 12.(4) s. 343-365

Alessandrini, A, P Delle Site, V Gatta, E Marcucci³, Zhang, Qing (2016). Investigating users' attitudes towards conventional and automated buses in twelve European cities. *International Journal of Transport Economics* 2016; Volum 43.(4) s. 413-436

Svindland, M (2016). The environmental effects of emission control area regulations on short sea shipping in Northern Europe : The case of container feeder vessels. *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment*

¹ L Hansson has recently joined TRG. We refer to her CV for an extensive list of publications.

² J Holmgren has recently joined TRG. We refer to his CV for an extensive list of publications.

³ E Marcucci has recently joined TRG, but his CV shows an extensive publication record.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Example 1 and 2: <u>https://avinor.no/globalassets/_konsern/om-oss/samfunnsoppdraget/plan-for-virksomheten-2016-2018---10-plan.pdf Section 4.1.5</u> are based on severeal studies from the research group.

Example 3:

<u>http://www.vegvesen.no/_attachment/704540/binary/1132472?fast_title=H%C3%A5ndbok</u> +V712+Konsekvensanalyser.pdf. Elements in Section 5.2 and 5.3 are developed by the Group.

Example 4: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/plan-bygg-og-

<u>eiendom/regjeringskvartalet/kvu-ks1/id731746/</u>. (Svein Bråthen was the expert advisor on the CBA). <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/okonomi-og-budsjett/statlig-</u>

okonomistyring/ekstern-kvalitetssikring2/dagens-ks-ordning/id2523900/ (about the QA scheme)

Example 5: <u>http://www.ntp.dep.no/dokumentliste?listekey=797485</u>. The group contributed to Report 1347/2014.

Example 6: The latest example:

http://www.rbnett.no/meninger/leserinnlegg/2017/01/08/Meninger-om-metoder-14033920.ece. There are several contributions from the group in CRISTIN.

Institution:Molde University College (MUC)Group:Transport Research Group (TRG)Case #2:Transport Modelling Research

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

TRAMOD

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Transport Modelling research (TRAMOD) has been undertaken by the Transport Research Group (TRG) since 2002. The models cover long distance passenger transport as well as urban and local passenger transport. Freight flows are also included. The impact is evident through a number of research articles and reports, but mostly through practical use by the transport authorities in Norway. The models may also be used to assist work done under CBA TRANS (please see the other TRG case). Hence, the two TRG cases are highly complementary however TRAMOD is a different field of research focusing specifically on transport network and transport demand modelling.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Transport modelling research involves a number of areas:

• Long distance/national passenger transport: The models cover travels above 70 kilometres. The research covers demand modelling, merging of demand models with transport network models and calibration of the models to make them work properly in real world cases. This latter activity is important to inform the preceding steps. All transport modes (road, rail, air and sea transport) is included. The models are suitable for analysing e.g. the impact of strengthening transport corridors, to assess infrastructural changes etc.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Odd I Larsen, Jens Rekdal, Tom N. Hamre, Wei Zhang.

Time frame for this research: 2002-today. Approximate % of activities: 50%

• *Regional and urban/short distance passenger transport*: The models cover travels below 70 kilometres. The research covers demand modelling, merging of demand models with transport network models and calibration of the models to make them work properly in real world cases. This latter activity is important to inform the preceding steps. All local/urban transport modes (road, regional rail, local mass transit, cycling, walking) is included. The models are suitable for analysing e.g. the impact of different urban policies, like transport packages involving road systems and mass transit, congestion charging schemes, simulation of land use policies, infrastructural changes, park-and-ride systems etc.

Researchers involved in these areas (in alphabetic order): Odd I. Larsen, Jens Rekdal, Tom N. Hamre, Wei Zhang

Time fame for this part of the research: 2002-today. Approximate % of activities: 50%

The research takes place in collaboration with Institute of Transport Economics, Oslo and SINTEF Transportforskning, Trondheim.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

To get a proper understanding of the "research underpinning the impact" described above, some output and areas for use are described there. In short, assessment of actions spanning from transport corridor assessment to urban transport policies has an impact on project and policy selection. The models are extensively applied in the transport sector to decide upon transport infrastructure projects, as well as to support various decisions with respect to the dimensioning of the level-of-service in public transport. In fact, these models are extensively used by the transport authorities and a large number of consultancies, free of charge. In our opinion, this research represents a significant amount of additionality because of the increasing returns to scale in the development and use of the models. This research has also contributed to support good use of CBA in the transport sector, particularly in cases where transport network complexity calls for this type of numerical modelling. The models have also been developed to calculate the producer and consumer surplus in the transport markets. In this respect, the two TRG research cases are highly complementary in nature. Some examples that reflects the impacts on society, are:

- 1. TRAMOD research results (the models) are of mandatory use when designing the project portfolio in the National Transport Plan (NTP) of Norway. This is a strong and pronounced impact of this research.
- 2. The models have been applied when assessing large urban infrastructure projects and in Quality Assurance (QA) Regime for front-end assessment of large public infrastructure investments in Norway, particularly when assessing urban transport packages and various funding regimes. The research group is a member of a standing expert panel for undertaking such QA assessments.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Most of this research is documented extensively in scientific reports. For an extensive overview, we refer to Cristin's publication lists and the CVs for the listed group members.

Welde, Morten; Bråthen, Svein; Rekdal, Jens Ludvig; Zhang, Wei. Finansiering av vegprosjekter med bompenger : behandling av og konsekvenser av bompenger i samfunnsøkonomiske analyser. Trondheim: Ex ante akademisk forlag 2016 (ISBN 978-82-93253-55-6) 148 s. Concept report 49 (peer reviewed)

Jens Rekdal, Tom N. Hamre, Stefan Flügel, Christian Steinsland, Anne Madslien, Berit Grue, Wei Zhang, Odd I. Larsen. *NTM6 – Transportmodeller for reiser lengre enn 70 km*. ISBN: 978-82-7830, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1414.

Jens Rekdal, Wei Zhang, Odd I Larsen, Arne Løkketangen og Tom N Hamre, 2014. *Inkludering av innfartsparkering i TraMod_By: TraMod_IP*, ISBN: 978-82-7830--208-8, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1416

Olaussen, Svein; Bråthen, Svein; Tveter, Eivind; Reigstad, Erlend; Bertschler, Gunnar; Dahl, Malin; Zhang, Wei; Rekdal, Jens Ludvig.

Kvalitetssikring av konseptvalg (KS1) for transportsystemet i Tønsbergregionen : rapport til Samferdselsdepartementet og Finansdepartementet : versjon 1.0. : Metier AS; Møreforsking Molde AS 2014 107 s.

Jens Rekdal, Wei Zhang, 2013, *Hamnsundsambandet*. *Trafikkberegninger og samfunnsøkonomisk kalkyle for 4 alternative traséer*. Isbn/Issn: 978-82-7830-182-1, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1302

Jens Rekdal, Odd I Larsen, Arne Løkketangen og Tom N Hamre, 2013, *TraMod_By Del 1, Etablering av nytt modellsystem – Revidert utgave av rapport 1203*. ISBN: 978-82-7830-193-7, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1313

Jens Rekdal, Odd I. Larsen, Christian Stensland, Wei Zhang, Tom N. Hamre, 2012, *TraMod_By del 2 Delrapport: Eksempler på anvendelse*. Isbn/Issn: 978-82-7830-170-8, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1206

Jens Rekdal, Odd I. Larsen, Christian Stensland, Wei Zhang, 2012, *Eksempler på analyser av køprising med TraMod_By. Konsekvenser av tidsdifferensierte bompengesatser i Oslo, Bergen og Trondheim, Isbn/Issn: 978-82-7830-171-5*, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1208

Bråthen, Svein; Hagen, Kåre P.; Hervik, Arild; Larsen, Odd I; Pedersen, Karl Rolf; Rekdal, Jens; Tveter, Eivind; Zhang, Wei (2012), *Alternativ finansiering av transportinfrastruktur: noen utvalgte problemstillinger*. (ISBN 978-82-7830-173-9) 92 s. Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1210, MF NHH SNF

Jens Rekdal, Odd I Larsen, Arne Løkketangen og Tom N Hamre (2012), *TraMod_By Del 1: Etablering av nytt modellsystem*, ISBN: 978-82-7830-167-8, Report (Møreforsking Molde) 1203

Odd I Larsen, Jens Rekdal (2010). *Treatment of seasonal tickets for public transport in estimation and application of mode/destination choice models*. Transportation Volume 37: p573-p581, Number 3, ISSN 0049-4488.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Example 1: The NTP is described here: <u>http://www.ntp.dep.no/</u>

Example 2: Large urban infrastructure projects; see e.g. <u>http://www.banenor.no/Prosjekter/prosjekter/follobanen/</u>. QA projects, see <u>http://www.vegvesen.no/vegprosjekter/tonsbergregionen/t%C3%B8nsbergregionen-kvu--319337</u>, where a link to the QA report is listed.

Institution: Molde University College (MUC) Group: Samfunn, organisasjon og ledelse/ Society, organization and management

Case #1: New Modes of Collaboration in Maritime industries - Marco

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

MARCO

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

"New Modes of Collaboration in Maritime industries" (2010 - 2014) was collaboration between Molde University College, Norwegian Business School BI and three companies in Møre and Romsdal County: Jetz Vacuum, Tingstad and Ulstein Group. The research project was funded by The Norwegian Research Council and the participating companies. The aim of the project was to develop new knowledge and instruments concerning collaborative models, organizing and work processes in order to strengthen global competitiveness of the regional maritime industry.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Main researchers: Jon Erland Lervik, associate professor, Norwegian Business School BI; Lise L. Halse, associate professor, Molde University College; Randi Lunnan, professor, Norwegian Business School BI; Rolv Petter Amdam, professor, Norwegian Business School BI; Dag Magne Berge, associate professor, Molde University College; Ove Bjarnar, professor, Molde University College.

The project focused on three levels in which growing internationalisation has challenged established practises. 1. The cluster level: How to combine sticky local advantages and knowledge from leading markets and clusters abroad. What is the impact of the domestic and regional educational system, foreign ownership in the cluster and outgoing Norwegian Foreign Direct Investments. 2. The company level: How to govern and coordinate strategic alliances, user-producer relations, relations between companies with complementary resources etc. 3. The activity level: How do innovation develop in collaboration between companies? How do vi achieve effective coordination and knowledge dissemination in globally distributed production networks.

The researchers have addressed these questions through at set of sub-projects focusing on different aspects characterising the participating companies and the cluster in general. 150 in- depth interviews have been effected and a survey among the cluster firms. Researchers have done archive studies. Yards, sales and units of production have been visited; in Norway, China, Singapore, UAE, Brazil, Netherland, Poland and Turkey.

The researchers from Molde University College have mainly focused on the cluster level.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research project tried to translate the knowledge achieved through regular seminars and workshops with the participating companies. 3-4 seminars a year were held, either thematising common problems for all companies or focusing on specific problems for each firm in internal workshops. These arrangements was important for two reasons: Validating findings and interpretations on the one hand and their practical utilisation on the other. Themes have been e.g. global value chains, organization structures in global companies, knowledge dissemination and learning between clusters and management of portfolio of alliances.

Researchers participated in conferences held by the industry and their organizations. The project held a closing conference targeting the industry.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Fløysand, A, SE Jakobsen and 0 Bjarnar(2012): "The dynamism of clustering: Interweaving material and discursive processes", inGeoforum 43:948 — 958.

Hernes, T (2014) A process theory of organization. Oxford University Press RP Amdam Er 0 Bjarnar, Globalization and the life cycles of clusters: comparing two Norwegian clusters 1900-2010, submitted to Business History Review

Amdam, 0 Bjarnarand J Wang. The dynamic development of global productionnetworks: Norwegian maritime firms in the Yangtze River Delta, submitted to Regional Studies

Wang, J., RP Amdam og O. Bjarnar. Business models and marketing practices of internationalising MNEs, submitted to International Marketing Management September 2014

Halse, L. at al (2014) 'Implementation of Lean Project Planning: A Knowledge Transfer Perspective.' In Advances in Production Management Systems, edited by B Grabot et al, 248-255. Berlin: Springer.

Berge, DM Utdanningsbehov, rekruttering og globalisering — resultater fra en sporreskjemaundersokelse blant bedrifter i den maritime klyngen i Møre og Romsdal. Arbeidsnotat M1302, Moreforskning Molde 2013.

Youzhen Zhao, 'Overview of the Chinese shipbuilding industry'. Working paper, Fudan University.

Halse, L.L. (2014), "Global Value Chains in Shipbuilding: Governance and Knowledge Exchange", In Grabot, B., Vallespir, B., Gomes, S., Bouras, A. and Kiritsis, D. (Eds.), Advances in Production Management Systems. Innovative and Knowledge-Based Production Management in a Global-Local World, Springer Berlin Heidelberg, pp. 209-216.

Halse, L.L. (2014) *Walking the path of change: globalization of the maritime cluster in North West Norway.* Vol. 2014:3. Molde: Høgskolen i Molde - vitenskapelig høgskole i logistikk.

- Halse, L.L., and Bjarnar, O. (2014), "Social fields of knowledge flows: A regional cluster in a global context", In Rutten, R., Benneworth, P., Irawati, D. and Boekema, F. (Eds.), *The social dynamics of innovation networks: From learning region to learning in socio-spatial context*, Routledge,
- Hammervoll, T.,Engelseth, P., and Halse, L.L. (2014), "The Role of Clusters in Global Maritime Value Networks.", *International Journal of Physical Distribution & Logistics Management*, Vol. 44, No. 2.
- Halse, L.L. (2017), "The evolution and transformation of industrial clusters: a conceptual model", *Int. J. Manufacturing Technology and Management*, Vol. 31, No. 1/2/3, pp. 176 191.

Institution: Molde University College (MUC) Group: Samfunn, organisasjon og ledelse/ Society, organization and management Case #2: Managing and governing football (MANGOVF)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

MANGOVF

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Contributing to public debate on football management, governance and leadership through newspaper comments and textbooks (2)

Developing executive program for Norwegian football leaders on behalf of Norwegian Football Federation (NFF) and Norwegian Top Football (NTF).

Benchmark studies for Norwegian and Swedish football leagues

Impact study for Molde football club

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Governance of football in Norway, Scandinavia, and Europe.

Since the turn of the century Gammelsæter et al. has used perspective from organizational studies to develop the analysis of sport, in particular football. Together with Hallgeir Gammelsæter, Christos Anagnostopoulos and Oskar Solenes have contributed to this research. This has been, and still is among main perspectives.

Institutional analysis of commercialized sport clubs, in most cases football clubs in a European context, (Gammelsæter, 2010) showed how sport clubs need to be understood as pluralist institutions. Gammelsæter is the main contributor, but also Christos Anagnostopoulos and Oskar Solenes.

Football as business. Christos Anagnostopoulos and Harald Dolles

The value of a football club for it's region. Gammelsæter, Dolles, Straume, Egilsson and Solenes.

The actors in football – players and managers. Anagnostopoulos, Gammelsæter, Solenes and Herskedal

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

During the 1990's Norwegian football experienced increasing success. The national team experienced success in the 1994 WC in USA, and even more in 1998 in France; the economy in the Norwegian league was improving, Norwegian players were popular in professional leagues abroad, and especially among English teams. All this communicated the impression of good quality in Norwegian football, and made the story of the success even stronger. Only ten years since professional football was allowed, the success was impressive.

Gammelsæter and Ohr's book "Kampen uten ball" ("The match without a ball"), though popular science, was the first analysis of the Norwegian football industry, and the starting point of a new field of research at MUC – the political economy and management of football.

With the success of the national team the commercial interest for Norwegian male football increased, which generated higher income. Simultaneously the Bosman ruling extended the possibilities to recruit players from abroad, which saw a dramatic rise. However, foreign players made it harder for young talents to make their way into professional football and player development was impeded. Later this was seen as the main reason for the decline in quality in the national team and league.

The dual model (commercial shareholder companies partnering with voluntary association clubs) of elite team sport in Norway has been the focus of research and debates among the football management elite and media, reflecting the tension between the voluntary sport movement and the pressure to commercialise popular sports.

Based on two reports by Gammelsæter and Jackobsen, a debate in Norwegian football both in media as well as within NFF arouse. The awareness and understanding of the delicate balance between the use of home-grown players and imported players increased in Norway.

Conducting a benchmark for both the Norwegian as well as the Swedish league lead to developing an understanding of the football industry within the organisations, both in Norway and Sweden.

In 2008, NFF and the top league, NTF, took the initiative to develop an executive program for leaders in football clubs. This was the first of its kind in Norway, and MUC was the partner in developing the program. A modified version was run a second time in 2012.

The long-term interest for understanding the economy, organisation and management of Norwegian football resulted in 2016 with NFF participation in an ERASMUS + research project on sport governance (National Sport Governance Observer 2017).

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Anagnostopoulos, C., Winand, M., & Papadimitriou, D. (2016). Passion in the Workplace: Empirical Insights from Team Sport Organisations. European Sport Management Quarterly, Vol. 16(4), pp. 385-412.
- Anagnostopoulos, C., Byers, T., & Shilbury D. (2014). Corporate Social Responsibility in Professional Team Sport Organisations: Toward a Theory of Decision-Making. European Sport Management Quarterly, Vol. 14(3), pp. 259-281.
- Dolles, H., Gammelsæter, H., Solenes, O., and Straume, S. (2016). The Janus-faced relationship value of professional sports clubs : a study of Molde Football Club, Norway. Scandinavian Sport Studies Forum, 47-61.

- Gammelsæter, H. and Solenes, O.(2013). Money in brains out? Institutional logics affecting athletes' preparation for alternative careers. European Journal for Sport and Society, 10, 267-289.
- Gammelsæter, H. (2010). Institutional Pluralism and Governance in "Commercialized" Sport Clubs. European Sport Management Quarterly, 10, 569-594
- Gammelsæter, H. (2013). Leader succession and effectiveness in team sport. A critical review of the coach succession literature. Sport, Business and Management: An International Journal. Vol. 3 No. 4, 2013, pp. 285-296
- Kolyperas, D., Anagnostopoulos, C., Chadwick, S., & Sparks, L. (2016). Applying a Communicating Vessels Framework to CSR Value Co-creation: Empirical Evidence from Professional Team Sport Organizations. Journal of Sport Management, Vol. 30(6), pp. 702-719

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Executive education for NFF/NTF in 2008 And 2012
- Chronicles in numerous newspapers
- 2 reports: "Penger inn, vettet ut?" (2008), "Toppfotballens betydning for vertsregionen: en studie av Molde Fotballklubbs betydning for Molderegionen" (2014)
- Benchmarking «Tippeliga 2007/2008» (Norway) and «Allsvenskan 2007/2008» (Sweden)

Name of impact case: Operations Research Transforms the Scheduling of Chilean Football Leagues and the South American World Cup Qualifiers

Summary of the impact

For the past 12 years, more than 50 sports tournaments in South America have been scheduled using Operations Research. The estimated economic impact is about USD 59 million, including reductions in television broadcaster operating costs, growth in pay television subscriptions, increased ticket revenue, and lower travel costs for the teams. The incorporation of team requirements and various sporting criteria has also improved process transparency and schedule fairness. Furthermore, the models and methods have been disseminated widely, helping to promote Operations Research as an effective tool for addressing practical problems.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Mario Guajardo (currently Assistant Professor at NHH, enrolled as Research Scholar in 2009), together with co-authors from University of Buenos Aires (main: Guillermo Durán) and University of Chile (main: Andrés Weintraub, Denis Sauré) started formulating integer programming models for sports scheduling in 2004-2005. The models define which pairs of teams play each other at which venue in each round of a tournament, taking into account several criteria. The schedules were adopted for the first time by the Chilean First Division league in 2005. Later on, a similar approach was implemented for other leagues: the Chilean Second Division in 2007, the Third and several Youth Divisions in 2013, a Norwegian Squash league in 2013, the Argentinean Basketball league in 2014. In 2015, Guajardo developed an integer programming approach to propose a schedule for the South American Qualifiers to the FIFA World Cup (FWC). In these qualifiers, 10 South American countries compete for 5 qualifying slots to the FWC. Every team plays twice against every other team over a period of 2 years. There are 18 match days grouped into 9 double rounds. In each double round, every team plays two games within a few days. This setup raises some special challenges of scheduling fairness. Ideally, no team should have a double round break, meaning that in every case they should play one of the games at home and the other one away. This was impossible to achieve by the traditional schedule used for all five World Cup competitions held between 1998 and 2014. The model implemented by Guajardo generated a schedule which greatly improves the balance of home-away sequences, ensuring that in every double round all teams play one game at home and one game away. The schedule also keeps some symmetry with respect to the traditional format, so it is easy to understand for the fans and the media. The schedule was proposed at a meeting of the South American teams in May 2015. Although several proposals were presented, this schedule was unanimously selected by the 10 countries and is now being used for the qualifiers to the 2018 FWC Russia. This appears to be the first application of Operations Research in an international football competition.

Details of the impact

To date, more than 50 tournaments have been scheduled using our Operations Research approach. The total direct economic impact in Chilean soccer industry over the past 12 years amounts to about \$59 million. This is due to impact on ticket revenue (41%), increased revenue from TV subscribers (47%), travel cost savings of TV station and teams (12%). Unlike conventional businesses, soccer has a large social component. For example, about 3.4 million spectators filled the stadiums for the 2014 World Cup finals matches in Brazil and the television coverage reached 3.2 billion people around the world. Therefore, attractive tournaments produce fan enjoyment that exceeds the ticket revenues or subscriber

fees actually paid. Thus, the qualitative impact of improved scheduling is equal to, if not greater than, the quantitative impact. The benefits have been particularly significant in the following areas: greater transparency of scheduling criteria; better scheduling fairness; greater attractiveness; fewer undesired rescheduling of matches once the tournament is ongoing; better public order; greater credibility; better performance in international tournaments; better operations at the stadiums; less player fatigue thanks to better travel sequences; more exciting tournaments concentrated towards the end of the season.

In addition to the quantitative and qualitative effects mentioned above, this research has had a significant educational impact through outreach activities and the creation of content used by schools, universities, and the media. These activities have reached thousands of high school and university students in four countries (Argentina, Chile, Norway, USA).

Through videos and online material, a more general audience of millions of television viewers and Internet users have been reached. For example, in 2011, Guajardo explained in layperson's terms how to create better schedules in the Forsker Grand Prix, as part of the annual *Forskningsdagene* in Bergen.

References to the research (scientific publications)

· Alarcón F, Durán G, Guajardo M, Miranda J, Muñoz H, Ramírez L, Ramírez M, Sauré D, Siebert M, Souyris S, Weintraub A, Wolf-Yadlin R, Zamorano G. Operations Research Transforms Scheduling of Chilean Soccer Leagues and South American World Cup Qualifiers. *Interfaces*, forthcoming

(http://pubsonline.informs.org/doi/abs/10.1287/inte.2016.0861).

• Durán G, Guajardo M, Sauré D. Scheduling the South American Qualifiers to the 2018 FIFA World Cup by Integer Programming. Under *minor revision* in *European Journal of Operational Research*.

• Alarcón F, Durán G, Guajardo M. Referee Assignment in the Chilean Football League using Integer Programming and Patterns. *International Transactions in Operational Research* 21(3): 415–438, 2014.

· Durán G, Guajardo M, Wolf R. Operations Research Techniques for Scheduling Chile's Second Division Soccer League. *Interfaces* 42(3):273-285, 2012.

· Durán G, Guajardo M, Miranda J, Sauré D, Souyris S, Weintraub A, Wolf R. Scheduling the Chilean Soccer League by Integer Programming. *Interfaces* 37(6):539-552, 2007.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

• As main proof of the impact of this research is its selection as finalist of the prestigious INFORMS Franz Edelman Award in the 2016 competition (<u>https://www.informs.org/About-INFORMS/News-Room/Press-Releases/2016-Edelman-Finalist-Announcement</u>). This is arguably the most important recognition worldwide to high-impact applications of Operations Research/Management Science. The selection of finalists is very rigorous, conducted by a large panel of experts, and involves a full procedure to corroborate the impact with counterpart institutions. As finalist, Guajardo was inducted as INFORMS Franz Edelman Laureate at the INFORMS Conference on Business Analytics & Operations Research, in Orlando, USA, 10-12 April, 2016 (<u>https://www.informs.org/Recognize-Excellence/Franz-Edelman-Award/Franz-Edelman-Laureates2/Franz-Edelman-Laureates-Class-of-2016</u>).

 \cdot A presentation describing the research and its impact has been uploaded by INFORMS to its Video Learning Center:

https://www.pathlms.com/informs/events/533/thumbnail_video_presentations/26171

• In 2009, the European Association of Operational Research Societies (EURO) selected this work as finalist of the Euro Excellence in Practice Award 2009 (EEPA), EURO XXIII, Bonn, Germany (https://gor.uni-paderborn.de/index.php?id=226).

 \cdot Dissemination in magazines, TV, and newspapers also give account of the impact of this research, such as the following:

- Durán G., Guajardo M. OR in Soccer: Chilean Soccer League Scheduling. OR/MS TODAY, Vol. 42, No. 2, 32-35, April 2015 (<u>https://www.informs.org/ORMS-</u>Today/Public-Articles/April-Volume-42-Number-2/Chilean-soccer-league-scheduling).

- Durán G., Guajardo M., Weintraub A., Wolf R. OR in Soccer: Scheduling the Chilean League using Mathematical Programming. OR/MS TODAY, Vol. 36, No. 2, 42-47, April 2009.

- Durán G., Guajardo M. Operations Research for Scheduling South American World Cup Football Qualifiers. A tutorial in the newsletter of the International Federation of Operational Research Societies (IFORS), Vol. 10 (2), 14-15, September 2016 (http://ifors.org/newsletter/ifors-news-sept2016.pdf).

- Mattestykker som kan forhindre kampfiksing. forskning.no, 2 August, 2014.

- Norsk regnestykke skal bekjempe kampfiksing. E24, 1 July, 2014.

- Fjerner muligheten for kampfiksing. NHH Alumni, 2014.

- Skaper en rettferdig terminliste. Bergens Tidende, 1 April, 2012.

- NRK Kunnskapskanalen, 28 January, 2012 https://tv.nrk.no/serie/kunnskapskanalen/MDFP17003711/28-01-2012

- Youtube:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x1GM1qvh1J8

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s-_Dr1jH4Ak

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2fTbX9q0NIc

Name of impact case: Improving forest transportation by Operations Research and Game Theory methods

Summary of the impact

Operations Research and Game Theory methods have helped the forest industry in Sweden to perform better transportation plans between supply and demand points, among thousands or hundreds of millions of possibilities. Opportunities of collaboration for different companies operating in nearby areas enhance the possibilities of reducing cost, to overall estimated savings of 14-22%. The impact in the environment is also positive, due to the reduction of CO2 emissions and the potential increase in the use of bioenergy. Today several companies use systems developed directly in their operational planning and many more in various industrial case studies for strategic analyses.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Kurt Jörnsten, Mario Guajardo and Mikael Rönnqvist have researched for several years on how to improve transport operations in the forest industry. Industrial collaboration in the same domain for the Swedish forest industry was also conducted in a PhD thesis at NHH by Dick Carlsson. In particular, the addition of collaborative opportunities among different companies for this purpose started to materialize around 2006. Jörnsten and Rönnqvist, together with other Swedish co-authors (M. Frisk and M. Göthe-Lundgren), performed a case study involving eight forest companies operating in Southern Sweden. The case analysed data on how the transport operations of wood by these companies occurred in practice, how it could have been improved if Operations Research methods would have been used, and how it could have been improved further if collaboration among the eight companies would have been implemented. Sustaining the collaboration usually requires of cost allocation methods which satisfies some concepts of stability, well founded in cooperative game theory literature. The authors proposed a method, inspired by the practical requirements of the forest companies, which allowed to solve the allocation and promote the collaboration in time. Other cost allocation methods and coalition formation approaches have been studied later by Jörnsten, Guajardo and Rönnqvist, between 2013 and 2017, which has derived in forms of collaboration that are practice oriented in terms of number of companies per coalition. Over this period, besides wood producers, the industry of forest fuels (or forest biomass) was also put into analysis. There are large volumes of forest fuel available. These can be converted into energy at heating plants. However, it is a low-value commodity and it is very sensitive to logistic cost to make it profitable. Therefore, it becomes relevant finding opportunities of improvement in this industry. Latest research outcomes identify and assess alternatives to lower the logistic costs. These include the scheduling of the harvest and chipping operations in relation to transportation, delivered mix of assortments to customers and collaboration.

Details of the impact

In the case study with the wood producers, the cost savings due to better planning within each company were about 5%, while collaboration among companies increased this to a total of 14% or SEK 64.6 million per year. The environmental effects of better cooperation were about 20% reduction of emissions. As result of the case study, three companies started collaborating in 2008 on a monthly basis.

As for the case in forest fuels, extensive data analysis has been performed on about 200,000

transports of 6.1 million tons of forest biomass, equivalent to 17.4 TWh of energy consumption or about 4% of Sweden's total energy consumption. The identified potential savings amount to 22.18%. This corresponds to 140.6 million SEK per year, which is highly significant for a low profit industry. This is equivalent to a reduction from 61.55 to 39.02 km in the average travelled distance. In particular, when comparing the optimal collaborative solution with the realized non-collaborative solution, the potential cost savings are about 11.58%. This corresponds to 73.4 million SEK per year, a reduction from 61.55 to 48.66 km in the average travelled distance, 30% or yearly 3,365 tonnes of CO2 emissions, a reduction from SEK 36.36 to 32.15 in the cost per MWh, and 2.3 TWh of renewable energy consumption yearly.

A developed decision support system FlowOpt has been used in about 40 case studies with Swedish and European forest companies and government organizations during the last 15 years. It has been used to evaluate the performance and suggest improvements at single companies as well as several companies making collaborative schemes. It has been used in projects to develop and implement logistic network and collaborative structures. This includes the location of new train terminal for the forest companies StoraEnso/Sydved and decision to design and use a train system for the forest company Sveaskog. Optimization has been implemented for daily use at Holmen for backhauling planning and is being implemented at two forest companies as their central planning systems. At Skogforsk and the many collaborating companies the use of DSS-FlowOpt has been instrumental and a vital contribution of the development of logistic planning within the forest sector. It has also been a base for other planning tools developed for the Swedish forest industry. Moreover, it has also been a major contribution in the continuous work in developing forest logistic planning where Sweden is now regarded to be a world-leader.

References to the research (scientific publications)

• Dick Carlsson, Planning and decision support in the pulp and paper supply chain – Application of operation research models and methods, PhD thesis, Norwegian School of Economics and Business Administration, Oral examination June 22, 2006.

• Frisk M, Göthe-Lundgren M, Jörnsten K, Rönnqvist M. Cost allocation in collaborative forest transportation. *European Journal of Operational Research* 205(2): 448-458, 2010.

• P. Flisberg, M. Frisk and M. Rönnqvist, FuelOpt : A decision support system for forest fuel logistics, *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, Vol. 63, 1600-1612, 2012.

· P. Flisberg, B. Lidén, M. Rönnqvist and J. Selander, Route Selection for best distances in road databases based on drivers' and customers' preferences, *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, Vol 42, No 6, 1126-1140, 2012.

· Flisberg P, Frisk M, Rönnqvist M, Guajardo M. Potential savings and cost allocations for forest fuel transportation in Sweden: A country-wide study. *Energy* 85:353–365, 2015.

· Guajardo M, Rönnqvist M. Operations Research models for coalition structure in collaborative logistics. *European Journal of Operational Research* 240(1):147–159, 2015.

· Guajardo M, Jörnsten K, Rönnqvist M. Constructive and blocking power in collaborative transportation. *OR Spectrum* 38(1):25–50, 2016.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

· In 2012, at the EURO XXV Conference (Vilnius, Lithuania, 8-11 July), the European Association of Operational Research Societies (EURO) conceded Jörnsten and Rönnqvist the Best EJOR Paper Award in the category "Innovative Applications of Operations Research" for their article "Cost allocation in forest transportation" (https://www.euro-online.org/web/pages/1549/last-activities-list). At the same event, Rönnqvist won the Euro Excellence in Practice Award for an application in forestry called "Logistic planning using DSS FlowOpt" (https://www.euro-online.org/web/pages/603/last-activities-list).

• The latest communication on "Forest energy for a sustainable future" by Skogforsk (The Forestry Research Institute of Sweden), includes the case on forest fuels in the list of forest fuel logistics references, particularly under the statement "Location barter can improve efficiency of chip transports" (<u>http://www.skogforsk.se/english/products-and-events/other/forest-energy-for-a-sustainable-future/</u>, retrieved Feb 2017).

· P. Flisberg, M. Frisk, M. Rönnqvist, Alternative energy powers Sweden, *OR/MS Today*, April 2012, 18-22, 2012

• P. Flisberg and M. Rönnqvist, Out of the woods, *ORMS Today*, April 2013, 38-43, 2013. • Work initiated in the forest logistic work also won the Daniel H. Wagner Prize for

Excellence in Operations Research Practice in 2016 at the INFORMS Annual conference in Nashville. The work resulted in the system Calibrated Route Finder which focus on the integration of social, safety, environmental and cost-effective truck routing. The system is today used daily by more than 100 companies and about 1.2 million routes invoiced each year is based on the system. (https://www.informs.org/About-INFORMS/News-Room/Press-Releases/2016-Wagner-Prize-Recognizes-Research-to-Improve-Safety-of-Driving-Routes-for-Heavy-Trucks)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Active Fund Management

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

For a number of years DNB has been selling and marketing three mutual funds as being actively managed. However, these funds have been managed more like passive than active funds. Falsely active funds have six times higher fees than passively managed index funds. The Norwegian Consumer Council has filed a lawsuit against DNB on behalf of 180,000 consumers. This is the biggest class action lawsuit in Norwegian history. An important part of this lawsuit is reports written by Bjerksund and Døskeland. The attention gained by the lawsuit, has led to a professionalization of the fund industry, including lower fees and improved information to consumers.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Every household that is saving has to decide whether they want active or passive management of their mutual funds. However, it is not easy to identify whether the mutual funds are actually performing active management. This fuzziness enables mutual funds to charge customers a fee as if they do active management even if they are passive.

To make the households able to identify the degree of active management of their funds, we need some measures that easily identify the fund's level of active management. The finance literature suggests three measures: Active Share , Tracking Error, and R-squared. Active Share is a simple and intuitive measure of active fund management, based on the actual positions of the fund relative to the benchmark (Cremers and Petajisto, 2009). Tracking Error and R-squared are statistical measures that include the covariance of stock returns, which is the traditional way to measure active management. As many funds favor one measure over another, there is no consensus on how to quantify active management.

Based on research within the topic (Døskeland (2007) and Døskeland and Hvide (2011), we show in Bjerksund and Døskeland (2017) that the different measures are related. By making some simple assumptions, we create closed-form formulas that show the relations between the different measures. We find that for reasonable values, there is a linear relationship between the Tracking Error and Active Share, and, thus, increasing one of the measures leads to a higher figure for the other measure. This finding highlights the fact that these measures are often substitutes for, not complements of, each other.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The lawsuit from The Norwegian Consumer Council against DNB on behalf of 180,000 consumers is built on several reports we have written. These reports again builds on both our own research but also research done by others. Irrespective of the outcome of the lawsuit, our careful analyses have helped increase the transparency and competence of both households and the mutual fund industry. DNB and other funds have already started to

report more information on the degree of active management. The funds that have been accused of being passive have become more active. Furthermore, we see that the fee for so-called active managed funds are going down. For example, the yearly fee for the DNB funds have gone from 1.8 % to 1.4 %. In a low-interest regime, fees are very important. For long time saving (such as pensions), a too high fee can reduce the return with up to a third.

We are increasingly becoming responsible of our own financial decisions. Knowledge about active fund management is relevant for many households. The topic is also important for the nation of Norway. Over the last years, there has been a discussion of the degree of active fund management of the Oil Fund. Thus, increased attention about the topic leads to more knowledge, which again will help households and Norway to make better financial decisions in the future.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Døskeland & Hvide (2011) "Do Individual Investors Have Asymmetric Information Based on Work Experience?" Journal of Finance
- Døskeland (2007) "Strategic Asset Allocation for a Country", Financial Markets and Portfolio Management 2007, 21: 167
- Bjerksund & Døskeland (2017) "Active Fund Management: How Active Share, Tracking Error, and R-squared Are Related", page 156-185 in Finance in Society: An Anthology in Honour of Thore Johnsen, Cappelen Damm, 2017

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

https://www.forbrukerradet.no/soksmal-mot-dnb/

https://fil.forbrukerradet.no/wp-content/uploads/2016/06/NHH-rapport-DNB.pdf

http://www.dn.no/nyheter/2017/01/06/1445/Finans/vant-i-retten-far-ga-til-massesoksmalmot-dnb

http://e24.no/naeringsliv/dnb/forbrukerraadet-varsler-gigantsoeksmaal-mot-dnb/23599729

http://www.dagbladet.no/2016/06/15/nyheter/innenriks/bank/dnb/forbrukerrad/44540664/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Board gender quotas

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The CCF members Karin Thorburn and Espen Eckbo have, together with Knut Nygaard at Oslo and Akershus University College, a working paper on board gender quotas. As a result of their research, Thorburn was invited to the Swedish Ministry of Employment to discuss their results, and she has participated in the debate on board gender quotas in Sweden. The Swedish government put forward a proposal on board gender quotas Fall 2016. The proposal was, however, rejected by the other parties.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

A summary of the research project: In 2005, Norway became the first country to mandate gender-balanced corporate boards. Eckbo, Nygaard, and Thorburn hypothesize that a gender quota reduces director CEO experience and increases board independence. Contrary to prior research, their robust performance estimates fail to reject an overall value-neutral effect of the quota, even for firms with all-male boards. They also show that, while boards lost some CEO experience, firms did not increase board size (to retain key male directors) or change legal form (to avoid the quota), and managed to maintain board network power. They conclude that investors and firms alike viewed the quota as a relatively low-cost constraint.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

See summary of the impact above.

References to the research (scientific publications) Eckbo, E., K. Nygaard, and Karin Thorburn: "How Costly is Forced Gender-Balancing on Corporate Boards", working paper.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Interviews in Swedish media, Dagens Nyheter.
- Presentations and panel discussions at the think tank SNF, Danske Bank, and the annual conference of the Swedish Network for European Economic studies.
- Proposal on board gender quotas by the Swedish Government.
- Comments on the proposal by the Center for Gender Studies.

Research results were presented at the conferences and workshops at the following institutions:

- The European Commission, Brussels
- ESSEC, Paris
- European Center for Corporate Control Studies, Lille
- Corporate Governance Forum, Boston
- The Global Corporate Governance Colloquia at Stanford Law School, Palo Alto
- Wharton School of Business of University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia
- Academic Conference on Corporate Governance at Drexel University, Philadelphia
- Conference on Corporate Governance and Executive Compensation at Baruch College, New York
- Rutgers University, Newark
- UBC Summer Finance Conference, Vancouver
- Manchester Business School
- Bristol University
- University of Exeter
- Lancaster University Management School
- Karlsruhe Institute of Technology
- University of Bonn
- Universita Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milan
- University of Groningen
- Careers, Women and Wages Workshop at the Norwegian School of Economics
- BI Norwegian School of Management Workshop on Corporate Governance and Investment
- Nordic Corporate Governance Network Workshop, Helsinki

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Competition in the grocery sector

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Norwegian Competition Authority (NCA) *de facto* stopped a proposed temporary upstream co-operation between NorgesGruppen and Ica in 2014. The main concern from NCA was that NorgesGruppen could use internal wholesale prices as a means to soften downstream price competition between NorgesGruppen's and Ica's retail outlets. NCA refers to Foros and Kind (2008) as the theoretical foundation for this effect.

Our contributions in the policy debate have also had impact; see below for more details.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Key researchers are professor Øystein Foros, NHH, professor Hans Jarle Kind, NHH, professor Lars Sørgard NHH (currently director Norwegian Comp. Authority), and professor (law) Erling J. Hjelmeng, UiO/NHH.

In 2005 there was a heated debate concerning the use of slotting allowances (hyllepriser) in the Norwegian grocery sector. Both policy makers and economists participated in the debate, but the arguments appeared partly inconsistent. This motived Foros and Kind to set up a formal model to analyse relevant factors in the Norwegian case, and their research was later published in Scandinavian Journal of Economics (Foros and Kind, 2008). Slotting allowances are fees paid by manufacturers to get access to retailers' shelf space. In both the USA and Europe, the use of slotting allowances has attracted attention in the general press as well as among policy makers and economists. One school of thought claims that slotting allowances are efficiency enhancing, while another school of thought maintains that slotting allowances are used in an anti-competitive manner. Foros and Kind (2008) argue that this controversy is partially caused by inadequate assumptions of how the retail market is structured and organized. Foros and Kind (2008) show that there are good reasons to expect anti-competitive effects of slotting allowances under given circumstances.

Based on the NorgesGruppen-Ica case from 2014, see more details below, Foros and Kind (2017) formalize potential impacts of so-called size effects highlighted by the market participations. In several industries, we observe that downstream competitors form upstream partnerships. An important rationale behind this is that higher aggregate upstream volume might generate efficiencies that reduce both fixed and marginal costs. Foros and Kind (2017) focus on the latter. They show that if upstream marginal costs are decreasing in sales volume, then a partnership among downstream rivals makes the firms less aggressive. In a model with three firms, an upstream partnership between two firms is sustainable. If downstream competition with the non-member is fierce, the two members prefer a pure upstream partnership to a complete merger. The reason is that a merger de facto is a commitment to set higher prices. Under aggressive competition from the non-partner, the members do not want to make such a commitment when upstream marginal costs are endogenously determined.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

As described above NCA de facto stopped an upstream co-operation between NorgesGruppen and Ica in 2014. Then, instead, we got a complete merger between Ica and Coop in 2015. NorgesGruppen is the largest player in the market. As noted above, the main concern from NCA was that NorgesGruppen through strategically using internal wholesale prices might be able to soften downstream price competition between NorgesGruppen's and Ica's outlets. For a theoretical foundation for such an effect, NCA (2014) refers (only) to Foros and Kind (2008). However, if such an effect were decisive, we should expect that rivals benefit. Coop and Rema would typically benefit from less retail competition between NorgesGruppen and Ica. What we observed, though, was that Coop and Rema wanted to stop the upstream co-operation between NorgesGruppen and Ica. To fit theoretical models better to the market, we invited Ole Robert Reitan (CEO Rema) and Thorbjørn Theie (CEO Ica) to NHH. With this backdrop, we undertook the study Foros and Kind (2017) as described above. Currently, the existence and the potential impact of the size effects analysed in that paper are one of the most controversial issues in the grocery market. More generally, the research group has participated in the debate on several topical issues within the industry, and our participation in the policy debate have had impact on market players and competition authorities. Foros and Sørgard (2012) were the first to argue that NorgesGruppen was breaking the competition law when they acquired several large outlets from Ica (Ica Maxi). NCA then imposed a 25MNOK fine on NorgesGruppen. Under the investigation of the Coop-Ica merger, the merging parties' lawyers argued that Ica was a failing firm, an argument for allowing a merger. However, as advocated by Foros and Sørgard (2015) this argument should not be taken into account by the competition authorities and NCA also emphasized that this argument was not valid in their decision. As pointed out by Foros and Hjelmeng (2015) Ica's owners should probably be happy for this decision, since if classified as a failing firm Ica could have been forced to sell to another player, such as Bunnpris, for a much lower price.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Øystein Foros and Hans Jarle Kind. Do slotting allowances harm retail competition?", *Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, 110(2), 2008, 367-384.

Øystein Foros and Hans Jarle Kind. 2017. «Upstream partnerships among competitors when size matters», revise and resubmit Marketing Science. A journal at the FT-list and ABS 4*.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The Norwegian Competition Authority. 2015. Norgesgruppen ASA – Ica Norge AS – varsel om pålegg om opphør etter konkurranseloven § 12 første ledd, jf. § 10 og EØS-avtalen artikkel 53 (public version)

"*Kremmere eller mafia*?; Dagens Næringsliv, 14.01.05 (Øystein Foros and Hans J. Kind) "*Inngangspenger i matbutikken*" Bergens Tidende, 15.01.2005 (Øystein Foros and Hans J. Kind)

"Utvalg gjør maten dyrere", Bergens Tidende, 17.04.11 (Øystein Foros and Hans J. Kind)

«Matgigant med høyt spill?», Dagens Næringsliv, 28.06.12 (Øystein and Lars Sørgard)

«Størrelse viktig når matkjedene dater», Aftenposten, 18.06.14 (Øystein Foros and Hans J. Kind).

«*Høyt spill av Ica og Coop*», Dagens Næringsliv, 23.01.15 (Øystein Foros and Lars Sørgard)

«Berget Ica fra milliardblunder», Dagens Næringsliv, 01.04.15 (Øystein Foros and Erling J. Hjelmeng)

«Den søte krigen», Bergens Tidende, 12.03.16 (Øystein Foros and Erling J. Hjelmeng)

«For mye smågodt?», Dagens Næringsliv, 23.03.16 (Øystein Foros and Erling J. Hjelmeng)

«Vinn-vinn for kunder og Rema», Dagens Næringsliv, 11.01.17 (Øystein foros Hans J. Kind)

Institution: NHH

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): MANAGEMENT

Name of impact case: Implementation of different management control tools, such as Beyond Budgeting (new performance measurement system), Enterprise risk Management and MS Roadmap (a rule and procedure system).

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Statoil work continually with improving their management control system. The impact is e.g.:

- Research process evaluation of their performance measurement system
- Research process evaluation of risk management procedures
- Research process evaluation of MS Roadmap

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Time period: 2008 – on going.

Statoil is continuously working on improving their management control system. Already in 2008 we started the first study of their performance measurement system – the so called Beyond Budgeting solution. Statoil wanted to take away the annual budget and instead use a de-composed budget function: target setting, forecasts and dynamic resource allocation. First, was a pilot introduced and later on Beyond Budgeting was introduced in all business units. At the same time the Enterprise Risk Management system was radically improved. Both of these systems are very advanced relative to the traditional budgeting and ERM systems. In 2014 Statoil decided to change their Management System (MS). This implied a change both in the structure and in the IT-based Management system. The Management system includes rules and regulations, both mandatory and recommended.

For all these projects we have conducted research process evaluations. The evaluations have been a comprehensive and demanding research projects. The focus of this research is on design and implementation of one of the largest management control systems in Norway. The research we have done have been deep dives into three different areas: performance measurement system, enterprise risk management and management system. Focus has mainly been on users perceived understanding of the new system and how it has improved their daily work, and what challenges or un-intended consequences that has aroused. In addition, we have done studies in other companies as benchmarking cases.

The research project was called the Beyond budgeting research group, 2008-2014

In 2015 we changed name to ACTION (Accounting, Change and Tool Implementation in Organizations) project

The research group have changed during the 8 years. The researchers working in the project at the moment are:

Katarina Kaarbøe, NHH

Inger Stensaker, NHH

Anatoli Bourmistrov, Nord Universitet

Kalle Kraus, Stockholm School of Economics

Sven Modell, Manchester Business School

Martin Carlsson-Wall, Stockholm School of Economics

Anita Meidell, NHH

June Borge Doornich, Nord Universitet

Grete Helle, NHH

Silje Rydland, NHH

Eivind Aven, Statoil – he is part of the empirical data but has also taking part in writing one research articles.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The research has created business impact in terms of learning for Statoil employees. The evaluations have been used to getting an increased theoretical understanding of their own work. In addition to the evaluations, we have also organized yearly workshops with different groups of employees at Statoil, giving presentations in management groups and having continuous contact with key-persons.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bourmistrov A and K Kaarbøe (forthcoming) Tensions in Attention: Use of information from budgets and Balanced Scorecard in handling the crisis in a telecom company in distress. *Journal of Accounting and Organizational Change*.

Meidell A, K Kaarbøe, and E Aven (2015) Enterprise Risk Management i Statoil- en balansegang mellom evolusjonære og revolusjonære faser. November. *MAGMA*.

Meidell A and K Kaarbøe (2017) How experts influence decision-making in the organization – a field study of enterprise risk management function in a non-financial company. Sent to BAR (*British Journal of Accounting Research*) pp. 39-55.

Bourmistrov, A. and K. Kaarbøe (2013) "From comfort to stretch zones: A field study of two multinational companies applying "beyond budgeting" ideas". *Management Accounting Research*. Vol. 24. pp. 196-211. Given Salomon Prize. Best paper in MAR 2013

Østergren (married Kaarbøe) K and I Stensaker (2011) Management control without budgets: A field study of "beyond budgeting" in practice. *European Accounting Review*. Vol. 20, No. 1, pp. 149–181

Kaarbøe, K, P Gooderham and H Nørreklit (2013) *Managing in dynamic business* environment –from control to autonomy. Edward Elgar.

Name of impact case:

Design and Regulation of Electricity Markets (NHH-ENE-EL)

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research has focused on 1) congestion management and pricing in competitive wholesale markets for electricity, and 2) benchmarking and regulation of natural monopolies in distribution and transmission. By investigating alternative market designs and regulatory schemes, the research has contributed to major developments in the regulation model, as well as increased understanding of complex pricing issues among industry participants such as the regulator (NVE), policy makers (the Ministry of Petroleum and Energy), the industry association (Energy Norway), the power exchange (Nord Pool), and society in general. Research has been disseminated in commissioned reports, industry meetings, and legal expert assessments.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research has been undertaken by Mette Bjørndal and Endre Bjørndal, together with colleagues at NHH and elsewhere.

Market design in wholesale electricity markets has been an important research topic at NHH. A central question in the PhD thesis of Mette Bjørndal (2000) was how network congestion should be handled. Bjørndal and Jörnsten (2001) and Bjørndal et al. (2003) compared the zonal pricing method used in the Nordic market with the theoretical benchmark of nodal pricing, and Bjørndal & Jörnsten (2007) discussed possible benefits of coordination between system operators under zonal pricing. Market power effects were discussed by Bjørndal & Skaar (2004), Bjørndal et al. (2010a), and Bjørndal et al. (2013). Bjørndal et al. (2014) studied a hybrid system where nodal and zonal pricing are used in separate parts of the system. Bjørndal et al. (2012) compared various congestion management methods in a more realistic setting, based on a detailed model of the Norwegian central grid and observed bid curves from Nord Pool. The development of the model was commissioned by NVE, where it was used to analyze nodal pricing and various congestion situations around Oslo and Bergen.

In European unbundled electricity markets, network companies are regulated in order to prevent abuse of market power. The regulator often sets revenue caps for network companies based on efficiency analyses. An overview of the development of the Norwegian regulation regime from the electricity market reform in 1991, as well as a discussion of some central issues, is given in Bjørndal et al. (2010). A major overhaul of the regulation was made in 2007, and the research underlying this impact case started when SNF was engaged by NVE and later Energy Norway to investigate alternative regulation models. After NVE had decided on a yardstick regulation based on DEA benchmarking, the research group at NHH gave important input on several implementation issues, e.g., how to calibrate the model to give a reasonable profitability for the companies, how to adjust for a suspected age bias in the efficiency scores, and how to compensate for time lags in the reported data. In a capital intensive industry like electricity distribution, the resulting effects on profitability were substantial. After the implementation of the yardstick regulation regime in 2007, the group continued to do research in this area, resulting in articles on, e.g., productivity and innovation (Migueis et al., 2012) and estimation of merger gains (Saastamoinen et al., 2017).

Details of the impact:

Much of the early research applied very simple models to illustrate conceptual differences between different congestion management methods. The development of the OptFlow model, commissioned by NVE and documented in the report by Bjørndal et al. (2012), made it possible to compare different congestion management methods in a more realistic network, using historical bid curve data from Nord Pool. This work impacted the discussion about wholesale pricing and congestion management, and it gave valuable input to expert committees such as Bye et al. (2010), where Mette Bjørndal was also a member, and Baldursson et al. (2011).

Pricing of marginal losses was investigated in a project commissioned by Energy Norway, and documented in the SNF-report by Bjørndal & Bjørndal (2010). The report is an evaluation of the method used by Statnett, and the main recommendation was later implemented by Statnett from 2015.

The impact with respect to regulation of network companies was, in the first years, to shed light on alternatives to the DEA methodology favored by NVE, as well as how benchmarking results could be used to set cost norms and revenue caps. Several reports were commissioned by NVE or Energy Norway: Bjørndal, Bjørnenak & Johnsen (2003), Bjørndal & Johnsen (2004) and Bjørndal, Bjørnenak (2004).

As it became clear that NVE would choose a DEA-based yardstick regulation model, the focus shifted to implementation issues, such as problems with data quality and translation of efficiency results into revenue caps, as discussed in Bjørndal & Bjørndal (2006a/b). One important impact of this work is suggestions for a calibration methodology, later implemented by NVE, which determines the aggregate profitability of the industry. In a report commissioned by NVE, Bjørndal, Bjørndal & Johnsen (2008) investigated possible ways to correct for the loss in profitability caused by the reporting time lags. The issue of extreme weights on certain cost drivers, as well as possible remedies, was discussed by Bjørndal, Bjørndal & Camanho (2008, 2009), and incentives related to connection of distributed production to local grids in Eden et al. (2010).

Since 2015 the work on regulation and benchmarking has been organized in the Elbench project, with researchers from NHH and HiL, including a PhD student, as well as partners from the regulator and the industry. The project is organized with two partner meetings per year, and the researchers in the project also contribute regularly with presentations and in discussions at industry meetings.

References to the research (peer-reviewed articles)

Congestion management and pricing:

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Cai, H., and Panos, E. (2015). Hybrid pricing in a coupled european power market with more wind power. DP 30/2015, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH (*revised and resubmitted to EJOR*)
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Cai, H. (2014). Nodal pricing in a coupled electricity market. In *European Energy Markets (EEM 14) Conference*, pages 1–6. IEEE conference proceedings.

Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Rud, L. (2013). Congestion management by dispatch or redispatch: Flexibility costs and market power effects. In 10th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM), pages 1–8. IEEE conference proceedings.

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Gribkovskaia, V. (2012). Congestion management in the nordic electricity market. In 2012 9th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM 2012), page 8. IEEE conference proceedings.
- Bjørndal, M. H., Jørnsten, K., Jørnsten, K., and Rud, L. (2010b). Capacity charges: A price adjustment process for managing congestion in electricity transmission networks. In *Energy*, *natural resources and environmental economics*, pages 267–292. Springer.
- Bjørndal, M., Gribkovskaia, V., and Jørnsten, K. (2010a). Market power in a power market with transmission constraints. In *Energy Market (EEM) 2010 7th International Conference on European Energy Market*, page 6. IEEE conference proceedings.
- Bjørndal, M. and Jörnsten, K. (2008) Investment Paradoxes in Electricity Networks. In: Springer Optimization and Its Applications: Pareto Optimality, Game Theory and Equilibria. Springer Science+Business Media B.V. pp. 593-608
- Bjørndal, M. and Jörnsten, K. (2007) Benefits from coordinating congestion management The Nordic power market. Energy Policy 2007 35(3) pp. 1978-1991.
- Bjørndal, M. and Jörnsten, K. (2005) The Deregulated Electricity Market Viewed as a Bilevel Programming Problem. *Journal of Global Optimization* 33(3) pp. 465-475.
- Bjørndal, M. and Skaar, J. (2004). Vannkraft og markedsmakt i et masket elektrisitetsnettverk. In *Konkurranse i samfunnets interesse. Festskrift til Einar Hope*, pages 51–66. Fagbokforlaget.
- Bjørndal, M., Jörnsten, K. and Pignon, V. (2003) Congestion Management in the Nordic Power Market – Counter Purchases and Zonal Pricing. *Journal of Network Industries* 4(3) pp. 271-292.
- Bjørndal, M., Jörnsten, K. (2001) Zonal Pricing in a Deregulated Electricity Market. *The Energy Journal*, 22(1), pp. 51-73.

Benchmarking and regulation of distribution and transmission:

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Cullmann, A., and Nieswand, M. (2016). Finding the right yardstick: Regulation under heterogeneous environments. DP 37/2016, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH (*revised and resubmitted to EJOR*).
- Saastamoinen, A., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2017). Specification of merger gains in the Norwegian electricity distribution industry. *Energy Policy*, 102:96–107.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2014). Cost efficiency analysis based on the DEA and StoNED models: Case of Norwegian electricity distribution companies. In *European Energy Markets (EEM 14) Conference*, pages 1–6. IEEE conference proceedings.
- Migueis, V., Camanho, A., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2012). Productivity change and innovation in Norwegian electricity distribution companies. *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, 63(7):982–990.
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M., and Fange, K.-A. (2010). Benchmarking in regulation of electricity networks in Norway : an overview. In *Energy, natural resources and environmental economics*, pages 317–342. Springer.
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M., and Bjørnenak, T. (2005). Effektivitetskrav og kostnadsgruppering for regulering av nettselskaper. *Magma Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse*, 8(6):37–46.
- Bjørndal, M., Jörnsten, K. (2003) Revenue Cap Regulation in a Deregulated Electricity Market -Effects on a Grid Company. *Central European Journal of Operations Research* 11(2) pp. 197-215.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Reports commissioned by NVE, Energy Norway or OED:

- Bjørndal, Endre & Mette Bjørndal (2016): Evaluation of the StoNED Method for Benchmarking and Regulation of Norwegian Electricity Distribution Companies, SNF report 2016/11.
- Bjørndal, Endre, Mette Bjørndal and Victoria Gribkovskaia (2012): Congestion Management in the Nordic Power Market Nodal Pricing versus Zonal Pricing, SNF report 15/12.
- Baldursson et al. (2011) Konsekvensene av at man trenger lenger tid på en ny
- overføringsforbindelse til Bergensområdet. OED, utvalg III Sjøkabelutredningen.

- Bjørndal, Endre og Mette Bjørndal (2010): Evaluering av energileddet i sentralnettstariffen og bruk av marginaltapssatser, SNF-rapport 22/10.
- Eden, Maria-Magdalena, Robert Hooper, Endre Bjørndal og Mette Bjørndal (2010): Distributed Generation in Electricity Networks: Benchmarking Models and Revenue Caps, SNF report 23/10
- Bye, Torstein, Mette Bjørndal, Gerard Doorman, Gerd Kjølle og Christian Riis (2010). Flere og riktigere priser Et mer effektivt kraftsystem. OEDs ekspertutvalg om driften av kraftsystemet.
- Bjørndal, Endre, Mette Bjørndal and Ana Camanho (2009): Weight Restrictions in the DEA Benchmarking Model for Norwegian Electricity Distribution Companies – Size and Structural Variables, SNF report 22/09
- Bjørndal, Endre, Mette Bjørndal and Ana Camanho (2008): Weight Restrictions on Geography Variables in the DEA Benchmarking Model for Norwegian Electricity Distribution Companies, SNF report 33/08
- Bjørndal, Endre, Mette Bjørndal og Thore Johnsen (2008): Justeringsparameteren i inntektsrammereguleringen vurdering av behov for endringer, SNF-rapport 37/08
- Bjørndal, Endre and Mette Bjørndal (2006b): Effektivitetsmåling av regional- og distribusjonsnett fellesmåling, kostnadsvariasjon og kalibrering, SNF-rapport 38/06
- Bjørndal, Endre and Mette Bjørndal (2006a): Nettregulering 2007: Effektivitetsmåling, gjennomsnittlig effektivitet og aldersparameter, SNF-rapport 37/06
- Bjørndal, Endre, Mette Bjørndal and Trond Bjørnenak (2004): Nettregulering DEL 1: Effektivitetskrav og kostnadsgruppering, SNF-rapport 23/04
- Bjørndal, M., & Johnsen, T. (2004). Nyverdibaserte nettrelaterte kostnader: del 2. SNF-report 24/04.
- Bjørndal, M., Bjørnenak, T., & Johnsen, T. (2003). Aktivitetsbasert kalkulasjon for regulerte tjenester: erfaringer, prinsipielle retningslinjer og mulig anvendelse for nettvirksomhet i kraftsektoren. SNF-report 33/03

Discussion papers and master/PhD theses:

- Burheim, Edda N. og Elise I. Dahl (2016): Norske nettselskapers tilpasning til den økonomiske reguleringen. Kartlegging av den økonomiske reguleringens beslutningsrelevans ved drifts- og investeringsbeslutninger. Masterutredning, NHH.
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Midthun, K. T., and Zakeri, G. (2016). Congestion management in a stochastic dispatch model for electricity markets. DP 32/2016, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Zakeri, G., Pritchard, G., Bjørndal, M. H., and Bjørndal, E. (2016). Pricing wind: A revenue adequate, cost recovering uniform price for electricity markets with intermittent generation. DP 15/16, Institutt for foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Midthun, K. T., and Tomasgard, A. (2016). Stochastic electricity dispatch: A challenge for market design. DP 30/2016, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Lien, G., and Andersson, J. (2015). Essays on efficiency and productivity in electricity networks. PhD thesis, NHH.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2015). Malmquist productivity analysis based on StoNED. DP 16/2015, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Lien, G. (2015). Productivity development for norwegian electricity distribution companies 2004-2013. DP 23/2015, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2015). Optimal scale in different environments the case of norwegian electricity distribution companies. DP 22/2015, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Cheng, X., Andersson, J., and Bjørndal, E. (2015). On the distributional assumptions in the stoned model. DP 12/2015, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Gribkovskaia, V., Bjørndal, M. H., and Bjørndal, E. (2015). Essays on congestion management in electricity markets. PhD thesis, NHH.
- Øvergard, Ingunn G. og Marit Bonnevie-Svendsen (2015). Insentiver for en effektiv nettstruktur : den norske reguleringsmodellen. Masterutredning, NHH.

Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Gribkovskaia, V. (2014). A nodal pricing model for the nordic electricity market. DP 33/2014, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Gribkovskaia, V. (2014). Simulation of congestion management and security constraints in the nordic electricity market. DP 8/2014, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Cai, H. (2014). Nodal pricing in a coupled electricity market. DP 6/2014, Institutt for Foretaksøkonomi, NHH.
- Askeland, Thomas Haave og Bjørn Fjellstad (2007). Analyser og simuleringer i inntektsrammereguleringsmodellen for nettbransjen fra 2007. Masterutredning, NHH.
- Stamtsis, G. C., Bjørndal, M., Erlich, I., and Jørnsten, K. (2004). Assessment of the Norwegian transmission. pricing rules by using a modified ac-opf. SNF-report 8/04.
- Bjørndal, M. (2000). Topics on electricity transmission pricing. PhD thesis, NHH.

Presentations for industry participants (selection):

McGeorge, K. and Haugen, E. (2016) Investeringsinsentiver under ulike modellvarianter for regional- og distribusjonsnett. Masterutredning. Elbench partnermøte 14/12-2016, NHH.

- Mydland, Ø. (2016) Synergier mellom nett, produksjon og salg. Elbench partnermøte 14/12-2016, NHH.
- Funk, Stefan and Jonathan Wood (2016) Can Demand Response help reduce future distribution grid investments? An economic study of peak shaving in the Norwegian distribution grid: SEMIAH pilot in Engene, Agder. Elbench partnermøte 14/12-2016.
- Bjørndal, E. (2016). Nettselskapenes tilpasning til den økonomiske reguleringen presentasjon av resultater fra en intervjuundersøkelse. Medlemsmøte Energi Norge, 21. september, Oslo.

Bjørndal, E. (2016). Modellstruktur og kostnadsallokering. Elbench partnermøte, 1/6-2016, Oslo.

- Burheim, Edda og Elise Dahl (2016) Spørreundersøkelse blant norske nettselskaper. Elbench partnermøte, 1/6-2016, Oslo.
- Bjørndal, E. (2016). Strukturinsentiver i reguleringsmodellen alternativer til CRS. Medlemsmøte Energi Norge, 10. mars, Oslo.
- Bjørndal, E., M. Bjørndal, G. Lien og Ø. Mydland (2015). Modeller og metoder som tar hensyn til støy i data. Ulike modeller for rammevilkår. Benchmarking under strukturendringer. ElBench partnermøte, 16. desember, Oslo.
- Bjørndal, E. (2015). Effektivitetsanalyser og regulering med DEA, SFA og StoNED. Kurs for medlemmer i Energi Norge, 16. november, Gardermoen.
- Bjørndal, E. (2015). Incentive Regulation and Benchmarking of Electricity Networks in Norway, Arbeidsmøte i Energimarknadsinspektionen, 20/1-2015, Stockholm.
- Bjørndal, E. (2014). Evaluering av StoNED-metoden for benchmarking og regulering av norske nettselskaper. Næringspolitisk verksted, Energi Norge, 17/9-2014.
- Bjørndal, E. (2014). Adjusting for quality in the benchmarking of electricity network companies. Conference on benchmarking methods for the incentive regulation of the energy sector evaluating and improving the German approach, Bundesnetzagentur, Bonn, May 27.
- Bjørndal, M. H. (2013). Norsk energiforsyning sett utenfra. IFER (Interessefellesskapet For Energiselskapa i Regionen) styreseminar, 7. november, Bergen.

Conference and workshop presentations (selection):

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Cai, H. (2016). Flow-based market coupling in the european electricity market. *INFORMS Annual Meeting 2016*, Nashville.
- Zakeri, G., Pritchard, G., Bjørndal, M. H., and Bjørndal, E. (2016). A revenue adequate, cost recovering, uniform pricing scheme for wind generation. In *INFORMS Annual Meeting 2016*, Nashville.
- Cheng, X., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2016). Malmquist productivity analysis based on robust frontier estimates. *INFORMS Annual Meeting 2016*.
- Bjørndal, E., Burheim, E. N., Bjørndal, M. H., and Dahl, E. I. (2016). Learning and adaptation under incentive regulation: A survey of Norwegian electricity distribution companies. *Berlin Conference on Energy and Electricity Economics (BELEC 2016)*, Berlin.

Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Midthun, K. T., and Zakeri, G. (2016). Congestion management in a stochastic dispatch model for electricity markets. *IAEE International Conference 2016*, Bergen.

- Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., Nieswand, M., and Cullmann, A. (2015). Finding the right yardstick in different environments. *EWEPA 2015*, Helsinki.
- Bjørndal, M. H., Bjørndal, E., Midthun, K. T., and Zakeri, G. (2015). Congestion management in a stochastic dispatch model for electricity markets. *INFORMS Annual Meeting 2015*.
- Smeers, Y., Martin, S., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2015). Reservation of transmission capacity. In *INFORMS Annual Meeting 2015*.
- Andersson, J., Bjørndal, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Rud, L. (2014). Wind power, congestion management and the variability of power prices. In *IFORS 2014 - 20th Conference of the International Federation of Operational Research Societies.*, Barcelona.
- Bjørndal, E. and Bjørndal, M. H. (2014). Challenged or inefficient? compensating for environmental cost drivers in the regulation of electricity networks. *INFORMS Annual Meeting*, San Francisco.
- Bjørndal, E. and Bjørndal, M. H. (2014). StoNED versus two-stage DEA for regulation of electricity networks. *North American Productivity Workshop*, Ottawa.
- Bjørndal, M. H., Bjørndal, E., and Johnsen, T. (2014). Incentive regulation, benchmarking and the regulated rate of return. *GDF Suez Chair Workshop*.
- Cai, H., Bjørndal, E., and Bjørndal, M. H. (2014). Nodal pricing applied to feed-in res in a hybrid pricing context. *INFORMS Annual Meeting*, San Francisco.
- Cai, H., Panos, E., Bjørndal, M. H., and Bjørndal, E. (2014). Nodal pricing in a coupled european power market with more wind power. *Workshop on Intermittent Renewables, Balancing Power and Electricity Market Design*, Hardingasete.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

ORGCHANGE

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Through the FOCUS program, a five year study of Telenor's attempts to globally integrate parts of its decentralized international organization was conducted. Two research teams have been centrally involved in following the integration journey in real-time working in close collaboration with the firm as well as international academic partners. The research has been widely disseminated nationally as well as internationally through publications, talks, seminars and workshops. It has also directly impacted decision-making within Telenor and inspired other firms pursuing similar organizational changes.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

Two teams have worked on related topics between 2012-2016:

Team 1: Paul Gooderham, NHH; Svein Ulset, NHH; Frank Elter, Telenor; Torben Pedersen, CBS/Bocconi; Angels Dasi, University of Valencia.

Topics studied: knowledge sharing in globally dispersed organizations, innovative business models and solutions chosen for international integration.

Team 2: Inger Stensaker, NHH; Helene L. Colman, BI; Birgitte Grogaard, Calgary University; Frank Elter, Telenor.

Topics studied: the processes by which organizational solutions are implemented, and particularly how potentially controversial radical changes have been organized and managed.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has primarily impacted industry. Firms are increasingly moving labor and operational functions (production, purchasing, IT services) to low-cost countries, such as India and other Asian countries.

Norwegian firms need to develop a competitive advantage based on competence and socalled knowledge workers. The FOCUS research in collaboration with Telenor provides indepth information on how one important Norwegian-based multinational (MNE) is currently handling this. The research covers both organizational solutions and the processes that enable (or hinder) changing from one strategy and organizational solution to another. As such, the research brings complementary perspectives, requiring different research methods.

Real time studies such as these contribute to existing knowledge by providing new perspectives on large-scale organizational change as compared with retrospective research. The complex and messy realities and more specifically how these are handled come to the forefront. The research design also allows the organization and the researchers to learn together by reflecting on practical experiences, drawing on existing theory, and it provides opportunities for building new theory to account for unexpected and poorly explained emergent phenomena. The research publications illustrate how new insights about organizational solutions such as global integration of functions and innovative business

models catering to the bottom of the pyramid can be designed and implemented. Publications also include new insights about the research design and methods (phenomenon-driven and real-time process research)

The impact on society is thus primarily by directly influencing strategic decision-making in one of Norway's largest and most internationally oriented firm, but also other firms who look to Telenor and their experiences to inspire their own strategy and organization. Please refer to selected examples of talks and seminars provided to the industry and general public which show that the research has been disseminated throughout the process as the research is ongoing.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Elter, F., Gooderham, P.N. and Ulset, S. (2014): Functional-level transformation in multidomestic MNCs: Transforming local purchasing into globally integrated purchasing. *Advances in International Management*, vol. 27, 101-122.

Gooderham, P.N. Nordhaug, O. and Grøgaard, B. (2014): The Multinational Company. In A. Jordahl, R. Rønning and B. Espedal (eds.) *Leadership Development Multinational Companies*. Bergen: Fagbokforlaget, pp. 19-30.

Gooderham, P.N., Zhang, M. and Jordahl, A. (2015). Effective boundary spanners in IJVs experiencing performance down-turn. In A.A. Camillo (ed). *Global Enterprise Management, Volume II, New Perspectives on Challenges and Future Developments* Palgrave Macmillan. Pp.91-106.

Gooderham, Paul N., Ulset, Svein and Elter, Frank. (2016). Beyond Local Responsiveness -Multi-domestic Multinationals at the Bottom-of-the-Pyramid. In T. Ambos, B. Ambos and J. Birkinshaw, *Research in Global Strategic Management*, vol.18. Emerald: Bingely, pp. 3-26.

Rydland, M. (2015). Hvilken rolle spiller mellomlederen? Og spiller det noen rolle for evnen til å bygge endringskapasitet? *Magma*, november.

Schwarz, G. & Stensaker, I.G. (2014): Time to take off the theoretical straightjacket and (re-)introduce phenomenon-driven research. *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*. Vol. 50(4): Pg. 478-501.

Schwarz, G. & Stensaker, I.G. (2014): Progress in Evidence: You Can't Always Get What You Want. Commentary in *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*. Vol 50(1): Pg. 34-39.

Schwarz, Garvin M. and Stensaker, Inger (2016). Showcasing phenomenon-driven research on organizational change. *Journal of change management*. Special issue on PDR.

Stensaker, I.G., (2013). Methods for Tracking and Trailing Change. *Research in Organization Development and Change*, Volume 21 Annual Series. Emarald Books.pg 149-174.

Stensaker, I. G., Colman, H.L. & Elter, F. (2015). Jakten på effektiviseringsgevinster. Global integrering og standardisering. *Magma*, november.

Stensaker, I. and Gooderham, P.N. (2015). Designing global leadership development programmes that promote social capital and knowledge sharing. *European Journal of International Management*. 9(4), 442-462.

Stensaker, I.G. og Haueng, A.C. (2016). *Omstilling. Den uforutsigbare gjennomføringsfasen*. Fagbokforlaget.

Stensaker, I.G., Sverdrup, T. and Schei, V. (forthcoming 2017). Endringsledesle i 3D: Vi tror det ikke før vi får se det! FOCUS book. Fagbokforlaget.

International conference presentations (work-in-progress, not yet published): Dasi, A., Elter, F., Gooderham, P. and Hildrum, J. (2014): The importance of motivation, governance mechanisms and organizational culture for knowledge sharing within and across business units. Presented at *EIBA Conference*, December 12-13, Uppsala University.

Dasi, A., Elter, F., Goderham, P.N. & Pedersen, T. (2016). The Digital Transformation and Business-Model in-the-Making in Established MNCs. *Advances in International Management Meeting*, Bocconi, Milan October 28.

Dasi, A., Elter, F., Gooderham, P.N. and Hildrum, J. (In progress). How does the promotion of knowledge sharing work within and across MNC's business units?

Pedersen, T., Dasi, A. and Gooderham, P.N. (2016). The alignment between organizational and individual drivers for knowledge sharing: A multilevel approach. *Strategic Management Society Annual Conference*, Berlin, September.

Gooderham, P.N., Ulset, S. og Elter, F. (2013). *Redesigning multi-domestic MNCs*. Paper presented at Advances in *International Management Workshop*, Bocconi University, 22-23 November.

Grogaard, B., Colman, H. & Stensaker I.G. (2013). MNE Integration Processes: A Subsidiary Perspective. Paper presented at *Academy of International Business (AIB)*, Istanbul, Turkey.

Grogaard, B. Colman, H.L. & Stensaker, I.G. (2013). Managing Dual Pressures of Integration and Adaptation: The Danger of Getting 'Stuck in the middle'. Paper presented at *Strategic Management Society (SMS)*, Atlanta, USA.

Grogaard, B. Colman, H.L. and Stensaker, I.G. (2016). The Journey to Become a Transnational: A Case Study of the Forgotten Strategy. Presented at *Strategic Management Society Annual Conference*, Berlin, September.

Rydland, M. & Stensaker, I.G. (2014): How Middle Managers Develop Capacity for Multiple Change by «Hooking» Up with Internal Stakeholders. Paper presented at *Academy of Management Conference*, Philadelphia, USA.

Rydland, M. (2015). "The contemporary middle manager - one size does not fit all"... Presented at *Academy of Management Conference* Vancouver, Canada. August 2015. Stensaker, I.G., Colman, H.L & Grogaard, B. (2014) Who do you think you are? How Identity Influences Strategic Change. Paper presented at *Academy of Management Conference*, Philadelphia. USA.

Stensaker, I., Sverdrup, T., Gooderham, P., Haueng, A.C., Elter, F. (2014). Collaborative Research Projects: Research on Organizational Change Through Scholar Practitioner Partnerships. Professional Development Workshop at *Academy of Management Conference*, Philadelphia, USA.

Stensaker, I.G. (2015) Continuous Change. Invitation to PDW, Academy of Management Conferences, Vancouver, Canada.

Stensaker, I.G. (2015) Mapping Current Insights on Strategy Implementation. *Strategic Management Society Conference*, Denver, USA.

Stensaker, I. G. (2015) Emerging Debates in Organizational Change: Engagement, Energy and Emotion. Invitation to Panel symposium, *Academy of Management Conference*, Vancouver, Canada.

Stensaker, I.G. Colman, Helene L. and Elter, Frank (2016). From Local Autonomy Towards Global Integration: An Identity Perspective on MNE Strategic Change. Paper presented at *Academy of Management Conference*, Anaheim, August.

Stensaker, I.G. (2016). What is New in Research, Teaching and Consulting about Managing Major Organizational Change, Organizational Development and Design? PDW by invitation. *Academy of Management Conference*, Anaheim, USA.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Presentations to industry and general public (media etc):

Gooderham, P. & Ulset, S. (2013). Global Integration of Multidomestic MNEs. The Case of Global Sourcing. Telenor Workshop Fornebu, January.

Gooderham, P.(2014) The organization of international operations. Seminar for Norwegian multinational companies organized by Deloitte, Oslo May 8.

Gooderham, P.(2014) Which international strategies and structure is best for us? Learn about different ways of organizing international activities, their strengths and weaknesses and how to choose which is right for you. Global Leadership Program seminar organized by NHH Executive and Bergen Næringsråd. Jebsensenteret, NHH, Bergen, April 29, 2014.

Gooderham, P.N. (2015). "Knowledge sharing within and across business units in multinational companies. A study of Telenor's global organization." FOCUS Workshop, Deloitte, Oslo, June 3 2015.

Gooderham, P.N. (2015). Kunnskapsdeling i multinasjonale selskaper - det skjer ikke av seg selv. Funn fra et forskningsprosjekt i Telenor. *Lehmkuhlkonferansen*, NHH, Bergen, September 23, 2015.

Ulset, S., Elter, F., Gooderham, P.N. and Dasi, A. (2015). Reconfiguring Multi-domestic MNCs by Outsourcing and Offshoring. Presented at *AIB Mini-conference* at Bocconi University, Milan, Italy on October 30-31, 2015.

Gooderham, P. N. (2016). Forskning på kunnskapsdeling – spesielt om samspillet med Telenor. Partnersamling i BIA-prosjektet *Cross-Border Value Creation* DNB, 14.mars.

Gooderham, P.N. (2016). Multi-domestic og transnasjonale multinasjonale foretak: Hva innebærer reisen fra å være en forholdsvis autonom nasjonal enhet til å bli en integrert enhet i et nasjonsovergripende foretagende? Deloitte, 23.august.

Heum, P. (2016). «Internationalization of large Norwegian firms – challenging corporate governance and industrial policy", NHH Executive og Bergen Næringsråds internasjonaliseringsseminar, NHH 16.11.

Stensaker, I. & Colman, H. (2013). Research Perspectives on Organizational Integration. Telenor Workshop Fornebu, January.

Stensaker, I. Leading Corporate-Wide Change in Globally Distributed Firms. GLP Global Leadership Program, NHH/Bergen Næringsråd, September.

Stensaker, I.G. (2016). Hva skaper vellykket endring? Seminar for ledergruppe i Statoil, Sandsli, 25 januar.

Stensaker I.G. & Haueng, A.C. (2016). Omstilling. Den uforutsigbare gjennomføringsfasen. Boklansering, Deloitte, Oslo. September.

Stensaker I.G. & Haueng, A.C. (2016) Omstilling. Morgenfuglseminar - Deloitte Frokostseminar. 20.0ktober.

Stensaker, I.G. (2016). Endringsledelse – hva skal til for å lykkes? Nye perspektiver på motstand mot endring. DNB lederseminar. 27.september.

Stensaker, I.G. (2016). Endringsledelse. Frokostseminar Mercuri Urval, September.

Sverdrup, T.E. og Stensaker, I.G. (2016). Endringsledelse og omstilling. Deloitte Partnermøte. 28.september.

Stensaker, I. G. Media, (2016). Det er i gjennomføringen de fleste feiler. Ukeavisen Ledelse, 10.10.

Stensaker, I. G. (2015). Jakten på effektiviseringsgevinster. Global integrering og standardisering i Telenor. *Lehmkuhlkonferansen*, NHH. 23.09.2015

Stensaker, I.G. (2013) Large-scale Change: What does it take to succeed? Telenor GID Leadership Meeting, Jeløya, March.

Stensaker, I.G. (2013) *Endringskapasitet og tillit i store omstillinger*. Statoil DPN Ledersamling, Bergen, June.

Stensaker, I.G. (2013). Hvordan organisasjoner kan utvikle endringskapasitet. Deloitte frokostseminar, Oslo, March.

Stensaker, I.G. (2013). Radikale endringer – hva skal til for å lykkes? Presentation at *FOCUS workshop*, Bergen, June.

Price risk

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Bjerksund and Stensland have developed three <u>option pricing formulas</u> that are used all over the world. These formulas are implemented in a large number of different software packages and are used extensively every day for valuation and risk management. The typical users are traders, banks, regulators and auditors, as well as firms to evaluate employee options/warrants.

Bjerksund and Stensland have developed models for <u>valuation and management of</u> <u>electricity price risk</u> in the Nordic market. The results are implemented in computer software ETRM (Energy Trade Risk Management) used by the industry and was disseminated through the NHH part-time executive programme "Kraftanalytikerstudiet".

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

<u>Option pricing formulas</u>: The Black-Scholes formula evaluates an option to buy a stock at a given future date at a given price. The holder of an American option has the privilege to exercise early. Within a Black-Scholes economy, there is no known formula for the value of an American option (or the optimal exercise strategy).

1 develops an approximation formula for an American option. The idea is that early exercise occurs when the stock price hits a given flat boundary. Numerical investigations indicate that the approximation is very accurate. 3 develops the idea further by dividing time to expiration into two periods with its own early exercise boundary.

2 considers an American option to exchange one stock for another, and demonstrates that the problem can be transformed into standard American options (that can be evaluated by 1).

4 considers a spread option, i.e., an option to buy the price difference between two assets at a given future date at a given price. Within a Black-Scholes economy, there is no known spread option formula. 4 develops an approximation formula that follows from a feasible but non-optimal exercise strategy. Numerical investigations indicate that the approximation is very accurate.

<u>Valuation and management of electricity price risk</u>: This line of research develops results from finance (option pricing theory) with application to valuation and management of commodity price risk.

5 obtains the "smoothest possible" function (for the forward interest rate) that is consistent with the market prices (of traded fixed income securities) observed today. The idea is to use this function to: (i) represent today's market, and (ii) evaluate non-standard securities.

At Nasdaq OMX Commodities, there are quoted forward electricity contracts for various delivery periods. The idea of 7 is to translate the quoted forward prices today and typical seasonality price profiles (using history/industry judgement) into a continuous forward curve (function), and to model the uncertainty for each point at the curve as calendar time passes (this uncertainty is highly dependent on maturity). 7 obtains valuation results for options on electricity, adopting the Black76 framework from finance. Moreover, 7 shows how to measure the market value (Mark to Market) as well as the market risk exposure (Value at Risk) of given positions.

6 and 8 applies the model framework of 7 to how to utilize a flexible load contract (No: "brukstidskontrakt") and how to utilize a gas storage facility, respectively, when commodity prices are uncertain.

Details of the impact: (maximum 400 words)

Every day several thousands of American Options are evaluated around the world. The Bjerksund and Stensland models are probably the most popular closed form models.

From Wikipedia:

Bjerksund and Stensland^[18] provide an approximation based on an exercise strategy corresponding to a trigger price.

•••••

" The formula is readily modified for the valuation of a put option, using <u>put call parity</u>. This approximation is computationally inexpensive and the method is fast, with evidence indicating that the approximation may be more accurate in pricing long dated options than Barone-Adesi and Whaley.^[19]

Firms that need to evaluate options on a daily basis use so called trading software. There exists thousands of alternative software package. Some of these packages are huge and expensive, and some smaller are free on the internet. The Bjerksund and Stensland models are included in most of them.

Example:

Bjerksund-Stensland Model - MATLAB & Simulink - MathWorks 中国

www.mathworks.cn > ... > Price Using Closed-Form Solutions

Calculate implied volatility, price, and sensitivity using **option** pricing model. ... the price of the **American** calls and puts using the **Bjerksund-Stensland** model.

Firms that report option value for an IPO or just as part of their balance sheet need to reveal the method used. For American options the choice is very often the Bjerksund and Stensland model.

Example:

Note 8 - Preferred Stock for SunTrust_Banks (STI) - Wikinvest www.wikinvest.com > STI > Topics - Oversett denne siden SunTrust Banks (STI) ... SUNTRUST BANKS, INC. ... The Company used an options pricing model (Bjerksund-Stensland) to estimate the fair value of the ...

The electricity market inherent some specialty compared to other commodity markets. The delivery is a flow. Therefore, producers, end user firms and traders use special software in this business. One of the providers, Brady PLC, sell software ETRM (Energy Trade Risk Management) based on the methods developed by Bjerksund and Stensland about curve building and risk management. This software was originally developed by the firm Viz risk management.

From 2000-2010, Bjerksund and Stensland disseminated this research to the industry through the NHH part-time executive programme "Kraftanalytikerstudiet". During these years, approximately 250 participants from the industry attended.

References to the research: (scientific publications)

- 1. Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar. Closed Form Approximation of American Options. *Scandinavian Journal of Management* 1993 ;Volum 9. Suppl. 1 s. S87-S99
- Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar. American Exchange Options and a Put-Call Transformation: A Note. *Journal of Business Finance & Accounting* 1993 ;Volum 20.(5) s. 761-764
- 3. Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar. Closed-Form Valuation of American Options. Discussion paper 2000:9, Department of Finance and Management Science, NHH, 2002.
- 4. Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar. Closed form spread option valuation. *Quantitative finance* (Print) 2014 ;Volum 14.(10) s. 1785-1794
- Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar. Utledning av rentens terminstruktur ved "maksimum glatthets"-prinsippet. *Beta. Scandinavian Journal of Business Research* 1996 ;Volum 10.(1) s. 2-6
- 6. Bjerksund, Petter; Myksvoll, Bjarte; Stensland, Gunnar. Exercising flexible load contracts: Two simple strategies. *Applied Stochastic Models in Business and Industry* 2008 ;Volum 24.(2) s. 93-107.
- 7. Bjerksund, Petter; Rasmussen, Heine; Stensland, Gunnar. Valuation and Risk Management in the Norwegian Electricity Market. *Energy Systems* 2010 s. 167-185
- Bjerksund, Petter; Stensland, Gunnar; Vagstad, Frank. Gas Storage Valuation: Price Modelling v. Optimization Methods. Energy Journal 2011 ;Volum 32.(1) s. 203-227.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Service design & design thinking in Telenor – A longitudinal case study

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Telenor's customer journey approach initiated in 2007, has created a strategic trajectories for both research and business development. The impact is e.g.:

- Seizing of gaps in the service delivery and implicated expenses (e.g. churn, repeated calls to customer service)
- Increased consciousness on target conflicts between different corporate functions (where the ownership of touchpoints were) and lack of end-to-end responsibility.
- Definition of service design and innovation as corporate capability, and aligned executive training
- Scaling of design thinking as an approach for innovation and agility

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

As a response to Telenor's strategy of offering superior customer experience, in-house research and prototyping of Customer Journey Mapping Framework (CJF) were initiated in 2007. The CJF was tested in different Telenor subsidiaries and further developed over the next four years. These iterative processes of prototyping constituted vital strategic trajectories of several research- and business activities. At the fundamental level, the main findings were that delivery of superior customer experience fail due to inadequate attention to the customer journey. Furthermore, the research identified target conflicts between different corporate functions responsible for the touchpoints constituting the customer journey, and lack responsibility for the total customer experience (so-called "of end-to-end"-responsibility). This particular finding resulted in the RCN-funded cross-industrial and -disciplinary project *Customer Care 2015*.

The research-driven corporate competence further implicated launch of CJF as Group-wide strategic tool in 2010. At the same time, and in collaboration with external research partners (AHO and NHH), Telenor initiated different explorative activities on design thinking to seize its broader strategic value and a broader set of methodologies from service design thinking were integrated in different projects and activities. As an outcome of these explorative studies, the Telenor executive management defined (in Q1 2014) *service design and innovation* as a corporate capability going forward on the strategic ambitions of superior customer experience. Along with this capability, executive educational programs on service design thinking were conducted with academic partners (AHO and NHH) in the period Q32014-Q4 2015. Research conducted in the same period, shows that customer journey mapping have gradually become a shared institutionalized language and that a customer journey approach enable the organizations to absorbing knowledge from the customers and different actors involved in the service offerings.

As a response to the new transformation strategy towards digitalization (2016-2020), and the high demands for innovation and agility, design thinking has become a part of different strategic projects as well as educational programs at different levels; from executive- to expert levels throughout the global organisations. In collaboration with NHH, ongoing

research on impact of these programs are monitored by using well-proven questionnaire batteries from research within the areas of leadership, corporate- entrepreneurship and innovation.

Key researchers: Annita Fjuk (Telenor/NHH) Knut Kvale (Telenor/IMK) Birgitte Yttri (Telenor) Per Egil Pedersen (NHH) Seidali Kurtmollaiev (NHH) Simon Clatworthy (AHO) Ted Matthew (AHO) Ragnhild Halvorsrud (Telenor/SINTEF)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has created business impact in terms of; 1. Improved and innovative services to the marketplaces and 2. New ways of thinking and working (e.g. design thinking) for better adapt to changing customer behaviours and jobs.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Blomkvist, J., Fjuk, A. Sayapina, V. (2016): Low threshold service design thinking: Desktop walkthrough. **ServDes2016 Conference. Service Design & Innovation**. Copenhagen May 24-26, 2016

Annita Fjuk, Birgitte Yttri, Knut Kvale. (2016). "Preparing the organisation for change by using service concepts". **ServDes 2016**, the Service Design and Innovation conference. 24-26. May 2016. Copenhagen

Asbjørn Følstad & Knut Kvale (2016). "Delightful or efficient? The effect of service recovery on customer experience". **ServDes 2016**, the Service Design and Innovation conference. 24-26. May 2016. Copenhagen.

Ragnhild Halvorsrud, Knut Kvale and Asbjørn Følstad (2016). "Improving Service Quality through Customer Journey Analysis". **Journal of Service Theory and Practice**, (2016) Vol. 26, Issue: 6, pp. 840-867

Asbjørn Følstad and Knut Kvale (2016). "Customer journey measures. Adapting CX metrics for service design". Touchpoint Vol. 8 No. 1 – Service Design and CX: Friends or foes?, pp. 55-63. May 2016. "Touchpoint, the Journal of Service Design is published by Service Design Network"

Kurtmollaiev, S., Fjuk, A., Kvale, K., and Pedersen, P. E. (2016): Developing managerial dynamic capabilities: A quasi-experimental field study of the effects of a design thinking training program. Proceedings - the 76th Annual Meeting of the **Academy of Management**

Ragnhild Halvorsrud and Knut Kvale (2016). "Strengthening customer relationships through Customer Journey Analysis", In: In Andreassen, T. W., Clatworthy, S., Lüders. M., Hillestad, T. (Eds), **Innovating for trust**. Edward Elgar Publishing.

Gloppen, J., Fjuk, A., Clatworthy, S. "The role of service design leadership in transforming towards service logic." In Andreassen, T. W., Clatworthy, S., Lüders. M., Hillestad, T. (Eds) **Innovating for trust**. Edward Elgar Publishing.

Birgitte Yttri, Daniel Grönquist, Annita Fjuk, Tore Hillestad (2016). "Transforming towards innovative culture by using customer-centric scenarios and service concepts", In: Andreassen, T. W., Clatworthy, S., Lüders. M., Hillestad, T. (Eds), **Innovating for trust.** Edward Elgar Publishing.

Kurtmollaiev, S., Fjuk, A., Clatworthy, S., Kvale, K., Pedersen, P.E. (2016): Transiting into service-dominant logic through service design: The institutional logics perspective. **R&R**, **Journal of Service Research**

Kurtmollaiev, S., Fjuk, A., Kvale, K., and Pedersen, P. E. (2016): Measuring Managerial Dynamic Capabilities: Construct Development and Measurement Validation. **R&R**, **Journal of Management Studies**

Kurtmollaiev, S., Fjuk, A., Kvale, K., and Pedersen, P. E. (2016): Developing managerial dynamic capabilities: A quasi-experimental field study of the effects of a design thinking training program. **R&R**, **Academy of Management Learning & Education**

NHH NoCeT Impact case

Measures to curb profit shifting by use of debt

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

TAX REFORM

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

NoCeT research has guided the Norwegian government and the OECD in the design of thin capitalization rules. These are rules to curb profit-shifting by multinational firms. NoCeT research shows that both internal and external debt should be included in the measure of debt and that it is better to use a rule that limits interest deductions if they exceed a certain share of profit (earnings stripping rules) than debt-to-asset ratio rules. NoCeT researchers were also influential when EBIT was implemented as profit measure. EBIT is preferable because it does not favour firms depending on their capital intensity.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research group consisted of Thomas Gresik, Jarle Møen, Martin Ruf, Dirk Schindler, Guttorm Schjelderup and PhD-student Julia Bakke.

NoCeT researchers started to model how multinational firms design tax efficient financial structures in 2008. As pointed out by the OECD, use of debt by multinational firms erode national tax bases in high-tax countries due to deduction of large interest payments. The arm's length principle applies, but it is difficult to establish what level of debt and interest independent parties would agree to. This has led many countries to implement rules based on a maximum debt-to-asset ratio (called safe harbour rules), or more recently, disallowing interest rate expenses if they exceed a fraction of profit (called earnings stripping rules).

Doing empirical work on data from the German Bundesbank, the group discovered that multinationals use internal and external debt shifting in almost equal amounts in their tax efficient financial structure. Another finding was that thin capitalization rules will also affect optimal transfer prices, and that this interaction must be taken into consideration by policy makers. Complementary research was done by master students who exposed striking cases of aggressive tax planning by large multinational firms in Norway.

In recent normative research, the group has applied the insight on how firms' use debt to maximize after tax profit, when analysing anti-tax-avoidance rules. The group has investigated the two most common rules employed by countries to stop profit shifting, namely, safe harbour rules and earnings stripping rules. A main finding is that rules restricting the amount of debt for which interest is tax deductible (safe harbour rules) are inferior to rules that limit the ratio of debt interest to pre-tax earnings (earnings stripping rules), even if a safe harbour rule is used in conjunction with an earnings stripping rule.

The preference for a rule that limits interest deductions arises from the fact that such a rule is more efficient than a ratio rule in curbing the manipulation of interest rates. Ratio rules lead to too high interest rates since the amount of debt is locked. An earnings stripping rule also has the beneficial side effect of reducing the distortion that arises from the corporate tax as it treats debt and equity differently. Costs of equity are not tax deductible so by limiting debt interest expenses, an earnings stripping rule puts equity at a more equal footing with debt as a source of financing.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research of NoCeT had a direct impact on policy proposals by the OECD and implementations by the Norwegian government (see references). Guttorm Schjelderup had an active role and promoted the NoCeT research results in an expert committee that outlined the latest reforms in the Norwegian tax system for capital and corporate income (NOU 2014:13). On request from the Norwegian Tax Administration, Dirk Schindler and NoCeT affiliate Martin Ruf wrote an article on the German experience with thin-capitalization rules. The earnings stripping legislation that became active in Norway in 2014 and were strengthened in 2016 match closely the conclusions and recommendations in this article. Dirk Schindler was also invited to a tax-policy workshop at the German Federal Ministry of Finance in January 2015 in order to talk about profit shifting and possibilities to regulate it.

Last but not least, the Norwegian Tax Administration has a strong interest in the research results and, for example, invites NoCeT researchers to write popular science articles for their internal research newsletter. Public media also refer to and ask NoCeT researchers for comments on cases of profit shifting and anti-avoidance rules (e.g. after the ESA ruling on the Norwegian thin capitalization rules).

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Gresik, T., D. Schindler, and G. Schjelderup, 2016. Immobilizing Corporate Income Shifting: Should It Be Safe to Strip in the Harbor. *CESifo Working Paper No. 5609*, November 2015 (conditionally accepted for publication in the *Journal of Public Economics*).
- Ruf, M., and D. Schindler, 2015. Debt Shifting and Thin-Capitalization Rules German Experience and Alternative Approaches. *Nordic Tax Journal* 2015:1, 17 33.
- Schindler, D, and G. Schjelderup, 2016. Multinationals and Income Shifting by Debt. *International Journal of the Economics of Business* 23, 263 286.
- Schindler, D., and G. Schjelderup, 2012. Debt Shifting and Ownership Structure. *European Economic Review* 56, 635-647.
- Møen, J., D. Schindler, G. Schjelderup and J. Tropina, 2011. International Debt Shifting: Do Multinationals Shift Internal or External Debt. *CESifo Working Paper Series No. 3519*.
- Foss, H.F. (2014). Gjeldsskifting i norske selskaper. Master thesis, NHH.
- Olsen, M. and H. Høgalmen (2013) Skatteplanlegging i flernasjonale selskap: En analyse av IKEA, Master thesis, NHH.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

NOU 2014:13 <u>Kapitalbeskatning i en liten åpen økonomi</u>. Proposals by the Norwegian Tax Committee. Chapter 8.3 "Begrense fradrag for eksterne gjeldsrenter" and Vedlegg 3 "Taxation and the optimal constraint on corporate debt finance"

Innst. 273 S (2015–2016). Innstilling fra finanskomiteen om en skattereform for omstilling og vekst. <u>Chapter 8.1.3 Begrensning av rentefradraget</u>

OECD BEPS Action Plan 2015 Final Report, Action 4, <u>Limiting Base Erosion Involving</u> Interest Deductions and Other Financial Payments, page 17.

Deloitte Innsikt (2017). <u>De endelige BEPS-tiltakene er klare</u>. Chapter 2.1 2.1 Forslag til ny utforming av rentebegrensningsregler – Action 4.

Klassekampen 3.6.2016: Esa mener at norske regler mot skatteplanlegging strider mot EØS-avtalen: Skatteregler i skvis.

Forskningsnytt 2015. Rentebegrensningsregelen: Et fornuftig valg, Skatteetaten

Dagens Næringsliv 21.02.2014. Sparte 280 mill. i skatt på intern gjeld – Ikea flatpakker skatten. Front page story about the master thesis by Høgalmen and Olsen (2013). Follow up articles on 21.02 and 24.02 <u>Nye regler gir skattesmell</u>.

Dagens Næringsliv 01.08.2014. Rettsoppgjør om skattesmell på 123 millioner. New front page story citing Høgalmen and Olsen (2013).

Dagens Næringsliv 17.3 2015. Lånefinte ga skattelette på 530 millioner. Front page story about the master thesis by Foss (2014).

Institution: Nordland Research Institute

Research discipline/panel: Economic-administrative

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): EntrTourism

Name of impact case: Entrepreneurship and innovation - Regional tourism sector

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words) During the last decade, Nordland Research Institute has together with other R&D performers participated in a range of R&D activities within tourism. A core aim in these has been to promote innovation in the tourism sector. Three programmes have been particularly important, and Nordland Research Institute has played a central role in all of them: ARENA Innovative Opplevelser (AIO), VRI Reiseliv and Opplevelser i Nord (OiN). All three initiatives have the strategy of close collaboration between companies and R&D institutions, and complement each other by focusing on different parts of the 'R&D value chain'. The R&D activities have focused on innovative and competitive tourism companies, experience-based tourism that creates economic value, and development of destination resources. An important part of the activities has been to be highly present 'in the field', meeting representatives for companies and the public sector.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words):

In order to compete efficiently, the tourism firms must to a large extent be innovative either by cutting costs or by developing new high quality products that meet the tourists' demands and requests. The essential question will be *how can one develop the type of innovative tourism that can generate increased tourist flow and new values through innovation and acquisition of knowledge and competence about customers and creation of experiences*? In the institute's tourism research, and especially in the aforementioned project Opplevelser i Nord (OiN), the main focus is pointed at exactly at how the tourism business can achieve new values through innovation and acquisition of knowledge, and competence about customers and creation of experiences. The research areas are concentrated on innovative and competitive tourism businesses, value adding tourist experiences and destination resources. Together with these businesses, we've come a long way in getting a better understanding of what innovation in the tourism business is, and how this leads to new and improved experiences, development, and increase of values in the business.

Entrepreneurs and investors must know what a tourist experience can be, and understand how different values are created. The larger share of empiricism regards nature based experiences, but extraordinary or extreme experiences are also examined. An experience's value is created in the interaction between customer and provider within different types of experience arenas. Together with businesses and customers, we've gained strong insight in what's necessary in order to develop these experiences, seen from the customer's view, but also with the eyes of a tourist business. We have focused especially on the small experience oriented businesses' ability to facilitate the experiences, their learning, and their innovation. Attention regarding the usage of local nature- and culture resources to create experiences for visitors, seems to have got an impetus in the experience economy. The destination's resources can be considered both as a potential attraction itself, but also as an input to further processing of current tourism firms. Development and the value of local resources, destination cooperation, (digital media) marketing, history, and how cultural traditions can be the foundation of new adventuring offers, are subjects in the project.

Many of the businesses we meet are small, but seems to excel as producers of customer experiences. We see a tourist business that is hungry on knowledge, and is curious on how they can further evolve – and that requests research in their area. OiN has created a solid foundation to develop a more innovative and professional tourism business. This is in line with the national tourism strategy where the main target is increased value adding and productivity, numerous year-round workplaces, more solid businesses, and more unique and good experiences that attracts more guest with satisfying willingness to pay.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The aforementioned OiN is a research project where the researchers collect data directly from firms, and presents the results for firms. The connection between business and research is assured through VRI-projects, where research results are made available for the firms, through the cluster facilitators' translation feature. This by elaboration of guides and through establishment of arenas ("tenkeloft" or "think-tank") where the business actors can identify certain issues that the tourism researches can work with. VRI and Regional Research Funds (RFF)-projects also made it possible to approach issues that have occurred during the OiN-project. The absorption ability to involve firms is markedly improved, and the competence that supplies the firms, are in the forefront in terms of the experience products that is offered. The businesses have achieved a recognition of the complexity in production of experiences, including for example the psychological aspect and the importance of experience design. A result of this, is that Innovation Norway has granted about a dozen design projects to the branch throughout the latest years.

OiN has been very successful with combining support from NORDSATS, with the VRIfocus in Nordland and the cluster development project Innovative Opplevelser (Innovative Experiences). These three instruments worked very well together in line with the development of the tourism business in Nordland – and it surely triggered synergies. The cluster project has delivered the business network, interest for research based innovation and procurement competence. VRI Nordland has for example delivered financial and competence based resources for interaction purposes in triple helix, and business projects that have connected industry and research actors – thus consequently matured the firms for research driven innovation. OiN has made it possible to build up research activity in the field of tourism. The three initiatives have strengthened each other mutually. OiN has added a research perspective to the field of experience production, which would not exist without OiN, while Innovative Opplevelser and VRI have secured an intervention to the tourist industry, for the research community. The specialization toward the experience production, is both research and industry relevant. The facilitator for Innovative Opplevelser has functioned as processor and "translator" between the industry and the research society. Nordland County Council is an active supporter for development of the tourism industry in the county, and the academic community is perceived as an attractive collaborator. Nordland Research Institute is among other things, used to develop the county's innovation strategy through usage of EUs smart specialization method. Nordland is the first county in Norway that takes this method in use.

It is an objective to increase the absorption capacity of the industries in the region. This gives us an industry with reinforced ability to gather research knowledge, and to use this in a way that gains income for the businesses. It is firstly the involved tourism businesses that have increased their absorption capacity as a result of the involvement with OiN. In this process, it has been crucial with a "translator" of the research knowledge, directed by a facilitating resource with insight both to academia and business. Nord University and Nordland Research Institute have after a call from the industry itself and the funding agencies, established a centre of knowledge – NOVADIS – Norsk Forskningssenter for opplevelsesbasert reiseliv (Norwegian Research Centre for Experience based Tourism). This was established in 2011, to safeguard the abovementioned functions. The centre's role is to be a connection point between experience based tourism, the funding agencies, and R&D in the regional innovation system. The results so far are encouraging. Researchers with an active interest for collaboration with the tourism industry, has also been a strength.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Alsos, G.A., Carter, S. & Ljunggren, E. 2014. Kinship and business: how entrepreneurial households facilitate business growth. Entrepreneurship and Regional Development, vol. 26(1-2), 97-122.

- Alsos, G.A., Carter, S. & Ljunggren, E. 2015. Entrepreneurial Families and Households. The Routledge Companion to Entrepreneurs- hip, New York, Routledge, 165-178.

- Solvoll, S., Alsos, G.A. & Bulanova, O., 2015. Tourism Entrepreneurship - Review and Future Directions. Tourism Entrepreneurship - Review and Future Directions. Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism, vol. 15 (1) 120-137.

- Alsos, G.A., Eide D. & Madsen, E.L., 2014. Introduction: Innovation in tourism industries. In Alsos, G., Eide, D. & Madsen, E.L. (eds), Handbook of Research on Innovation in Tourism Industries, Edward Elgar, 1-10.

- Clausen, T.H. & Madsen, E. L., 2014. Innovations, their knowledge sources and their Effects in Experience-based Tourism.

- In Alsos, G., Eide, D. & Madsen, E.L. (eds), Handbook of Research on Innovation in Tourism Industries, Edward Elgar, 113-131.

- Ljunggren, E., 2015. Opplevelsesøkonomien og lokal mat: Restauranter som verdiskapere. I Jensen, Ø. & Skallerud, K. (red.) Innovativ og opplevelsesbasert verdiskaping i reiselivsnæringen

- Madsen, E.L. & Vinogradov, E., 2015. Forretningsmodeller innenfor gårdsturisme. I Jensen, Ø. & Skallerud, K. (red.) Innovativ og opplevelsesbasert verdiskaping i reiselivsnæringen, 293-324.

- Magnussen, R. & Wiggen, O., 2015. "Hadde det ikke vært for turismen" -Omverdensarv og reiselivsutvikling på Vega. I Jensen, Ø. & Skallerud, K. (red.) Innovativ og opplevelsesbasert verdiskaping i reiselivsnæringen, 347-364.

- Eide, D. & Ljunggren, E. 2014 Towards a framework for studying gendering Processes of innovations. In Alsos, G., Eide, D. & Madsen, E.L. (eds), Handbook of Research on Innovation in Tourism Industries, Edward Elgar, 84-112.

- Madsen, Einar Lier; Løvland, Jarle. Cruise Shipping Miami 2015. Notater fra deltakelsen på konferansen. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2015 78 s. NF-notat (1006/2015)

- Løvland, Jarle; Fabritius, Merete Kvamme; Madsen, Einar Lier. Erfaringer fra bedriftsnettverket Lofoten Winter. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2014 78 s. NF-notat (1014/2014)

- Carlsen, Thomas; Hind, Liv Jorunn; Johansen, Thomas; Løvland, Jarle. Bærekraftig havbasert reiseliv. Bioforsk 2013 (ISBN 978-82-17-01069-2), Volum 8.34 s. Bioforsk Rapport(40)

- Fabritius, Merete Kvamme; Løvland, Jarle; Vinogradov, Evgueni. Utviklingspotensial for fenomenbasert turisme. Forprosjekt. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2013 (ISBN 978-82-7321-643-4) 100 s.

- Løvland, Jarle; Bergsli, Marie; Jervan, Bård; MacKay, Magnus; Fabritius, Merete Kvamme; Bulanova, Oxana. Markedsanalyser for NordNorsk Reiseliv. Konkurrentanalyse. Bodø, Larvik: Nordlandsforskning og Mimir 2013 86 s. NF-notat (1006/2013)

- Løvland, Jarle; Bergsli, Marie; Jervan, Bård; MacKay, Magnus; Fabritius, Merete Kvamme; Bulanova, Oxana. Markedsanalyser for NordNorsk Reiseliv. Turoperatøranalyse. Bodø, Larvik: Nordlandsforsknig og Mimir 2013 60 s. NF-notat (1007/2013)

- Mariussen, Åge; Knudsen, Jon Paschen; Gjertsen, Arild; Løvland, Jarle; Lindeløv, Bjarne. SMART 4H. Forslag til Smart Spesialisering for Nordland. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2013 (ISBN 978-82-7321-642-7); Volum 2013.168 s. Nordlandsforskning rapport (4)

- Løvland, Jarle. Statistiske data og bedriftsdata for reiselivsrelatert næringsliv i Lofoten. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2012; Volum 2012.28 s. NF-notat (1004)

- Løvland, Jarle; Dag, Koppervik. Sluttrapportering Kompetansemeglingsprosjekt: Lofoten "Golf Resort" - Destinasjon Hov. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2012; Volum 2012.21 s. NF-notat (1002)

- Løvland, Jarle; Søfting, Erika; Samuelsen, R.; Ekelund, Bjørn Zakarias. Veileder for ledere og medarbeidere i opplevelsesbedrifter. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2011 64 s. NFnotat (2011-1010)

- Samuelsen, Roar; Søfting, Erika; Ekelund, Bjørn; Løvland, Jarle. Opplevelsesbasert verdiskaping. Bodø: Nordlandsforskning 2010 120 s. NF-notat(1001)

- Ljunggren, Elisabet. Linking Local Food Resources to high-quality restaurants in the Nordic Region. I: Food and the Tourism experience: The OECD-Korea Workshop, OECD Studies on Tourism. OECD Publishing 2012 ISBN 978-92-64-11059-5. s. 63-74

- Ljunggren, Elisabet; Høberg, Eva Narten. Matopplevelser på Helgeland – Et himmelsk sidesprang. Tjøtta: Bioforsk 2011 25 s.

- Ljunggren, Elisabet; Markowska, M; Mynttinen, S; Samuelsen, R.; Sæmundsson, Rögnvaldur J; Virtanen, M.; Wiklund, J. EXPOLORE - EXPeriencing LOcal food REsources in the Nordic countries. Oslo: NICe 2010 104 s.

- Madsen, E. L., Vinogradov, E., og Velvin, J. 2015. Gjesteundersøkelse i Lofoten, NF-rapport 3/2015, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning.

- Madsen, E. L., Vinogradov, E., Kjelsberg, M., og Clausen, T. H. 2011. Gårdsturisme i Nordland, NF-rapport 14/2011, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning

- Krane, V. og Madsen, E.L. 2014. Gjestedøgnsstatistikk i Nordland. Arbeidsnotat nr.: 1010/2014, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning

- Waldahl, R.W., og Madsen, E.L. Naturbasert aktivitet som ressurs for opplevelsesturisme. NF-arbeidsnotat 1018/2013, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning.

- Clausen, T.H., Madsen, E.L. og Vinogradov, E. 2010. Midtveisundersøkelse blant bedriftene i ARENA Innovative opplevelser. NF-arbeidsnotat 1011/2010, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning.

- Clausen, T.H., Madsen, E.L. og Vinogradov, E. 2010. Innovasjonsundersøkelse blant bedrifter innen opplevelsesbasert reiseliv på Helgeland. NF-arbeidsnotat 1010/2010, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

- Analyse av Forskningsløft i nord, Oxford Research, 2014.
- Meld. St. nr 13 (2012-2013) Ta heile Noreg i bruk.
- Evaluering av Arena Innovative Opplevelser. Sluttevaluering av Arena-prosjekt. Oxford Research, 2012.
- 5 år med Opplevelser i nord, Opplevelser i nord, 2015 (www.opplevelserinord.no).
- Medieklipp (http://www.opplevelserinord.no/medieklipp/category350.html).
- Clausen, T.H., Madsen, E.L. og Vinogradov, E. 2010. Midtveisundersøkelse blant bedriftene i ARENA Innovative opplevelser. NF-arbeidsnotat 1011/2010, Bodø: Nordlandsforskning.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) **DYNAMAC**

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Improved awareness among practitioners in companies (e.g. Statoil and accounting firms) regarding how changes in their management control system can be beneficial but also problematic for practice with regard to making adjustments in the design.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

We had two different projects. One is based at The Norwegian School of Economics and affiliated with Nord University. At Nord University Anatoli Bourmistrov, June Doornich Borge, and Katarina Kaarbøe (20% position) work on the project. Katarina Kaarbøe heads the project at NHH. The project is financed by Statoil and has been going on since 2008. The focus has been for all of this period on management control systems, especially dynamic systems (often called Beyond Budgeting). In the project, we have been studying innovative management control and enterprise risk management systems. Today, the project studies not just management control but also enterprise risk management. The project studies both Statoil's management control systems but also other companies, e.g. how are they trying to change their management control systems. The research project mainly uses qualitative method and therefore implies close contact with the companies involved.

A second project was related to study of firms in the accounting industry. A research group consisting of Levi Gårseth-Nesbakk and Bjørn W. Åmo (from another research group at the Nord University Business School) has responded to the initiative of the accounting industry's interest organization, named Regnskapsnorge (previously Norges Autoriserte Regnskapsføreres Forening) that wanted to better understand challenges for accounting firms and how those can be managed in a better way. This interest organization also funded the project. The first part was about analyzing the profitability within accounting firms. A key finding was that the firms have a lot to gain by changing their price model and the way they put it to practice. The project was conducted in cooperation with the firms in the industry and results of research were presented at several seminars for the industry. The second part of the project concerned advisory services. An article was published in 2016 in relation to these findings. The word of mouth also spread to Sweden, where a Swedish accounting journal wrote an article about the findings from our work.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

We have conducted our studies during the implementation period and have thus been able to have an impact on how design has developed, as well as management control design implementation strategy. We believe that we have improved awareness amongst practitioners regarding how changes can be beneficial but also problematic for practice. These benefits and problems have then been discussed in research publications. For Statoil, we use perspectives of tensions between local autonomy and central control, budgeting and non-budgeting regimes, changing accountability and responsibility. The impact is mostly evidence based using discussions with staff at the financial departments involved. These discussions took the form of face-to-face meetings and workshops. This has enabled company representatives to learn from the studies and change or adjust their respective management control systems accordingly. Another impact is that some researchers were asked to comment on the internal regulation and code of conduct at the company.

When it comes to firms in the accounting industry, several companies had changed their pricing strategy on the basis of the advice given in the research report and at the first seminar. This change had boosted the revenue on that basis.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Bourmistrov A and K Kaarbøe (forthcoming) Tensions in Attention: Use of information from budgets and Balanced Scorecard in handling the crisis in a telecom company in distress. *Journal of Accounting and Organizational Change*.

Bourmistrov, A. and K. Kaarbøe (2013) "From comfort to stretch zones: A field study of two multinational companies applying "beyond budgeting" ideas". *Management Accounting Research*. Vol. 24. pp. 196-211. Given Salomon Prize. Best paper in MAR 2013

Kaarbøe K and A Bourmistrov (2013) The planning regime concept and its application to three case organizations' budgeting. Eds. (K Kaarbøe, P Gooderham and H Nørreklit) *Managing in dynamic business environment –from control to autonomy*. Edward Elgar. pp. 163-184.

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. and B.W. Åmo (2012), 'Lønnsomhet i regnskapsførerbransjen: store variasjoner og muligheter – bevisst satsing gir uttelling. En studie gjennomført av forskningsgruppen Regnskap og Økonomistyring i Kontekst ved Handelshøgskolen i Bodø, Universitetet i Nordland, 131 pages.

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. and B.W. Åmo (2013). Tilbud og etterspørsel av tjenester i relasjonen mellom SMB-kunder og eksterne regnskapsførere - et spørsmål om vilje, evne og behov?. Bodø: Handelshøgskolen i Bodø, Universitetet i Nordland 2013, 112 pages.

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. and B.W. Åmo (2016), 'På tide å skrape timeprismodellen? Prissetting i en digital verden', *Revisjon og Regnskap (No. 7)*, Bilag, pp. 16-18.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

No, as there was no need for such documentation.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

HIGHNORTH

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Establishment of the High North Center for Business and Governance (Nordområdesenteret, NOS) aimed to improve the awareness of the stakeholders involved in industrial development about opportunities and challenges for value creation based on the natural resources in the High North. The establishment of the NOS was one of the consequences of doing actionoriented research aimed at the establishment of joint education programmes and joint degrees between The Business School and Russian partner universities.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included)

Nord University Business School (NU) has cooperated with Russian university partners since 1991. Norway and Russia both joined the Bologna Declaration in 2001. However, putting this regulation into practice was difficult due to considerable differences between the Russian and Norwegian education systems. Regulations have not provided clear institutional templates to follow. Therefore, the researcher team had to experiment and find solutions to harmonize the problems in practice.

The approach used in developing the cooperative projects was inspired by the logic of so called "action research". Action depends on practical change experiments involving both solving "real-time" problems that occur, as well as contributing to the emergence of new knowledge about the sources of the problems. The cooperative education projects between NU and Russian universities were essentially built by people in the project team which at the same time were researchers in the field (Frode Mellemvik and Anatoli Bourmistrov in the first stage; later - Elena Dybtsyna, Andrey Mineev, Evgenii Aleksandrov and Igor Khodachek). Frode Mellemvik conducted action research previously in his career (in the 80s) and this methodological experience was an important tool in developing solutions based on reflections of what functions and what does not in a cooperation project. In such situations, researchers function as mediators operating between solutions, understandings and contexts. Through frequent institutional meetings, discussions at conferences and workshops, and direct observations the actions in the cooperative projects were collectively constructed, based on good understanding of the cooperative history and the current situation with its problems and achieved agreement about the path from current facts to future cooperative opportunities. Some of this experience is documented in reports. The first was produced in 2007 as a response to a task given by The Norwegian Ministry of Education and Research to describe how NU introduced and used the European Credit Transfer System (ECTS) in cooperative educational programs with Russian Universities. This report was updated in 2011.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The main impact of the action research motivated education projects was improved capacity of NU and its partners, especially universities in Russia, to develop and offer new educational, research programmes and projects aimed at promoting industrial cooperation and value creation in The High North. Since especially around 2000, High North area (Arctic and sub-Arctic regions) has attracted world attention as a region with huge natural resources (e.g. maritime, minerals, oil &gas, transport solutions) that the word needs for sustainable economic growth. The capability to work cooperatively despite cultural and regulatory differences in order to develop joint programmes for a common good was a very important result for the research team.

The measurable impact of this action-oriented research has been joint programmes, e.g. Master of Business Administration and Engineering (with Baltic State Technical University, since 1997), Retraining Russian Military Officers in Murmansk (1998 – 2008) (together with Murmansk State Technical University), a joint degree programme Master of Science in Energy Management (with Moscow Institute of Foreign Affairs (MGIMO) (since 2005), Executive MBA for Russian O&G company Rosneft (with MGIMO, since 2005), Russian-Nordic MBA management courses (since 2016 with the cooperation of University of Luleå, University of Tampere, BSTU) and a joint PhD programme Arctic Bridge (cooperation with five Russian Universities) to name some. These joint programmes graduated more than 3.500 candidates in both Norway and Russia.

Another spin-off effect of these activities was increasing cooperation with authorities and enterprises searching for models of cooperation in The High North. This capability of the research team to conduct cooperative projects was definitely noticed. Funding was then made available for applied research for authorities and companies. For instance, several reports were produced for banks operating in Norway regarding possible entry strategy in the Russian market. Several PhD projects were also funded by industry.

The most significant impact was the founding of High North Center for Business and Governance in 2007 with financial contributions from both authorities and private companies (e.g. Innovation Norway, DnB, Statoil, Nordland County Administration a, MGIMO University, Bank of Nordland). Since then, NOS operates with a budget of approximately 30 million NOK a year from externally funded development and research projects. From 2013, the High North Center is partly funded over the Norwegian state budget (10 million NOK a year) with the possibility of getting additional funding in 2017. High North Center has many network partners nationally and internationally.

References to research (scientific publications)

Bourmistrov, A., Mellemvik, F. and Westerberg, T. V. (2007) Experience of introducing ECTS in cooperative education programs between Bodø University College in Norway and Russian Universities, Publication of Bodø University College.

Bourmistrov, A., Gudmestad, O., Salygin, V. and Zolotukhin, A. (2015) "Norwegian– Russian Cooperation on Oil and Gas Education", in A. Bourmistrov, Mellemvik, F., Bambulyak, A., Gudmestad, O., Overland, I. and Zolotukhin, A. (eds) International Arctic Petroleum Cooperation: Barents Sea Scenarios, Chapter 7, Routledge Studies in Environmental Policy Series, Routledge, 111-122.

Bourmistov, A. and Mineev, A. (2008) 'Barriers for Contractor Cooperation?', Arena magasin "Konjunkturbarometer i Nord-Norge", Lundblad media, ss. 4 – 5 (In Norwegian)

Bourmistov, A. and Mineev, A. (2008) *Nordea: Business Opportunities in Murmansk Oblast.* Interim report for the bank.

Bourmistrov, A., J. O. Sørnes and T. V. Westerberg (2007) "Joint Degree programs for High North Energy Cooperation", *IIENetwork - Member Website of the Institute of International Education*

Bourmistrov, A. and Mellemvik, F. (2007) 'Developing an International Ph.D. program in Accounting: Challenges in Combining Culture and Quality', Chapter 3, in I. J. Pettersen (ed.) *Utsyn: Perspektiver på Bedriftsøkonomi*, Gyldendal Akademisk, Oslo

Bourmistrov, A. and Sørnes, J. O. (2007) 'High North Cooperation between Russian and Norway – The North Western University Alliance', in G. Austin and M.-A. Schellekens-Gaiffe (eds.) *Energy and Conflict Prevention*, Anna Lindh Program on Conflict Prevention, GIDLUNDS

Bourmistov, A., Mineev, A. and L.T. Pettersen (2006) *Sparebank1 Nord-Norge: Way to the East Business Opportunities and Risks In The Russian Market.* Interim report for the bank.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

The High North: Visions and strategies, White paper # 7 (2011-2012), page 43. <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/en/dokumenter/meld.-st.-7-20112012/id663433/</u>

New Building Blocks in the North: The next step in the Government's High North Strategy. Ministry of Foreign Affairs

(2009) https://www.regjeringen.no/en/dokumenter/north_blocks/id548803/

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

PSAREF

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research conducted by MACE RG has influenced the direction of public sector accounting and budgeting reforms in Norway. Research results and the expertise of researchers were used actively in the work of two governmental commissions: the Andreassen commission (2001-2003) and the Børmer commission (2014-2015). Both commissions looked at improvements needed in central government budgeting and accounting. Researchers contributed to improving the awareness of both the need for public sector accounting reforms and the possible consequences of reforms for the levels of technical systems, institutions, and accounting information users. In both cases, researchers contributed directly to making recommendations about how the public sector accounting system should be changed in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

From MACE RG, researchers Professors Frode Mellemvik, Professor Anatoli Bourmistrov and Associate Professor Levi Gårseth-Nesbakk were central in carrying out this research. The project started with an interest and empirical observations that municipal accounting in Norway was very technically complicated and many politicians had difficulty using it. The group was interested in conducting research about how to change the technical system in order to improve the usefulness of accounting information. In cooperation with The Norwegian Institute of Public Accountants, researchers produced a report in 2000 evaluating problems with municipal (and partly) with the central government accounting in Norway and suggested the need for a new model. There were also several critical publications in practitioners' journals. This academic work was noticed and when The Norwegian Ministry of Finance appointed the governmental commission led by Marianne Andreassen to work with assessment of changes needed in the central government budgeting and accounting, researchers were asked to contribute by giving presentations at committee meetings. Researchers also produced a short report that was included as an appendix to the Official Norwegian Report 2003:6 What does it cost? Better budgeting and accounting in central government (translation from Norwegian). The report resulted in an intense debate about the introduction of accrual accounting in central government in which labour organizations and NGOs protested about what they meant was too much pressure on improving the efficiency of the public sector. MACE RG researchers contributed to this debate through articles in an national accounting journal (Revision og *Regnskap*) and by means of hosting a public seminar on accrual accounting, followed by a national newspaper article (Mellemvik and Gårseth-Nesbakk, 2009). However, the report also resulted in central government starting a pilot project in which several central governmental agencies were invited to experiment with a new accounting system, inspired by accrual accounting. The experiment was led by the Norwegian Government Agency for Financial Management (DFØ). Researchers were granted access to follow up the experiment and at that time PhD student Levi Gårseth-Nesbakk defended his PhD thesis with empirical material from this experiment. This experiment resulted in The Ministry of Finance developing joint central government accounting standards («SRS») based on the accruals principle now in use today. In 2014, the need arose to evaluate the need for multi-year budgeting practices in Norwegian government resulting in the appointment of Børmer commission (2014-2015). Also at this time, Professors Frode Mellemvik, Professor Anatoli Bourmistrov and Associate Professor Levi Gårseth-Nesbakk were asked to contribute and held open presentations for the commissions' members on the topics of the possible cost of reforms and the benefits for users.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words) (include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Norway, a country with a high standard of living and national wealth, was repeatedly criticized by OECD countries for the accounting and budgeting practices used by its central government. The critique is that Norway, due to an overly cash-oriented accounting and budgeting system, cannot improve the efficiency of its public sector due to the lack of necessary information. Not a member of the EU, Norway has, for several decades, been a hesitant reformer in terms of introducing New Public Management techniques. One explanatory factor for such hesitance in experimenting and introducing the more modern accounting and budgeting techniques used by other OECD countries was the strong accounting tradition at the Ministry of Finance. For many decades, this tradition remained relatively cut off from impulses from research and development trends in other countries and other sectors. The quite possible outcome for continuing with such a tradition was the degeneration of accountability, planning efficiency and control for the state and central governmental intuitions. The impact of MACE RG research is that we provided academic authority in the debate thus improving the awareness of politicians and practitioners at central government institutions regarding the benefits and costs of accounting reforms. We have therefore, also contributed indirectly to accounting experiments and changes helping to modernize the Norwegian accounting and budgeting system for central government.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L (2011), 'Accrual accounting representations in the public sector - a case of autopoiesis'. *Critical Perspectives on Accounting*, Vol. 22, pp. 247-258.

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. (2007a), *Experimentation with accrual accounting at central government level in Norway - how a global phenomenon becomes a local practice.* PhD thesis, Bodø University College.

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. (2007b), 'Accrual principle in the central government: Useful additional information or a danger for the welfare state?' *Revisjon og Regnskap*, No. 1, pp. 14-17 (In Norwegian).

Gårseth-Nesbakk, L. (2009), Submissions and related discussions: Experimentation with accrual accounting in central government agencies. Revisjon og Regnskap, No. 3, pp. 19-25.

Bourmistrov, A. and Mellemvik, F. (2005) 'On the Edge of a State Accounting Reform: Norway Opens for Reflections based on Accounting Theory', in Salustro E. (ed) *Mélanges en L'honneur du Professeur Jean-Claude Scheid, Février*, pp. 153 – 164

Bourmistrov, A. and Mellemvik, F. (2005) 'Challenges When Reforming Government Accounting: A Case of the Norwegian Central Government', in Bourmistrov, A. & Mellemvik, F. (eds.) *International Trends and Experiences in Government Accounting*, Cappelen Akademisk Forlag, Oslo

Bourmistrov, A. and Mellemvik, F. (2003) 'Transition to accrual accounting principles in central government accounting: central challenges and consequences', Attachments 1 to the Official Norwegian Governmental Reports No. 6 *What does it cost? Better budgeting and accounting in the central government*. Oslo, Ministry of Finance (In Norwegian)

Mellemvik, F., Bourmistrov, A. Mauland, H. og Stemland, J. (2000) Accounting in Public (Municipal) Sector: A Need for a New Model (*Regnskap i Offentlig (Kommunal) Sektor: Behov for En Ny Modell*). HBO-rapport, N9 (in Norwegian)

Mellemvik, F., Bourmistrov, A., Mauland, H. og Stemland, J. (2000) 'Municipal accounting – tradition vs. information', *Revisjon og Regnskap*, Nr. 7, pp. 8-14 (In Norwegian)

Mellemvik, F. and L. Gårseth-Nesbakk (2009), Accounting confusion, Dagbladet, Oslo.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Official Norwegian Report NOU 2003:6 «Hva koster det? Bedre budsjettering og regnskapsføring i staten» (<u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2003-06/id118580/</u>)

Official Norwegian Report NOU 2015:14 "Central government budgeting and accounting principles" or "Bedre beslutningsgrunnlag, bedre styring. Budsjett og regnskap i staten (<u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2015-14/id2464978/</u>)

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

INNOVATION

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research group in Research and Innovation Policy (INNOVATION) has a long tradition for doing policy relevant research and many of the members have been involved in evaluations and other activities of relevance to policy making, including work for Innovation Norway, The Research Council of Norway, SIVA, Ministries, Counties, Municipalities etc. This impact case will describe one selected example of a research area where the group has conducted research that has had an effect on policy making: the area of commercialization of research from universities and other public research organizations.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Although based on a longer history, this case describes research conducted over the last 10 years by Professor Einar Rasmussen and other colleagues in the group such as Tommy Clausen, Are Jensen, Oxana Bulanova, Alan Johnson, Adam Novotny, Anders Billström, Roger Sørheim and Øystein Widding. The research involves a combination of qualitative and quantitative studies that has mapped commercialization processes such as the creation of science-based entrepreneurial firms, the institutional conditions for commercialization and entrepreneurial activities at universities, as well as public policies and support schemes for the commercialization of research. The empirical data is both from Norway and internationally, and the research involves collaborating partners in Norway (e.g. NTNU and NIFU), and internationally (e.g. U. Nottingham, Imperial College London, U Bologna, U Twente). The research has lead to publications in leading international journals in management (Journal of Management Studies), Innovation (Research Policy, Technovation) and entrepreneurship (International Small Business Journal, Small Business Economics, Ent. & Reg. Development).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research has been used for policy making and among practitioners both in Norway and internationally. Apart from anecdotal evidence, the impact is evident from the use of the research in policy reports. For instance, a table from the Rasmussen and Sørheim 2012 paper was reproduced in the OECD reports 'Commercialising Public Research -New Trends and Strategies' (page 97) and 'OECD Reviews of Innovation Policy Industry and Technology Policies in Korea' (page 118). The research is also frequently cited in Norwegian White Papers and the Status report for Higher Education. One of the research group members, Einar Rasmussen, was recently ranked as the third most publishing researcher internationally on Innovation and entrepreneurship in the academic setting (Schmitz et al., 2016). The academic research has also been conducted in parallel with several evaluations of policy schemes (like the FORNY program in the Research Council of Norway) and lead these practitioner projects to have to a stronger linkage to the international research frontier.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Peer reviewed journal articles:

- 1. Fini, R., Fu, K., Mathisen, M.T., Rasmussen, E. and Wright, M. (2016) *Institutional determinants of university spin-off quantity and quality: A longitudinal, multi-level, cross-country study.* Small Business Economics. In Press.
- Villani, E., Rasmussen, E., Grimaldi, R. (2016) How Intermediary Organizations Facilitate University-Industry Technology Transfer: A Proximity Approach. Technological Forecasting & Social Change*. In press.
- 3. Bienkowska, D., Klofsten, M., Rasmussen, E. (2016) *PhD Students in the Entrepreneurial University - Perceived Support for Academic Entrepreneurship.* European Journal of Education. 51 (1), 56-72.
- 4. Munari, F., Rasmussen, E., Toschi, L., Villani, E. (2016) *Determinants of the university technology transfer policy-mix: a cross-national analysis of gap-funding instruments.* Journal of Technology Transfer. 41 (6), 1377–1405.
- 5. Rasmussen, E., Mosey, S. and M. Wright. (2015) *The Transformation of Network Ties to Develop Entrepreneurial Competencies for University Spin-offs.* Entrepreneurship and Regional Development. 27(7-8): 430-457.
- 6. Rasmussen, E. and Wright M. (2015) *How can universities facilitate academic spinoffs? An entrepreneurial competency perspective*. Journal of Technology Transfer. 40(5), 782-799.
- Rasmussen, E., Mosey, S. and M. Wright. (2014) *The influence of university departments on the evolution of entrepreneurial competencies in spin-off ventures*. Research Policy*, 43(1): 92-106 http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2013.06.007
- 8. Clausen, T. and Rasmussen, E. (2013) *Parallel-path business models and the innovativeness of research-based spin-off ventures.* Journal of Technology Transfer. DOI 10.1007/s10961-012-9294-3 38(6): 836-849.
- 9. Rasmussen, E. and R. Sørheim (2012). *Obtaining early-stage financing for technology entrepreneurship: reassessing the demand-side perspective*. Venture Capital: An International Journal of Entrepreneurial Finance, 14(2-3): 77-89.
- 10. Rasmussen, E. and R. Sørheim. (2012). *How governments support university* technology transfer through spin-offs: proof-of-concept, pre-seed, and seed funding. Technology Analysis and Strategic Management* 24(7): 683-698.
- 11. Rasmussen, E. and Gulbrandsen, M. (2012). *Government support programs to promote academic entrepreneurship: A principal-agent perspective.* European Planning Studies 20(4): 527-546.
- Rasmussen, E. and Rice, M. (2012). A framework for government support mechanisms aimed at enhancing university technology transfer: The Norwegian case. International Journal of Technology Transfer and Commercialisation 11(1/2): 1-25.
- Gulbrandsen, M. and Rasmussen, E. (2012). The use and development of indicators for the commercialization of university research in a national support programme. Technology Analysis and Strategic Management* 24(5): 481-495.
- Rasmussen, E., Mosey, S. and M. Wright (2011). The evolution of entrepreneurial competencies: A longitudinal study of university spin-off venture emergence. Journal of Management Studies* 48(6): 1314-1345.
- 15. Rasmussen, E. (2011). Understanding Academic entrepreneurship: Exploring the emergence of university spin-off ventures using process theories. International Small Business Journal 29(5): 448-471. (Winner of ISBJ 2011 Best Paper Prize)
- Clausen, T. and Rasmussen, E (2011). Open innovation policy through intermediaries: the industry-incubator programme in Norway. Technology Analysis and Strategic Management* 23(1): 75-85.

- 17. Rasmussen, E. and Borch, O.J. (2010). University capabilities facilitating entrepreneurship: a longitudinal study of spin-off ventures at mid-range universities. Research Policy* 39(5): 602-612.
- 18. Rasmussen, E. (2008). Government instruments to support the commercialization of university research: Lessons from Canada. Technovation 28(8): 506-517.
- 19. Rasmussen, E. (2006). *Two models for university technology transfer operation: patent agency and 2g.* International Journal of Technology Transfer and Commercialization 5(4): 291-307.
- 20. Rasmussen, E., Ø. Moen and M. Gulbrandsen (2006). *Initiatives to promote commercialization of university knowledge*. Technovation 26(4): 518-533.
- 21. Rasmussen, E. and R. Sørheim (2006). *Action-based entrepreneurship education*. Technovation 26(2): 185-194.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Selected sources:

- Spilling, O., Borlaug, S. B., Iversen, E., Rasmussen, E., Solberg, E. (2015). Virkemiddelapparatet for kommersialisering av forskning–status og utfordringer: Sluttrapport fra evalueringen av virkemiddelapparatet for kommersialisering av offentlig finansiert forskning. 114p NIFU Rapport 18-2015.
- Rasmussen, E., Borlaug, S.B., Bulanova, O., Clausen, T., Spilling, O.R., Sveen, T. (2013) Verdiskaping i forskningsbaserte selskaper og lisenser støttet av FORNYprogrammet. (Value creation in research-based firms and licenses supported by the FORNY-porgram). Bodø Graduate School of Business, Norway.
- Gulbrandsen, M., Lekve, K., Rasmussen, E., Skule, S., Slipersæter, S., Stensaker, B. (2012). Samspill i kunnskapstriangelet. Innspill til Kunnskapsdepartementets arbeid med forskningsmeldingen 2013 (Interaction in the knowledge triangle) 30 p. Research Council of Norway.
- 4. Borlaug, S. B., Grünfeld, L., Gulbrandsen, M., Rasmussen, E., Rønning, L., Spilling, O. R. and Vinogradov, E. (2009). Between entrepreneurship and technology transfer: Evaluation of the FORNY programme. 160p NIFU STEP Report 19/2009, Oslo.
- 5. Borlaug, S.B., M. Gulbrandsen, E. Rasmussen, O.R. Spilling (2008) "Evaluering av bruken av infrastrukturmidlene i FORNY-programmet" (Evaluation of the FORNY infrastructural scheme) 68p NIFUSTEP Report 34/2008, Oslo, Norway.
- Rasmussen, E. (2008). "Government support for university technology transfer: Lessons from Norway" 37p NTNU Technology Transfer, Trondheim, Norway. Translated to Polish: "Wsparcie rządowe dla transferu technologii uniwersyteckiej: Norweskie lekcje"
- 7. Rasmussen, E., R. Sørheim, L.Ø. Widding (2007). "Gjennomgang av virkemidler for kommersialisering av forskningsresultater" (Assessment of government supports schemes for the commercialization of research) 82p Bodø Graduate School of Business, Norway.
- 8. OECD Reviews of Innovation Policy: Norway 2008
- 9. OECD Reviews of Innovation Policy Industry and Technology Policies in Korea, 2014
- 10. OECD, Commercialising Public Research, New Trends and Strategies. 2013

11. Schmitz, A., Urbano, D., Dandolini, G. A., de Souza, J. A., & Guerrero, M. (2016).
Innovation and entrepreneurship in the academic setting: a systematic literature
review. International Entrepreneurship and Management Journal, 1-27.

- 12. <u>http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-</u> <u>FORNY2020/Nyheter/Vi_vet_lite_om_verdiskaping_i_forskningsbaserte_bedrifter/</u> <u>1253973853699?lang=no</u>
- 13. <u>http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-</u> <u>FORNY2020/Nyheter/Morgenbladet_om_forskningsbasert_nyskaping/1253993546</u> <u>872?lang=no</u>
- 14. <u>http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-</u> <u>forfi/Nyheter/Hvordan_fa_universiteter_til_a_bli_gode_til_a_kommersialisere_fors</u> <u>kning/1253989967812?lang=no</u>
- 15. <u>http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-</u> <u>FORNY2020/Nyheter/Kommersialiser_mer_av_forskningen/1254011488849?lang=</u> no
- 16. <u>https://innovasjonsbloggen.com/2013/05/24/hvilke-effekter-gir-forskningsbaserte-bedrifter/</u>
- Metodisk skivebom. Marius Tuft Mathisen og Einar Rasmussen. Kronikk i Dagens Næringsliv 23 mars 2016
- 18. <u>Kronikk i Dagens Næringsliv 23 november 2015 «Effekten av å støtte innovasjon»</u> <u>Einar Rasmussen</u>
- 19. <u>Kronikk i Dagens Næringsliv 17 august 2015 «Kommersialiser mer av</u> <u>forskningen». Olav R. Spilling, Siri Brorstad Borlaug, Einar Rasmussen, Espen</u> <u>Solberg.</u>
- 20. Alle piler peker oppover. 30 mars 2016. Dagens Næringsliv (dn.no)
- 21. Krever 13 ganger mer enn forbildet 28. juni 2016. Dagens Næringsliv.
- 22. Stort sprik i eierskap 28. juni 2016. Dagens Næringsliv.
- 23. Vil høre på investorene 15. juni 2016. Dagens Næringsliv.
- 24.

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

SIF

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The case regards the Center for Industrial Business Development (SIF). Research conducted by the young research team in the center has led to several impacts related to industry, society and policy on how to incorporate innovative activities in firms and regions.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

PhD Krister Salamonsen (2010-)

PhD Siri Jakobsen (2010-)

PhD Marianne Steinmo (2010-)

PhD student, Thomas Andrè Lauvås (2013-)

PhD student, Marit Breivik (2014-)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Industry:

Increased the awareness of innovation activities in particular the industry in Nordland, such as cluster formation, inter-organizational collaboration (customers, suppliers, public research organizations and universities) and incubation. Here, our research has given impacts on drivers and barriers on how innovation activities might be developed over time at the firm and regional levels to foster valuable innovation performance.

Society:

Being in close interaction with local institutions (e.g. local/regional governments, science park) in an industry intensive region characterized with low R&D intensity, our research centre has contributed with knowledge on how the region can increase its R&D and innovative performance.

Policy

Our research has in particular contributed with relevant policy implications related to how public research programs might be formulated to achieve valuable innovation outcomes, as well as how peripheral regions face challenges compared to the more central regions in the development of innovations.

References to the research (scientific publications)

2014 Vie, O. E., Stensli, M., Lauvås T. Increasing companies' absorptive capacity through participation in collaborative research centres. Energy Procedia 2014 ;Volum 58. s. 36-42. 2015 Salamonsen, K and Henriksen, J. T. Small Businesses Need Strong Mediators: Mitigating the Disadvantages of Peripheral Localization Through Alliance Formation. European Planning Studies. 23(3), pp. 529-549.

2015 Salamonsen, K. The Petroleum Renaissance (Chapter 22). In Sørnes, J. O., Browning, L. and Henriksen, J. T. (Editors). Culture, Development and Petroleum: An Ethnography of the High North. Routledge.

2015 Salamonsen, K. The Effects of Exogenous Shocks on the Development of Regional Innovation Systems. European Planning Studies (forthcoming).

2015 Jakobsen, S. and Clausen, T. H. Innovating for a greener future: the direct and indirect effects of firms' environmental objectives on the innovation process Journal of Cleaner Production". Journal of Cleaner Production (in press).

2015 Steinmo, M. and Rasmussen E. How firms collaborate with public research organizations: the evolution of proximity dimensions in successful innovation projects. Journal of Business Research.

2015 Steinmo, M. Collaboration for Innovation: A Case Study on How Social Capital Mitigates Collaborative Challenges in University-Industry Research Alliances. Industry and Innovation 2015.

2016 Jakobsen, S. and Steinmo, M. The role of proximity dimensions in the development of innovations in coopetition: a longitudinal case study. International Journal of Technology Management; Volume 71 (1/2) pp. 100-122.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Selected sources:

- 1. Oppslag i Rana blad 24.08.2010. "På lag med industrien" <u>http://www.ranablad.no/nyheter/article5235456.ece</u>
- 2. Oppslag i MONO Nr 2 2010. "Knytter sammen industri og forskning"
- 3. Oppslag i Rana blad 10. mai 2011. "Kopler kontakt med industrien"
- 4. Oppslag i Rana Blad 26. September 2012. "5,5 mill til studier og forskning"
- 5. Oppslag om finansiering på UiN web. "Campus Helgeland vinner fram"
- 6. Oppslag i ID-magasinet, nr. 3, 2012. "Kompetanse og erfaring"
- 7. Oppslag i Helgeland Arbeiderblad, 7. november 2012. "Bygger opp kunnskap"
- 8. Oppslag i Rana Blad 25. januar, 2013. "Jubler for lederutdanning"
- 9. Oppslag i Rana Blad 7. Mai 2013. "Millionstøtte til forskning"
- 10. Oppslag i Rana Blad 17. oktober, 2013. "Åpnet nytt senter på Campus"
- 11. Oppslag forskningsrådets hjemmeside 8. juli 2013. "En ny tid for Helgeland"
- 12. Artikkel i MONO nr. 1 2015 «Vil ha mer forskning i næringslivet»
- 13. Oppslag i Nordland Fylkeskommune 3. mars 2015. "Bygger industrielle forskningsmuskler" <u>https://www.nfk.no/VRI/bygger-industrielle-</u> <u>forskningsmuskler.805725.aspx</u>
- 14. Oppslag i Rana Blad 27. mars 2015 "Den første som disputerer på Campus" http://www.ranablad.no/Den f rste som disputerer p Campus-5-42-39479.html
- 15. Oppslag på Regjeringen.no, Regionalnytt 6 2015, 16.oktober 2015 «Studerer hva som kan styrke industrien» <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/regionalnytt-6-2015/id2457837/</u>
- 16. Kronikk på Mo Industriparks nettside, 17. oktober 2015 «Campus Helgeland en berikelse og en betydelig utfordring for regionen» <u>http://www.mip.no/2015/campus-helgeland-en-berikelse-og-en-betydelig-utfordring-for-regionen/</u>

- 17. Oppslag i Rana Blad 25. oktober 2015 «SIF tar forskergrep» <u>http://www.ranablad.no/forskning/rana/campus/gjengen-her-jobber-</u> mot-industrien-hele-tiden-det-er-helt-unikt-det-de-far-til/s/5-42-114193
- 18. Oppslag i Avisa Nordland Pluss 26. mai 2016 «Siri blir spydspissen i nord» <u>http://www.an.no/siri-blir-spydspissen-i-nord/s/5-4-317785?key=2017-01-</u> <u>16T09%3A17%3A29.000Z%2Fretriever%2F215b970a1f451286f3f36bb9d35afacf8</u> <u>cdd383e</u>
- 19. Oppslag på Mo Industriparks nettside 29. juni 2016 «Grønt næringsliv krever grønn politikk og grønn etterspørsel» <u>http://www.mip.no/2016/gront-naeringsliv-krever-gronn-politikk-og-gronn-ettersporsel/</u>
- 20. Oppslag på Mo Industriparks nettside 24. september 2016 «Forsker tett på industrien» <u>http://www.mip.no/2016/forsker-tett-pa-industrien/</u>

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Youth Olympic Games

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

In 2007 the International Olympic Committee (IOC) decided to establish the Youth Olympic Games (YOG) with the first summer edition being held in Singapore in 2010 and the first winter edition in 2012. For the sporting world and in particular the IOC, there were a number of questions related to the Games. Many people (including people in the IOC) were sceptical about such an event for youth (aged 14-18). Would it be too expensive? Would it attract youth athletes? What about sponsors? Would the new culture/learning program work?

Norway, with Lillehammer as bidding city, was among the candidates for the 2012 Games and was elected to host the 2016 Games. This was of particular interest in Norway because the Games needed a state guarantee (NOK 400 mill/US 45 mill), and the Norwegian Government wanted to make sure that it would get good value for the money.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research project on the Youth Olympic Games in 2016 was established in 2010. For the first winter YOG in Innsbruck 2012, the Norwegian School of Sport Sciences (NSSS) had a research group of four people (Hanstad, Parent, Kristiansen, and Bodemar). After the Games we invited other scholars who had done research on sports events or had an interest to take part. Together we developed a plan to increase the number of publications with a variety of themes linked to the YOG. We published a book with Routledge in 2014 and prepared to research the YOG in Lillehammer 2016.

We invited the Ministry of Culture (who gave state guarantee for hosting the Games in Norway), the Norwegian Olympic and Paralympic Committee and Confederation of Sports (NIF), and the Lillehammer Youth Olympic Organising Committee for discussions. These stakeholders had two main goals that were subject to analysis. 1. "The YOG will inspire performance orientations in sports and develop youth sport in Norway", and 2. "The YOG will help secure a new generation of volunteers, including young coaches and leaders". In addition to these main topics, we also analysed managerial aspects of the event.

Over 10 scholars were involved in the research regarding the Lillehammer YOG—in addition to the aforementioned four, Lesjø, Houlihan, MacIntosh, Skille, Strittmatter, Skirstad, Undlien, and Nordhagen. We published a book in Norwegian (Feb 2017) and have

articles for a special issue of the International Journal for Sport Management and Marketing under revision. More papers in scientific journals will be published.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The research group has contributed on the international level and the national level.

International: The IOC engaged our research group to explore how an Olympic event affects young athletes (15-18 years). We carried out interviews with athletes and team staff during the YOG in Innsbruck in 2012 and produced our first report for the IOC, which was titled *"Report on the impact of the Youth Olympic Games on young athletes and young ambassadors"*. This was followed with a number of conversations (by Skype, in person, and email) over the course of 2015 and early 2016 to undertake the analysis for the second report, "Report on the Young Athletes' feedback regarding the Lillehammer 2016 Winter Youth Olympic Games".

National: Norway was bidding for the YOG in 2012 and was awarded the 2016 Games. Both the Ministry of Culture and the Norwegian Olympic and Paralympic Committee of Sport (NIF) were interested in our findings during the planning process for the YOG in Lillehammer. We were invited to meetings about our research in Innsbruck, e.g., about athletes, volunteers, and organisational aspects, in particular regarding young leaders/managers and volunteers. The research group's reportson events in Norway were distributed to the sport organisation and the organising committee (LYOGOC).

When the training program for young leaders started, our group evaluated each meeting with surveys among the participants. We reported our findings to the organiser.

After the YOG in Lillehammer the leader of research group became a NIF resource person for a group of young people who made recommendations to the sports organisations in Norway based on their experience at the Games.

The research group also published a report and organised a seminar on the findings from a survey among all the volunteers at the YOG. In another seminar we presented a number of studies as a starting point for collaboration for the next year. Stakeholders involved in the 2016 YOG have shown an interest to learn as much as possible from the experience of what seems to be successful Games. The research group's conclusion is that it is too early to determine the legacy of the Games.

References to the research (scientific publications)

1. Parent, M. M., Kristiansen, E., MacIntosh, E., Report on the impact of the Youth Olympic Games on young athletes and young ambassadors (45 pages). International Olympic Committee, December 2014

2. Parent M.M., MacIntosh E., Kristiansen E., *Naraine M.L., Report on the Young Athletes' feedback regarding the Lillehammer 2016 Winter Youth Olympic Games (43 pages). International Olympic Committee, July 5, 2016

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

1. Parent, M. M., Kristiansen, E., MacIntosh, E., Report on the impact of the Youth Olympic Games on young athletes and young ambassadors (45 pages). International Olympic Committee, December 2014

2. Parent M.M., MacIntosh E., Kristiansen E., *Naraine M.L., Report on the Young Athletes' feedback regarding the Lillehammer 2016 Winter Youth Olympic Games (43 pages). International Olympic Committee, July 5, 2016

HH-NMBU: Impact case study: Poverty & Environment (POV-ENV)

Name of impact case:

POV-ENV

Summary of the impact

The Poverty Environment Network (PEN) research project collected data from ca. 8 000 households in 24 developing countries on their income from environmental resources (in particular forests). The research results have received wide attention, and increased the awareness on the critical role of environmental income in rural livelihoods and the costs of environmental degradation to poor people. The methodology has been picked up and applied by leading international organization, in particular the FAO and the World Bank. A new forest income survey module for their standardized surveys has been developed based on the PEN methods.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The Poverty Environment Network (PEN) research project was a global effort to systematically collect data on environmental income, that is, cash and subsistence income derived from natural and uncultivated environments, such as firewood, timber, wild food and game meat. The project (2004-2015) collected data from 7 978 households in 334 villages and 59 sites throughout 24 developing, tropical and sub-tropical, countries across three continents. PEN is the largest quantitative, global-comparative research project on forests and rural livelihoods to date.

The starting point was a hypothesis that environmental income is underreported in national poverty and income data, in part due to its high subsistence share. The project aimed to both test methods for how to collect such data, and to document the magnitude of this 'hidden harvest'. The hallmarks of the data collection effort are detailed questions on all household income sources, using short (1-3 months) recall periods, and quarterly visits to households. As a unique *modus operandi*, PEN was organized as a network among PhD students and junior scholars (PEN partners, 33 in total), who were responsible for the data collection. In addition, an interdisciplinary team of ca. 15 professors and senior scientists were involved in the research design and methods development and also later analyses.

The methods – the prototype questionnaire (available in eight languages), the technical guidelines, the code list, the data entry template and the data cleaning tools – are freely available at the PEN Web site: <u>http://www1.cifor.org/pen/research-tools/tools.html</u>. An edited book further documenting and discussing the methods was published in 2011 (Angelsen et al., 2011).

Most PEN partners used their data as a basis for PhD thesis and dozens of journal articles. The main scientific output of the full global data set was a special issue of *World Development* in 2014, containing six global synthesis papers on various topics, in addition to case studies. Across research sites, environmental income makes up 28% of the total household income, close to the income share of crops. While the poorest households have higher environmental income shares than comparable rich households, but the latter have five times higher absolute environmental income. Environmental income thus contributes to reducing local income inequality.

The project was coordinated by the Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR). Arild Angelsen, professor at HH-NMBU and senior associate of CIFOR, was the global. HH-NMBU also hosted the data manager (Ronnie Babigumira), and one PEN partner/PhD student (Thabbie Chilongo). The PEN methods has been promoted by a number of PEN researchers, including Sven Wunder (principal scientist, CIFOR, Peru) and Nick Hogarth and Kim Ryong Bakkegaard (former PEN partners, now researchers at Helsinki and Copenhagen universities, respectively). Details of the impact

The project has raised the awareness of the role of environmental (including forest) incomes to poor people in developing countries, and paved the way for a more systematic collection of income data that can be used to document and analyze its role.

The substantive PEN findings have been highlighted at several conferences and publications. A high-level conference was held at the Royal Society in London in 2011, attracting key policy makers. It received wide publicity in high-level science media, including Nature, the Ecologist and Scientific American (see links below). The synthesis article from the special issue of World Development (Angelsen et al., 2014) has within a span of two years received a very respectable 166 Google Scholar citations. Overall, we have identified 153 publications, including 70 peer reviewed journal articles, based on the PEN data collected.

In the preparations for the Paris Climate Summit in 2015 (UNFCCC COP21), the World Bank launched its *Shock Waves* report on climate change and poverty (Hallegatte et al., 2015). PEN researchers were preparing two background papers, based on PEN data (Angelsen and Dokken, 2015; Noack et al., 2015). PEN findings figured prominently in the report, demonstrating how incomes from natural environments can be a buffer against deeper poverty and potentially also insure against the adverse effects of climate change.

The methods package has used by a large number of researchers. The PEN prototype questionnaire had by June 2014 been downloaded 8 602 times. The PEN Website counted ca. 57 000 page views over the period 2010-2016.

The potentially most important effect in terms of future data collection relates to the development of the FAO sourcebook and a standard survey module for the collection of forest-livelihoods data. A collaborative project between FAO, CIFOR, IFRI and the World Bank LSMS (Living Standards Measurement Study) and PROFOR programmes started in 2013. The objective was to develop specialized household survey modules on forest and wild products (i.e., environmental income) to fill current information gaps. This would strengthen forest and environmental income statistics collected in the World Bank's LSMS surveys and in nationally representative household surveys. Better data on the contribution of forests and natural habitats to household welfare at a national scale, would help create a stronger evidence base to inform policy and practice. FAO led the Steering group and development of the Forestry Modules and Forest sourcebook, with the active involvement of PEN researchers (Bakkegaard et al., 2016).

Roughly 2/3 of the proposed survey questionnaire can be traced back directly to the PEN prototype questionnaire. These new survey questionnaires have recently been field-tested in three different country contexts (Indonesia, Tanzania and Nepal) by FAO and partners. PROFOR is further supporting the trialing of the LSMS forestry module in a few countries.

Selected references to the research (scientific publications)

Angelsen, A., H.O. Larsen, J.F. Lund, C. Smith-Hall, and S. Wunder, eds. (2011), *Measuring Livelihoods and Environmental Dependence: Methods for Research and Fieldwork*. London: Earthscan/Routledge.

Wunder, S., A. Angelsen, and B. Belcher (2014), 'Forests, Livelihoods, and Conservation: Broadening the Empirical Base', *World Development* 64 (S1): S1-S11.

Angelsen, A., P. Jagger, R. Babigumira, B. Belcher, N.J. Hogarth, *et al.* (2014), 'Environmental Income and Rural Livelihoods: A Global-Comparative Analysis', *World Development* 64 (S1): S12-S28.

Babigumira, R., A. Angelsen, M. Buis, S. Bauch, T. Sunderland, *et al.* (2014), 'Forest Clearing in Rural Livelihoods: Household-Level Global-Comparative Evidence', *World Development* 64 (S1): S67-S79.

Sunderland, T., R. Achdiawan, A. Angelsen, R. Babigumira, A. Ickowitz, *et al.* (2014), 'Challenging Perceptions about Men, Women, and Forest Product Use: A Global Comparative Study', *World Development* 64 (S1): S56-S66.

Noack, F., S. Wunder, A. Angelsen, and J. Börner (2015). 'Environmental Income, Rural Poverty, and Adaptation to Climate Variability: A Cross-Section Analysis. *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper no.* 7478. Washington DC: World Bank.

Angelsen, A., and T. Dokken (2015), 'Environmental Reliance, Climate Exposure, and Vulnerability: A Cross-Section Analysis of Structural and Stochastic Poverty', *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper no.* 7474. Washington DC: World Bank.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Some of the press coverage from the 2011 conference in London:

A news story in Nature:

http://www.nature.com/news/2011/110615/full/news.2011.371.html?WT.ec_id=NEWS

And in the Ecologist:

http://www.theecologist.org/News/news analysis/939007/warning over redd projects excluding r ural poor from forests.html

And in Scientific American:

http://redir.opoint.com/?url=http://www.scientificamerican.com/article.cfm%3Fid=richerhouseholds-contribute-

deforestation&OpointData=4e1c62cdaa0ea895f137b8fe2d0a6c16JmlkX3NpdGU9MjA1NyZpZF9h cnRpY2xlPTMxNTQ4JmlkX3VzZXI9Mjg2MyZpZF9hcHBsaWNhdGlvbj0xMDAwMDAxJmlkX 3BhcnRuZXI9MSZsYW5nPW5v

The World Bank report, which uses PEN results:

Hallegatte, S., M. Bangalore, L. Bonzanigo, M. Fay, T. Kane, *et al.* (2015), *Shock Waves: Managing the impacts of climate change on Poverty.* Washington DC: World Bank.

The FAO sourcebook, applying the PEN methodology:

Bakkegaard, R., A. Agrawal, I. Animon, N. Hogarth, D. Miller, *et al.* (2016). 'National socioeconomic surveys in forestry: Guidance and survey modules for measuring the multiple roles of forests in household welfare and livelihoods', edited by Editor: FAO, CIFOR, IFRI, World Bank, Rome, Italy. <u>http://www.fao.org/forestry/socioeconomic-benefits-forests/en/</u>

HH-NMBU: Impact case study: Tax Policy

Name of impact case:

Tax Policy

Summary of the impact

This research has contributed substantially to the tax debate in Norway and Sweden, and to later changes in tax rules in both countries. Much of the research has been carried out in close dialogue with the Swedish and Norwegian tax administrations. Since 2012, the research has been referred to extensively in domestic and international media. Project members have made presentations to policy makers, tax administrators and other users, and published in popular science outlets and newspapers to disseminate research-based insights on the effect of taxes on behaviour and implications for tax policy.

Description of the research underpinning the impact

The presence of taxes and the specific tax rules affect the behaviour of taxpayers. It may lead to tax avoidance (legal), tax evasion (illegal) and real effects on the economy in the form of changing consumption patterns, labour supply and investments. It may also result in income shifting, which is legal tax avoidance by transferring income between categories and tax brackets to reduce total tax payments. This is particularly prevalent under the Nordic dual income tax systems, which have large differences in marginal tax rates on labour income and capital income for medium and high-income earners.

Active owners of smaller firms, in particular, have the opportunity to engage in this form of income shifting, which in turn may affect the firm's choice of organizational form and ownership structure (Alstadsæter 2007, Alstadsæter and Wangen, 2010, Thoresen and Alstadsæter, 2010, Alstadsæter, Kopczuk and Telle, 2015, Alstadsæter and Jacob, 2017a), the channel of compensating active owners (Alstadsæter, Kopczuk and Telle, 2014, Alstadsæter and Jacob, 2016, 2017b), as well as the firm's investment level and asset structure (Alstadsæter and Fjærli 2009, Alstadsæter et al. (2015), Alstadsæter, Jacob, and Michaely, 2017)

Besides the negative effect on tax revenue, income shifting can affect aggregate efficiency and distribution. It can also lead to misleading statistics; what may be interpreted as a surge in entrepreneurship following a tax reform, when defining entrepreneurship as number of new corporations, may simply be the result of tax planning and income shifting if currently self-employed incorporate to reduce taxes. Tax policy makers thus need to identify incentive effects of existing and planned tax reforms, to minimize undesirable behavioural responses.

Most of this research has been conducted since 2012 and is still ongoing. The reported research is the accumulated results of six sub-projects on the analysis of tax avoidance and evasion. Parts of the research was financed as three Research Council of Norway projects, with Alstadsæter as the project leader. The core researchers are Annette Alstadsæter (HH-

NMBU), Martin Jacob (WHU, Germany), Kjetil Telle (Statistics Norway) and Wojciech Kopczuk (Columbia University, USA).

The tax research group at HH-NMBU currently includes one professor, one PhD-student, and one post-doc researcher. Alstadsæter is project manager of two ongoing tax research projects funded by the Research Council of Norway, with Stanford University, University of Copenhagen, Columbia University and Statistics Norway as partners. The research group also maintains an active cooperation with Nordic Tax Administrations.

Details of the impact

The main impact of the research has been an improved knowledge base on the incentive effects and behavioural responses to particular taxes, and increased focus and knowledge among policy makers and the public on these effects. The new knowledge and political focus has is in turn laid the foundation for specific changes in tax rules with the aim to minimize such undesirable effects.

Since 2012, there has been recurrent reference to the research in media (e.g., *Dagens Næringsliv, The Economist, Sveriges Televisjon, NRK, TV2 Nyhetskanalen, Nettavisen, Dagsavisen, Aftenposten, E24, VG, Dagbladet, Stavanger Aftenblad, Bergens Tidene, Østlandets Blad*). The research group has written six newspaper articles in Norwegian and Swedish newspapers to disseminate insights from research. Starting in March 2017, Alstadsæter is columnist in the newspaper *Dagens Næringsliv*, aiming to spread more research based knowledge on tax policy issues.

Alstadsæter was member of the Government appointed *Norwegian Business Tax Commission* (Scheel-utvalget, NOU 2014:13), which assessed the business taxation in an international context. The report received major media and political attention, and has resulted in the following measures have been or are about to be taken as follow up of NOU 2014:13 and St.meld. 4 (2015-2016):

- Reduction of the corporate tax rate
- > Harmonizing of tax treaties.
- > Tightening the interest deduction rules.
- > Ongoing process to introduce source and withholding tax on interests and royalties.
- > Ongoing process to harmonize the definition of tax residency for corporations
- Country-by country reporting
- Changes in the depreciation rules to make tax depreciations closer to real economic depreciation
- Introduction of additional tax on financial services
- > Ongoing work to simplify the value-added system

Based on her research on small business taxation, Alstadsæter was appointed project manager for two reports on the taxation of closely held corporations to the *Expert Group on Public Economics, Swedish Ministry of Finance*, 2012 and 2014, and served as expert witness to the Swedish Parliament on three occasions.

These reports stimulated a debate in the Swedish media and Parliament on the tax rules for closely held corporations. It lead to one major rule change in 2014, requiring minimum 4% ownership share in order to benefit from the beneficial tax rules for active owners (https://data.riksdagen.se/fil/FCA49E9D-B1F4-469E-A7D9-50DBB31BF85F) and to the appointment of a Governmental appointed tax commission to propose major reforms of these tax rules (SOU 2016:75). The Swedish debate on the reforming of these tax rules is still ongoing.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob, and Roni Michaely (2017): Do dividend taxes affect corporate investment? *Journal of Public Economics, forthcoming*.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2017b): Who Participates in Tax Avoidance?-Evidence from Swedish micro data. *Applied Economics, forthcoming*.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2017a): Tax incentives and non-compliance - Evidence from Swedish micro data. *Public Finance Review, forthcoming.*

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob, Wojciech Kopczuk, og Kjetil Telle (2016). Accounting for business income in measuring top income shares: Integrated approach using individual and firm data from Norway. NBER Working Paper No. 22888.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2016): Dividend taxes and income shifting, *Scandinavian* Journal *of Economics* 118(4), 693-717.

Alstadsæter, Annette, Wojciech Kopczuk and Kjetil Telle (2015): Social networks and tax avoidance: Evidence from a well-defined Norwegian tax shelter, mimeo. http://www.bus.umich.edu/ConferenceFiles/Tax-Systems/files/Kopczuk.pdf

Alstadsæter, Annette, Salvador Barrios, Gaëtan Nicodeme, Agnieszka Skonieczna, and Antonio Vezzani (2015): Patent Boxes Design, Patents Location and Local R&D. CEPR Discussion Paper No. DP10679

http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2624634

Alstadsæter, Annette, Wojciech Kopczuk, and Kjetil Telle (2014): Are firms tax shelters? *In: Tax Policy and the Economy, volume 28, edt. By Jeffrey Brown, University of Chicago Press*, 1-32.

Thoresen, Thor Olav and Annette Alstadsæter (2010): Shifts in organizational form under a dual income tax system, FinanzArchiv/Public Finance Analysis, 66(4), 384-418.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Knut Reidar Wangen (2010): Small corporations' income shifting through ownership structure: A Norwegian case, Finnish Economic Papers, 23(2), 73–87.

Alstadsæter, Annette and Erik Fjærli (2009): Neutral taxation of shareholder income? Corporate responses to an announced dividend tax, International Tax and Public Finance 16(4), 571-604.

Alstadsæter, Annette (2007): The Achilles Heel of the Dual Income Tax. The Norwegian Case. Finnish Economic Papers 20(1), 1-18.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Alstadsæter has since 2012 given 62 presentations to academia and users to disseminate insights from the research (*Financial committee of the Norwegian Parliament, The Swedish Parliament, NORAD, the Norwegian and Swedish tax administrations, Norwegian and Swedish Ministries of Finance, The Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Tax Department of the European Commission, The annual meeting of European Tax Directors, Mediemangfoldsutvalget*), and served as an expert for the *European Commission* on R&D tax incentives.

NORWAY: Corporate taxation in a global economy – implications for tax policy

NOU 2014:13 Kapitalbeskatning i en internasjonal økonomi. ISBN 978-82-583-1215-1. 370 Pages. https://www.regjeringen.no/nb/dokumenter/NOU-2014-13/id2342691/. This report has received major media and political attention and is to be the basis in a new proposed tax reform, expected 2015/2016. In the major business newspaper (Dagens Næringsliv) alone, this report has spurred 67 articles: https://www.dn.no/topic/Scheelutvalget. A Google-search on "Scheel-utvalget" resulted in 13,500 hits on March 6, 2017: https://www.google.no/search?q=Sheel-utvlaget&sourceid=ie7&rls=com.microsoft:nb-NO:IE-Address&ie=&oe=&gfe_rd=cr&ei=KSi9WPm1Mujk8AfujKL4BA#q=Scheelutvalget&* .

Based on NOU 2014:13, the Government proposed several measures to curb international profit shifting and presented this to the Parliament as a proposition for tax reform in Meld. St. 4 (2015-2016) https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/meld.-st.-4-20152016/id2456324/ , September 25, 2015. Stortinget, agreed to follow up the main points in the proposition, and suggested several law changes and various measures. https://www.stortinget.no/globalassets/pdf/innstillinger/stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-273.pdf.

SWEDEN: Evaluation of tax rules for small business

Alstadsæter, Annette and Martin Jacob (2012): *Income Shifting in Sweden. An empirical evaluation of the 3:12 rules*, Report to the Expert Group on Public Economics 2012:4. Swedish Ministry of Finance. Fritzes, Stockholm. ISBN 978-91-38-23749-6.

September 20, 2012: Request from Riksdagen parliament member to the Swedish Finance Minister on further measures to tighten the tax loopholes as documented in Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012): http://data.riksdagen.se/dokument/H0107

November 6, 2012, Alstadsæter and Jacob: Invited presentation to the Tax committee in the Swedish parliament, Riksdagen, to present Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012). http://data.riksdagen.se/dokument/H0A12B0327

Reference to the research in various interpellations by Parliament Members to the Swedish Parliament, for instance in the Interpellation debate, Svenska Riksdagen, November 6, 2012.

February 5 and 11, 2013, interviews at Sveriges Radio: http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5433667

http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5432364

http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5438750

September 23, 2013: Motion to Riksdagen http://www.riksdagen.se/sv/dokument-lagar/dokument/motion/312-reglerna-och-carried-interest_H102Sk225

September 24, 2013: Alstadsæter invited expert witness to the Swedish Pariament, Riksdagen, for a hearing on a proposed tax change to close a lopehole in the tax code, as documented in the report Alstadsæter and Jacob (2012), also communicated on web-tv and SVT Forum. http://www.riksdagen.se/sv/press/pressmeddelanden/2013/sep/20/oppenutfragning-om-312-reglerna/ , http://www.svt.se/nyheter/svtforum/article1484482.svt , https://www.riksdagen.se/sv/webb-tv/video/oppen-utfragning/oppen-utfragning-om-312reglerna_H1C220130924ou1 September 2013: Proposition to close one of the loopholes in the 3:12 system: http://sverigesradio.se/sida/artikel.aspx?programid=83&artikel=5643947

From 2014: rule change in the 3:12 rules: https://data.riksdagen.se/fil/FCA49E9D-B1F4-469E-A7D9-50DBB31BF85F

Alstadsæter, Annette, Martin Jacob and Altin Vejsiu (2014): *3:12 corporations in Sweden: Effects of the 2006 tax reform on investments, job creation, and business start-ups.* Report to the Expert Group on Public Economics 2014:2, Swedish Ministry of Finance. Fritzes, Stockholm. ISBN 978-91-38-24083-0

The Swedish discussion on the 3:12 rules lead to a Swedish Public Inquiry (SOU) on the 3:12 rules, proposing more in debt changes of the tax rules for small businesses: *Översyn av skattereglerna för delägare i fåmansföretag*, SOU 2016:75. (Alstadsæter was requested to participate in this evaluation, but declined due to time constraints.)

http://www.regeringen.se/rattsdokument/statens-offentliga-utredningar/2016/11/sou-201675/

Name of impact case:

Decarbonize

Impact summary

From 2012-2015 we cooperated with a European technology platform (ZEP) in three reports addressing pathways to a decarbonized power system and lowest cost routes for decarbonising Europe. The results were presented in several meetings with US DOE, Norway and UK national governments and the European Parliament. The response was that the work significantly influenced the EU policy on the role of CCS. Our latest report estimates that when Carbon Capture and Storage is *not* part of the portfolio, the cost of reaching the EU's CO₂ reduction target for power increases by at least \in 1-1.2 trillion.

Research description

The research leading to our contribution started in 2006 with development of the Ramona model for long-term natural gas planning and the EMPIRE tool for the power sector. Both are stochastic optimization tools with dynamic investments and detailed modelling of operations (multi-scale decision support models). The methodological development that makes such models computationally tractable are multi-horizon stochastic programs that our research group introduced in 2010. These joint developments made it possible for us to take on the main responsibility for model-based analysis in the 3 ZEP reports from 2013-2015, addressing the role of Carbon Capture and Storage in the European power system and industry.

EMPIRE: The model used for all the analysis in the reports was the EMPIRE model developed by our research group from 2009 and until today. It is based on methodological developments within multi-horizon stochastic programming, a modelling paradigm first described in our research. The main advantage, and the reason why our model was chosen, is the ability to include short-term uncertainty, in long-term investment models. This is crucial when modelling the capacity expansion of generation and transmission in the European power system. Average operation is not important, it is the actual energy mix in different hours that defines both the needs for capacity and drives the optimal investments.

Multi-horizon stochastic programming: this research was aiming to develop an information structure in dynamic models with both long-term and short-term uncertainty, that utilizes that the linkage between current operations and future investments is limited. This substantially reduces the dimensionality of the information structure and improves on the traditional scenario trees in stochastic programming.

Role: Our role in the reports was as members of the Working Group for market economics in ZEP were both doing all the analysis in cooperation with the stakeholders in ZEP, and further develop the model as new needs surfaced. We also worked on the policy recommendations in the reports.

Participants: Modelling and analysis/policy work: Prof Tomasgard, Dr. Christian Skar (former PhD student now post doc in the group), ZEP members.

Methodology: Prof. Tomasgard, Dr. Michal Kaut (former post doc in the group, now SINTEF), Dr. Marte Fodstad (former PhD student in the group, now SINTEF). Dr. Lars

Hellemo (former PhD student in the group, now SINTEF)

Impact details

The European Technology Platform for Zero Emission Fossil Fuel Power Plants is a coalition of stakeholders united for CO_2 <u>Capture</u> and <u>Storage</u> (<u>CCS</u>) as a key technology for combating climate change. ZEP serves as an advisor to the European Commission on the research, demonstration, and deployment of <u>CCS</u>. The European utilities, petroleum companies, equipment suppliers, scientists, academics, and environmental NGOs that together form ZEP have three main goals:

- Enable <u>CCS</u> as a key technology for combating climate change.
- Make <u>CCS</u> technology commercially viable by 2020 via an EU-backed demonstration programme.
- Accelerate R&D into next-generation <u>CCS</u> technology and its wide deployment post-2020.

We have participated in the "working group on market economics" since 2012. We produced three reports directed at policy and decision makers in the European commission, the European parliament and in national governments, addressing pathways to a decarbonized power system and lowest cost routes for decarbonizing industry. Our EMPIRE model has been the tool used for providing the analysis in these reports, backing up the policy advise.

The results were presented in several meetings with US DOE, several national governments and the European Parliament. We consider our participation as a good way to communicate and apply research in order to achieve impact. The response to the reports from ZEP has been that the reports significantly influenced the EU policy on the role of CCS.

To illustrate the relevance we list the Main findings:

- Our latest report estimate that when CCS is *not* part of the portfolio, the cost of reaching the EU's CO₂ reduction target for power production increases by at least €1-1.2 trillion.
- As clusters of power and industrial emitters will significantly reduce the costs of CCS, an investment of €6-12 billion is needed in 3-6 clusters, each with 20 MtCO₂/year capacity, in order to kick-start deployment. This means creating fit-for-purpose funding for CCS infrastructure development e.g. through the proposed Innovation and Energy Modernisation Funds, regional and structural funds, Horizon 2020 and the Connecting Europe Facility (CEF)
- To achieve early implementation of CCS before large scale implementation takes place, subsidies are needed in line with what renewables have received. NER300 is a capital grant scheme aiming for CCS, without success. Our research shows that capital grants are not enough, operational support is also needed, and is in fact more efficient.

Research references

We are currently publishing results from the research, and have so far the following publications:

- Skar, C., Doorman, G., Guidatic, G., Soothillc, C., & Tomasgard, A. 2016. Modeling transitional measures to drive CCS deployment in the European power sector . CenSES Working paper 1/2016, submitted.
- Skar, C., Doorman, G., Pérez-Valdés, G., & Tomasgard, A. 2016. A multi-horizon stochastic programming model for the European power system. CenSES Working paper 2/2016, submitted.
- Skar, C., Doorman, G. L. & Tomasgard, A. (2014, May). The future European power system under a climate policy regime. In EnergyCon 2014, IEEE International Energy Conference (pp. 337–344). Dubrovnik, Croatia. ISSN: 978-1-4799-2448-6.
- Skar, C., Doorman, G. L. & Tomasgard, A. (2014, August). Large-scale power system planning using enhanced Benders decomposition. In Proceedings of the 18th Power Systems Computation Conference (PSCC). Krakow, Poland.
- Kaut, Michal; Midthun, Kjetil Trovik; Werner, Adrian; Tomasgard, Asgeir; Hellemo, Lars; Fodstad, Marte., Multi-horizon stochastic programming. Computational Management Science. volum 11 (1-2), 2014.
- Hellemo, L., Midthun, K., Tomasgard, A. and Werner, A., Multistage stochastic programming for natural gas infrastructure design with a production perspective, World Scientific Series in Finance, in Gassman, H.I. and Ziemba, W.T. (editors), Stochastic programming- Applications in finance, energy, planning and logistics, World Scientific Series in Finance, 2012

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

- CCS for industry Modelling the lowest-cost route to decarbonising Europe, Zero Emission Platform, 2015.
 - http://www.zeroemissionsplatform.eu/library/publication/258-ccsforindustry.html
- CCS and the electricity market Modelling the lowest-cost route to decarbonizing European power, Zero Emission Platform, 2014. http://www.zeroemissionsplatform.eu/library/publication/253-zepccsinelectricity.html
- CO2 Capture and Storage (CCS) Recommendations for transitional measures to drive deployment in Europe. Zero Emission Platform, 2013.
 http://www.seroemissionenletform.cv/library/publication/240 me2.html

http://www.zeroemissionsplatform.eu/library/publication/240-me2.html

Name of impact case:

GassOpt

Impact summary

GassOpt is an optimization tool developed by SINTEF that allows users to graphically model their natural gas network and run optimizations to find the best gas transport plan quickly. Statoil and Gassco use GassOpt to evaluate the current natural network and possible network extensions. Both companies use operations research (OR) methods in the departments that are responsible for transport planning and security of supply. Statoil estimates that its accumulated savings related to the use of GassOpt were approximately US\$2 billion in the period 1995–2008.

Research description

The research group has worked with planning problems in natural gas from the 80's. A major vitalization of this research came around 2001 and was peaking until around 2013 as a consequence of the liberalization of the European natural gas markets. Because of the EU competition legislation and the natural gas directive the companies were forced to do less coordination between each other and had to do more coordination internally in their own value chain. In that phase we developed together with SINTEF tools for natural gas transport planning to be used by the system operator, for value chain optimization and for long-term infrastructure development on the Norwegian continental shelf. In this impact case we describe the tool GassOpt for transport optimization. Similar stories could have been told for newer spin-off applications but for those tools we agreed with the companies to publish the models, but were not allowed to tell how it was applied in the companies. For GassOpt we wrote a joint paper with Statoil and Gassco explaining the use and the benefits from the research. This impact case is based on that paper.

The methodology: The theoretical fundament is based on mixed integer programming. The novelty of the work was in modelling linearization of natural gas flow as a function of pressure combined with gas quality. This results in a classical pooling problem, known to be non-convex. Our approach and main contribution was to solve it by special ordered sets, allowing for the use of large scale mixed integer programming.

Role: SINTEF Dept of Applied Economics is project leader and main developer for the GassOpt tool. NTNU has participated in the theoretical work, as well as master and PhD supervision related to the tool and further developments. Many of the SINTEF researchers involved has taken their PhD at NTNU during the last 10 years.

Participants: NTNU: Prof Bjørn Nygreen (former prof. in the group, from 2016 prof emeritus), Prof Tomasgard, Nina Ullstein (former PhD student in the group, now industry), Dr. Lars Hellemo (at that time SINTEF researcher and PhD student in the group, now SINTEF), Dr. Marte Fodstad (at that time SINTEF researcher and PhD student in the group, now SINTEF).

From SINTEF: Frode Rømo (project leader of the work with the GassOpt tool and the main developer). Participants from Statoil and Gassco.

Impact details

The main part following in this section is a copy of the abstract of a publication describing the work and the impact. *Co*-authors are affiliated with SINTEF, NTNU, Statoil and Gassco, illustrating the cooperation. (SINTEF was the main tool developer and tool architect, while NTNU contributed with theoretical work, master supervision and PhD supervision):

Frode Rømo, Asgeir Tomasgard, Lars Hellemo, Marte Fodstad, Bjørgulf Haukelidsæter Eidesen, and Birger Pedersen, Optimizing the Norwegian Natural Gas Production and Transport, Interfaces, January-February 2009; 39: 46 - 56.

"The network for transport of natural gas on the Norwegian Continental Shelf, with 7,800 km of subsea pipelines, is the world's largest offshore pipeline network. The gas flowing through this network represents approximately 15 percent of European consumption, and the system has a capacity of 120 billion standard cubic meters (bcm) a year. In a network of interconnected pipelines, system effects are prevalent, and the network must be analyzed as a whole to determine the optimal operation. SINTEF developed a decision support tool, GassOpt, which is based on a mixed-integer program, to optimize the network configuration and routing for the main Norwegian shipper of natural gas, StatoilHydro, and the independent network operator, Gassco. GassOpt allows users to graphically model their network and run optimizations to find the best solutions quickly. StatoilHydro and Gassco use it to evaluate the current network and possible network extensions. Both companies use operations research (OR) methods in the departments that are responsible for transport planning and security of supply. Several new OR projects have grown out from this cooperation. StatoilHydro estimates that its accumulated savings related to the use of GassOpt were approximately US\$2 billion in the period 1995–2008. "

Research references

Directly related work also of newer date:

- 1. Lars Hellemo & Asgeir Tomasgard, A Generalized Global Optimization Formulation of the Pooling Problem with Processing Facilities and Composite Quality Constraints, Journal of the Spanish Society of Statistics and Operations Research(TOP), vol 24:209, 2016.
- 2. Xiang Li, Asgeir Tomasgard, Paul I. Barton, Decomposition Strategy for the Stochastic Pooling Problem, Journal of global optimization, Volume 54, <u>Issue 4</u>, pp 765-790, December 2012.
- 3. Xiang Li, Asgeir Tomasgard and Paul I. Barton, Nonconvex Generalized Benders Decomposition for Stochastic Separable Mixed-Integer Nonlinear Programs, Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications, <u>Volume 151</u>, <u>Number 3</u>, 2011.
- 4. Xiang Li, Emre Armagan, Asgeir Tomasgard, Paul I. Barton, Stochastic Pooling Problem for Natural Gas Production Network Design and Operation Under Uncertainty, AIChE Journal, <u>Volume 57, Issue 8</u>, pages 2120–2135, August 2011

- 5. Nørstebø Vibeke Stærkebye, Schütz Peter, Fodstad Marte, Hellemo Lars, Midthun Kjetil Trovik, Rømo Frode, Tomasgard A. Using Operations Research to Plan Natural Gas Production and Transportation on the Norwegian Continental Shelf. Wiley Encyclopedia of Operations Research and Management Science. Oxford, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2011
- 6. Frode Rømo, Asgeir Tomasgard, Lars Hellemo, Marte Fodstad, Bjørgulf Haukelidsæter Eidesen, and Birger Pedersen, Optimizing the Norwegian Natural Gas Production and Transport, Interfaces, January-February 2009; 39: 46 - 56. Special issue for Edelman finalists.
- 7. Ulstein N. L., Nygreen B., Sagli J. R. Tactical planning of offshore petroleum production. Eur. J. Oper. Res. (2007) 127(1):550–564
- 8. Tomasgard, F. Rømo, M. Fodstad, K. Midthun, , Optimization models for liberalized natural has markets, in G. Hasle, K.-A. Lie, E. Quak (editors), Geometric Modelling, Numerical Simulation, and Optimization: Applied Mathematics at SINTEF, Springer, 2007.
- 9. H.J. Dahl, F. Rømo and A. Tomasgard, An Optimisation Model for Rationing-Efficient Allocation of Capacity in a Natural Gas Transportation Network, Conference proceedings: IAEE Praha, June, 2003.
- Ulstein N. L. Short term planning of gas production (In Norwegian). (2000).
 Master's thesis, Department of Industrial Economics and Technology Management, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Trondheim, Norway

PhD theses:

- Kjetil Midthun (Optimizing the natural gas value chain. Cooperation with NHH and CORE, Lovain la Nouve), October, 2007.
- Marte Fodstad, November 2013 (Optimization models and algorithms for the natural gas supply chain, cooperation with University of Maryland)
- Lars Hellemo, (Managing Uncertainty in Design and Operation of Natural Gas Infrastructure, Cooperation with MIT). 2016.
- -

Collaboration references

This work was a finalist in the The Franz Edelman competition. From the INFORMS webpages:

" The Franz Edelman competition attests to the contributions of operations research and analytics in both the profit and non-profit sectors. Since its inception, cumulative benefits from Edelman finalist projects has topped the \$240 billion mark. Edelman finalist teams have improved organizational efficiency, increased profits, brought better products to consumers, helped foster peace negotiations, and saved lives. The purpose of the Franz Edelman competition is to bring forward, recognize and reward outstanding examples of operations research, management science and advanced analytics in practice in the world. "

Institution: NTNU Department of industrial economy and technology management

Research discipline/panel: Economic-Administrative Research

Case number or short name:

Name of impact case: NTNU Innovation Factory

Summary of the impact:

The NTNU IØT research group in strategy and business development has established close cooperation with a many Norwegian firms. Core elements is increase organizational level growth potential through developing of innovation and marketing capabilities. Based on a combination of different empirical approaches we both make publications, but also then discuss and interact with companies and contribute to knowledge development and competitiveness. Industrial PhD-candidates further enhances the close relation with industrial partners. As will be described through examples, we are involved in many different learning and interaction processes. Recently, we have started to label our activity as the NTNU Innovation factory.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The key professors are Øystein Moen, Arild Aspelund and Alf Steinar Sætre, in addition associate professors Øyvind Bjørgum, Endre Sjøvold as well as adjunct professors Tage Koed Madsen, Alex Rialp, Per Jonny Nesse and Amy Edmondson and 15 PhD candidates. The research underpinning the impact may be divided in the following groups a) Firm level growth strategies, b) Team level innovation processes, c) Market entry/international marketing and d) Studies of university/industry cooperation processes. The group has published more than 90 papers in international journals during the last 10 years. Typical journals used are Journal of International Marketing, International Business Review, International Marketing Review, Journal of Small Business Management or Tec novation. Professor Øystein Moen received the Hans B. Theorell outstanding impact paper award (2011) and has been given the Emerald Citations of Excellence Reward and the Emerald Literati Club outstanding paper award. The recent inclusion of professor Amy Edmondson of Harvard Business School as adjunct professor and co-supervisor of selected PhD-candidates represent an important new capability for the group. Empirically, we combine different approaches:

- a) Large national surveys targeting managers of small and medium sized companies (380 firms responded in the 2014 survey). These datasets, were managers answers on established measures in example about growth ambitions, market assessments, innovation processes, export market selection) are combined with longitudinal economic data of the included firms from Statistics Norway about sales, profitability, number of employees etc.
- b) In depth case studies of firms, based on interviews with managers about firm level strategies and development processes. Normally, a limited number of cases are combined in order to compare and analyze similarities, differences and understand performance implications of firm level actions.
- c) Single case company studies, based on close interaction with the firm.
- d) Innovation team studies. This include interviews, testing, observation and impact of training initiatives when attempting to increase the innovation capabilities and performance of teams within an organization. In addition to firms, we have made data collection also within the Norwegian military forces and in the health care sector (hospitals and elderly case).

Much of this research are organized in research projects as COMPACT (agricultural/machinery sector), SUSPRO (maritime sector), SISVI and within the FME system. In most cases, we are cooperating also with SINTEF researchers.

Details of the impact:

Through our research, we achieve understanding of the business development processes and effects of different strategies and decisions made by managers. In a variety of settings, this is discussed and communicated with industrial partners. Examples:

- a) Groups of master students and researchers have together with small companies performed market analysis and developed market plans (meetings, discussions, presentations, evaluations, and customer and partner interviews). Examples of companies involved are Lium, Arkon, Conta, Simpro, Hellandssjø, Elpro, AssiStep and Jankos. In some instances, joint seminars also contribute to learning between companies.
- b) Research based internationalizations strategies: The company Orkel exemplify activity as we have made interviews with their international distributors and suggested improvements, in joint efforts analyzed different potential markets, participated in international trade fairs and observed how they handles customer relationship and participated in internal groups developing their digital strategies. In seminars, we present state of the art knowledge about themes as innovation, how to organize learning processes or market selection and entry strategies.
- c) Public policy development: We have analyzed characteristics of high-growth companies and made recommendations for policy development together with NIFU and presented recommendations for regional authorities on how to stimulate cooperation between SMEs and universities.
- d) We have tested how innovation training may contribute to more innovations behavior in teams within industry, the military and within the health sector. These results have been used for journal publication, but have also been presented for managers/leaders and may influence how they prioritize.
- e) Industrial PhD candidates focusing innovation work with business development processes in their parent organizations. PhD candidate Rikke Stoud Platou work in the NTE business development unit, PhD candidate Trond Olsen within the business development unit in TrønderEnergi.
- f) International guests the past five years, attending seminars and given presentations/interact with PhD candidates and industrial partners include David Levinthal, Michael Tushman, Clayton Christensen, Henry Chesbrough, Georg Huber, Andrew Van de Ven and Amy Edmondson. We notice a very strong demand among industrial partners for inputs not least focusing how they may organize and improve innovation processes, seminars and discussions with international guests is an important part of knowledge development.
- g) Managers are included as coauthors on conference and journal papers, exemplified by Tore Ulstein manager in the Ulstein Group (conference paper). We regard these processes with close cooperation as learning opportunities both for researchers and for knowledge dissemination.
- h) Innovation Management and Strategy Executive Forums with executives from companies like Statoil, Yara International, Shell Technology, NTE, SIVA, Powel, Novelda, BKK, Sparebank 1 SMN.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Firm level growth strategies:

Lome, Ola; Heggeseth, Alf Gunnar; Moen, Øystein. The effect of R&D on performance: Do R&Dintensive firms handle a financial crisis better? (2016). Journal of High Technology Management Research; Volum 27 (1) s. 65-77.

Moen, Øystein; Heggeseth, Alf Gunnar; Lome, Ola. (2016). The Positive Effect of Motivation and International Orientation on SME Growth. Journal of Small Business Management. Volum 54. (2) s. 659-678.

Moen, Øystein; Sørheim, Roger; Erikson, Truls. (2008). Born Global Firms and Informal Investors: Examining Investor Characteristics. Journal of Small Business Management. Volum 46.(4) s. 536-549

Internationalization processes:

Aspelund, Arild; Moen, Øystein. (2005). Small International Firms: Typology, Performance and Implications. Management International Review; 45 (3) pp. 37-57.

Aspelund, Arild; Madsen, Tage Koed; Moen, Øystein. (2007). A review of the foundation, international marketing strategies and performance of international new ventures. European Journal of Marketing; 41.(11-12) pp. 1423-1448

Madsen, Tage Koed; Moen, Øystein; Hammervold, Randi. (2012). The role of independent intermediaries: The case of small and medium-sized exporters. International Business Review. Volum 21 (4) s. 535-546.

Aspelund, Arild; Moen, Øystein. (2001). A generation perspective on small firm internationalization: from traditional exporters and flexible specialists to born globals. Oxford, England: JAI; An Imprint of Elsevier Science (ISBN 0-7623-0795-1) 197 s. Advances in international marketing: Reassessing the internationalization of the firm.(11)

Moen, Øystein; Madsen, Tage Koed; Aspelund, Arild. (2008). The importance of the Internet in international business-to-business markets. International Marketing Review Volum 25.(5) s. 487-503

Innovation and teams:

Brandstad, A., & Sætre, A. S. (2016). Venture creation and award-winning technology through coproduced incubation. Journal of Small Business and Enterprise Development, 23(1), 240-258.

Brun, E., & Sætre, A. S. (2009). Managing ambiguity in new product development. Creativity and Innovation Management, 18(1), 24-34.

Brun, E., A.S. Sætre. (2008). Ambiguity reduction in new product development projects. International Journal of Innovation Management 12(4) 573-596.

Brun, E., Sætre, A. S., & Gjelsvik, M. (2008). Benefits of ambiguity in new product development. International Journal of Innovation and Technology Management, 5(3), 303-319.

Brun, E., A.S. Sætre, M. Gjelsvik. (2009). Classification of ambiguity in new product development projects. European Journal of Innovation Management 12(1) 62-85.

Daly, J. A., Sætre, A. S., & Brun, E. (2012). Killing mushrooms: The realpolitik of terminating innovation projects. International Journal of Innovation Management, 16(5), 1-30. doi: DOI No: 10.1142/S1363919612003861

Sætre, A. S., & Brun, E. (2013). Ambiguity and learning in the innovation process: managing exploration-exploitation by balancing creativity and constraint revisited. International Journal of Innovation and Technology Management, 10(4), 1-9.

Sætre, A. S., & Brun, E. (2012). Strategic management of innovation: Managing explorationexploitation by balancing creativity and constraint. International Journal of Innovation and Technology Management, 09(04), 1-24. doi: 10.1142/S0219877012500253

Sætre, A. S., Wiggins, J., Atkinson, O.-T., & Ellerås, B. K. (2009). University spin-offs as technology transfer: A comparative study between Norway, United States, and Sweden. Comparative Technology Transfer and Society, 7(2), 115-145.

Schultz, Joseph Samuel; Sjøvold, Endre; Andre, Beate. (2017) Can work climate explain innovative readiness for change?. Journal of Organizational Change Management. vol. 30 (3).

Andre, Beate; Frigstad, Sigrun Aasen; Nøst, Torunn Hatlen; Sjøvold, Endre. (2016) Exploring nursing staffs communication in stressful and non-stressful situations. Journal of Nursing Management. vol. 24 (2).

Andre, Beate; Ringdal, Gerd Inger; Skjong, Rickard-Johan; Rannestad, Toril; Sjøvold, Endre. (2016) Exploring experiences of fostering positive work environment in Norwegian nursing homes: A multi method study. Clinical Nursing Studies. vol. 4 (4).

Larsson, Ulf Gerry; Sandahl, Christer; Söderhjelm, Teresa; Sjøvold, Endre; Zander, Ann. (2016) Leadership behavior changes following a theory-based leadership development intervention: A longitudinal study of subordinates' and leaders' evaluations. Scandinavian Journal of Psychology. vol. 58 (1).

Schultz, Joseph Samuel; Andre, Beate; Sjøvold, Endre. (2016) Managing innovation in eldercare: A glimpse into what and how public organizations are planning to deliver healthcare services for their future elderly. International Journal of Healthcare Management. vol. 9 (3).

Stålsett, Kenneth; Sjøvold, Endre; Olsen, Trond Rikard. (2016) From routine to uncertainty: Leading adaptable teams within integrated operations. Scandinavian Psychologist.

Schultz, Joseph Samuel; Andre, Beate; Sjøvold, Endre. (2015) Demystifying eldercare: Managing and innovating from a public-entity's perspective. International Journal of Healthcare Management. vol. 8 (1).

Institution: Faculty of Economics and Management, Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Research discipline/panel: Economic-Administrative Research

Case number or short name:

Name of impact case: Lean in Norwegian

Summary of the impact:

Researchers at the Department of Industrial Economics and Technology Management (IØT) has established the leading research group on "Lean production" in Norway. Through our close cooperation with Lean Forum Norge, we have shaped the national discourse on lean, particularly how the concept should be adapted to the Norwegian working life in manufacturing, process industries and public services.

Our research has been instrumental to organization development in major Norwegian manufacturing companies.

The research activities have been carried out in a series of research projects financed by the Research Council of Norway (NFR), and disseminated through Lean Forum Norge.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

<u>Participants at IØT:</u> Professor Monica Rolfsen, Professor Ann-Charlott Pedersen, Associate Professor Tim Torvatn, Associate Professor Jonas A. Ingvaldsen, Associate Professor Torbjøn H. Netland (2014-2016), PhD-candidate Marte D.-Q. Holmemo and PhD-candidate Marius L. Aasprong.

We have cooperated closely with researchers at SINTEF Raufoss Manufacturing, Gjøvik University College (now part of NTNU) and the Work Research Institute.

The research group for Operations Management has for several decades researched work organization in industry and organization development. In 2011, we were granted funding for a four-year research project (KPN) on the use of lean production in Norway, entitled "Lean Operations". In 2015, we received another 4-year research grant (KPN) extending our research on lean, this time with an explicit focus on management. This project, entitled "Lean Management", will go on until 2019. Furthermore, the results from the projects have contributed to the national research programs on the future of Norwegian Manufacturing: SFI NORMAN (2007-2014), and SFI MANUFACTURING (2015-).

Companies that have been directly involved in the project consortia are Hydro Aluminium, Benteler Aluminium Systems, EY, Telenor, Storebrand, REC, NAMMO, Kongsberg Maritime and Kongsberg Automotive.

Research topics in the projects are lean shop-floor work organization, lean and teamwork, lean and industrial relations, worker involvement and continuous improvement, lean supply chains and industrial networks, corporate lean programmes and lean leadership development.

In the first phase of the research, we were primarily concerned with the relationship between lean production practices and Norwegian working life institution, such as extensive worker participation and collaborative industrial relations. Concluding that the tensions are minor and manageable, we went on to explore the concept "Lean in Norwegian" ("Lean på norsk") as an interpretation of lean adapted to the Norwegian working life. In this phase, we worked closely with the participating companies to identify and refine sound organizational practices inspired by principles for lean production and worker participation. Current, we focus on how those practices should be implemented and sustained through organization development, training and leadership development.

The research designs are primarily qualitative case studies of the participating companies, some comparative and some more in-depth in a single organization. Additionally we have done action research to aid the participating companies (see details on impact).

Details of the impact:

The department's research on lean has been done in cooperation with Lean Forum Norge (LFN). LFN was established in 2009 by the social partners (LO and NHO) along with research institutions and other interest groups. Their annual conferences attract several hundred participants and is a meeting place for researchers, consultants and practitioner from private and public organizations. LFN runs a web page with lean related content, and has also established regional fora for discussing lean. Access to LFN's infrastructure, and IØT researchers' active involvement in LFN-activities, have given our research high visibility and impact. We have contributed with several presentations and reached out to practitioners. In 2014, the book "Lean blir norsk" edited by Professor Monica Rolfsen with contribution from the research group at IØT, was distributed to conference participants. Professor Rolfsen held a plenary along with renowned international expert on lean, Jeffery Liker.

In addition to contributing on the national arena, our research has impacted the companies participating in the projects. Two examples are provided below:

At Hydro Aluminium, researchers from IØT evaluated the company's approach to lean production, the Aluminium Metal Business System (AMBS). We compared the official business system to industry best practice, and explored the application of AMBS through comparative case studies of Norwegian plants. Results and practical recommendations were presented to the company in different fora. We had a close dialogue with the AMBS-team on how to develop the production system further, leading to concrete changes in how leadership roles and continuous improvement were conceived and practiced at the plants. Successful implementation of AMBS was an important component in major improvement program, through which Hydro Aluminium saved nearly NOK 1,5 billion in yearly operational costs in the period 2008 - 2013.

At NAMMO, IØT staff and students have worked closely together with supply chain managers to improve the way that NAMMO works with its supply chain and suppliers. Continually involved since 2012, we have had several deliveries to NAMMO, such as three master's theses and several research reports on supplier evaluation procedures, supplier development programs, the purchasing department's role in the total development activities of the firm and the purchasing department's inclusion in quality improvement. Our presence has had an important impact on the total improvement activities of NAMMO, and particularly on their supply chain management activities.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Holmemo, M. D. Q. and Ingvaldsen, J. A. (2016), "Bypassing the dinosaurs? – How middle managers become the missing link in lean implementation", *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, Vol. 27 No. 11-12, pp. 1332-1345.

Holmemo, M. og Ingvaldsen, J. A. (in press) "Local adaption - central confusion, Challenges of decentralized strategies for public service sector lean implementation". *Public Money & Management*.

Holmemo, M. D. Q., Ingvaldsen, J. A. and Benders, J. (2017), "Debate: Changing to Lean public services", *Public Money & Management*, Vol. 37 No. 1, pp. 5-6.

Holmemo, M., Rolfsen, M. og Ingvaldsen, J. A. (2016): «Lean thinking: outside-in-bottom-up?: The paradox of contemporary soft lean and consultant driven lean implementation». *Total Quality Management and Business Excellence (online pre-publication)*.

Ingvaldsen, J. A. (2015), "Organizational Learning: Bringing the Forces of Production Back In", *Organization Studies*, Vol. 36 No. 4, pp. 423-444.

Ingvaldsen, J. A. og Benders, J. (2016) «Lost in Translation? The Role of Supervisors in Lean Production". German Journal of Human Resource Management, Vol 30 No. 1, pp. 35-52.

Ingvaldsen, J. A., Holtskog, H. and Ringen, G. (2013), "Unlocking work standards through systematic work observation: implications for team supervision", *Team Performance Management*, Vol. 19 No. 5/6, pp. 279-291.

Ingvaldsen, J. A., Rolfsen, M. and Finsrud, H. D. (2012), "Lean organisering i norsk arbeidsliv: slutten på medvirkning?", *MAGMA*, Vol. 15 No. 4, pp. 42-50.

Kilskar, S., Ingvaldsen J. A. and Valle, N. (in press) «CoPs facing rationalization: The politics of community reproduction». *The Learning Organization*.

Lodgaard, E., Ingvaldsen, J. A., Aschehoug, S. and Gamme, I. (2016), "Barriers to Continuous Improvement: Perceptions of Top Managers, Middle Managers and Workers", *Procedia CIRP*, Vol. 41 No. pp. 1119-1124.

Powell, D. (2016), «Deploying a Norwegian Corporate Lean Program in China: The case of Kongsberg Maritime.» *Lean Management Journal, May 2016.*

Ringen, G., Aschehoug, S., Holtskog, H. and Ingvaldsen, J. A. (2014), "Integrating Quality and Lean into a Holistic Production System", *Procedia CIRP*, Vol. 17 No. pp. 242-247.

Rolfsen, M. (2013), "Transfer of labour-management partnership in multinational companies", *Industrial Relations Journal*, Vol. 44 No. 3, pp. 316-331.

Rolfsen, M. (2013), ""We put teamwork back on the agenda again and again": The role of support systems in autonomous teamwork", *Team Performance Management*, Vol. 19 No. 5/6, pp. 292-304.

Rolfsen, M. (2014), "A blueprint paradox: Successful but unintended cross-national translation of total productive maintenance", *Journal of Quality in Maintenance Engineering*, Vol. 20 No. 4, pp. 402-414.

Rolfsen, M. (Ed.) (2014). Lean blir Norsk: Lean i den Norske Samarbeidsmodellen, Fagbokforlaget, Bergen.

Rolfsen, M. and Ingvaldsen, J. A. (2013), "Fackföreningsrörelsens förhållande till lean i Norge" in Sederblad, P. (Ed.) *Lean i arbetslivet, Liber*, Stockholm, pp. 259-274.

Rolfsen, M. and Johansen, T. S. (2014), "The silent practice: sustainable self-managing teams in a Norwegian context", *Journal of Organizational Change Management*, Vol. 27 No. 2, pp. 175-187.

Rolfsen, M., Kilskar, S. S. and Valle, N. (2014), ""We are at day one of a new life": translation of a management concept from headquarter to a production team", *Team Performance Management*, Vol. 20 No. 7/8, pp. 343-356.

Torvatn, T., Pedersen A. C. and Holmen, E. (2016) «Lean purchasing» in T. Netland and D. J. Powell (Eds.) *The Routledge Companion to Lean Management*, Routledge, London.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

"Lean operations" highlighted on the web-page of Lean Forum Norge: <u>http://www.leanforumnorge.no/forskning/lean-operations/om-prosjektet</u>

Landsorganisasjonen (LO) on organization development, lean and their contribution to Lean Forum Norge: <u>http://www.arbeidslivet.no/Documents/Arbeid/LEAN.pdf</u>

Book launch at the annual Lean Forum Conference (approx.. 600 participants): http://leanforumnorge.no/nyheter3/boklansering-lean-blir-norsk2

.

«Vellykket bruk av Lean-prinsipper i Hydro», metallsupply.no: http://www.metalsupply.no/article/view/142430/vellykket_bruk_av_leanprinsipper_i_hydro Institution: Faculty of Economics, Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Research discipline/panel: Economic-administrative research

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Sport

Name of impact case:

The economics and business of sport and sporting events

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The research has mainly concentrated on the following topics: The economics of sport broadcasting, The economics of major sports events, Team sports economics, and the Demand for sport. A long-standing research agenda at NTNU Business School, spearheaded by professor Harry Arne Solberg, has generated public interest for several years – keeping various public debates on related topics informed also with research perspectives, drawing upon the knowledge base built by the researchers.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The economics of sport broadcasting: The dynamics of the price changes of media rights is analysed, as well as consequences of these changes. Supply side changes in the industry is analysed, together with the dynamics between public service broadcasting and commercial media. The overall focus is on welfare economic perspectives.

The economics of major sports events: Here, again the focus is on welfare economics, in particular efficiency aspects. Sources of inefficiencies are identified, like cost overruns, lack of correlation between costs and revenues, free-riding behaviour and overinvestment. The analysis of these dynamic forces draw on principal-agent theory, public choice theory and others.

Team sport economics: The research give an understanding of the dynamic forces causing more or less chronic financial problems in team sports, with soccer as prime example. With analysis of incentives and goals, the understanding of sport clubs' behaviour is deepened.

Key researchers have been: Professor Harry Arne Solberg, professor Thor Georg Jakobsen, associate professor Morten Kringstad, associate professor Arne Morten Ulvnes, associate professor Rasmus Storm (20%), associate professor Tor-Erik Olsen, associate professor Randi Hammervold. Some of these researchers have only partially focused on issues related to sport business, while it for the others have been a major part of their research interests and agendas. For the time being, the group also includes two Phd-students. The number of researchers within this group have grown over the last 4-5 years, and this is also reflected by the number of publications. The group has published 45 publications in the period from 2007 to 2016, of which about 70% has been in international scientific journals, while the others have been chapters in books where the main topics has been related to sport business. Additionally, the researchers has also participated regularly at scientific conferences where they have presented their research.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Members of the group have participated in the public debate on a number of occasions. This involves discussions about the impacts from hosting major sports events, which several times has been a hot topic in Norway. Latest was in connection to the city of Oslo's application for the 2020 Winter Olympics. Researchers from the group participated in debates in the media, both on TV, radio and newspapers. Additionally, they were also hired as advisers by politicians and political parties during the process. The researchers has been interviewed in the media in connection to the financial challenges in team sports, particularly football, but also handball and ice-hockey. This has involved analyses of the reasons for these problems, as well as discussions about the abilities to solve/reduce the problems. In recent years, technology innovations have caused significant changes at the supply side in the media-landscape, in Norway as in the rest of the world, which has involves both the traditional media and the Internet. This has also initiated public debates regarding which tasks the public service broadcasters should concentrate on, and some of the researchers have participated in this debate. Additionally, they have also contributed with analyses of the behaviour of the commercial stakeholders, and the consequences this has had for stakeholders directly and indirectly involved in sport.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Solberg, Harry Arne & Ulvnes, Arne Morten (2016). Major sports events – The reasons for hosting th *European Journal of Sport Studies*, 4 (1-2)

Kringstad, Morten; Olsen, Tor-Eirik. (2016) Can sporting success in Norwegian football be predicted from budgeted revenues? *European Sport Management Quarterly* 16(1), 20-37

Ulvnes, Arne Morten & Solberg, Harry Arne (2016) Can major sport events attract tourists? A study of media information and explicit memory. *Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism*, 16 (2), 14 157

Sæther, Stig Arve & Solberg, Harry Arne (2015). Talent development in football: Are young talents given time to blossom? *Sport, Business and Management*, 4 (5), 493-506

Solberg, Harry Arne & Preuss, Holger (2015). Major sports events – The challenge of budgeting the venues. *Event Management*, 19, 349-363

Alm, Jens, Solberg, Harry Arne, Storm, Rasmus & Jakobsen, Tor Georg. (2014). Hosting major sport events: The challenge of taming white elephants. *Leisure Studies*, DOI: 10.1080/02614367.2014.9945 Solberg, Harry Arne & Kringstad, Morten (2014). Europeisk klubbfotball – kampen om tilskuerne og inntektene i de store fotballnasjonene. *Samfunnsøkonomen*, 12

Solberg, Harry Arne & Mehus, Ingar (2014). The Challenge of Attracting Football Fans to Stadia? *International Journal of Sport Finance*, 9 (1), 3-19

Kringstad, Morten; Olsen, Tor-Eirik. (2013). Revenues - a driver for sporting success on the football field? I: Perspektiver på økonomistyring. Fagbokforlaget 2013 ISBN 978-82-450-1503-4. s. 263-282

Jakobsen, Jo, Harry Arne Solberg, Thomas Halvorsen and Tor Georg Jakobsen (2012). Fool's Gold: Major Sport Events and Foreign Direct Investment. *International Journal of Sport Policy and Politics*, 5 (3), 363-380

Solberg, Harry Arne (2011). Hvordan sikre fri tilgang til populære sportsbegivenheter på TV – Ved offentlig produksjon eller regulering av kommersielle kanaler. *Samfunnsøkonomen.* 9, 12-22 Solberg, Harry Arne & Helland, Knut (2011). Sports Broadcasting - An accelerator of business integration in the media industry. *Nordicom Review*, 32 (2), 17-33.

Haugen, Kjetil & Solberg, Harry Arne (2010). The financial crisis in European football - A game theoretic approach. *European Sport Management Quarterly*, 10 (5), 553-567

Solberg, Harry Arne & Turner, Paul (2010). Exporting sports rights to overseas markets – the case of European football. *Sport in Society*. Sport in Society, 13 (2), 354-366

Solberg, Harry Arne & Haugen, Kjetil (2010). European club football – why enormous revenues are not enough. *Sport in Society*, 13 (2), 329-343

Haugen, Kjetil & Solberg, Harry Arne (2010. The soccer globalization game. European Sport Management Quarterly, 10 (3), 307-320

Solberg, Harry Arne, Hanstad, Dag Vidar & Thøring, Thor Atle (2010): Doping in elite sport – Do the fans care? Public opinion on the consequences of doping scandals. International Journal of Sport Marketing & Sponsorship, 11 (3), 185-199.

Solberg, Harry Arne, Hanstad, Dag Vidar & Steen-Johnsen, Kari (2009). The challenges of producing popular sport contests – a comparative study of biathlon and cross-country skiing. International Journal of Sport Marketing & Sponsorship, 10 (2)

Solberg. Harry Arne (2008). Public service broadcasters will survive without expensive sports programmes. Journal of Media Economics, 21(4).

Solberg, Harry Arne & Haugen, Kjetil (2008). The international trade of players in European club football - The consequences for national teams. Journal of Sport Marketing & Sponsorship

Solberg, Harry Arne & Hammervold, Randi (2008). TV sports viewers – who are they? A Norwegian case study. Nordicom Review, 29 (1).

Solberg, Harry Arne (2007). Sport broadcasting – is it a job for public service broadcasters? - A welfare economic perspective. Journal of Media Economics, 20 (4)

Solberg, Harry Arne & Preuss, Holger (2007). Major sporting events and long-term tourism impacts. Journal of Sport Management, 21, 215-236

Kringstad, Morten; Gerrard, Bill. (2007). Beyond competitive balance. I: International perspectives on the management of sport. Elsevier ISBN 978-0-7506-8237-4. s. 149-172

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

There is a wealth of media items, or examples of dissemination activities, to choose from. Some of these (all with spearhead, professor Harry Arne Solberg):

The economics of sport broadcasting:

Senderettigheter for store sportsarrangementer - hva koster det oss som forbrukere og er det verdt det?. NRK - Kurér [Radio] 2013-04-27 (Broadcasting rights for major sports – what are the costs for consumers, is it worthwhile?)

Participant debating broadcasting of TV Sports, Nordiske mediedager, Bergen 9.mai 2015

The economics of major sports events:

Debating the potential Oslo bid for Olympic games, in national television (NRK 1), on "Debatten" 4th of September 2014 <u>https://tv.nrk.no/serie/debatten/NNFA51090414/04-09-2014#</u>

Debate regarding potential Oslo bid for Olympic games, in national radio (NRK P2), on "Dagsnytt Atten" <u>https://radio.nrk.no/serie/dagsnytt-atten/MNMA03025313/20-12-2013</u>

Quoted as source/analyst in "Time Magazine"/time.com 3rd of October 2014 regarding Winter Olympics - <u>http://time.com/3462070/olympics-winter-2022/</u>

Other examples:

Source/commentator in news item <u>http://www.aftenposten.no/100Sport/fotball/Norske-toppklubber-har-tapt-460-millioner-pa-seks-ar-182880b.html</u>

Popularizing in interview on gemini.no - "Fremmer toppidretten doping?"/Does elite sports promote doping? <u>http://gemini.no/2016/11/fremmer-toppidretten-doping/</u>

.

The societal impact of the research – Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries and Economics, UiT – The Arctic University of Norway

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters) Povfish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The Povfish project aimed at increasing the understanding of the status and prospects in smallscale fisheries for eradicating poverty and enhancing the well-being of small-scale fisheries globally, of which there are more than 100 million people. In addition to the academic outputs (thee books, peer reviewed articles and theses), it served as an important input to FAO's (UN Organization for Food and Agriculture) work on developing the Voluntary Guidelines for Securing Small-Scale Fisheries in the Context of Food Security and Poverty Alleviation, endorsed by member-states in 2014. Two members of our research group (profs. Jentoft and Hersoug were involved in drafting the Guidelines. They also played an important role as part of the Norwegian delegation during the Technical Consultation on the Guidelines in 2013 and 2014. Jentoft is also now involved in their implementation globally.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.) (include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Globally small-scale fisheries contribute to livelihood and food security for more than hundred millions of people, many of which live close to or under the extreme poverty line. The causes and processes that create this situation has not received much focus, neither in poverty research nor fisheries research. FAO particularly stressed the need for more in-depth research in terms of case studies, which inspired the Povfish project.

A description of content and deliverables of the Povfish project can be found at <u>http://povfish.maremacentre.com/</u> Jentoft and Eide, both at NFC were the Principle Investigators, and included doctoral students, Paul Onyango, Maken Bjørkan and Camilla Andreassen. Maria-Victoria Gunnarsdottir, Hector Andrade, and professors Ola Flåten, Georges Midre at NFC/UiT). In addition, the project included nineteen researchers from abroad, as well as prof. Ståle Knudsen from University of Bergen.

It is important to stress that the Povfish project is part of an ongoing research endeavour, which started years before and has continued since, and is still ongoing. In fact, the focus on small-scale fisheries, coastal livelihoods and communities, fisheries management and governance has been the focus of the social science department at NFC from the very beginning in the 1970s. As to the Povfish project there is a direct line from a previous research project (FISHGOVFOOD) (funded by the European Union (<u>http://www.marecentre.nl/fishgovfood/</u>), of which Jentoft was one the four Principal Investigators). It is also a direct line from the Povfish project to the Too Big To Ignore project (<u>http://toobigtoignore.net/</u>), (funded by SSHRC – Canada) of which prof. Jentoft is a founding member and contributor. The project runs until 2019, and includes contributions of profs. Arne Eide and Jahn Petter Johnsen at NFC. The TBTI project has strong civil society organisations representation, and has the implementation of the Small-Scale Fisheries Guidelines as one of its research clusters (coordinated by prof. Jentoft). A major volume on the implementation of the SSF Guidelines globally is about to be released in May 2017, with Jentoft as first editor and contributor.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society). It is always hard to describe exactly how social science research finds its way into policy making and planning leading to concrete social change at global level. It is perhaps also the collective research effort, rather than specific projects, that have such impacts. We would, however argue, that our research on the realities and prospects in small-scale fisheries globally, have not only been timely relative to important policy initiatives in Norwegian development aid, and to important processes within FAO and now through the Social Development Goals of the UN where the role and contribution of small-scale fisheries are emphasized. Our research effort, and the many academic publications in terms of books, journal articles, and course programs aimed at stakeholders and policy makes, and popular articles, like in Samudra of ICSF (which also carried a review of the Povfish book: Poverty Mosaics, Springer 2011).

(https://www.google.no/interstitial?url=https://www.icsf.net/en/samudra) have helped to elevate the profile of small-scale fisheries globally, making them more difficult "to ignore". Small-scale fisheries make important contribution to global food security and community wellbeing, but are often characterised by poverty and marginalization, including human rights violations. The MARA group at NFC is not the only institution involved this research, but we are among the leading ones internationally. We are, also through TBTI, playing an important role in the implementation of the SSF Guidelines, which are the first global instrument of its kind. These Guidelines are remarkable also in the way they integrate social science research based knowledge developed over decades. After their endorsement, they are also marching order for social scientists, also for our MARA research group, The Guidelines call for state funding of such research and for governments to draw on this knowledge in their policy-making. Through our unique and direct link to both Norad and FAO, which also includes ongoing cooperation, we also have the avenue to make our research reach out to society at large.

References to the research (scientific publications)

FISHGOVFOOD can be found at http://www.marecentre.nl/fishgovfood/),

Povfish publications can be found at http://povfish.maremacentre.com

TBTI publications can be found at http://toobigtoignore.net

Institution: University College of Southeast Norway, School of Business

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6: Business-administrative Research

Case number or short name: HEMSEDAL

Name of impact case:

Hemsedal's International Competitiveness (HEMSEDAL)

Summary of the impact:

The overall goal of this project has been to improve Hemsedal's international competitiveness in the tourism market by developing World Class Service. In close cooperation with international academic and industry partners in Canada, a system for mentoring employee and customer value has been developed and implemented. By developing deeper understanding of factors influencing employee value, this project has led to changes in leadership practices. The project documents positive effect on employee turnover and customer value, leading to positive effects for companies and local communities in the municipality of Hemsedal as well as Sun Peaks, Canada.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Research on factors influencing both employee and customer value has underpinned the impact of this project. Drawing on theories from diverse disciplines (marketing, consumer behaviour, organisational theory, motivation research, geography, and regional development) the project developed a system for monitoring and improving employee and customer value. Research involved (1) development of measurement instruments for dimensions of employee value (motivation, customer orientation, and job satisfaction) and dimensions of customer value (travel motivation; attribute, company, and destination satisfaction; loyalty), (2) analysis of employee value and customer value on an ongoing basis from 2012-2016, and (3) testing effects of leadership practices on employee and customer value. Results from research was systematically used to improve practices at the partner destination. These efforts include (1) detailed feedback with identification of areas for improvement on customer and employee value to industry and destination partners, (2) development of leadership and employee training programs tailored to specific challenges

identified by the research in the project, and (3) establishment of arena for knowledge exchange between USN and Hemsedal in Norway and Sun Peaks and Thompson Rivers University (TRU) in Canada. Details of the project is described in Engeset and Velvin (2016).

A number of researchers from diverse disciplines and both universities has collaborated on this project: Jan Velvin and Marit Engeset from USN, and John Hull, Ann Terwiel and Sydney Johnsen from TRU. Other contributers to the project have been Per Einar Olsen from AFF at Norwegian School of Economics, Tracey J. Dickson from University of Canberra, and Heike Schänzel from University of Auckland. To develop the measurement instruments and monitoring system the research group has collaborated with researchers on another project – Norsk Reiselivsmonitor - financed by Oslofjord Research Fund and Buskerud and Nordland: Lachlan MacKinnon and Liz Bacon from University of Greenwich, Erik Jacobsen, Håvard Ness, Olaf Hallan Graven, Marit Engeset, and Jan Velvin from USN, and Einar Lier Madsen, Evgueni Vinogradov, and Jarle Løvland from Nordland Research Institute.

Details of the impact:

Focusing on World Class Service has improved the total system of how the management in the companies focus on the service process and how to bring the customer experience to a higher level by training front line employees. An important factor has been developing the trust in the organization, between the management and the staff, and between the organizations. Research based information has enabled management to develop systematic approaches to leadership and motivation of employees. This has been done by developing staff and managements' knowledge and skills to provide world class service and create higher customer value. Examples of these efforts are courses developed for staff: http://www.hemsedal.com/en/Shopping--Service/world-class-service/. At the moment, five different courses are available. In collaboration with USN the partners in the project are in the process of making University level courses in Service and Tourism Management available for staff. Courses tailored to management, middle management, and front line employees have been developed based on results from the ongoing measurement of employee and customer value.

Since the project started in 2012, customer loyalty and revisit intentions during both high and low season have increased. A more stable demand has positive effects for the economy in the region. Moreover, lower employee turnover resulting from higher employee value reduces costs and increases stability in the local community and for the companies. The project has included 90 - 95 % of the commercial tourism companies in Hemsedal. The successful collaboration between the companies and the local community in this project has led directly to cooperation on other projects beneficial for sustainable development of the tourist destination. Hence, the project has directly led to changes in management practices, which in turn has had positive impact on demand, employee turnover, and profitability for

the partners. In the long run, these results and the established networks and cooperation practices have potential effects on social, economic, and ecological sustainability of the destination. Since the tourism industry is the largest employer in Hemsedal, these results have large impact on the local community.

References to the research (scientific publications):

- Engeset, Hull, and Velvin (2016), Promoting service excellence for tourist destinations. *International Journal of Culture, Tourism and Hospitality Research* 2016; Vol 10.(4), 440-454
- Engeset and Velvin (2016), From Winter Destination to All-year-round Tourism: How Focus on Service Can Reduce Fluctuation in Demand Due To Seasonality. In *Mountain Tourism: Experiences, Communities, Environments and Sustainable Futures*. Richins and Hull (eds), London: CABI, 79-87

In process:

- Engeset and Velvin: Customer orientation: Conceptual development and scale validation. Under preparation for Journal of Marketing.
- Engeset and Velvin: Service satisfaction and destination loyalty: The importance of employee customer orientation. Under preparation for Tourism Management.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

- Velvin, Jan; Engeset, Marit Gundersen; Hull, John.
 The service excellence program: Improving the competitiveness of Hemsedal and Sun Peaks Ski Resorts.. 10th conference of the International Competence Network of Tourism Research and Ecucation (ICNT); 2016-06-23 - 2016-06-25
- Schänzel, Heike A.; Hull, John Sterling; Velvin, Jan.
 Family Tourism and the Ski Experience at Sun Peaks Resort. Cauthe; 2017-02-07 2017-02-10
- Engeset, Marit Gundersen; Velvin, Jan; Hull, John Sterling.
 Creating off-season demand: Lessons from brand extension literature. Tourism Naturally; 2016-10-02 - 2016-10-05
- Schänzel, Heike A.; Hull, John Sterling; Velvin, Jan.
 Family Tourism and the Ski Experience at Sun Peaks Resort. Cauthe; 2017-02-07 2017-02-10
- Hull, John; Velvin, Jan; Østby, Tine Synnøve. Enhancing community sustainability through service quality excellence: A Comparative study

of Sun Peaks, Canada and Hemsedal, Norway. Promoting Service Quality Excellence for the Ski Industry Hemsedal, Norway; 2015-04-20

- Hull, John; Engeset, Marit Gundersen; Velvin, Jan.
 Promoting Service Quality Excellence for the Ski Industry: Hemsedal, Norway. TTRA Europe Charter Travel and Tourism Research Association; 2015-04-22 - 2015-04-24
- Engeset, Marit Gundersen; Velvin, Jan.
 Employee Service Attitude: Conceptual Development and Scale Validation. 9th ICNT Conference; 2015-11-02 - 2015-11-04
- Engeset, Marit Gundersen; Velvin, Jan.
 Tourism Destination Satisfaction: The Relative Importance of Firm and Attribute Level Satisfaction. 23th Nordic Symposium on Tourism Research; 2014-10-01 - 2014-10-04

Institution: University College of Southeast Norway, School of Business

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6: Business-administrative Research

Case number or short name: NORACCREG

Name of impact case:

Contribute towards development of Norwegian accounting regulation (NORACCREG)

Summary of the impact)

Norwegian accounting law is in a process of change. R&D at USN within the fields of financial accounting theory and accounting law has contributed to improved regulation and thus enhanced financial accounting.

New accounting statutes and new accounting standards are currently being developed. The R&D projects that have been conducted have helped make academic personnel at USN active contributors in public discussions pertaining to Norwegian accounting and in governmental hearing processes. In addition, academic staff members at USN have been key appointees in these change processes.

Moreover, R&D has helped to disseminate information through media including technical books and textbooks, along with research-based learning activities (teaching).

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

In our opinion, it is essential to maintain a practice-based focus in the discussion in Norway pertaining to financial accounting theory and accounting law. Academia have a social responsibility to make contributions through R&D and through responses to consultation rounds in conjunction with hearings assessing proposed regulations. Accounting regulations are developed as a response partly to new challenges in the accounting field and detrimental accounting practices, and partly to new requirements issued by the EU/EEA.

After the merger of institutions that resulted in the establishment of USN, our academic environment has become more consolidated and a more committed research group has been formed. Key academics include Kjell Magne Bakaas (100% post at USN) and Tonny Stenheim (formerly holding a 100% post at USN, currently 20%). These two scholars were

co-editors of *Magma Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse* (Magma Journal of Economics and Management), No. 1-2017, dedicated to the topic Accounting and Taxes. They have also included other academic staff members in the R&D project work. Several of the staff are practising professionals in the field.

Dissemination of research is done via articles published in professional journals, publication of books and courses/lectures. The academic environment includes co-authors of 5 books (for a total of 8 editions having sold 16,000 copies) in the field of financial accounting.

Training of professionals is to be practice-oriented and research-based. One trend is that these educational programmes are being more academic in nature. R&D in the field of financial accounting at USN is contributing to this goal.

Details of the impact

Accounting law is in a period of change in Norway. After the listed enterprises began using the IFRS accounting standards beginning in 2005, the other enterprises have been subject to a particularly Norwegian brand of regulation. Other countries, including the other Nordic countries, use other standards in accounting law, so that regulation in Norway is somewhat unique.

A new, proposed accounting statute is being prepared by the Norwegian Ministry of Finance. Several of the articles are based on the response to the consultation round dated the 1st of December 2015 that was sent by USN (HBV at that time) to the Ministry of Finance pertaining to Official Norwegian Report NOU 2015:10 and the work done by Tonny Stenheim as secretary of the Accounting Law Committee.

Following IASB's publication in 2009 of the IFRS international accounting language for SMEs, the use of this language has been the subject of debate. Several articles underpin USN's response to the hearing dated 31 October 2014 pertaining to the New Norwegian Accounting Standard and the work of Kjell Magne Baksaas as member of the Standards Board of the Norwegian Accounting Standards Board.

Baksaas and Stenheim are co-authors of the book *Årsregnskapet i teori og praksis* (The Annual Financial Account in theory and practice), Gyldendal Forlag (the 2017 edition totals 1384 pages). The book is a major work in financial accounting in Norway. The most important target group for the book is practising accountants and auditors, but users also include students and lecturers.

References to the research (scientific publications) all peer reviewed

- Baksaas, Kjell Magne; Kulset, Ellen Marthinsen. Transaksjonsprinsippet: regnskapsføring når aktører handler med seg selv (The Transaction Principle). Magma
 Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2017 (1) pp. 46-63
- Che, Limei; Zhang, Pingying. The impact of family CEO's ownership and the moderating effect of the second largest owner in private family firms. Journal of Management and Governance 2016; Volum 20.(2) p. 28
- Langli, John Christian; Che, Limei. Har fravalg av revisor ført til dårligere finansieringsvilkår?. Praktisk økonomi og finans 2016 ;Volum 32 [i.e. 33].(1) s. 111-125
- Baksaas, Kjell Magne. Forbedret presentasjon av årsregnskapet (Enhanced presentation of the financial account). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2015 ;Volum 31 [i.e. 32].(4) pp. 319-342
- Baksaas, Kjell Magne; Stenheim, Tonny. Prinsippbaserte versus regelbaserte regnskapsstandarder (Principle-based vs rule-based accounting standards). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2015 ;Volum 31 [i.e. 32].(1) pp. 80-94.
- Stenheim, Tonny; Madsen, Dag Øivind. Forsiktig regnskapsrapportering hva og hvorfor? (Careful accounting reports what and why?). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2014 ;Volum 30.(4) pp. 356-366
- Stenheim, Tonny; Madsen, Dag Øivind. Regnskapsbaserte avlønningskontrakter med vekt på målkongruens (Account-based payment contracts with emphasis on target congruence). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2014 ;Volum 30.(2) pp. 168-18
- Lyngdal, Anne Bang; Stenheim, Tonny. Regnskapet som teknisk faktor ved fastsetting av fri egenkapital (The financial account as a technical factor in the determination of free equity). Tidsskrift for forretningsjus 2013 (1) pp. 38-63
- Stenheim, Tonny; Blakstad, Leiv. Regnskapsmanipulering definisjon, forutsetninger og incentiver (Account manipulation definition, requirements and incentives).
 Praktisk økonomi og finans 2012 ;Volum [29].(2) pp. 57-69
- Schjølberg, Ove; Stenheim, Tonny. IFRS 2 aksjebasert avlønning og bruk av verdsettingsmodeller (IFRS 2 – share-based remuneration and use of valuation models). Magma - Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2011 ;Volum 14.(8) pp. 29-38
- Baksaas, Kjell Magne. Bør Norge innføre IFRS SME? (Should Norway introduce IFRS SME?). Magma - Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2010 ;Volum 13.(8) pp. 24-34

- Baksaas, Kjell Magne; Ludvigsen, Eivind. Skatterettens grense mellom goodwill og immaterielle eiendeler - kan den påvirkes eller belyses av regnskapsreglene? (Tax Law's threshold between goodwill and intellectual property – can it be influenced or clarified by accounting rules?). Skatterett 2010 ;Volum 29.(1) pp. 46-61
- Stenheim, Tonny. Konservativ regnskapsrapportering et forlatt prinsipp? (Conservative account reporting – an abandoned principle?). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2010 ;Volum 26.(1) pp. 17-26
- Stenheim, Tonny. Regnskapsmessig behandling av goodwill (Accounting-relevant treatment of goodwill). Magma - Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2009 ;Volum 12.(10) pp. 22-31
- Stenheim, Tonny; Schjølberg, Ove. Dekomponering av varige driftsmidler en mulig løsning på klassiske regnskapsproblemer (Decomposition of Fixed Assets – a potential solution to classic accounting issues). Praktisk økonomi og finans 2009 ;Volum 25.(1) pp. 3-10
- Stenheim, Tonny. Virkelig verdi et utfordrende måleattributt (Real value a challenging measuring attribute). Magma Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2008 ;Vol 11.(2) pp. 101-108
- Stenheim, Tonny. Egenutviklet goodwill et regnskapsmessig problembarn? (Selfgenerated goodwill – an accounting enfant terrible?). Magma - Tidsskrift for økonomi og ledelse 2008 ;Volum 11.(6) pp. 45-52

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.):

Schwencke, H.R. (2015) Norske domstolers tolkning av god regnskapsskikk (Norwegian courts' interpretation of .generally accepted accounting principles). NOU 2015:10 Annex 1.

External references (external users or others who have witnessed the impact and could be contacted to corroborate the claims made in the reported research cases).

Response to consultation round Ministry of Finance NOU 2015:10 dated 1 December 2015 USN (formerly HBV) and response to consultation round Norwegian Accounting Standards Board to New Norwegian Accounting Standard dated 31 October 2014.

Institution: School of Business, University College of Southeast Norway

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6: Business-administrative Research

Case number or short name: REISEPOL

Name of impact case:

Developing Sources of Competitive Advantage in the Norwegian Travel Industry (REISEPOL)

Summary of the impact:

REISEPOL has shown that tourism industry has the potential to grow its wealth creation by growth of 73 percent, employment growth of 52 percent, and export value growth of 117% from 2014 to 2025. The actual growth is in line with, and slightly above, the forecast. The research project addresses how the growth potential may be realized.

The implications have resulted in an increased industry priority by the Ministry of Trade, Industry, and Fisheries through the forthcoming Ministry's white paper (March 2017) and 4 more years of research funding. The industry has embedded research (for the first time) as part of their ongoing strategic decision making via Norwegian Tourism Partners.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The research has addressed how the Norwegian travel industry can strengthen its competitive position in a global market towards 2025 (WP1), and how this future position is supported by new models of organization of value chains and competence (WP2), open innovation to develop new experiential services and new profitable volume concepts (WP3), digital co-creation of travel packages (WP4), and models for effective international sales and marketing (WP5). The topics are investigated from different theoretical marketing management perspectives. USN has had the overall responsibility for REISEPOL, has been involved in all WPs, and had the operational project leadership of WP4 and WP5.

WP1: Identification of factors that influence the development of the five core industries of the supply-demand side of tourism (accommodation, F&B, intermediaries, transport, and experiences). Understanding and estimations of causalities and correlations among the factors has been central to qualitative and quantitative development of 4 scenarios of Norwegian tourism in 2025. Second, we investigated the organizational and market antecedents and consequences for companies using varying degree of scenario method in their strategic decision making.

WP2: Identification of factors that influence productivity, firm scope (vertical integration), and the role of competence and motivation. The productivity research was conducted by using time series with financial statement data for all Norwegian tourism companies.

WP3: Antecedents and effects of innovativeness and new product development in tourism has been investigated inside firms (i.e., product development proficiencies) and externally to firms' (interactions with environment including public policy).

WP4: Antecedents and the effects of customers' design of travel packages (co-production) are studied from a creativity and consumer behavior perspective. Travel products are applicable to use as context since they are searched, packaged and booked digitally, and thus, are possible to simulate in lab experiments.

WP5: Return on marketing spending in international markets, effects of organization of national campaigns, and antecedents and effects of digital intermediaries (OTAs) have been investigated. Unique access to both quantitative (econometric) and qualitative data from participating partner companies have resulted in valuable insight to address the research questions.

Partnership: REISEPOL has been the first large-scale and nationwide user-governed research project in the travel sector. This has enabled the generation and dissemination of results to benefit from both the large scale and industrywide partnership. Partners were: SAS Norge, Norwegian, Hurtigruten, Color Line, NSB, Nordic Choice Hotels, Rezidor, Thon Hotels, Scandic Hotels, Skistar, Fjord Norge, Norske Fjell, LO, NHO, USUS, Innovasjon Norge, Avinor, and Visit Oslo

Base: All research (and more) that have been produced by the research group has been central to the ability to deliver the impact of REISEPOL.

Key researchers from USN were:

- 1. Professor Kåre Sandvik, head project leader and responsible for WP5
- 2. Associate Professor Marit Engeset, project leader for WP4
- 3. Professor Erik W Jakobsen, project leader WP 1

Research group:

Marketing Management with focus on tourism (all researchers belong to this group)

Timeline for research:

- Pre-project: 2013, Q1/Q2 (pre-qualified for proposal competition against 2 other consortia)
- Main project: 2013, Q3 2016, Q4
- Previous research: 1998-2013 (foundation of the effects, starting with USNs subprojectleadership in the Research Council's large scale research program in tourism in 1999-2002)

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

This research was supposed to address the three objectives by the government: (1) higher wealth creation and productivity, (2) more all-year round jobs and financially healthier companies, and (3) development of more unique and valuable experiences that will attract customers with high willingness to pay. The government further points out that greater cooperation within the industry is the key to achieve those objectives, and that research is needed to develop knowledge about how actors in the travel industry can co-create value for its customers and other stakeholders.

The *main societal* contribution is the analysis from the scenario project that identified four scenarios where the two that relied on oil price decrease represented a significant growth for Norwegian tourism. The analyses and estimations indicate a wealth creation growth of 73 percent (51 BNOK), employment growth of 52 percent (71.000), and export value growth of 117% (43 BNOK) for the period 2014-2025.

This growth might create equal, or more, number of jobs than the number of today's employees in the oil & offshore industry and result in a higher export value than today's seafood export. Although other sectors and industries may have a greater wealth creation potential than tourism, the impact on employment is lower, particularly if we consider geographical diversity. Consider the Norwegian oil & gas sector, where about 10 percent of wealth creation in the sector is from the north but only 1 percent of the employment in the sector is in this area.

Tourism is countercyclical in the Norwegian economy. Tourism's contribution to employment in rural and remote areas is also valuable and unique. These results and implications have brought tourism on the Ministry's strategic agenda and results in the first Governmental white paper on tourism since 2000.

Second, the industry partners has adopted the positive future scenarios and invest heavily in new capacities such as airport infrastructure (AVINOR), environmentally friendly ships (Hurtigruten and Color Line), direct investments in new digital channels (Nordic Choice, Color Line, NSB/Fjord Tours), significantly more direct routes to Norway in the near future (Norwegian), aggressive experience development to make trips more attractive (NSB, Fjord Norway, NCE Fjord).

Third, the implication of WP5 to separate international marketing from Innovation Norway and establish a new industry-governed organization has been adopted and supported by Norwegian Tourism Partners and is on their agenda for changing the public policy for increased growth.

Fourth, research is an important foundation of the re-organized Norwegian Tourism Partners. This is as a "proof of concept" from an industry and partner perspective. Additionally, they want to participate in REISEPOL 2.

Fifth, national media uses REISEPOL as the main strategic research source and both Finansavisen, Dagens Næringsliv, Reiselivskunnskap.no, Travelnews.no., NRK, and others reports main results, activities, and implications from the project. Sixth, the final results were presented at the concluding conference, co-organized with Norwegian Tourism Partners, and attracted 110 specially invited executives and key people from the industry and public organizations.

Reports to the industry are found on www.reisepol.com

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Izabela L. Sandvik, Dale F Duhan, Kåre Sandvik 2014. Innovativeness and Profitability: An Empirical Investigation in the Norwegian Hotel Industry Cornell Hospitality Quarterly
- Enger, Anniken, Kåre Sandvik, Endre K Iversen (2014): Developing scenarios for the Norwegian travel industry 2025, Journal of Tourism Futures, Vol 1 (1), 4-17.
- Engeset, Marit G and Birger Opstad 2017. Evaluation effects of bundle size and price presentation Journal of Consumer Marketing
- C Page Moreau, Marit G Engeset 2015. The Downstream Consequences of Problem-Solving Mindsets. Journal of Marketing Research
- Boge Gulbrandsen, Kåre Sandvik, and C Jay Lambe. 2017 (in press): Firm Boundary Decisions and Market Transaction Costs: The Complementary Role of Firm Dynamic Capabilities. Journal of Business Research

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

- Ministry of Trade, Industry, and Fisheries' proposal for the Budget 2017 claims the following (page 137):

The knowledge platform for travel sector policy (REISEPOL, 2012-2016) was a industry-governed research project for, and with, the travel sector. The main purpose of the project has been to strengthen the competitiveness of Norway's travel sector by generating new research-based knowledge that companies can use to strengthen their own innovativeness, productivity, attractiveness, and competiveness in international markets toward 2025. REISEPOL has been financially supported with 4 MNOK over four years from the Ministry. The project was finished in 2016. It has caused great involvement and motivation in the travel sector regarding the value of research-based knowledge and to use it to strengthen the sector's innovativeness, productivity, attractiveness, and competitive position.

The Ministry has allocated financial support of 4 MNOK for four new years, starting Fall 2017. The argue that "there is a need for more research for, and with, the travel sector in Norway to exploit the anticipated potential for increased value creation in the sector, as estimated in the Value creation analysis conducted by Menon Economics and University College of Southeast Norway. The Ministry will continue the financial support to travel sector research in 2017" (page 57).

- Finansavisen 2016, Spår 80.000 nye reiselivsjobber (Oliver Orskaug intervju med Kåre Sandvik), 5. Desember.
- Dagens Næringsliv 2014, Disneyresort i Lofoten, favorittland for kinesiske milliardærer og kraftig kutt i alkoholavgiftene? En omfattende rapport lanserer fire scenarioer for norsk reiselivsnæring, (Harald Berglihn – intervju med Kåre Sandvik og Per-Morten Vigtel), 8. Oktober.
- Ministry of Trade, Industry, and Fisheries 2017. White paper on Tourism, forthcoming (March).

Institution: University College of Southeast Norway, School of Business

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6: Business-administrative Research

Case number or short name: TOURISM

Name of impact case:

Second home owners as a resource for local development (TOURISM)

Summary of the impact:

The results from the investigation carried out as part of the project "Hyttefolk=Nyttefolk" contributed significantly to change the view of second home owners as a resource for local community development n a rural context in Norway. The results showed that the second-home owners have both the interest, willingness and the required skills and experiences to become important competence brokers for local entrepreneurship and innovation. The results from the pilot study and from the project was later presented to more than 100 municipalities in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

The focus of second-home tourism as a catalyst for rural economic development is also highly reflected in the Norwegian research literature on second homes. To a great extent, this literature has focused on empirical analyses of how the "construction" and "use" of second homes (including maintenance and local consumption) might strengthen the local rural economy (Velvin et al., 2000; Ericsson & Grefsrud, 2005; Farstad, 2008). Theoretically, this approach is often referred to as the "capital-transfer perspective" as it focuses on the transfer of capital from the place of residence to the second-home community (Ericsson et al., 2005).

Recently, therefore, some researchers have been debating if second-home owners can be seen as a type of semi-immigrant that could be part of, or help to build, the critical mass of rural entrepreneurship and innovation. It is assumed that second-home owners might have a sort of loyalty and attachment to the destination other than as ordinary tourists, since they return to the same location, often spending long periods of time there. Furthermore, apart from capital, second-home owners may possess resources such as professional (expert and financial) networks. The debate has been further fuelled by the increased standard of second homes, the introduction of six weeks' holiday, and improved technology and greater flexibility at

work that have allowed for more extensive and frequent use of the recreational homes (Kaltenborg, 1998; Taugbøl et al., 2001; Arnesen, 2003; Ericsson et al., 2005). Ericsson et al. (2005) admit however that systematic knowledge about what they label the "transfer of competence" perspective (as opposed to the "capital-transfer" perspective) is missing, and the conducted research aimed at filling this gap. The empirical research underlying the case was conducted among recreational homeowners in the mountainous regions of Telemark, an area located in south-east Norway. The municipalities of Tinn and Vinje were picked for case studies. According to Taugbøl et al. (2001), approximately one-third of the second homes in Norway are located in the counties of Hedemark, Oppland, Buskerud and Telemark, and about 40% of the increment in new second homes, most of which are in the mountains or inland, takes place in these regional counties. Data were on 2200 second-home owners and with a response rate of 43% and 47%, respectively. A semi-structured questionnaire, containing both quantitative and qualitative data facilitating a triangulation of methods, was used within the case areas (Walle, 1997).

The research was carried out in the autumn and spring of 2007-08. Main research leader was Ingeborg Nordbø. Project leader was Siri Strandrud. Other researchers that contributed were Martin Andersen and Ragnar Prestholdt.

Details of the impact:

The study maps relevant competences of the second-home owners such as education, managerial and entrepreneurial experiences and also their willingness to participate in processes and forums of knowledge transfer in their second-home community, e.g. their willingness to be mentors for local entrepreneurs or sit in on local companies' boards. Around 60% of the respondents have an educational level equivalent to university college or university. These numbers are interesting when compared to the general level of education in Norway where the equivalent is 28.3% (Statistics Norway, 2006b). 48% of the second-home owners in the study have a managerial position in their current job, 15% of these as top management and 33% as middle managers. Furthermore, 22% of the second-home owners currently run their own company.

A main hypothesis of the research was that the second-home owners might possess the necessary competences in order to contribute to local development in their second-home community, but if they were not willing to take on a more active role in terms of knowledge transfer, the debate regarding second-home owners as competence brokers for rural entrepreneurship and innovations is rather futile. The research showed however that quite a lot of the second home owners were interested in becoming more involved in local community development, and also in different types of local networks and cooperation activities. On a more general basis, we see that 67 second-home owners confirm that they would like to "make an effort to develop the local business life", around 70 respondents are interested in "being a mentor to a local company" and around 120 second-home owners

would like to "be part of the board of a local company". According to Statistics Norway (2008a), we could thus argue that there are in fact enough interested second-home owners to sit in on most of the company boards in the studied communities. Another finding is that quite a lot of the respondents could be interested in moving their business to their second home community.

The study resulted not only in a change in attitude towards second home owners, from seeing them as a hassle to see them as a potential, but also to changed local policies and practice as illustrated through the examples brought forward below, showing that even in 2016 municipalities and local development organizations still think of "hyttefolk" as "nyttefolk".

References to the research (scientific publications):

- Nordbø, I. (2013) Beyond the Transfer of Capital? Second-Home Owners as Competence Brokers for Rural Entrepreneurship and Innovation, in *European Planning Studies*, http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/09654313.2013.784608
- Nordbø, I. (2008) "Hyttefolk=Nyttefolk?", online: <u>http://www.regjeringen.no/nb/dep/krd/dok/tidsskrift_nyhetsbrev/2008/regionalnytt-nr-</u> <u>4-2008.html?id=506115#nyrapp</u>

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

- Hyttefolk må bli nyttefolk: <u>https://www.ta.no/ost-telemark/hyttefolk-ma-bli-nyttefolk/s/1-111-3505785?service=print, 2008.</u>
- Distriktssenteret: <u>https://distriktssenteret.no/2010/05/19/hyttefolk-i-tinn/</u>, 2010

Examples on changed perspectives:

- Suldal kommune: <u>http://www.aftenbladet.no/lokalt/--Kva-kan-hyttefolk-gjera-for-oss-366548b.html</u>
- Romerike Blad, hyttefolk=nyttefolk, <u>https://www.rb.no/bolig/myter-om-a-bo-pa-landet/s/1-95-5784290.html</u> (2011)
- Oppdal, hyttefolk=Nyttefolk, <u>http://slideplayer.no/slide/11342799/</u>, 2010
- Tønsberg Næringsforening, hyttefolk er nyttefolk, <u>https://www.tonsberg-naringsforening.no/news.php?id=133</u> (2016)

Examples on direct effect of the research:

- <u>https://www.hytteavisen.no/tinn-kommune-vil-bygge-nettverk-mellom-hyttefolk-og-bygdefolk.4638110-49617.html</u> (2009)

.

Institution: School of Business and Law, University of Agder

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6: Economic-administrative

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): RetailFin

Name of impact case: Case-Røeggen-saken

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

This impact case is based on the events following the research done by Koekebakker and Zakamouline at the UiA Scool of Buisness and Law in 2006. The case presented here is regarding the information and statements from banks regarding the return on financial structured retail products (the so-called "garanterte spareproduktene"). Journalists in Dine Penger (English: Your Money). took on this case and followed it all through from 2006 until 2013. In March 2013 Ivar Petter Røeggen won the case in Høyesterett (the Supreme Court) implying that the market for these products fell dramatically. This case more or less killed the market for retail structured products.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

The research on financial structured retail products was a somewhat unusual collaboration between researchers at the University of Agder and financial journalists at the magazine Dine Penger. Dine Penger is a monthly magazine targeted at the personal investor. From 2000 and onwards there was a strong growth of complex financial saving products sold by banks and other financial institutions to retail investors in the Norwegian market. The journalist (Geir Ormseth) in Dine Penger was sceptical to these saving products, but lacked the necessary finance skills to analyse these in detail. Dine Penger contacted Koekebakker at UiA for help and advice, and Koekebakker and Zakamouline at UiA agreed to have a closer look at these products.

A financial structured product comes in many flavours. But most of the retail products sold in Norway in the period 1998-2010 were all quite similar. A typical product consists of a zero-coupon bond, and a call option written on a stock index (or foreign currency, commodities etc). The valuation of bonds and options is a mainstream topic in financial economics. Computing the price of options and bonds is typically covered in undergraduate finance classes. However, the price of an option is something quite different from the expected return of an option. The innovation in Koekebakker and Zakamouline (2006) was to focus not on price of the bond and the option, but on expected return. What returns can a retail investor expect when investing in these products? The article used two particular real world products as cases. The article concluded that the expected return on these two products was very low, and if the investor borrowed the money to invest (as was typically the case) his expected return would be negative. Some years later, details in this case study was discussed in Norwegian court of law. In order to state the case, Dine Penger searched for a private person that could front the case and found retail investor, Ivar Petter Røeggen, who then filed a lawsuit against Den Norske Bank (the biggest bank in Norway) that sold him the products. In Norwegian media, this is commonly known as "The Røeggen-case". Røeggen used the analysis in Koekebakker and Zakamouline (2006) as evidence that that these products were unfit for retail investors. In the final supreme court ruling, Røeggen won the case. He, and his fellow investors, got their money back. See more details in the impact section below.

In a follow up paper, Koekebakker and Zakamouline (2007) conducted and empirical study on historical return on structured retail products in the period 1998-2007. It showed that the option part of the product expired worthless in more than 60% of the cases and that the average return was well below the risk free rate or return. Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

The impact of this case became much higher due to the close cooperation with Dine Penger. They gave us cases and data, as well as information from meetings with customers etc., making it possible to perform the research. The journalists in Dine Penger were in continous contact with the various supervision authorities in Norway (finanstilsynet, finansklagenemda, and forbrukerombudet) as well as the Minister of Finance. The analyses/ calculations from the two researchers at UiA, however, were essential and crucial in the case.

Due to the length of the case (2006-2013), the amount of details in it, and the limited space here; we choose to give some of the highlights in bullet points.

- Finansklagenemda rejects the complaint from Røeggen
- The researchers have a meeting with both the Minister of Finance and Minister of Justice
- Koekebakker sends the calculations to the Ministry of Finance
- The Minister of Finance (Kristin Halvorsen) asks Finansklagenemda to look at the Røeggen-complaint once again (based on the new information from the calculations)
- New regulations are implemented requiring, among other things, that the banks should calculate «expected return» for their customers in their marketing material. This is in reality a shut-down of the sale of financial structured retail products (at least financed with loans). The wordings in the revised regulations are derived from Dine Penger journalist Geir Ormseth.
- Finansklagenemda reconsiders the complaint from Røeggen and appoints expert Thore Johnsen from NHH. Johnsen and "Nemda" give Røeggen support/pursuant (medhold).
- DnB refuses to accept the decision from "Nemda"
- Forbrukerrådet takes on the case from Røeggen, and hires the profiled lawyer John Christian Elden to run the case
- Røeggen wins in the District Court (Tingretten)
- Røeggen loses in the Court of Appeal (Lagmannsretten)
- Røeggen wins unanimously in the Supreme Court (Høyesterett). The court is even a reinforced court including 11 judges in the so-called "Large Chamber" ("forsterket rett" såkalt "storkammer" med 11 dommere). This court is used for cases of especially high importance.
- DnB makes accruals of NOK 500 million for payments of compensation to customers
- Some other banks give their customers compensations, whereas others sat still claiming that the verdict in the Røeggen case only applied for the two products analyzed by the researchers Koekebakker/Zakamouline in 2006.

The research by Koekebakker and Zakamouline (2006) has had a very high impact in the Norwegian financial markets, especially in the retail market. Their calculations were crucial in the case, but even more so, the long term effects have been substantial when it comes to the offering of these types of product to private investors/savers.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- 1. Koekebakker, S. og V. Zakamouline, 2006, *Forventet avkastning på aksjeindeksobligasjoner (english: Expected return on financial structured retail products)*, Praktisk Økonomi og Finans, Nr 04, side 75-87.
- 2. Koekebakker, S. og V. Zakamouline, 2007, *Realisert avkastning på aksjeindeksobligasjoner (english: Historical return on financial structured retail products)*, V. Praktisk Økonomi og Finans, Nr 04, side 99-106.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

.

- Geir Ormseth, Journalist in Dine Penger, won the Schibsted Journalism Award, Best Scoop, May 2008, for the work on financial structured retail products.

Institution: University of Agder, Faculty of Social Sciences

Research discipline/panel: Økonomisk-administrative fag

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): 1

Name of impact case: Realizing benefits from government IT investments

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Our group was the early adopter in Norway of benefits management (BM) practices originally stemming from the UK Office of Government Commerce. BM can be seen as a framework of ideas to ensure that value from IT-investments is realized. We started experimenting with these practices in regional municipalities around 2005. Eventually, the practices were well received and spread to other regions. In 2006, we developed practical guidelines for The Association for Municipalities (KS) and have since been involved in much of the method development concerning BM in Norway (e.g. Kommit, DFØ and DIFI). The ideas we introduced in 2005 have matured and are now basis for good practice of government IT-projects.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Our development of benefits management (BM) practices started around 2005 in municipalities in Southern Norway. The municipalities were experimenting with IT to improve efficiency and service quality but lacked the tools to document value from IT investments. This hampered progress as they were also unable to convince top management of the value of investing in IT. Through a series of small projects, we introduced BM practice to address the practical problems through various forms of engaged scholarship – e.g. action research.

The initiative came from the late Willy Dertz but quickly became a central theme in our university's Research group on eGovernment (later Centre for eGovernment). Leif Skiftenes Flak was chairing the research group at that time and joined Dertz in various projects in collaboration with practice. Other scholars were involved on an ad-hoc basis.

Although somewhat controversial in the early days, the interest for BM increased steadily. Learning from our early projects was channelled into eGevinst, the first Norwegian method for BM. Having a practical method increased our ability to test out our ideas in a number of Norwegian municipalities. Experiences were documented and published regularly, mainly in conference proceedings.

As awareness of our work spread, we were invited to join larger projects. In 2007, we were central in establishing Ressursnettverk for eForvaltning (RNeF) wich received support from NFR for 3

years. RNeF opened new doors for our work and we used the opportunity to establish a network of interested actors. The main output of our efforts was the book Gevinstrealisering og offentlige IT-investeringer (Flak, 2012). The book was a collection of practical examples of BM in Norwegian public sector.

Other project invitations include Semicolon II (funded by NFR 2011-2014) and TELMA (funded by NFR 2016-2019). Semicolon II focused on interoperability issues arising when government organizations collaborate. Our involvement included research on how benefits could be realized in complex contexts. TELMA addresses similar issues in the health context.

The mentioned large projects have boosted our research in the area and enabled us to recruit 2 doctoral students. We maintain focus in this area and are now in the process of having our work published in top level outlets such as Management Information Systems Quarterly.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(Include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The Association for Municipalities, KS, found our BM method eGevinst valuable for Norwegian municipalities and made it available for their members as a recommended practice in 2007. Many adopted the practice. In 2013, Kommit further developed the ideas behind eGevinst in collaboration with us into a new method labelled *Gevinstkokebok for norske kommuner*.

In parallel with the municipal activities, the Directorate for public management and eGovernment (DIFI) started working on a common project practice for state agencies. Jens Nørve should be seen as the driving force behind this effort that eventually resulted in *Prosjektveiviseren.no*. Nørve was an active participant in Ressursnettverk for eForvaltning and quickly took an interest in BM. Prosjektveiviseren is currently considered good practice for government IT projects. BM is an integrated part of the project method.

Also in parallel, The Directorate for Financial management (DFØ) developed guidelines for good practice for BM in state agencies. Their Veileder has seen 3 revisions and we have been consulted and credited for involvement in 2 of the revisions.

The book *Gevinstrealisering og offentlige IT-investeringer* (Flak, 2012) contributed to disseminating practical examples to the practice community – especially politicians and public managers.

The sum of our activities in the area of BM has given us a status as a relevant research group that has contributed substantially to what today is considered to be good practice for BM in the Norwegian public sector. We are regularly consulted by the practice community and invited to take part in various reference groups and to give talks and seminars across the public sector.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Flak, L.S & Solli-Sæther, H.; Straub, D. (2015) Towards a Theoretical Model for Co-Realization of IT Value in Government. System Sciences (HICSS), 2015 48th Hawaii International Conference on, pp.2486-2494, 5-8 Jan. 2015
- Hellang, Ø., Flak, L.S. and Päivärinta, T. (2013). Diverging Approaches to Benefits Realisation from Public ICT Investments: A Study of Benefits Realisation Methods in Norway. Transforming Government: People, Process and Policy, Vol 7, Issue 1.

- Flak, L.S. and Solli-Sæther, H. (2013). Benefits Realization in eGovernment: Institutional Entrepreneurship or Just Hype? In Proceedings of the 46th Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences (HICSS 2013). IEEE Computer Society 2013. Best paper nomination.
- Flak, L.S. (ed.) (2012). Gevinstrealisering i eForvaltningsprosjekter. Universitetsforlaget. Oslo, Norway.
- Solli-Sæther, H. and Flak, L.S. (2012). Framework for Benefits Realization in e-Government Interoperability Efforts. Presented at the 9th Scandinavian Workshop on eGovernment, Copenhagen, Denmark, February 9 – 10, 2012.
- Hellang, Øyvind og Flak, Leif S. (2012). Assessing Effects of eGovernment Initiatives Based on a Public Value Framework. In Proceedings of11th IFIP WG 8.5 International Conference, EGOV 2012, Kristiansand, 3.-6. September 2012, pp 246-259.
- Flak, L.S., Dertz, W., Jansen, A., Krogstie, J., Spjelkavik, I. and Ølnes, S. (2009). What is the value of eGovernment - and how can we actually realize it? Transforming Government: People, Process and Policy, Vol 3, Issue 3, 2009, pp 220-226.
- Flak, L.S. and Grönlund, Å. (2008). Managing benefits in the public sector. Surveying expectations and outcomes in Norwegian government agencies. In Proceedings of the 7th International Conference on Electronic Government, eGov 2008, Torino, Italy, August 31 – September 5 2008. Best paper award.
- Flak, L.S., Eikebrokk, T.R. and Dertz, W. (2008). An Exploratory Approach for Benefits Management in e-Government: Insights from 48 Norwegian Government Funded Projects. In proceedings of HICSS 41, Big Island, Hawaii, USA, January 7-10, 2008.
- Päivärinta, T., Dertz, W. and Flak, L.S. (2007). Issues of Adopting Benefits Management Practices of IT Investments in Municipalities: A Delphi Study in Norway. In Proceedings of HICSS 40, Big Island, Hawaii, USA, 3-6 January, 2007.
- Dertz, W., Päivärinta, T. and Flak, L.S. (2007). eBenefit: Developing a practical approach to benefits management in eGovernment. In Proceedings of Nokobit 2007 (Norsk konferanse for organisasjoners bruk av informasjonsteknologi), Oslo, Norway, November 19 – 21.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.).

KS (2013). Gevinstkokebok for IKT-prosjekter i norske kommuner (http://www.ks.no/contentassets/af1d839033564d188081b64e8eec02a8/13224-ks-kommitgevinstkokebok.pdf?id=12438)

DFØ (2014). Gevinstrealisering – planlegging for å hente ut gevinster av offentlige prosjekter (<u>https://dfo.no/Documents/FOA/publikasjoner/veiledere/DFØ%20veileder%20-%20Gevinstrealisering_web.pdf</u>)

Flak, LS (2012). Presentasjon av boken Gevinstrealisering i offentlig sektor. Bokbad Gevinstrealisering og offentlige IKT-investeringer organized by Den Norske Dataforening (DND), 23.03.2012

In addition, a relatively substantial number of popular scientific dissemination on the topic has been registered on Leif Flak in Cristin.

Institution: TIK Centre for Technology, Innovation and Culture, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Oslo

Research discipline/panel: Panel 6. Economic-administrative research

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): TelenorR

Name of impact case: TelenorR

Summary of the impact:

Following empirical research in partnership with TIK's innovation group and other actors, the company has shifted its innovation strategy, strengthened the assessment of innovation results and capabilities in the follow-up of individual personnel, improved its innovation management and the ranking of this aspect in the Dow Jones Sustainability Index, and committed to new R&D and innovation partnerships with an emphasis on how Telenor can be an engine for innovation and entrepreneurship in Norway.

Description of the research underpinning the impact:

Professor Magnus Gulbrandsen initiated TIK's innovation group's first collaboration project with Telenor, which started early 2012 and has been ongoing since. Other research units in Norway (e.g. the Norwegian School of Business in Bergen) and abroad (e.g. London School of Economics) have been involved as well. For TIK, Telenor proved an interesting empirical arena for theories and controversies about innovation. A long-standing debate in innovation has been about the typology and definition of innovation, especially whether there is a fundamental distinction between manufacturing and services. This is related to discussions about the most widely used data source for innovation, the Community Innovation Survey (CIS) and if this is appropriate for all industries. In addition, there are debates about the nature of innovation in digital settings, and more generally whether there is a tension between central aspects of organisational structure/culture and the ability to innovate. The first empirical work was to develop a new measurement tool for innovation in a digital service company like Telenor. Using literature on service innovation with newer perspectives on "platforms" and "infrastructures" arising from studies of digital innovation, a detailed instrument was developed. Data was gathered from all business units in Telenor (including in different parts of Europe and Asia) and later presented in various meetings in the company (including a leadership seminar with the CEO), in the media and at scientific conferences. TIK's postdoc Jarle Hildrum (now in Telenor) was the most important researcher here.

The second empirical work was an organisational culture survey where TIK contributed with state-ofthe-art survey tools and theoretical perspectives to develop a questionnaire that would fit the setting of Telenor. The survey received close to 20,000 responses from people in business units all over the world, gaining a unique insight into the culture of a digital multinational. Results showed that the cultural profile was astonishingly similar across business units, e.g. the high weight on customer orientation and integrity and the relatively low weight on innovation in locations as different as Norway, Serbia and Bangladesh. TIK Director Fulvio Castellacci has been central in analysing the survey data.

In addition to these large-scale (and still ongoing) empirical projects, the TIK-Telenor collaboration has involved a number of joint seminars, involvement of students and other activities. The research collaboration continues, now focusing more on the evolutionary transition perspective (the disruptive shift in the telecom industry) and on exploiting the data sources (culture survey and innovation survey) for scientific publication.

Details of the impact:

When Telenor redefined itself as a service company in the early 2000s, the status of research, development (R&D) and innovation was unclear. These activities went through a large number of reorganisations, and the company was heavily criticised for a lack of focus on research and innovation by various actors including the Ownership Department of the Ministry of Trade and Industry. Telenor also scored at the bottom of the industry in the innovation management section of the Dow Jones Sustainability Index (DJSI), an influential series of indices about stock exchange listed companies.

TIK's first measurement project showed that the actual innovation expenditure in Telenor was much higher than what was officially reported in the research and CIS surveys. This had a powerful symbolic (and perhaps to some extent political) impact on Telenor, but it also led to changes in data gathering practices and innovation management that moved Telenor up as an "industry leader" in the DJSI. The company now does the annual innovation measurement exercise itself. Several people in Telenor, including Hanne-Stine Hallingby, have been essential in the implementation and follow-up here.

More direct impact can be seen from the culture survey, which clearly demonstrated that innovation is emphasised less in the company than all other aspects that were defined as important. As such the research identified and articulated a problem that was recognised also by many people in Telenor. This problem was discussed at a board meeting where the (former) CEO was given 10 months to improve the innovation work in the company, leading to new strategies, new personnel management systems and more experiments with changes in organisational structure. This work has been strengthened with the new CEO. The research has also been influential in Telenor's expanded role in the Norwegian innovation system where the company increases its partnership e.g. with incubators and accelerators and gets involved in large-scale initiatives like Toppindustrisenteret together with many research organisations and firms.

References to the research (scientific publications):

Castellacci, F., Gulbrandsen, M., Hildrum, J., Martinkenaite, E., Simensen, E. & Tveito, V. (2016), How Does Innovation Differ across Business Functions? Employee-level Analysis of a Multinational Company. TIK Working Papers on Innovation Studies, 20160321 (found here: <u>https://ideas.repec.org/p/tik/inowpp/20160321.html</u>; under revision for journal publication).

Gulbrandsen, M. & Hildrum, J. (2015), Measuring and reporting R&D and innovation costs in multiunit service firms: a new approach. Presented at the STI Indicator Conference, Lugano, under revision for journal publication.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact:

.

http://www.sv.uio.no/tik/om/aktuelt/aktuelle-saker/2012/undervurderer-nyskapningen.html http://www.innovasjonnorge.no/no/Nyheter/--innovasjon-kan-ikke-outsources/ There is also a Telenor internal report on the measurement approach.

.

Finance Group at UiS Business School Impact case study

1 Name

Risk NBIM

2 Summary of the impact

Changes to the way NBIM (Government Pension Fund – Global) reports their risk-adjusted returns.

3 Details of the impact

In 2015, following a series of strongly worded articles in *Dagens Næringsliv*, Norges Bank Investment Management (NBIM) needed to update their presentation of risk-adjusted stock returns. They turned to a group of experts on crossectional asset pricing. The group consisted of two international and two norwegian experts. The international experts were Christopher Polk, from the London Business School (LBS), and Magnus Dahlqvist, from the Stockholm School of Economics. The Norwegian experts were Richard Priestley from BI and Bernt Arne Ødegaard from UiS. Bernt Arne Ødegaard was used as an expert in this work on the basis of his research with several coauthors on both the trading costs of NBIM, and the crossection of Norwegian stock returns.

4 References to the research

- Norges Bank's Expert Group on Principles for Risk Adjustment of Performance Figures – Final Report Magnus Dahlquist, Christopher Polk, Richard Priestley and Bernt Arne Ødegaard. Nov 2015.
- "Metoder for evaluering av aktiv fondsforvaltning." B. Espen Eckbo and Bernt Arne Ødegaard. *Praktisk Økonomi og Finans* no 4, 2015, p343–364.
- "Hvilke faktorer driver kursutviklingen på Oslo Børs?" Randi Næs, Johannes Skjeltorp and Bernt Arne Ødegaard, Norsk Økonomisk Tidskrift, vol 122, no 2, 2008, p36–81.
- "Equity Trading by Institutional Investors. To Cross or Not to Cross" Randi Næs and Bernt Arne Ødegaard. *Journal of Financial Markets*, vol 9, 2006, p79–99.

5 References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact

Basis for claims about impact of research: Quotes from Meld. St. 23 (2015–2016) The Management of the Government Pension Fund in 2015.

"Reports should generally provide insight into whether the manager has generated a higher return than could alternatively have been achieved by increasing risk by adjusting the benchmark index. However, no single model or single set of assumptions provides an unambiguous answer to the question of how, in hindsight, risk has influenced results. Nor is there an unambiguous answer to the question of what adjustments can be made to the benchmark index. Accordingly, financial research employs a variety of approaches and models, all of which are based on different assumptions and produce different results. This indicates that a cautious approach should be taken when interpreting estimates produced by such models, and that several approaches should be used to illuminate results. This is also consistent with the recommendations of Dahlquist, Polk, Priestley and Ødegaard. The new provisions on annual reporting require Norges Bank to include a separate account of the risk-return ratio of the GPFG. Several methods and measures must be used when reporting on the risk-adjusted return."

And later in the same melding to the Storting:

"Although there is no agreement in the financial literature regarding which factors are priced into the capital markets or what risks factor premiums may potentially compensate for, models which adjust for the harvesting of factor premiums are still frequently used. In such models, the manager's return is adjusted for the return achieved by accepting more or less systematic risk than in the benchmark index and other (assumed) systematic risk expressed by a selected number of factor premiums. However, these factor premiums can reasonably be regarded more as explanatory variables than as compensation for accepting systematic risk (Eckbo and Ødegaard, 2015).

Different risk-adjustment models are based on different assumptions, and may produce different results. As Eckbo and Ødegaard (2015) have pointed out, adjustments may produce a positive, zero or negative alpha depending on which factor strategies are adjusted for and how these are measured.

Alpha is used to measure the manager's skill in security selection, the exploitation of time variations in risk premiums and the harvesting of risk premiums excluded from the risk adjustment (Hsu, Kalesnik and Wermers, 2011). Alpha is therefore a conditional estimate of risk-adjusted excess return which depends on the risk model and data employed. Uncertainty about the choice of model, data and theoretical basis for different factor premiums suggests that care should be taken when interpreting estimates produced by such models. Using alpha from models which adjust for the harvesting of factor premiums as a management performance measure can also be problematic. As Dahlquist, Polk, Priestley and Ødegaard (2015) have pointed out, it can be argued that the results achieved by harvesting certain factor premiums must be attributed to the manager, and that no adjustment should be made for them."2

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

Seafood

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

The sweeping changes in policies towards the Norwegian seafood sector proposed by a commission appointed by the Stoltenberg II government ("Tveterås utvalget", NOU 2014:16) initially generated an intense public debate manifested in newspapers, public meetings and protest demonstrations. It was followed by a broad consultation process, a white paper to the Norwegian parliament, and debate and recommendations from the parliament's Business and Industry committee. The recommendations have influenced changes in the trade of wild fish, the right of communities to receive and process fish, and seems to be influencing further changes in the regulation of industry structure and resource rent taxation.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The research includes a number of publications providing theoretical and empirical analyses of seafood value chains from production in the sea via processing and distribution to final consumer markets, and more generally research on relevant aspects of innovation processes. The research was undertaken primarily after 2000. Key researchers in the Innovation Research group who contributed to the NOU report directly or indirectly based on their relevant research were Ragnar Tveterås, Frank Asche, Kristin Helen Roll and Bjørn T. Asheim. Tveterås headed the government commission, while Asche, Roll and Asheim contributed as co-authors with three reports to the commission which use the group's research and have references to the research in the literature list (Asche, Guttormsen, Nøstbakken, Roll and Øglend, 2014; Winther, Olafsen, Henriksen and Asheim, 2014; Digre et al, 2014). Tveterås co-wrote several of the chapters in the NOU report together with the secretariat.

The commission report NOU 2014:16 points to innovations along the entire seafood value chain as a prerequisite for the competitiveness and growth of the Norwegian seafood sector, and stresses that government policies and regulations must provide sufficient scope for innovations. It states explicitly that innovation policy is much more than R&D policy, since regulations at different stages of value chains can influence the ability to innovate. The NOU draws on the group's research on seafood value chains and policies, and more general research on innovation processes. Relevant research includes (example references here, more in reference list below):

- Analyses of productivity, innovation, firm behaviour, industrial agglomeration, sustainability and regulations in fisheries and aquaculture (Tveterås and Heshmati, 2002; Kumbhakar and Tveterås, 2003; Asche, Roll and Tveterås, 2007, 2009; Asche and Roll, 2013; Asche and Guillen, 2012; Tveterås, 2000, 2002; Tveterås and Battese, 2006, Sandvold and Tveterås, 2014; Asche, Kumbhakar and Tveterås, 2007, 2008, 2013; Asche, Bjørndal and Bjørndal, 2014;).
- Analyses of vertical linkages, price formation, coordination, and integration (Asche, Jaffry and Hartman, 2007; Kvaløy and Tveterås, 2008; Asche, Dahl, Valderrama and Zhang, 2014).
- Analyses of final markets for seafood products (Roheim, Gardiner og Asche, 2007; Tveterås, Tveterås and Lien, 2011).

- Analyses of international seafood trade and prices (Zhang, Tveterås & Lien, 2014;
 Asche and Zhang 2013; Berg Andersen, Lien, Tveterås and Tveterås, 2009)
- Geography of innovation, innovation systems, knowledge bases (Asheim and Coenen, 2005; Asheim and Gertler, 2005; Asheim, Boschma og Cooke, 2011).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

The impacts can be divided into:

- *Public debate following NOU (2014:16)*: The report generated an intense debate along the Norwegian coast (and even a public demonstration) particularly in northern Norway, which was most affected by the recommendations of the report. Tveterås participated in over ten different public events, giving presentations and debating with members of parliament, seafood sector representatives, local politicians, and the general public. The commission was generally referred to in media and the public debate as the Tveterås commission (in Norwegian: "Tveterås utvalget"). The public hearing initiated by the Norwegian government generated 35 written hearing responses from seafood sector organizations, seafood companies, counties, municipalities, etc.

- *Government and parliament follow-up*: Based on NOU (2014:16) the Ministry of Trade, Industry and Fisheries wrote a white paper to the parliament (Meld. St. 10 (2015–2016)) on "A competitive seafood industry". This was subsequently debated by the parliament and lead to recommendations from the parliament's Business and Industry committee on a competitive seafood industry (Innst. 215s (2015-16)). As a direct or indirect follow-up of the NOU (2014:16) report three new government commissions were appointed to propose practical and legal implementation of recommendations: (1) The commission referred to as Pliktkommisjonen (2016) delivered a report on the delivery, processing and activity duties in October 2016; (2) The Eidesen commission - was appointed to propose a fisheries quota system for the future and resource rent taxation regime, and delivered its report recently (NOU 2016:26); (3) Expert commission on the first hand market for fish (NFD, 2016).

- *Changes in policies towards the industry and changes in structural characteristics of the industry*: The large set of recommendations of NOU 2014:16 were wide ranging and represented a fairly dramatic shift from previous policies towards the fisheries sector in particular. It was not realistic to expect wholesale implementation of many of the recommendations in the short run, but they provided a compass for the long run. The three follow-up commissions delivered concrete proposals which were in line with the recommendations of NOU (2014:16) or important steps towards a future regulatory regime envisioned by NOU (2014:16) to secure the seafood sector's international competitiveness, economic contributions to Norway and environmental sustainability. Government and parliament are next in line to act on these commission reports. Fisheries sector organizations have acted already, e.g. in the first hand market for fish by introducing dynamic minimum prices as a new innovation.

References to the research (scientific publications)

R. Tveterås (2000), "Flexible panel data models for risky production technologies with an application to salmon aquaculture", *Econometric Reviews*, 19 (3), pp. 367-389.
R. Tveterås (2002), "Industrial Agglomeration and Production Costs in Norwegian Salmon Aquaculture", *Marine Resource Economics*, vol. 17 (1), pp. 1-22.
R. Tveterås and A. Heshmati (2002), "Patterns of Productivity Growth in the Norwegian Salmon Farming Industry", *International Review of Economics and Business*. Vol. IL (3), pp. 367-393.

S.C. Kumbhakar and R. Tveterås (2003). "Risk Preferences, Production Risk and Firm Heterogeneity", *Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, Vol. **105**, No. 2, pp. 275-293. H. Eggert and R. Tveterås (2004). "Stochastic Production and Heterogeneous Risk Preferences: Commercial Fishers' Gear Choices", *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*, Vol. **86**(1), pp. 199-212.

R. Tveterås and G.E. Battese (2006). "Agglomeration Externalities, Productivity and Technical Inefficiency", *Journal of Regional Science*, Vol. **46**(4), pp. 605-625.

Eggert, H., and Tveterås, R. 2007. "Potential rent and overcapacity in the Swedish Baltic Sea trawl fishery for cod (*Gadus morhua*)". *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, Volume 64 (3), pp. 439-445.

F. Asche, S.C. Kumbhakar and R. Tveterås (2007). "Testing Cost versus Profit Function", *Applied Economics Letters*, Vol. **14**(10), 715-718.

F. Asche, K.H. Roll, and R. Tveterås (2007), "Productivity Growth in the Supply Chain -Another Source of Competitiveness for Aquaculture", *Marine Resource Economics*, Vol. 22, pp. 329–334.

O. Kvaløy and R. Tveterås (2008). "Cost structure and vertical integration between farming and processing". *Journal of Agricultural Economics*, Vol. **59**(2), pp. 296-311.

F. Asche, S.C. Kumbhakar and R. Tveterås (2008). "A Dynamic Profit Function with Adjustment Costs for Outputs", *Empirical Economics*, vol. **35**, pp. 379-393.

F. Asche, K.H. Roll and R. Tveterås (2009). "Economic Inefficiency and environmental impact: An application to Aquaculture Production", *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*, vol. 58, pp. 93-105.

T. Berg Andersen, K. Lien, R. Tveterås and S. Tveterås (2009). "The Russian Seafood Revolution: Shifting Consumption towards Aquaculture Products", *Aquaculture Economics and Management*, vol. 13(3), pp. 191-212.

S. Tveteras and R. Tveteras (2010). "The Global Competition for Wild Fish Resources between Livestock and Aquaculture", *Journal of Agricultural Economics*, vol. 61(2), pp. 381-397.

Guttormsen, Atle; Myrland, Øystein; Tveterås, Ragnar (2011). Innovations and Structural Change in Seafood Markets and Production. *Marine Resource Economics* 26(4), 247-253.

S. Tveterås, R. Tveterås and K. Lien (2011), "Food consumption changes in Russia: An analysis of regional demand for herring products", *Food Economics - Acta Agricult Scand*, *Section C* 8: 222-232.

H. Eggert and R. Tveteras (2013). "Productivity Development in Icelandic, Norwegian, and Swedish Fisheries", *Applied Economics*, 45: 709-720.

F. Asche, S.C. Kumbhakar and R. Tveterås (2013)."Estimation and Decomposition of Inefficiency when Producers Maximize Return to the Outlay: An Application to Norwegian Fishing Trawler", *Journal of Productivity Analysis*, 40:307-321.

Dengjun Zhang, Ragnar Tveterås & Kristin Lien (2014). "China's impact on global seafood markets", *Aquaculture Economics & Management*, 18:2, 101-119.

Hilde Ness Sandvold & Ragnar Tveterås (2014). "Innovation and productivity growth in Norwegian Production of Juvenile Salmonids", *Aquaculture Economics & Management*, 18:2, 149-168.

Asche, F., M. T. Bjøndal and T. Bjørndal (2014) Development in Fleet Fishing Capacity in Rights Based Fisheries. *Marine Policy*. 44, 166-171.

Asche, F and D. Zhang (2013) Testing Structural Changes in U.S. Whitefish Import Market: An Inverse Demand System Approach. *Agricultural and Resource Economics Review*. 42(3), 453-470.

Asche, F., A. G. Guttormsen and R. Nielsen (2013) Future Challenges for the Maturing

Norwegian Salmon Aquaculture Industry: An analysis of Total Factor Productivity Change from 1996 to 2008. *Aquaculture*. 396-399, 43-50.

Asche, F. and K. H. Roll (2013) Determinants of Inefficiency in Norwegian Salmon Aquaculture, *Aquaculture Economics and Management*. 17(3): 300-321.

Asche, F., K. H. Roll, H. N. Sandvold, A. Sørvig and D. Zhang (2013) Salmon Aquaculture: Larger Companies and Increased Production. *Aquaculture Economics and management*. 17(3): 322-339.

Tveterås, S., F. Asche, M. F. Bellemare, M. D. Smith, A. G. Guttormsen, A. Lem, K. Lien, S. Vannuccini (2012) Fish Is Food - The FAO's Fish Price Index, PLoS ONE 7(5): e36731. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0036731.

Asche, F. and J. Guillen (2012) The Importance of Fishing Method, Gear and Origin: The Spanish Hake Market, *Marine Policy*, 36, 365-369.

Roheim, C. A., F. Asche and J. Insignares (2011) The Elusive Price Premium for Ecolabeled Products: Evidence from Seafood in the UK Market. *Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 62(3), 655-668.

Asche, F., R. E. Dahl, Daniel Gordon, Trine Trollvik and Paul Aandal (2011) Demand growth for salmon in the European market, *Marine Resource Economics*, 26(4), 255-265.

Smith, M. D., C. A. Roheim, L. B. Crowder, B. S. Halpern, M. Turnipseed, J. L. Anderson, F. Asche, L. Bourillón, A. G. Guttormsen, A. Kahn, L. A Liguori, A. McNevin, M. O'Connor, D. Squires, P. Tyedemers, C. Brownstein, K. Carden, D. H. Klinger, R. Sagarin, K. A. Selkoe, S. Sagarin, K. Saga

D. Squires, P. Tyedemers, C. Brownstein, K. Carden, D. H. Klinger, R. Sagarin, K. A. Selkoe (2010) Sustainability and Global Seafood, *Science*, 327, 784-786.

Asche, F., A.G. Guttormsen, D. Kristofersson and C. A. Roheim (2010) US Import Demand for Swordfish. *Food Economics* 7, 36-43.

Asche, F., T. Bjørndal and D. V. Gordon (2009) Resource Rent in Individual Quota Fisheries. *Land Economics*, 85(2), 280-292.

Asche, F. (2009) Adjustment Cost and Supply Response: A Dynamic Revenue Function. *Land Economics*, 85(1), 201-215.

Asche, F., H. Eggert, E. Gudmundsson, A. Hoff and S. Pascoe (2008) Fisher?s Behaviour with Individual Vessel Quotas ? Over-capacity and Potential Rent: Five case studies. *Marine Policy*, 32, 920-927.

Asche, F., D. V. Gordon and C. L. Jensen (2007) Individual vessel quotas and increased fishing pressure on unregulated species. *Land Economics*, 83, 41-49.

Asche, F, S. Jaffry and J. Hartman (2007) Price transmission and market integration: Vertical and horizontal price linkages for salmon. *Applied Economics*, 39, 2535-2545.

Roheim, C. A., L. Gardiner and F. Asche (2007) Value of Brands and other Attributes: Hedonic Analyses of Retail Frozen Fish in the UK. *Marine Resource Economics*, 22, 239-254.

Asheim, B.T. and Coenen, L. (2005): Knowledge bases and Regional Innovation Systems: Comparing Nordic Clusters. *Research Policy*, 34, 1173-1190.

Asheim, B. T. and Gertler, M. (2005): The Geography of Innovation: Regional Innovation Systems, in Fagerberg, J., Mowery, D., and Nelson, R. (eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Innovation*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 2005, 291-317.

Asheim, B. T., Boschma, R. and Cooke, P. (2011): Constructing Regional Advantage: Platform Policies based on Related Variety and Differentiated Knowledge Bases. *Regional Studies*, 45,7, 893-904.

Asheim, B. T., Lawton Smith, H. and Oughton, C. (2011): Regional Innovation Systems: Theory, Empirics and Policy. *Regional Studies*, 45,7, 875-891.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports,

media items, policy papers, etc.)

Documents describing the process from the government's appointment of the commission, reports commissioned, the NOU report itself, to the public consultation process is available at the Ministry of Trade, Industry and Fisheries:

https://www.regjeringen.no/no/tema/mat-fiske-og-landbruk/fiskeri-og-havbruk/nousjomatindustriutvalget-/saksgang-sjomatindustriutvalget/id2354055/

Reports co-authored by members of the Innovation Research group to the NOU report (available online at the Ministry of Trade, Industry and Fisheries, see web link above):

Asche, F., Guttormsen, A., Nøstbakken, L., Roll, K.H. and A. Øglend, (2014). Organization of value chains in the Norwegian seafood sector (In Norwegian: "Organisering av verdikjeder i norsk sjømatnæring"). Report.

Winther, U., Olafsen, T., Henriksen, K. and B.T. Asheim (2014). Innovation and competence in the seafood industry (In Norwegian: "Innovasjon og kompetanse i sjømatindustrien"). Sintef report.

Digre, H., E.M. Skjøndal Bar, J.R. Mathiassen, D. Standal, L. Grimsmo, K. Henriksen, A. and F. Asche (2014). Profitable processing of seafood in Norway (In Norwegian: "Lønnsom foredling av sjømat i Norge"). Sintef report.

The NOU report:

NOU (2014):16. The seafood industry – analysis of the political framework for the seafood industry (In Norwegian: "Sjømatindustrien — Utredning av sjømatindustriens rammevilkår."). Official Norwegian Reports, 2014, No. 16. Available online at: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/nou-2014-16/id2354149/sec1.

The public presentation of the report to the Minister of Fisheries Elisabeth Aspaker and media: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/no/aktuelt/presseinvitasjon-ny-stortingsmelding-om-sjomatindustrien/id2460841/</u>

Public hearing documents available online at: https://www.regjeringen.no/no/dokumenter/horing-nou-201416-sjomatindustrien/id2354627/.

The public debate about the NOU 2014:16 is evidenced by the number of hits in the Atekst data base which contains most Norwegian daily Newspapers (but not the seafood trade press):

Keyword: "(tveterås utvalet) or (tveterås utvalget)" – 225 hits. "sjømatindustri utvalget" – 79 hits.

In the leading seafood trade press magazine FiskeribladetFiskaren (which is not included in the Atekst data base) there were around one hundred articles about the commission in 2015.

The following government and parliament reports were follow ups of the NOU report (with explicit references or citations from the report):

Meld. St. 10 (2015–2016). *A competitive seafood industry*. (In Norwegian: "En konkurransekraftig sjømatindustri"). Report to the Norwegian parliament ("Storting"). Available online at:

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/99e4e593b03442a29e454f39fb7fe5a5/no/pdfs/stm2 01520160010000ddpdfs.pdf.

Pliktkommisjonen (2016). Assessment of the delivery, processing and activity duty. (In Norwegian: "Vurdering av leveringsplikten, bearbeidingsplikten og aktivitetsplikten.") Rapport fra ekspertgruppe nedsatt av Nærings- og fiskeridepartementet, 12.10.2016. Available online at:

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/1ee88df85fb94e57949e0972fdd5f399/rapport--vurdering-av-leveringsplikten.pdf.

NOU 2016:26. *A quota system for the future* (In Norwegian: "Et fremtidsrettet kvotesystem"). Official Norwegian Reports, 2016, No. 26. Available online at:

https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/3716cc15332f4cf683f01a50159d712a/no/pdfs/nou2 01620160026000dddpdfs.pdf.

NFD (2016). *Simplification and improvement of first hand markets for fish*. (In Norwegian: "Forenklinger og forbedringer innen førstehåndsomsetningen av fisk"). Rapport fra ekspertgruppe nedsatt av Nærings- og fiskeridepartementet, 16.12.2016. Available online at: <u>https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/2557a67dbb1944a69984936b8f71daef/forenklinger og forbedringer nett.pdf</u>.

Innst. 215s (2015-16). Recommendations from the parliament's Business and Industry committee on a competitive seafood industry. (In Norwegian: "Innstilling fra næringskomiteen om en konkurransekraftig sjømatindustri.") Recommendations from the parliament's Business and Industry committee. Available online at: <u>https://www.stortinget.no/globalassets/pdf/innstillinger/stortinget/2015-2016/inns-201516-215.pdf</u>.

The first report of the so-called Productivity commission appointed by the Norwegian government refers to NOU 2014:16 in several sections:

NOU 2015:1. Productivity – the foundation for growth and welfare (In Norwegian: "Produktivitet – grunnlag for vekst og velferd"). Official Norwegian Reports, 2015, No. 1. Available online at:

 $\frac{https://www.regjeringen.no/contentassets/ef2418d9076e4423ab5908689da67700/no/pdfs/nou201520150001000dddpdfs.pdf.$

Name of impact case: (max 10 characters)

VRI

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

As part of the VRI project, Rune Dahl Fitjar and Bram Timmermans developed the concept of regional skill relatedness, which included analyses of the regional composition of industries and the relatedness between them. The Research Council of Norway subsequently built its programme plan for FORREGION (the regional R&D and innovation programme) partly on this idea. Several county councils have requested specific analyses for their regions and have used the approach in their regional R&D plans, smart specialisation strategies or applications to FORREGION. The approach has attracted interest from national policy-makers, e.g. at the ministry responsible for regional development.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

(include names of key researchers in the group. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

The VRI project ran from 2014 to 2016 and involved more than 30 researchers from the University of Stavanger, IRIS, UiA, Agderforskning, Bergen University College and Norut Alta. The aim of the project was to examine industrial new path development in Norwegian regions. This involved looking at the phenomena of path extension, path renewal and new path creation, and the drivers of these developments. The project has resulted in various publications on different themes related to this. Researchers from the centre have been involved in publications related to innovation collaboration, proximities, the role of finance, etc. This impact case focuses on one specific sub-study within the project:

As part of the project, Rune Dahl Fitjar (UiS) and Bram Timmermans (Agderforskning) developed a novel measure of skill relatedness in Norwegian regions. This involved the use of register data to examine labour mobility flows between Norwegian industries, resulting in a matrix of industries between which labour moved at rates significantly above what would be expected in a random distribution. These industries where considered to be skill related, as they seemed to demand similar types of workers. The relatedness matrix was subsequently mapped on to the composition of regional industries to produce network maps of the size of regional industries and their skill relatedness with other industries in the region. Such an approach had never been used before to visualize related variety in regional economies. We furthermore developed a novel measure of regional skill relatedness, producing an aggregate measure of this phenomenon that is completely independent of the industrial classification hierarchy and allows any region to be classified on this dimension. In a Norwegian-language publication on the topic, we further coined a novel Norwegian translation of related variety, "beslektet mangfold", which worked better in communicating with stakeholders than the more direct translations used in earlier Norwegian texts on the topic ("relatert varietet").

The results were published in an English-language article in October 2016, which focused on the development of the new regional skill relatedness measure, and in a Norwegianlanguage book chapter in the same month (as part of a project summarizing and popularizing results from the larger VRI project), focusing on the Norwegian empirics. The full relatedness matrix was also published as a UiS working paper in December 2015. A report from November 2015 discussed the various approaches to measuring relatedness across industries.

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

(include a description of how the research has contributed to the impact on society).

Regional development policy-makers took an interest in the concept of related variety and the regional relatedness analyses. The Norwegian Research Council (RCN) included the concept (as "beslektet mangfold") prominently in its programme description for FORREGION, which funds county-level R&D and innovation. Various county councils have also included it in their regional R&D or smart specialization plans.

In September 2016, RCN devoted a full-day workshop to related variety in Norwegian regions. Rune Dahl Fitjar and Bjørn Asheim (both UiS) ran the workshop, which was attended by 11 county councils, two national ministries and the RCN. In November 2016, Fitjar again presented the related variety concept (and other findings from VRI) at the RCN's closing conference for the VRI programme, with an audience of around 200. Later in November, Fitjar was invited to present the research in a half-day seminar with the MLG's Regional Division.

Østfold, Møre og Romsdal, and Finnmark county councils contacted the researchers to request specific analyses for their regions using the approach developed in the research. These have included network maps for all labour-market regions in these counties, with follow-up discussions on interpretations and implications of the results.

In late 2014, Fitjar, Arne Isaksen and Jon P. Knudsen were invited by the RCN to write a debate book on regional innovation policy (published October 2016), which included a chapter on related variety. It has been presented to broad audiences of policy-makers, including in a debate hosted by the think tank Civita and at the closing conference for the VRI programme. At the latter event, the book was distributed to all participants by the RCN. Representatives from Innovation Norway, the MLG and other policy actors have also interacted with the authors after reading the book.

Throughout the VRI project, Rune Dahl Fitjar has been an observer at the board of the regional development partnership in Rogaland. As part of this function, he has continuously disseminated research findings to key policy-makers in the region. He has also been in regular contact with the RCN regional division throughout the seminar, discussing research findings via e-mail and in regular meetings and seminars. Together, this entails a widespread and profound impact of the project on regional innovation policy at the regional and national levels in Norway. It has also been communicated to international policy-makers through an OECD meeting and media coverage in Nature, Economist Intelligence Unit, VoxEU and national newspapers in various countries.

References to the research (scientific publications)

Rune Dahl Fitjar and Bram Timmermans (2016): "Regional Skill Relatedness: Towards a New Measure of Regional Related Diversification". *European Planning Studies*, DOI: 10.1080/09654313.2016.1244515.

Rune Dahl Fitjar and Bram Timmermans (2016): "Beslektet mangfold og regional innovasjon" [Related Variety and Regional Innovation] in Rune Dahl Fitjar, Arne

Isaksen and Jon P. Knudsen (2016): *Politikk for innovative regioner* [Policies for Innovative Regions]. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk, pp. 188-215.

- Rune Dahl Fitjar and Bram Timmermans (2015): "Skill Relatedness in Norway". UiS Working Papers in Economics and Finance no. 20/2015.
- Rune Dahl Fitjar, Jens Kristian Fosse, Elisabeth S. Hauge, Arne Isaksen, Stig-Erik Jakobsen, Roger Henning Normann and Bram Timmermans (2015): *Regional satsing for mobilisering og kvalifisering til forskningsbasert innovasjon*. Kristiansand: Agderforskning.

References to sources to corroborate the claims made about the impact (publications, reports, media items, policy papers, etc.)

Regional skill relatedness / "beslektet mangfold" used in policy papers:

Norwegian Research Council (2015): Regional satsing for forskningsbasert innovasjon (Regionsatsing): Satsingsbeskrivelse 2017-2019.

http://www.forskningsradet.no/servlet/Satellite?blobcol=urldata&blobheader=application% 2Fpdf&blobheadername1=Content-

Disposition&blobheadervalue1=+attachment%3B+filename%3D%22ProgramplanFORRE GION.pdf%22&blobkey=id&blobtable=MungoBlobs&blobwhere=1274509359993&ssbin ary=true

Oxford Research (2016): Smart spesialisering på Østlandet: Skisse til mulig hovedprosjekt. <u>http://www.ostsam.no/file=32081</u>

Oxford Research (2016): Utredning om samarbeid eller sammenslåing av Buskerud, Telemark og Vestfold. <u>https://www.vfk.no/Documents/vfk.../BTV%20-%20utredning.pdf</u>

Agderforskning (2016): Smart spesialiseringsanalyse for Agder. FoU-rapport nr. 2/2016. http://www.regionplanagder.no/media/6496222/Smart-spesialisering-Agder-del-1.pdf

Østfold fylkeskommune (2016): Regional plan for næringsutvikling, forskning og innovasjon. <u>http://mobil.ostfoldfk.no/stream_file.asp?iEntityId=19583</u>

Selection of other major media items related to VRI findings:

Emily Sohn (2016): Collaboration: The geography of discovery. *Nature* 533, S40-S42. <u>http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v533/n7601_supp/full/533S40a.html</u>

Denis McCauley (2016): Spatial alchemy: Why proximity matters for innovation. *Economist Intelligence Unit*, July 2016. <u>http://destinationinnovation.economist.com/wp-content/uploads/sites/3/2016/07/Destination-Innovation-Spatial_alchemy_why_proximity_matters_for_innovation.pdf</u>

Rune Dahl Fitjar and Andrés Rodríguez-Pose (2016): Purpose-built versus serendipitous innovation links: New survey evidence. *VoxEU* 11.04.2016. <u>http://voxeu.org/article/marshall-was-wrong-nothing-air</u>

Rune Dahl Fitjar and Andrés Rodríguez-Pose (2015): Networking, context and firm-level innovation: Cooperation through the regional filter in Norway. *VoxEU* 24.06.2015. <u>http://voxeu.org/article/networking-context-and-firm-level-innovation</u>

Events:

OECD seminar on development in Northern Sparsely Populated Areas, October 2015: <u>http://www.northsweden.eu/media/390272/program.pdf</u>

Research Council workshop on related variety, September 2016: https://forskningsradet.pameldingssystem.no/vri-utvidet-referansegruppe?tab=program

Research Council closing conference from VRI programme, November 2016: <u>http://www.forskningsradet.no/prognett-</u>

vri/Nyheter/Stor_deltakelse_pa_VRIs_sluttkonferanse/1254022662989/p1224529235279

Civita debate meeting: <u>https://www.civita.no/2016/11/16/trenger-vi-en-ny-innovasjonspolitikk</u>

Debate on innovation policy in the Stavanger region: <u>http://www.naeringsforeningen.no/meny-topp/nyheter/nyhetsartikler/--vi-ma-ha-mer-mangfold/694757b7-3fb1-4b00-ad3b-b287ab5ab0e5</u>

Publications:

Rune Dahl Fitjar, Arne Isaksen and Jon P. Knudsen (2016): *Politikk for innovative regioner* [Policies for Innovative Regions]. Oslo: Cappelen Damm Akademisk.

Institution: UiS Business School, University of Stavanger

Research discipline/panel: Leadership

Case number or short name (max 10 characters): Shared

Name of impact case:

Participation and shared decision-making to improve quality of care in health services

Summary of the impact (maximum 100 words)

Research on participation, user involvement and shared decision-making have contributed to changes in national health service policy and practice, and to improve patient satisfaction. Several European countries, for example Norway, Finland and France have established bill on patients' rights, ensuring patients have the right to make informed decisions, the right to comprehensible information and that decisions are made in partnership between clinicians and patient. The vision of the government is "the patient's health care" which means that the competence of the patient shall equal the competence of the professionals (Meld. St. 11 (2015-2016 Nasjonal helse- og sykehusplan). User representatives and user committees are established, and follow all organizational change processes in health care.

Description of the research underpinning the impact: (maximum 400 words.)

This research builds on the work of professor Aslaug Mikkelsen on individual and organizational learning and participatory organizational interventions to improve health and wellbeing in working life. Marianne Storm (earlier Gundersen), now professor at Department of Health, UiS, built on Mikkelsen's organizational intervention in her PhD project with Mikkelsen as her supervisor (until she was elected rector 2007-2011). The aim of Storm's project was to improve patient experience and quality of care of mental health patients by a leadership supported participatory organizational intervention. Patients and leaders worked together in workshops to find ways to increase user involvement while being in hospital care. The ideas of user involvement in psychiatric care and treatment was well received and supported by emerging international research. Storm and her colleague have further developed the work on user involvement and shared decision-making in health care. In later publications she and her colleague show how patient-centered care, shared decision-making, patient participation and the recovery model are models of care which incorporate user involvement and patients' perspectives on their treatment and care. They have for example examined these different care models and their association with user involvement in the mental health context and discuss some of the challenges associated with their implementation. The sources they use are health policy documents and published literature and research on patient-centered care, shared decision-making, patient participation and recovery. Storm and co-workers are is still doing research on shared decision-making, patient flow and vertical coordination in health care.

Head nurse Liv Helen Heggland in her PhD project, supervised by professor Aslaug Mikkelsen, started to ask question if use involvement and shared decision-making was possible in elective surgery. Interviews with physicians and a patient survey were carried out to improve the understanding of patients' participation in hospital treatment-decision processes. Four phases of the decision process was identified: information dissemination, formulation of options, integration of information and control The study contributed to the wider global clinical community by an understanding of decision-making and information flow in surgical hospitals. They identified four models: the paternalistic, shared, informed and non-paternalistic models. The study shows how shared decision-making can be assessed empirically to determine how it fits into the theoretical structure provided, and how strategies can be implemented to move practice from one part of the structure to another part.

Based on the experience from these projects we are towards the end of the project Leadership and task planning in health services where we have followed the implementation of the innovation and implementation of advanced task planning. (Include names of key researchers and, if relevant, research groups. A time frame for when the research was carried out should also be included).

Details of the impact (maximum 400 words)

Clinical autonomy by the doctors in the hospitals has long traditions. The research on user involvement and shared decision-making has challenged traditional norms and culture. Every project, interview and survey carried out in this research filed may contribute to the changes in attitudes in health care and in the population. Presentations of researchers on board meetings, seminars and conferences started discussions and operationalization on what shared decision-making means to leaders, physicians, other employees and patients. These discussions set the agenda and opened the way for reforms. We see changes in regulations, laws and plans, for example: Law on the rights of patients and users (Lov om pasient- og brukerrettigheter) (Pasient- og brukerrettighetsloven) 2015; Norwegian Directorate of Health: Regulations on Individual plans with comments (Forskrift om IP med merknader, Oslo, Helsedirektoratet), 2010; National health and hospital plan (Nasjonal helse- og sykehusplan) (2016-2019); Regulations on user involvement in health research, Report from an national working group, 2014.

Participation, user-involvement and shared decision-making are now considered best practice in health care. A common notion is that well-educated and well-informed public want to choose their own treatments and providers and want to ask questions about the quality of their health services.

An evaluation of the policy implication of the research is shown by granting professor Marianne Storm the The Commonwealth Fund's Harkness Fellowships in Health Care Policy and Practice for 2017/18.

References to the research (scientific publications)

- Laudal, T., Bjaalid, G., & Mikkelsen, A. (2016). Hairy Goals and Organizational Fit: A Case of Implementing ICT-Supported Task Planning in a Large Hospital Region. *Journal of Change Management*, 1-23.
- Bjaalid, G., Laudal, T. & Mikkelsen, A. (2015). Hairy goals in change management: The case of implementing ICT-supported task planning in a hospital setting. *Journal of Change Management*, 15 (4) 274-307. Published online: 01 Sep 2015. DOI:10.1080/14697017.2015.1067243
- Storm, M., & Edwards, A. (2013). Models of user involvement in the mental health context: intentions and implementation challenges. *Psychiatric Quarterly*, *84*(3), 313-327.
- Storm, M., Hausken, K., & Knudsen, K. (2011). Inpatient service providers' perspectives on service user involvement in Norwegian Community Mental Health Centres. *International journal* of social psychiatry, 57(6), 551-563.

Storm, M., & Davidson, L. (2010). Inpatients' and providers' experiences with user involvement in inpatient care. *Psychiatric quarterly*, *81*(2), 111-125.

- Heggland, L. H., & Hausken, K. (2012). A qualitative identification of categories of patient participation in decision-making by healthcare professionals and patients during surgical treatment. *Qualitative Nursing Research*, November 5, 201210.1177/1054773812464043.
- Heggland, L. H., Mikkelsen, A., & Hausken, K. (2012). Models, phases, and cases of patient participation in decision-making in surgical treatment in Norway: A qualitative study. *Nursing & Health Sciences*, published online: 22 NOV 2012 doi: 10.1111/j.1442-2018.2012.00716.x.
- Heggland, L. H., Øgaard, T. & Mikkelsen, A., & Hausken, K. (2012). Patient participation in surgical treatment decision-making from the patients' perspective: validation of an instrument. *Nursing Research and Practice,* Volume 2012 (2012), Article ID 939675, doi:10.1155/2012/939675.
- Heggland, L. H., Øgaard, T. & Mikkelsen, A., & Hausken, K. (2012). Measuring patient participation in surgical treatment decision-making from healthcare professionals' perspective. *Journal* of Clinical Nursing, forthcoming.
- Storm, M., Hausken, K., and Mikkelsen, A. (2010), "User Involvement in In-patient Mental Health Services: Operationalization, Empirical Testing, and Validation," Journal of Clinical Nursing 19, 13, 1897-1907.
- Mikkelsen, A. & Gundersen, M. (2003). The effect of a participatory organizational intervention on work environment, job stress and subjective health complaints. *International Journal of Stress Management*, 10, 2, 91-110.
- Nytrø, K., Saksvik, P.Ø., Mikkelsen, A., Bohle, P., Quinlan, M. (2000). An appraisal of key factors in the implementation of occupational stress interventions. *Work & Stress*, 14, 3, 213-225.
- Mikkelsen, A., Saksvik, P.Ø. & Landsbergis, P. (2000). The impact of a participatory organizational intervention on job stress in community health care institutions. *Work and Stress*, 14, 2, 156-170.
- Mikkelsen, A. (2000). Work design and health: Two paradigms contrasted. In M. Vartiainen, F. Avalloni., & N. Anderson, *Innovative theories, tools and practices in work and organizational psychology,* pp. 15-28. Seattle: Hogrefe & Huber Publishers.
- Mikkelsen, A. & Saksvik, P. Ø. (1999). The impact of a participatory organizational intervention on job characteristics and job stress. *International Journal of Health Services*, 29, 4, 871-893.
- Mikkelsen, A., Saksvik, P. Ø., Eriksen, & H. R. Ursin, H. (1999). The impact of learning opportunities and decision authority on "healthy work". *Work and Stress*, 13,1, 20-31.

Mikkelsen, A. & Saksvik, P. Ø. (1998). Learning from parallel organizational development efforts in two public sector settings. *Review of Public Personnel Administration*, 2, 5-22.

List of tables

Table 1: Impact cases submitted to the Geography panel (panel 1)	7
Table 2: Impact cases submitted to the Economics panel (panel 2)	
Table 3: Impact cases submitted to the Political Science panel (panel 3)	12
Table 4: Impact cases submitted to the Sociology panel (panel 4)	15
Table 5: Impact cases submitted to the Social-Anthropology panel (panel 5)	19
Table 6: Impact cases submitted to the Economic-Administrative Research Area panel (panel 6)	21

Appendices

Appendix A: Overview of the submitted impact cases

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Bergen University College	6	Research-based counselling for regional innovation and cluster development*	The Mohn Center for Innovation and Regional Development
BI Norwegian Business School	6	Knowledge-Based Norway [KBN]	
CICERO Center for International Climate	1	Climate change adaption and policy relevance [Adaption]	
Research	2	Suggested improvements in the green certificate scheme based on empirical and theoretical studies [GREEN-CERT]	
	3	Fair Paris*	International Climate Policy
CMI Chr. Michelsen Institute	2	Federalism	Poverty
Institute		Impacts on tax reform in Africa [TaxInAfrica]	
	3	Advising constitutional change processes in Latin America (Chile and Colombia)	Rights&Gender
		Deeper understanding and change in Norway's approach to Afghanistan [Diplomacy]*	
		Rape reform in Sudan	-
	5	Capacity building and strengthening Norwegian diplomacy in Sudan [Diplomacy]	
Fafo research foundation	3	Occupational pension competence and analyses at Fafo [Occpension]	
		Intro	Migration and Integration
		Labour-mig	Nordic model on labour relations
	4	Older workers, retirement and active aging [WorkAge]	Pension systems, Retirement behaviour and Active ageing policy (PRA)
		Business and Human Rights [BizRights]	
		China-Wenchuan	
		Human trafficking	
		Impact on Norwegian labour policies [LabourPol]	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Fridtjov Nansen Institute	3	Norwegian politics towards Russia [RUSSPOL]	
Frisch Centre	2	GreenTax*	Energy and Environmental Economics
		ActivReq*	Labour Economics
Institute for Social Research	2	Wage gap	Work and Welfare
Research		Impact of immigration on educational investments [Imm_edu]	
	3	EU-TSI	Politics, Democracy and Civil Society
		Pensions	VELFERD
		CSS	
		GOTV	
		NNES	
	4	Reception and Treatment of Vulnerable Asylum Seekers [VULNASYLUM]	Equality, inclusion, migration
		The introduction of gender quotas to corporate boards [BOARDROOMS]	
		Measures against honour based violence, forced marriage and female genital mutilation [HBVIOLENCE]	
		The Extent and Causes of Discrimination [DISCRIM-EX]	
Institute of Transport Economics	4	Evaluation of speed cameras [SpeedCam]	
		Handbook and Compendium of effects of road safety measures [Handbook]	
		Share the Road [ShareRoad]	
	6	Handbook of Road Safety Measures*	Traffic Safety
		Share the road [ShareRoad]*	
		SpeedCam*	
		Valuation of life [LifeValue]	
		WhitePaper 40	
IRIS International Research Institute of	3	Political institutions and processes [Politics]	
Stavanger	4	Safety	
	6	Industry and economic analyses	
		Site spesific scenarios	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Molde University College	6	Managing and governing football [MANAGOVF]*	Social Change, Organisation and Management
		New Modes of Collaboration in Maritime industries [MACRO]	
		CBA Methodology applied to transport [CBA TRANS]*	Transport Research Group
		Transport Modelling Research [TRAMOD]*	
NHH Norwegian School of Economics	2	EARLY*	Centre for Empirical Labour and Economics
		Media*	Law and Economics of Markets and Organizations and Centre for Industrial Organization
		Fiscal Rule*	Macroeconomics and Natural Resources
		Tax compliance*	The Choice Lab
		Girl Power	
		SKS Tankers	
	6	Service design & design thinking in Telenor – A longitudinal case study*	Center for Service Innovation
		Board gender quotas*	Centre for Corporate Finance
		Design and Regulation of Electricity Markets [NHH-ENE-EL]*	Energy, Natural Resources and Environment Centre
		ORGCHANGE*	Future-Oriented Corporate Solutions
		TAX REFORM*	Norwegian Center for Taxation
		Operations Research Transforms the Scheduling of Chilean Foorball Leagues and the South American World Cup Qualifiers*	Shipping and Logistics
		Active Fund Management	
		Competition in the grocery sector	
		Implementation of different management control tools, such as Beyond Budgeting (new performance measurment system), Enterprise risk Management and MS Roadmap (a rule procedure system). [MANAGEMENT]	
		Improving forest transportation by Operations Research and Game Theory methods [FORESTRY]	
		Price risk	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
NINA Norwegian Institute for Nature Research	1	Increased social sustainability in transmission power grid development in Norway [SusGRID]	5 1 (5),
	2	Nature in Oslo is worth billions [Urban Ecosystem services]	
	4	Large carnivores (LC): Management and policy development, attitudes and social conflict [Carnivore conflicts]	
Nord University Business School	2	TRANSPORT*	Transport and Logistics Research Group
	6	INNOVATION*	Innovation and Entrepreneurship
		DYNAMAC*	Management, Accounting and
		HIGHNORTH*	Control for organisational adaption in changing
		PSAREF*	Environments
		SIF*	
Nord University Faculty of Social Sciences	4	Climate change adaption: Impact on policy and awareness*	Environment, Resource Management and Climate
Nordland research Institute	1	Climate change adaption: Impact on policy and awareness*	Green Shift
		Critical challenges for reindeer herding in Nordland county [CRED]	
	4	Restorative justice*	Welfare Service Innovation
	5	Climate change adaption: Impact on policy and awareness	
	6	Entrepreneurship and innovation – Regional tourism sector [EntrTourism]*	Entrepreneurship and Innovation
Norwegian Institute of Public Health	3	Research Program Security and Defence in Northern Europe [SNE]	
	4	Adaption of Tobacco Harm Reduction (THR) in Norwegian tobacco control policy	
Norwegian School of Sport and Science	4	Нурохіа	Bio-medical performance- enhancement and the values or sport
	6	Youth Olympic Games	Event – organization, management, volunteers
Norwegian University of Life Sciences Faculty of Social Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	1	The Economics and Land-Use Conflicts of Reindeer Herding in Finmark: Exploring the Alternatives [Dávggas]*	Political Ecology
		The politics of climate change adaption [PolCCAdap]	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Norwegian University	2	Green_Econ*	Environmental Governance
of Life Sciences Faculty of Social	3	Ruling the World by Numbers [RuleByNum]*	Global Studies
Science/ Faculty of Landscape and Society	5	Integrated Water Resource Management (IWRM) in Africa [FLOWS]	
Norwegian University of Life Sciences	2	Land policy	Development, Land and Climate
School of Economics and Business		Hardanger	Energy and environment
		Oil and CO2	-
		POV-ENV	
		Tax Policy	
	6	Poverty & Environment [POV-ENV]	
		Tax Policy	
Norwegian University	2	Productivity*	Public Economics
of Science and Technology Faculty of Economics and Management	6	Decarbonize*	Computational Economics and Optimization
		GassOpt*	
		Lean in Norwegian	
		NTNU Innovation Factory	
		Sport	
Norwegian University	1	Anthology	Geographies of climate chang
of Science and Technology		ClimRes	effects
Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences		Resilience in mountain farming	-
		ViewExposed	-
		VisAdapt*	
		Action research conducted with informal settlement groups and their partners in Malawi [ActMalawi]	
	3	GENPOLCOM	Elections, values and political communication
		Conflict	International Conflict, Civil War and Climate
		IR Knowledge – methods, theories and robust cases	
		The renewable energy transformations [RENTRANSF]	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Norwegian University of Science and Technology Faculty of Social and Educational Sciences	4	Par. leave	The Nordic Model in Work Life and Welfare State
		Casual analysis of the Snorre A gas blow out [Snorre A]	
		ESS Module	
		The Modern child and the flexible labour market. Early childhood education and care (ECCE) [CHILDSTUD]	
	5	Adaption*	Mobility and Migration
		Re-Lab*	
NUPI Norwegian	2	International Trade [INERTRADE]	
Institute of International Affair	3	Russia and Energy Policy [RUSSENPOL]	
		UN Peacekeeping Operations [UNPEACEOPS]	
Oslo and Akershus University College of Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare	3	GOVREG	Governance
		MIRPOL	Migration and Integration Research
and Labour Research		Health promotion research at NIBR [POPHEALTH]	
		Mid-term Evaluation of the Grorud Valley Action Plan [EVALGRORUD]	
		Norwegian democracy support via political parties [DEMOSUPP]	
		Political Integration [POLINT]	
	4	DISCIT	Active Citizenship, Welfare and Solidarity
		Life course, Ageing and Generation [LAG]*	Ageing Research
		The great conversation	Housing and Urban Studies
		CMPA-CRCT	Public Sector Service Innovation
		Activation	
		CHILDWELL	
		EDUCATION	
		Health Care Utilization among Immigrants in Norway [HCU_IMM]	
		Homeless	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Oslo and Akershus University College of	4	Reference budget for consumption expenditures [REFBUDGET]	5 1 () //
Applied Sciences Centre for Welfare and Labour Research		Revision of the guidelines for young people with disabilities [RULECHANGING]	
		Sustainable Consumption [SUSTCONSUM]	
		UNGDATA	
		VIOLENCE	
	5	PRINTEGER	Responsible Innovation
		Children and youth: growing up in migrancy [ChildMig]	
		Urban anthropology in the inner city district of Eastern Oslo [UrbAnthrOslo]	
Oslo and Akershus University College of	3	Audit	Organization and Management in the Public Sector
Applied Sciences Faculty of Social	4	PLACE – Libraries as Meeting Places	Informasjon og samfunn
Sciences		Poverty & Shame	Society, Welfare and Social Policy
		HEALTHINEQ	
PRIO Peace Research Institute of Oslo	1	Promoting Migrants Transnational Engangements	Migration
		Stimulating debate on what it means to be Norwegian	
	3	Debunking Conflict Myths	Conflict Patterns
		Defining Global Policy on Climate and Conflict	Environment
		Conflict is Development in Reverse	
		Gender, peace and security	
UiT The Arctic University of Norway	4	Povfish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council [PovFish]	
Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries and Economics	6	PovFish project 2008 to 2011 funded by Norwegian Research Council	
UiT The Arctic	1	Responsible Tourism	Place, Power and Mobility
University of Norway Faculty of Humanities,	3	Municipal Act – revision 2013-2016	Local Democracy Research
Social Sciences and Education	4	Equality	
Lucation	5	Cross-cultural dialogues: Research and Institution Building in Northern Cameroon [VIAPOLY]	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
Uni Research Rokkan	2	Votermob	Welfare and Health Economics
Centre	3	Local election day [Lokalvalg]	Democracy, Civil Society and Public Administration
		Balanse	Society, Environment and Culture
		Field experiments in voter mobilization among voters in Norway [Votermob]	
	4	ImmEnt*	Health and Welfare
		Balanse	
University College of Southeast Norway	4	Evaluation of the National Labour and Welfare Administration Reform [EVANAV]	
	6	Contribute towards development of Norwegian accounting regulation [NORACCREG]	
		Developing Sources of Competitive Advantage in the Norwegian Travel Industry [REISEPOL]	
		Hemsedal's Internationsl Competitiveness [HEMSEDAL]	
		Second home owners as a resource for local development [TOURISM]	
University of Agder Faculty of Social Sciences	1	From Theory to Praxis; From research to results, preparing the Emergency Preparedness and Management Network' (EPM network)	
		Sustainable innovation in public sector – New models of cooperation for sustainable governance and value creation in a regional park at Agder [BIOSREG]	
	3	Inter-municipal cooperation	Governance and Leadership in the Public Sector
	4	New Forms of Collaboration between the University, Welfare Services and Service Users [Collacross]	
	6	Realizing benefits from government IT investments	
University of Agder	2	Microfinance institutions	
School of Business and Law	2	Regional innovation strategies [RIS]	
	6	Case-Røeggen-saken [RetailFin]	

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which
			research group (if any)
University of Bergen	1	10MIN-CITY*	Geographies of Green Transformation
		EXCURSION*	
		FOOD-SAFE	
	2	GROCERIES*	Competition and Finance
		GUIDELINES*	Health Economics
		FAMILY*	Labour, Social Insurance and Family
		ENERGY	
	3	POPULISM*	Citizens, Opinion, Representation and Elections
		HIGHCOURT*	Democracy and Law
		CONSTITUTION *	Public Administration
		Democracy & Law group case study on real world impact of the LawTransform project Right to health through litigation? Can court enforced health rights improve health policy [HEALRIGHTS]	
	4	OMTCONTROL*	Welfare, Inequality and Life Course
		FAMECOCOM	
	5	EU PACIFIC*	Bergen Pacific Studies Group
		Affecting policies on resource management and conflict [RESOURCES]	
		MAROVO*	
		Sudan – civil war – Nuba: Affecting political decision making [NUBA]	
University of Oslo Centre for Development and the	1	Norway withdraws from Tahoe Resources based on the Council of ethic's concerns at Guatemalan mine [Mining]	
Environment	3	WHAT WORKS	Poverty and Development
		PPP/MM	
	5	The Gendered Dynamics and Impacts of Electrification [GENDEL]	Energy and Consumption
		NGOPOL	Global Health Politics and Culture
		The Lancet – University of Oslo Commission on Global Governance for Health [Lancet-UiO]	

4	Partnership for Successful Institutional Practices for the Prevention of Human Trafficking and Labour Exploitation of Youth at Risk SolarX SREX Report Socio-cultural place analysis [SoPlace] Political capacity building in civil society for peace and democracy in Myanmar	Climate Change and Transformations to Sustainability Urban Transformations
1	SREX Report Socio-cultural place analysis [SoPlace] Political capacity building in civil society for	Transformations to Sustainability
	Socio-cultural place analysis [SoPlace] Political capacity building in civil society for	Transformations to Sustainability
	Political capacity building in civil society for	Urban Transformations
	[CivSociety]	
2	Resource management, institutions and the resource curse [Oil-curse]	Equality, Social Organization and Performance
	Public childcare and consequences for the individuals and for the economy [Childcare]	Oslo Fiscal Studies
	Environmental economics	
	Operational macro models for policy and scenario analysis [Macromodel]	
	Taxation of oil companies [Oil taxes]	
	The performance of school assignment mechanisms [School assignment]	
	The political economy of equality [Equality]	
3	World Bank	Comparative Institutions and Regimes
	Democratic implications of Norway's EU affiliation [NOR-EU-DEM]	The dynamics of European political order
	Reviewing Norway's EU affiliation [NORWEU]	-
	Problems and Options of Indonesian Democratisation	
	Strengthening Norwegian gender equality legislation	
	The 2020 Strategy Experience: Lessons for Regional Cooperation, EU Governance and Investment in Energy	
	The Commission on the Election Law	
	The Power and Democracy Study (PDS)	
		resource curse [Oil-curse] Public childcare and consequences for the individuals and for the economy [Childcare] Environmental economics Operational macro models for policy and scenario analysis [Macromodel] Taxation of oil companies [Oil taxes] The performance of school assignment mechanisms [School assignment] The political economy of equality [Equality] World Bank Democratic implications of Norway's EU affiliation [NOR-EU-DEM] Reviewing Norway's EU affiliation [NORWEU] Problems and Options of Indonesian Democratisation Strengthening Norwegian gender equality legislation The 2020 Strategy Experience: Lessons for Regional Cooperation, EU Governance and Investment in Energy The Commission on the Election Law

Institution	Panel**	Name of impact case	Submitted by which research group (if any)
University of Oslo Faculty of Social Sciences	4	DRUGPOL	Social Marginalization, Substance Use and Crime
		NENT	The Science, Technology and Society group
		Commision report [NOU]: Migration and the Future of the Norwegian Welfare Model [BROCHMANN]	
		Family policies	
	5	Salmontalk*	Domestication
		3 CRISES	Overheating
		Contemporary Art and Anthropology [Anthro- Art]	
		Evaluation of the Biotechnology Act, Norway (2011) [Biotech]	
		Indigenous education in Namibia	
	6	TelenorR*	Centre for Technology, Innovation and Culture
University of Stavanger	2	Agder-Poject	Laboratory for Research on Learning and Motivation
	4	Robust Regulation	Societal Safety and Risk
		Rapid social change, value transformation and the field of culture – the city of Stavanger as a case [Prisme]	
	6	Seafood	Centre for Innovation Research
		VRI	
		Risk NBIM	Finance Group
		Participation and shared secision-making to improve quality of care in health services [Shared]	
VID Specialized University	4	Executive development: Diplomado in Values- based leadership in collaboration between VID, Diaconia Frif and MicroFin*	Leadership and institutional values-work in practice
		User participation and professional practice in child protection services	
	5	Human rights and patent rights, particularly scientists' human rights protection*	International Diakonia
Western Norway Research Institute	1	Local climate change adaption	

* This impact case was submitted by the institution as well as a research group

Appendix B: Preliminary analyses of the impact cases

The evaluation of the social sciences in Norway:

A preliminary analysis of the impact cases submitted

In the mandate for the evaluation of the social sciences in Norway, the Research Council has asked the evaluation panels to assess the social relevance and impact of the research. The primary sources for the evaluation panels are here provided by the participating institutions in the form of impact case descriptions. In contrast to the norm of scientific quality, it would clearly not be expected that all research has a social impact. The Research Council has thus asked the institutions to submit only a limited number of impact cases, ranging from one case per evaluation panel to a maximum of one case per ten researchers on that panel.

The model for including impact in an evaluation of this large scale and scope, comes from the 2014 Research Excellence Framework in the UK. The 2014 REF definition of impact as "any effect on, change or benefit to the economy, society, culture, public policy or services, health, the environment or quality of life, beyond academia" has been adopted for the evaluation of the social sciences in Norway along with the UK case model. In the guidelines sent out to the participation Norwegian institutions, the Research Council asked the institutions to fill in a template for reporting impact cases similar to the template used by the 2014 REF.

Impact cases in numbers

The Research Council has received **a total of 242 impact cases** from the participating institutions for the evaluation of the social sciences in Norway.²¹ Divided into the 6 sub-panels of the evaluation, the number of impact cases received are as follows:

Panel 1 (Geography): 23 impact cases

Panel 2 (Economics): 38 impact cases

Panel 3 (Political science): 52 impact cases

- Panel 4 (Sociology): 58 impact cases
- Panel 5 (Social anthropology): 21 impact cases
- Panel 6 (Economic-administrative research): 50 impact cases

²¹ A small number of cases have also been submitted to more than one panels, and/or by more than one institution. The material counts 233 unique impact cases. However, the multiple cases will appear in the analysis of each research area to which it has been supplied, in order to make these analyses as representative as possible.

The ratio between the number of impact cases received and the number of researchers ascribed to each of the six panels, is presented in table 1 below. A general average of 11,9 researchers per impact case submitted to the evaluation corresponds quite well to the maximum prescribed by the guidelines (1 impact case per 10 researchers). The table shows some variation between the panels, ranging from the relatively high number of impact cases submitted to panels 5 (Social anthropology) and 1 (Geography) to the lower relative number of panel 6 (Economic-administrative research).

PANEL NO.	NUMBER OF RESEARCHERS	NUMBER OF IMPACT CASES	RESEARCHERS PER IMPACT CASE
1	192	23	8,3
2	502	38	13,2
3	534	52	10,3
4	548	58	9,4
5	171	21	8,1
6	930	50	18,6
TOTAL	2877	242	11,9

Table 1: Impact cases per panel

Categories of impact

The evaluation of the impact cases, including an assessment of weaker and stronger cases, belongs to the tasks of the evaluation panels. In order to facilitate this evaluation, the RCN has created a simple and preliminary categorization of the impact cases for each panel. This preliminary analysis rests on our reading of the submitted cases, and should thus be treated as no more than an indication of overall trends in the material supplied.

The categories used in the preliminary analysis are unison across panels, and include the following aspects:

1) **Research.** Has the research underpinning the impact been carried out by an individual researcher or a group? This is the only category in the analysis which operates with a single, mutually exclusive dimension (the research will be classified as either 'Individual' or 'Group'), and thus a proportional division of the cases will be provided for each panel. The groups vary widely in size,

from 2 to 20 + researchers, and in terms of financing and structure (formal organization as well as issues relating to disciplinary composition and international collaboration). Please note that "group" in this context does not correspond to the use of "research group" elsewhere in the evaluation. The analysis does not discriminate between impact cases submitted by institutions and impact cases submitted by the research groups.

2) Channel. How could the path from research to reported impact be described? The analysis operates with the following categories of channels:

- Research dissemination (from general to the specifically targeted dissemination to selected groups. This includes the uses of traditional media, new social media, seminars and other arenas for communication and participation in the public debate),
- collaboration with external partners (non-academic),
- policy advice (most commonly by providing expertise to committees or organizations),
- professional training (for private companies, industries or public administration),
- applications (production of web-based models and other tools).

3) Beneficiary. The question of how to categorize the beneficiaries of the impact has in this analysis been treated as a question of how to categorize those who have made use of the research. The analysis has mainly categorized these users into broad institutional categories. In many cases, one would of course expect to find the ultimate beneficiaries of the research outside of the institutions cited here. For instance, a substantial number of cases describe how government agencies or international organizations such as the UN have made use of the research for the benefit of society at large. Where no institutional user could be identified, or where the case description clearly identifies the public at large as the beneficiary of the research (as for instance where the impact cited concerns contributions to the public debate), the category of "general public" has been selected to denote the beneficiaries of the research. The categories of beneficiaries included in the analysis are as follows:

- General public,
- Political institutions (government and government agencies, parliament, local government and agencies. The institutions cited are in most cases Norwegian institutions, but a number of cases concerning foreign governments have also been included here),
- International organisations (mainly UN and EU),
- NGOs (Norwegian and international),
- Schools (primary and secondary education),
- Health institutions,
- Private companies,
- Industries (including energy, media, finance, insurance, transport, sports, tourism, marine),
- Others (including judicial institutions, cultural institutions, specific groups or communities).

4) Reach. The reach of the impact is simply divided into three categories, which are not mutually exclusive:

- Local: Impact benefits a clearly defined group (either in terms of geography, and/or internal to one specific institution or company).
- National: Impact benefits national groups, institutions and/or the general public in Norway (implying that the reach of the impact is not defined as local and/or restricted, not necessarily that the impact has succeeded to reach a nationwide audience).
- International: The benefits of the impact concern a group, institution and/or the general public outside of Norway.

5) Effect. The final element in the preliminary analysis concern the reported effects of the impact. The following categories are applied in the preliminary analysis to discern between the different effects of the research on society outside of academia:

- Political: Effects on policy development, planning, regulation, political reforms, legislation.
- Diplomatic: Effects on international relations, peace and development.
- Educational: Effects on a) school education (primary and secondary), b) education and information activities within society at large. This is an admittedly broad category, and would typically include impact cases which report research dissemination to a general public – for instance where the researchers have engaged in popularizing science and/ or engaged in public debate to inform and foster reflection among a general audience.
- Economic: Commercial results for private companies and/or industry, improvements for consumers of commercial products, trade regulations (which may overlap with political or diplomatic effects and thus result in double entries for relevant cases).
- Welfare services, health and safety: Professional development and innovation in welfare services, health institutions (including treatment for patients), safety regulations and advice (private and public sector).
- Environmental: Climate and nature protection. This category also includes the development of climate policies and regulations, and may thus overlap with some of the categories above (political, diplomatic effects).
- Others (including effects within the judicial system, cultural effects and empowerment effects for defined groups).

An overview of reported impact

The analysis of submitted impact cases to a large extent depends on subjective interpretations. The cases are seldom written in a manner that simply translates into the analytical categories accounted for above. The degree of subjective reading required in interpreting each of the submitted cases means that the analysis provided here should be treated as no more than preliminary, suggesting broader patterns in the materials submitted by the institutions.

The first set of tables (2a and 2b) concern the research underpinning the reported impact. As noted in the introduction, it is important to note that "group" in this context is a wider category than the "research groups" defined elsewhere in the evaluation. In the present analysis, "group" merely denotes that the institution (or research group) has indicated that more than one researcher has been active in the research on which the impact case has been built.

	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	Total
Research:							
Individual researcher	4	2	7	11	7	3	34
Group	19	36	44	46	12	47	204
Cases disqualified							
from the analysis			1	1	2		4
Total number of cases included in the	22	20	F 1	57	10	50	220
analysis	23	38	51	57	19	50	238

Table 2a: Research underpinning the impact, in numbers:

As is marked in grey in table 2a, a small number of submitted impact cases have been disqualified from the further analysis, due to formal errors (impact within own institution/academia). The following tables are based on the analysis of these 238 cases.

Table 2b: Research underpinning the impact, as percentages:

	Panel 1	Panel 2	Panel 3	Panel 4	Panel 5	Panel 6	Total
Research:							
Individual researcher	17	5	14	19	37	6	14
Group	83	95	86	81	63	94	86

Table 2b clearly shows that the majority of impact cases (86 %) originate in research conducted by groups. This trend is evident in all panels, however a slightly higher percentage of cases citing the

work of an individual researcher have been reported in panels 1 (Geography), 4 (Sociology) and 5 (Social anthropology).

Turning to the question of how the channels from research to impact could be described, table 3 presents the number of cases which may be identified as belonging to each of the five large categories indicated in the introduction. For some cases it has not been possible to single out one channel as more important than another, thus opening up for a limited number of cases counting for more than one entry in the table below. Conversely, a small number of cases have not provided a description of how the research was channeled to users, resulting in a blank entry. There would thus be some discrepancies between the total numbers presented in this table and the number of cases per panel presented in tables 1 and 2.

	Panel 1	Panel 2	Panel 3	Panel 4	Panel 5	Panel 6	Total
Research dissemination	9	25	28	29	9	19	119
Collaboration with external partner	9	5	3	5	3	9	34
Policy advice	2	15	26	34	8	15	100
Professional training	0	2	4	3	0	4	13
Applications	4	1	2	3	1	6	17
Total	24	48	63	74	21	53	283

Table 3: Channels

Table 3 shows that the most frequent channel from research to impact found in the analysis, is research dissemination, represented in a total of 119 cases. Policy advice (expertise) counts for the second largest category of channels from research to impact in this analysis, represented in 100 cases.

As noted in the introduction, the question of how to categorize the beneficiaries of the impact has in this analysis been treated as a question of institutional users of the research. Table 4 presents an overview of the number of cases categorized according to each of the broad descriptions of users

provided in the introduction. The analysis has attempted to narrow down the entries for each case into as few categories as possible. However, for a number of cases, two or more categories of beneficiaries have been understood as equally important, thus the total number of entries would be slightly higher than the total number of cases reported in tables 1 and 2.

Table 4: Beneficiaries

Demoficierry	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Tatal
Beneficiary:	1	2	3	4	5	6	Total
General public	2	2	12	8	6	2	32
Political institutions (government and government agencies, parliament, local government and agencies)	9	22	23	33	9	15	111
International organisations (mainly UN and EU)	2	5	12	7	5	4	35
NGOs	3	6	6	11	2	1	29
Schools (primary, secondary education)	2	2	0	3	0	0	7
Health institutions	0	0	1	3	0	1	5
Private companies	0	1	1	3	0	5	10
Industries (including energy, media, finance, insurance, transport, sports, tourism, marine)	3	4	0	3	0	19	29
Others (including judicial institutions, cultural institutions, specific groups or communities)	3	1	2	2	2	0	10
Total	24	43	57	73	24	47	268

Table 4 shows that the single largest category of beneficiaries of the research is "political institutions", with 111 entries (and thus represented in almost half of the submitted impact cases).

The second largest category of beneficiaries is "international organizations", represented in 35 of the submitted cases, followed closely by the categories "general public", "NGOs" and "industries".

Table 5 below indicates the spatial reach of the impact. As noted in the introduction, each case may have one, two, or three entries, depending on the scope cited (which may be local, national and/or international)

	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	Panel	
Reach:	1	2	3	4	5	6	Total
Local	7	6	2	7	2	7	31
National	12	23	27	45	7	34	148
International	7	14	28	15	13	12	89
Total	26	43	57	67	22	53	268

Table 5: Reach

Table 5 shows that the by far most frequently registered reach of the impact is national, with 148 entries, with international reach registered for 89 and/or local reach registered for 31 cases.

Table 6 below indicates how the effects of the research on society beyond academia may be categorized according to the list provided in the introduction. The cases have been analyzed with a view to identifying what may be described as the most pronounced type of effect, however some

cases will be registered with two or more entries and the total number of entries would thus be slightly higher than the total number of cases registered in tables 1 and 2.

Effect:	Panel 1	Panel 2	Panel 3	Panel 4	Panel 5	Panel 6	Total
Political	9	19	30	16	7	7	88
Diplomatic	2	2	8	3	5	1	21
Educational	7	3	4	6	5	1	26
Economic	3	12	3	2	0	32	52
Welfare services,							
health & safety	0	3	3	25	0	7	38
Environmental	3	1	2	2	1	2	11
Other (including cultural, judicial, empowerment effects)	1	1	2	4	5	1	14
	-	-	_		5	-	
Total	25	41	52	58	23	51	250

Table 6: Effects

Table 6 shows that the single largest category of effects registered, is "political" with 88 entries. Economic effects constitute the second largest category with 55 effects, followed by the broad category of "welfare, health and safety", registered in 38 of the submitted cases.

Conclusions

The preliminary analysis only presents an overview of the impact cases submitted to the evaluation of the social sciences. It does not establish whether there are any predominant patterns leading from the research to the impact, which would require a much more complex analysis. However, the tables provided offer a bird's eye perspective of the impact of research in the social sciences on Norwegian (and, indeed international) society, where the following observations stand out:

• Research leading up to the reported impact is commonly conducted in groups.

- The most common channel from research to impact is research dissemination (which may take a number of forms, ranging from scientific to more popular publications and participation in the public debate). Policy advice (typically providing expertise on government committees and to international organizations) follows closely as the second most common channel from research to impact.
- The most common beneficiary of the impact is registered as political institutions, including government ministries and agencies, the parliament and municipal authorities.
- The reach of the impact is most commonly registered as national, covering more than half (55%) of the submitted cases.
- The principal effect registered for the submitted impact cases, is categorized as political. This category covers a broad range of effects, from municipal policy planning to national legislation, ranging thematically from city development to foreign policy.

Appendix C: Addition to the preliminary impact case analysis

Addition to the analysis of the impact cases submitted to the evaluation of social science research in Norway:

How do the impact cases relate to the societal challenges defined by the Norwegian Government's *Long-term plan for research and higher education* and the EU framework programme *Horizon 2020*?

The impact cases submitted to the evaluation of the social sciences will in the following be analysed in the context of the main priorities set out in the Norwegian Government's Long-term plan for research and higher education and the societal challenges identified in the EU framework programme Horizon 2020.

In addition to an ambition of fostering world-leading research, the Long-term plan for research and higher education (LTP) defines 5 thematic priority areas for Norwegian research in the period 2015-2024:

- 1) Seas and oceans;
- 2) Climate, environment and clean energy;
- 3) Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services;
- 4) Enabling technologies;
- 5) Innovative and adaptable industry.

As one of the pillars in the Horizon 2020 (H2020) programme, the EU has defined a set of 7 societal challenges:

- 1) Health, demographic change and wellbeing;
- 2) Food security, sustainable agriculture and forestry, marine and maritime and inland water research, and the bio-economy;
- 3) Secure, clean and efficient energy;
- 4) Smart, green and integrated transport;
- 5) Climate action, environment, resource efficiency and raw materials;
- 6) Europe in a changing world inclusive, innovative and reflective societies;
- 7) Secure societies protecting freedom and security of Europe and its citizens.

Analytical challenges

While the introduction to the LTP states the ambition to adopt "a knowledge-based approach" to "finding solutions that can address many of the challenges facing our society", the Norwegian white paper lacks the clearly formulated societal challenges of the H2020. There will nevertheless be some thematic overlap between the 5 priority areas of the LTP and the 7 societal challenges of H2020. Of particular relevance for the impact cases submitted to the evaluation of the social sciences are the overlaps between priority area no. 3 in the LTP (Public sector renewal, better and more effective

welfare, health and care service) and Societal Challenge no 1 in H2020 (Health, demographic change and wellbeing) and between priority area no. 2 in the LTP (Climate, environment and clean energy) and Societal Challenge no. 3, no. 4 and no. 5 in the H2020, encompassing a broad spectrum of green issues.

The two last categories of the H2020 Societal Challenges, "Europe in a changing world" and "Secure societies" lack any clear parallel in the Norwegian LTP, but are of relevance to a number of the social science impact cases.

The aim of the following analysis is to provide a sketch of how the impact cases from the social sciences match the priority areas/societal challenges set out by A) the Norwegian LTP, and B) the EU H2020. The analysis will be guided by two principles:

- 1) The 242 impact cases²² included in the analysis have been categorized according to whether they fit into one of the 5 priority areas of the LTP (Table A) and/or one of the 7 societal challenges in the H2020 (Table B). The inclusion of a case within one or both tables is solely a categorization of a thematic match, and does not give any indication of quality. Similarly, the fact that a number of cases do not fit into either table should not be read as any assessment of the quality of these cases.
- 2) No individual case is categorized according to more than one of the main thematic priority areas in table A and/or one of the main societal challenges in table B. As discussed above, one case may very well be represented in both tables, subject to thematic overlap between the LTP and H2020.

Given the descriptive character of the impact cases submitted, their categorization rests on the subjective reading of each case. Equally important, both the LTP and the H2020 programmes are subject to interpretation as the framework for categorizing the themes of the impact cases. The tables below should thus be treated as no more than an indication of the thematic distribution of impact cases on the priority areas of the LTP and the societal challenges of H2020.

In order to account for the categorization of impact cases according to the priority areas of the LTP, some notes on the ambitions formulated by the government may be useful.

Priority area 1, Ocean, encompasses both seafood and petroleum, with the government defining its ambitions for the research thus:

- greater value from industries in the sea, in coastal areas and on the continental shelf
- better management of ecosystems and resources in the maritime areas
- clean seas and healthy, safe seafood

For priority area 2, Climate, the Government states its ambitions as follows:

- developing Norwegian technology to address global climate, environment and energy challenges
- change-over to a low-emission society

²² The principle from the main analysis of including all cases submitted to the panels is applied also here, in order to make the analysis for each panel as representative as possible. As some cases have been submitted to more than one panel and/or by more than one institution, the number of unique impact cases is slightly lower, with 233 cases.

- better understanding of climate changes and good adaptation to deal with them
- social development adapted to environmental considerations

Priority area number 3 of the LTP; Public sector renewal, better and more effective welfare, health and care services, sets out the government ambitions as follows:

- more knowledge-based production and development of services, with emphasis on researchweak and strategically significant cross-sector areas
- a public sector that drives and utilises innovation
- a knowledge system for better health and care services

Priority area 4, Enabling technologies, indicates three areas of effort:

- biotechnology and nanotechnology
- information and communication technology (ICT)
- advanced production processes

For priority area 5, Innovation and adaptable industry, the aims formulated by the government are less specific:

- mobilisation for more research and development, and sound expertise across the full breadth of Norwegian industry
- more research-based innovation, new establishments and commercialisation
- business development based on social challenges

The thematic categorization of impact

The following tables present the thematic distribution of impact cases according to the panel structure of the evaluation. The following 6 panels are represented, with the total number of impact cases included in the analysis indicated in parenthesis:

Panel 1 (Geography): 23 impact cases

- Panel 2 (Economics): 38 impact cases
- Panel 3 (Political science): 52 impact cases
- Panel 4 (Sociology): 58 impact cases
- Panel 5 (Social anthropology): 21 impact cases
- Panel 6 (Economic-administrative research): 50 impact cases

A: Impact on the priority areas of the LTP

Table A below shows the distribution of impact cases on the 5 priority areas of the LTP, of which the two categories of "Public sector renewal" and "Climate" stand out as the most central meeting grounds between the cases submitted and the thematic priorities set by the government.

PANEL NO.	Ocean	Climate	Public sector renewal*	Enabling technologies	Innovative industry	Sum
1	0	8	0	3	0	11
2	3	5	4	0	2	14
3	0	4	2	0	3	9
4	3	2	13	0	2	20
5	1	2	1	0	0	4
6	4	1	2	0	11	18
TOTAL	11	22	22	3	18	76

Table A: The impact cases categorized according to the 5 priority areas of the LTP

As table A indicates, only 76 of the 242 impact cases (31 %) submitted to the evaluation have been registered as relevant for one of the defined priority areas of the LTP. Among these, the impact cases have been defined as most relevant for priority areas number 2 (Climate) and 3 (Public sector renewal) with 22 entries each. Priority area 5 (Innovate industries) follows next with 18 entries, while priority area 4 (enabling technologies) have only been interpreted as relevant for 3 of the submitted case descriptions.

B: Impact on the societal challenges of H2020

Table B below shows the distribution of impact cases across the 7 societal challenges of H2020. While less than a third (31 %) of the impact cases were interpreted as relevant to the priority areas of the LTP, almost half (47%) could be fitted into one of the categories defined as societal challenges by the EU.

PANEL NO.	Health	Agriculture and marine	Energy	Transport	Climate	Europe in a changing world	Secure societies	Sum
1	0	2	2	0	7	0	1	12
2	1	0	3	2	3	4	0	13
3	1	0	3	0	3	9	8	24
4	16	1	0	0	2	10	12	41
5	4	1	0	0	2	2	1	10
6	1	3	2	2	1	0	5	14
TOTAL	23	7	10	4	18	25	27	114

Table B: The impact cases categorized according to the 7 societal challenges of the H2020

It is evident from table B that the marked increase in the total number of impact cases matching H2020 as compared to the LTP could largely be attributed to the inclusion of category 6 (Europe in a changing world) and category 7 (secure societies). Encompassing a total of 52 cases, these two categories account for almost half of the thematic match between the reported impact and the societal challenges defined by H2020.

Conclusions:

The impact case descriptions are of a qualitative character and thus subject to interpretation, as is indeed the framework for the analysis provided by the LTP and the H2020 programme. The tables presented above should thus be treated as no more than indications of how far the impact cases submitted to the evaluation of the social sciences address the societal challenges defined by the EU in H2020, and the priority areas formulated by the Norwegian government in the LTP.

The most interesting finds emerging from the tables as presented above, could be summarized as follows:

1) The impact cases submitted to the evaluation of research in the social sciences are better tailored to address the societal challenges set out by the EU in the H2020 programme than the priority areas formulated by the Norwegian government in the LTP.

2) The categories "Europe in a changing world" and "Secure societies" accounts for the most significant difference between the H2020 programme and the LTP in explaining why almost half of the impact cases match the societal challenges set out by the EU, while only 31 % of the cases match the priority areas formulated by the Norwegian government. A total of 52 impact cases have been interpreted as relevant to these two categories, which lack any clear parallel in the Norwegian LTP.

The Research Council of Norway Visiting address: Drammensveien 288 P.O. Box 564 NO–1327 Lysaker

Telephone: +47 22 03 70 00 post@rcn.no www.rcn.no

Publisher: © The Research Council of Norway www.rcn.no

June 2018 ISBN 978-82-12-03692-5 (pdf)

Design: Melkeveien Designkontor AS Photos: Shutterstock Translation by: Allegro språktjenester AS